

Awake!

1953

AWAKE!

THE APE HAS HAD HIS DAY

Has the ape become the "forgotten man" of evolution?

The Mysterious "Flying Saucer"

Plausible theories to nonsense

Dancing and the Bible

The Biblical viewpoint on modern dancing

Praying the Lord's Prayer

Now you can understand its rich significance



JANUARY 8, 1953 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOX, President

BROOKLYN 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretary

Printing this issue: 975,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Africans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Office: Yearly subscription rate:
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Australia, 21 Boroferd Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 46 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Bloemfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Tolerance—Missing in Action!	3	Dancing and the Bible	20
The Ape Has Had His Day	5	History of Modern Dancing	20
Man's Ancestors "Unknown", "Extinct"	6	The Biblical Viewpoint	21
So Many Ways of Saying "Ape"	7	Appealing Factor Lacking	23
The Mysterious "Flying Saucer"	9	Come to New York—Let's Eat!	24
Plausible Theories to Nonsense	10	"Your Word Is Truth"	
The Ant-eating Echidna	12	Praying the Lord's Prayer	25
Synthetic Yarns	13	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in	
Dancing Through Antiquity	16	All the Earth—Nigeria	27
Singapore	19	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., January 8, 1953

Number 1

TOLERANCE—Missing in Action!

In Puerto Rico

Would it shock you to know that the archbishop of San José ordered all parish priests to preach sermons on June 1 against the Costa Rican newspaper *La Nación* merely because it carried full-page paid advertisements sponsored by the Baptist mission, setting forth that church's concepts of the Scriptures? The Roman Catholic editor replied to the archbishop that he believed Costa Rica's constitutional guarantee of freedom of worship and expression was justification for publishing the advertisement. Apparently the archbishop, who together with his staff withdrew their subscriptions, failed to agree. That such conditions exist in much of the world today will no doubt amaze many.

In Colombia

A proposed solution to Colombia's bitter religious strife, which strife has already caused the murder of 25 non-Catholics, was recently published in *Time*. Its report of the solution, proposed by Colombian Catholic José Maria Chaves, who teaches at Queens College, New York, said: "Protestants should agree to a missionary quota, stop publicizing persecution unless new attacks occur, limit preaching to churches, avoid attacking Catholic dogmas and priests. The Roman Catholic Church and the pro-Catholic government should agree to denounce and punish anti-Protestant

assaults, guarantee freedom of worship." Just how great is such a proposal of liberty? What if Christ had agreed to it? A missionary quota: He could have sent out, say, just 20 of the 70 evangelists, kept the others home in order to maintain peace with the scribes and Pharisees.—Luke 10.

Stop publicizing persecution: Paul could have eliminated 2 Corinthians 11:24-27 about his beatings, and mention of the stoning of Stephen could have been left out of the Bible.

Limit preaching to the churches: Christ could not have converted the apostles Peter, Andrew, James and John at the seashore, given the sermon on the mount, preached by the sea to a great crowd, nor could the apostles have taught in the market places and publicly and from house to house.—Matthew 4:18-22; chapters 5 to 7; Mark 4:1; Acts 17:17; 20:20.

Avoid attacking dogmas and priests: By agreeing to such a proposal Jesus could not have called religious leaders hypocrites, blind guides, whited sepulchres, beautiful outwardly but filthy inside, and could not have pointed to the danger of following such leaders.—Matthew 23.

But Colombia is Catholic, Catholics protest. So was Palestine Jewish in Jesus' day, but he did not shut his mouth, tell his disciples to be quiet, thank the Jews for the privilege of breathing Jewish air, nor did his followers refrain from writing

about their persecutions. It is only after non-Catholics would agree to such restrictions that it is suggested they be given 'religious freedom' and that the "Church" denounce the murder of non-Catholics (which it has not done).

If Catholics were subjected to such conditions in non-Catholic lands the cry of "intolerance" would shake the world, yet this is the proposed "tolerance" for or against which *Time* said "Colombia's Catholic hierarchy would probably cast the decisive vote". It is also the solution the apostles rejected when they said simply: "We ought to obey God rather than men." —Acts 5:29.

In Spain—And the Pope's View

A similar situation exists in Spain. The August 27 *Christian Century* discussed intolerance there. "In February of this year Rev. Carlos Molinos, pastor of the Spanish Reformed (i.e., Episcopal) Church in Seville, suffered considerable bodily injury from an attack by goons belonging to Catholic Action who had been stimulated by local Catholic authorities. At the same time his church was looted and vandalized."

Another instance: "An agent of the British Bible Society in Madrid, tired of waiting for the slow importation of single copies of the New Testament, had some printed and bound in the city. Government authorities discovered what was going on, entered the bindery, and confiscated and destroyed about 2,000 copies. That was on May 29, 1952. . . . Publication of anything by Protestants is unlawful."

Another problem: "One difficulty that is encountered is that of getting official

permission to open a new church or to reopen an old one. For example, there is a new church building in Badajoz. There is no legal reason why permission should not be given to hold services in it. The granting of such permission is a matter of administrative discretion for the local officer, and he won't grant it. There are many similar cases."

Yet the *London Catholic Herald*, August 8, carried the headline, "Persecution in Spain? 'Absurd.'" Perhaps it is the *Catholic Herald* that is absurd, for just seven days later Spain's outspoken and controversial Cardinal Segura declared: "It causes one real pain to see the tolerance shown toward non-Catholic sects among us." He believes that "Spanish Catholics are not bound by Article 6 of the Spanish bill of rights". What does that article grant? That "no one will be molested for his religious beliefs nor in the private exercise of his cult". That is merely a promise that you can think and assemble, while most people today believe "liberty" includes the right to use the mouth too. Yet Segura rejects even this limited liberty. He says the 1851 concordat "categorically rejects tolerance of cults in Spain", and until he gets word from the pope he will consider Catholics not even under the obligation to grant the right of private worship to others.

What is the Vatican's position? It maintains a distinct and incriminating silence. The *Christian Century* thinks Segura is throwing a legal technicality at the pope to get an official Vatican statement on tolerance toward non-Catholics. It commented: "If he can make the pope commit himself, he's a better man than we think he is."

Why is it you do not believe me? He that is from God listens to the sayings of God. That is why you do not listen, because you are not from God.
—John 8:46, 47, *New World Trans.*



HAS the ape become the "forgotten man" of evolution? Once the proud simian was led from the zoo to a pedestal and exalted by Darwinians as the ancestor of man. Charles Darwin even went so far once as to compare monkey and man, with the man coming out second best. The point at hand was the tendency of an American Ateles monkey to forever shun brandy after once having been made drunk on it, thus proving itself, Darwin quipped, "wiser than many men."* But rather than worrying over whether this makes monkey the descendant of man instead of vice versa, we are bound by fairness to note that evolutionists now generally pass by the ape while tracing man's lineage.

Lecomte du Nouÿ says plainly: "It can be stated that no actually living form is the direct ancestor of another. Man does not descend from the monkeys. Amongst the fossils, many so-called 'intermediary' forms are perhaps nothing but unsuccessful attempts at adaptation, freaks, either contemporary, anterior, or posterior to the true intermediary forms."† A brief look at the leading nominees for link between man and the animal primates is enough to tell us why Du Nouÿ speaks thus so disparagingly of them.

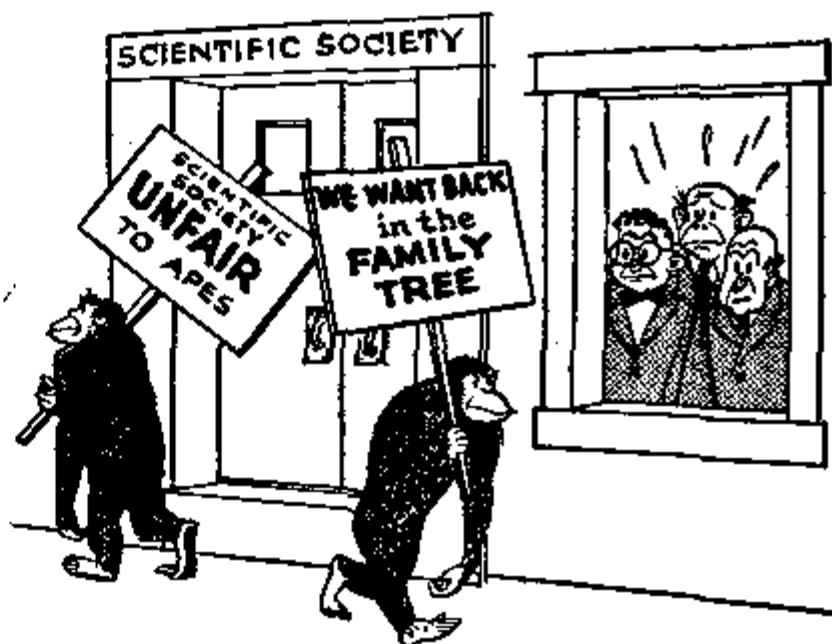
* *The Descent of Man and Selection in Relation to Sex*, C. Darwin, pp. 396, 397, in edition combined with *The Origin of Species*, Cerf & Klopfer, Modern Library, New York.

† *Human Destiny*, p. 94.

Before the Pan-African Congress on Pre-History held at Nairobi in South Africa in January, 1947, one of the later "links" was hailed by Professors Le Gros Clark and Graham Weddell, both of Oxford, with typical evolutionistic confidence, as the answer to the question, 'Did man come from a monkey?' Said Professor Clark: "The answer is 'No, there was an ancestor that was both man and monkey, a middle creature with the characteristics of both.'" Referring to some of the bones composing the South African family of claimed links, Professor Clark said: "Here we have man in the making." Referring to the long-sought "middleman" between man and something else, Professor Weddell said: "This seems to be that creature."*

The three divisions of these South African "links" are *Australopithecus*, *Plesianthropus* and *Paranthropus*. Their parts consist of teeth, fragments of skull and jawbone and pieces of wrist, arm and thigh, etc. However, a substantial part of the bones are so obviously human that as Dr. Robert Broom, another proponent for these links and a fanatic evolutionist, confessed of one of his finds: "This jaw has so many characteristics that if it had been found in any other country, every anato-

* Quotations from British papers *Evening News* and *Daily Mail*, Jan. 22 and 23, 1947, in pamphlet, "More About Those Missing Links," by D. Dewar.



mist would have declared it to be human." But of course its locality changes all that, changes it from human to something else. To *what* else neither Dr. Broom nor anyone else can be sure, so a long name is supplied and a new "link" is born! Would "every anatomist" scrap all he knew of anatomy, blind his eyes and quash his intellect to go along with Dr. Broom? Perhaps, if all were such pious devotees of evolution as he. But Dr. P. Kenneth Oakley of the Geological Department of the British Museum declares: "These so-called Australopithecines . . . are more recent than the oldest fossil remains of true man." This is enough to quench any flame in his afterthought that, "it is nevertheless possible that they represent a late surviving remnant of the stock from which in some other part of Africa man 'evolved.'"^{*}

Man's Ancestors "Unknown", "Extinct"

Why do modern evolutionists so carefully preface their remarks with statements that shy away from the ape? They are most sensitive on this point and are almost sure to howl 'prejudice' or 'ignorance' if accused of advocating that man sprang from the ape. We are helped to understand possible reasons for this timidity when the long, unsuccessful struggle with would-be "links" is recalled. Scraps of such former favorites as "Java man", "Pittdown man," "Peking man" and "Neanderthal man" have been successfully exposed as either fraudulent combinations of human and animal remains or so like modern man that, as Sir Arthur Keith said of "Galley Hill man", supposedly the earliest known inhabitant of England: "He is so modern in build that we might meet him on the streets of London today and pass him by unnoted."[†]

^{*} *Illustrated London News*, June 7, 1947.

[†] *Ancient Types of Man*, by Sir Arthur Keith.

The difficulty was pointed up years ago by the renowned Professor Virchow while addressing the Twentieth Congress of the German Anthropological Association: "In vain have [Darwinism's] adherents sought for connecting links which should connect man with the monkey. Not a single one has been found. This so-called proanthropus which is supposed to represent this connecting link has not appeared. No true scientist claims to have seen him."^{*} The equally famed Professor Branco of Berlin University's Palaeontological Institute declared: "Palaeontology tells us nothing on the subject—it knows no ancestors of man."

The result of these critical reverses was to plunge the ancestry of modern man into a gloom as deep as that brought upon evolutionists by the failure of the ape to supply a clear line of descendants to *Homo sapiens*.[†] Already in his day Haeckel struggled with difficulty to answer the challenges for proof of man's ape descent. He artfully built up the now-familiar argument that the exact *type* of ape from which man came is no longer in business. But with supreme confidence he said: "It is certain that man has descended from some extinct mammal; and we should just as certainly class this in the order of apes if we had it before us. It is equally certain that this primitive ape descended in turn from an unknown lemur, and this

^{*} Quoted in *God or Gorilla*, by A. W. McCann, 1922, pp. 17, 18.

[†] *Ibid.*, p. 54.

[‡] It is well here to mention that evolutionary school which links man's ancestry with the lemuroid tarsiers, the modern representative of which is a furry ratlike little animal with monstrous eyes and ears, long ankle bones and a hopping gait. Says E. A. Hooton: "Particularly because *Tarsius* sits erect, feeds itself with its hands, has a short snout, frontally directed eyes and a brain in some respects well developed, ingenious anatomists have made it the hero of a sort of scientific Just-So story of primate evolution. . . . A slight difficulty may indeed obtrude itself when one considers certain specializations of this, our ratlike ancestress. We ought with such a pedigree to have the gait and pedal extremities of a kangaroo, and eyes like teacups, millstones or towers." —*Apes, Men and Morons*, 1937, pp. 54-58.

from an extinct marsupial.”* A “primitive ape”, “unknown lemur” and an “extinct marsupial”. At least we have Haeckel’s word for it that this is all “certain”!

Having a strong desire to trace man’s ancestry by way of “Piltdown man”, H. G. Wells appealed to Sir Ray Lankester for authority to base such a conclusion on the Piltdown fragments and publish it in his *Outline of History*. But Lankester chilled that idea with this succinct reply: “I think we are stumped and baffled! The most prudent way is to keep the jaw and the cranium apart in all argument about them.”†

The “Neanderthal men” have been tossed mercilessly about. In 1911 Sir Arthur Keith testified it was certain that “the Neanderthal type represents the stock from which all modern races have arisen”.‡ But just four years later he completely reversed himself, declaring the Neanderthal races had completely died out.* In a pamphlet explaining exhibits in the American Museum of Natural History, Professor Osborn referred to the Neanderthal race as the immediate predecessor of modern man;† but in his book, *Men of the Old Stone Age* (pp. 233, 234), he asserts: “We cannot assert that there has never been an infusion of Neanderthaloid blood in the groups belonging to species *Homo sapiens* (modern man) but what seems to be quite certain is that any such infusion can have been only accidental, for there is no recent type which can be considered even as a modified direct descendant of the Neanderthals.” (!) Commenting on Osborn’s conflicting positions, A. W. McCann offers this justifiable sarcasm: “Was there ever such contradiction,—‘the Neanderthal race

is the immediate predecessor of modern man, yet no modern man can be considered even as a modified direct descendant of the Neanderthals.’ The oak is the immediate predecessor of the acorn, yet there is no acorn which can be considered even as a modified direct descendant of the oak.”*

So Many Ways of Saying “Ape”

What do evolutionists really mean when they say man did not descend from an ape? Of course he did not. But if they agree to this what do they mean by saying: “There was an ancestor that was both man and monkey, a middle creature with the characteristics of both.” And by simply making the simian ancestor a “primitive ape”, an unknown quantity, do they make it any less an ape? It is certain that our acquaintance with the specific creature, whatever he was, could have but little effect upon his anatomy!†

It is certain that Hooton clearly and honestly makes no paleontological bones about the matter when he says: “The ancestors of man and of the gorilla, chimpanzee, and orang-utan probably started ‘from scratch’ as *generalized apes*.”‡ [Italics added] And again: “In the succeeding Oligocene period, the ancestors of the Old World monkeys and the common ape ancestors of the present anthropoid apes and man were already flourishing in the Old World.”‡

Mr. Hooton points thus unmistakably to the ape.

In the December, 1951, issue of *Scientific American*, the article, “The Scars of Human Evolution,” by Wilton M. Krogman, catches the eye. Opening his article in the customary evolutionary way, with a slam at the Bible, Mr. Krogman busies himself with a criticism of the human body

* *The Evolution of Man*, by Ernst Haeckel, 1906, pp. 204, 205.

† Quoted in *God or Gorilla*, p. 42.

‡ *Ancient Types of Man*, Keith, 1911.

* *The Antiquity of Man*, Keith, 1915.

* Amer. Mus. of Natl. Hist., Guide Leaflet No. 52, p. 8.

* *God or Gorilla*, McCann, pp. 62, 63.

† *Apes, Men and Morons*, Hooton, 1937, pp. 24, 25.

‡ *Up from the Ape*, Hooton, Rev. ed., 1947, p. 53.

structure, in the midst of which he says: "We have inherited our 'basic patents' . . . from a long line of vertebrate (back-boned) ancestors: from fish to amphibian to reptile to mammal and finally from monkey to ape to anthropoid to *Homo sapiens*."

"From monkey to ape to anthropoid to *Homo sapiens* [modern man]."—May we quote you on that, Mr. Krogman?

Describing the reactions of patients under insulin shock therapy, the January, 1952, *Science Digest* notes a stage of *grasp reflex* and *foot reflex* of which it says: "In terms of evolution they are thought to represent definite 'throwbacks' to the simian, or ape, level of development. In short, the patient is now living in that very ancient age *before* *Homo sapiens* first appeared."*

"To the simian, or ape, level of development," please note!

It is quite clear that evolutionists prefer to plead ignorance and talk in riddles and have no prying questions. The ape was too confining, looked too ridiculous on man's family tree for even a child to stomach. So they sought to ditch him. But the simian "silent partner" does not ditch easily. Either man springs from lower animals or evolution is a lie. And talk of "middle creatures", not one of which has ever been established, does not sweeten this bitter pill. William Howells talks of *imagining* "a kind of changeling; not a real animal but a creature who became successively all the animals man has ever been"; and after naming the general stages from marine life upward, concludes: "Man, therefore, is a modified fish."†

He may as well be a fish—or a reptile

* In the article, "Fish to Man—in an Hour!" by John A. Blake. Though the writer is a Fellow in the American Association for the Advancement of Science, this article is far from deserving scientific status. At least it does nothing for the "advancement of science".

† *Mankind So Far*, 1944, pp. 17, 18, by Wm. Howells, research associate, American Museum of Natl. Hist. and asst. prof. of anthropology, Univ. of Wisconsin.

or a bird or an ape. This is "not a real animal" anyway—it is all in fun!

Said Sir Arthur Keith: "Between the lowest known form of mankind and the highest kind of anthropoid lies a wide intermediate zone which we bridge at the present time by *hypothetical* missing links."* [Italics added] The hopelessness of such positions is shown up by Austin Clark, an evolutionist: "Each species is always separate from every other species." He details the many vast gaps in supposedly "evolutionary lines" and concludes: "If we are willing to accept the facts at their face value, which would seem to be the only thing to do, we must believe that there never were such intermediates, or in other words that these major groups from the first bore the same relation to each other that they do at the present day." And finally: "In the light of all the evidence available at the present time there is no justification in assuming that such a thing as a 'missing link' ever existed, or indeed could ever have existed."†

In short, the uncharitable truth seems to say that the ape made fine evidence for evolution as long as the public could not differentiate between science and fairy tales. But when this condition changed, the ape had to be stowed away and his alleged relationship with man soft-pedaled by mysterious unknown "middlemen". Now true science can snatch the ape back from oblivion to draft him in the war against evolution.

The ape has had his day. The evolutionists brought the nighttime over legitimate scientific research that followed. Now comes the inescapable morning-after and the time for setting things straight, for putting the ape back in the trees, man back on his feet and evolution in its grave.

* *New Discoveries Relating to the Antiquity of Man*, Keith, 1930, p. 22.

† *The New Evolution—Zoogenesis*, A. H. Clark, 1930, pp. 130, 131, 168-169, 226

"FLYING SAUCER"

CAPTAIN LAWRENCE W. VINTHER of Mid-Continent Airlines on January 20, 1951, was ordered by the control tower at the Sioux City airport to investigate a "very, bright light" above the field. According to *Life* magazine for April 7, 1952, Captain Vinther "took off in his DC-3 with his copilot, James F. Bachmeier, and followed the light. All at once the light dived at the DC-3 almost head on; it passed silently and at great speed about 200 feet above its nose. Both pilots wrenched their heads back to see where it had gone, only to discover that the thing had somehow reversed direction in a split second and was now flying parallel to the airliner, about 200 feet away, heading in the same direction. It was a clear moonlight night and both men got a good look at the object. It was as big or bigger than a B-29, had a cigar-shaped fuselage and a glider-type wing, set well forward, without sweepback and without engine nacelles or jet pods. There was no exhaust glow. The white light appeared to be recessed in the bottom of the plane. After a few seconds the object lost altitude, passed under the DC-3 and disappeared. A civilian employee of Air Intelligence was a passenger on the flight, saw the object and confirms the description by the pilots".

Now what was it that these three men saw? All three men are responsible persons and trained observers. Could this have been an optical illusion? Hallucination? Mirage? Reflection? Is it reasonable to conclude that three different trained ob-

servers would have simultaneously the identical illusion or hallucination? It would hardly seem possible.

Dr. Craig Hunter of Berkeley Springs, West Virginia, technical director for a Washington medical instrument supply firm, stated: "I realized my eyes were not playing tricks on me as I watched [the saucer]." He went on to describe the object as being "about 50 to 150 feet in diameter and was about 25 to 30 feet thick at the center. It was trailing a streamer about 200 feet long and 10 inches in width. . . . I do a little private flying, and I have never seen anything like the thing I saw last night. It definitely was not an airplane". What did he see? balloon? meteor? a bird? Again, hardly possible.

On a bright sunny day one of United States' top astronomers was driving from Clovis to Clines Corners, New Mexico. "His wife and his teen-aged daughters were also in the car. . . . The whole western half of the sky was a 'confused cloud sea'. All at once, as the car headed toward these clouds, 'all four of us almost simultaneously became aware of a curious bright object almost motionless' among the clouds." The astronomer with his family watched it for "about two and a half minutes", then it disappeared behind a cloud bank. "This remarkably sudden ascent thoroughly convinced me," said the astronomer, "that we were dealing with an absolutely novel airborne device."

A photographer driving through Albuquerque, New Mexico, just before sunup

on February 18, 1952, saw two bright lights in the sky. "They were hovering above Tijeras Canyon. . . . It was probably the most astonishing thing I've ever seen. Those things were soundless. They were not jets or vapor trails. I've seen hundreds of jets and vapor trails."—*Life*, April 7, 1952.

Plausible Theories to Nonsense

What are the people seeing in the skies? Flying disklike objects have been sighted in almost every section of the earth: Australia, Malaya, South Africa, Hong Kong, Korea, Japan, Europe and England. Commander Robert B. McLaughlin, U.S.N., wrote: "Close questioning of the observers, prior to the official report that went to 'Project Saucer' at Wright-Patterson Field in Dayton, Ohio, produced an almost unanimous judgment that the object was disc-shaped and that it was a flat white color. High-powered binoculars showed no exhaust trail, no stream of light or other evidence of a propulsion system. And no sound. What was it? I am convinced that it was a Flying Saucer and, further, that these disks are space ships from another planet, operated by animate, intelligent beings."—*True*, March 1950.

Dr. Walther Riedel, once chief designer and research director at the German rocket center in Peenemünde, now engaged on secret work for the United States, told *Life* reporter: "I am completely convinced that they have an out-of-world basis." Dr. Maurice A. Biot, one of the leading aerodynamicists in the U. S. and a prominent mathematical physicist, said: "The least improbable explanation is that these things are artificial and controlled. . . . My opinion for some time has been that they have an extraterrestrial origin." Dr. Lincoln LaPaz, head of the Institute of Meteorics at the University of New Mexico, spiked the attempts to pass the

fireballs off as meteors. Said he: "I have never seen a natural meteor with the characteristics of the yellow-green fireballs. Meteors blow up with a loud explosion. These disintegrate with complete absence of sound. Sightings here and in Scandinavia lead me to believe that fireballs and the so-called saucers may be guided missiles—some possibly ours, some possibly Russian. In any case, they are Earth-born. It is possible that the yellow-green fireball is not the missile itself but the remaining part of a missile in the final phase of self-destruction. It does not explode—it simply evaporates in a flash of light."—*People Today*, September 10, 1952.

Now the question that presents itself is: What are the people seeing? Are they visitors from another planet? A secret weapon owned by Russia or the United States? Did sensitive radar instruments pick up droplets of water or reflected lights? Is it possible that the one to two thousand sightings by more than five hundred people, among whom are top-notch scientists, astronomers, physicists, pilots, military personnel and men prominent in public life, misinterpret ordinary objects, such as airplanes, balloons, birds, stars or meteors for flying disks? The feelings of Air Technical Intelligence Command were stated bluntly by an intelligence colonel: "These reports came from sincere people. They are not crazy; they are not crackpots. They are seeing something; we have to find out what."

Gordon Dean, chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission, definitely erased them as being products of United States research. Said Dean: "There's nothing in our shop that could account for these things, and there's nothing going on that I know of that could explain them."

In an effort to clear the air of flying saucers and take the heat off the Air Force Intelligence Section, Major General

Roger M. Ramey, director of operations, did his best to explain away the flying saucer: "Some people see things that aren't there," said General Ramey. "Some people describe things they haven't seen. . . . There are some reports of incredible things from credible people." After six years of study, he was "reasonably well" convinced that there is no such thing as a "flying saucer". As for the thousand or more sightings, General Samford, director of intelligence, declared that many things such as ice formations, missiles, meteors, birds, and honest misinterpretations of natural phenomena account for all but twenty per cent of the sightings. *Time* magazine, August 11, 1952, stated that the air force, in an effort to explain the unexplained, "plans to distribute 200 special cameras to competent observers and has ordered some powerful new telescopes that will scan the sky continuously from horizon to horizon."

So far "not one 'saucer' has been reported as the result of astronomical observations", wrote Dr. C. C. Wylie, professor of astronomy, University of Iowa. "Looking over all the stories in magazines and newspapers reporting flying saucers, this lack of astronomical data is impressive. In spite of the fact that astronomical telescopes and cameras are working in all parts of the country every clear night, that thousands of meteors have been observed by radar, and that astronomers are regularly interviewing persons who have seen spectacular meteors, not one 'saucer' has been reported in astronomical work.

"The fact that each saucer has been reported from only one point suggests that most have been spots of reflected light. Sunlight reflected from bright surface produces, at the critical angle, a bright, silvery, round or oval spot, with no sign of the airplane, or bird, responsible. . . . The fact that each saucer has been ob-

served from only one point means that the heights and speeds are mere guesses. Without at least one pointing from a different location, the height is unknown. It was pointed out years ago that the question of the reality of the saucers could be quickly answered by having each story investigated promptly, as meteor reports are now being investigated in parts of the country. Fact could be separated from fiction and fancy in this way, as it cannot be for these old reports. The sensational features of most stories would be quickly eliminated, and should a real object be found, its path, height, and speed could be easily calculated."—*Science News Letter* for June 14, 1952.

The almost unanimous opinions of 200 scientists from 12 countries gathered for the Third International Astronautical Congress were that flying saucers are perhaps nothing but optical or atmospheric illusions. Dr. Otto Struve, professor and head of the astronomy department at the University of California at Berkeley, said there was no evidence to support the idea that the phenomena described as flying saucers are of extraterrestrial origin. He pointed out that the earth is the only planet capable of supporting intelligent forms of life within our solar system. Thus he debunked the space-ship theory.

One thing certain, top scientists and military authorities are not lacking in theories. The mysterious saucer may prove to be caused by phenomena of nature or optics; or the proposed theory by Dr. Menzel that saucers are aerial mirages created by light reflections; or electrical discharges in the upper atmosphere; unusual meteorites, or a new position of the earth in the universe, as some claim. Whatever the case may be, the fact remains it has not been determined accurately what the people are seeing.

The Ant-eating Echidna

☞ The echidna has another enemy, but not nearly as fierce, the snake. Not giving too much thought

TAKE a hot-water bag, cover it with spines, attach a long needle to the mouth of the bag and you have a slight resemblance of one of the strangest mammals in existence—the echidna. The platypus and the echidna are the only two known mammals that lay eggs. They are known as monotremes. Like the platypus, the echidna is the patchwork of many creatures. It possesses quills like the true porcupine of Europe and America, but it is not even distantly related to the porcupine family. It has the long hollow snout of an anteater, the long sticky tongue of a chameleon, lays eggs like a hen, which are about the size of a sparrow's, round on all sides like those of a turtle, covered with a leather shell like those of a reptile; hatches her young in a pouch and carries them around like a kangaroo.

☞ The echidna lives in the sands of Australia, New Guinea and Tasmania. He sleeps at day and scans the sandy plains and rocky steeps at night in search of food. His gluttonous appetite hurries him along, sniffing hither and yon for termites, beetle grubs, worms, soft-bodied insects and ants. With his powerful claws that are known "to dig their way out of a concrete-floored enclosure", he tears up decayed trees and stumps for his prey. At the first sign of danger the echidna will dig into the earth, and in but a moment he will be completely submerged. He will stick his quills into the walls of the earth, and removal of the little beast is almost impossible.

☞ However, darkness is its best protection. If attacked the little ant-eating porcupine will roll into a still ball, and any animal that dares touch him finds his black-tipped spines most unpleasant. The Australian wild dog, the dingo, has learned this lesson. Now when it spots an echidna all rolled up, it simply sits close by and patiently waits until the spiny ball unrolls. Then with fury the wild dog will pounce on it and tear it to pieces.

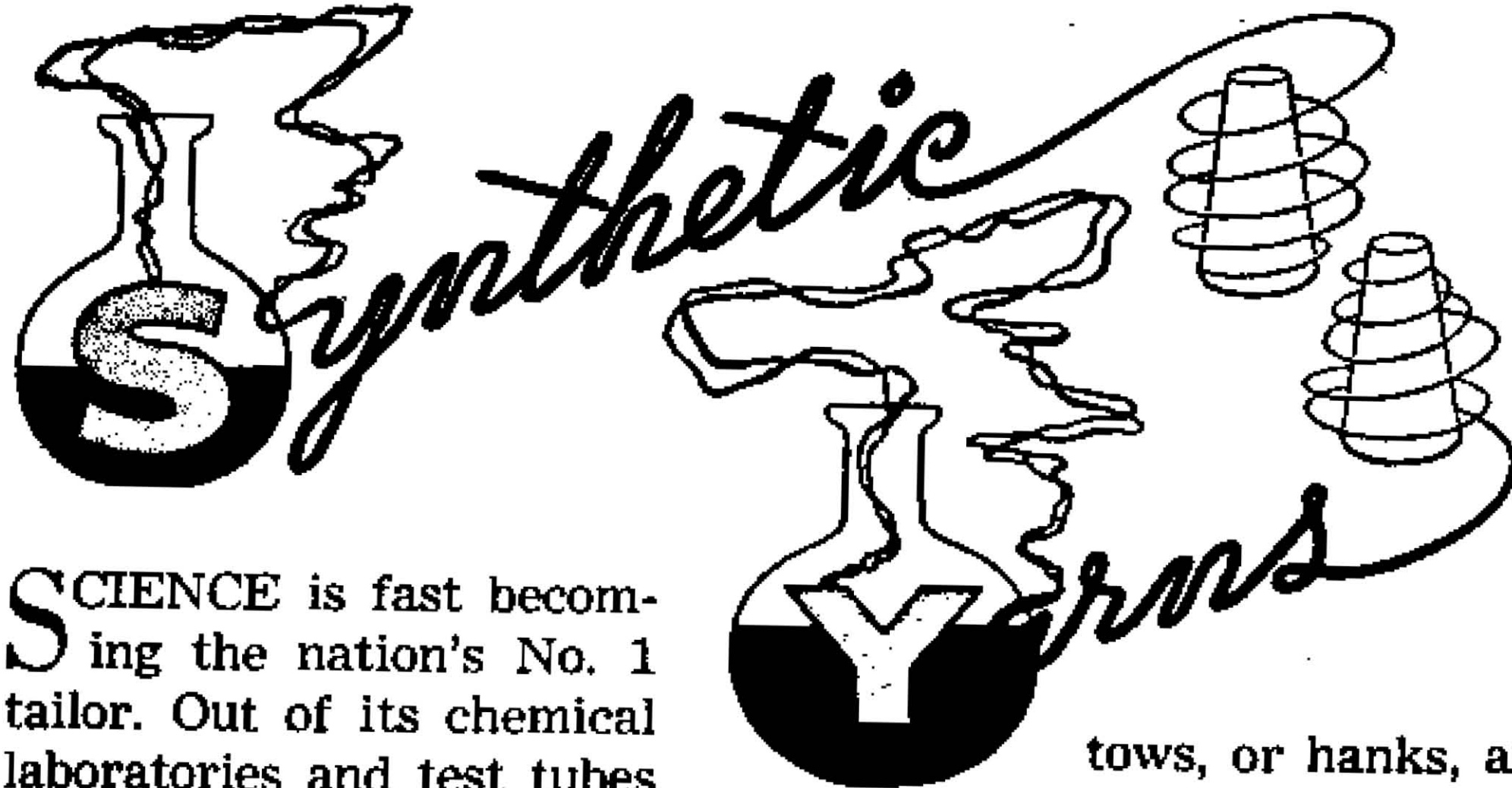
about the quills the snake will strike, wrapping itself around the echidna's prickly body. As the snake draws tighter the sharp spines pierce its body, inflicting mortal punishment. Often the little echidna can be seen hauling its victim around for days, still stuck to its spiny sides.

☞ Toward the end of the Australian winter the echidna will lay an egg or two, and place them in her pouch. Here the egg is nestled cozily until the warmth of her body hatches it. The young are quaint little objects, blind, naked and sprawly. They resemble little rubber toys that one might expect to bounce. After several weeks the spines commence to show through its rubbery skin. The mother carries them off to a sheltered spot, often under a bush, and there they are left to take care of themselves.

☞ The few that are in captivity are found to be very shy, untractable, hiding in the earth and forever seeking to escape. But after a short interval they "became entirely reconciled to human society and the small amount of restraint to which they are subjected. They would follow their owner about the garden, or, flattening their bodies and spreading out their limbs to the greatest extent, lie basking in the sun close to where [the owner] might be seated. They also apparently appreciated being carried, slung across their owner's arm after the manner of a lap dog. . . . Liberated amidst their normal surroundings, they would walk leisurely from one ant-hill to another, tearing down the side of it with their powerful front claws, and appropriating its living contents with the greatest relish. It was observed, however in this connection that the echidna paid attention entirely to the succulent white larvae

and pupal phases of the insects with which the inner chambers of the ant-hills are customarily crowded, and that adult ants, as they abounded in the tracts near at hand or elsewhere, were altogether neglected."
— *Animals of the World.*





SCIENCE is fast becoming the nation's No. 1 tailor. Out of its chemical laboratories and test tubes flow yarns that look and feel like silk, cotton and wool, but are synthetic fibers made of mineral and vegetable matter. "The 'woolen' suit you wear tomorrow may be made of corn, spruce trees or peanuts," wrote Michael Day. "Your wife's fluffy 'cashmere' sweater already may have as its basic ingredient the same stuff that's used to make anti-freeze for your car. Milk, brine, crude oil, oxygen, nitrogen, natural gas, glass, chicken feathers—all are basic materials for an assortment of new man-made textile fibers, each one chemically tailored to contain special properties.

"Out of our modern brew pots are coming woolly blankets and clothes that won't shrink, satinlike overcoat linings as warm as wool, laboratory aprons that acid won't touch, cottonlike skirts that will hold a hundred pleats after being soaked in a jug of water for a month. There are fabrics for curtains that won't wrinkle, stretch or shrink. There are sunproof, mothproof, waterproof, fire-resistant and mildewproof fabrics. There's a fluorescent satin that glows in dark or daylight. There's even an incredible cloth that looks, feels and acts like cotton—except for one thing. Drop it in a bowl of tap water and it disappears.

"Nearly all of these new materials are made by extruding one of a number

of basic chemicals through a spinnerette, where it is forced out through tiny holes in long, shimmering strands that instantly are run through chemical baths to solidify them. By using the filaments individually, by gathering them into

tows, or hanks, and by crimping, cutting, brushing or combing them in different ways, different fibers are created. From them are produced materials that are fuzzy, like wool, sheer as silk, compact as cotton or linen." This revolution in synthetics proclaims a new day for the textile industry. Dr. Roger Adams, of the University of Illinois chemistry department, stated: "Just as the automobile replaced the wagon, synthetic fibers will replace the natural fibers within ten to twenty years."

Synthetics Not Second-Best

The synthetic tailors carefully emphasize that the synthetic fabrics are not wool "substitutes". They have their own separate and peculiar properties. These men stress that the importance of the synthetic fabric lies not only in what the yarn is doing now but in its intrinsic qualities and what it can do for the people tomorrow. For example: Look at this light topcoat. It would be difficult to imagine one warm in it on a cold day. Yet the coat is warm—amazingly so. The secret, its lining. On one side it is smooth and shiny, like the lining in your coat. But on the other side it is glazed. Tiny metallic particles have been sprayed and baked into it. These mirrorlike particles reflect escaping heat that the body creates. This new metallic fabric our scientific tailors called Milium.

Our bodies are natural heaters producing an equivalent of approximately 100 watts of heat per hour. About 85 per cent of this heat is lost in cold weather by radiation. The ingenious reflector lining will retain most of this heat. Hence comfort in a light coat on a cold day. Milium can be applied on many fabrics with the same results, whether fashioned in clothing, bed covering, auto tops or drapes.

Now here is something else from the chemical brew pot that might suit your fancy. Take this suit, press it once and then throw it into the washing machine. After a good soaking and scrubbing hang it up to dry. The suit returns to its original shape, unshrunk, wrinkles gone, with the same sharp crease which you pressed into it a few moments ago, and it is as good as new. Astonishing? Take the same suit, jam it into a small suitcase, after a day or so remove it, hang it up and the wrinkles disappear, the original knife-like crease remains and the suit is as good as ever. The "magic" material is made from polyacrylonitrile, which is a plastic formed by the polymerization of acrylonitrile, its chief ingredient. However, it travels under the name of Orlon.

Orlon contains chiefly carbon, hydrogen and nitrogen; and these are taken from raw materials such as coal, petroleum, natural gas, limestone, water and air. The fiber is manufactured like rayon and nylon, by forcing through fine holes a liquid which hardens into fibers when it emerges. Orlon has silklike qualities but can also be made into a woollike fabric. However, unlike wool, rayon or cotton, it absorbs very little or no moisture; it is highly acid-resistant; moths and any other carpet insect refuse to touch it. Michael Day, in his article "There's a New World in Textiles", states that in "all-weather tests sponsored by DuPont engineers, the new fiber lost less than a quarter of its strength,

after control samples of nylon, silk, wool and rayon had fallen to shreds". Curtains made of orlon are said to be resistant to sun, smoke, heat and acid; and they do not shrink when washed. Also they are known to hold their original shape after washing, which nicely does away with the curtain stretcher. Men and women's clothing can be worn in the rain without fear of losing the tailored crease. Bathing suits dry almost before walking up the beach from the water. This is because orlon, when wet, absorbs less than three per cent of its weight in water. Rayon absorbs from 50 to 125 per cent.

Wrote L. S. Goldsborough for *Reader's Digest*, May 1950: "To test the new textile's resistance to exposure and sunlight, samples of orlon, silk, linen, nylon, cotton and viscose rayon were set up outdoors. A year and a half later the orlon still retained 77 per cent of its tensile strength; all the other fibers had failed." Orlon shirts have stood up under over 100 home launderings; orlon filters used in chimneys of industrial plants tested over a period of years have outlasted "any other known material 17 to 1". Said DuPont's Dr. J. B. Quig: "Orlon continuous-filament yarn is the most silklike synthetic fiber, while orlon staple is the most woollike synthetic fiber of which we have knowledge. Its resistance to exposure is so good that we feel it is the best fiber we know of—natural or man-made—for outdoor use."

More Synthetic Yarn

Another synthetic fabric that has worked its way from the chemical laboratories to the department store is Dacron. It is derived from petroleum or coal and natural gas. Ethylene glycol used in dacron has many chemicals used in antifreeze. Dacron is known chiefly for its durability; to hold its shape despite perspiration, rain or hot weather. Sour notes about dacron

are that it, has a tendency to glaze under an iron at normal pressing temperatures; it tends to pucker in the seams; and sparks from cigars or cigarettes will melt a hole in dacron before they can be brushed off, whereas it would only singe a woolen garment; also suit prices are too high.

The fluffy blanket, lighter and warmer than wool and as soft as mashed potatoes, is made of another synthetic fiber called Dynel. It comes from acrylic-vinyl, and, according to Union Carbide, it is the only organic fiber that will not support fire in fine textiles. Dynel is used in the draperies and bedspreads of the "fireproof" liner "United States". While it is noncombustible yet it can be ironed only at very low heat, otherwise it will shrink and stiffen. High heat will set a crease in it and neither water nor wrinkling will remove it. According to *Popular Mechanics* for June 1951, "dynel men in the home office of the company will show you some startling exhibits. There's a pleated woollike dynel skirt hanging in a container of water. 'I think it's been there two months—or is it three . . . ?' says the man. Every pleat is as knife-sharp as the day it went in. In a container of pure Clorox there were placed two pieces of dynel and wool. Now there's just dynel. The wool is a hazy fuzz on the bottom of the jug, where it fell after being dissolved by the chemical."

Looking into Corn and Nuts

The textile experts got their heads together and figured if wool is a product of the protein from grass eaten by sheep, and silk is the protein of mulberry leaves eaten by silkworms, why not cut out the intermediate stage, and produce fiber straight from protein? The experiment paid off. Modern farmers look at their corn fields and think of well-dressed people instead of fat hogs. Our scientific tailorshop has made corn a father of another

new synthetic fiber, Vicara, which is soft as down and silky to touch. Its basic ingredient is zein, a protein in corn. Vicara can be blended with worsteds and wool knits, adds sheen to gabardine, absorptiveness to nylon, contributes warmth to rayon, and support to the drape and shapeholding qualities in suits. Its weakness: it cannot stand alone. It is claimed to be the nearest thing to wool man has made.

Protein is also extracted from the monkeynut and, through the gadget known as the "spinnerette", Ardil is produced. This test-tube yarn has a creamy texture, it can be dyed any color, and it is absolutely creaseless. It will be ideal for lovely light, soft-to-the-touch evening wear. Moths refuse to come near it.

Ramie is the toughest member of the vegetable fiber family. It is several times stronger than cotton. Ramie never feels wet, no matter how long it is immersed in water. Because of its resistance to dampness it is bound to find itself in crib mattresses, baby blankets, baby diapers, etc.

A good many housewives may not know it but they might be wearing the solids that settle to the bottom in a bottle of sour milk. The name of this cow-derived textile is Aralac. Aralac is the first animal member of the synthetic textile family to make its debut. As such, it is like sheep's wool, elastic, soft and warm. It has successfully been used as a blending fiber in suits, coats and dresses.

In view of the great advances in synthetic textiles one wonders if the sheep are not bowing out as the horse did to the tractor and as the silkworm to nylon. Will wool be able to hold its own against the onward march of synthetics? Everything is being done to keep the woolen industry alive, but in the event that it must bow the bend will not be great, because sheep have not only wool to offer but meat as well.



DANCING is universal, among all peoples, in all ages. To the "primitive" man dancing was a sacred duty, a sacrificial act, a gift, a propitiation. To modern man dancing is almost strictly confined to pleasure and pastime. Nevertheless, dancing has always had the same effect regardless of the day and age: the urge to be light, to be free, to float through space, to swing and sway with rhythmic motion, to forget reality and everyday life, and let imagination, fancy and vision have free reign. It was the rhythmic means of interpreting the joys and sorrows, the dramatic essences of life itself.

The whole idea and object of modern dancing obscures the very serious aspect it once held among the peoples of antiquity and among Asiatics of today. Dancing from historical times has always been subordinated to religious uses primarily.

Dancing was mostly imitative. The rhythmic beat of the feet might represent the running of the deer; the flowing motions of the hands, the sway of branches or grain; a savage leap, the kangaroo; or the graceful waving of the arms, the flight of birds. While men were at war, women danced imitating acts of warfare. Hence, the names of such dances as war dance, kangaroo dance, dog dance, bear dance, etc. The dance interpreted some event in life.

The women of the Upper Rejang danced at a time when a child was to be born, to facilitate delivery. At the birth of a son

the Kayans of Sarawak danced in the streets, leaping high in the air, a petition to their god that the child would grow to be tall and strong. At weddings women joined hands and danced, while the men played music, clapped their hands and sang. The dance at the marriage rite suggested fertility. During new and full moons women performed the same dance out in the fields to petition the moon-god for a fruitful year. Sali, the priests of the old Italian god of vegetation, danced and leaped, so that the crops would grow high. The Arabs danced around camels destined for sacrifice. These circle dances were an act of consecration of some central object and its protection from evil influences. The Kayans circled a sacrificial pig for the same purpose. The circle dance round a tree or a flowering branch was a thankful gesture to the god of vegetation. Circle dances were also imitative of the planets and stars in their orbits. Natives thought they assisted the stars in their courses with their circle dances. The dance round bonfires was for the sole purpose of scaring the evil spirits that injure crops, beasts and the community. There were burial dances to frighten evil spirits away from the deceased, and dances on graves to prevent "the ghost from roaming". Dances to honor and impersonate the dead.

Wherever music and singing are mentioned in historical records, dancing is im-

plied, because music and dancing were always inseparably associated with primitive peoples. Never were the drums played for pleasurable listening. The rhythmical clapping of the hands, the striking together of pieces of wood or the beat of the tom-tom was no doubt the first "orchestra" to which men danced.

In ancient Babylon musical instruments were numerous and varied. They included drums of a wide variety, trumpets, horns, tambourines, guitars, lyres, zithers, pipes, harps and cymbals. Religion and dancing were closely united. During the re-entry of Marduk into the temple of Esagila a great procession of priests and choir was formed. This celebration was known for its rejoicing. W. Oesterley in his book *The Sacred Dance* stated: "It can hardly be doubted, judging from many analogies, that some form of sacred dance formed a striking feature of the ritual. The dance-step may well have been of a sedate character, but, as we have seen, the steps and performance of the sacred dance range from an almost march-like, though rhythmical, tread to antics of the most diverse character. It is important to remember that in Assyrian the word for 'to dance' (*rakâdu*) means also 'to rejoice.' Among all the Semites the religious festivals were special times of rejoicing. So that when we read of processions during Babylonian and Assyrian festivals it is justifiable to

assume that sacred dances were performed as a recognized part of the ritual."

Greeks Dance to Gods, Goddesses

The Greeks were more refined in their dancing than

were the Babylonians. They specialized in dances that were dramatically enacted for the sole purpose of pleasing their gods and goddesses. Greek gods, such as *Apollo, Dionysus, Pan and Ares*, are all described as dancers. Lucian wrote: "I pass over the fact that you cannot find a single ancient mystery in which there is not dancing." Farnell declared that "the dance and song were indispensable in Greek religious service". Dr. Oesterley stated that "there can be no doubt that every type of dance among the Greeks was in its origin connected with religion".

Representations on Greek pottery show Greek dances to be imitative. The dance was much the same as the dances of the uncultured and the uncivilized before them. It concerned itself primarily with the movements of the stars, birds and animals, with sorcery, sacrifices and other issues. Before the goddess Artemis (the goddess of harvest), the maidens would carry basketlike receptacles on their heads. In the dance of *Arkteia* young girls between the ages of five and ten danced in actual bearskins in honor of the goddess, and the dance was also a kind of "initiation by which they were consecrated to Artemis before arriving at puberty". Most of these dances were of a lascivious character. A description of the dancing floor is given in the account from *Iliad*, "where young men and comely damsels were dancing, that clasped each other by the wrist. . . . Now they would dance with cunning feet, lightly . . . ; now they would dance in long lines, facing one another. And a great company stood around the beaute-



ous dancing-place, rejoicing; and two tumblers, leading the dance, kept whirling through the midst." But dancing, whether civil or religious, in Greece had degenerated to the point where Cicero stated: "No man who is in a sober state and not demented would dance either privately or in decent company."

Dancing Romans

The Romans imported much of their religious ritual from Greece. "In the fourth century before our era," stated Frazer, "the city of Rome was desolated by a great plague which raged for three years, carrying off some of the highest dignitaries and a great multitude of common folk. The historian who records the calamity informs us that when a banquet had been offered to the gods in vain, . . . it was resolved for the first time in Roman history to institute dramatical performances as an appropriate means of appeasing the wrath of celestial powers. Accordingly, actors were fetched from Etruria, who danced certain simple and decorous dances to the music of a flute. But even this novel spectacle failed to amuse or touch, to move to tears or laughter, the sullen gods. . . ."

The ecstatic dance that figured prominently in Greece was adopted and popularized by the Romans. Frazer described this dance as "barbarous and cruel" and "repugnant to the good taste and humanity of the Greeks". The Archigallus or high priest played a prominent part in this dance. On the third day of the feast of Kybele and Attis he drew blood from his arms and presented it as an offering. Further describing this dance, Frazer writes: "Stirred by the wild barbaric music of clashing cymbals, rumbling drums, droning horns, and screaming flutes, the inferior clergy whirled about in the dance with waggling heads and streaming hair,

until, rapt in a frenzy of excitement, and insensible to pain, they gashed their bodies with potsherds or slashed them with knives in order to bespatter the altar and the sacred tree with their flowing blood." This gruesome dance is still being performed in the uncivilized world.

The Dance Among Egyptians

As with all peoples of the past, dancing was an important religious feature among the Egyptians. According to Blackman, processional dances "on the occasion of the annual festival of Hathor, that goddess's priestesses . . . paraded the streets, and, in company with the *Ihwy*-priests, stopped at one house after another in order to bestow Hathor's blessing upon the inmates. This they did by dancing and singing and holding out to their audience . . . the emblems of their goddess, the sistra and *mnit*-necklaces". Herodotus carefully describes the dance in honor of Isis (second century A.D.), in his writing *The Golden Ass*. Dr. Oesterley records the description as follows: "Men and women embark together, great numbers of both sexes in every barge; some of the women have castanets which they play, and the men play on the flute during the whole journey; the rest of the men and women sing and clap their hands together at the same time. When in the course of their passage they come to any town, they lay their barge near to the land and do as follows, some of the women do as I have described . . . some dance, and others stand up and pull up their clothes. This they do at every town by the river-side." W. D. Hambly in his book on *Tribal Dancing* stated that "female dancers of Egypt sometimes represented the wind by bending backward in imitation of pliant reeds, until their hands touched the ground, a movement", said he, "not uncommon among modern gymnastic dancers of our own day."

Dances of Other Nations

The Charrua in Uruguay and the Guarani in Brazil consider some of their dances too sacred to be exhibited or even mentioned to strangers. In many parts of Africa the religious mating dance has been reduced to a dance of lust. The "hip and belly dances" of the South Seas, New Guinea, the Caroline Islands and sections of Hawaii, according to Curt Sachs, have "only the purpose of sexual stimulation. But the original goal was magical: coitus movements, like all other sex motives, promote life and growth. The pelvic dance of the Bafioti in Loango is Ancestor worship, directed towards past and future

generations. It glorifies the transmission of existence to those who are yet to come.'"
—*World History of the Dance*.

The Dakota Indians of North America danced to the worship of the sun. The Blackfoot Indians worship the Pleiades. The aborigines of Australia also "sing and dance to gain the favor of the Pleiades".
—*The Indian Tribes of the United States*, by Schoolcraft.

So from the pages of the past, dancing is seen to be deeply rooted in pagan antiquity both among the cultured and the uncivilized. It was regarded as essential seriousness and not a pastime for sensation and pleasure.

SINGAPORE

By "Awake!" correspondent in Singapore

RUDYARD KIPLING may have had in mind the barriers that existed between the East and West, when he wrote: "East is east and west is west and ne'er the twain shall meet." Politically speaking, these words have never been truer than today when we see added to the unsurmountable divisions of the past the ever-widening ideological rift between the "eastern and western blocs". However, the city of Singapore seems to have defied the above-quoted principle at least from a physical standpoint. Up and down her streets walk peoples of different races, nationalities and languages.

¶ Around her to the east and west are poor starving neighbors, but she flourishes as a land of plenty. Her secret and her charm lie in her strategic location. When the gates of the Suez canal opened, it tended to funnel all shipping between east and west through Singapore as a natural gateway, thus giving it the distinctive title of "the crossroads of the world". Here she stands as a gigantic warehouse where ships flying the flags of all seagoing nations of the world dock to deposit certain goods and load up with other wares.

¶ To add to the glamour of Singapore are many nearby rubber plantations and the discovery of tin ore. These ensure a prosperous

future for the rapidly growing city. To keep stride with events, Singapore's transportation has taken on a modern trend. The bullock and horse carts as well as the ricksha have become extinct.

¶ Any city's importance is measured by its strategic value in time of war. From a commercial and industrial viewpoint the Far East, with its wealth of essential materials such as rubber, tin and oil, which are indispensable to modern civilization, presents a rich prize to be sought by contending sides in event of world conflict. A map will show what a vital spot Singapore and Malaya occupy in the strategic picture of the world today. They are situated in a key position between East and West and serve as a link in a chain of defenses from the continent of Australia to America.

¶ The Communist bloc, realizing the importance of Singapore's strategic position, is slowly but surely reaching out with its tentacles toward Singapore, through strife and revolution in China, Burma, French Indo-China and Malaya. The West is awake to the fact that Singapore must be kept an ally of the "free world". She is wooing the city's political sympathy not by revolutions but by pouring out dollars to help build up the underdeveloped areas. The struggle continues.



DANCING has always been a source of enjoyment to both old and young in all generations. It is an instinctive mode of expression, "the mother of arts." In rhythmic patterns the body creates vivid representations of a world seen and imagined, and as stated by Sachs, while "music and poetry exist in time; painting and architecture in space. . . . the dance lives at once in time and space. The creator and the thing created, the artist and the work are still one and the same thing". Every dance, like hats and clothing, songs and dietary fashions, reflects the tastes, outlook and "even sometimes philosophic judgments of the dancer".

Because dancing has always been closely associated with tribal dances, pagan rites and rituals; also dedicated to pagan gods and a part of phallic worship and other degenerate practices, and to some extent still is, it gives rise to the question whether it is proper for Christians to dance. If so, what dances are proper and what dances improper?

"The term 'dancing' in its widest sense," according to *Encyclopædia Britannica*, Volume 7, "includes three things:—(1) the spontaneous activity of the muscles under the influence of some strong emotion, such as social joy or religious exultation; (2) definite combinations of grace-

ful movements performed for the sake of the pleasure which the exercise affords to the dancer or to the spectator; (3) carefully trained movements which are meant by the dancer vividly to represent the actions and passions of other people. In the highest sense it seems to be for pro-se-gesture what song is for the instinctive exclamations of feeling." None of these characteristics mentioned above, such as emotion, spontaneous activity, graceful movements, joy and exultation, belong to any one group or

generation, no more than singing, or clapping of the hands or thighs, which are closely associated with dancing, can be said to be of pagan, Hebraic or Christian origin. These expressions are not human inventions or creations, but are natural and provide a safety valve or an outlet for pent-up energy and emotions.

History of Modern Dancing

While it is true that pleasurable dancing has overlapped religious dancing all through the classic period in European history, degenerating "into the excesses and comic obscenities of the phallic processions, traces of which remain in the Thracian folk play of today", still, this cannot be said of all dances, especially our modern dances.

The minuet was a gay and lively French dance, but on being brought to court it soon lost its sportive character and became grave and dignified. Minuets that are now danced on the stage have imported into them "steps and figures which do not belong to the minuet at all, but are borrowed from all kinds of other dances". The bolero is a comparatively modern dance, having its birth in the days of King Charles III. Its origin is the ancient zarabanda, a wild and licentious dance, which is no longer heard of. Folk dances

paralleled the development of the ballet. They were termed folk dances to distinguish them from those of the more cosmopolitan groups. The dance reflects the times the people lived in. The movements of the dance are natural and instinctive, allowing for abandonment and freedom of expression. In the dance almost anything goes, emotion is given full play without any premium on formal technique, and their appeal was that of directness, vigor, simplicity, and vitality. Folk dances, as stated by Margaret H'Doubler, "give a convincing impression of being genuine and sound. They were meant to be shared and understood." Under the artful hands of many dance mechanics many folk dances have found their way into the ballroom. The polka made its debut in 1835 at Prague. Josef Neruda had seen a peasant girl dancing and singing the polka, and had noted down the tune and the steps. It was introduced in Paris in 1840 and swept all Europe and England like a storm. Americans take credit for the barn dance. Farmers who wished to build a new barn called on neighbors for help. After the barn was completed a barn dance was held on the newly built barn floor. The dance is still popular, but not necessarily confined to barn-room floors. No doubt the most popular dance of the nineteenth century was the waltz. The style or the way the dance is waltzed today comes from Germany. But the *Volte* waltz was a French creation, where it has been danced "for the past four hundred years". However, the waltz did not become popular in English ballrooms until sometime after 1816.

It was only after Puritan influence had died out in America that the waltz, the square dance, and the English folk dances were permitted to enter. Strangely enough, they have their origin in medieval festivals. Folk dances are old ritual dances converted for social purposes. Country dances, the

square, the long and the round dances are derived from the processional and the circular dances of the May Day festival. —*Dance*, by Margaret N. H'Doubler.

Some years ago the *American Weekly* quoted Arthur Murray as saying that the popular steps the world was dancing were borrowed from the pagan Indians. "The Navaho and Zuni Indian tribes of New Mexico were the first to invent 'truck-in', 'the shag' and 'doin' the Susie Q'," said Murray. He went on to say that "centuries before modern dances combined these steps into the 'Big Apple' and 'peeled and stomped it to cider' on the dance floor, the red men went to town with their Dog, Eagle and Sun dances, and the steps are exactly the same". Further he showed that La Conga, the craze of a few years ago, was a perfect imitation of the dog dance of the Tesuque and San Ildefonso pueblos of New Mexico. The Apache devil dance is the father of the big apple. "The steps of the shag and the rhythm of the beat are primarily Indian. The red men had no saxophones to swing to but the fast two-step or fox-trot is a drum beat which the Indians knew how to tomp out. The Susie Q and the Rhumba and the Charleston swing have their counterpart in the Indian Eagle dance." Said Murray: "The modern steps naturally have more variety than the Indian steps. This is because modern dancers dance for enjoyment and make up new steps when they feel like it. When the music gets hot they exaggerate their motions. But the Indian doesn't dance for enjoyment and his music remains the same. It's a very serious business with him, a ceremony which he performs reverently."

The Biblical Viewpoint

The fact that so many dances have beer and are of a lascivious character, with amorous gestures and wanton dalliances

casts doubts as to its appropriateness and right in society and the family circle. To justify dancing as a pastime many have turned to the Bible for support. The Bible does not so much as give one hint of disapproval, let alone prohibition against dancing. But it may be of interest to note that out of the number of words in the Hebrew Scriptures that express the act of dancing, there is only one possible reference made to secular or civil dancing, as distinct from religious. McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopedia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature* makes this interesting observation regarding pleasure dancing in Israel:

"Those who perverted the exercise from a sacred use to purposes of amusement were considered profane and infamous; and hence Job introduces it as a distinguishing feature in the character of the ungodly rich, that they encouraged a taste for dancing in their families (Job 21:11)." Further: "Jewish dance was performed by the sexes separately. There is no evidence from sacred history that the diversion was promiscuously enjoyed, except it might be at the erection of the deified calf, when, in imitation of the Egyptian festival of Apis, all classes of the Hebrews intermingled in the frantic revelry. In the sacred dances, although both sexes seem to have frequently borne a part in the procession or chorus, they remained in distinct and separate companies (Psalm 68:25; Jeremiah 31:13)." This cannot be said of pleasure or pastime dancing today.

Israel's Processional Dance

Dances in Israel were always in honor to Jehovah God. It cannot be doubted that the dancers did receive a great amount of pleasure from dancing, yet the primary purpose was to give thanks and praise to God. "David and all the house of Israel

were dancing for joy before Yahweh, with all boldness and with songs,—and with lyres and with harps and with timbrels, and with sistrums and with cymbals." (2 Samuel 6:5, *Rotherham*) W. Oesterley stated in his book, *The Sacred Dance*, that "the entire body of those forming the procession" danced. "But special attention is drawn to David, and the words used in reference to his mode of dancing are instructive; he not only dances in the ordinary sense of the word (*sāhaq*), but he 'rotates' (*kārar*) with all his might' (verse 14), and 'jumps' (*pāzaz*, verse 16), and 'whirls round' (*hāl*); and in the parallel passage 1 Chronicles 15:29, his dancing is described as 'skipping' (*rāqad*) or the like; it is the word used in Isaiah 13:21 of the 'hopping' of satyrs, and also of 'galloping' horses (Joel 2:5) and 'jolting' chariots (Nahum 3:2)." So the nature of David's dance, and perhaps that of all Israel, was a rotating dance, filled with jumping, skipping and whirling movement.

Conduct in Dance

Although the Israelites danced, freely expressing themselves with all emotion and joy, they were, however, counseled in the Mosaic law as to their conduct in the dance. The pagan Baal worshipers cut their flesh when they worked themselves into emotional frenzy and splattered their blood on their altars of sacrifice. The Israelites were told not to copy them. "Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD." (Leviticus 19:28; Deuteronomy 14:1; Jeremiah 16:6) The limp dance of the Baal worshipers began in a sober style but "gradually increased to an orgiastic frenzy, as is clear from verse [1 Kings 18:28]. 'And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them' ". This sort of

thing was strictly prohibited by the Mosaic law.

The Hebrew Scriptures are silent as to Israel's dancing the "circle dance" that the pagans danced in honor of the sun and stars. No mention is made of their dancing around idols, other than the golden calf, for which they were punished. Nor is there any record of mourning or burial rite dances. And war dances are unheard of in Israel's history. This silence does not speak for sanction of the dances, rather prohibition.

Victory Dances

While war dances were excluded, victory dances were not. On "occasions of triumph, any woman, whose nearness of kin to the champion of the moment gave her a public character among her own sex, seems to have felt that it was her part to lead such a demonstration of triumph or of welcome; so Miriam (Exodus 15:20), and so Jephthah's daughter (Judges 11:34), and similarly . . . a chorus and dance of women led by Deborah, as the song of the men by Barak (comp. Judges 5:1 with Exodus 15:1, 20)". The coming out of women to dance "implies the object of meeting, attending upon, and conducting home. So Jephthah's daughter met her father, the women of all the cities' came to meet and celebrate Saul and David, and their host, but Miriam in the same way 'goes out' before 'Jehovah' the 'man of war,' whose presence seems implied". Michal, Saul's daughter, "in accordance with examples of Miriam, etc., should have herself led the female choir, and so come out to meet the ark and her lord. She stays with the 'household' (ver. 20), and 'comes out to meet' him [David] with reproaches, perhaps feeling that his zeal was a rebuke to her apathy. It was before 'the handmaids,' i.e., in leading that choir which she should have led, that he had 'uncovered' himself;

and unkingly exposure as she thought it, which the dance rendered necessary—the wearing merely the ephod or linen tunic." (McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopedia*) David's dancing was not improper nor indecent. It was one of joy and an expression of thanksgiving to Jehovah God for victory and the ark.

Appealing Factor Lacking

Modern dancing does not have this appealing factor behind its steps. Their songs are not praises to Jehovah, nor are dances danced in honor to him. Immoral, unclean, suggestive dancing cannot be said to find support in God's Word, any more than one can say that the fruits of such conduct receive his approval. (Galatians 5:19-21) If the style of the dance must be questioned as to whether it is right or wrong, proper or improper, then it appears advisable to take the safe course by holding to a clear conscience. (1 Peter 3:16) As recently stated in the *Watchtower* magazine: "Sexually suggestive or passionate dancing to blaring jazz is not for Christians, though proper dancing and music cannot be condemned."

Since the Scriptures do allow for this manner of expression and relaxation let it be seasoned with moderation to the praise of God. As to the proper time, place and dance, let reason, intelligence and God's Word be the determining factors. The Christian Greek Scriptures prescribe or tell of no religious dances to be performed in the congregational meeting places, such as performed by the Shakers in their religious gatherings, converting the place into a dance hall. As to motive and purpose of the dance let your conscience, tempered with an accurate knowledge of God's Word, decide that too. Let three things influence your judgment—God's Word, his spirit, and a good conscience.

Come to New York—Let's Eat!

THE fact that nearly eight million people can sit down to dinner daily and, through an amazing hodgepodge of transportation and distribution methods, each get a share, is a part of the never-ending miracle of New York. All but one borough, the Bronx, are isolated from the mainland by water, and must depend on boats, tunnels and bridges for the importation of enormous quantities of food. The two vehicular tunnels, Holland and Lincoln, handle principally the truck transportation. For the most part, what comes by rail must stop at the New Jersey water front, and depends on New York's fantastic fleet of ever-chugging tugboats to shove it back and forth.

☐ Additionally, some food from the west reaches the city by crossing the Hudson 150 miles to the north and coming down its eastern side along the beautiful "water-level route", switching off the passenger line and grinding into a West Side Manhattan freight yard, where land values are so high that building skyscrapers over the freight cars was considered.

☐ After midnight hundreds of trucks from the south and west tangle in the snarl of the Washington Street market, near the dark and silent skyscrapers of the financial district. Transcontinental road giants, smaller trucks of nearby farmers, and local delivery vehicles jockey to deliver and pick up food; then get it to New York's myriad of grocers in time for the day's trade. The builders of this aged two-block-wide, half-mile-long area would be amazed to see their ancient warehouses and tenements, relics of another day, come alive nightly as a focal point for the modern transportation of fruit and lettuce from the West Coast, citrus from Florida, apples from upstate New York, eggs and produce from the farms of the Midwest, melons from the South, potatoes from Maine and Idaho.

☐ The largest part of the food handled here comes from New York. California is next; Florida, third. It has been estimated that

12 per cent of the national total of fresh fruits and vegetables arrives in New York, and despite twelve other markets, railroad and steamship terminals and chain-store warehouses, the old Washington Street stand remains the largest and most colorful.

☐ The city's daily five million quarts of milk comes by both truck and train, some of it on huge flatcar tanks that, once they reach New York, can be slid directly off the railroad cars onto trailer trucks for delivery.

☐ The quantities of food consumed are fantastic. A short time ago it was reported that 1,400 carloads of perishables are consumed daily, plus, roughly, 28 trainloads of canned and packaged foods. Someone even figured out that you could get 320,000 eggs in an average eight-room house. If you packed the cellar and attic as well, hut, said the statistician, that would keep New Yorkers satisfied only one hour! The city consumes the equivalent of two dozen 1,000-pound beef animals in ten minutes, and two and a half carloads of fruit in a half-hour!

☐ That nearly eight million people can be fed daily with never a serious hitch in the system is an astounding fact, taken for granted by New Yorkers, and rarely thought of by visitors. This summer, however, visitors to New York will enjoy a different type of food. When Jehovah's witnesses assemble in Yankee Stadium, July 19-26, the spiritual food this world is doing without will be served up in quantities that will make even New York City take note. Joyous assemblers will partake

of spiritual delicacies far in excess of anything the city's transportation has ever provided in the way of literal food. Be there. Join with them. The nation's transport will provide for your physical nourishment, and the Lord Jehovah will certainly provide a superabundance in a spiritual way.





Praying the Lord's Prayer

THE Hebrew Scriptures refer to the Logos, Jesus in his prehuman state, as the personification of wisdom. Luke, in his account of the early childhood and also the youth of Jesus, tells us that he was filled with wisdom and kept progressing in wisdom. And the apostle Paul tells us that in Christ are concealed all the treasures of wisdom.—Proverbs 8:22-30; Luke 2:40, 52; Colossians 2:3.

One of the ways that Jesus showed that he was truly wise was in the way he answered his enemies; such as when the chief priests and older men of influence tried to engage him in a controversy by asking him by what authority he preached and when the Pharisees and Herodians tried to trap him on the matter of paying tribute to Caesar. (Matthew 21:23-27; 22:15-22, *New World Trans.*) And this same divine wisdom, this same keen understanding of God's eternal principles and of human nature Jesus evinced in his instructions to his disciples; a striking example of which being the Lord's prayer, as recorded at Matthew 6:9-13, *New World Translation*.

In striking contrast with the fallen human tendency to be absorbed with matters of personal concern, Jesus' first three petitions are lessons in unselfishness, in love of righteousness, for they deal with that which is of the greatest concern in the universe, namely the triumph of righteousness, and which involves the great Creator, his name, his kingdom and his sovereignty. Also note that of the remaining four petitions only the first deals with material

things, and that only regarding the necessities for a day at a time, while the remaining three concern themselves with the creature's spiritual welfare. How many prayers are so nicely proportioned?

Regarding what is implicit in the very opening words, "Our Father," *The Watchtower* (August 15, 1951) has well observed: "The Fatherhood here recognized is not the one that is based on our mere descent from Adam, a descent which pagans, hypocrites, antichrists and all other humans have. It is based on becoming an heir of everlasting life from God through Jesus Christ's sacrifice. . . . Calling him 'our' Father denotes we recognize he is the Father of a family and that there are other members in the family and that we are sons of God along with our older Brother, Jesus Christ the beloved chief son of God. This broadens out our prayer to include lovingly our brother sons of God. Certainly the kingdom of God for which we are here taught to pray is not for our own personal individual benefit alone, but is for all the family. By this form of introduction we recognize God, too, as the original Life-giver, the Fountain of life, not alone the One from whom we received existence through the first man Adam, but also the One who has made provision for us to be rescued from the death we are now dying because of Adam's sin and to be ushered into the new world of righteousness with its everlasting life."

Note also the obligations implicit in its petitions. Those who sincerely pray, "Let your name be sanctified," will be most careful to bring no reproach upon God's name

while praying for God to sanctify his name by destroying all those who bring reproach upon it in his own due time. Failure to sanctify God's name while praying for him to do so would be hypocrisy.

Consider the third petition, "Let your will come to pass, as in heaven, also on earth." If we pray that prayer with understanding we will be praying not only with the expectation that some day all on earth will be doing God's will, but also, and in fact chiefly, with the confidence that in the near future, with the destruction of all the wicked at Armageddon, God will cause his will to be done on earth.

Pertinent to the prayer's next petition is the confidence David expressed that God does provide the material necessities for his people. "I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread." (Psalm 37:25, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) However, in praying, "Give us today our bread for this day," we may not expect God to provide it for us miraculously, as he did in days of old. Why not? Not only is God's time for such miracles past, but even in those days God miraculously provided bread for his servants only when there was no other way for them to obtain it; such as for the Israelites in the wilderness; for Elijah during the famine of three and a half years; and for the multitudes that had come out away from the cities to see and hear Jesus preach.—Exodus 16:3, 4; 1 Kings 17:1-7; Matthew 14:15-21.

Recognizing this principle, Paul counseled the Christians at Thessalonica, not that he who shall not pray shall not eat, but: "If anyone does not want to work, neither let him eat." In keeping with Paul's counsel is the admonition of the wise Preacher: "In the morning sow your seed, and till the evening give your hand no rest; for you know not which shall prosper, this or that, or whether both alike shall

be good." In passing let all Christian ministers note that although this instruction can be applied to literal farming, its chief and primary application is to the sowing and cultivation of spiritual seed of the Kingdom.—Ecclesiastes 11:6, *An Amer. Trans.*; Luke 8:4-15; 1 Corinthians 9:9, 10; 2 Thessalonians 3:10, *New World Trans.*

Likewise by praying, "And do not bring us into temptation," the Christian not only asks God to keep him from temptation but he himself goes on record to do his best to avoid temptation; not to go out of his way to enter into temptations; not to go running after them; not to plan, scheme and meditate how nice it would be to yield to temptation! No, that prayer obligates him to co-operate with God, and not only by as far as possible avoiding situations where temptations are likely to arise, but also by building up strength through a study of God's Word so that he will be able to discern good from evil and will more and more have the love of righteousness and hatred of wickedness that Jesus and Job had.—Job 1:8; Psalm 45:7, *Moffatt*.

Particularly pointed is the justice and wisdom inherent in the petition, "Forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors." Not a request for forgiveness upon a promise that we will also forgive others, something which we may feel inclined to do only when brought face to face with our own deflections as when in prayer; but a request for forgiveness on the basis that we have *already forgiven others*. In other words we must come to God with clean hands, recognizing the fact that only those who have already shown mercy to others deserve God's mercy. Those who fail to forgive others not only cannot expect forgiveness from God, but are actually praying divine displeasure upon themselves when they pray that prayer.—2 Samuel 22:26.



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Nigeria

FOR a few moments let's forget the mad rush of modern machine-age living and set out on a long journey to tropical West Africa. Ah, here we are! in a typical native village of the large and populous British colony called Nigeria, a country as large as Texas and New Mexico put together, having a population of between 20 and 30 million.

Notice the houses in this village? Just humble mud dwellings grouped on either side of a winding dirt road, with tropical plants and trees giving welcome shade. Many people can be seen around, some sleeping under trees, others sitting in groups talking and drinking palm wine; still others engaged in repairing bicycles or weaving mats, while the women are busy pounding corn or yam for the evening meal. Some of the men are wearing khaki shorts with a shirt or singlet, others white or colored native gowns; while the women are wearing a loose blouse called *buba* and a *lapa* consisting of several yards of cloth around the waist. Some may be heard speaking in English, others in one of the more than forty native dialects or languages.

All at once we see a group of people entering the village at one end. They are neatly dressed and carry small bags or cases. They look happy and one of them is carrying a large metal horn or megaphone. The group breaks up and scatters to various parts of the village, going from house to house, all except the one with the megaphone, who walks down the center of the road announcing a public lecture

to be given two hours later. You recognize them, don't you? They are Jehovah's witnesses, well known throughout the towns and villages of Nigeria.

It was less than thirty years ago that the Kingdom message was first heard in Nigeria. In 1923 the first Bible lecture by them was delivered in Lagos, the capital city. In 1928 there were just seven of them preaching the good news, but ten years later these seven had increased to 427. At the present there are upward of ten thousand active witnesses throughout Nigeria. But back to our village and let us see what is happening.

By now the whole village is filled with discussions. Each witness has from two to twenty persons gathered around him. Literature is being examined, questions are posed and objections raised. The demand for Bible study aids in the form of Watch Tower publications is great, not only in English, but also in Yoruba, Ibo and other native tongues.

The time for the lecture has now come. The man with the megaphone has been up and down every road and pathway in the village making announcements, and the other witnesses have visited every house and compound. The witnesses break off their discussions and proceed to a large open space in the middle of the village under a huge mango tree. A table is brought out from a nearby house, and as dusk is fast approaching, a kerosene gas lamp is provided for the speaker. The witnesses form a neat semicircle before the speaker and soon the villagers, some three to four hundred, are crowding be-

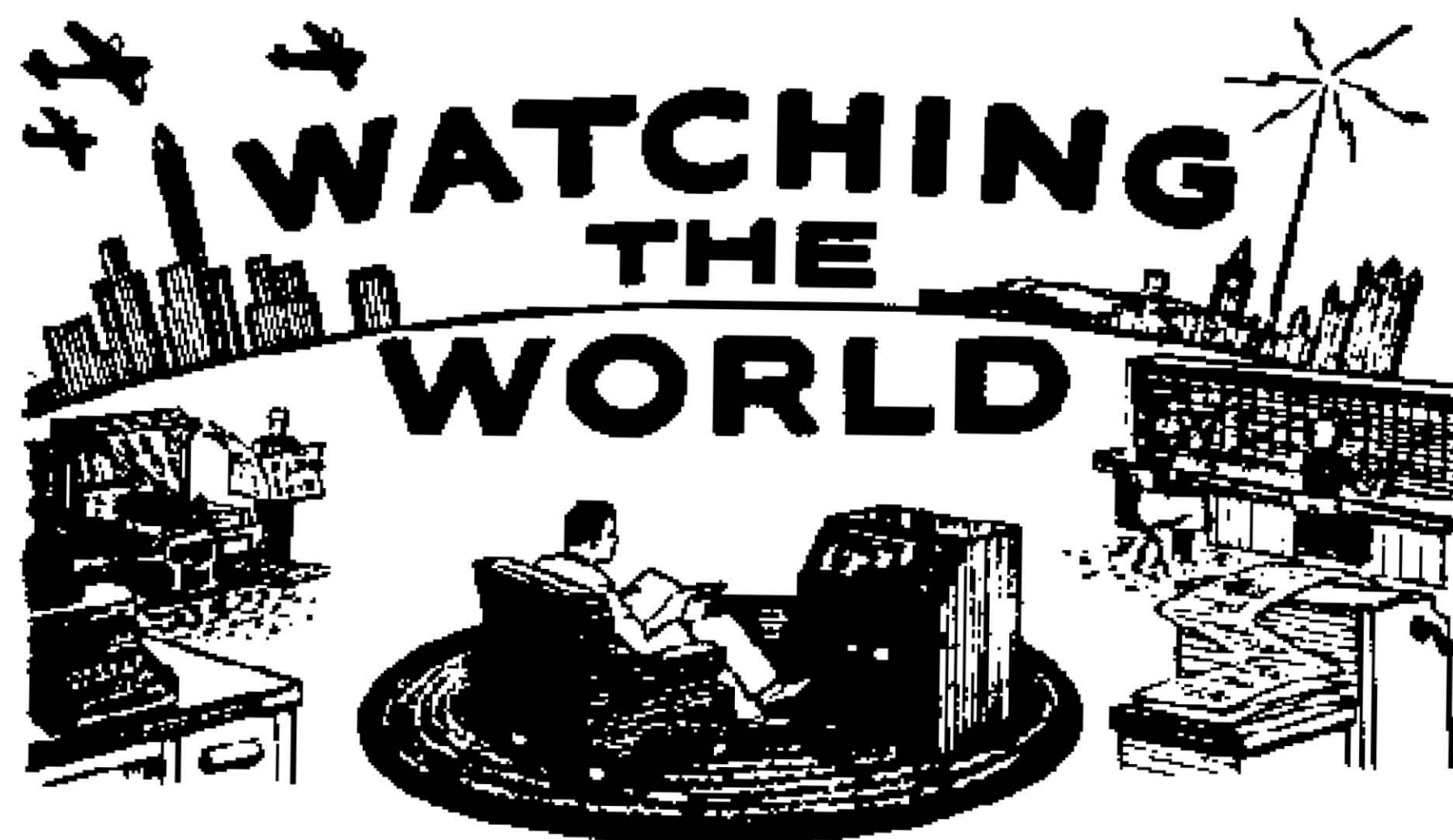
hind. A brief announcement is made and the lecture begins. Darkness has now fallen and all is quiet save for the voice of the speaker and occasional outbursts of applause as, Bible in hand, the speaker drives home his points to the evident satisfaction of his listeners. The lecture finished, the people crowd around the witnesses, pressing to have their questions answered and asking for more information.

But what kind of people are these villagers? The peoples of Nigeria can be placed in three general classes. First, the Moslems, mostly in the north and also among the Yorubas in the west, of whom there are probably more than ten million in the country. The majority of these are illiterate and show little interest in the Kingdom message. Secondly, the pagans, mostly juju or fetish worshipers, among whom are found those that worship sticks, stones, bones, snakes and all kinds of different objects. Among these are also found the witch doctors and medicine men and in some few remote areas those who still practice cannibalism. And then there are the so-called Christians, most of whom came originally from the pagans and were proselytized by the different religious missions established throughout the land, representing almost all the chief sects of Christendom.

Like their brothers in other lands, Jehovah's witnesses in Nigeria gather together regularly for assemblies and conventions. Remarkable results are often achieved by means of such assemblies. For instance, an assembly may be arranged in a village where there are no witnesses at all, and six months later there will be a congregation of some thirty ministers as a result of that one assembly. Sometimes these assemblies draw great crowds, as was the case at Onitsha last December, when 1,200 witnesses gathered for an assembly and more than 8,000 came to hear the public lecture.

It is not unusual for persons of good will to come forward at the close of an assembly and ask the witnesses to destroy the idols they formerly worshiped. An appointed place will be fixed and these dear people come carrying armfuls of fetish objects, "holy" pots, bones, images, magical charms, and the like, and dump them all in a large heap on the ground. Joyfully the good-will persons join Jehovah's witnesses in smashing up these idolatrous objects and setting them on fire, or dumping them in the river, while other witnesses gather around singing songs of praise to the true God, Jehovah. All of which reminds one of Gideon breaking down the idol in his father's house and the Ephesian converts to Christianity in the time of Paul burning their books on magical arts. —Judges 6:25-27; Acts 19:18-20.

Even the long-established custom of polygamy does not stop these good-will people from embracing and acting upon the truth when they understand it. At one assembly 52 persons were baptized, including a chief who had formerly led the opposition against Jehovah's witnesses. Calling together all the prominent men of the community he announced that from now on he was one of Jehovah's witnesses. Being a polygamist, he publicly freed two of his wives, retaining a third as his real and lawful wife, and sending a letter to the minister in charge of the local congregation of Jehovah's witnesses advising him that he had now ceased to be a polygamist and was conforming to the Christian rule regarding marriage. Asked by his colleagues how he would manage now with only one wife, since he was a chief (who must always have at least three or four—sometimes having as many as twenty-five), he said that he had finished with the "chief" business also. He could not serve two masters.



The Korean Stalemate

◆ The troops in the field were locked in their trenches, each unable to defeat the other. The negotiators at Panmunjom had not met for truce talks since September. The Communists had already rejected India's U.N. proposal for a compromise truce. Then President-elect Eisenhower made his supersecret trip to Korea to come face to face with the Far Eastern situation. He met field commanders, evaluated the terrain and troops, and got within earshot of the fighting, closer to an active foreign front than any American president or president-elect in history. He surveyed the possibilities in Korea with a completely fresh eye, and his appearance at the front also served to remind the people back home that the war is not just a matter of council-table hargaining, but that 20,000 Americans have been killed, 13,000 are missing—enough men to populate a fair-sized city. *Time* magazine commented (12/8), "Ike's trip itself was made necessary because of an evident failure of the U.N. policy to date," and that it had not yet achieved "the high principled objectives which took the U.N. into Korea in the first place".

New U. S. Team at Work

◆ Even before his inauguration, Gen. Eisenhower's ad-

ministration was actually functioning. With unprecedented speed he had selected the men he wanted for his cabinet (President Roosevelt's first cabinet was not announced until March 3). Power was shifting from Washington to Eisenhower's headquarters in New York. By the time of inauguration, January 20, the country will have an operating Republican administration; policy will be laid down, programs set. Some of the new officials were already going about their business. Names of Eisenhower's selections were already coming into the news: John Foster Dulles as the new secretary of state, Charles E. Wilson as secretary of defense, Herbert Brownell, Jr., as attorney general, Arthur E. Summerfield as the new postmaster general, Ezra Taft Benson as secretary of agriculture, Martin P. Durkin as secretary of labor, Harold E. Stassen as Mutual Security director, Sherman Adams as assistant to the president, and Henry Cabot Lodge, Jr., as head of the U. S. mission to the U. N. Generally these men are internationally minded and progressive in foreign affairs, and middle-of-the-road to conservative on home issues.

Which Way, Saar?

◆ To France the Saar can mean equality with Germany; to Germany it can mean

European domination. This small area (three times the size of New York city) is a traditional spoil between France and Germany, and is important because of its tremendous coal and steel production. Since World War II it received autonomy, but with economic attachment to France. German parties were not allowed in the November 30 elections, but pro-Germans bombarded Saarbrücken with leaflets, charged the French with "colonialism" and a "reign of terror", and urged Saarlanders to spoil their ballots in protest. A Catholic bishop called it an election that would separate them from "the German fatherland". Others feared that if Germany got the power of the Saar, European unity was out. The result? Only 24 per cent cast blank ballots. The problem remained far from solved, but apparently the people preferred Europeanization to rejoining West Germany.

Purge in Prague

◆ Prague, Czechoslovakia, recently witnessed the largest Communist purge trial since the Moscow trials of 1937. Eleven of the fourteen accused, including former high Communists Rudolph Slansky and Vladimir Clementis, were sentenced (11/27) to hang; the three others to life in prison. Clementis had helped the Communists to power, and Slansky had built the Czech Communists into an organization strong enough to make the 1948 seizure of power possible. The charges against these former officials included economic sabotage and participating in a "world-wide Jewish conspiracy". For this Prague's official Communist paper *Rude Pravo* said: "The accused men are creatures who long ago lost the right to be called men." Many observers feared the Jews might now become the scapegoat for Communist party failures.

Cold Fear in Kenya

◆ "We will free Kenya from fear," assured British Colonial Secretary Oliver Lyttelton. Yet fear remains. "Native" snipers and knife-wielders prompted British troops to round up every member of the Kikuyu tribe in a 250-square-mile area, drive off their cattle, and pull down their huts. Emergency powers allowed the governor to take crops and livestock from whole villages for crimes committed in their vicinity. The oldest Legislative Council member wanted to "hang the Kikuyu in batches of 25 in public, and send witnesses of the executions back to the Kikuyu reserves to spread the joyful news". Such attitude, it was feared, might drive even more Kikuyu natives into the Mau Mau, and convert the clash into a Black-White struggle. Some Mau Mau agents, it was believed, were Kremlin inspired, and reports from the Belgian Congo indicated a similar society was developing there to "kill the Whites and Christians".

Reds Batter Baghdad

◆ Iraq's five million people are mostly poor, uneducated peasants, ruled by the big landowners, and having little voice in their government. They hear of enormous oil riches, but get little tangible benefit from them. Known Communists exploited the discontent, and opposition groups staged street demonstrations. A roaring mob was whipped up out of the slums of Baghdad (11/23). Carrying banners protesting "forged elections" and "foreign imperialism" it looted stores, attacked the British embassy and the U.S. Information Service, charged the Iraq Times building, the police station, and practically seized the ancient city of 400,000. The next day the regent ordered the army chief of staff to take

over. He jailed extremist leaders, instituted martial law, dissolved all parties, arrested 500 Reds, and suspended seventeen newspapers. He promised lower taxes and reform of the electoral law. The city was calmed, but Iraq's problem remained.

Mexico's Unusual President

◆ The throng glittered with braid-crusted uniforms and solemn full dress suits. The man for whose inauguration they were assembled (12/1) was dressed conservatively. Adolfo Ruiz Cortines had none of the flamboyance traditional with Latin-American presidents. At 61 he is a small man, who worked his way up from bookkeeper in a clothing store to civil servant, congressman, governor of Vera Cruz, minister of the interior and finally president of Mexico. With his knowledge of statistics many Mexicans believe he knows their country's problems. With his frugal living they think he is an example of honesty. At his inauguration for a six-year term as Mexico's president he promised less tolerance of corruption and a higher public morality.

Venezuela's Election

◆ Venezuelan politics have long been dominated by its aristocratic military clique, who turn out the parties they dislike. The country's first direct and democratic election was in 1947, but within a year the army forced the government out of office. It promised free elections, but harassed the opposition, jailed its leaders and censored its press. More than four years later the elections were finally held (11/30). The military junta (ruling council) was sure of victory, but when the results began coming in an opposition party was definitely in the lead. The junta immediately imposed a news black-out, and when only half of the two million votes were counted it announced it

was leading and that Col. Marcos Perez Jimenez, a leading member of the junta, was taking over as president. Some observers suspected that the government really lost, but it seemed that Perez Jimenez would remain the president.

The New Cardinals

◆ The cardinals are the princes of the Church of Rome. They select new popes, and often have other responsible positions, either in the Vatican or over large sees elsewhere. Their number was set at 70 by Pope Sixtus V in 1586, and the majority are traditionally Italian. However, when Pius XII appointed 32 new cardinals in 1946 (23 have died since then) the centuries-old tradition was broken and Italy did not rule. Twenty-four new appointments were announced (11/29), bringing the College of Cardinals back up to its full strength. The new list included J. Francis McIntyre, archbishop of Los Angeles; Aloysius Stepinac, archbishop of Zagreb, Yugoslavia, whom Tito charged with collaboration with the nazis; Paul-Emile Leger, archbishop of Montreal; and eleven Italians, bringing the Italian share up to 27. The new cardinals will be formally installed at a consistory to be held at the Vatican in January.

Alaskan Air Crashes

◆ Six fatal accidents within four weeks have recently driven home the perils of military air travel in the Alaskan area. First a troop plane crashed in Alaska (11/7) with 19 casualties, a navy patrol bomber came down in Washington state (11/12), and another Alaskan plane killed 20 (11/15). Eight died in a crash (11/17) at Billings, Montana, and six days later a military transport crashed in Alaska with 52 aboard. Then 37 more were killed (11/28) when a plane returning mili-

tary personnel and their families from Japan crashed near Tacoma, Washington. Safety experts could find no pattern in the series of accidents, other than tempestuous winds, low-lying clouds and thick fogs that are common in the area. A special commission was established, however, to try to eliminate difficulties.

Inflation: Not Much Control

◆ Tighe Woods, U.S. price stabilizer, resigned (11/24) less than three months after he was given the job. His reason: "It seems that all I have done is sign orders increasing prices." He recommended the controls law be given a "strong overhauling to get out special interest amendments", and said, "It is apparently easy to translate cost increases into price increases, but not cost decreases into price decreases." The Joint Congressional Committee on Defense Production also

reported (11/24) that because of the delay in instituting controls after the Korean outbreak in 1950 consumers are now paying "billions of additional dollars annually".

Record Wheat

◆ The average U.S. wheat yield for 1951 was about 16 bushels an acre; the average British yield about 40. However, on a Norfolk farm, 90 miles north of London, three brothers, John, George and William Turrell, have produced a fantastic 131.7 bushels to the acre. The land on which the crop was raised was once sea bottom and was pasture from pre-Roman times to the end of the last century, when it became an apple orchard. In 1937 the trees were cleared off, and a year ago the land was planted in wheat for the first time. The tremendous yield was attributed to the amazingly fertile soil, good weather, good farming, and

strong-stemmed wheat that did not collapse under the weight of oversized heads.

Which Way, World?

◆ The Korean war is stalemated. European unity is threatened. Communist officials face death for deviations. Violence occurs in Baghdad, increases in Tunisia and Kenya. Oppressive governments rule. The world fears inflation, accidents, war and death. These, however, are only surface difficulties. Revelation 12:12 describes the underlying cause: "The devil is come down unto you, having great wrath." His anger increases, and so do the world's difficulties, in fulfillment of Jesus' prophecy at Matthew 24, because Satan knows his rule is soon to be completely destroyed by the hand of God Almighty. Despite world conditions, this is a sure and confident outlook for sincere seekers after God's Word.

Is There Hope for the Dead?

Yes, definitely! No matter how this might seem beyond human imagination now, we must remember what Jesus confidently stated: "Do not marvel at this, because the hour is coming in which all those in the memorial tombs will hear [my] voice and come out, those who did good things to a resurrection of life, those who practiced vile things to a resurrection of judgment." (John 5:28, 29, NW) The small two-color tract pictured at the lower right, of pocket size, provides a six-page argument in favor of the resurrection. It punctures false religious notions about immortality of the human soul, yet it is comforting and encouraging to everyone, especially to those who fear death as man's greatest enemy. Send for a supply today and always keep a few on hand for ready use. The cost: 200 for 25c; 500 for 40c; and 1,000 for 75c. Return coupon below with your remittance.



WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed please find the sum of

Please send me ☐ 200 for 25c; ☐ 500 for 40c; ☐ 1,000 for 75c of the tract entitled "Hope for the Dead".

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

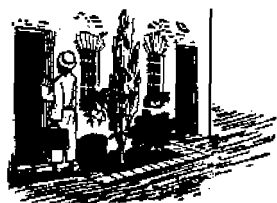
JANUARY 8, 1953

— 1953 — YEARBOOK



JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

THROUGH public lectures! On the streets! From door to door! By means of Bible studies in private homes! Read the 1953 *Yearbook's* amazing record of world-wide preaching of good news by Jehovah's witnesses. Gain a bird's-eye view of how and where this preaching is done. And where it meets with opposition! A master chart provides a summary of the work done by Jehovah's witnesses during the past year, country by country. Also, the *Yearbook* contains a Scripture text with enlightening comment for each day of 1953, helping you to start the day right. The cost of the 1953 *Yearbook* is 50c per copy, postpaid. Sent anywhere.



A handsomely illustrated calendar for 1953 is also available on a contribution of 25c each, or 5 to one address for \$1. A yeartext tops off various scenes depicting how Jehovah's witnesses join together in worship. Return coupon below.



WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

- ☐ Enclosed find 50c for a copy of the 1953 *Yearbook*.
☐ Enclosed find 25c for one calendar, or ☐ \$1 for five calendars.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

AWAKE!

THE BOOK OF MORMON AND THE BIBLE

How do their doctrines compare?

Brazil Sees Red!

Government acts to quench Communist fire

Traffic in Tots

The blackest market of them all!

The Platypus

In a class by itself



JANUARY 22, 1953 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOX, *President*

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Africans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices Yearly subscription rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Blandfontein, 7s
Transvaal

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Brazil Sees Red!	3	The Book of Mormon	16
"We Doctors Don't Know Everything"	7	The Book of Mormon and the Bible	20
New York, a City in the Sky	8	Soul, Stake, New Jerusalem	21
Traffic in Tots	9	Ransom, Lost Tribes	22
The Octopus Incubator	10	Mormonism's New Doctrines	24
Black Markets Blotted Out	11	Adam, Spirits, Heavenly Marriage	25
Crime and Corruption	12	Baptism for the Dead	26
The Platypus—in a Class by Itself	13	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., January 22, 1953

Number 2

BRAZIL SEES RED!

By "Awake!" correspondent in Brazil

THE trouble came to a head on August 11 when the price control board of Rio Grande do Sul raised the price of meat in this land of meat plenty. The city of Rio Grande was already excited about the high cost of living, and since the first days of this month Communists had succeeded in leading a strike to protest living costs. The board's decision was the tinder spark that kindled the smoldering fuel.

Next morning, indignant householders milled about the streets. Business houses did not even open their doors for fear of what was coming, in spite of the request of the assistant chief of state police, who had arrived the day before with a strong contingent to reinforce the local police. Skirmishes began here and there between the *populares* and the soldiers. Sixteen Communists were arrested, including an army lieutenant and a lawyer.

At 10:00 a.m. the climax came, when more than 3,000 in a compact mass, deaf to the pleas of civil and military authorities, packed the area in front of the police station and, in mob fashion, demanded the liberation of the prisoners. Firemen turned on the hose, police used tear gas—all to no avail. When they fired some warning shots in the air, the mob reacted and shot back, wounding a doctor. The next moment, the police and soldiers fired right into the crowd and started a general panic,

leaving several dead and many mortally wounded. At 5:00 p.m. they began gathering again, but the army took over city control and patrolled the streets just as if it were a captured town.

The funeral procession the next day was unique in that an army truck led the procession and another followed, while the side streets were patrolled by the local police. Signs appeared inciting the people to raid the large Swift meat-packing plants: "The people know where there is meat. They should go and get it."

In the railroad center of Santa Maria, the *bolchevists* even went so far as to arrest the local mayor and appoint another. He was never installed in office, however, because of military intervention. In Minas Geraes, Red vandalism was practiced against the state and federal tax-collection bureaus. During the recent visit of United States secretary of state, Dean Acheson, to Brazil, school students of the Communist Youth movement timed his arrival in Rio with the releasing of a small pig, to which was attached a tie of stars and stripes and on whose sides were painted "Acheson". Only strong police action kept Communists from impeding Acheson's reception.

Anticommunist Crusade

Incidents like these, breaking forth in far-flung corners of Brazil, have led to the

formation of the Brazilian Anticommunist Crusade and to a statement by its president, Vice-Admiral Pena Boto, director of the merchant marine, on August 15, 1952, as follows: "There is a Communist revolution ready to explode in Brazil. A Bolshevik army exists within the country and it is well trained to enter into action at any moment. It is the so-called 'National Liberation Army', mostly made up of guerrillas trained by foreigners who have entered Brazil in great numbers these last few years, notably in 1951, coming from Russian satellite nations. In Minas Gerais alone, the number is conservatively estimated at 18,000, half of whom are concentrated in the *Trângulo Mineiro*, a strategic area like a wedge between Mato Grosso, Goiás and São Paulo." Seven hundred thousand have already joined this crusade since it began five months ago.

Government officials had for a long time been slow to act, even though it was pointed out that the Communist party in Brazil was the largest and most influential of the Western Hemisphere. Its strength was manifest in the free elections of 1945 after Vargas was ousted, when over 500,000 votes were registered in favor of the Communist candidate, Yeddo Fiuza. Again, when they gathered 2,500,000 signatures for their "Peace" petition. In their present outlawed condition since 1947 they still control over 100 associations with different objectives, ranging from the banning of atomic weapons to neighborhood committees fighting high living costs. They now have 400 unions to organize farmers,

with about one for every three plantations. It is also considered the richest political party in Brazil.

But recently, spurred on by strong newspaper editorials and army schisms, concrete action has been taken. Several months ago, in May, President Vargas removed War Minister General Estillac Leal, who had been favoring and pampering Communist leaders, and appointed in his stead General Cardoso, who immediately set out to purge the army of officials proved to be Communists. Over thirty army Reds were involved.



Rounding Up Red Leaders

Some of these were high officials, such as Major Júlio Sérgio, who was identified by other Communists as one of the Reds' top men. He is ranked as just below Luiz Carlos Prestes, ex-senator and active head of the PCB (*Partido Comunista do Brasil*), who has supposedly fled the country. Major Júlio's job was to work for control of the armed forces. All staunch members would greet each other at secret meetings under false names—Major Júlio's alias was "John". Others arrested had aliases like "Abel", "Walter," "Joshua" and one even blasphemously nicknamed "Jehovah". All readily confessed to their Communist activities, but not one could be made to sign his confession, for fear of "the party". Money printed by the Brazilian Reds was found, which they were using in their campaigns to finance the organization.

Another leader, João Vito Raymondo, who spent most of his life training youths in the Italian fascist youth movement,

was picked up in the streets by the Brazilian police. He tried to incite the people against the guards, shouting, "I am a soldier of peace! I am against the Americans who want to enslave our country! That's why I am being imprisoned!" But instead of provoking bystanders to offer resistance in his behalf, it did just the opposite: they all helped to put him into the police jeep that came for him.

Hindering the many arrests of military men was the government's own prosecuting attorney, Amador Cisneiros, who belittled the state's evidence and rejected documents that even the prisoners had identified. Upon investigation, his own Communist connections were revealed and the prosecutor general of courts-martial announced that the cases had been taken out of Cisneiros' hands.

Brazil's foreign ministry was red-faced when Carlos Lacerda, editor of *Tribuna da Imprensa*, published facts and figures on prominent Communists—four consuls, two chargés d'affaires, three home-office functionaries, one code clerk. The government took prompt, though somewhat belated, action to remove these proved Communists.

Also coming in for its share of the Red-hunt was the air force. Many were investigated and some imprisoned for "making adepts, and forgetting their military duty because of the 'miraculous promises' of communism". The chairman of the investigation committee had to be substituted because it was discovered that his superior official was also involved in Communist activity and he would not be able to properly handle the case.

So it appeared that wherever a governmental stone was overturned, the "red bugs" of communism were to be seen scurrying for cover. But the general opinion was that many more stones would have to be overturned before discovering all

the crimson-tinged "comrades" entrenched in Brazilian institutions.

Combating the "Scarlet" Fever

The Anticommunist Crusade has naturally been backed mostly by the Roman Catholic Church, which fears the Red plague the worst. Protestant organizations have also raised their voices so that church members will keep away from the scarlet-measled baby. But in some places of Rio Grande do Sul where large Slavic populations exist it is found that congregations are politically divided. The crusaders are especially worried because some of the Bolshevik-inspired campaigns have really been successful, like the cry raised in all Brazil, "The petroleum is ours," and in which they succeeded in swaying public opinion all over Brazil against the development of Brazil's oil supplies by foreigners. Though Brazil has, according to estimates, a sixth of the world's undeveloped oil reserves, she produces a mere 85,000 barrels a day. She consumes over 100,000 barrels daily, which means she has to import 270 million dollars' worth of petroleum each year. But by arousing the nationalist spirit and backing this campaign, they succeeded in excluding foreign firms.

Also, since the outlawing of the *Partido Comunista*, Brazilian Reds have really carried on a large-scale smear campaign, literally smearing pitch signs and white-paint slogans the length of the coast and the width of the land. Walls, sidewalks, fences have been covered with commie-inspired slogans: "Don't send your sons to Korea!" "Down with the high cost of living!" "Out with the Yankee Imperialists!" "Hail Stalin, the Champion of Peace!" etc. In many places these mottoes are accompanied by the party symbol of hammer and sickle. By getting behind and backing up liberal democratic leaders who are willing to string along with them in order to get

the vote of the masses, the "hammer and sickle" gang has been hard to root out. Many so-called "Christians" have swallowed the party line when told that "Christ was the first Communist worker" and that "the apostles helped organize communism".

So even though illegal, outlawed and underground, they are still gaining disciples, printing newspapers, backing unions, spreading propaganda leaflets and building up strength, especially in the three states of São Paulo, Pernambuco and Rio Grande do Sul, where 80 per cent of Brazil's economy lies concentrated. This has spurred governmental authorities to combat such political gangrene with greater vigor.

Anticommunists are rejoicing to see a rift among party members. Support of Prestes has been split since last February when one of the prominent Communist leaders, José Maria Crispim, ex-federal deputy, was thrown out of the party because of "capitulating to the enemy". Crispim had become very popular in Communist circles and it is believed that he was "excommunicated" by Prestes' followers because of weaning support away from the head man. They are calling Crispim "Titoist", due to his wanting to break away from Russia's direction and organize his own nationalistic brand of communism.

Government agents are trying to catch Russian spies who are operating constantly and cleverly. They do not use any radio stations or coded messages as the nazis did in Brazil during the last war. Too many of these were caught after powerful stations tuned in and traced down their hide-outs. Instead, they come into the country temporarily as sailors, scientists, refugees, etc., and leave instructions from the Kremlin in exchange for reports and documents handed over by local spies.

Right now many military, marine and aeronautical commies are awaiting trial,

while new developments break every day. The latest news at the time of this writing comes through Rio's daily, *Correio da Manhã* of October 4, 1952, showing fifteen military men up for trial and their lawyers attempting futilely to get them tried by a civil jury instead of a military court. *Diário da Noite*, October 7, 1952, reports the uncovering of a Soviet agent, Eugene Moskovin, alias Eugene Lorier, who has been in the employ of Brazilian secret service masquerading as a counter-spy against Communists. And the newspaper *O Globo* of the same date reveals the existence of a secret, camouflaged airport of the Red creed on Calixto, a 400-acre island in the middle of the Rio Grande river, which runs between Minas and São Paulo, in the Communist-infected area of *Triângulo Mineiro*. It is believed to be the central headquarters of the party and federal authorities have already ordered an army investigation of the place. More news will surely follow as Brazil's Red-hunt gathers momentum.

But no human crusade can wipe out political intrigue, ambitious party control, and the basic causes of civil discontent among Brazilians and others of earth's inhabitants. Foolish, haughty men can pick their fighting colors, be it the brown of nazism, the black of fascism, the red of "hammer-and-sickle"-ism, the green of Brazilian integralism, yes, let them pick out all the colors they want to from the rainbow. They will all go down in defeat! Why? It is because of the very colors of the rainbow itself, which represents God's covenant with man for the sanctity of human life. (Genesis 9:6, 12) For breaking this covenant all worldly organizations will soon be wiped out. Jehovah's theocratic enterprise in Christ's hands is surely the only world remedy, and at Armageddon it will be the only one to come through with flying colors, to Jehovah's glory!

"We Doctors Don't Know Everything"

RECENTLY the following letter was received by the *Awake!* magazine.

"We have one daughter just a little over four years old. She is a very healthy and active child, never having been sick with any disease. On July 6, Sunday, just before midnight, we had born to us another daughter. I saw my wife and daughter shortly thereafter and was told that they were doing fine.

"Monday afternoon my wife phoned telling that the doctor had stated that if the baby did not get a blood transfusion immediately it would die and that she had refused to grant him permission. I at once got in touch with him and he told me that the baby needed an immediate blood flushing, with every drop of blood drained out and other blood put in. I explained my objection as one of Jehovah's witnesses and asked him if there was not something else that could be done. He stated that we had an Rh factor baby and that in such a case the red blood cells are destroying themselves. So the only thing that could be done would be a complete blood transfusion. He said the blood count was down to three million.

"Later that evening I saw him at his office where I went into detail as to our position. He said that the matter would be on my conscience, and that if the baby did not die it would suffer from yellow jaundice and be abnormal mentally. I told him that in view of God's law I would accept that responsibility. Upon leaving I gave him a copy of an *Awake!* magazine dealing with the subject of blood transfusion.

"Tuesday my wife phoned that they had not returned the baby. I called the hospital and was told that the baby was being kept in oxygen. I told them that anything that might help was all right

with me except blood transfusions. On Wednesday they required that I sign a statement relieving them of all responsibility because of my refusing to let them give blood transfusions. During the week the doctor told my wife about a set of twins born three weeks before, delivered by him, who were Rh factor babies and that due to a complete change of blood they were doing fine.

"By Sunday, July 13, the doctors said that it was too late to give a blood transfusion as the baby was yellow with jaundice and its blood count was down to two million. The specialist we had till then suggested that we obtain another doctor, since his main concern was with delivering the baby.

"We had an appointment with this doctor about six weeks later. He checked our baby thoroughly and told me that frankly he was amazed at the baby's progress. By this time the twins had died. He said that it was too bad about them and then added, 'You know, we doctors don't know everything.' He said that if he was to give an unofficial diagnosis of our baby's condition he would say it is going to be excellent. At present our baby is four months old and is strong and healthy for her age; more so, in fact, than was her sister.

"P. S. Enclosed are the death notices concerning the twins." The notices are from the Reading, Pennsylvania, *Times*. The one dated August 13, 1952, under the heading "8-Week-Old Twin Loses Rh Fight" told of a "double victory" scored last June when two Rh factor twins were given blood transfusions and stated that the twin still alive was in fair condition. The second notice, dated the very next day, was entitled "Second Twin Loses Rh Fight" and told that the twins had never been out of the hospital.

New York, a City in the Sky

WHEN it comes to tall buildings, New York unquestionably leads the world. Here seven different goliaths point farther heavenward than other buildings in this nation of skyscrapers, and the Empire State building surpasses its nearest non-Manhattan rival (Cleveland's 52-story Terminal Tower) by fifty stories! New York has thirty-one of the nation's fifty-two buildings forty or more stories high.

Despite this, it is not the height of an individual building that is so impressive, but the average height of all the buildings. Even the slums and tenement houses are five to six stories tall. New housing projects soar far higher. New office buildings average twenty-five stories. It is true that these are not gigantic, but they are tall enough that when the eye becomes accustomed to them even the spectacular ones do not look out of place.

Walking through the streets of New York is not always like walking through a canyon, with terrifying cliffs above, except where some of the world's tallest buildings jut straight up from alley-sized streets laid out by the thrifty Dutch who first owned the city. Alive with activity during business hours, this section is almost totally deserted at night or on week ends. Then the wandering tourist finds that the sheer walls of towering buildings make cavernous, echoing canyons, into which the sun shines only a few hours daily.

Such is not true outside the financial district, however, and in many sections the old (of which New York has an abundance) is being replaced with new glass-enclosed office buildings, modern apartments, and towering housing projects.

Most unusual in design are the U.N. buildings on Manhattan's East Side. The new Secretariat building, a 39-story glass and marble shaft, is the only tall structure in the U.N.'s 17-acre area. Thirty-second in height in the city, it is made spectacular by its extreme narrowness. Its broad 287-foot east and west façades are almost solid glass (six acres of it) and its narrow 72-foot north and south ends

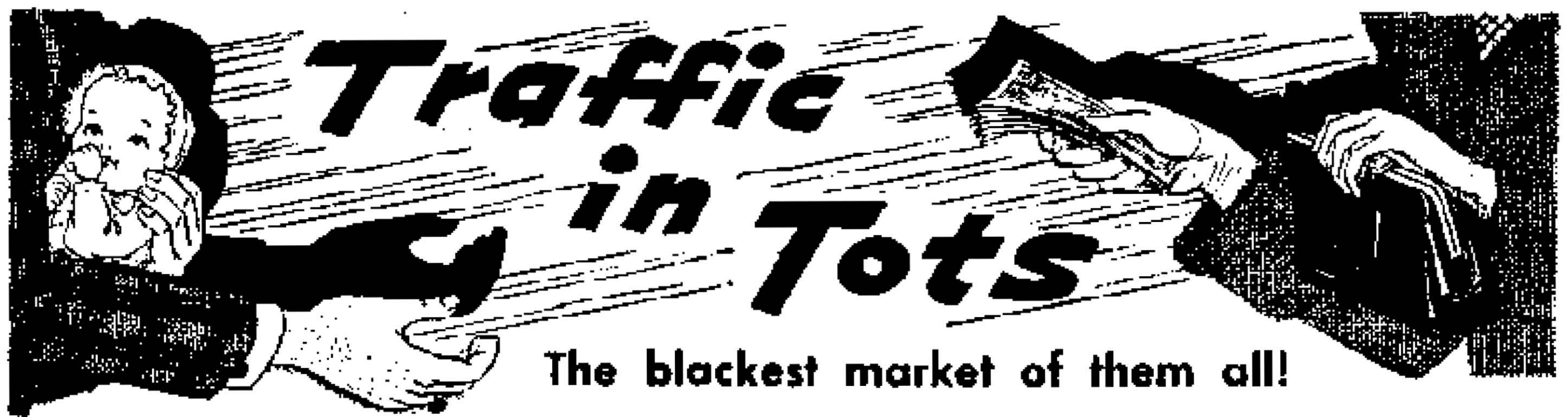


are of solid, windowless, Vermont marble. Not far from the U.N. is the world's second-tallest, the 77-story Chrysler building, near Grand Central station. The third-tallest (which is only 35 feet shorter than Paris' Eiffel Tower) is nearly four miles "downtown" in the financial district. It is the 67-story Cities Service building (60 Wall Tower), which has an over-all height of 950 feet.

Across into Brooklyn from the financial district are the Watch Tower's buildings. The new 10-story Bethel home at 124 Columbia Heights houses the 400-member headquarters' staff, as well as studios for Watchtower radio station WBBR, a beautiful Kingdom Hall, a hospital, a library, administrative offices, a 150-seat dining room and other facilities.

A few blocks away the large, modern nine-story Bible printing plant, in which this magazine was printed, produces books and magazines in tremendous quantities. Here enough books are produced daily to make a stack taller than the Empire State building. Visitors will see the ninth-floor offices, eighth-floor subscription and mailing departments and seventh-floor linotype and composition departments. On the sixth floor they will see seven large rotary presses, the two newest of which can each produce a thousand magazines in two minutes. On lower floors they will see the machine shop, the bindery where printed pages are turned into books, the carpenter shop, the shipping department from which Bible literature goes to all corners of the world, and finally the 525-horsepower Diesel engine that produces the electric power to operate the entire plant.

Not the least of the blessings Jehovah's witnesses will receive at the 1953 world assembly to be held in New York, July 19-26, is the thrill of visiting these buildings and realizing that all that is done in them is to the further honor of Jehovah's name, and that the purpose of these buildings is solely to provide literature they can use in Kingdom preaching.



CASH registers are ringing up the lucrative dollar sign all over the nation as the business in black market "bundles of blessing" booms. No ordinary commodity passing under the counter is this, but a precious one indeed—babies! Shocking? Yes, but this profitable trade, revolting as it is, grows daily by leaps and bounds.

Black markets in babies come, like their commodity, in different sizes and forms: cash and carry, mail order, cut rate, free lance; there are even the million-dollar chain-store markets, all of them trafficking in tots, some of whom are "sold" before they are born!

Well organized generally, this grim trade in tots is the cold-blooded, speedy placement of children by unscrupulous doctors, lawyers, midwives and hospital attendants with the motive of collecting a fee. The more "efficient" baby brokers employ doctor-lawyer teams, even drawing into their nefarious orbit nurses and social workers. One successful operator, said to be an ex-social worker, handled only "high-grade" tots: "college babies" born to college girls and even boasting of professor fathers.

Tot vender rings fluctuate in size and scope of operation, the stimulus for their clandestine activity being the number of infants born out of wedlock. Large cities like New York, Chicago and San Francisco probably serve as the mecca for most unmarried mothers, as it affords them the opportunity to lose "identity". Thus a

thriving black marketeer in New York, before his capture, was able to acquire and sell 89 babies, all on the basis of "pay your money—take your tot". Still another ring uncovered this year had worked up a trade in New York and New England grossing \$500,000 annually from baby sales. In sharp contrast with this chain-store method are those individuals in the unethical business for themselves. One of these free lancers, a former social worker, placed as many as 60 babies in one two-month period. While we know of no "mail order catalogue" available for babies, there was one ambitious New York operator who delivered tots by plane to distant points after the adopting arrangements were completed by mail. Tot traffickers thus are a motley hodge-podge of parasites capitalizing on childless couples' cravings and unmarried mothers' desperation.

Price tags for the tots also vary. Most operators charge whatever the traffic will bear. Babies all along the eastern seaboard were selling for \$750 to \$2,100. Eager couples oftentimes pay fabulous fees: \$3,000 to \$5,000. And in New York city (where, like everywhere else, prices are inflated) the cost of some babies spiraled to the dizzy height of \$10,000. Not all black marketeers charge these whopping prices; some baby mills are doing a rushing business in the cut-rate line, averaging around \$500 per sale. An incredibly hideous style of free-lancing was disclosed in New York some time ago in the case of

a 21-year-old girl who had apparently gone into the morbid business of producing her own children for profit. When uncovered by an investigator, the girl was found to be having her second illegitimate child; her first one sold for \$1000! What manner of creature is it that in its bestial and burning desire for easy lucre will *deliberately* produce illegitimate children for sale on the black market?

The magnitude of black-market baby operations is staggering! It is said that in just the one state of New Jersey alone two out of every three adoptions are handled by unapproved agencies or individuals. Three to five babies who need adoptive homes are being born every day in New York city, but only one or two of them will be placed through an authorized agency; the other 60 per cent of the waif tots are surreptitiously shunted into the black market, which is only too eager "to take care of" them. Spotlighting the wide range of tot traffic is the estimate of the executive director of the Child Welfare League of America that in some states questionable practices are found in 80 per cent of the adoptions.

The Octopus Incubator

How are the bulk of the babies obtained? *Mainly from unwed mothers*, college girls, social butterflies; even upper-strata girls furnish a share. Like the grasping tentacles of an octopus, this grotesque market sends out its "feelers", who, through fast work, induce unmarried mothers to sign a renunciation of their unborn children. To stimulate sales, baby brokers pay commissions to other leeches for steering pregnant girls to them and occasionally even insert ads in personal columns to this effect: "Care provided for expectant mother in return for privilege of adopting baby." After the contact has been made, subtle coercion is used: "Maybe you'd better not tell your family—just leave everything to

me." The New York *Daily Mirror* of May 26, 1952, reports the following: "A number of teen-agers . . . allegedly sold their illegitimate babies to the [black market] ring for \$50 and free hospital care at a secret baby farm in Lynn, Mass."

The demand for black-market babies is, in a way, paradoxical; for some people, though repelled by the thought of it, are yet among the very group who, in their dire quest for a tot, will be drawn magnetically to black-market "services". Rings flourish clearly then for the reason any black market thrives: demand is greater than supply. Opined one black marketeer: "There is such a demand for babies. As soon as a girl is two minutes pregnant, there are a dozen people trying to get the baby."

Gone are the days when the public had to be "sold" on the idea of adopting babies. Vividly illustrating this point is the account of a month-old baby found abandoned in Camden, New Jersey. Before the mother could reclaim it, the state had received in four days two hundred adoption requests. Amazingly, in the past ten years the public's appetite for adoptions has quadrupled. Legal child-placement services can no longer cope with the demand. About a million couples in the year 1950 tried to adopt a baby, yet the babies available were only a meager 75,000. According to medical authorities one out of every eight or nine married couples is sterile or unable to have children of their own; consequently, there are about 2,000,000 couples in the child-bearing age and a large percentage of these would like to adopt a baby.

With this exceedingly great demand, it is not at all strange that trafficking in tots prospers. But why cannot the authorized baby bureaus cope with the situation? Consider these other facts: New York city has an average waiting period of 18 months after application is made for legal adop-

tion. In Louisiana it can be as long as four years. Many couples resent intrusion on their private life, which is difficult to avoid in legal adoption. The investigatory red tape and the length of waiting are the bugboars of most couples. Ironically enough, the more effort the adoption experts make to protect the children, the natural parents, and the foster parents, the greater are the number of under-counter placements of children and the more attractive become the short cuts of black-market baby shopping. With the legal bureaus hobbled by the intricacies of their own perfectionism, legal adoption is slow, not always a certainty; hence, there are countless couples who, unless they patronize the black market, may be forced to settle for a pekingese or television set.

What's Your Religion?

Religion strangely enough enters the picture too. Irish authorities a while back announced that American couples wishing to adopt Irish children must bring them up as Catholics. If would-be parents then were not of the "right religion", no baby! Oddly, even in the black market, religion is recognized, sometimes in a pathetically droll manner. Note an interview with a black marketeer conducted by a *PM* researcher in 1947. Explained Lawyer L.: "There are plenty of Catholic babies, but Jewish babies are very scarce. When a Catholic girl comes to me, I tell her to come back a week before the baby is born. With a Jewish girl, I have to pay all her prenatal expense to hang on to the baby. And besides, there is the demand: I have 137 families on my list waiting to get Jewish babies." He added that he sometimes "shipped surplus Catholic babies out of town".

Dangerous business it is, this buying babies "blind". Not only does there lurk

the sinister danger of undetected mental aberrations and physical disorders, but there is ever the latent possibility of the natural mother's pining to reclaim her child. One mother who sold her child via the backstairs market admitted: "It's really too bad that Dr. B— gave me this letter [with name of adoptive parents], because if at some future time I want to see my baby, nothing on earth can stop me."

Black Markets Blotted Out

What will remedy the black market in tots? Enacting more stringent legislation to curb the rings will help, but the black market will hardly be legislated out of existence unless the adoption bureaus are prepared to take over. At present, they are not. And what about fornication and adultery? Have these evils ever been legislated out of existence? Never! Wicked conditions foretold for this day are now upon us: 'Know this, that in the last days of Satan's old world critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of money, with no loving-kindness, having no natural affection, without self-control.' (2 Timothy 3:1-3, NW) Soon now, the battle of Armageddon will blot out this "present wicked system of things" together with all of its vicious black markets and usher in Jehovah's new world of righteousness, the only remedy!

Never, never more will there be traffic in tots then, for all who survive into that endless new world will experience with heart-throbbing gratitude the fulfillment of Jehovah's promise: "Children are a heritage of Jehovah; and the fruit of the womb is his reward. As arrows in the hand of a mighty man, so are the children of youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them." "Thus shall the man be blessed that feareth Jehovah."—Psalm 127:3-5; 128:4, AS.

Crime and Corruption

No Age Limit on Crime

¶ Among the younger members of the safe-cracking profession is 8-year-old Jimmy Valentine, who was arrested with his 15-year-old brother and two other boys 15 and 17, after committing at least nine burglaries in Newark, New Jersey, in June and July. The boys had previous trouble with the police, but nothing like their burglary of the General Ladder company, where they crawled through a small side window, broke through two doors, and the young cracksman fingered open the safe to steal \$500. Jimmy boasted he was able to open safes by "fooling" with the combinations. Overly wise in the ways of the underworld, the 8-year-old disposed of his sneakers so he "couldn't be tracked by his footprints". Jimmy's obvious following of an example shames this world. He did not learn it all by experience!

Who Is to Blame?

¶ What effect does adult dishonesty have on youth? About 100 students from Stamford and Greenwich, Connecticut, high schools said the average student sees no reason why he should not cheat in school as long as he sees the same being done on a larger scale in government. Last April 8 the youthful forum discussed frankly the prevalence, causes and cures for cheating on school examinations. They believe that 80 per cent cheat often, 10 per cent "as often as they can", and 10 per cent rarely or hardly ever. (To include everybody one student said a nation-wide survey had indicated just one per cent never cheated at all.) Adults pass off the responsibility by speaking of "juvenile" delinquency. Youth throws the blame back. Neither accepts his responsibility. Christian youth could shame such elders, who should themselves set a proper example.

Red Graft

¶ Capitalism has no monopoly on graft and corruption. The "people's democracies" of communism are having their own troubles. The August 15 *U.S. News & World Report* cited complaints directly from the Soviet newspapers *Izvestia* and *Pravda* to show "what it's like to live and work in Soviet Russia". It said, "Complaints of poor work-

manship, inefficiency, thievery appear in Soviet newspapers day after day," revealing "a Soviet Russia humming with graft, bungling and skulduggery". Examples: According to *Izvestia*, when 337,000 rubles' worth of bad raincoats from Comrade Shronkin's Beloomut clothing factory were rejected by a Moscow store, an inspector found "seams crooked, armholes badly fitted, buttonholes dirty. Also belts of discordant colors. Chalk lines and numbers not removed. Eyelets not in color. Stains, loose ends of thread and many other defects".

¶ It further reported that in Kharkov a fluid-drive factory is in trouble, partly because of bad management, and partly because of defective supplies. It said, "*Izvestia's* analysis: Ignorant, irresponsible, un-co-operative managers." Comrade Venzhega aroused *Pravda's* curiosity. He has held five top jobs in five years, has "never even had an elementary education", has made bad mistakes on every job, has often been fired but never out of work. It reported that party officials in Dneprodzerzhinsk shielded those already convicted of black marketing and embezzlement, and said family favoritism was practiced by Comrade Ushurbakiyev, who "is a crook, and has been for years". He illegally sold farm produce, illegally used farm funds, and, according to *Pravda*, his cousin, brother-in-law, uncle and other relatives likewise lined their pockets with graft from the same collective farm.

Found—an Honest Man!

¶ There is one place in the world, however (if a report in the *San Francisco Examiner* is true), where there is no crime, no contagious disease, no vice, not even a lock on any door. Obviously it is not an ordinary place, but is the tiny 7-square-mile island of Corva in the Azores, one of the most remote in the world. That even an isolated locality with only 600 inhabitants should not fear dishonesty today makes news. It also reminds us that honesty, which is commanded in God's Word, is normal, just as normal as is his command for the sun to rise daily. It is merely because his command has been violated for so long that that which is abnormal has been generally accepted.

The PLATYPUS

In a Class by Itself



EUROPE was skeptical when they first saw it. In fact, they thought it was a joke. Its paradoxical complexities proved puzzling to scientists. Clever fake, the savants would say. It resembled a mammal that was equally at home in water and on the land, something of a fish, fowl, beast and reptile all in one. Scientists were moved to call it *Ornithorhynchus paradoxus*, or bird-bill paradox. Then they switched to *Ornithorhynchus anatinus*, which simply means "creature with a bill like a duck". But the bill is not its only oddity.

The duck-billed platypus, as it is better known (Platypus is from the Greek meaning "flat footed"), has a coat of fur instead of feathers; four webbed feet instead of two; on the hind legs of the male are poison spurs that suggest the fangs of a snake; the female lays and hatches eggs and suckles its young. Ordinary mammals never lay eggs; ordinary birds and reptiles have no milk glands. In this respect, the platypus is out of the ordinary and in a class by itself. It has both.

The *National Geographic Magazine* stated that when a platypus skin was sent to the British Museum from Australia, the home of the mammal, "one of its naturalists fingered the rich fur with the broad bill unbelievably, and was inspired to suggest at first that the bill of a duck had actually been grafted onto the skin of a quadruped!" One can appreciate why the naturalists first doubted the existence of such a mammal

after just a brief description of the creature.

A Little Bit of Everything in One

This amazing animal is about twenty-four inches long and built low to the ground. A thick molelike fur of blackish-brown covers its somewhat depressed ovate body. The platypus has a short, beaverlike tail, but instead of being naked and scaly, as that of a beaver, its tail is covered with long coarse bristlelike hairs that criss-cross each other in all directions. The tail is not used as the beaver's, as a mason's trowel, it simply uses it as a steering oar. Its feet are webbed like a duck's, especially adapted for an amphibious life. It uses the dog-paddle technique when swimming, propelling itself chiefly with its front legs. The hind legs usually trail under the flat tail. The male platypus defends the home against attackers. Its weapon, carefully concealed, consists of a spur on each hind leg, resembling those of a fighting cock. A tiny hollow inside each spur is connected with a poison-secreting gland on the animal's back. When the platypus strikes an attacker with its spur, the wound is instantly filled with poison, precisely like the wound inflicted by a snake.



A case is reported by the *National Geographic Magazine* where "a platypus spurred a strong, healthy man. He was fishing one night and the platypus took the bait. When the fisherman tried to take the animal off the hook, the spurs were jabbed into his arm from both sides. The arm swelled to twice its normal size; one side of the man's body swelled and his temperature became very high. All the symptoms of snake venom were present and it was about seven days before the man recovered". The platypus is the world's only venomous furred creature.

For a snout the platypus has a ducklike bill, the texture of which is like that of India rubber. The base of the bill is supplemented with a membranous ferrulelike structure, which appears to serve the purpose of limiting the distance the beak of the animal is thrust into the mud while searching for food, and at the same time it seems to protect the animal's eyes. Charles H. Holmes stated that "the bill of the platypus, soft as a piece of kid, is one of the most sensitive organs known, since it is used in lieu of eyes in hunting food. When the platypus dives, he draws a flap of skin over eyes and ears and seeks his food with a right and left swinging motion of the head as he goes through the water.

"The vision of the platypus is so directed that it sees little or nothing straight in the front. It looks up at an angle, this fact probably indicating that it has always had to look upward to be on guard against enemies. The animal will swim right into any object in the water. In the rivers, it comes up to breathe every few minutes; it does this silently, hardly disturbing the water."

Builds Nest for Two

Like humans, these strange mammals group together during the winter months,

but they retire to their burrows, where they live in pairs together with their children. Their home is a long burrow, from twenty to a hundred feet long, dug into the bank of a pool. In order to safeguard itself against its enemies it equips its home not with one but with two entrances, one above and one below the water. This convenient arrangement of front and back doors often proves handy for a quick getaway.

At the extreme end is a round nest chiefly made up of couch grass stems, leaves, reed flags or rootlets collected from the river banks. The female platypus will seal herself in the burrow for about three weeks. Here she lays two or three eggs and hatches them. The mother does not suckle her young in the manner normal among mammals. She "possesses mammary glands, and when these are excited by the young, milk exudes through the skin to be lapped up by the baby duck-bills as they seek nourishment". The milk actually gathers on the fur and the young suck the fur.

The newly hatched babies are less "than an inch long". Holmes declared that the "early stages of keeping the platypus are extremely difficult, because its nervous system is so highly organized that specimens have been known to die in the hands of their captor when taken out of the river. The difficulty is to induce the platypus to take food". The creature is extremely shy and wary. At the Bronx Zoo, New York, the platypus may be viewed by the public for only an hour. "They can't stand it any longer," said Johnny Blair, an aquarium man. Blair stated that a recording of a description of the platypus which is played at visiting time "can't be too loud", because "that makes them nervous, too". The way a platypus shows its nervousness is by standing on its hind legs and "patting its front feet against the side of the pool".

Appetite for Worms

Little mammal but with a big stomach. What an appetite! Those held in captivity eat from one-half to three-quarters of their weight every day. Their diet consists mainly of earthworms, but they do eat crayfish, white grubs and shrimps. To feed the two platypuses at the Bronx zoo requires 25,000 earthworms a month. The zoo operates a wholesale earthworm farm in the basement of its lion house especially for this purpose. The platypus does not make a pig of itself. It is not a glutton; it leaves surplus. "His food is all brought up to the surface of the water, in cheek pouches, where it is 'chewed' with the water going in and out of his bill all the time. Dirt is always fed with the worms, as it has been found by scientists that there is always a quantity of dirt in the stomach of any platypus examined. It seems not to interfere with the digestion of food."

Charles Holmes told us: "When the supply of worms was difficult to maintain as the drier weather came on, substitutes were tried. Meat of all descriptions, liver, sheep's brains, fish, large and small, were offered, but the platypus would not touch them. The liver and other meat were cut in strips to resemble worms and mixed with them, but the platypus tossed them aside with his bill. He wouldn't touch shellback snails; he wouldn't touch frogs—two were put into the tank and left there, but were not eaten. He would eat freshwater prawns. He wouldn't eat vegetable matter, grass, or roots, but would swallow beetle larvae found in the water. The platypus has no teeth and cannot eat anything with tough tissue. This explains why meats are not eaten and also suggests that the framework of frogs prevents the platypus from eating them." As a sample of the appetite of the small animal, *Wild Life*

the World Over reported that on August 6 it consumed "one-half pound of angleworms, forty big white grubs and forty shrimps. The food for that platypus cost between four and five dollars per day".

Form of Hibernation

Holmes observed that the platypus enjoys a state of hibernation. He related the following experience in the *National Geographic Magazine*, August 1939: "One day the platypus did not come out of his box at the usual time and was found curled up in a corner, apparently in a dying condition. When handled and placed on the ground, he simply rolled onto his back. Then he was placed in the water and soon bubbles of air floated to the surface, indicating that he was drowning. Thereupon, for no particular reason except that the day was cold, the platypus was placed in his box in front of a fire, and in a few minutes he was trying to get out, as lively as ever. About a week later the same thing occurred. He was not disturbed and he remained for three days and three nights before coming out and going for his food as usual. Another fortnight elapsed and the same thing happened again, the platypus remaining dormant from Monday evening until Saturday afternoon. He came out as bright as he could possibly be, indicating that his sleeping periods were merely a form of hibernation."

The amazing little platypus, part fowl, part mammal, part reptile, even though very sensitive and shy, loves to play and have its "tummy" rubbed. When the fear of man is removed from the animal realm after Armageddon, who knows what marvelous creations will come forth from their hiding to delight the heart of man. "O Jehovah, how manifold are thy works! In wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches."—Psalm 104:24, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

The Book of Mormon

Is its modern claim to divine inspiration justified?

“WHEN the light rested upon me I saw two Personages, whose brightness and glory defy all description, standing above me in

the air. One of them spake unto me, calling me by name and said, pointing to the other—*This is My Beloved Son. Hear Him!*” Thus said Joseph Smith in *Pearl of Great Price*, page 48. “Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.” Thus said Jehovah God, speaking to Moses at Exodus 33:20.*

How can this contradiction be reconciled? Why was Joseph Smith not blinded as was Paul who got just a fleeting glimpse of the glory of the true Christ? (Acts 9:3-9) First Timothy 6:16 says the resurrected Christ is one “whom no man hath seen, nor can see”. John 1:18 says, “No man hath seen God at any time.” Did God make an exception for Smith that he did not make for Moses or Paul, or did Smith see an impostor? On the answer hinges all Mormonism, for it is based on Smith’s inspiration; and the answer itself hinges on whether or not the inspiration is in harmony with God’s Word, the Bible, as over a million Latter-day Saints believe. Since those saying “Lord, Lord” and prophesying and doing marvelous works

Religious freedom includes the right to openly discuss doctrine, to show why one cannot agree with another’s doctrine, to seek truth. Truth is not harmed by honest criticism, nor is frank discussion intolerant. It is with this view that we examine claims of divine inspiration, now including “The Book of Mormon”, which was first published in 1830. Members of the Latter-day Saints Church believe its account was translated under inspiration from earlier American records covering the period from 600 B. C. to A. D. 421.

will be known by their fruits and teachings, let us examine Joseph Smith’s inspiration.*

Latter-day Saints, better

known as Mormons, accept two sources of doctrine. One is present-day and continuous revelation. The other is the written word, including (1) *The Book of Mormon*, (2) *Doctrine and Covenants*, (3) *Pearl of Great Price*, all three revealed principally through Joseph Smith, and (4) the Bible. But if the Bible contradicts Mormon revelations they assume it must be mistranslated.

Its History

It is claimed that in 1823 heavenly visitations led Joseph Smith to a hill in New York state where he found “hidden plates of gold with engravings thereon”, and translated them through use of the veritable “urim and thummim” of the Bible, which he also found. The engraved plates were in “reformed Egyptian” and were reportedly the record of an ancient God-fearing people who inhabited America. According to McClintock & Strong’s *Cyclopedia*, Volume 6, page 621, the Mormon authority, Orson Pratt, described these records “engraved on plates which had the appearance of gold”, as follows: “Each plate was not far from seven by eight inches in width and length, being not quite as thick as common tin. They were filled on both sides with engravings in Egyptian characters.”

* Mormons cite Exodus 33:11 to disprove this text, but “face to face” in verse 11 means “intimately”. It does not contradict verse 20. All Israel did not actually observe God’s face, but a similar expression is used regarding it at Deuteronomy 5:4. Another instance is at Genesis 32:30, where it was an angel who talked, not God himself. See *The Watchtower*, August 1, 1951, page 478.

* Matthew 7:20-22.

The *Pearl of Great Price*, page 55, claims a Professor Anthon of New York said the characters were "Egyptian, Chaldaic, Assyriac and Arabic", and asked, unsuccessfully, to see the original. Non-Mormon authority cited on page 631 of the above-mentioned *Cyclopedia* says, however, that this consisted of "all kinds of crooked characters, disposed in columns, and evidently prepared by some person who had before him at the time a book containing various alphabets. Greek and Hebrew letters, crosses and flourishes, Roman letters, inverted and placed sideways, were arranged and placed in perpendicular columns".

Eleven persons are cited as having seen the plates. A Mormon pamphlet, *Temple Square*, page 16, says: "Two groups, one of three, and one of eight, participated in this experience, each in the broad light of day. Both groups signed written testimonials to the reality of the record and the engravings thereon. These testimonials are printed in each copy of the Book of Mormon." Of these eleven, three (Martin Harris,* Oliver Cowdery and David Whitmer) testified that an angel showed them the plates; and eight (three Smiths, four Whitmers and Hiram Page) said that they saw the plates from Smith's hands. But these are the only ones so privileged. The translation was so secretive that while translating Smith separated himself by a curtain from even his scribe. He did not

* Regarding Martin Harris' testimony the Schaff-Herzog *Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge* (1910, Vol. 8, page 12) contains this interesting comment: "The Rev. Alonzo Clark once put the question to Harris: 'Did you see the plates with your natural eyes just as you see the penholder in my hand?' Harris replied: 'Well, I did not see them just as I see the penholder, but I saw them with the eye of faith. I saw them as plainly as I see anything whatever about me, although at the time they were covered with a cloth.' (*Gleanings by the Way*, Philadelphia 1842)."

make provision for even a believer who might be a student of languages to examine the plates. All depends on this one man.

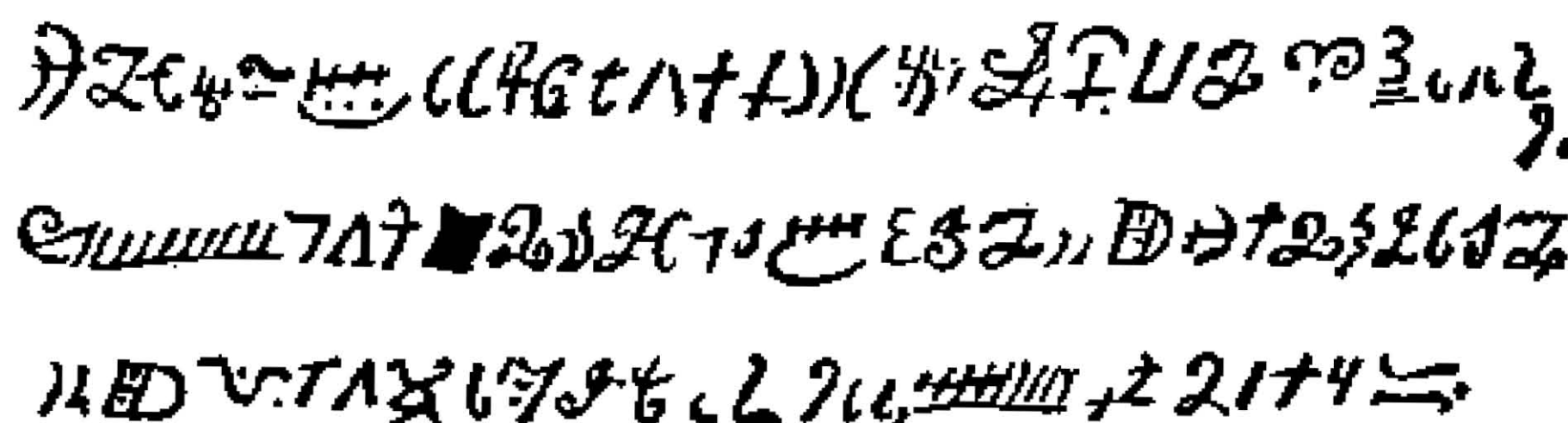
Why should God so object to his prophet's word's being proved true by a public display of the plates? Why were they more sacred than ancient Bible manuscripts that may be examined by scholars, photographed, and displayed to prove their existence and the accuracy of the translation? No matter what answer is given, non-Mormons are bound to view such secretive dealings with skepticism, doubting that reliable plates would have been so carefully hidden, even from believers.

This is not an attack on the sincerity and integrity of Mormons as individuals, but is offered with the hope of inspiring some to honestly check the reasons for the contradictions between their book and the Bible. They believe it is because the Bible has been corrupted. Yet Bible translation is open to investigation. *The Book of Mormon* has never been, not even to Mormons!

Its Translation

A further difficulty which investigating Mormons will find is that 116 pages of the manuscript of *The Book of Mormon* were stolen before the translation was finished,* and instead of retranslating these the "prophet" announced another "revelation" ordering him not to redo the missing part, saying that the wicked had altered it and would show that the two parts differ, and

* See footnote, *Doctrine and Covenants*, Sec. 10, vs. 1, Utah ed.



Facsimile of a portion of the Gold Plates, as said to be represented on the Paper which Joseph Smith gave to Martin Harris, and which he submitted to Prof. Anthon.—From "Millennial Star" (Nov. 540).

thus they would scoff at "God's work". Thus the accuracy of Smith's translation is thrown into serious question. If it were actually "inspired", then surely God could remember what had been given formerly, and if the former had been altered, the skeptics could be exposed and put to rout by the demand being made that they produce the stolen copies (something Smith would not do with the plates) so attention could be called to changes, erasures or different handwriting wherever these changes occurred, thereby vindicating Smith's work. If it were really "God's work" it would not fail, and it is not logical that God's purpose to have this message delivered could be so easily thwarted, nor would the missing part of his Word be so unimportant as Section 10 of *Doctrine and Covenants* (Section 3, Reorganized edition) implies. Only if the "inspiration" were a hoax should this worry Smith.*

The Mormon "Articles of Faith" in the back of *Pearl of Great Price* and on free cards says: "We believe the Bible to be the word of God, as far as it is translated correctly; we also believe the Book of Mormon to be the word of God." Certain errors do occur in Bible translations, but not to the extent Mormonism claims. Scholarship is locating and correcting even these. Copies 1,500 and more years old are available and show no appreciable change. Recent discovery of the Isaiah scroll, 1,000 years older than any other reliably dated Hebrew manuscript of Isaiah, proved false the charge that it had

been perverted.* Yet, "as far as it is translated correctly" applies only to the Bible, not to *The Book of Mormon*. No matter how distasteful to sincere Mormons, this is a weak argument resorted to only when Mormon doctrine contradicts God's Word.

One strong objection inquiring Mormons will discover is that their book closely follows (some say "borrows") many *King James Version* passages: portions of Isaiah, the sermon on the mount, and some of Paul's writings. They might say this shows that the same inspiration was received by compilers of both books, but the argument collapses when *The Book of Mormon* includes the *King James Version's* errors in translation, about which they have so much to say. Yet they attribute these statements, which repeat "errors in translation", to utterances claimed to have been made more than a thousand years before anyone ever saw a copy of the *King James Version Bible*! An outstanding example is 3 Nephi 11:27, 36, which copies the now proved false trinitarian text, 1 John 5:7, that occurs in no Greek manuscript earlier than the fifteenth century! In view of this it is easy to understand why the "Church Section" of the Mormon *Deseret News* (Salt Lake City, Oct. 4, 1952) fired a verbal broadside at those who pointed to *King James'* translators' errors. It said they "cast doubt upon many passages which are sacred to us". It said unquestionably that the *King James Version* "most closely resembles the inspired translation of those passages as they appear in *The Book of Mormon*". But when such passages are proved to have been errors or uninspired additions made long after the apostles' day, then the principle is reversed and it is *The Book of Mormon* that resembles the *King James Version*, and is proved to have copied these errors

* Mormon critic T. B. H. Stenhouse makes this comment in his book *Rocky Mountain Saints*, page 27: "And thus the sacred volume now actually commences with the book of Nephi, instead of the Book of Mormon as originally intended. In this way was lost that narrative which had been so carefully prepared by an ancient Judeo-American prophet and engraver, under such very trying circumstances: a narrative which, according to Joseph, had been hidden up in the stone box at least twelve hundred years, until finally revealed by the angel of God for the salvation of the human family, and for the preservation of which Joseph had already suffered much persecution."

* See "Subtly Discrediting God's Word", *The Watchtower*, July 1, 1952; also, "Isaiah Speaks Again," *Awake!* January 22, 1950.

from it—many of which errors Joseph Smith, even in his day, could have known about. Let this proof of forgery be disproved, or let a million come out from under its bondage!

The Inspiration

Mormons have considerable evidence, however, for their claim that the farm lad Joseph Smith could not have had enough knowledge to produce the book without supernatural help. One critical authority agrees, suggesting that Smith and those who witnessed the plates as coming from "angels" were "but the vehicle of 'spirit communication', and when he erred it was not intentional imposture or deliberate fraud", but that he "was, after all, only an extraordinary 'spirit medium'" who may have had all the visions, dreams and revelations he recounts. The truth may lie between these two positions: that he had these seances and also added much material which, copied more or less directly from the archaic language in which the *King James Version* was translated away back in 1611, sounded 'Biblical'.

But spirit communication is not necessarily sponsored by God. Mediums are under the control of the great adversary, Satan. The Bible gives the prime example of the witch of Endor who conjured up a convincing but false spirit vision of Samuel, which led Saul astray. The witch, operating in defiance of God's law prohibiting such, gave a false prediction, at 1 Samuel 28:6-19, for Saul's son Ishbosheth survived him, as 2 Samuel 2:10 shows. The Bible warns against all who have familiar spirits, such as mediums, diviners and the like. (Leviticus 19:31; 20:6; Deuteronomy 18:10, 11; 1 Samuel 28:3, 9; 2 Kings 21:6; 23:24; Isaiah 8:19; 19:3) It shows that Satan can bring lying signs and wonders, unrighteous deception, operation of error, and warns of Devil-inspired doctrines for the last days. (2 Thessalonians 2:9-12; 1 Timothy

4:1) Revelations alleged to have come from God must be carefully examined, for "many false prophets are gone out into the world".—1 John 4:1.*

Wesley Ziegler, identified as "holding the high priesthood in the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints", expresses his own view that "those who suggest that *The Book of Mormon* is fiction do not realize how much genius they attribute to its author". But if that information in fact came from a rebellious spirit creature, it would have had such genius, and would have been apt to try to pass the Bible off as just a book for the Jews, and say we need a further revelation today, as it does at 2 Nephi 29:6, 7, 11: "Thou fool, that shall say: A Bible, we have got a Bible, and we need no more Bible. Have ye obtained a Bible save it were by the Jews? Know ye not that there are more nations than one? Know ye not that I, the Lord your God, have created all men, and that I remember those who are upon the isles of the sea . . . ? For I command all men, both in the east and in the west, and in the north, and in the south, and in the islands of the sea, that they shall write the words which I speak unto them."

No, we did not know about all these other writings inspired by "the Lord your God". Where are they? There are no Christian ones. Are these the false bibles inspired by the "god of this world", whom 2 Corinthians 4:4 says is trying to blind the minds of the unbelievers; books like the Koran of Islam and other "inspired" non-

* The *Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia* (Vol. 8, pages 11, 12) says, concerning Smith's father: "Occasionally he gained money by fortune-telling and selling blessings. The prophet's mother was . . . a firm believer in supernatural visions, apparitions and dreams, also in cures by faith. . . . These facts are not without significance for the understanding of Smith's personality and activity." It also says Martin Harris, "the first person to take an active interest in the Golden Bible," was "always a dreamer and a fanatic and affirmed he had visited the moon". This statement about the Smith family's view of apparitions and dreams is well borne out by the book *Joseph Smith, the Prophet*, by his own mother, Lucy Smith.

Christian works that the demons want accepted as of equal weight with the Bible? They are the only other books that purport to be the word of God, and if that is the

level of *The Book of Mormon*, then the mighty weight of evidence wells up that the messenger was not from God, but was a demon and an impostor!

THE BOOK OF MORMON AND THE BIBLE

THE Book of Mormon contains over 500 pages, divided into 15 "books". Two editions of it are published, one by the larger Mormon group in Utah; the other by the "Reorganized" Church in Missouri. Chapter and verse divisions were made after the two groups separated, so these vary. We have used the Utah edition.

According to *The Book of Mormon*, when the Bible "proceeded forth from the mouth of a Jew it contained the plainness of the gospel of the Lord", but since it has "gone forth through the hands of the great and abominable church" there are now "many plain and precious things taken away from the book". Also, "other books, which came forth by the power of the Lamb, from the Gentiles unto them" would "establish the truth of the first".—1 Nephi 13:24, 28, 39, 40.

Does this imply God was so weak as to be unable to protect the Word he had inspired? Discoveries of ancient manuscripts within the next century proved he was not, and proved false this Mormon "revelation". If the "great and abominable church" had successfully perverted the Bible, then that book would prove her doctrines. It does not. It glaringly condemns her practices, and that is why she must resort to discouraging the people from reading it.

If the "other books", including *The Book of Mormon*, "shall establish the truth of the [Bible]," then they will not contradict

it. *The Book of Mormon* can be of value only if it is in harmony with previous revelation, because God is not guilty of contradicting himself. Where does it stand in this regard? It takes note of what is written in the Bible, but the Bible does not support what was written in *The Book of Mormon*. The Bible does not, as does *The Book of Mormon*, take note of there being other believers to whom Christ preached in America, although Mormons do claim that Ezekiel 37:16, 17; Revelation 14:6; John 10:16; Revelation 7:9, 10 and Psalm 85:11 are indirect reference to this.

The Mormon Claim

The first of these says: "Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions: and join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand." A Mormon explains: "The sticks, of course, were scrolls or books. The stick of Judah is the Book of Judah, obviously the Bible."

But is it so obvious that the sticks are scrolls or books? If so, they were certainly short ones! Did you wonder why "For" was capitalized before both "Judah" and "Joseph"? The King James Version Bible uses no quotation marks, only capitaliza-

tion where a quotation begins, but modern translators show more clearly what was written on each stick. *An American Translation* and others enclose "Of Judah and the children of Israel associated with him" and "Of Joseph and all the house of Israel associated with him" in quotation marks. They are the words that were written on the sticks, which were not books at all. Wielding a stick indicates having power, authority, leadership. These sticks were emblems of the nationhood of Judah and the tribes that had joined with it, and of the nationhood of Ephraim and associated tribes which formed the kingdom of Israel. Because of Ephraim's unfaithfulness separate nationhood, as represented by the "stick", was joined with the stick of Judah to become one, as the split ten-tribe and two-tribe national groups again united following the restoration from Babylonish captivity in 537 B. C. The prophecy has nothing to do with books or America, but concerns the restoration.

The second text, Revelation 14:6, says: "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people." This, explain the Mormons, is the angel Moroni, who presumably told Smith where the plates were buried. But that does not fit the text either. Moroni did not tell every nation about the plates, nor did he point to inspired writings within other lands, nor has even *The Book of Mormon* been provided for these people. In well over 100 years it has been translated into only twenty-five languages—eleven less than the number of languages for each issue of the *Watchtower* magazine. Note that the text gives no hint that this applies to any book; it makes no reference to *The Book of Mormon*. Instead, it deals with the preaching earth-wide of the everlasting gospel, which was already re-

corded in Jehovah God's Word, the Bible.

The third text, John 10:16, describes the other sheep who are the "great multitude" of the fourth text, Revelation 7:9, 10. They were *other* sheep in contrast with the 144,000 heavenly sheep discussed earlier in Revelation 7. Neither applies solely to Americans.*

The final text, Psalm 85:11, must be taken completely out of context and resorted to in desperation. "Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven." Truth springing out of earth, they say, is *The Book of Mormon* buried on plates in the earth. Actually, this is in poetic language describing the Kingdom blessings to come. If it is to be taken literally, then righteousness and peace have sense organs, for the preceding verse says they kissed, and there will be some bruised heads when the "skies pour down righteousness". (Isaiah 45:8) Ridiculous? Of course it is, but so is application of Psalm 85:11 to *The Book of Mormon*.

Hence, despite these claims to the contrary, *The Book of Mormon* is not referred to in the Bible. Then does it establish its own truth through teaching reliable doctrine? No, as evidenced by its many contradictions of the Bible.

Soul, Stake, New Jerusalem

An example is Alma 42:9: "The soul could never die." The Bible says plainly: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Ezekiel 18:20) Which is true, the Bible or *The Book of Mormon*? This is not just a case of "mistranslation", because other texts show the soul can die, be killed or destroyed. (Psalm 78:50; Acts 3:23; James 5:20; Revelation 16:3; Matthew 10:28) The tradition that the soul cannot die is a demon-inspired pagan doctrine that has

* See "This Means Everlasting Life", chapter 23; "Let God Be True" (2nd edition), chapters 22, 25.

been incorporated into modern-day Christendom. Alma 42:9 puts *The Book of Mormon* on the side of paganism, instead of on the side of the Bible.

The Book of Mormon tells of the death of Christ at 1 Nephi 11:32-34, but again errs when it follows the King James Version Bible's use of the word "cross", a mistranslation of the original Greek word *staurós*, which meant merely an upright stake or pale, without a crossbar, or a pile such as in a foundation. Cross worship was another relic of paganism, having come down from the ancient demon-worshipping Egyptians.—See Appendix, page 768, *New World Translation*.

Mormons put considerable stress on the future construction of a city, New Jerusalem. 3 Nephi 21:23, 24 says: "They may build a city, which shall be called the New Jerusalem. And then shall they assist my people that they may be gathered in, who are scattered upon all the face of the land, in unto the New Jerusalem." Note: "They may build" indicates men will do it. Now note what the Bible says: "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband."—Revelation 21:2.*

Which is right, *The Book of Mormon*, which says it will be done by men, or the Bible, which says it comes down from God? It would be quite a job for men, because Revelation 21:16 says it is 12,000 furlongs long and equally wide and high. Twelve thousand furlongs is 1,500 miles! This width is staggering; but imagine that height! It amounts to 7.92 million feet, which, if taken literally, allows for a fantastic 660,000-story building, 6,470 times the height of the Empire State building! Hence, this description of the New Jeru-

salem as being a city must be in the figurative language common to Revelation. New Jerusalem is the righteous rule Abraham sought even before natural Jerusalem was built, the city whose "builder and maker is God". (Hebrews 11:10) It is his righteous kingdom for the whole earth, ruled by God as was faithful Jerusalem of old. Limiting this great, righteous, earth-wide New Jerusalem to a city of any measurements in "the western boundaries of the state of Missouri"* is a discredit to the scope of Jehovah's new world government!

Ransom, Lost Tribes

If those contradictions seem serious, then let sincere Mormons meditate on 3 Nephi 10. Verses 18 and 19 say: "Soon after the ascension of Christ into heaven he did truly manifest himself unto them—showing his body unto them, and ministering unto them." Christ appeared to his disciples at various times during the forty days between his impalement and his ascension to heaven, but *not after that*. If he appeared later in his human body, the human life in the flesh he gave "for the life of the world" would have been resumed. (John 6:51) That is why Christ did not appear in human body to Paul. (Acts 9:3-9) That is why he said: "Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more." (John 14:19) Christ was raised in *spirit, not in human body*, because he had sacrificed his human life, and if 3 Nephi 10 were true it would renounce, retract and repudiate the ransom!—1 Peter 3:18.†

If Smith invented this it was without proper appreciation of the background of the ransom. But if the Mormon argument is true that Smith was not capable of composing such a book, that he must have had superhuman assistance, then that spirit force should have known these

* Ether 13:3 does say, "The New Jerusalem . . . should come down out of heaven," but verse 8 still maintains that instead of its coming down out of heaven, men shall build it up.

* *Doctrine and Covenants*, Sec. 84, vs. 1-4.

† See *The Watchtower*, July 1, 1949.

things, and was evilly, though subtly, attempting to deny the ransom! Second Peter 2:1 warns: "But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction." When it comes to choosing between the Bible and *The Book of Mormon* on this matter, we choose to accept the Bible's statements about Christ's having given up his right to human life as the ransom. We hope sincere Mormons will do likewise. It is not a matter with which to deal lightly!

How do *The Book of Mormon* and the Bible correspond regarding the "lost tribes of the house of Israel"? The Mormon book says that when Jesus visited America (the instance above mentioned) he said: "I go unto the Father, and also to show myself unto the lost tribes of Israel, for they are not lost unto the Father." (3 Nephi 17:4) There has been an amazing confusion over these "lost tribes", but what does the Bible say? It says that Jesus commanded: "But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." (Matthew 10:6) Where? Some other country? No; Jesus did not send them out of Palestine to find these lost ones. Paul said that John had preached "to all the people of Israel". (Acts 13:24) Where? Right within Palestine. Before Agrippa Paul said: "Now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers: unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come." (Acts 26:6, 7) Ezra and Nehemiah show that in 537 B. C. faithful representative ones of all the twelve tribes returned to Jerusalem in unity, and these made up the

nation of Israel. Hence in Jesus' day the "lost tribes" were right in Palestine. Lost? Many tribal members were lost spiritually, but certainly the tribes were not lost geographically.*

Facing Up to the Contradictions

One inspiration from God cannot contradict another. He established pure religion, though it has been rejected by most of the world. He has one pure truth, not different revelations for different places, and he does not need "other books" to supplement the truth recorded in his one Book, the Bible, and especially not when those other books contradict what is written in his Word. He has not let that standard for pure worship be destroyed, though many unsuccessful attempts have been made to do so. Not being able to destroy it, the demons have put forth other "inspired" books to replace it. Millions have accepted Mohammed and his visions, have believed and died in the faith of Buddha or Confucius, or other religions; many of whom have had visions and revelations, gifts and miraculous powers which deceived and kept the followers of these religions from pure worship. *The Book of Mormon* joins them when it contradicts correctly translated Sacred Scripture on at least the soul, the stake, the New Jerusalem, the return of Jesus and the ten tribes of Israel's northern kingdom.

* See *The Watchtower*, August 1, 1946, pages 228-230.

[*"The Holy Scriptures Translated and Corrected by the Spirit of Revelation by Joseph Smith, Jr., the Seer"* is published by the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and is quoted, but not thoroughly accepted by the Utah group. Although verse numbers may occasionally differ, all Bible texts cited in the two preceding articles are found in both the standard versions and this "corrected" Bible except Exodus 33:20, John 1:18 and 1 Timothy 6:16. Smith's additions to these imply that some could actually see God. There is no evidence that Biblical originals supported this view.]

*To the law and to the testimony: if they speak
not according to this word, it is because
there is no light in them.—Isaiah 8:20.*



Mormonism's New Doctrines

MEMBERS of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, more commonly known as Mormons, accept their religion in sincerity, believe it was divinely inspired, and have a background of persecution that prompts a natural added resentment toward any criticism. It is not our purpose to ridicule, question intelligence, industriousness, sincerity, or works of charity, all of which they have in good measure, but rather to encourage an investigation of doctrine; not just a search for supporting arguments, but an actual examination of evidence to discover what really is true.

A Mormon booklet, *Temple Square*, says, on page 24, that Joseph Smith and the Latter-day Saints' purpose "is the bringing of men and women to a knowledge of the eternal truth that Jesus is the Christ, the Redeemer and Savior of the world". Obviously, to be properly discharged, that noble aim must be in harmony with Paul's warning: "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." (Galatians 1:8) Mormons believe their doctrine is in harmony with that warning, that they have no new doctrine, only a restoration of what has been lost since the apostles declared this good news.

But they do have further doctrines. They teach, for example, that Adam existed in heaven before he came to earth, and that Eve was one of his heavenly wives. Brigham Young said, in *Journal of Discourses* (Vol. 1, page 50): "When our

father Adam came into the Garden of Eden, he came into it with a celestial body, and brought Eve, one of his wives, with him." Yet the Bible does not say that man lived in spirit form before he sinned and that he became physical only as a result of that sin, as does Mormonism. Genesis 1 and 2 do not tell of two separate creations, the first in the spirit and the second in the flesh, as Mormonism claims, but these are two accounts of the same creation. The first account deals with creation in general; the second deals with it more specifically concerning man, who was created from the dust of the earth but in God's image, since he was superior to other forms of earthly life, and had a measure of wisdom, justice, love and power, as did his heavenly Creator. —Genesis 2:7; 1:27.

To support their doctrine that men, all men, existed in heaven before they came to earth, they refer to Jeremiah's being known of God and ordained (or in modern language, appointed) before he was born. However, this is not proof of pre-existence. Rather it is an obvious reference to a special instance of God's foreknowledge and ability to foresee the future and to specify that a certain individual would do a certain work, and could be set aside, ordained or appointed for it. They refer to the disciples' asking Jesus if a man born blind sinned before birth, and say this shows a different life before being born on earth. Jesus denied this; so does Romans 9:11. Doubtless these disciples were contaminated by the Pharisee and pagan

teachings on transmigration of souls. They also refer to God's asking Job where he was when earth's foundation was laid, and imply that Job must, therefore, have been somewhere at that time. Actually, God was showing that Job was *not* there, that he was *not* in existence then, so had none of the knowledge Jehovah did. (Jeremiah 1:5; John 9:1-3; Job 38) There is no statement in the Bible that says any man other than Christ Jesus was alive somewhere else before coming to earth. This is an important doctrine of Mormonism, but the apostles did not even mention it in their writings. It is something beyond what they preached, and should, therefore, be accursed.—Galatians 1:8.

Adam, Spirits, Heavenly Marriage

Doctrine and Covenants, officially accepted by the Mormons, acknowledges as a superior a disobedient human, the one the Bible, at 1 Timothy 2:14, shows was a deliberate sinner, a rebel who "was not deceived". *Doctrine and Covenants* (Sec. 29, vs. 40) admits Adam "partook the forbidden fruit and transgressed the commandment, wherein he became subject to the will of the devil, because he yielded unto temptation". Yet the same book says Adam is Michael, and that God "hath appointed Michael your prince, and established his feet, and set him upon high, and given unto him the keys of salvation under the counsel and direction of the Holy One". —27:11; 78:16.

That is sheer blasphemy! Romans 6:16 says you are the servant of the one you obey. Adam obeyed Satan and for the first time participated in wickedness. It is further blasphemy to say this was necessary to accomplish God's purposes; that God is so contradictory that man had to sin to straighten it out; that after the woman's disobedience man had to violate one of God's laws to obey another, to do

it Satan's way rather than awaiting further instructions on this from God. To say God administered comfort instead of destruction to Adam plays directly into the hands of Satan's propaganda line that these rebels would not only continue to exist, but would benefit by disobedience.—Genesis 3:4, 5.

Mormons believe that "the spirit of man not only never dies but it lives through stages of eternal progression", that "condemnation or 'damning' is but a retardation in progression", that man "may ultimately become through progression 'as intelligent and as omnipotent as God, Himself'". (*About Mormonism*, page 10) They argue strongly for this, but it, too, is far beyond what the Bible teaches. Ezekiel 18:4 says the *soul* that sins will die. Psalm 146:4 says that at death man's "thoughts perish". Psalm 6:5 says that in death there is no remembrance. Genesis 2:17 shows complete *death*, not just retarded progression, is the punishment for disobedience. Each of these texts is an outright lie if this Mormon doctrine is true. The texts, however, are true.

Mormons believe in celestial marriage, marriage for all eternity, saying Matthew 18:18 shows the apostles had "power to bind in heaven whatsoever they bound on earth", even including marriage. This is a broad application, however. The text says nothing about marriage, and as Mormons apply it, they must explain away Paul's clear-cut instructions at 1 Corinthians 7:39 that death abolishes the marriage bond. The apostles made no provision for anyone they had bound in "celestial marriage". All their writings fail to mention it. This is a new doctrine, something beyond what the apostles taught. Actually the Mormon view is based on one of the "mistranslations" they are skeptical of. Modern scholarship shows that instead of insignifi-

cant men dictating to heaven, the original thought was that the apostles' course would be the one that had already been taken by heaven.*

Baptism for the Dead

Mormons sincerely believe in baptism for the dead. "We are obligated to save our dead if we would ourselves be saved," wrote Joseph F. Smith (not the Joseph Smith who founded Mormonism).† *Temple Square*, page 8, says: "The question is asked, what of those who have died without a knowledge of the gospel? Can they in justice be denied its blessings? The Lord in His mercy has provided a way for these. In the Temples of the Church living proxies receive the ordinances of the gospel for those who have passed beyond." This has even been called "the greatest responsibility in this world". (*Times and Seasons* 6:616) But where does the Bible say that our being baptized for them is the provision God made? Searching for Scriptural evidence, Mormons cite 1 Corinthians 15:29: "Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?"

There, they say, is proof. But is it? Paul here spoke of those members of the body of Christ as being "baptized for the dead", that is to say, baptized to be dead ones with Christ. Hence the *New World Translation* says, "Baptized for the purpose of being dead ones." Then in the resurrection of the dead they can live with Christ in the heavenly kingdom. (2 Timothy 2:11, 12) We can be sure that if the primary Christian work were baptism for the dead, Christ would have said "seek after your dead", the command would

have been recorded in the Bible, and we would have abundant examples of the apostles' doing it and instructing others to do so. We do not.

Another text they use is Hebrews 11:40: "They without us should not be made perfect." However, the rest of the chapter shows that this applies specifically to the faithful men of old who received no heavenly reward because of dying before Christ's ransom. It has nothing to do with ancestors in general, but with this specific group of godly men, and it says nothing about baptism. Its use shows how far they have to look for support of this practice. They do not succeed in finding it, because the theory is not taught in the Bible. We invite sincere Mormon readers to open their eyes to this fact. God's provision, as outlined in the Bible, is that those who had no opportunity to hear and obey the truth will receive that opportunity in the resurrection of the just and unjust, without the need of a vicarious baptism.—Acts 24:15.

Two Views on Polygamy

There are two large and several smaller groups of Mormons. Our discussion thus far has dealt principally with the largest group, having 1,111,314 members, with headquarters in Salt Lake City, Utah. The Reorganized Latter Day Saints, with 126,453 members and headquarters in Independence, Missouri, do not accept polygamy, celestial marriage, and certain other doctrines of the Utah group. Both accept *The Book of Mormon* and many of Joseph Smith's revelations, although they have different versions of *Doctrine and Covenants*. (Our reference numbers, unless otherwise noted, are to the Utah edition.)

The matter of plural marriage (polygamy) has been controversial for a long time. The Reorganized group claims Joseph Smith did not teach it. The Utah group

* See Matthew 18:18, *New World Translation*, and *The Watchtower*, October 15, 1950, pages 389-392.

† *Origin of the "Reorganized" Church*, page 46, by Joseph F. Smith of the Utah group.

says he did, but that it has been stopped and is now a dead issue. Their opponents charge they "still hold to a belief in the divinity of the doctrine while renouncing its *practice*", and, "It is not a dead issue, nor can it be so long as their book of *Doctrine and Covenants* goes into all parts of the world bearing an alleged revelation which sets forth polygamy . . . as the will of heaven and says that those who reject this document will be damned."*

Section 132 of the Utah Church's *Doctrine and Covenants* contains this revelation, though the church has outlawed its present practice. The "revelation", however, remains in direct contradiction of the Scriptural principle of "one wife" for the Christian overseer. (1 Timothy 3:2, 12; Titus 1:6) They cite the principle of polygamy practiced in early times as proof God instituted it, even saying God commanded Abraham to take Hagar. Did he? No! Read Genesis 16:1-3 and see if God commanded it or if it was Sarai's idea!† They say God approved it. God did not condemn it because it had not been specifically forbidden until Christ's time, but God did not command it at any time! It is interesting to note that not Hagar's son, who did multiply considerably, but Sarah's son Isaac received Jehovah's blessing to be a forefather of His chosen people.

Tithes, Trinity, Caesar's Laws

Both groups demand the tithe. The apostles showed the law had been fulfilled and was no longer binding, therefore abolishing the tithe commandment.‡

Both churches teach the trinity, believing Ether 3:14 in *The Book of Mormon*, which has Christ say: "I am the Father and the Son," in direct contradiction of

Jesus' statement: "My Father is greater than I."—John 14:28.*

Both accept the statement in their *Doctrine and Covenants* (Utah 58:21; Reorganized 58:5), "Let no man break the laws of the land, for he that keepeth the laws of God hath no need to break the laws of the land." Is this Mormon "revelation" right, or is the Bible's principle correct that when men's laws and God's commands clash, "We ought to obey God rather than men"?—Acts 5:29; 4:19, 20.

Revelations About What, from Where?

New doctrines through these new "revelations" provide a further difficulty. Convenient revelations "of God and not of man" have gone so far as to tell one individual, Martin Harris, to impart his property to the printing of *The Book of Mormon*, and "pay the debt thou hast contracted with the printer". (*Doctrine and Covenants*, Utah 19:34, 35; Reorganized 18:5) These "revelations" even ordered the building of a boardinghouse for Smith to live in.—Utah 124:23, 56; Reorganized 107:9, 18.

Perhaps one of the most embarrassing of such "revelations" commanded the building of a temple in Nauvoo, Illinois. According to it God not only listed the names of some who should buy shares in the temple, and specified a \$50 minimum, but said: "If you do not these things at the end of the appointment, ye shall be rejected as a church, with your dead, saith the Lord your God."—*Doctrine and Covenants*, Utah 124:31, 32; Reorganized 107:10, 11.

Now, in line with this "revelation", the Reorganized group claims that the temple was not finished by the group that went to Utah, so they say God rejected them. Joseph F. Smith, former president of the Utah group, retorted that, while the build-

* *Differences That Persist*, pages 16, 22.

† The supposed "revelation" in the Utah *Doctrine and Covenants* (132:34) gets this somewhat backward, when it says: "God commanded Abraham, and Sarah gave Hagar to Abraham to wife."

‡ See *The Watchtower*, April 15, 1951, page 248.

* See "*Let God Be True*" (2nd edition), chapter IX.

ing "may not have been 'finished completely'" "the Lord, thank heaven, is not as technical and peevish as men are, or woe be unto all of us."* However, it is not that "the Lord" is free and easy with those who decide not to follow his directions, but that when unexpected difficulty prevents completely fulfilling a "revelation", the "revelators" must either explain it away or accuse "the Lord" of not having meant it in the first place. It is the authenticity of such "commandment" that is open to question, not "the Lord's" standards of obedience.

A major example of such "revelation" is Joseph Smith's translation into English of an Egyptian "lost book" supposedly written by Abraham and now included in Smith's *Pearl of Great Price. An Analysis of the Book of Mormon*, page 2, makes this defense of Smith's translation: "Figure three on plate two consists of a man with a dog's head sitting on a throne, holding a staff in his hand, with a disc above his head. Joseph Smith said this was 'God sitting upon his throne, clothed with power and authority.' Those who contradicted him said it was Horus-Ra. But who was Horus-Ra? The Book of the Dead, accredited by all Egyptologists, contains several hymns of praise to Ra, among them the following: . . . 'Homage to thee, O thou lord of right and truth, the only one, the

lord of eternity and creator of everlastingness. I have come unto thee, O my lord Ra.' (Vol. 2, page 481)."

Another Mormon elder, George Reynolds, asked: "What great difference is there in the idea? and how did Joseph Smith know that it represented God (call him by what typical name you like) if not by revelation?" The difference, however, is not insignificant. If Smith's source of inspiration called Ra "God", then it brands itself pagan. Ra was a god of demonism, one of the pagan gods defied by Jehovah with the plagues against Egypt, an Egyptian sun god; and sun worship was forbidden to God's servants.—Deuteronomy 4:15-19; 17:3-5; 2 Kings 23:11; Ezekiel 8:15-17.

The difference between Jehovah and Ra is the difference between truth and falsehood, between true worship and devil worship. No matter how distasteful this may seem to sincere Mormons, when their books and doctrines contradict the Bible, it is not due to the few Biblical mistranslations which scholarship is locating and correcting, but to Mormon "inspirations" subtly joining the host of other false revelations coming from the one source that seeks every possible

means (even an appearance of Christianity) to replace, discredit or abolish the all-sufficient standard for pure worship, the Bible.

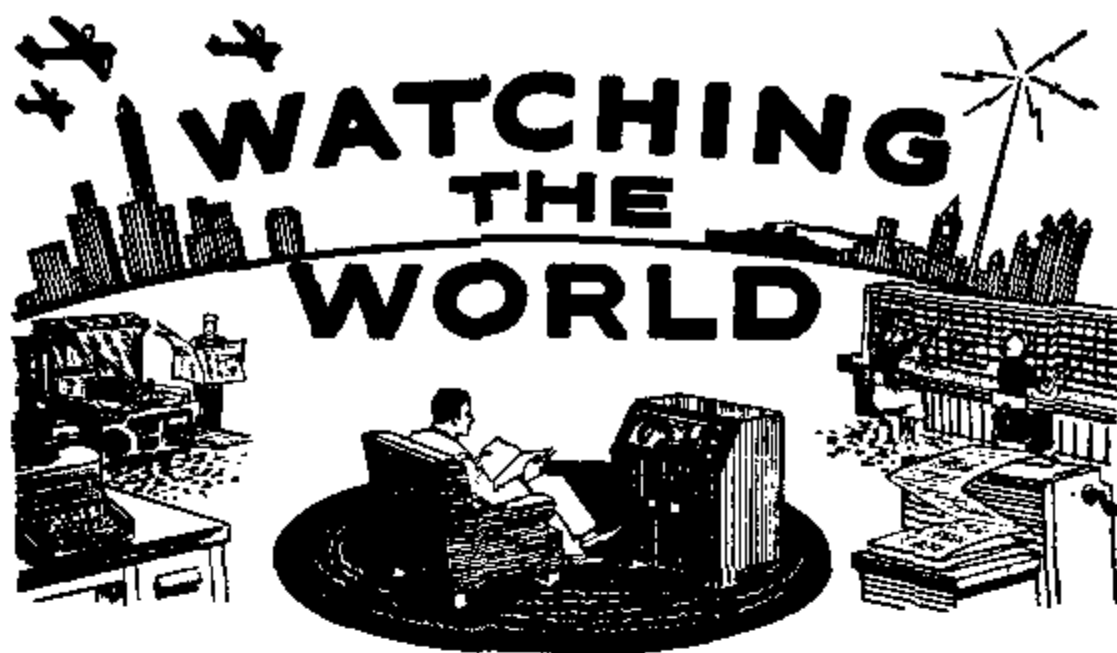


The part of the "Facsimile from the Book of Abraham", which Joseph Smith said represents "God, sitting upon his throne, clothed with power and authority; with a crown of eternal light upon his head". —"Pearl of Great Price," page 34.

* *Origin of the "Reorganized" Church*, page 38.

Should people change convictions when evidence warrants? Yes, . . . Most people have strong convictions, but are either ashamed or unwilling to change them. They constantly look for proof that they are right, instead of looking for evidence as to whether they are right or wrong.—"Let's Explore Your Mind,"

New York *Daily Mirror*, May 23, 1952.



The World Wars—Right Now!

◆ Today to many people war is a distant, separated thing, but it is horribly real to those who fear sudden death or maimed bodies. One war is in Korea, where 800,000 U.N. troops are locked in a stalemated battle with the Communists, where 3,600 captives rioted (12/14) and tried to break out of the Pongam Island prison camp, and where more than 80 were killed and 120 injured. The Soviet called this "mass murder" by "American hangmen". The U.S. called it the "latest in a series of ruthlessly executed [Communist] plans to sacrifice human lives to create propaganda".

In Indo-China the French are spending a billion dollars a year, are losing a substantial part of their young officers, and have a total force of 320,000, yet the situation worsens.

In northern Pakistan severe fighting has occurred where Pathan tribesmen are seeking to establish an independent state. Afghanistan is supporting them; Pakistan is resisting.

The battle against the Huks in the Philippines, although less in the news, continues just the same. On Luzon 30 were killed and 98 captured within two weeks.

More than 100 died in French Morocco (12/8), when Nation-

alist-led riots verged on open rebellion. Riflemen, armored cars and light tanks kept the demonstrators in Casablanca from spilling over into the European quarters, but blood flowed and tension continued.

A \$10,000 cache of munitions, believed destined for a planned revolt by supporters of former Cuban President Carlos Prío Socarras (unseated by a revolt last March), was found and confiscated in New York state (12/19), and former officials presumably involved were jailed in Cuba.

In Malaya Britain's hard-hitting Sir Gerald Templer succeeded in forcing the Communists into a retreat, but this seasoned soldier was quoted by *Time* (12/15) as having appropriately said: "I don't like this world. . . . Everybody's working too hard. The whole world has gone mad."

NATO's Uneventful Meeting

◆ Before the NATO Council's tenth meeting in Paris, Lord Ismay, secretary general of NATO, had warned that there would be "no spectacular decisions". The reasons: (1), uncertainty about U. S. policy following change in administrations, (2) distractions outside Europe, (3) European demands for cutbacks at home. Decisions: (1) to have two commanders in the Mediter-

anean, one for the British, one for the American fleet, since both wanted the job; (2) to consider the French war in Indo-China the concern of all Atlantic allies; (3) to spend \$240 million for military construction in 1953, about half what was requested; (4) to meet again this spring. Perhaps then at least U. S. policy would be set by the new administration.

Dutch Approve United Europe

◆ The possibility of European union was overwhelmingly approved by the lower house of the Netherlands States-General (parliament) that voted to allow the national government to yield even legislative, administrative and judicial powers to international organizations, even putting them above the Dutch constitution. What did the people think? A test of the voters in two small towns (12/17) showed more than 90 per cent in favor of a federated Europe. An official added: "Of course this is testimony for an ideal and the practical difficulties must still be discussed"; but the Netherlands, which is already bound in close tariff agreements with Belgium and Luxembourg, in the Schuman coal and steel pool with other nations, in the projected European army and in the mutual defense guarantees of NATO, has now gone farther than any other European government toward agreeing to an actual United States of Europe.

London Fog—in a Big Way!

◆ London is famed for fogs, but not like the one that struck early in December! Then it could well have done without that one! When its wool-thick blanket imprisoned the smoke from the city's myriads of chimneys, conditions got so bad that many Londoners stayed home from work. Gangs of toughs raided stores and offices. Ships, trains and planes quit operating. Autos

left the streets. Ambulances and fire engines felt their way gingerly. When cold winds finally blew the fog and smoke away (12/9) the damage included 240 dead from suffocation, an estimated \$10 million in business lost and 5,000 tons of soot and grime left throughout the city.

Spain Spurns Santa

◆ Perhaps the Christmas season is long gone, but it may be worth while to reflect on the comments on Christmas customs made in a December issue of *Ecclesia*, an official organ of Spanish Catholicism. It 'warned' against the increasing popularity of Santa Claus ("the impudent appearance of 'Father Christmas' in the dreamland of our children") and condemned non-Catholic Christmas cards, asking shops to seek the advice of ecclesiastical authorities on everything connected with them. It spoke of the "deviationist" practice due to "snobbishness" that prompted the exchange of presents among particularly the upper classes on Christmas, instead of on January 6, the Feast of Epiphany (the day when the pagan "wise men" who betrayed Jesus to Herod are supposed to have offered presents). Does a national boundary cause a difference in doctrine? If right, why condemn it in Spain? If wrong, why not tell Catholics so in other lands, such as America where millions of them celebrate Christmas?

Piracy Trial in Tangier

◆ It was almost like a technicolor movie that got confused with modern fact. The setting was the Barbary Coast. The subject, piracy. The pirate, a U.S. underwear manufacturer. The booty, 2,700 cases of cigarettes (worth \$100,000) that had been hijacked from a Dutch ship on the high Mediterranean last October 4. The tribunal that heard the case was the U. S. Consular Court in Tangier. Before the trial

was an hour old the case of Captain Kidd had been cited as precedent. The "proxy-pirate", Sidney Paley, did not actually participate in boarding the Dutch ship, but was convicted (12/20) of conspiring in the piracy and sentenced to three years in prison.

Israel Gets a President

◆ The Israeli Knesset (parliament) selects the nation's presidents, who are really more of a figurehead than in many other countries. With the death of Israel's first president, Dr. Chaim Weizmann (11/7), Dr. Albert Einstein was invited to accept the position, but declined. Then 68-year-old Itzhak Ben-Zvi of the Mapai party (Israel's largest) was selected (12/8) over Rabbi Nurock, candidate of the religious bloc. Born in the Ukraine, Ben-Zvi came to Palestine from Russia in 1904, was once deported by the Turks, headed the National Council of Palestine Jews from 1931 until 1948, helped found the Mapai party, and was elected to both the first and second Knessets. As president he will sign laws, appoint diplomats, receive foreign representatives, but must receive the approval of cabinet ministers before signing official papers, and cannot veto legislation.

Andhra—New State for India

◆ The death of a fasting Andhra leader prompted Prime Minister Nehru's government to announce (12/19) its decision to create a new state in southern India. The leader was Potti Sriramulu. His fast was in support of his demand for a separate homeland for the Telugu-speaking population. His death on the 58th day of the fast touched off violent demonstrations of such proportions that the prime minister quickly yielded, hoping for "goodwill and friendly co-operation" of all concerned. The state's actual boundary, which will include about 20

million Telugu-speaking people, the location of the capital, legislature, etc., are to be recommended by the end of January.

Bolivia's Tin

◆ The new president, Paz Estenssoro, who came to power through a revolt last April, had promised a better standard of living for Bolivia's workers. To many this meant nationalization of tin, the country's greatest resource, because the people believed the companies were bigger than the state, that they were draining away the nation's resources, and that the tin barons were living lives of luxury elsewhere while scorning their own country. Tin company officials were fantastically wealthy, their workers miserably poor. This recent nationalization was the most important in Latin America since Mexico seized her oil in 1938. The people are unitedly behind it; the companies fought back, and there were international repercussions. Bolivia has averaged a revolution every nine months for 127 years, and another might upset the nationalization, but, with the people behind him, Paz Estenssoro may remain in office longer than previous rulers.

New Weapons

◆ The keel was laid in Brooklyn (12/17) for the most powerful naval vessel ever constructed, the 60,000-ton "Saratoga", a 1,040-foot aircraft carrier that will have a speed in excess of 30 knots. It is to be completed late in 1955 at a total cost of \$209.7 million. U.S. Naval Secretary Kimball called it "a new milestone in naval architectural progress", and called for other carriers to utilize atomic power plants. He asked for at least one new carrier a year, "until we have a total of ten". It was also announced (12/20) that the U.S. now has not only

atomic bombs, but also atomic rockets and guided missiles that can be used in combat whenever desired.

Worst Crash

◆ It was December 17, 1903, that the Wright brothers made their historic first flight. Three days and forty-nine years later another long-to-be-remembered flight occurred. A C-124 Globemaster transport, as big as a five-room house, took off from Moses Lake, Washington, on a training flight for San Antonio, Texas, with more than 100 hitchhiking service men aboard. Within sight of the runway it plunged to earth and burst into flames, killing 86 of the total of 116 aboard—the worst death toll in aviation history. Previous record: 80 at Cardiff, Wales, in 1950. This brought the total killed in military crashes around the North Pacific rim in six weeks to about 300.

Sign of the Times?

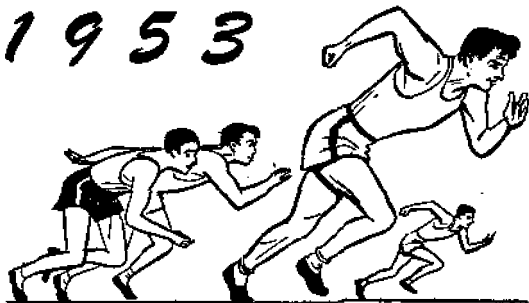
◆ The New York Times reported that at a December meeting of the American Dental Association Dr. Thomas E. J. Shannahan reported a marked increase in bruxism—the habit of unconsciously gnashing and grinding the teeth—under the stress of modern living and world tensions.

Graft—Widely Accepted!

◆ Graft is neither a capitalist nor a Communist monopoly. The U.S., Russia and Canada have been involved in recent scandals. The New York crime commission uncovered such plums as testimony (12/9) that union officials got \$70,000 graft for unloading Russian furs in New York after a false strike threat. In Russia, *Pravda* and other Kremlin publications described swindlers fleecing peasants, factory managers padding production figures and

the stealing of public property. *Izvestia* charged (12/18) that more than 30 million rubles (\$7.5 million) in thefts and embezzlements occurred in fisheries and consumers' cooperatives in one Eastern territory, and said the regional prosecutor even aided the criminals. In Canada the House of Commons heard (12/15) that in the Petawawa military camp horses were listed on the payroll as laborers, that many rolls of linoleum, 18,000 bags of cement and even two freight-car loads of pulpwood had disappeared. Although Prime Minister St. Laurent warned that this was not a condemnation of the entire army, it further shows the extent of graft and corruption today—conditions far different from those commanded by God in his Word, and far different from the ones that will soon prevail in his new world.

1953



Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses

The new *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* clearly reports how quickly God's Word of truth is running through the earth. People of good will everywhere are placing their hope in Jehovah's kingdom as the only remedy for critical world conditions. Read how the good news is being preached in more than 100 countries, and of the enthusiastic response of the people who love truth and life. What did Jehovah's witnesses do world-wide last year? Read the 1953 *Yearbook* for all the details. Only 50c per copy.

● Also available now is the 1953 calendar. In beautiful color it sets forth a Scripture theme for the year, with a vital thought for each month. Various scenes portray the activity of Jehovah's witnesses in preaching the good news world-wide. Calendars are 25c each, or five or more to one address for 20c each. Write today.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is the sum of \$..... Please send me ☐ one 1953 *Yearbook* (50c)
☐ one 1953 calendar (25c) or calendars \$.....

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

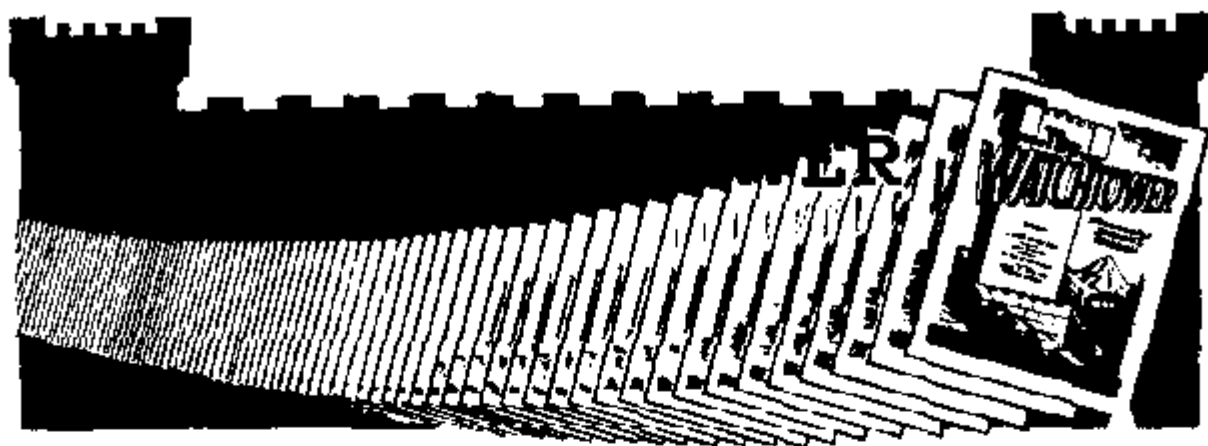
City

Zone No. State

JANUARY 22, 1953

31

1,500,000 COPIES



THAT is the number of each issue printed now. In 36 languages, *The Watchtower* finds its way all over the globe and is read by millions of people of many different faiths. From Japan to South Africa, from Sweden to Australia—no matter where you go you will find people reading *The Watchtower*. Have you read a copy yet?

◆ Why should *The Watchtower* interest you? Well, if you love the truth you will delight in the *Watchtower's* "straight-as-an-arrow" presentation on every subject. In these critical times people want the truth, and *The Watchtower* never fails to deliver arrows of truth from its full quiver. Issued twice a month, color-illustrated, it also has a section devoted to answering questions from readers. If you want a magazine really based upon the Bible, then send \$1.00 for a year's subscription. Three booklets are sent free with each new subscription for one year. Return the coupon below.



WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is the sum of \$ for which please send me
The Watchtower for ☐ 1 year (\$1), with 3 booklets
☐ 6 months (50c)

Street and Number
or Route and Box

Zone No. State

AWAKE!

ITALIAN JESUITS DISGUISE INTOLERANCE

What is the Jesuit and Roman Catholic concept of freedom?

Blood Transfusion

Sometimes this "savior" becomes a killer

Freedom from Drudgery, When?

The versatile robot may sound drudgery's death knell

Porpoise Paradise

A mammal with a sense of humor



February 8, 1953

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOB, *President*

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

World Unity—Are We Dreaming?	3	Current Religion	16
Italian Jesuits Disguise Intolerance	5	Freedom from Drudgery, When?	17
Tearing Off the Jesuit Disguise	6	The Robot's Real Future	20
IACSPBAAML	8	Porpoise Paradise	21
Meet the New Killer—Blood Transfusions	9	New York—a Major Theatrical Spectacle	24
Harm to Blood Donors	11	"Your Word Is Truth"	
A Clergyman's Exclusive Prerogative?	12	What Must We Do to Get Saved?	25
'We Professors Don't Know Anything'	12	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in	
Fragrant Flour	12	All the Earth—Japan	27
Reds Take One on the Chin!	13	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., February 8, 1953

Number 3

World Unity—Are We Dreaming?

JEHOVAH'S witnesses are people who believe world unity is possible and practical. This they demonstrated at a series of district assemblies in the late summer of last year by answering negatively the question asked in the title of a widely advertised public lecture: *World Unity—Is It Just a Dream?*

In this are the witnesses dreamers or realists?

That will depend upon where we look for evidence. Neither in the past history nor the present effort of human government is there a shred of comfort for believers in world unity. Ever since the confusion of languages and the scattering of the peoples at Babel political world unity has nowhere existed outside of the dreams or visionary promises of idealists. Every type of government men know today was long ago conceived—democracy in ancient Greece, totalitarian rule in Rome as well as a host of her predecessors and successors, and united families or compacts of nations like Babel and countless other compound alliances. Seven mighty world powers or empires bridged history from ancient Egypt to the twentieth century, where they joined hands with the international family idea in the League of Nations and now the United Nations. In all that time rivalry was running rampant along with hate, nationalism, conquest and blood-exacting wars. But as for peace,

unity and international trust, these were not produced; not in Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, not in Rome, no, not even in the period of control by the great English-speaking peoples of America and Britain, not in the League of Nations disaster and nowhere yet in the seemingly endless disputes of the United Nations.

Solomon's wisdom seemed never more apropos than when applied to the successive attempts and failures of human government: "There is nothing new under the sun. Men may say of something, 'Ah, this is new!'—but it existed long ago before our time. The men of that old time are now forgotten, as men to come shall be forgotten by the folk who follow them." So when human leaders dream dreams of conquest and grandeur and hold out vistas of unity and security for all peoples, it is well to remember their temporary stay under the sun. It is appropriate to recall how little unifying their predecessors have ever done; how much glory for themselves they have heaped up, but how little security they left their posterity.—Ecclesiastes 1:9-11, *Moffatt*.

Jehovah's witnesses, therefore, do not look to frail, dying man to unite humanity under a just, abiding government. They look not to those who have created the countless racial, religious, national, political, social and economic differences and barriers among men. They look to the

Creator of man who originated the beginning of *one* human race. In the cells of the first man, Adam, were the possibilities for the many variations of the race seen today. But neither this physical variety nor the spot on the planet where one resided was purposed by the Creator to be a basis for division or disunity. God's Word says succinctly: "He made out of one man every nation of men, to dwell upon the entire surface of the earth."—Acts 17: 26, *New World Trans.*

"Well then," the analyst will want to know, "where are the signs of God-given unity on earth today?" The signs are everywhere in all nations where the "good news" of his kingdom as Christ foretold is being preached "for the purpose of a witness" by his followers, Jehovah's modern-day witnesses. Jehovah's ancient prophet Micah foresaw this too and recorded: "In the latter days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of Jehovah's house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and peoples shall flow unto it. And many nations shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths."—Matthew 24: 14, *New World Trans.*; Micah 4: 1, 2, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Notice how "Jehovah's house" is open to all peoples and nations who wish to come and learn of God's ways, then walk in his paths. As for the much propagandized United Nations, *Time* magazine of February 11 this year stated pointedly: "From the beginning, the dreamers who created the United Nations thought of it as a place where all countries, good and bad, could meet and settle their differences. It did not work out that way: each of the two big blocs blackballed the applications of any nation on the other side."

As for results, then, who are the dreamers?

But along will come the critics with their usual abuse, calling Jehovah's witnesses an insignificant minority of no account advocating an invisible kingdom of no political force in this world of great accomplishment and international government. But analyze this position. There are sixty member nations of the U.N. But as of the printing last year of their 1952 *Yearbook*, Jehovah's witnesses were active in more than 120 lands! When the mere sixty U.N. nations or even just the ten nations of their "Security Council" gather their representatives around a conference table their disputes and acrimonious remarks make headlines for days. Yet international assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses in any part of the world are invariably the cause for remark for the flawless unity and peace and co-operation so evident. This was typified by their outstanding gathering of representatives from some seventy nations that packed out Yankee Stadium in New York city in 1950.

Once more we ask, Who are the dreamers?

And who will be the dreamers and who the realistic possessors of everlasting life in a new world when Jehovah's Executioner cuts the present wicked system of things to ribbons at Armageddon? They will never be disappointed who look to the God of heaven and earth. The matchless unity of the incomparable universe or of just our solar system is no dream. Jehovah God formed these wonders in the palm of his hand. Surely world unity is no problem to him. He will bestow it upon his glorious new world according to his promise, just as now his spirit effects a oneness of thought and action among those who do not foolishly seek to unite the world without God.



tested to a representative of the Interior Ministry that the police action was illegal, inasmuch as the Italian constitution guarantees religious liberty, freedom of assembly and freedom of thought. The representative told him: 'Yes, you have the right to apply for permission to conduct this or any other church. But until that authorization is granted we will not allow you to hold services on these premises.' Paden said that he had been trying for three years to get such recognition."

DURING the latter part of 1952 a number of incidents of religious intolerance took place in Italy. To counteract the unfavorable impression that the reports of these incidents made in the United States the Italian Jesuits issued some typically Jesuitical propaganda. "Typically Jesuitical" not only because it emanated from Rome but also because it evaded the issue and disguised the facts.

Regarding one of these incidents of religious intolerance in Italy the New York *Daily Mirror* of September 15, 1952, under the heading "Roman Police Balk Church Rally", had the following to say: "Police backed by a riot jeep cracked down on the Protestant Church of Christ in Catholic Rome today and prevented its holding regular Sunday services within sight of Vatican City. One American and an Italian passer-by were hustled off to a police station and held for two hours because they attempted to take pictures of the proceeding."

"An informed Italian source said friction with the small Protestant church arose from its evangelical activities in converting Italians in Catholic Italy. The church has made about 1,000 conversions since the war. Cline R. Paden, of Brownfield, Texas, who heads the church, pro-

The New York *Times* the very next day reported that the Italian government had ordered the Protestant Church of Christ to close all its 22 branches until it received official permission to operate, and quoted Dr. Poppi, chief of cabinet for the Rome police, as saying: "Naturally some time will elapse before the Ministry of Interior, which is competent in the matter, can decide whether the cult which had developed around the meeting place can hold meetings in Italy" and that the matter of obtaining permission "is a very involved process—it might take years".

Protests and Jesuits' Disguise

Representations were made regarding this matter to the United States state department, which made a protest to the Italian government that "the temporary closing of twenty-two American-sponsored churches in Italy violated the spirit if not the letter of the 1949 treaty".—New York *Daily News*, October 3, 1952.

That these protests were effective is apparent from the New Haven *Courier-Journal's* report: "Church of Christ Ban in Rome Off. Catholic Italy lifted a police ban against the Protestant Church of Christ after American diplomatic intervention. The Italian retreat came after

a storm of protest in the United States, particularly the Southwest, and two weeks of busy diplomatic activity in Rome and Washington. The Italian government agreed to let the group hold its services until it had acted on its application." —October 4, 1952.

Some three weeks later, the New York *Times*, October 27, told: "Italian Police Renew Ban on Church Group." This action took place in Alessandria, where the police "forcibly prevented members of the congregation from attending services".

Endeavoring to minimize the situation was the *Time* magazine. In its September 29, 1952, issue, after making slighting remarks regarding the activity and success of the groups involved, it quoted the chairman of Italy's Federal Council of Evangelical Churches, "We enjoy complete freedom of worship. . . . We feel that our friends of the Churches of Christ are not entirely right." True, it may be as preacher Paden put it, "I guess we were more aggressive than the others in the service of God," yet the fact remains that not only such small sects as Church of Christ, Assemblies of God and the Pentecostal had some or all of their churches closed, but a Methodist church was closed in Terni, as also were one Baptist church in Lentini and another at little Miglianico.

Note now how the Jesuit publication, *Civiltà Cattolica*, as reported by the Chicago *Sunday Tribune*, October 12, disguises the intolerance and evades the issue. "Church 'Furor' in Italy Decried by Jesuit Paper. Asserts Cults Failed to Abide by Constitution. Vatican City, Oct. 11 (AP) —*Civiltà Cattolica*, the monthly Jesuit publication bluntly criticized Protestant groups in Italy for the furor they raised abroad in the last month in 'misunderstanding' of religious liberty in Italy.

"The closure of some temples of the Church of Christ by public security offi-

cers in the lawful execution of their duties has raised such a hue and cry in some journalistic circles,' *Civiltà* says, 'that the agitation reached even that great republic across the ocean, provoked quasi-official declarations, and caused interventions by ministers and ambassadors of the United States.'

"For our part,' the Jesuit publication continues, 'we would even prefer to suppose the devil [to be] in good faith. All the more [we would like to take in good faith] men of church with whom at least we should like to feel we have more in common than just being descendants of Adam and believing in a better world.'

"*Civiltà* says, however, its most charitable view must be that arguments advanced by or on behalf of the Protestant groups 'result from ignorance, or involuntary error and not just plain bad faith.' *Civiltà* quotes a half column of legal decisions to underscore points in the article. Basically, these points are: 1. The Italian constitution, in article 8 on religious liberty, accepts the 1929 concordat between the state and the Vatican. 2. The concordat fixes legal means by which Protestant cults can go about obtaining governmental authorization to operate in Italy."

Tearing Off the Jesuit Disguise

Do the facts justify this patronizing tone of the Jesuit *Civiltà Cattolica*? and are they sincere when they boast that they prefer to give the Protestant sects the benefit of the doubt, even as they would the Devil himself? Let us see.

In the first place note that an informed Italian source was quoted as saying that the Churches of Christ were experiencing difficulty because of their evangelical activities, having gained some 1,000 converts since 1949. Had they not been so active would they have experienced this difficulty? The *Converted Catholic*, March

1950, described the activities of this very group and told that they were working under an oral agreement but had made application for written authorization. Why no authorization after waiting three years? What makes it so "very involved", as Dr. Poppi of Rome claims? Commenting on the closing of several churches of the Assemblies of God, a spokesman for them stated that he had been making application without result for four years.

Besides, if the "security officers", police of Rome, were simply acting "in the lawful execution of their duties", why clothe their actions in such secrecy? Why arrest an American and an Italian passer-by who attempted to take pictures and hold them for two hours at the police station? Such tactics betray a guilt-complex to be found in Communist countries. But should it prevail in democratic lands?

In endeavoring to justify the restriction placed on non-Catholic ministers the *Civilta* points out that the Italian government must keep track of those authorized to perform marriage ceremonies and therefore must license them. But why deny a minister and his congregation the right to freedom of worship on that account? In some states of the United States, such as New York, ministers also must have permits to perform marriage ceremonies, but not for anything else, and such permits are simple and quickly obtainable.

Is not the rule of subjecting non-Catholic religious groups to licensing provisions merely a ruse to restrict freedom of worship so as to be able to deny it whenever it seems expedient to do so, as in these instances? The United States Supreme Court has repeatedly gone on record that licensing is incompatible with liberty. Here is proof. And is there not a tacit admission of it in the remarks of the spokesman for the Ministry of Interior that 'you have the right to apply for

authorization but you do not have the right to exercise freedom of worship until you are given authorization which might take years for you to obtain'? Wait for years to exercise one's conscience in the matter of worshipping one's God? What kind of religious freedom is that?

Jesuitical Concept of

Freedom Inadequate

Just what is the Jesuit and Roman Catholic concept of liberty and freedom of worship? According to the *Syllabus of Errors* as found in the Encyclical *Quanta Cura*, of Pope Pius IX, of December 8, 1864, it is an error to hold that "every man is free to embrace and profess the religion which, guided by the light of reason, he shall believe to be true".

Nor is that the view only of a pope living some ninety years ago. "Father" Francis J. Connell, in his *Freedom of Worship*, published in 1944, stated: "No one has a genuine right, as far as God's law is concerned, to profess any religion except the Catholic religion." "The God-given right to exist . . . belongs only to the one [Catholic] religion founded by Christ Jesus." And further: "If some of our fellow-citizens of other denominations fail to see the reasonableness of the position taken by those of us who are Catholics, and consequently denounce us as bigots or fanatics, we are not allowed to compromise on a single point in order to appease their indignation."*

In view of the foregoing it can be understood why Cardinal Shuster of Milan, who so closely collaborated with Mussolini during his long and bloody rule, "called upon the government to check the activities of Protestant pastors and 'emissaries' who try to lure Italians from their traditional Roman Catholic faith." He lashed out against "apostate priests and monks" who

* *American Freedom and Catholic Power*, p. 293.

try to create disunity among Italians and claimed that the Communists which the Catholic Church had excommunicated were flocking to the Protestant groups. He also hinted that some Italians were being lured away from the Catholic faith by offers of material benefits.—*New York Times*, October 11, 1952.

The fact is that American non-Catholic religious groups are not familiar with the Jesuitical double-talk that has found its way into the Italian constitution. Naïvely they think that when Article 8, paragraph 1, of that document states that all religious confessions are equally free in the eyes of the law, it means just that. But it does not, for other paragraphs show that the provisions of the Lateran treaty are also a part of the constitution, and that treaty provides that the Catholic religion is the state religion and that all other religions are subject to state regulation. And so the *Civiltà Cattolica* piously and patriotically opines in conclusion that when a law is in force it must be respected by all and that "our laws and our Constitution, like the laws of the whole world, not only confer some rights but also impose some duties upon all, both citizens and foreigners". Could hypocrisy be more consummate?

The Christian Viewpoint

According to a contributor to the *Civiltà Cattolica*, "Father" Messineo: "Today tolerance is taking a larger place than ever in Catholic concept, because this is a democratic age and democracy stresses the rights of individuals." (*Time*, December 4,

1950) That confession indicates how far short of Christian principles Catholic policy comes, for Christian principles far excel those of democracy. "A slave of the Lord does not need to fight, but needs to be tactful toward all." And again, "Love is long-suffering and obliging. . . . It bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things."—1 Corinthians 13:4, 7; 2 Timothy 2:24, *New World Trans.*

Did Christ Jesus and his immediate disciples ask or expect to receive preferred treatment from the political rulers of their day because they had the true religion? Did they argue that such would best serve the interests of the Jewish polity or the Roman empire? Instead of receiving preferred treatment they were singled out for persecution, but still the Christian congregation increased.—Acts 8:1-4.

Note Paul's words in this regard: "For though we walk in the flesh, we do not wage warfare according to what we are in the flesh. For the weapons of our warfare are not fleshly, but powerful by God for overturning strongly entrenched things." And what are the armor and weapons of Christians? The shield of faith, the breastplate of righteousness, the hope of salvation, the good news of the Kingdom, the truth and, above all, "the sword of the spirit, that is, God's word."—2 Corinthians 10:3, 4; Ephesians 6:13-17, *New World Trans.*

True Christians having the proper spiritual armor will not resort to such fleshly weapons as concordats with dictators, nor police squads backed up with riot jeeps to silence those who disagree with them.

IACSPBAAML

¶ Paris, which already had the alphabetically designated military organizations SHAPE and NATO, now gets a new one, IACSPBAAML—the International Administrative Council for the Supervision and Preventive Battle Against the African Migratory Locust.

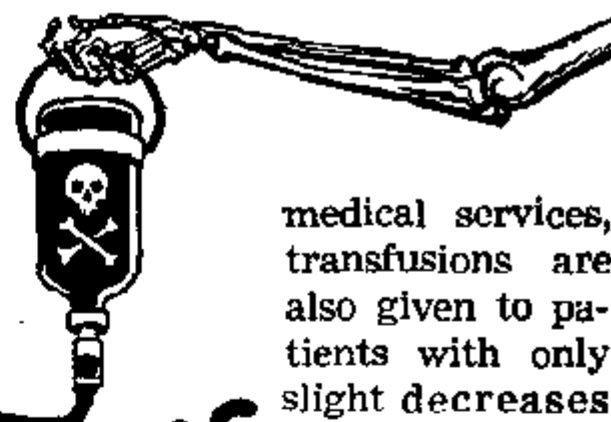
"NEEDLESS
Blood Transfusions Held Cause of Many Deaths." So read a three-column headline for a story in the Miami, Florida, *Herald*, for September 2, 1952. This story briefly touched on a report by a Dr. Carl V. Moore, M.D., St. Louis, Missouri, published in the American Medical Association *Journal* of August 30, 1952, under the heading "Medical Problem Created by a National Blood Program".

Dr. Moore's report first shows the increase in just a few years of the number of pints of blood collected in the United States from three million per year to from between six and seven million for 1952. Also that whenever a blood bank is established by a community or a hospital the number of transfusions given increases, often severalfold.

While granting that a 'slight increase in blood transfusions is to be expected when more blood is made available, Dr. Moore points out that "in numerous instances, however, in almost every hospital, patients are 'prepared' for operations by being given one or two transfusions, even though their nutritional status is satisfactory". "Similarly a transfusion is often begun immediately prior to what promises to be an uncomplicated surgical procedure, even though the nutritional hematological status is good. Women after delivery are occasionally given transfusions before their release from a hospital in order to hasten the return of hemoglobin values to normal, even when only very mild degrees of anemia are present. On

MEET THE NEW KILLER—

Blood Transfusions



medical services, transfusions are also given to patients with only slight decreases of red cells, presumably to speed up convalescence or in the vague hope that a sense

of fatigue will be relieved. Internes and residents are asked to transfuse blood for its 'tonic' effect. There is no need to cite specific cases as examples. Almost every active practitioner can supply examples."

In keeping with Dr. Moore's report is that of Dr. Timothy Talbot, Jr., of the Memorial hospital in New York city, on the same subject: "The best available evidence indicates that blood is not a *rapidly* utilized form of protein. There is further evidence that the artificial maintenance of a normal or near-normal level of hemoglobin, accomplished by means of blood transfusions, acts as a depressant on erythropoiesis. [That is, blood transfusions retard the body's production of red corpuscles.] Therefore, there is no rational basis for the use of blood solely for nutritional purposes, in the absence of a definite anemia."—*Surgery, Gynecology & Obstetrics*, October 1951.

Causes and Extent of Fatalities

According to Dr. Moore, "the reasons for transfusion deaths are many; they include human error, severe hemolytic reactions because the patient has been previously sensitized to one of the rare blood groups, circulatory overload [too much blood transfused], contamination of blood and serum hepatitis. The factor of error

is particularly difficult to overcome completely. A blood bank refrigerator, not equipped with a constant recording thermometer, may go off during the night due to power failure. Power is restored but not until after the blood has become warm. The blood is recooled and the hemolysis [dissolution] that occurs when the red cells are brought to a body temperature may not be detected unless a sample is centrifuged. Severe hemolytic reactions may result. Not infrequently patients with very similar names but with different types of blood may be in the hospital at the same time. I know of at least one instance when incompatible blood was given because an interne confused the identity of the patient under these circumstances. Errors in labeling of bottles or pilot tubes, in typing or cross-matching [blood] continue to occur. There seems to be an irreducible minimum human error that the most constant vigilance is not able to avoid."

Testifying along the same line Dr. Talbot, Jr., lists as the common causes of hemolytic reactions in blood transfusions: "Mislabeled blood samples, monologous serum jaundice and Rh sensitization." Concerning the failure of the human element he says: "Failure of the anesthetist or doctor to read the labels on the bottles carefully before giving blood to patients is probably the most frequent cause of hemolytic reactions."

As to the number of deaths, Dr. Moore states, "If one accepts the mortality rate of one death in 3,000 transfusions given in this country per year, there must be about 1,000 deaths." However, that figure is far too conservative. The doctor himself shows that records kept indicate a ratio of one in a 1,000 to one in 3,000, which of itself would argue an average of at least one death for every 2,000 transfusions. Not only that, but he indicates that

these are minimum figures, because hospitals that compile such statistics usually have one or more physicians who are especially interested in blood transfusion and who, therefore, make it a point to carefully supervise blood transfusion techniques, indicating, according to him, that where records are not kept the number of deaths is higher. As to how much higher is anybody's guess, and their frequency may have a bearing on the hospital's not keeping such statistics. It would therefore seem that, based on Dr. Moore's own findings, blood transfusion deaths in the United States per year would more likely be nearer 3,000 than 1,000. And since he indicates a sharp rise in quantity of blood collected with still more being used, we can expect an increase in deaths at the rate of 1,000 for each additional million transfusions.

Nor is that all. According to the foremost living authority on blood transfusion, Dr. Wiener, many transfusion deaths are blame^d on something else, because the symptoms are not recognized or because the death does not occur until hours or even days later. According to some writers deaths from blood transfusions approach those of appendicitis or ether anesthesia.

Other Harm by Transfusions

The New England *Journal of Medicine*, November 8, 1951, in an editorial entitled "Abuse of Transfusion Therapy", among other things stated, "Transfusion reactions vary from a fraction of 1 per cent to as high as 10 per cent in some hospitals, cause considerable discomfort and even complications in some patients." And that "the administration of blood without adequate clinical indications is as condemnable a practice as unnecessary surgery or uncalled-for medication".

Dr. Moore, after commenting on the number of fatalities resulting from serum

hepatitis virus, goes on to say: "Other factors that make this complication very serious are the long illness, the possibility of residual hepatic [liver] damage and the probability of increasing the number of carriers of the serum hepatitis virus."

Under the title "Syringe Hepatitis" the scientific publication *What's New*, June 1951, gave a lengthy report on the risks of jaundice infection due to blood transfusions. It told of an undertaker's dying from infection received from a corpse that had been a victim of jaundice received from blood transfusions. It also showed that as little as 0.01 cubic centimeter (or 1/1640 of a cubic inch) of virus-infected serum was sufficient to produce hepatitis in human volunteers. Also that the more the blood is pooled the greater the incidence of hepatitis among those receiving transfusions. Thus, where just one person's blood was used, hepatitis occurred in only 0.6 to 0.8 per cent of the cases; when blood from small pools (5 to 10) was used, 1.5 per cent got jaundice, and when large pools of blood were used, as many as 4.5 to 12 per cent of those receiving blood were stricken with jaundice. "In one of these reports an incidence of 60 per cent was reported in a series of patients receiving certain lots of commercially irradiated plasma." That irradiation does not destroy the hepatitis virus "is attested by four independent reports of cases following the uses of irradiated plasma which have appeared in the *Journal* of the American Medical Association in recent months". It follows, therefore, that the more blood transfused at any one time the greater the likelihood of the patient's getting the jaundice virus.

Regarding the responsibility of the medical profession for the jaundice virus' being spread by blood transfusions, the Louisville, Kentucky, *Courier-Journal*, under

the heading "Professor Blames Doctors in the Spread of Jaundice", reported that Dr. Richard B. Capps of Chicago, Illinois, blamed the medical profession for helping spread jaundice. Use of unsterile needles may transfer the virus from one patient to another, he pointed out, and the device of keeping the needles in corks and alcohol between patients is not sufficient to prevent contamination. Forty per cent of the population get hepatitis sooner or later, and since up to 10 per cent of the population may have it without being aware of it blood donors must be carefully selected.

Harm to Blood Donors

Returning to Dr. Moore's report as it appeared in the *Journal* of the American Medical Association, there is yet another aspect regarding the harm sustained from blood transfusions, which he highlights, and that is the loss of blood to the donor. That Bowery bums often faint after selling a pint of their blood for \$5 to some commercial agency that is 'most careful in the selection of its blood donors' (!) has been noted in these columns before. Dr. Moore, however, points out the harm done particularly to women who give a pint of blood. He points out that the need of iron by the body is very great, some 12 mg. must be absorbed daily. When a woman gives a pint of blood per year she must increase her iron absorption 3.4 mg. per day. If she gives three pints per year she must almost double her intake of iron, requiring 22.2 instead of 12 mg. daily.

This fact was noted during the war when 12 per cent of the women who volunteered to give blood were rejected because their hemoglobin level was below the minimum health level. This percentage of rejections was strikingly increased with

repeat donors, showing that their blood had not recovered from the transfusion loss. To offset this the women were given 100 capsules containing iron to be taken, one the first day, two the second, and one after each meal beginning with the third. The women were warned to keep the capsules from falling into the hands of the children, because if taken as candy by

them severe toxic reactions would result.

It is interesting to note that of the press clippings at hand on Dr. Moore's report nothing is stated about this aspect of his findings. Evidently the press was most careful not to publish anything that might interfere with the efforts of the Red Cross and like organizations to collect blood from women.



A Clergyman's Exclusive Prerogative?

During the Middle Ages the chief concern of the craftsmen who organized exclusive guilds was to keep down competition. In some respects modern clergymen are of the same mental attitude. For instance, down in Raleigh, North Carolina, a person hungry for an understanding of God's Word arranged to have a Bible study in her home as conducted by one of Jehovah's witnesses. Noting that what she was learning was so radically different from what she had been taught by her "church", she arranged for her clergyman to call on her. When he came she put many questions to him, which, however, he was unable to answer, and so when he left her she was more confused than ever. A few hours after he had gone the phone rang. It was the clergyman calling. "Aren't you a nurse?" he queried. "Yes," was the reply. "Well," he continued, "do I ever ask you to tell me how to administer a hypodermic?" "No," she assured him. "Then, neither should you inquire how I run my business!" he retorted, with which he hung up. The outcome: another witness for Jehovah.

'We Professors Don't Know Anything'

For the most part the wise men of this world discard the Bible as primitive folklore for which modern man has no use or need. However, occasionally there is a humble and honest man among them who will admit that the wisdom of God's Word is superior to that of this system of things. (1 Corinthians 1:19-21, *New World Trans.*) Such a one, a professor in one of the largest American universities, who was traveling as a tourist in the White Bay District of Newfoundland, told a pioneer minister who was preaching the good news of the Kingdom in that area: "I know quite a bit about you people and I admire your simple faith in the Bible. We professors at the university don't know anything—what we believe today we discard tomorrow. I wish you the best success in your work. May you get many people to believe your message." This was said in the hearing of many of the village folk, who were heard to remark: "Well, Jehovah's witnesses are somebody after all!"

Fragrant Flour

Violet-scented bread might be pleasing to the nostrils, but customers in the Netherlands showed little appreciation for flowery fragrances. Their complaints about the bread forced the closing of the mill that had ground the flour. The scented food was not deliberate, however. Fumes from a nearby cosmetics factory had produced the difficulty, and until the courts could properly settle the matter the minister of agriculture ordered the cosmetics people to close down. Bread got priority.

REDS

Take One on the Chin!

By "Awake!" correspondent in El Salvador

IN A nation-wide series of government raids on private homes, clubs and extreme leftist labor unions, El Salvador appeared, for the moment at least, to have won her first round with communism; ducking a brewing Communist blow aimed at its important social, educational and governmental nerve centers, the government landed a sudden, surprise blow of her own last September on the unusually gullible jaw of organized communism in El Salvador. Feinting as if to carry out a routine purge against certain known, chronic, lay-grumblers, Lieutenant Colonel Oscar Osorio, the republic's president, caught the Communists napping and landed the one, quick, solid punch, which had a report like an atom bomb and was heard all the way to Panama. It snapped five countries out of a dead sleep, causing neutral observers to wonder what might happen next.

When the Communists caught on to what had happened, their leaders and two thousand suspects were in jail. There was much flurry and scurry for a time among those who knew they were marked or who had heavy consciences as they headed for Mexico and Guatemala. The top leaders made it to Guatemala by seeking asylum in the various embassies in the capital, San Salvador. Among friends in Guate-

mala they set up their protest machinery and wasted no time in grinding out a flood of protests and threats against El Salvador. There is no doubt that round two is coming up, and both sides are confident; at least, they are determined. Acting on that determination President Osorio promptly imposed a blanket order for government siege suspending civil rights for a period of thirty days, and, at the end of that time, he renewed the siege order, which would bring it to an end on November 26, 1952.

Political noise in Latin America is old stuff, and in this land of *mañana* most Salvadorans have developed a chronic apathy toward anything as mild as a revolution; armed coups are no more an oddity to the man on the street than is the great "Lighthouse of the Pacific", El Salvador's volcano Izalco, which amid deep wheezing roars spews fire and incandescent lava all over its ocean front.

Immediately after the government's lightninglike action against the leftists, the alerted newspapers ran spread after spread of pictures showing confiscated arms and Communist propaganda reportedly lifted from arrested Reds. Page after page and edition after edition showed hundreds of homemade grenades, tear-gas bombs, machine guns, rifles, side arms and machetes framing an impressive array of Marxist books, portraits of Stalin and mimeographed copies of tracts and one-sheet newspapers that had been clandestinely distributed throughout the republic openly advocating the great "change", which allegedly had to come.

The Newspapers

Of course, El Salvador's newspapers are not by any means stupid on the point of what is good for them, and as a result of looking to their own welfare, they ran a dazzling array of one-sided information.

John Public was not so silent on the other side of the matter, however; and many people openly suggested that the government's action was a fraud to furnish a legal excuse to curtail the civil rights. But as events progressed the cry of "Fake!" ran out of gas, and John Public began to sober up. It all began to take on an aspect of the real thing.

An early casualty was the newspaper *Opinión Estudiantil*, which claimed to be the voice of the university students, but actually it had been controlled by a radical minority and had long since ceased to voice the whole student mind. The paper had really become a tool of Communist intelligence. In its later editions just before the sudden end *Opinión Estudiantil* was grinding out communistic and anti-U. S. A. ideas in their purest form. Its editorials ceased to voice a licit opinion, and in the crudest manner, without respect or regard for public intelligence, it continually filled the streets with its time-worn, raucous cry, "Injustice," "Dictatorship," etc. The paper for years had been the thorn in the side of every government in power, and in the case of the Osorio regime it ran its luck into the ground and became the fly in the government soup. In the few hours following the first of the government action as federal investigations shifted into high gear *Opinión Estudiantil* was one of the first to bite the dust; and the government quite understandably delivered the *coup de grâce* with unusually good pleasure.

Catholic Church Views the Fray

The Catholic Church, ever one to cry "Wolf!" and never one to plug for the underdog, held her comment until the dust had settled enough for her to see "how went the battle". Then with all her plump dignity she joined the cry "Wolf!" But the wolf—or bear in this case—was

already safely laid low, and her pastoral letter issued by the archbishop seemed trite, since everything was under control with the danger eliminated. However, the *monseñor* had bigger game afoot: he saw the chance of a lifetime to give the Protestants in El Salvador a real "Dutch rub". He spoke out against communism, yes; but not being a man for details the *monseñor* scattered his shot and lumped everything in with communism that was non-Catholic, especially naming the Masons and all Protestant religious workers.

This he hoped would cause the poor people in the *pueblos* to expel Protestant missionary efforts in the small towns. The people have become decidedly cooler toward strangers as a result of this, but some missionaries are finding that kind treatment and friendly dealings with the people are having the desired effects, and the people are becoming more reachable in spite of the church's unfair proclamation. One of the non-Catholic groups came up with their own answer to the charge of communism, and they had their numbers busily distributing a handy Bible tract printed in two colors setting forth their true position on communism.

Progress in El Salvador

To date President Osorio's government is far ahead of anything seen yet in El Salvador for improving the country. He has had to weather the usual charges common to all governments. Taxes have soared, and prices on foodstuffs and rent have likewise gone up as a good supply of coffee-earned dollars have come into the country. Operating on the balanced budget system, El Salvador has turned out a larger budget under Osorio than any other president dared to dream of before, and certainly bigger than ever seen before in the republic. Prosperity is the trend, and tall buildings are mushrooming.

New roads, city pavement projects and sewage systems for the smaller *pueblos* have come into reality under the present regime. Freedoms for the people have been more highly respected than they have been for a long time in El Salvador's history. The government now has a huge hydro-electric project under way on the Rio Lempa, which will furnish power for the heavy industry so badly needed in the country. This project is expected to require another year for completion; it has already been under construction for two years, and this tremendous outlay of cement and steel will be the largest of its kind in Central America. Untold benefits are expected of it, and already the government has approved the importation of shoe-making machinery. Also, plans have been drawn up to set up a powdered milk factory and a fish cannery. Already private enterprise with government approval has built an enormous cement factory on the water front at Acajutla, where their production is aimed at 25,000 pounds per day. Housing projects in the five largest cities of the republic are gradually ridding the cities of the *mesón*; the *mesón* is a social blight, and it is the worst black eye the country of El Salvador could have. The *mesón* is an open court of cement where sometimes twenty to fifty families live in one small room each, all using one smelly, open toilet. The present government is the first in El Salvador's history to do more than just talk about the problem, and even though much is yet to be done, progress is still progress.

A New Flag Is Born

Progress can by no means be limited to El Salvador; all over the Central American isthmus there is a marked trend toward progress in all forms. The Latins seem to have caught on to the tempo of the times, and even have come up with

the first promisingly progressive solution to date for her age-old problem of Central American unity. Just a year ago diplomatic delegates from the five Central American countries met in San Salvador to put together the necessary steps toward forming the long-dreamed-of Central American union.

After an unusually cordial series of discussions the smiling diplomats released a new flag and a new name. The new flag was born in the secluded blue room of the National Palace in San Salvador, and, sporting proudly the old Central American coat of arms within a white circle on a blue field, it represented what they were to call the San Salvador Charter or *Organización de los Estados Centroamericanos*. The new OEC had many immediate benefits, and among the important questions discussed on the spot was the matter of fair distribution of newsprint and the possibility of buying up a large quantity to be distributed throughout Central America impartially.

This meeting meant a very important milestone toward the "something real" long hoped for in regard to all the talk about a Central American union, which had been revived on and off for the past three decades. This would bring free trade among the five republics, and, of course, there would be other countless blessings, such as a news exchange system by establishing foreign news offices in each republic. Also provision was made for a gathering of the five ministers of exterior relations, a quick settlement board where disputes could be ironed out without gunfire or regrettable diplomatic breaks. Such a union of states would mean an exchange of students and teachers in order to take mutual advantage of the educational systems of the isthmus collectively instead of each country depending upon its own system. And with the OEC in full operation

it would make possible free travel among the five countries without the need for passports and visas. But most important of all is the proposition of establishing a single monetary unit for all five countries.

Anyone even remotely interested in Central America can fully appreciate at a glance the deep-rooted blessing that would come to the people of Central America should the OEC be set up satisfactorily. There are, however, many serious barriers to be overcome, and the diplomats will have to find the answers before any further progress can be made toward getting their plans off paper and into the realm of reality.

While this article is written under government siege, still the streets are filled with people. Daily, long files of flag-waving school children march through the cities' parks and plazas keeping in step to the rhythm of drums and bugles. There

is the general atmosphere of "business as usual", but still everyone has that faint, unmistakable, dark-gray shadow far back in his eyes, which shows through when the light is just right or when a series of rockets explodes suddenly in the distance. Fanfare cannot hide the telltale uneasiness of a worried people of worried leaders.

There is little comfort for John Public, and that centuries-old longing for a righteous rule still haunts the peoples of the world regardless of their language or their color, and so maybe finally as the pressure and peril that come with our times bring added discontent and fear for the future, also will come added hope and confidence in the one and only ruler capable of soon bringing unity, peace and happiness to the beleaguered peoples of all nations. Of him Isaiah says: "With righteousness shall he judge the poor, and decide with equity for the meek of the earth."

CURRENT RELIGION

Pray to St. Emydius if You Don't Like Quakes

Under that heading the official Catholic newspaper of the archdiocese of Los Angeles had this interesting information for its quake-stricken readers: "Those seeking protection against earthquakes have a patron Saint. He is St. Emydius, sometimes spelled Emygdus, and tomorrow, August 9, is his Feast Day. Back in 1857 possibly one of the biggest earthquakes in California—there were no recording instruments at that time—staggered this area on January 9th. Bishop Thaddeus Amat, C.M., then head of the Diocese of Monterey and Los Angeles, petitioned Rome to have St. Emydius named as a minor principal patron Saint of this Diocese and as a protector against quakes. Little is known about St. Emydius. He is pictured in religious art as holding up the wall of a church which is about to collapse following an earthquake. He was made Bishop of Ancona in the third century and was martyred with three companions under Diocletian."

So, without his approval, or without even being asked, a little-known man, long dead, is relied upon to save trembling houses because in a painting he is shown holding up a wall. It seems somewhat strange, does it not, and particularly in view of Christ's instruction, that he was the intercessor for proper prayers, not some wall-holder to come later?—John 14:14.

Paris Churchgoers (and the Opposite)

A religious survey conducted by Paris priests, and reported in September, showed how little Paris' Catholic population thinks of its church. Among 62,000 Catholics questioned, only 17 or 18 per cent appeared as churchgoers, and that is a poor showing for the drawing power of the "universal church" among its own people, whom it claims comprise 95 per cent of Paris' population. If this cross section is reliable, then 82 or 83 per cent of Paris' Catholic population is Catholic in name only.

Freedom from Drudgery. When?

The versatile robot may sound
drudgery's death knell

THE three basic requirements for man's contentment have not come without varying degrees of irksome drudgery. To provide and prepare sustenance, to afford and maintain shelter, and to make and repair clothing has all entailed a long grind of drudging efforts. The first industrial revolution, replacing the human hand (and back) with power-operated machines, brought a great measure of relief from this back-breaking toil, but drudgery's grim head cropped up in the form of mental tedium for the assembly-line worker; even some physical toil survived. The second industrial revolution now getting under way may see tireless automatons or robots releasing us from drudging toil faster than we dreamed possible. Automatic machinery means drudgery's doom is near.

Thinking in terms of automatic machinery can, without much effort, be amplified into thoughts of highest significance: the automatic factory. A factory that runs itself! This can be the means to emancipate workers, farmers, housewives, and just everyone from stultifying, monotonous toil. Perhaps many have never thought of automatic factories in such significant terms, but the definition of this newest production science, "automation," reveals its potential value to man. It is defined as "the art of automatically handling a product to and from a machine or assembly operation without physical effort". The formulation of automatic control principles is a very recent achievement.

Unquestionably, robot-run factories can produce more and better goods at lower



prices; hence, the trend today is for what engineers call "complete automatic control". However, even the term "complete automation" is a relative one. The so-called push-button factory is, of course, not completely automatic. People still have to push the buttons. Although the fully automatic factory is not yet with us, many impressive examples and predictions demonstrate its imminence, and that it is not quite as fantastic as it sounds.

"Not a Pipe Dream"

Regarding automation, *Science Digest* magazine in 1949 affirmed: "This is not a pipe dream." Buttrressing that confident statement are the words of Dr. J. W. McRay, vice-president of Bell Telephone Laboratories, who recently declared that there is a "real basis" for predicting automated machinery. They open up the "prospect of relief from human mental drudgery just as the application of power in the industrial revolution gave relief from physical drudgery". This happy time can readily be envisaged; already there are in existence robots with eyes more accurate in many respects than the human eye (radar), robots whose noses (gas detectors) smell more uncannily than the human nose, robots whose hearing (microphonic) is more sensitive than the human ear, ro-

bots whose sense of touch (electric micrometer) is many times more accurate for certain purposes than the human touch, robots whose fingers are vastly more unerring and untiring than man's, and robots that can calculate more quickly than a human brain.

Robots are marvelously versatile already. On the farm he can candle eggs, open doors for cows, milk them, count sheep—and do that last chore without its putting him to sleep! Robots are efficient too. Just let a slippery toothpaste tube with a leak ever so tiny try to sneak past a robot's piercing eye, and it will be caught red-handed every time! Robots are wizards at matching up false teeth. Robots can whiz through file cards at a rate that makes them look like a blur to the human eye. Red tomatoes can zip past a robot at a speed that would make you dizzy; yet the reliable robot will throw out every single one that is discolored. Let a pill bottle flit past the fingers of a spry robot and it will be filled with 100 pills exactly, whereas you might slip in 101 and, after eight hours, need a pill yourself!

Robotized factories virtually exist in many industries today: the chemical, the bottling, the petroleum; and the atomic industry is almost completely automated! As is to be expected automation is easier with some products than with others. Oil and gasoline are easy; they can be moved through the various processing steps by means of pipelines. The whole chain of operations can be controlled fairly easily by instruments with little help from human operators. Oil refineries thus have been able to come closer to complete automation than other types of factories. The McMurrey Refining Company's plant near Tyler, Texas, is an outstanding example. Here is its description as given by *Scientific American* magazine (September 1952): "It is a bewildering kind of factory,

with metallic towers rising 20 stories high, hundreds of miles of pipe, and only an occasional modest building. A few lonely men wander about the spectral monster doing supervisory or maintenance tasks here and there. The plant is almost noiseless, all but devoid of visible moving parts. Despite its apparent inertness, however, the plant is throbbing with internal heat and motion."

Products made up of individual units such as automobiles present a different problem. Automobiles cannot be poured together; every bolt belongs in a specific place, facing in a specific direction. Automatic control of such products requires specialized handling devices, complex conveyor systems; conveyors that are more than just straight carrying devices: they must be able to turn parts so they can enter a machine lengthwise or broadside. Some of Ford's plants have been almost completely robotized. Individual machines are hooked together electrically. Parts are unloaded from one machine, carried to the next, and fed into it, all automatically. According to *Business Week* magazine, Ford's production line producing cylinder blocks at their Cleveland plant doubles the output of any other in the industry today. Not that Ford's machine tools were any better than anyone else's, but automation made the difference. Why? Because an automatic setup can feed and unload the machines twice as fast as a manual operation.

Relax, Let the Robot Do It!

With automatic control of machinery arranged in proper sequence it is conceivable that factories will process, assemble and finish any article of manufacture. Raw materials will be fed into one side of the automatic factory by conveyor and move through a series of machines, and fully assembled and inspected radios, re-

frigerators, fountain pens, books (bound and boxed), etc., will spew continuously from the other side, night and day. Ironically, devices to remove humdrum drudgery will be produced drudgelessly! Imagine cooking drudgery vanishing with gadgets to sizzle a steak medium-well in ten seconds, well done in fifteen; household drudgery vanishing with electronic dust collectors that will suck in 99 per cent of all dust in the whole house; farm drudgery vanishing with nimble robots sowing, weeding, and harvesting.

On October 12, 1952, the director of the Southern Association of Science and Industry, H. M. Conway, declared: "It is not uncommon to find new multimillion dollar plants being operated by only a handful of men." With robots running automatic factories, ordering raw materials, inspecting them, routing them through the plant, blowing the factory whistle, and paying the help (if any), what will be the status of the factory worker? He will have a fascinating and responsible job, for even in the most robotized plants there will be human supervisors. But tedious adjustments on machines will be eliminated. A robot machine can sense when anything is starting to go wrong in its operation and, all by itself, make the necessary adjustments to avoid an accidental breakdown; and if it cannot make the adjustment itself, buzzers will buzz and red lights flash so that its human creator can remedy the difficulty.

The wired-up metallic robot has sounded the death knell for drudgery. Apprehension exists in some circles, though, that the growth of automation will deprive us of all that gives zest and value to our lives. This appears to be baseless. Quite the contrary! Automation can inject more zest to man's life by liberating him from routine tasks of mere survival. Energetic robots can take over jobs that have long

bored human workers. Just think what a bristling array of robots can do in an automatic factory: beneficent robots, willing and able to work without rest, without complaints, able to produce incessantly, able to produce efficiently. They can do monotonous, repetitious chores like scrubbing floors, sorting beans, working on an assembly line, etc. The engineer's dream, complete automation, has not been reached yet, but its imminence portends the day when drudgery will be as extinct as the dodo bird.

Human Brains Obsolete?

With robot brains virtually running the automatic factory, there arise inevitably some \$64 questions: Will the human brain's thinking power begin to wane? Is there any danger that the "smartness" of the robot brain will give man a permanent inferiority complex? Could a robot's brain ever run amuck, or even premeditate a fiendish Frankensteinlike rebellion?

Electronic brains are not true brains. For that reason robots can have no creative or original thoughts. A robot has no imagination. It cannot change its mind. It is just an extension of man's faculties, a puppet that must follow its master's every whim and wish; hence, they can only do what man has designed and instructed them to do. Man can remain in full control. Just because a robot takes over a humdrum job and does it with alacrity does not mean its creator's mind should become impoverished in quality. No, automatons will just eliminate routine, simple mental duties which irk and bore human workers. In short, they will wipe out mental drudgery, allowing man's mind the opportunity for expansion, to extensions of other human capabilities by more profound creative thinking.

While one of those robot brains that you are worried about is fiddling around

with some problem requiring no more than a few million multiplications and keeping itself busy in routine chores, you can enjoy a more zestful life: at home with the family tots or finding out what the sphinx really looks like and what Tibetans have for tea. Be satisfied, then, with the organ you have in your own cranium. Do not be like the man who got green around the gills with envy and challenged an overgrown boiler full of tubes and wires to a chess duel. Unfortunately, the robot declined the challenge on the lame excuse that it was overburdened with war work.

The Robot's Real Future

The automatic factory then has unbounded possibilities for good—if all the robots are not overburdened with war work! It is hardly conceivable at this time when there are wars and rumors of wars that automated factories will be used completely for the production of drudgery-removal devices. More likely the more robust robots in the factory will be drafted for front-line duty or to produce shells, bombs and bullets. While corrupt and selfish men today may not turn the robot over for the complete betterment of man's life, the possibility for drudgery's death is there! Unimagined possibilities of automation are embraced by the penetrating statement of Sociologist Lewis Mumford, who envisions: "Men will be back once more in an Edenlike state. The ritual of leisure will replace the ritual of work. Work itself will become a kind of game."

Yes, work will become a kind of game in the new world now so near! Jehovah's kingdom by Christ will make the earth an Edenic paradise. Was it not Jesus himself who promised the evildoer: "Truly I tell you today, You will be with me in Paradise"? (Luke 23:43, *New World Trans.*) Of a certainty, there will be no place for drudgery in a paradise! Concerning Noah, who long ago foreshadowed Christ, it is

written prophetically: "This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands." (Genesis 5:29) The "toil" mentioned here comes from a Hebrew word that in addition to labor carries the thought of pain or sorrow; hence, by extension, drudgery. Christ Jesus, by crushing grievous drudgery, will comfort all who live in the new world.

Every vestige of mental drudgery vanishes under Christ's kingdom rule long ago pictured by the peaceful reign of King Solomon. A preview of that exhilarating time is contained at 1 Kings 4:20 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*), which speaks prophetically of the happy subjects of the King of the new world: "Judah and Israel were many as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry." What exuberance and gladness of heart are here signified by the term "merry"! And what triumphant joy will be reflected from the smiling faces of the subjects of "The Everlasting Father", Christ Jesus, as they live without drudgery and with an eternity of time to enjoy it!

Man is not a robot. Christ the King will certainly allow him to use his mind, his imagination, in the transforming of this earth into an undreamed-of paradise and in the facilitation of that work also. Then who is there to say that automation principles will not be used in that new world? With a perfect mind, automation intricacies will offer man no problem. In a noncommercial world it can be used for the benefit of all, and all the time, for man (and robots) will learn war no more. What limit is there to the robot's possibilities, then? None, the only limit being man's inventive ingenuity. Thus far that seems limitless! Not to man, though, will go the glory for ushering in a drudgery-free world. But rather to Him who endowed man with wisdom, yes, to Jehovah, the "God of all comfort".



PORPOISE PARADISE

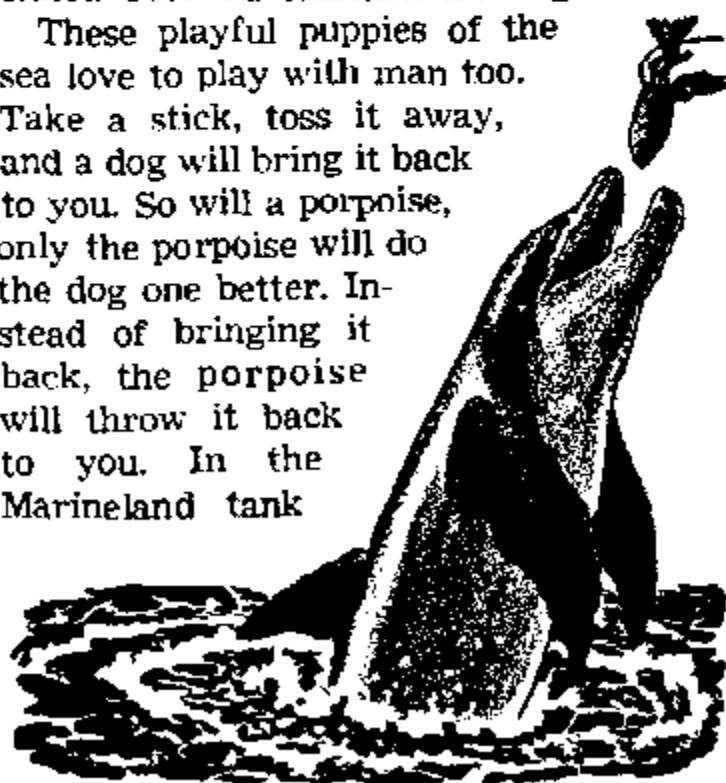
PERHAPS more "fish" stories have been told about the porpoise than of almost any other fish. Only, in a strict sense of the term, a porpoise is not a fish but a mammal. True, it looks like a fish, lives only in water like a fish, eats like one, swims like one and even smells like one. Nevertheless, it is not a fish but a water-dwelling mammal. The porpoise belongs to the family of small-toothed whales found along the Atlantic and Pacific coasts of North America. Even though it eats, drinks, sleeps, conceives, bears its young under water and nurses them on milk that is not too essentially different from cow's milk, yet it can stay under water only a little longer than a man. As a rule, the porpoise comes up for a breath of air every ten to seventy seconds, even during sleep.

Nature fashioned this "practical joker" of the seas with a keen sense of humor and a built-in smile. For thousands of years he has been a friend of man. In fact, so popular has he been that "landlubbers have borrowed his proper name for princes, provinces, books, boats, the flower delphinium, the Greek god named Apollo Delphinios and the Delphian oracle". Their popularity has not waned. Over a half million tourists yearly tramp down to Marineland, Florida, to watch these aquatic show-offs. They are promised a good show, because porpoises are born comedians and their favorite pastime is to tease and play.

Playful and Powerful

For example: A pelican will settle down on the artificial pond in Marineland, which is actually a porpoise paradise. Immediately the poor pelican becomes a target for some porpoise-teasing. A porpoise will swim beneath the bird and give it the surprise of its life. With a not-too-gentle flip of the tip of its tail the porpoise will toss the pelican high in the air. The startled pelican will let out a frightening yelp! If it dare settle down on the pond again the porpoise will repeat the performance until the pelican leaves in exasperation. Usually the mischievous porpoise will poke its head out of the water and with its silly built-in grin have the appearance of being elated over its mischief-making.

These playful puppies of the sea love to play with man too. Take a stick, toss it away, and a dog will bring it back to you. So will a porpoise, only the porpoise will do the dog one better. Instead of bringing it back, the porpoise will throw it back to you. In the Marineland tank



a scooter-size tire inner tube was thrown into the water. A porpoise jumped for it and caught it with its beak and tossed it back to its rightful owner. Once a not-so-fresh mullet (a porpoise tidbit) was thrown to a porpoise from the feeding dock. The porpoise caught it all right, but threw it right back, hitting a woman guest in the face with it.

This seagoing torpedo is not only playful but powerful. When full grown they are from six to twelve feet in length and weigh from two to four hundred pounds. And were it not for their pleasant and loving dispositions they would indeed prove difficult to handle. With their beak-like snouts they are capable of seizing a 300-pound turtle and standing it right on edge. When the turtle would right itself, the porpoise, apparently with little or no effort, would give the turtle another flip. This sort of flipping continues until the turtle develops an expression of quiet desperation.

Battles between tiger sharks and porpoises have been the center of much controversy. Cases have been reported where groups of porpoises would battle against various young tiger sharks, ramming their tender gills with a rugged snout and slamming them with their tails until the sharks were done for. Fishermen tell of instances where porpoises displayed teamwork in the hunt. Two would herd the shark into position. The third would hit the shark squarely behind the gills with a single deadly blow, which was all that was needed. On other occasions, the porpoises would take turns "torpedoing" the shark, now and then knocking its long, several-hundred-pound body clear out of the water. Crocodiles are known to hide when porpoises swim up rivers. Despite this display of power, there is no record that a porpoise has ever attacked a man or even tried to

bite him. In fact, it is unusually careful not to hurt man when receiving food from him. It will measure its jumps and control the power behind the jabs of its beak.

Born, Not Hatched

A porpoise is born like a baby, and not hatched from an egg as most fishes. The calf at birth measures from thirty to thirty-five inches, and is suckled by its mother for about twelve months before it learns to eat fish. The newborn babies, however, are capable of swimming right along with their mothers at top speed. Some authorities say that the very young calf swims just a little ahead of its mother and that it is pushed to the surface each time she rises to breathe. A baby porpoise died in the Marineland tank one night, and the following morning the mother was found supporting its body at the surface.

While porpoises are not noted for the defense of their young, cow porpoises do keep their calves close to them just in case a male shark might have an appetite for some young porpoise steak. Often the mother will receive the aid of a female friend and they will sandwich the youngster between them, shielding it from attacks of their natural predatory enemies. Many fishermen who have shot or harpooned young porpoises say they will not do it again, because "they cry like a human when they are dying". There is no reason to murder the porpoise. They have no commercial value other than the attraction for tourists. Then they are valuable only while alive and not dead.

Sensitive Senses

The way a porpoise loves to be petted, caressed and have its belly scratched shows it to be very human. Even though it spends most of its life under water holding its breath, experiments have confirmed that it is a simple matter to drown a por-

poise, if anything, much easier than to drown a man. Biologists state that the moment it sucks in water through its blowhole, and it will if it cannot get air, a nervous reaction paralyzes its respiratory system and the mammal fails to breathe again. The longest it can stay under water without coming up for air is about seven minutes.

Some "rockingchair" zoologists contend that the porpoise's eye is so constructed that it can see but little in water and nothing above it. The truth is that the porpoise has excellent vision above and below water. Authorities state that it depends on its vision for catching its favorite dish, the mullet. Its fishing habits are rather unique. In swift torpedo fashion the porpoise will shoot below a school of mullets and with its tail toss one out of the water high in the air and be there to catch it with its toothy jaws when it comes down.

However, there is every indication that porpoises depend more on their keen sense of hearing than they do on their eyesight, especially when swimming in muddy water and in schools where perfect military formation is required. *Science News Letter* for September 20, 1952, stated: "Whales and porpoises may have used sonar, location of objects by submarine sound echoes, long before it was developed by man for war use. Drs. W. N. Kellogg and Robert Kohler of the Florida State University's Oceanographic Institute, Tallahassee, report in *Science* (Sept. 5) that they have tested the hearing of porpoises, and find that the animals can hear sounds approximately 30,000 cycles per second beyond the range of human ears. They may also produce ultrasonic vibrations that allow them to navigate at night and in murky waters, as they are known to do, by bouncing ultrasonic echoes off obstructions.

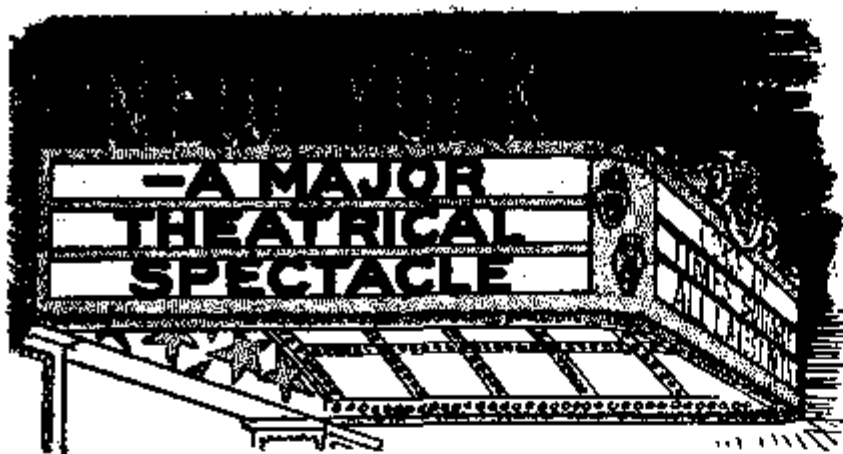
In 1947 the porpoise was rated with a high "I. Q." by scientists. Regarding this

"intelligence test" John W. Dillin, director, Public Relations, Marine Studios, stated that at the conclusion of Drs. McBride's and Hebb's study "they pointed out that the porpoise, so far as certain aspects of his behavior are concerned, appears to fall somewhere in the range of development between the dog and the chimpanzee—in other words, at a rather high level."

Lifesaver

Perhaps wherever there is talk concerning porpoises there will always be someone around to repeat or deny stories of how they have saved men from drowning by nudging them onto shore. Stories concerning this "Saint Bernard dog of the sea" can be found in a dozen variations in classic Greek literature. In the November, 1949, issue of *Natural History* magazine Dr. J. Kenneth Doult, of the Carnegie Museum of Pittsburgh, told of how a woman was caught in an undertow while swimming, when suddenly she was given a tremendous boost and landed safely on the beach. A witness informed her that a porpoise had shoved her ashore. Greer Williams wrote of another incident which happened in 1943. Mr. Williams stated that it was impossible to run down most of these porpoise-to-the-rescue episodes. According to Mr. Williams, "one authority said he found it difficult, nevertheless, to believe that a porpoise would act to the human advantage except by pure accident. Emphasizing that kindness toward strangers is a fairly recent development even in human evolution, this man places altruism well beyond the porpoise's remarkable intellectual development."—*Saturday Evening Post*, October 7, 1950.

Who can deny the porpoise has a keen sense of humor? Perhaps the fish of the sea do not share mankind's enthusiasm for porpoises, but we think him to be remarkable indeed!



WHO has not heard of Times Square, the home of the "Great White Way", the theatrical center of America that stretches north from the intersection of 42nd Street and Broadway in Manhattan? Broadway—the magic word that symbolizes the theater in the United States; the world's most amazing collection of monstrous electric signs competing for the eye-attention of ever-passing multitudes.

☞ By day Times Square has a certain drabness in its clutter of skyscrapers, orange-juice stands, souvenir shops and movie marquees. But dusk covers the drabness. Then the lights come on, and Times Square becomes a swirl of people, buses and taxis; a place where animated electric signs less than five stories tall are dwarfed by their oversized neighbors. Times Square represents the extreme in contrasts. Within just a few blocks can be found the Metropolitan Opera and trained flea circuses; great plays and cheap movies; fine restaurants and hot-dog hawkers.

☞ Times Square, amazingly enough, is not square. Broadway, the rebel against Manhattan's well-laid-out street plan, meanders diagonally across several avenues, and whenever it crosses one the triangle that is formed is somehow called a "square". Times Square is named for the New York *Times* building, which occupies the small triangle between Broadway, Seventh Avenue and 42nd Street.

☞ It has not always been the focal point of America's theater. The first plays, beginning December 6, 1732, were "downtown" (which in New York means south). The first professional theater was built in 1750, and fashion gradually moved northward past 14th and 34th Streets to Times Square at 42nd. The square's carnival atmosphere dates from the depression when side shows, penny arcades, contract bridge games and chess tournaments took over vacated buildings. Now, however,

the movie industry unquestionably holds the most desirable locations, and the smaller theaters, where great plays are produced, have been pushed off Broadway.

☞ The world's great dramas, operas, musicals and comedies are presented in less than 40 major playhouses. Since the first pictures were projected on a New York theater screen in 1896 the city's movie houses have grown to a total of more than 600. The largest ones on Times Square frequently do a double duty by presenting outstanding variety shows on stage, in addition to the regular movie.

☞ There are many free shows in New York. Tickets to radio broadcasts are often available from the sponsor or at the office of the broadcasting company. Some of these are put on in converted theaters, others from Radio City, or in special studios elsewhere. Free concerts are given throughout the summer in major parks, and recreation of all types is available.

☞ Only a major event will impress this city that is accustomed to *three hundred and fifty thousand* people passing one corner (34th Street and Broadway) daily. But the city was impressed before, and will be again. *The Christian Century* described Jehovah's witnesses' convention in 1950 as "one Protestant gathering which may make even that blasé metropolis sit up and take notice". The *Times* quoted a health inspector: "I'm fascinated, I've never seen anything run as smoothly as this before." The *Post* said: "Most New Yorkers who have not visited the stadium during the convention saw many delegates anyway, since numbers of the latter stationed themselves at crowded points throughout the city to pass out literature, usually *The Watchtower*."

☞ Paul, the apostle, said of himself and the other apostles: "We have become a theatrical spectacle to the world, both to angels and to men." (1 Corinthians 4:9, *New World Trans.*) The forthcoming assembly of Jehovah's witnesses at Yankee Stadium, July 19-26, will likewise be such a spectacle. Religious leaders will wonder how it is possible. The angels will be observing God's servants. Jehovah's witnesses will rejoice over many blessings and much added knowledge. The impression on New York will not be made primarily by numbers, but by the zeal, faithfulness and determination to press forward in service to God that are shown by Jehovah's witnesses. It will impress all who observe it. By all means be there and join with them in praising Jehovah's name.

YOUR WORD IS TRUTH



What Must We Do to Get Saved?

IT WAS a bleak and chilly Saturday afternoon, late in autumn. Standing on the streets in the business section of Brooklyn, New York, were Jehovah's witnesses, offering the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines to passers-by. A stranger, of earnest and determined mien, approached one of them and asked, "Brother, are you saved?" The witness endeavored to explain but was cut short with, "Are you saved? Yes or no!" Why did the witness endeavor to explain instead of answering, Yes?

While we do not find the question "Are you saved?" in the Bible, we do find a converse form of it, namely, "What must I do to be saved?" That was the question that a grateful jailer, some nineteen centuries ago, put to two of his wards, the Christian missionaries Paul and Silas. (Acts 16:16-30) The answer to that question will keenly interest all lovers of righteousness; for all such desire to be saved from the imperfection and sin they find in themselves; from disease, suffering and death; from corrupt politics, oppressive big business and from hypocritical and false religion. And to be saved from the domination of the wicked personage in back of all that, Satan the Devil. (2 Corinthians 4:4) Knowing what we must do to be saved we shall be able to properly answer the question, "Are you saved?"

Who can tell us what we must do to get saved? Jehovah God, of course, through his Word, the Bible. He has the answer, not only in that he has the true and reliable information upon the question,

but also in that he is the only One that can supply the means to solve the six-thousand-year-old problem of rescuing mankind from all the things that afflict us.

Right after Adam and Eve disobeyed, God gave a promise that foretold the triumph of righteousness and the salvation of his deserving human creatures. (Genesis 3:15) And while he provided for that salvation out of love, he did it even more so to demonstrate his supremacy, to show that his purposes can never fail. (Isaiah 55:11; Psalm 106:8; John 3:16) The events occurring in fulfillment of Bible prophecy indicate that the realization of that Edenic promise is near at hand.—Matthew 6:10; 24:3-51; Romans 16:20; 2 Peter 3:1-13.

And what does God's Word tell us we must do to be saved? Missionaries that Christendom sends to "pagan" lands tell their converts what Paul and Silas told the jailer, 'Believe on the Lord Jesus and you will be saved,' implying, however, that that is all that is required. But is that all? Not by any means!

Far from indicating that such was all that was required, the account shows that Paul and Silas instructed the jailer and his household in God's Word, that they believed God, were baptized and rejoiced greatly. (Acts 16:31-34) Jesus is important because we come to God through him, but the all-important One is God. (John 14:6) He is the fountain of life; to him belongs salvation; from him every good gift proceeds, including that of his Son. (Psalms 3:8; 36:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*; James 1:17, *New World Trans.*) That is why we

repeatedly read that anyone calling upon the name of Jehovah will be saved.—Joel 2:32, *Am. Stan. Ver.*; Acts 2:21; Romans 10:13, *New World Trans.*

Hearing and accepting the truth regarding Jehovah God and his Son Christ Jesus will cause us to sincerely repent of our past sinful course, will cause us to do a turnabout and follow God's way of righteousness, and will cause us to make an open confession of that change by being baptized.—Matthew 28:19, 20; Acts 2:37-42, *New World Trans.*

Having taken these steps can we state that we are saved? Not at all! Those steps have only brought us into the way of salvation. For one thing, to 'call upon the name of Jehovah' means more than merely calling upon him for help. It means to continually confess him with our lips, as Paul states: "With the mouth one makes public declaration for salvation."—Romans 10:10, *New World Trans.*

Jesus set the proper example. When Peter tried to dissuade him from proceeding in the course God had marked out for him, Jesus said: "Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumblingblock to me, because you think, not God's thoughts, but those of men." (Matthew 16:23, *New World Trans.*) Even the taunt, "If you are a son of God, come down off the torture stake!" did not cause Jesus to turn back. Though the Son of God, he was saved out of death only because he continued faithful until the end.—Matthew 27:40; Hebrews 5:7, 8, *New World Trans.*

The same is true of us. We are not completely saved now. We must be careful not to turn back, not even to look back if we would be saved. "No man that has put his hand to a plow and looks at the things behind is well fitted for the kingdom of God." Lot's wife was saved from the destruction that befell Sodom and Gomorrah, but, looking back, she neverthe-

less perished. Not the one putting on his weapons may boast, "but he that has endured to the finish is the one that will be saved."—1 Kings 20:11, *An Amer. Trans.*; Matthew 24:12, 13; Luke 9:62; 17:32, *New World Trans.*

Among warning examples is that of the nation of Israel. "About six hundred thousand men on foot, besides the dependents" and a great crowd of non-Israelites passed safely through the Red sea. (Exodus 12:37, 38, *An Amer. Trans.*) Yet how many of them reached the land of Canaan? Of the adults, only Joshua, Caleb, Eleazar and possibly some other Levites. (See *The Watchtower*, December 15, 1943, page 382.) And why did so few of them realize salvation to the land of promise? Because they indulged in such injurious things as boisterous revelry, idolatry (greed), fornication, murmuring and complaining.—1 Corinthians 10:1-10, *New World Trans.*

Pointing out the lesson for us Paul then states: "Now these things went on befalling them as examples and they were written for a warning to us upon whom the accomplished ends of the systems of things have arrived. [Paul's day and our day] Consequently, let him that thinks he has a firm position beware that he does not fall." Clearly Paul shows that we may not take our salvation for granted; that we must continue to resist temptation until the very end.—1 Corinthians 10:11, 12, *New World Trans.*

So, to be saved, not only must we take the first steps of receiving knowledge of and exercising faith in God Jehovah and Christ Jesus, dedicating ourselves to God and being baptized in open acknowledgment thereof, but we must continue to confess God with our lips, resist temptation and endure faithfully until the end. That is why, when Jehovah's witnesses are asked "Are you saved?" they qualify their reply, "Thus far, yes!"



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Japan

IT WAS in the year 1927 that the Watch Tower Society opened a branch in Tokyo, Japan. In 1933 the government seized much of the Society's property and tried to curtail the work. With the beginning of World War II in 1939 the government confiscated all the Society's property and arrested the branch manager and others of the headquarters staff. From 1939 to 1945 throughout the islands of Japan and in Korea Jehovah's witnesses were pursued, apprehended and imprisoned. Many suffered martyrdom as a result of brutal treatment in prisons and concentration camps. When release came in 1945 the one previously directing the work was no longer able to do so because of age and mental and physical impairment due to treatment received while incarcerated.

Help was needed and so negotiations were begun with the Allied High Commission to secure military permits for the entry into Japan of Watch Tower missionaries, and the first one went to Japan at the end of 1948. Since then, from a start with nothing, the work has steadily grown until now there are a total of 311 active ministers of Jehovah's witnesses in Japan.

The defeat of the Japanese militarists in World War II burst the proud bubble of the Shinto religion and provided a *marvelous opportunity for carrying the message of Christianity to the bewildered idol-worshipping people.* As Jehovah's witnesses call from door to door they find a *household shrine at almost every home with its offering of flowers and food.* In

the streets, by the roadside, on the hills, in department stores, temples and other places are to be found shrines of every kind. The demons are worshiped through the likenesses of animals, of humans as well as through variously shaped stones. People constantly come to these shrines to pray and to pay. In the homes prayer is usually accompanied by some sound, either by the clapping of hands, castanet clicking or by the striking together of two pieces of hard wood.

The greatest obstacle to the work of Jehovah's witnesses in Japan, however, is not the religion but the extremely difficult Japanese language. There is no alphabet in Japanese, but about 70 vowel sounds, and every word ends with a vowel. Verbs are divided into classes, each of which is conjugated in a different manner, and the same is true even of the adjectives. There are 29 different ways of counting; persons are counted by one set of numeratives, animals by another, birds by another, objects according to shape by others, etc.

Reading in Japanese furnishes further problems, as it may be written in four different ways. There are two ways of writing phonetically, while another uses Chinese characters, each representing an entire word. Also there is a more classical form, which is artistically written with a *fude* or brush. And since the Bible in Japanese is written in the very old classical form, even many Japanese find it difficult to understand.

Then in speaking Japanese men use one style of language, women another. And there is one form to use when speaking to superiors, another when addressing in-

feriors, a very formal polite form, and still another, not quite so polite, for equals and for those with whom one is on familiar terms. Altogether it is quite a language! But through diligent efforts the missionaries are mastering it, some of them already giving public lectures in Japanese.

To the extent that the missionaries become conversant with the language they find it easy to start home Bible studies, for most of the Japanese speak little or no English. Some missionaries are conducting over thirty Bible classes each week, the average for the some 50 missionaries being in the twenties. From the missionaries in Nagoya comes the following interesting report:

"Nagoya is an industrial city of one million population. When we missionaries arrived there in October 1950 there was no one who was interested in the work of Jehovah's witnesses. So we began our house-to-house work with the few Japanese words and sentences that we had learned. In Japan, instead of knocking at each door one just opens the outside sliding door and steps into the lobby. Then you call out your greeting '*ko-ni-chi-wa*' ('good day'). Usually the lady of the house responds from the inside with a '*hai*' ('yes') and hurriedly comes to the entrance, stoops down on her knees and graciously bows to you. Often she will bring a cushion and ask you to sit down, and then you can explain the purpose of your visit and present the Bible literature. Most of the Japanese people are very polite.

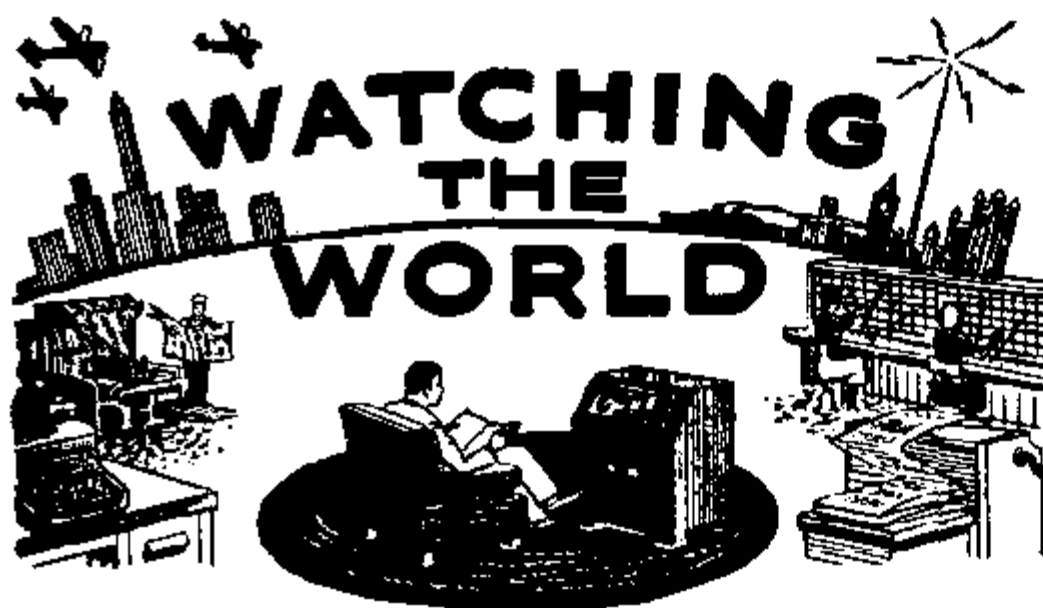
"After only a month and a half of activity we arranged for our first public meeting in the missionary home, which is a typically Japanese house. To our amazement the meeting was attended by 112 persons! It was an impressive sight to look in on the audience and see all of those folks sitting on the floor in traditional Japanese style.

"In Japanese homes the floors are covered with *tatami* (straw mats) and it is necessary for one to remove his shoes when he enters. Because of sitting on the floor just here and there and everywhere it is difficult to obtain an accurate attendance record. We have solved this problem by simply going out to the lobby and counting the pairs of shoes.

"In February of 1951 we were able to organize a congregation of Jehovah's witnesses in Nagoya and the first month we were very happy to have 25 Japanese going forth in the work with us, and their number has steadily increased month by month. When we first appeared on the streets with our publications the people were very much surprised to see foreigners standing on the street offering magazines and booklets.

"There are many advantages in engaging in this feature of the work in Japan. Oftentimes when going from house to house we meet only the grandfather or grandmother and usually they are Buddhist and not at all interested in Christianity. They speak for the whole family, as age reigns supreme in the Orient, and generally they refuse to let us speak with any other members of the family. The street magazine activity therefore gives us an opportunity to reach many that we cannot reach by calling at the doors as well as meeting many from nearby villages who come to Nagoya to do their shopping."

The foregoing report from the missionaries in Nagoya is typical of the experiences the witnesses are having all over Japan. Many honest-hearted persons of Japan can see the real sincerity of Jehovah's witnesses and are accepting their Christian message of the Bible, turning from their worship of the Shinto religion and finding the only true God, Jehovah the Almighty.



The Year Just Past

◆ 1952—what did it bring? Peace? Good will? Contentment? Those were the things prayed for at Christmas, 1951. Did the U.S.' development of the hydrogen bomb or Britain's A-bomb fulfill such prayers? Did the bogged-down Korean truce talks? Did the U.N.'s failures, or the conditions in Iran, Indo-China, Tunisia, Morocco, Kenya? Did NATO and its shortcomings?

Said *Time* (1/5): "In 1952 the world badly wanted a hero . . . to rescue it from an engulfing ocean of doubt. There were heroes aplenty on the bloody battlefields of 1952, but their heroism served only to give a sharper sting to the frustration that already lay on the world. For 1952 was a year in which the world was officially at peace, but still waged bloody wars it hopefully called 'small' and half-heartedly armed against the danger of one it would have to call 'big.'" Although the U.S. faced tiring taxes, permanent crisis, a war that was never done and never won, it had more houses, fancier cars, more money, and new hope through new drugs of conquering TB and polio. Through the pitiless eye of TV it actually witnessed, for the first time, the more or less appalling sight of presidential campaign practices. In

Europe Italy's parliamentary coalition held together against Europe's largest Communist opposition. Germany's Konrad Adenauer fought to tie his country to the West. Britain tried to bestir its trade to reduce austerity. France's Premier Pinay fought for nine and a half months to give his country its most stable economy since the war, then quit, saying concerning the National Assembly: "I'll never go back to that bear cage again."

Again on December 25 many nations and faiths prayed for peace, good will and contentment. The reason such did not come is not that there is no God, but that the prayers are not in harmony with his Word. He will solve the problems, but in the manner his Word long ago predicted, and during the year tens of thousands more recognized this and joined with his witnesses to direct their steps toward his kingdom, the only solution to today's problems!

Bad Year for the U. N.

◆ Another publication, *The Christian Century*, commented pertinently (12/31): "It was a bad year for the United Nations. Its political processes were reduced very nearly to futility by the split within its ranks. It got nowhere in its efforts to compose the dif-

ferences between India and Pakistan or to bring peace between Arabs and Israelis. . . . But the U.N. efforts to lead toward disarmament became so futile that most of mankind forgot—if it ever knew—that they were going on. The end of the year saw its secretary general resigning in the hope that this might ease the organization's internal tensions." Despite appeals for continued hope, the inability of another of man's organizations to actually bring peace becomes increasingly more obvious.

Spies and the Atom

◆ In 1945 British physicist Allan Nunn May was apprehended as an atom spy, and through him British physicist Klaus Fuchs was investigated. Fuchs confessed in 1950. Next in line was American biochemist Harry Gold, who also implicated former U.S. army sergeant David Greenglass. Through him Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, chief recruiters for the spy ring, were seized and found guilty of violating wartime espionage laws. The difference in the fear of Communist subversion in Britain and America was well illustrated by recent developments in two of these cases. Dr. Nunn May, tried in London in 1946 and still believing he "acted rightly", was released (12/29) after serving six years and eight months of his ten-year sentence. The same week the Rosenbergs, tried in 1951 and sentenced to death, were denied clemency by Federal Judge Irving Kaufman (1/2), who said, "I have seen nothing . . . to cause me to change the sentence originally imposed." The difference is that Britain does not fear Communist subversion and keeps domestic Communists out of only top secret jobs, while the U.S. considers all Communists possible agents of Russian conspiracy.

What Did Stalin Mean?

◆ In politics the word "propaganda" is often just a nice term for dishonesty, for world leaders are rarely bound by the truth where their own interests are concerned. A letter from a New York Times reporter asked Stalin four carefully-worded questions, and on Christmas morning came the well-timed reply. Stalin said (1) the U.S. and the U.S.S.R. could live at peace with each other, (2) sources of world contention lie in the aggressive "policy of the cold war" against the Soviet Union, (3) he holds 'a favorable view' toward a possible meeting with Eisenhower, and (4) he is interested in ending the Korean war. The Christmas morning peace hopes were short-lived, however, for the general reaction in the Western world was one of extreme skepticism, since previous answers by Stalin have been "loaded" against the West. *The Nation* suggested (1/3): "Since Russia, like the rest of the world, has nothing to gain by war, we can assume it wants peace—on certain terms. Are these terms and ours reconcilable?" To many the answer already was "No".

Winter and War in Korea

◆ As the war in Korea fluctuated between attacks and lulls, the truce site was almost deserted. U.N. security officers there wrote letters, played cards and watched movies. At the front the Chinese attacked at night when U.N. artillery, close air support and air observation would be at their weakest. The U.N. pressed its advantage by day. As the war dragged on Peiping's *People's Daily* (whose editorial policy sets the party line for the Communist press throughout China) told its readers (12/25) that the war would continue and Chinese mobilization would increase. With another

dreaded winter well under way more and more of the tragic Korean civilian population have had to depend on U.N. food rations. In some places hungry Koreans line up as early as 9 a.m. for one bowl of rice soup at noontime, because food conditions are even worse this year than last.

Vicious New Weapons

◆ Hardly a week goes by without announcement of another development in the process for the annihilation of man. Britain unveiled the world's first crescent-winged aircraft (12/27), which is already ordered for quantity production. Known as the HP-80, its four jet engines reportedly produce more power than 25 modern express locomotives. Say the manufacturers: "No other bomber flies as fast, as far and as high with as great a bomb load." The odd-shaped scimitar wing permits the bomber to fly at nearly the speed of sound for long distances at great heights, yet to have good control at landing speeds. Another development was the announced distribution of a 4½-ounce M14 anti-personnel mine in Korea. Only 2½ by 1½ inches in size, it is inconspicuous in color, and is covered with plastic to prevent discovery by mine detectors. It will not destroy a tank, but can easily blow off a soldier's foot or leg.

"Big Mouth" Blows Its Top

◆ *El Boquerón* (Big Mouth) is a new volcano on tiny San Benedicto island off the coast of Mexico, 1,000 miles south of San Diego, California. When scientific adventurers recently set foot on the still-smoking cone they found a great hole in its side, 150 feet above sea level, from which orange-hot lava chunks (estimated at 2,300 degrees Fahrenheit) poured forth and tumbled into the boiling sea. The adventurers, Adrian Richards

and Lewis Walker, climbed the spectacular 1,250-foot cone and descended 200 feet into the crater just two days before it again blew its top, belching forth black smoke from almost the spot where they had stood. As the steam rose and cooled, it condensed and fell as muddy rain. They escaped by boat, and back in San Diego it was reported that the lava samples they collected were "acidic", or of the continental type, rather than oceanic. From this it was assumed that *El Boquerón* is connected with the source that has spewed lava out upon the Mexican mainland.

Small Firecracker—Big Bang!

◆ Perhaps a firecracker tossed by a New Year's Eve celebrant touched off the horrible fire and series of city-rocking explosions in Valparaiso, Chile (1/1)—the city's worst disaster in nearly fifty years. The blaze started in a lumber yard, spread through seven buildings and set off twenty tons of blasting powder. Firemen were blown into the flames, bodies were hurled in all directions, half a hundred were killed and 350 injured. Medical aid was flown in from the capital to the victims of the disaster, the worst to hit Chile's second-largest city since a devastating 1906 earthquake. The government set aside three days for national mourning, and provided financial aid for the stricken victims.

Brutality, After Eight Years

◆ Although current world conditions often make it seem much longer, it was less than eight years ago that World War II ended. In France recently all that war's brutality was returned forcefully to mind, when in Metz a military court sentenced Drs. Otto Bickenbach and Eugen Haagen to life imprisonment for having used Nazi prisoners as guinea pigs for experiments.

Prisoners had been inoculated with plague, typhus and leprosy germs, blinded, gassed and otherwise deliberately injured. While the leaders of the Nazi camp have not yet been located, they were sentenced *in absentia* to death. In another case 187 witnesses told their stories of Gestapo torture chambers. Said one with bitterness: "It is hard . . . after eight years, to remember these things and to see these men still alive before me." The sentence of these particular camp officials: For 15, death; for 3, hard labor for life; for another, 20 years at hard labor.

New Water in Galilee

◆ One of the outstanding problems facing the new nation of Israel is that of getting sufficient water to raise food for its greatly increased population. Water has begun to accumulate behind one of the first major projects in this direction, Beit Natufa

dam a few miles north of Nazareth in Galilee. A major link in the projected All-Israel Water Scheme to bring the surplus of the north down to the drought-stricken Negeb, the dam is far from the greatest in the world, but it is the largest thus far attempted in Israel.

Tiny New Maldivé Republic

◆ Faraway places, especially if they are unusual, can hold a special charm. The new republic of the Maldivé islands is far away from almost anywhere. Composed of 80,000 people on a cluster of 2,000 little palm-fringed islands in the vast Indian ocean, they have been ruled for 836 years by a sultan. But on January 1 the sultanate was peacefully replaced by the infant republic, which will continue under the protection of Great Britain, but is free and independent. The women, veiled and closely guarded two years ago, now have equal voting

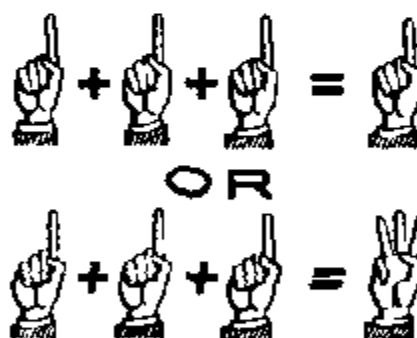
rights, hold prominent government positions and have been called the most emancipated of their sex in the East.

Youthful Delinquency Grows

◆ Throughout many major U.S. cities children are committing more and worse crimes than at any time since World War II, the Associated Press reported (1/3). The increase started in 1948 and jumped ahead after the Korean outbreak. Of 61 cities, the rate of juvenile crime has decreased in only four. Child criminals start earlier. One authority said the average age of offenders has dropped three years. Housebreakers who used to be 16 or 17 are now often 13 to 15, sometimes 10 to 12. The report blamed the increase in youthful crime on "delinquent parents", "divorce," "delinquent grandparents" who did not train the parents properly, and the unsettling effects of two world wars.



How Does It Add Up to You?



Men have been persecuted to the extent of being roasted alive because they refused to believe in the doctrine of the trinity. Upon what basis is this doctrine taught? Why have efforts been made to compel men to believe that God is really three persons? The tract pictured above, at the left, of pocket size and in colors, forcefully presents the Bible viewpoint on the trinity. It gives proof that belief in a trinity goes back to pagan origins long before Christ. Send for a small supply of this tract and use it to spread the truth. The cost: 200 for 25c; 500 for 40c; and 1,000 for 75c.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find the sum of
Please send me () 200 for 25c; () 500 for 40c; () 1,000 for 75c of the tract
entitled "The Trinity—Divine Mystery or Pagan Myth?"

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

FEBRUARY 8, 1953

31

1953 YEARBOOK

of

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES



INTO homes of all kinds! In just about every country you have ever heard of! Yes, the ministry of Jehovah's witnesses takes them across the thresholds of millions of homes each year to talk to all kinds of people about God's kingdom. Pueblo-type homes, adobe huts, thatched-roof dwellings, bamboo cottages and the most modern houses all receive regular visits from Jehovah's witnesses. The 1953 *Yearbook* tells of the results of the world-wide preaching activity of the witnesses last year. A text for each day of 1953, with explanatory comment, enhances the *Yearbook's* value to you. For your copy send coupon below with 50c remittance.

● The 1953 calendar is still available at 25c each, or five to one address for \$1.00. In attractive colors it depicts the educational activity of Jehovah's

witnesses. The 1953 yeartext tops off the calendar, with a theme set forth for each month. Write today.



WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

- ☐ Enclosed is 50c for one copy of the 1953 *Yearbook*.
☐ \$ for calendars (25c each or 5 for \$1).

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

AWAKE

A EUROPEAN VIEW OF THE UNITED STATES ELECTION

Europe's reaction: exultation or disappointment?

Mau Mau

Secret society's reign of terror in Kenya

Does the Divining Rod Locate Water?

Facts on the phenomenon of water witching

Hindu Mythology

Its origin and purpose



FEBRUARY 22, 1953 SEMIMONTHLY

MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street
N. H. KNORR, *President*
Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SULTER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Heresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Eldrandfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notices of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

<p>Sex—Salesmanship's Overworked Helper 3</p> <p>Mau Mau 5</p> <p>Measures to Quell the Mau Mau 6</p> <p>A European View of the United States Election 9</p> <p>European Fears and Doubts 11</p> <p>A British View of United States Policy 12</p> <p>Does the Divining Rod Locate Water? 13</p> <p>History of Divining Rods 13</p> <p>How Does It Work? 14</p> <p>Divining a Gift from God? 15</p>	<p>Printing Patterns on Cloth 17</p> <p>New York's Churches 20</p> <p>Hindu Mythology 21</p> <p>Origin of These Mythologies 23</p> <p>Nearer than They Realize 24</p> <p>"Your Word Is Truth" 25</p> <p>Is Bellef in Angels Essential? 25</p> <p>Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Finland 27</p> <p>Watching the World 29</p>
--	--

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., February 22, 1953

Number 4

Sex—Salesmanship's Overworked Helper

WHEREVER a man looks these days, he sees girls. Their sparkling eyes blink out at him from his television set, his calendar, his newspaper, and his magazine. When he travels, a captivating "cutie" looms up on virtually every billboard and poster, on buses, in subways, to capture his eye. While it may be a delightful distraction to many males, few realize that the majority of the winking girls are designed to distract him because they want to sell him something. And sell they will.

The girl-struck consumer who sees the lovely picture is complacently satisfied; he never looks behind the picture. He should! If he did he would see the spinning wheels of supersalesmanship overworking its best stimulus, sex. He would discern how ridiculously out of place some of the scantily attired buxom beauties are when they try to sell him spark plugs, automobile tires, beer, razor blades, tooth paste, shaving cream, and the best hair tonic for his dandruff. He would learn to read even the travel folders uninfluenced by the bewitching thrall of the bathing beauties. Alas, though, the male of the species is held spellbound by this type of advertising. So big business keeps right on selling him everything under the sun through the subtle influence of sex.

Rarely does any buyer realize that, everywhere he looks, sex is selling. TV

opened a new avenue for sales with sex. The ten-billion-dollar automobile industry relies heavily on its beguiling beauties to instill the idea in a man that "this is the car to please your wife". The South also sells tobacco and cotton in their loveliest and most popular of all packages. In Florida enrapturing models are still fighting the good fight of the bathing suit; in California they are walking the fashion ramp for the West Coast women's wear business. And every now and then a bewildering variety of industries come up with a queen—even the cigar industry has a queen—selling the products and pleasing the producers at the same time. Everybody loves a queen. Supersalesmanship knows this only too well!

A sandwichman may draw attention, but a pretty girl in a bathing suit or a barrel draws a crowd. So when business psychologists explore the impulse to buy, and sales researchers analyze complicated graphs, they always come back to the sex angle. If the model industry is a \$100,000,000-a-year big business, the American consumer has made it big. How much bigger it will yet grow remains to be seen.

Movie producers like to picture themselves as restrained and substantial citizens who shudder at the word "sex", but when box office receipts need boosting, as they do now since TV has jumped into the fray for public attention, anything goes.

Moviedom's masterminds have decided that their only chance for survival lies in a sex revival, so off go the wraps and on go the bathing suits. Hollywood, of course, has a polite or euphemistic term for sex: "glamour." Declared Bill Orr, production executive at Warner Brothers: "Glamour is what sold pictures in the past and built a giant industry. We're just taking a leaf out of the book." RKO producer Jerry Wald agreed emphatically: "Sex is the basic ingredient for movies. Nothing can replace it." Naturally, the movie starlets are tickled at the new turn of events. Virginia Mayo told *People Today* magazine, issue of October 22, 1952: "I never had a chance to show off my equipment when I was working for Sam Goldwyn. At Warner Brothers I've been given an opportunity." If Hollywood is going to revive their sex tactics to sell more people on motion pictures, one wonders how much farther they can go.

Not to be eclipsed by the movies, many theatrical plays profusely splash sex into their productions to drum up better box office business. The conglomerate classes of night clubs and restaurants that provide in-the-flesh girl shows do their best to charm their clientele into regular attendance. Many of the "drive-in" refreshment establishments often employ attractive girls in snappy uniforms (in shorts if the climate permits) to draw business away from the "other fellow". It is all based on the idea that sex appeal sells best even if it is only an ice-cream soda. Covers of the insignificant book matches are often emblazoned with an amazing array of pin-up girls—all the better to advertise a particular business. News digest magazines, especially the pocket size, spice up their news coverage with a bathing beauty picture about every half-dozen pages. A "must" for these magazines is a regular article on the latest Hollywood

"Queen". The big business of little pocket-books grew big because of its eye-catching covers (usually a ravishing beauty who has seemingly lost her clothes to a gangster) and its overworked accent on sex.

Not even the female of the species is immune to selling with sex appeal. The manly movie hero with the technicolor tan is not ineffective in selling Mrs. Public everything from soap to soup. "Look at that perfume ad, and tell me what sense it makes!" some may say. But it makes sense when one realizes that selling's greatest asset today is sex. Thus the perfume "Surrender" advises: "You wish she would . . . and hope she won't! She's intimate, but unattainable . . . highly charged, yet soothing. Definitely, a force. Very definitely—the girl to 'Surrender' to!" This charms both men and women.

How overworked the sex appeal aspect has been in selling! No relief is in sight. No trend to accentuate merits instead of sex; only a promise by the movie magnates to "revive" sex so they can survive the TV pinch. This trend in selling will continue, because we are in the last days of Satan's world. Selling with sex is just a sideline feature of the moral breakdown. That breakdown has already occurred to take its place as part of the sure sign that the end of this present system of things is near.

The new world of Jehovah's making will bring complete relief from big business and its overworked selling stimulant. Christians today will not forget the words of Jesus' beloved apostle John: "Everything in the world—the desire of the flesh and the desire of the eyes and the showy display of one's means of life—does not originate with the Father, but originates with the world. Furthermore, the world is passing away and so is its desire, but he that does the will of God remains forever." —1 John 2:16, 17, *New World Trans.*



MURDER! Threats and coercion applied to police witnesses! Informers beaten up and killed, sometimes horribly hacked and disfigured and strung up as a warning for others! Innocent farm laborers kidnaped at night and taken off into the forest and forced to take the oath of a vicious secret society! Farms raided and cattle slashed and left dying! *Such have been the fearful results in Kenya of the activities of the secret organization known as Mau Mau.*

Kenya, one of Britain's colonies in East Africa, has been thrown into a state of tension with the uprising in its territory of Mau Mau. The members of this "sinister and obscene secret society", as Mr. Oliver Lyttelton, British colonial secretary, called it, come from the Kikuyu tribe, which number one fifth of the colony's population. It is evident that they have been active for some time, but either due to lack of intelligence reports or because the activities of the society were played down, the seriousness of the situation was not at first realized. Commentators likened the rise of the Mau Mau to the situation in Malaya, where the bandit movement developed to considerable proportions before the government was fully aware of it, due to lack of a sound intelli-

gence system. As one commentator put it: "It is certainly evident that in Kenya the knowledge of the nature, strength and adherents of the Mau Mau had fallen far behind the facts."

But by September, 1952, the gangsterlike activities of the Mau Mau had forced

attention on the society, not only in Kenya, but indeed throughout the world as the public press headlined some of the atrocities committed. In two months ending September at least 46 known murders had been committed, the victims including both Europeans and Africans. Non-Mau Mau members of the Kikuyu tribe and other Africans went about in fear, and it was not easy to get evidence pinning down the murderers. Police witnesses were constantly threatened and some were killed. One police witness had a prostitute planted on him by the Mau Mau to watch his movements. Pro-European Africans appeared in special danger, and there were reports of some such being shut up in their grass huts and burned to death. Organized attacks were launched on European farmsteads, with the obvious intent of terrorizing the occupants and driving them out of the area. These attacks usually resulted in the destruction of some cattle, the terrorists slashing the animals with *pangas* (the East African working knife, shaped rather like a cutlass and about two and a half feet long), and sometimes in the loss of human life. Where possible the attackers made off with whatever firearms they could find, to equip themselves for further raiding.

In the middle of October Mr. Oliver Lyttelton gave details in the House of Commons in London of the mounting

wave of terror in Kenya. Since the outbreak of lawlessness and the coming into being of the Mau Mau secret society there had been 53 murders (including two European women), seven suicides, 24 hut-burnings and 12 cases of serious assault. Charges against more than 100 persons had been withdrawn, because witnesses had disappeared or had been intimidated into changing their stories. Fourteen Africans known to have assisted in anti-Mau Mau activities had been murdered. The colonial secretary said that the Mau Mau "encourages racial hatred and is violently anti-Christian".

Measures to Quell the Mau Mau

To combat the Mau Mau, emergency regulations were hurried through the Kenya Legislature and troops were sent in from Britain by plane. A warship was assigned to stand off Mombasa. Military forces patrolled through the streets of the capital, Nairobi, which lies in the center of the Kikuyu reserves. The governor of the colony, Sir Evelyn Baring, ordered a roundup of known Mau Mau members, and in operation "Jock Scott" 101 alleged terrorists were rounded up, including Jomo Kenyatta, president of the 100,000-strong Kenya African union, who was suspected of backing up the terrorists. The next day 80 more members of the secret society were rounded up. A Special York aircraft left London on October 25 with a large quantity of arms and ammunition for the European civilian population of Kenya. The cargo included pistols and light machine guns. In the meantime, an African chief had been killed, and a European woman, who was in her house alone with her small daughter, shot and killed an African who was trying to break in.

To get away from the trouble centers and escape the punitive measures of the

government young Kikuyu tribesmen trekked into the Aberdare mountains, northwest of Nairobi, and went into hiding. Air spotting for groups of fugitives was hampered by rain. The Kenya police put a ban on the exit and entry of all Kikuyus over the border of the Nyanza province of Kenya. Describing the situation in the upcountry areas, the *Livingstone Mail* of October 31 stated: "Last night every European farmhouse and settler's home in the up-country areas resembled a miniature fortress. Many residences have been boarded up and the men of the family are now taking guard duties on a rota system round the clock. They are manning strong-points, armed in some cases with machine guns and sub-machine guns."

From London came the announcement that the colonial secretary would fly out to Kenya to look over the situation, and it was also decided to set up a royal commission to look into the problems affecting the colony. Mr. Lyttelton's arrival in Kenya on October 30 almost coincided with one of the most brutal Mau Mau murders to date. Members broke into a European farmstead, killed two African servants and then murdered the farmer in his bath. Indeed, Mr. Lyttelton got to Kenya at the height of the terrorism and when even stronger measures were being put into effect by the government. Heavily armed reserves of police and troops were rushed into all Kikuyu tribal reserves as an emergency measure to round up all suspected Mau Mau adherents. On October 31 more than 200 Africans were rounded up in the Central and Rift Valley provinces of Kenya. At the same time another African, who had given evidence against the Mau Mau, was found chopped to pieces; elsewhere a dead dog was hung on a tree—such treatment of a dog or cat being a Mau Mau warning sign!

In a lightning tour of the country, the colonial secretary interviewed representatives of all groups, including headmen and chiefs of the Kikuyu. All sections of the population, he said, including Africans, were out of sympathy with the gangster methods of Mau Mau. Mr. Lyttelton wanted to find out not only the state of things but also what was back of the uprising. Though finding that there were many problems, serious economic problems such as land allocation, wages and education in respect of the African community, he maintained that 'the Mau Mau was not the child of economic pressure, but a sinister and obscene secret society and ruthless enemy of all law-abiding Africans'. He added: "The Mau Mau is the Africans' worst enemy. It is an attempt to shake the very structure of the tribes. It outrages tribal customs and defies tribal authority."

Intensified Efforts, with Religious "Help"

As he departed, the campaign against this "enemy" mounted. On Monday, November 3, the government announced that 800 members of the Kikuyu tribe had been arrested in one area and 100 detained in custody. In another district, security forces screened 4,000 Africans and detained 87. A military operation was set in motion with the help of African trackers to reconnoiter the situation in the Aberdare mountains, where, it was thought, many terrorists were in hiding.

Early in November it was found that Mau Mau activity had spread to Tanganyika in the south by means of Kikuyu immigrants, and a roundup of 138 suspects was carried out by the Tanganyika police on the northern frontier. Troops with armored cars were used in the roundup. Back in Kenya a new tactic was used to try to bring the terrorists to their knees, or at least get more co-operation from

tribesmen in the search for Mau Mau murderers. It was reported by a government spokesman that 4,000 head of cattle and 5,000 sheep and goats had been rounded up and confiscated in three Kikuyu locations with "shattering effect" on local tribesmen. On Friday, November 14, Kenya's governor announced that 34 African schools had been closed down because of their subversive activities. By this time Kenya's prisons were becoming overcrowded because of the large number of Mau Mau convictions, and the authorities were facing the problem of segregating the Mau Mau members from the other prisoners, since they were afraid that these would be drawn into the organization.

Faced with such frightening conditions, the governor said there would be a day of prayer in the colony on November 30. "I ask all Christians to be united in prayer that day for the ending of the bad trouble period through which we are passing, and for the good will among all men, and a contented future," he said. Kikuyu tribesmen resorted to more pagan assistance. For the first time since 1921 Africans took the "thenge" oath to counter the evil effect of the secret society. "While a goat was slowly beaten to death in a native market place, several hundred Kikuyu communally cursed the Mau Mau. While this was going on Mau Mau members in the same district were elaborately killing two dogs in order to counter the effect of the 'thenge' oath."—*Central African Post*, November 14, 1952.

Kenyans hope that the strong measures of the government will wipe out the Mau Mau. There was hope that with the arrest of the ringleaders (and it was thought that by now these might all be in custody) the society would disintegrate. But the optimists suffered a severe blow when there was a further outbreak of Mau Mau crimes over the week end of November 15

and 16. There was evidence of further Kikuyu efforts to spread race hatred. There is a not-so-optimistic fear that even if the present campaign of the government succeeds, it will only result in the Mau Mau's being driven underground to appear in another form later on.

Why?

Why the uprising of this vicious society in Kenya? Some observers, such as Mr. Roy Welensky, leader of the Elected Members in the Northern Rhodesia Legislature, suggest that there is some common force behind the recent disturbances throughout Africa: the terror in Kenya, race riots in South Africa, the recent costly strike in the copper mines of Northern Rhodesia, etc. They think that there are powers at work trying to bring about a state of anarchy in Africa. Despite the fact that Mr. Lyttelton states that the rising of Mau Mau is not because of economic conditions, other commentators disagree. Though perhaps not accounting for the uprising of Mau Mau, it is nevertheless a fact that envy of the Europeans' economic prosperity, dissatisfaction over land distribution and African wage policy are factors that Kikuyu leaders have played on. Some have thought that Mau Mau started as a movement on the part of older Africans to return to their former culture with all its superstitions, a culture they could see vanishing before the white man's civilization.

The *Northern News* of Northern Rhodesia, in its issue of November 15, reported that there was evidence to show that the aim of the Mau Mau was the establishment of a Kikuyu republic. "Land was to be taken from the whites and distributed to the blacks. Leadership was to be in the hands of a small coterie of Kikuyu intelligentsia. To assist in achieving the objective the policy was to make the ut-

most capital out of the economic grievances of the Kikuyu and dangle before the eyes of the bewildered tribesmen that the riches were there merely for the taking." The leaders played upon the emotions of the Africans by teaching hatred for the whites, and upon their superstitions by introducing the oath ceremonies.

What is evident in Africa is that more and more Africans are becoming better informed about the world around them, and this has made them ambitious to attain the white man's way of life. This has been accompanied by a rapid growth of African nationalism, which has been encouraged by recent political developments in West Africa. The detribalizing of the African has led to a dissolution of the African way of life in the path of advancing European civilization, creating in many places a vacuum that has not been filled by realistic policy. Radical elements have stepped in in many cases and made capital out of the situation, and possibly Mau Mau is one of the results.

What causes the most fear, however, is the lack of an adequate remedy. If none is found soon, all are agreed that conditions in Africa are certain to deteriorate even faster. We will not waste time here discussing human remedies, for the best of them would be unequal to the task. For all peace-loving peoples of all races in Africa there is but one lasting remedy—the setting up of a perfect administration under the kingdom of God. Bible prophecy indicates that time is at hand when, in answer to proper prayer, God's will shall be done in earth as it is in heaven. Then no secret societies will terrorize the countryside. Gone will be the need to barricade the doors and windows of one's house. Then 'every man shall sit under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid'.—Micah 4:4.



A European View of the

By "Awake!" correspondent in France

"VICTOIRE com-
plète du général
Eisenhower," "Eisen-

hower l'emporte," "Eisenhower triomphe." Such were some Paris headlines on November 6. They indicated the lively interest with which Europeans followed the United States presidential elections. There were two main reasons why they wanted to see the elections over and done with, and why they were so anxious about the result. Their anxiety was well expressed by *Le Monde*, the influential Paris daily, in its November 4 edition. Referring to the newly elected president, it stated: "He will preside not only over the destiny of the United States, Washington claims to exercise, and in fact exercises the leadership of the entire free world, composed of at least five or six hundred million people. Of these, only about thirty million will be choosing the direction which Atlantic strategy is to take in the years ahead, leading either to peace or to war."

Europe also wanted to see the end of the U. S. elections because of the diplomatic stalemate that they caused. Europeans found it hard to share the views of Anne O'Hare McCormick, who wrote under the subheading "End of a Vacation" in the *New York Times* of November 5, 1952: "For several contentious but rather happy months we have listened to no voices but our own. We have argued on two sides of the same question as if the Democratic and Republican positions were the only sides there are, or as if our answer were

the final answer.

There is a certain relief in this self absorption. A presidential campaign, is about the one occasion left when we can forget the world and regain the old conviction that all problems are soluble because all we have to do is to bat them out among ourselves."

Unable to share this joy, Britain's independent *Sunday Observer* remarked in its editorial entitled "Curtain Up": "Let us for a moment dwell on the word 'await'. For it has been the most marked characteristic of the international situation for the last five months that it has been a period of waiting—of waiting for the Americans to return from their prolonged electioneering. It is at least awkward and unsettling, and it may become downright dangerous, for the most important of all world Powers to withdraw periodically from international activity for long spells, leaving the gravest international matters in anxious suspense. Obviously, only the Americans can solve the problem of how to reconcile their political procedures with the urgency of their international responsibilities. But it is a real problem, and Americans should understand that it is felt most keenly by their sincerest friends." —*The Observer*, November 9, 1952.

The Campaign Itself

From the time of the state primary elections, through the Chicago party conventions and on to the great debacle, Europe has watched with interest, or rather amazement, the election methods used by



the big rich uncle across the water. The use of television was, of course, as much of a revolution to Americans as it was to Europeans. But even the more usual features, such as campaign trains, campaign planes, motorcades and politicians in paper hats, made Europeans' eyes open wide; in fact the high jinks at the Chicago conventions made them positively blink!

These elections have caused many people on this side of the Atlantic to come to the conclusion that Americans must be more sentimental than was previously imagined. Certain incidents in the campaign helped to explain why the "cry crooners" are such a success. Trust the politicians to jump on the band wagon! Much of the talk seemed to be strong on sentiment and weak on sense. Monsieur Guy Mollet, a former deputy prime minister of France, stated: "The American people have preferred sentimental appeal and emotional arguments to the voice of reason." (*Le Figaro*, November 6, 1952) *Le Monde*, of November 6, remarked: "The American people prefer the man of action, the leader, to the intellectual." Even the pro-Republican *Time* magazine stated, in its November 10 issue: "The final victory discloses an alarming fact, long suspected: there is a wide and unhealthy gap between the American intellectuals and the people."

The world listened closely to what each candidate said. Europeans took much of the campaign fervor with a pinch of the proverbial salt, but they watched for trends, and waited to see if America, the undisputed military and economic leader of the free world, was up to the mark in moral leadership. It is, perhaps, for this reason that European newspapers had so much to say about the campaign.

It must be reported that the general reaction was one of disappointment. France's conservative *Le Monde* was under the impression that Governor Stevenson

had resisted more successfully those counselors who encouraged the candidates to "listen to the advice of the old hands, go all out, speak simply, take your listeners for what they are: imbeciles, or at any rate, children". In the same article, *Le Monde* of November 4, 1952, commenting on the concessions General Eisenhower had had to make, stated: "The result is very disappointing for those who still wish to believe in democracy. A respected leader, a great character with honest intentions and a pure heart, has to beg for votes, contradict himself and go back on himself in order to become the chief magistrate. We still hope that once the test is passed, 'Ike' will become his former self."

The right-wing, English-language Paris newspaper, the *Continental Daily Mail*, said in its November 6 editorial comment: "Many in Britain watched the Eisenhower contest with misgiving. They saw a great soldier apparently trying to be all things to all men, including some of the most reactionary and fanatical elements in American politics." Monsieur André Siegfried, writing in the influential Paris daily, *Le Figaro*, on November 7, stated: "The future will be what Eisenhower makes of it. If it is inspired by the Eisenhower we knew here, with his understanding of Europe and his friendship for France, then we have nothing to fear. But if Taft, McCarthy or even MacArthur make their presence felt, then we shall have cause for anxiety. Eisenhower the general, and Eisenhower the candidate have shown two different faces. Let us trust the face of the general."

Summing up Europe's reaction to the campaign itself, it can be said that although somewhat disappointed at all the hilarity and the preference for sentiment rather than thoughtful reasoning, yet it is readily recognized that American democracy is preferable to the Communist

brand. Under the title "Some Lessons from a Presidential Campaign", Monsieur Siegfried stated in *Le Figaro* of October 29, 1952: "It seems in this campaign that seeing is replacing hearing, and nearly replacing thoughtful reflection. The screen makes minds lazy. . . . This shows to what extent in this campaign visual arguments and particularly emotional arguments are predominant. It is less a question of reasoning on the programs, than of one's reaction when in front of a screen or a demonstration of public popularity. This characteristic of being easily impressionable, although somewhat elementary and childish, is without doubt one of the charming points in the American temperament. However, we feel some anxiety when we realize that the fate of the world depends on people who are so emotional, and whose emotions can be reached by the most perfected equipment in the world. But, say what you will, it is more democratic, more authentically democratic than the elections in Poland."

European Fears and Doubts

In the same article, just quoted above, this prominent French commentator described what seemed to Europeans to be the basic choice in the U. S. elections. He said: "If the Republicans win, their victory will mean a conception of government which revolves around business, the businessman having priority over the politician, with a certain hankering after a noninterventionist liberalism and an impossible isolationism, beside which MacArthurism would be latently present. If the Democrats stay in power, it will mean the continuation of a regime where the politician tends to dominate the businessman, along the lines of a Welfare State, where the greatest possible number of people are subsidized or indemnified by the state."

There can be little doubt, most European countries would have preferred a Democratic victory. They have warm feelings for General Eisenhower himself, but they are apprehensive about the party he represents. The *Continental Daily Mail*, voicing these fears on November 6, stated: "Mingled hope and doubt has been the almost universal reaction to General Eisenhower's election victory. Throughout the world yesterday the question was being asked: Will President Eisenhower be the friendly, understanding, and statesmanlike man whose work in Europe won unqualified respect and admiration—or will Eisenhower in the White House be the voice of a political party and the collaborator of isolationists like Senator Taft?"

There are two main reasons for this apprehension. The first is based on economic fears; the second, on political fears.

Since the end of the second world war, Europe has depended to a large degree on dollar aid from the United States in order to facilitate its economic recovery. It is still true that Europe needs dollars, but now that it is getting back onto its feet it would like to be able to earn dollars by exporting goods to the United States. At the moment there are tariff barriers in the U. S. Customs, aimed at protecting American industries, which make it practically impossible for Europe to export many goods to the United States. The Truman administration seemed to be willing to bend on this matter, and to lower some of these barriers.

Le Figaro économique et financier, of November 7, 1952, had this to say: "What we should like, rather than gifts, is a liberal customs policy. Unfortunately, the Republican party which has just come to power is traditionally protectionist." Richard Denman, of Britain's *The Economist*, wrote in the *Continental Daily Mail*

of November 13, 1952: "The Republican party is by long tradition the party of protection in the U. S. Admittedly it has a liberal wing—and it is this wing which won General Eisenhower the victory at the Republican convention. . . . If the economy ax which the new Republican administration is certain to wield falls with severity on foreign assistance, no tears need be shed—provided the U. S. allows the countries outside the dollar world to live up to the motto which Britain and Europe have recently adopted in tackling their dollar problems, 'Trade, not aid.' "

So much for Europe's economic fears. Let us turn now to its political doubts and misgivings.

In its editorial on November 5, 1952, the *New York Times* declared: "Isolation is gone, and the responsibilities of world leadership are ours." Europe has no quarrel with the second part of this statement, but it is not so sure about the first. One of Europe's most respected newspapers, the *Manchester Guardian*, in its editorial comment on November 6, 1952, stated: "It has to be admitted that to large sections of Americans the semi-isolationism of

Taft and the crude anti-communism of McCarthy are not as repugnant as they are to the internationally minded and the liberal in thought. . . . What the outside world will watch with equal intensity is how far Eisenhower proves himself a political leader who is master in his own house. Will he be free to carry out his internationalism as we knew it in his European days or will he be dominated by the Taft influences that are so strong in his party councils?"

Europeans feel their future is tied in with America's, so they are hoping for the best, yet fearful for the worst. Some, however, can still look up and smile, because they know what the future holds for them. They know that only God's kingdom, which is neither capitalist, socialist nor communist, but theocratic, can bring lasting peace to this earth. They look to no human government for an unbiased judiciary, a just legislature and a wise executive. They look to a higher source for these three great powers of government, and join with Isaiah in saying: "For Jehovah is our judge, Jehovah is our lawgiver, Jehovah is our king; he will save us." —Isaiah 33:22, *Am. Stan. Ver*

A British View of United States Policy

¶ The following is from a letter in the *New York Times*, June 22, from Kingsley Martin, editor of the British weekly, *New Statesman and Nation*: "Part of the required orthodoxy seems to be to assume that the world is divided into two blocs: the one good, the other evil, with America and her allies on the side of the angels and the rest of the world in the camp of the evil one. As a working chart of the political world today this picture has, among other defects, the disadvantage of leaving out that large part of mankind which does not and cannot spiritually belong to either camp. . . . I am told in Washington that it is just a part of the American way of life for secretaries of the navy, serving generals and other high officers of state, 'to shoot off their mouths' as they please, and even to advocate a policy of dictation which must lead to war. But Americans must not be surprised if the British are rather touchy about such irresponsible utterances, since the war that is so freely discussed here and which in some circles even seems to be taken for granted would mean the end of civilized life in our crowded and exposed island. For the United States war would be a bad experience to live through; for us it would be final. We cannot think in terms of winning this war; we are only interested in preventing it."

Does the divining rod locate water?



FEW subjects have kept up a more extended and violent controversy, with no apparent conclusion, than that of whether or not underground sources of water may be found by using a divining rod. With the release of novelist Kenneth Roberts' book *Henry Gross and His Dowsing Rod*, a spirited defense of water divining, the age-old controversy has blazed up again. But what is water divining? Why has its use persisted in the face of scientific progress? Is it a "gift" from God? Do Christians find support for water divining in the Bible?

Water divining is known also as water witching and dowsing. The divining rod is thus known as *witching stick*, *dowsing rod*, or *dipping rod*; and the practitioner may be called a witch, diviner, or dowser.

The most common divining rod today is a Y-shaped green twig cut from a hazel, willow, or peach tree. Less common materials used for dowsing are barbed wire, clock springs and bottles of "chemicals" suspended on a string. The most common manner of divining is to grasp the two branches of the forked twig, one in each hand, with the neck or bottom of the Y pointing skyward. The twig is placed under tension so that the slightest contraction of the muscles in the forearm is sufficient to cause the twig to turn toward the ground. When a diviner is looking for underground water, he walks slowly in one direction over the area holding the divining rod directly in front of him. He

watches the upturned rod intently, looking for some sign. As the diviner approaches the spot on the surface of the ground above the water, the end of the twig is supposed to turn downward and point directly at the place above the water.

History of Divining Rods

The history of the divining rod is an ancient one. Herodotus mentions its use by the Persians, Scythians and Medes; and Marco Polo reports its use throughout the Orient. But dowsing in its modern form, using the forked stick, seems to have been born in Germany about the first half of the sixteenth century. There is much German folklore on divining rods, among which is the following: "When it has been placed on the altar and has had Holy Mass read over it, the rod can be used by a Protestant. When these ceremonies are completed, the forks are taken in the hands and the words pronounced: 'Dowsing-rod, I conjure you in the names of God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.' It will then indicate money and water. The inhabitants of Klausthal, in the Hanover Harz Mountains, believe that a rod from a fir-tree will indicate the presence of ore." (*Water-Divining*, by Theodore Besterman, pages 188, 189) The divining rod's cradle appears to have been the mining districts of Germany, probably the Harz mountains, of which district Webster's *Geographical Dictionary* states: "Long a stronghold of paganism."

The divining rod then spread to England when German miners were imported. By the end of the seventeenth century the divining rod had spread through Europe, everywhere arousing controversy. Indeed, the practice even became a subject of ecclesiastical controversy when Martin Luther proclaimed in 1518 that the use of the rod violated the First Commandment. The Jesuit "Father" Gaspard Schott in 1659 denounced it as an instrument controlled by the Devil, but he later reversed this opinion. Other religious authorities gave it clerical approval. Thus amidst a hot controversy did the divining rod spread from Germany to England and thence to the United States, where it is still going strong, with most of the emphasis on water-finding.

How Does It Work?

Today the burning question still is: on what principle does the divining rod work? In most cases even the diviner or water witch cannot tell what causes the twig to turn in his hand. All they know is that, as they explain it, some unknown power pulls the divining rod where underground water may be found. Can these hazy explanations be attributed entirely to this statement of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, under heading "Divining-rod": "The best dowsers have generally been more or less illiterate men, engaged in some humble vocation"? No, for educated diviners are equally vague in their explanations, although they do approach it from the "scientific" angle. Say some: "The twig is allergic to water like a magnet is to metal." Others offer a theory that the dipping of the stick has something to do with "electrical currents" that run from the water through their bodies and into the stick, causing it to dip.

It is interesting to note the opinion of scientists on these theories. "The judg-

ment of competent geologists is that it is impossible that changes in electromagnetic fields caused by the specific presence of underground water can be registered in specific ways in the muscular contractions of dowsers." (*Scientific Monthly*, September, 1952) The noted French physiologist and Nobel Prize winner Charles Richet ruled out any possibility of "electricity" or "water-magnetism" as the basis for the divining rod's operation when he explained: "The movements of the stick are due to the unconscious muscular contraction of the individual who holds the stick." —*Henry Gross and His Dowsing Rod*, Chapter 2.

There is therefore widespread scientific agreement on the fact that the unknown power in divining is not in the rod itself. The very fact that rods are made out of every kind of substance, natural and artificial, should in itself be sufficient to show that it cannot be the rod that is the unknown power in successful dowsing. The operation of the rod depends upon a human personality.

How do geologists regard the divining rod? For the most part, not as a successful means to find water! J. W. Gregory, in *Water-divining*, says: "The experts on water supply connected with national geological surveys have often reported on divining, and so far as I know they are unanimously against it." A report by the United States Government (Water Supply Paper 416) in the booklet *The Divining Rod, a History of Water Witching* states: "To all inquirers the United States Geological Survey therefore gives the advice not to expend any money for the services of any 'water witch' . . . for locating underground water."

Frequent Success

Since the controversy centers around not only how the rod works but, also,

does it work? some authorities have begun to analyze the success of dowsing. One of them, a commission that issues licenses for drilling wells, compiled full data on wells drilled in New South Wales, Australia, from 1918 to 1939. Out of 1,753 wells divined, 257 turned out complete failures. Out of 1,675 wells not divined, 126 turned out complete failures. From this report it does not appear to make much difference whether a well is dowsed or not; if anything, there would appear to be fewer complete failures when wells are located by methods other than dowsing, indicating that common sense is a little more reliable.

When a dowsed well is a success, many times it is widely advertised by newspapers on the lookout for the sensational. The geologist who surveys land for wells and who is successful wears no laurels in the newspapers as the successful dowser. For a geologist is supposed to be right. Hence, the played-up advertising of successfully dowsed wells is a factor to be considered. However, scientists contend with the advertised success of divining rods in this manner: "In a humid region the chances for a moderately successful well are about nine out of ten, wherever the well is put down." (*Geology for Engineers*, Joseph M. Trefethen) Hence, the consensus of scientific opinion is well summed up by *Scientific Monthly*, September, 1952: "It is difficult to avoid the conclusion that water witching is not an empirically reliable method for locating underground supplies of water."

Divining a Gift from God?

A significant factor in the persistence of the divining rod is the common belief that the "gift" of using it has been passed down from the days of Moses, who "lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly". (Numbers 20:11) This text has

been cited to prove that Moses was the first water witch. But was he? If Moses was the first water witch and his gift was passed on to others, then water witches today should be able to duplicate Moses' miracle of causing water to gush forth out of a rock. No, Moses was not a water witch nor was his rod a divining rod. His rod merely stood for the authority Jehovah had given him to lead Israel, even as Aaron's rod that budded symbolized that Jehovah had given him priestly authority in Israel. Jehovah God was the One responsible for miraculously providing water for his chosen people.—Numbers 20:12.

Most dowsers today believe their "gift" comes from God. If the "gift" comes from Jehovah God, it is indeed strange that atheists and pagans have success with divining rods too! To enlighten us further as to the source of the unknown power and of the "gift", we quote another statement by Nobel Prize winner Charles Richet: "Essentially, the phenomenon is quite the same as that of automatic writing, conversations on a ouija board and other analogous acts; that is to say, involuntary and subconscious muscular movements, able to organize themselves into a sort of synthesis. This subconscious synthesis is at times so consistent that one might well believe in the intervention of another personality." Unavoidably, we begin to notice the very close resemblance of the divining rod to the demon-controlled ouija board; the violence of the rod also resembling effects produced by spirit mediums. "Let us note the analogy of this phenomenon," continues Professor Richet, "with the violent movements of tilting tables, movement which has irresistible energy when a powerful medium has his hands over a table which he hardly touches. . . . It would be interesting to make a methodical study of the possibility of dows-

ers also being mediums able to move tables; and similarly, whether mediums able to move tables might not also be dowzers. This would be a new question, worthy of investigation."—*Henry Gross and His Dowsing Rod*, Chapter 2.

As an example of such violent power, let us note the occasion when Jesus expelled a demon from a man: "And the unclean spirit, after throwing him into a convulsion and yelling at the top of its voice, came on out of him." (Mark 1:26, *New World Trans.*) Compare that convulsive reaction with that experienced by a "gifted" oil and water diviner. Says Evelyn Penrose when divining for oil: "The first indication I get of oil is a violent stab through the soles of my feet like a red-hot knife. When over the oil itself, the action of the rod is so violent that I am turned and twisted about like a doll on the end of a string, and can hardly keep my feet." Describing the "gift" her father possessed, Evelyn Penrose continues: "Although he was very strong, I have seen the rod turn in his hands with such violence as to peel off the bark, but nothing he could do would stop its turning. I am not strong enough to hold the rod so that the bark is skinned off, so it skins the bark off my hands instead!"—*Henry Gross and His Dowsing Rod*, Chapter 3.

To continue investigating the resemblance between divining rods and ouija boards, let us again turn to Kenneth Roberts' book about Henry Gross, the most successful dowser in the country. Henry Gross has been successful in "long distance" dowsing, for while in New England he dowsed over a map of Bermuda and located water there. When using a pendulum-type divining rod, he can make it stop by talking to it. "He next discovered that he could stop a pendulum in anyone else's hand—not only by audibly ordering it to stop, but by silently willing it to stop."

Moreover, Roberts says in his book that Gross' rod will answer any question put to it, by the way the rod nods. Roberts continues: "Henry's rod, for example, will answer any question he chooses to ask it—Is there underground water on the planet Mars? How many hornpout are there in Rocky Pasture's Long Pond? Will it rain next Saturday? Will there be war with Russia within the year? Will the Red Sox win the American League pennant?" These remarkable powers are beyond the power of a green twig! Even the human brain does not possess power to predict future events, unless spirit creatures do the work. The scientific definition of dowsing aligns it closely with demonism: "an abnormal psychological condition in the diviner, analogous to clairvoyancy."—*Encyclopedia Americana* under "Divining Rod".

The predictive feature of the divining rod makes this Bible account most pertinent: "And it happened that as we were traveling to the place of prayer a certain servant girl with a spirit, a demon of divination, met us. She used to furnish her masters with much gain by practicing the art of prediction." (Acts 16:16, *New World Trans.*) When the apostle Paul expelled the demon from the girl, she lost her "gift" of prediction!

From the foregoing the following facts appear obviously clear: (1) The origin of the divining rod is pagan; (2) Moses was not the first water witch; (3) the "gift" of dowsing does not come from Jehovah God; (4) the divining rod in the hands of a "gifted" person can do more than locate water; (5) the unknown power in divining closely resembles that of wicked spirits mentioned in the Bible, and (6) the cause of the divining rod's operation and its variety of effects place it in the same family with ouija boards and spirit mediums.

PRINTING PATTERNS ON CLOATH



THE art of printing patterns or designs on cloth is almost as ancient as cloth itself. Its date and place of origin are not known. It appears to have been developed independently and at different times by many countries. Perhaps the first discovery was when someone learned that certain leaves, when moistened and pressed upon fabric, left stains of the shape of the leaves, and from that time forward mankind has enlarged upon his discoveries and has developed a printed design of almost everything imaginable. From the slow, tedious processes of the past he has improved on his methods of production to such an extent that today it is possible to watch printed cloth roll through mammoth presses at the rate of "300 yards per minute"! This rapid process is comparatively simple, but it requires skilled help, accurate adjustment and careful control of the machine itself. This is attained through the roller printing machines, through which more printing is done than by all the other processes combined.

In addition to this machine, there are several other methods of printing textiles, but these are decidedly slower, more ancient but are still being used to some extent. They are block, batik and screen printing.

Block printing dates back to the time when the Chinese used engraved wooden blocks for letterpress printing some 2,000 years ago. However, historians express doubt that Chinese used this method back

there for printing designs on clothing.

The most decorative and delicate work of printing was that done by the people of India. They painted designs on fabric as early as 400 B. C. With brilliant colors they covered their robes with exquisite designs. Their dyeing was equally skillful. They would first take the cloth and soak it, after which they would beat and wash it for many days to develop an extreme softness to the material. A design was next punched with a needle on a paper pattern. This pattern was laid down on the cloth and powdered charcoal lines on the cloth were traced over with waterproof paint, to make the design endure through many dye-baths. Each section not to be dyed was carefully covered with wax to make it resist the dye. After each dye-bath of different colors, the wax was removed with boiling water, the cloth soaked and beaten, and other parts of the design were covered with wax in preparation for the next dye-bath. This same method has also been used by the Javanese for thousands of years, and is still practiced to some extent today. In fact, the designs that appear on the Javanese gods are the same designs modern Javanese wear.

The pre-Christian era found the Egyptians experts at block printing and "hand

printing". Reco Capey, of the Royal College of Art, South Kensington, wrote that in Upper Egypt many fragments of linen of the fifth century B. C. period portrayed "Biblical subjects, diaper and geometrical patterns, printed in some resistant medium from blocks which are remarkable for their vigorous cutting". Pliny stated that the Egyptians employed a remarkable process for coloring their material. He wrote: "After pressing the cloth, which is white at first, they saturate it, not with colors, but with mordants calculated to absorb color." The material was then "plunged into a cauldron of boiling dye" and "removed the next moment fully colored. It is a singular fact too, that although the dye in the pan is of one uniform color, the material when taken out is of various colors, according to the natures of the mordants that have been respectively applied to it". The patterns were finally pressed into form by the block method.

No actual printing in Europe seems to have been done before the eleventh century A. D. Fragments of painted fabrics were found in the Crimea, in Greek graves of the fourth century B. C. These were hand-painted and were of warriors, goddesses, and geometrical patterns, something like those on contemporary Greek vases. Also, oriental prints were known at an early date in Europe, but there is no record that Europeans did any printing of their own. However, from about the eleventh century forward European textile industry began to show itself. But it was not until the eighteenth century before any real progress was made. It was at this time that block printing was superseded by flat-press or copper-plate printing. Delicate patterns were being produced. However, there were many barriers to overcome. Most of these vanished with the invention of the roller printing ma-

chine, which actually revolutionized the entire printing industry. That which was a luxury became a common item in every home, namely, printed clothes.

Modern Printing Methods

Block printing is both ancient and modern. It is slow and costly. It is used only when special effects are desired. Also small articles such as lunch cloths and napkins, for which it is not economical to operate a printing press, or prints that are of short lengths or designs of temporary interest, are usually stamped on designed blocks. This operation is often done by hand, but there are machines in which the material meets the blocks as it passes over a revolving drum and the same effect is attained.

If more than one color is desired, the whole fabric is printed with one color, dried and then printed again with a second or other additional colors. To secure exact register requires patience, also skilled and careful operators. Block printing is especially suitable for broad designs where large masses of color which emphasize breadth of effect and large decorative motifs rather than fine details and delicate shading are desired. In block printing, bright and dark shades may be stamped in the same design without danger of the dulling that occurs with roller printing. There is another advantage: block printing can reach a purity, richness and transparency of color that can rarely be attained by roller printing.

Roller printing is peculiar to this twentieth century in that it places emphasis on production. Huge rolls of bleached cloth are rolled up to the presses and in a few minutes they are printed, dried and rolled up or plaited in boxes. Later the material is steamed, aged or otherwise treated to fix color, depending on the type of dye that was used.

Most textiles are printed on one side only and such goods have a decided right and wrong side. In most print goods there is no serious disadvantage in this. However, in materials such as for draperies it is advantageous to have both sides alike. This can be accomplished by the duplex printing process. The forever-present possibility is not having the material perfectly aligned. The slightest discrepancy can spoil a whole roll.

Another type of printing that is extensively used commercially in the United States for tablecloths, hangings, draperies, bedspreads and similar materials, is that known as screen printing. The advantages over the roller-printing method are that a purity, richness and transparency of color can be reached that cannot be reached in the other. It also has advantages over the wooden blocks, in that screens are easier to handle and cheaper to make. Recently, a new machine that combines cloth laying with gumming and prevents wrinkles has made its debut. It can be adjusted for any material. *Good Housekeeping* for May, 1949, describes the operations for screen printing and some of its distinct advantages. It said:

"Although screen printing is an expensive hand operation, it produces exceptionally deep, clear colors. Moreover, it permits the use of large, bold prints and a greater design 'repeat' (length of a pattern before it is repeated) than is possible with roller printing. . . . Screen printing is especially desirable for knit fabrics; machine printing is likely to stretch knit fabrics out of shape. . . . Screen prints usually have six or seven colors, though there may be as many as fifteen different colors. When the printing is completed, the fabric is steamed, to set the color; then it is dried. As the fabric is slightly stiffened by this operation, it is rolled into blankets and resteamed, to give it

softness and good draping qualities. Most screen prints must be dry-cleaned. Although some can be washed. The washability of a screen print depends on the basic fabric, the type of dyestuff used and the care with which it is applied. To be safe, wash only items that are labeled washable."

Photographic Printing

As could be expected, newer and more ingenious methods for printing would be developed to keep abreast of the demands and the times. Chemists and photographic scientists have discovered a means whereby photograph prints can be made on pottery and glassware, including chinaware. Also photographic printing on textiles is now at the stage where it can be done continuously. As far back as April, 1948, *House Beautiful* made mention of this revolution in printing. There are actually two new processes for printing photos on textiles. "In one, the fabric is sensitized (just as paper is) to light, then contacted with the transparent film. Light prints the design. In the other process, the print is made by selective destruction of the dye on the fabric. Prints right now are made in shades of one color only; multicolor is still in the future. Also, the process is slower than conventional fabric-printing, and it costs more. But that problem is under attack, too. On pottery and chinaware, the trick is to sensitize the ware before it is glazed. The design is printed on an appropriate coating on the china, then the part is glazed and fired. Heat develops the color, sets it permanently."

Together with the development of new machinery, printing styles and dyestuffs, textile printing has advanced to where it can produce almost any color effect, design and quantity at the dazzling speed of many yards per minute.

New York's Churches

For a Materialistic City, a Lot of Religion

MANY are the sights to be seen in New York, and among these can certainly be included the churches. The city has a \$300-million supply of them, more than 2,700 structures, representing many different denominations. The observant visitor can learn much about religion through the wealth that is shown by these buildings, and through the things for which particular ones are noted.

Four of the largest represent four different denominations. The huge cathedral of St. John the Divine (Protestant Episcopal) is exceeded in size by only St. Peter's in Rome. It is located just a few blocks from the northeast corner of Central Park, and can seat 10,000. St. Patrick's cathedral (Roman Catholic) is fourteenth in size in the world and seats 4,500. It is located directly across from Rockefeller Center, is one of the city's most famous structures, and houses an amazing display of wealth. Riverside church (Baptist) overlooks the Hudson river from Riverside Drive at 122nd street. This towering \$4-million structure seats 2,500 and contains a 72-bell carillon, the largest in the world. The remaining member of this 'big four' is third in size. It is the \$3-million Jewish Temple Emanu-El at Fifth avenue and 65th street.

Not only size, but age and history distinguish many others. The city's oldest is St. Paul's chapel on lower Broadway between the financial district and City Hall. Built in 1754-6, it takes pride in the pew George Washington sat in. Nearby is ancient Trinity church, which faces down the narrow canyon of Wall street. Its major attraction is its skyscraper-enclosed churchyard where Alexander Hamilton, Robert Fulton and other men of history lie buried. Old slave galleries still remain in All Saints Episcopal church at Henry and Scammel streets, on the Lower East Side. St. Marks-in-the-Bouwerie at Second avenue and 10th street is another old church that was originally constructed through provisions made by

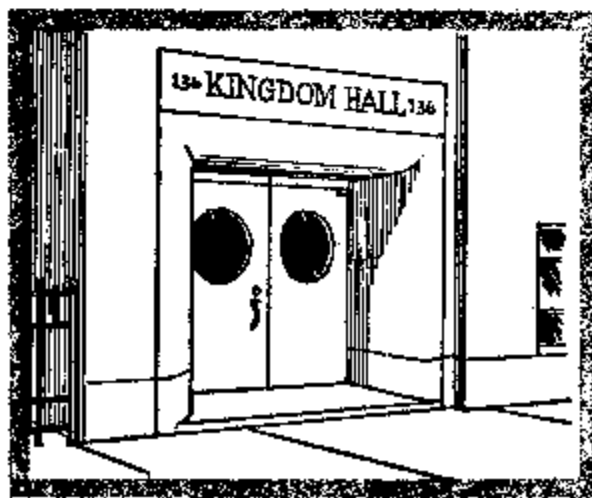
the widow of the city's former Dutch governor, Petrus Stuyvesant, who surrendered the city to the English back in 1664.

Such is the usual information given to tourists about churches in the city, but the amazing thing is that it totally ignores any service to God. Through the beclouding of history, such service seems to have taken a secondary position. In an entirely different group, however, are the Kingdom Halls where Jehovah's witnesses and persons of good will meet for study. These make no boast of history, because the building is secondary; people and the truth are first. In New York, as throughout the world, there is a continually growing number of them. The 26 such congregations in New York when Jehovah's witnesses last met in Yankee Stadium in 1950 have now increased by 50 per cent, to 39!

Of great interest to the throngs of Jehovah's witnesses who will arrive for the next such assembly, July 19-26, will be the attractive Kingdom Hall located on the first floor of the Watch Tower's world headquarters, the ten-story Bethel home at 124 Columbia Heights in Brooklyn. From here public Bible lectures are broadcast every Sunday evening over Watchtower radio station WBBR. Other neat, attractive places of meeting spot the five boroughs of New York, putting a Kingdom Hall in all sections of the city.

Rather than priding themselves in history, these stand solely for sound doctrine. Rather than drawing people through the coldness of works of stone, they have human contact, faith and zeal, and a real interest in helping people see the truth. Their public display is not through man-made temples, but through living recommendations, preaching to all men.

New Yorkers remember the assembly of these Christians that packed out Yankee Stadium in 1950, and many of them likewise became Jehovah's witnesses as a result of that assembly. Many more will do so after observing the efficiency, the zeal and God's spirit manifest in the forthcoming gathering of Jehovah's witnesses, again at Yankee Stadium, July 19-26. Plan now to be there.



Hindu Mythology

By "Awake!" correspondent in India

VARIOUS books have been written on the subject of Hindu mythology. The subject is so vast as to require volumes to deal with it adequately. The purpose of this article is not so much to delve into the multifarious myths and legends held sacred by millions of devout Hindus in India as to acquaint people outside of India with some understanding of Hindu mythologies, and at the same time to endeavor to show to sincere Hindus in India a viewpoint of the subject that they, perhaps, have never before seen.

Man is naturally curious to understand the cause for the various phenomena of life and the reasons for the workings of nature. Today science explains to us many causes that were unknown to our forefathers. They, quite naturally, imagined all sorts of fantastic causes for the simplest happenings in nature and easily fell prey to the weirdest mythological ideas.

Take the simple fact of rainfall. We today can understand how clouds are formed by evaporation from the oceans, carried by winds across the land surfaces, and there caused to condense as rain by changes of temperature, mountain ranges, etc. But past generations knew nothing of that scientific process. It was almost natural for them to believe that rain came down from some other world above ours, and was controlled by some

"gods" living up there out of sight. In times of drought or severe flooding it was natural for unenlightened man to want to find ways and means of propitiating this unknown "god"; for surely were not drought and flood manifestations of his anger? The phenomena of thunder, lightning and the rainbow all added to man's conviction that there must be someone more powerful than himself causing all these things.

Without any revelation from the true God and Creator of the universe man could hardly be blamed for imagining such mythological gods to exist, nor could he be blamed for wanting to appease any wrath that these supposed deities appeared to have against man. But today man knows what causes rain, storm, drought and flood; and surely he no longer believes, does he, such myths as there being a "rain god" who has to be appeased in

times of drought? Not so. In India today there are millions of sincere Hindus who genuinely believe such gods exist. Every year one reads in the newspapers of devoted Hindus' undertaking special fasts and offering special prayers to appease the "rain god" in time of drought or flood.

There is a cause for these mythological conceptions; they are not just mere childish fairy tales to be laughed at as jokes. They are much more deep-rooted than that, and the purpose



GANESH

behind them is far more sinister. Some Hindus will be offended by our use of the word "sinister" in connection with their sacred mythologies. We use the word with all due respect for the honest and devout Hindu who sincerely believes that he understands some profound truths concealed in these mysteries. We invite the Hindu truth seeker to ponder over a divinely revealed truth concerning the origin and purpose of all his ancient and mystical traditions. A loving and kind Creator has given man a revelation of his will and purposes that enables the honest searcher for truth and righteousness to find truth and escape from error.

Abnormal "Gods"

But let us first of all peep into some of the basic beliefs of Hinduism and learn something about its multitudinous gods and goddesses. One fundamental belief of Hindu philosophy is the transmigration of soul. Upon that belief is based a complex philosophy covering all aspects of living organisms. Idols and pictures representing their gods and goddesses are usually human in form, but never normal. One of the commonest gods seen in carvings and pictures is that of Ganapati, or Ganesh, which is a representation of a pot-bellied human body with an elephant's head. He rides upon a rat. Some of these gods have human bodies with several arms. One takes the form of a monkey. The point that we wish to emphasize here is that they are always abnormal creatures, what we might call hybrids. To the Western mind these images appear as hideous monstrosities, but to the devout Hindu they are sacred, and he sincerely believes there are profound truths hidden away in these mystical forms that remain unrevealed to the Western mind. They are esoterical.

Let us take as an example this god Ganesh. How came he to have an ele-

phant's head? The belief is that the god Shiva and his consort Parvati had Ganesh as their son. But it is said that Shiva and Parvati could not have children by their union. The legend says that the sons and daughters of the gods are "mind-born" and produced in some mysterious way unknown to man. It is actually said that the gods, fearing that children produced by Shiva and Parvati would be too terrible to live with, requested Shiva not to beget any children, and that Parvati, hearing of this, was so enraged that she declared the wives of other gods also must remain barren.

Actually there are several stories as to how Ganesh came to have an elephant's head. We will relate just one. Parvati was bathing and had placed Ganesh outside her bathroom to stand guard against any intruder. Shiva came along and tried to get inside Parvati's bathroom, but Ganesh withstood him. Shiva, in his rage, cut Ganesh's head off. Parvati, on coming out of the bathroom and seeing Ganesh with his head off, lamented so pitifully that Shiva ordered someone to go into the forest and catch the first living thing he saw. It was an elephant. The elephant's head was cut off and placed upon Ganesh's decapitated body and he came to life again, but with an elephant's head.

The point we wish to stress is the fact that here is a Hindu god (and one that is worshiped all over India, and invoked before undertaking any important work, or journey, for protection) which is in reality a monstrosity, neither animal nor man. Can it possibly be that the true and living God, the Creator of the universe, could ever be pleased with his creature man for using such a hybrid monstrosity to represent anything good? Surely not! Here it is that we appeal to "revealed religion" for an answer. The Bible claims, and is easily proved, to be a revelation from the

true God as to his purpose in creation. To it we go in search for truth as to the origin and purpose of all these mythological stories and superstitions, and idols, which are regarded as sacred and worshiped by millions of Hindus.

In the book of Genesis we read that God created all natural species of life "after their kind". (Genesis 1:21) In other words, each kind is fixed. There is variety within the kind, but one kind cannot be crossed with another and produce a fertile progeny.

To teach man how God regarded any attempt at mixing the species and the indulgence of sexual abuses He gave his law in these words: "You shall not lie with a male as with a female: that would be loathsome. You shall not lie with a beast, defiling yourself with it; nor shall any woman go up to a beast, to lie down for it: that would be an unnatural crime. . . . whoever practises any of these loathsome vices, he shall be outlawed."—Leviticus 18:22-29, *Moffatt*.

Origin of These Mythologies

Now these words reveal a principle, or rule of action, which holds true throughout God's universe. The very idea of an elephant-headed man is an abomination in the sight of God. According to Hindu mythology almost all of their gods and goddesses indulged in frightful sexual practices, and the whole system is filled with stories of acts of violence and warfare over sex. Such fables could not possibly originate from the true and living God who gave his express law against such evil practices. If they did not originate from the true God, then they must have originated from a false god, for it is certain that they are not just mere fairy tales invented by man for entertainment.

Again we go to the Bible for revealed truth on the subject. Some centuries after

man's creation from the dust of the earth we read of a scheme invented by a one-time holy angel who became a rebel. That rebel was originally created by God as a beautiful creature of heaven, but with a mind free to follow his own will and free to determine his own course of action. He coveted the position of rulership occupied by Jehovah, the Creator and Universal Sovereign. He began his rebellion by inducing the first man and woman to believe that God was deceiving them as to their ultimate destiny. God had said they would die and return to the dust from which they were created if they disobeyed his law. The rebel said God was a liar.

He said: "No, you shall not die; God knows that on the day you [disobey] your eyes will be opened and you will be like gods, knowing good and evil." (Genesis 3:4, 5, *Moffatt*) Here is plainly a divine revelation refuting the theory that man has an immortal soul, or that death of the body in any way allows for the evolving or transmigrating of an immortal soul to some other state. The penalty for disobedience is plainly shown to be death, not life in some other form.

Then, some centuries after this initial step had been taken by the rebel, who by this time had been given the names of Serpent, Satan, Devil and Dragon, we read of another sinister trick he played upon humanity. And here is where we are shown the true origin and purpose of Hindu mythology and all other religious mythologies. The Bible reveals how prior to the Noachian flood some angels of heaven joined Satan in his rebellion. They saw the daughters of men on earth, that they were attractive: attractive particularly because of their power of bearing children. This ability to reproduce their own kind was something new in God's universe; angels did not have that power among themselves, even though created

on a higher plane of life than man. So these angels of heaven saw an opportunity to indulge in a new crime for gratification of an unnatural lust.

The record of the Bible reads: "The angels noticed that the daughters of men were beautiful, and they married any one of them that they chose [materializing, or being incarnated for that purpose]. . . . It was in these days that the Nephilim giants arose on earth, as well as afterwards whenever angels had intercourse with the daughters of men and had children born to them; these were the heroes who were famous in the days of old." (Genesis 6:1-5, *Moffatt*) That history goes on to relate how these hybrid giants "filled the earth with violence", so much so that God intervened and destroyed them and all who were contaminated by them. Only Noah and his family remained pure and were saved from destruction, to start a new world society.

But Satan the Devil was not idle. He again began to infuse those old ideas into the minds of men, and through his selected agents he began to build up a system of religion based upon these hybrid gods and goddesses and their giant progeny. Thence sprang all the mythologies that permeated ancient Babylon, Egypt, Greece, Rome; and they live on today in Hinduism and even in modern so-called Christianity, with its trinity god, its mother-and-child worship and all the pagan traditions that have been infused into apostate Christianity.

It is the truth that sets one free from these religious traditions, said Jesus Christ. (John 8:32) In due time, and that quite shortly now, Jehovah God will, by his true Son, Jesus Christ, destroy Satan and all his demon hordes, together with all their visible organization on earth by which the nations are blinded to truth.

NEARER THAN THEY REALIZE

IN HIS discussion "A Reporter in Search of God" (*Collier's*, March 31, 1951), Howard Whitman quoted a New England mechanic as saying, "I know the perfect solution to the world's problems. . . . Man ought to abdicate and let God take over." A woman in a San Francisco cable car had told the same reporter, "Human beings have made such a mess of this world, I wish God would take it back and run it himself." A businessman in Kutztown, Pennsylvania, had remarked, "Mankind has had its chance—and muffed it." An Ohio farmer said, "Only God can save the world now."

The *Collier's* article commented: "But certainly man has found himself in a spot before. He's been bogged down so many times. What's different about this time? The difference, as I found it, is that now—for the first time—people feel really helpless. They've never felt really helpless before. They've always had some ace up their sleeve: science, technology, mass production, medi-

cine, psychiatry, education, government, League of Nations, United Nations. Do they think any of these things can save them now? 'No,' said one of the men I met. 'We have exhausted the tangibles!'"

Man is, however, in an even worse spot than he generally recognizes. This old world's religions have not taught their members that the Bible says God is going to take over and run the world, and that in the changing of gears from corruption to righteousness a vast multitude will be ground into oblivion. They have not taught their members that Revelation 11:15 foretold that Christ would take over the rule of earth; that Isaiah 32:1 tells that this King rules in righteousness; that Isaiah 9:6,7 actually applies to future rulership of earth when it says the rule of the Prince of Peace shall be unending. They have not shown their members that Revelation 19:11-21 tells that Christ Jesus will actually destroy earth's kings who have ravaged it, along with all wickedness.



Is Belief in Angels Essential?

"THOUGH it is considered reasonable to believe in angels, this is not an essential part of Christian belief." According to the Chicago (Illinois) *Daily Tribune*, September 17, 1952, that statement was made by a spokesman for the Church of England information board in discussing the appropriateness of erecting the image of an angel on the grave of a nine-year-old girl.

What are the facts? Is belief in the existence of angels an essential part of Christian belief or is it merely a reasonable supposition that Christians can accept or reject as they like?

In the first place let us note that 'essential Christian belief' is belief that coincides with what Christ Jesus believed and taught. To claim to be Christian and to disagree with Christ Jesus is to assume the role of a hypocrite. It further amounts to accusing Christ Jesus of being either a fool or a knave; a fool for actually believing in angels when such do not exist, or teaching that angels existed merely for the sake of the effect, when he knew better; for the Christian Greek Scriptures leave no doubt in our minds that to Jesus Christ angels really existed, were very real.

Repeatedly Christ Jesus associated angels with heaven, his heavenly glory and his return, which clearly indicates that these messengers were not mere human creatures. "For the Son of man is destined to come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then he will recom-

pense each one according to his behavior." Since all human creatures are to be judged regarding their behavior, it follows that the angels with him must be other than humans. And in his illustration dealing with the same event Jesus said: "The harvest is a consummation of a system of things, and the reapers are angels. The Son of man will send forth his angels, and they will collect out from his kingdom all things that cause stumbling and persons who are doing lawlessness." —Matthew 13:39, 41; 16:27, *New World Trans.*

Further, in discussing the resurrection with the Sadducees, a Jewish sect that did not believe in it, he said: "For in the resurrection neither do they marry nor are they given in marriage, but are as angels in heaven." In Jesus' great prophecy he foretold that he would "send forth his angels" who would gather together his chosen ones; and concerning the exact time that this present old wicked system of things would end he stated: "Nobody knows, neither the angels of the heavens nor the Son, but only the Father." He also foretold that when he arrived in his glory to separate men as a shepherd separates sheep from the goats all the holy angels would be with him.—Matthew 22:30, 31, 36; 25:31, 32, *New World Trans.*

When the mob came to the garden of Gethsemane to take Jesus, and Peter tried to protect him by using his sword, cutting off the ear of the servant of the high priest, Jesus said to him: "Do you think that I cannot appeal to my Father to supply me at this moment more than twelve

legions of angels?" Did Jesus not know what he was talking about? Or was he saying that merely to impress his hearers? Which horn of the dilemma shall we accept if we grant that belief in angels is not essential to Christian faith? And after Jesus' temptation ordeal in the wilderness, who ministered to him? Was it not angels?—Matthew 4:11; 26:53, *New World Trans.*

Regarding his Father's Scriptures, Jesus stated, "Your word is truth." (John 17:17, *New World Trans.*) Throughout his earthly ministry he continually appealed to the authority of the Scriptures, and at no time did he imply that what they stated was not true, was not essential for Christian faith. In paging through those Hebrew Scriptures we find in book after book reference to the "angel of Jehovah", and invariably it appears from the context that not a human but a heavenly messenger, one who had materialized for the occasion, is referred to.

Thus when Gideon asked the heavenly messenger for proof that God was indeed with him, this angel performed a miracle by causing a fire to come forth from a rock and consume the offering that Gideon had placed upon it. "Gideon saw that he was the angel of Jehovah; and Gideon said, Alas, O Lord Jehovah! forasmuch as I have seen the angel of Jehovah face to face." And when Manoah, the father-to-be of Samson, saw the heavenly messenger, the "angel of Jehovah [ascend] in the flame of the altar" then "Manoah knew that he was the angel of Jehovah". (Judges 6:18-22; 13:20, 21, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Were Moses, Samuel, David, Isaiah, Daniel and other servants of Jehovah mistaken, deceived or uttering falsehoods when they reported the appearance of these angelic messengers?—Exodus 3:2; Psalm 34:7; Isaiah 37:36; Daniel 6:22; 7:9, 10.

Coming to the writings of the followers of Christ Jesus in the Christian Greek Scriptures we likewise find references to heavenly messengers, angelic creatures, from beginning to end. Matthew tells of an angel appearing to Joseph in a dream and of the angel of Jehovah descending from heaven to roll away the stone from Jesus' memorial tomb, and whose appearance was as the lightning. Luke tells us of the visit of the angel Gabriel, 'who stands near before Jehovah,' to Zechariah, father-to-be of John the Baptist, and of his appearance six months later to the virgin Mary. He also records the appearance of the angel of Jehovah to the shepherds and the appearance of the great host of angels that sang at the time of the birth of Jesus. —Matthew 1:20; 28:2-5; Luke 1:11-19; 26:38; 2:9-14, *New World Trans.*

Paul told the Galatians that even if an angel from heaven taught something else than what he taught that angel should be accursed; also that Christians should be able to judge matters between themselves since they were to judge angels. (1 Corinthians 6:3; Galatians 1:8) Both Peter and Jude tell of angels that sinned. (2 Peter 2:4; Jude 6) Paul in his letter to the Hebrews makes thirteen references to angels, and in the book of Revelation we find them referred to some seventy times. In fact, from Genesis to Revelation more than three hundred times the existence of angels is evidenced.

What kind of Christianity would that be which denies all the foregoing evidence? True, angels do not appear to our natural sight today, but, then, "we are walking by faith, not by sight". (2 Corinthians 5:7, *New World Trans.*) To deny the existence of angels is to make God's Word a lie. True Christians will let God's Word be true though it makes all men liars. (Romans 3:4) Assuredly, belief in angels is essential.



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Finland

FINLAND boasts of many distinctions. It is a land that has paid its war debts, the land of Sibelius and Paavo Nurmi, the land of thousands of lakes, the land of the 1952 Olympic games. Situated in about the same latitude as Alaska, it is about four fifths as large as the state of California (and of similar shape) and has a population of some four million people.

The Finns are a tough and determined people. Their needing to be continually on the lookout and the hard fight for existence have tended to make them a bit stiff and at times even uncommunicative and distrustful. Many of them have become weary of the war clouds and greatly desire peace, which desire is being exploited by political parties. In recent years, however, the Finnish people have had brought to them a genuine peace message, which has resulted in greater trust and more hope. It is the good news about God's kingdom and its blessings that the Christian witnesses of Jehovah are heralding forth from one end of Finland to the other. That this message is reaching responsive ears and hearts can be seen from the fact that the number of these proclaimers has increased from a few hundred in 1930 to some 5,000 in 1952.

Our Finnish friends tell us that Finland's Saimaa chain of lakes is the largest lake region in the northlands. Preaching the good news of God's kingdom among the thousands of islands has its difficulties. In the winter one can ski hundreds of miles to get to the farthest houses, but

when summer comes the ice melts and often the only way to reach the people is by boat. When the Watch Tower Society announced that during the summer of 1952 ministers of the good news were to go out and preach in "isolated" territory, that is, territory in which no witnesses reside and where no preaching is being done, those living in the Saimaa area planned to use a motorboat to visit the islands. They lacked money with which to buy a boat and had little knowledge of how to build one, but they had faith and determination. Each company of Jehovah's witnesses, regardless of how small or poor, contributed to the extent it could in material, labor and skills and, as a result, at the end of two months of hard work a roomy motorboat was ready for service. By means of it the witnesses were able to bring the good news of the Kingdom to many islands that had never heard of the message before. By means of loudspeakers on the boat, public talks were given near the islands. The people of the community, noting the boat's special use, have nicknamed it "Noah's ark", little appreciating how fitting that name really is!

Like Jehovah's witnesses in other lands, the Finnish ministers make good use of every opportunity to preach the good news of the Kingdom. Full-time ministers are especially alert in this respect, as they are required to devote 100 hours a month to the preaching work in addition to providing for themselves. One of these full-time "pioneer" ministers, while on a trip to North Finland, had a long wait between trains and looked for an opportunity to do

some preaching. Seeing near the railroad station an employment office with about fifty men waiting, looking for jobs, he offered them the Watch Tower publications. For his efforts he got little but mocking. However, one of the men seemed to be more sympathetic than the rest, for he observed: "I don't suppose that they want your books any more than the employers want us."

That started a discussion during which he had opportunity to answer many questions. Because the men were predominantly ardent Communists, the subject of the conversation soon changed and much idle talk followed. This caused the man who had first spoken up, a big, broad-shouldered fellow, to rise and address the men, saying, "Speak one at a time; then everything will be clear; and let our visitor have the first chance to speak."

The pioneer minister spoke to them in a serious and convincing manner. He showed how futile had been their efforts to improve their lot and how false religion had served to oppress them. "Because your methods of solving your problems have proved weak," he went on to say, "why don't you at least study and try out what we have found to be good?" In this way he gained their attention and they listened to his explanation of the Bible hope.

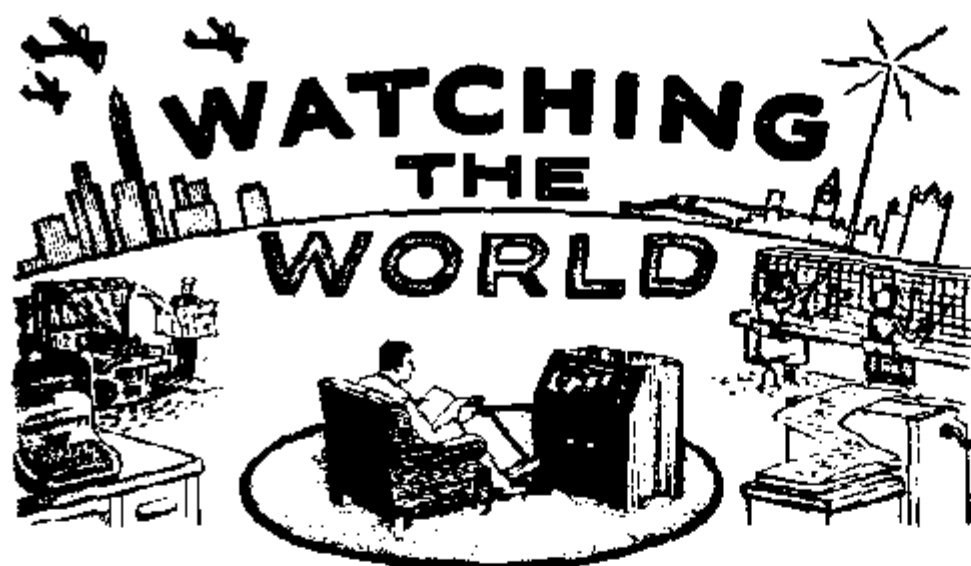
After concluding his remarks, although having only ten minutes left in which to catch his train, this minister found so much interest among the erstwhile mockers that he was able to place twenty Bible study books and other literature with the men. As he hurried to the station four interested laborers came to shake hands and wave good-by.

During the year just ended, Jehovah's witnesses in Finland, as in all other lands, were calling to the prisoners in political, religious and commercial bondage to "go

forth". This call also reached some in literal prisons or jails, resulting in their gaining spiritual freedom. For example: One reckless, clever and embittered criminal, seeing how lawless this system of things is, decided to follow its example. He was serving a second sentence at Kakola, the "Finnish Sing Sing" at Turku, when he managed to escape in a guard's uniform. He was caught blowing up a safe and was returned there for the third time. Again he escaped, and while hiding from the police in an attic he came across the Watch Tower publication, "*The Truth Shall Make You Free*".

Reading this book gave him an understanding of present conditions; he gave himself up to the police and resolved to change his course of life. In prison he began to study the Bible diligently. When Jehovah's witnesses were in Turku in July, 1952, for their district assembly, at which more than 3,000 witnesses from South and Central Finland assembled, two of the conventioners went to the Kakola prison to visit this prisoner. He had become a serious-minded, thinking and well-mannered, dependable inmate, who preached to his fellow prisoners the truth from the Bible, which sets men free. His changed state had first aroused suspicion, but after many tests the prison officials became convinced that he was not trying to deceive them and throw them off guard but that he had truly renewed his mind by transforming it in accordance with the new world principles laid down in God's Word. Once, outside of prison, he was in bondage; now, though in a literal jail, he is a free man.

Yes, Jehovah's witnesses preach in Finland as they do in all the rest of the earth, to those in literal prisons as well as to those in spiritual bondage, to those in cities and to those far removed from modern conveniences.



A New Era?

◆ Washington was festive. It had been twenty-four years since the Republicans inaugurated a president, and they intended to make the most of it. The city was full to overflowing with celebrants from across the nation. A female fad was the "Mamie Eisenhower hairdo"; males followed the president's break in tradition by wearing Hornburg hats and club coats instead of more formal attire. The 62-year-old 34th president of the United States was sworn in thirty minutes after President Truman's term had expired at noon, January 20. Before an assembled crowd of 150,000, plus millions of radio and TV listeners, he publicly laid down nine "Rules of Conduct" for his administration. They included building strength, rejecting appeasement, putting the country first, refraining from meddling in internal affairs of other nations, increasing productivity and trade, rejecting racial and national discrimination and backing the U.N.

The Somber Side

◆ The festivities did not hide the seriousness of the times. Truman's final message to Congress (1/7) showed the danger of the new hydrogen bomb: "From now on man moves into a new era of de-

structive power, capable of creating explosions of a new order of magnitude, dwarfing the mushroom clouds of Hiroshima and Nagasaki." It directly warned Stalin: "You claim belief in Lenin's prophecy that one stage in the development of Communist society would be war between your world and ours. But Lenin was a pre-atomic man... [war] cannot now be a 'stage' in the development of anything save ruin for your regime and your homeland." Washington reporters, trying to determine the actual power of the bomb, pointed out that the World War II blockbuster weighed about 11 tons and could destroy a square city block, while the H bomb test equaled 3.5 million tons of TNT (3.5 megatons) and could probably cause deadly third-degree burns nearly 10 miles from the point of explosion.

The new administration took over at indeed a critical time—a time of war in Korea, Communist expansion, fear at home, mounting inflation, and a \$78.6 billion budget that amounts to 26 per cent of the national income, or \$448 for every man, woman and child, in comparison with only \$69 per person as recently as 1939.

Crime and Security in Britain

◆ Since abolition of flogging as a legal punishment less

than five years ago, there has been a definite clamor in Britain for its return. Behind the movement is no less an authority than Lord Chief Justice Goddard and a goodly number of judges, magistrates and police officials. The 524,506 indictable offenses in England and Wales in 1951 (population 43 million) were an increase of 85 per cent over 1935. To try to stem the tide a new bill was introduced in parliament to allow whipping with a birch rod of males guilty of crimes involving personal violence.

Another storm of protest in the British press concerned nuclear scientist Cecil Frank Powell, whom it was discovered has been associated publicly with a number of Communist-line causes. The Foreign Office excused: "There is a normal checking routine... it broke down." London's *Daily Express* exploded: "The Foreign Office states that steps have been taken to put matters right, but is not this precisely what the Foreign Office said after MacLean and Burgess disappeared?" They too had knowledge valuable to the Communists. If there is no fear of war, then why arm? But if there is, then why freely pass out atomic secrets to the enemy?

Jew Purge in Russia?

◆ Anti-Semitism appeared on the rise. In Prague Jews were openly denounced at the trial of Rudolph Slansky in November. The president of the Hungarian Jewish community was arrested in January. In Russia Jews have been excluded from important government posts, and Jewish cultural organizations have been shut down. In Moscow the Kremlin charged nine "terrorist Jewish doctors" had planned to kill leading Communists by harmful treatment and improper diagnosis (1/12). More arrests were to follow; charges of "fifth column" activity were

plentiful. The security police were attacked for not showing more "vigilance" in guarding against such plots. Whether the charges were true, whether they were part of the fight for succession to Stalin, whether the Jews were scapegoats for political failures, or whether a combination of all three, it appeared that a Jewish purge was under way.

Nazis Again?

◆ Signs of Nazi revival prove conclusively that all 6.5 million former male nazis have not been "democratized". British occupation authorities arrested seven former nazi officials (1/15) on the charge of planning to seize power by infiltrating political parties. A survey by the U.S. High Commissioner's office (1/17) showed "the large majority of German people cannot be counted on to resist the efforts of any nazi type group to return to power", and that "only a minority" believe there is more evil than good in national socialism, although only four per cent would do all they could to support it. Only 25 per cent thought a former nazi was absolutely wrong when he called the Allies "the real war criminals". A majority thought Germans should feel no guilt over the persecution of the Jews and thought Germany had no responsibility to make payments or restitution for this. German officials protested vigorously that the survey was not comprehensive and painted a false picture, but it apparently did indicate that given time and the right circumstances nazism could again come to power.

Red Hats Conferred

◆ The pope, fanned with ostrich feathers, was borne aloft on his portable throne through the bowing crowd. He transferred to another canopied throne amidst church dignitaries in scarlet and er-

mine, flowing mantles, bright tunics and other robes of rank. His hand was kissed by the old cardinals, and then the new ones bowed over the gold cross on his slipper and also kissed the hand. Afterward they received their famed red hats (1/15). The new cardinals from Spain, France and Portugal received theirs separately in their own states from their political rulers. How different from the original Peter who told a convert who attempted to bow before him: "Rise; I myself am also a man," and from Jesus' simple 'come, follow me' to the apostles, and from the Christians who refused state honor to receive Christ's. (Acts 10:26, *New World Trans.*; Matthew 4:19-21) Two new cardinals from Communist lands could not come: Cardinal Stepinac is still restricted in Yugoslavia because of his nazi collaboration, and Cardinal Wyszynski apparently feared that if he left Poland he could not return.

Dissenting Vote in Yugoslavia

◆ Marshal Tito was the only candidate for the presidency. That was a foregone conclusion. Neither was it a surprise that he won the election 568 to 1. What is surprising is that someone in parliament cast that dissenting vote. As president instead of premier, Tito promises "wide democratic reforms", but there is no reason to think it will allow political opposition or any challenge to his power.

Egypt's Problem

◆ With the expulsion of Egypt's King Farouk, the new ruler Maj. Gen. Mohammed Naguib wrought important changes; initiated land reform, began a cleanup of corrupt government, and moved toward a settlement of the Suez and Sudan controversy with Britain. Obviously there was opposition from those who lost their special favors, and Naguib charged (1/16) a

plot had been discovered to overthrow his new government. He arrested many politicians, army officers and Communists, instituted censorship, closed a number of newspapers and magazines, banned political parties for three years, seized their funds, and took absolute power for a year. It was hoped by all that he could really improve conditions in Egypt and not merely institute another dictatorship.

Karens Still Defy Burma

◆ As the wars in Indo-China and Malaya continue, Burma, from which less is heard, is still fighting the Karen rebels who hold a section several hundred miles long near the malaria-ridden border of Thailand and control sections of the Irrawaddy Delta near Rangoon. The Karens are a racial minority that want their own government, but ask for a greater area than Burma is willing to give. An estimated 5,000 to 10,000 are still in revolt, and they are being strengthened by Chinese Nationalists (not Communists) who retreated from China in 1950 and have since plagued the Burmese, living off the country and trafficking in opium and contraband.

In Korea: To Prevent a Build-up

◆ The Korean front line was at a lull in mid-January. It was not the first lull in this war, and previous ones had been used by the Communists to build up their strength. As the U.N. set about to see that this did not happen again, its airplanes concentrated on cutting the vital network of narrow roads and rail lines that wind down from Manchuria in the north. Since the bridges over rivers and deep Korean gorges are the vital link in this system, it was on these that hundreds of U.N. planes concentrated their low-level attacks. In one week at least two dozen were damaged or destroyed.

A W A K E !

Rail Disaster Averted

◆ The brakes on the Pennsylvania Railroad's Federal Express had failed (1/15). Sharp incessant blasts on its horn warned of impending disaster as it rocked into Washington's Union Station, whizzed past pillars and crashed at 50 miles an hour through the concrete barrier at the end of the track. It mowed down the station master's office, and caved through the main concourse floor just before its momentum would have carried it right into the main waiting room. The concourse had been cleared and alert crewmen kept the passengers in their seats. Forty-one were injured, but, amazingly, none were killed.

Other Disasters

◆ What else happened in January? Three days of rioting terrorized Karachi, the capital of Pakistan (1/7-1/9); 41 policemen were injured,

seven rioters killed. The military was called out to put down a serious revolt of the civil police in Madras, India (1/8); 81 were arrested for assaulting superior officers, 45 more on suspicion of organizing the revolt. An outbreak of yellow fever took 41 lives within three weeks in the states of São Paulo and Paraná, Brazil. In Bolivia 18 men who were believed to have participated in the unsuccessful January 6 rebellion were arrested (1/13). Thirty-three seamen were saved and eight lost when the Swedish tanker *Avanti* broke in two off Okinawa during a Pacific gale (1/8), and 230 peasants crowded on the overloaded 146-ton steamer *Chang Kyong Ho* drowned when it floundered in mountainous seas off the coast of Korea (1/9). A three-day storm over northeastern U. S. caused thirty-six deaths, mostly from highway accidents or overexertion

(1/9-1/11), and much of the same area was struck by a severe fog that practically reduced New York transportation to a standstill and caused several minor harbor accidents. In three Pittsburgh prisons, riots broke out (1/18), guards were held as hostages, bonfires built within the prisons and workhouses burned or wrecked. Also, the U. N. Food and Agriculture Organization reported that Far Eastern food production is so far below requirements that "there can be little room for complacency for several decades". With thousands of years of experience behind him man still cannot end wars, prevent riots, stop starvation or really protect himself from the elements. Did you know that the Bible promises God will end demonic rule and do all these things? Fantastic? From man's viewpoint, yes; from God's, not at all! —Isaiah 65:25; 2 Peter 3:13.



Are You Too Busy?

TOO busy to note the progress of events that may affect your destiny? Or do you lack interest in things that might improve your lot immeasurably? The preaching of the good news of God's kingdom is making rapid progress in the earth. According to the Bible, when it is finished the end of this world's system of things will be at hand. The 1953 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* discloses what is being done in 127

lands to make known the Kingdom by house-to-house preaching. Read it and rejoice in the response of peoples everywhere to the greatest opportunity of all time! Read it and discover your own opportunity! Sent post-paid, anywhere, for 50c.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is 50c. Please send me one copy of the 1953 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

FEBRUARY 22, 1953

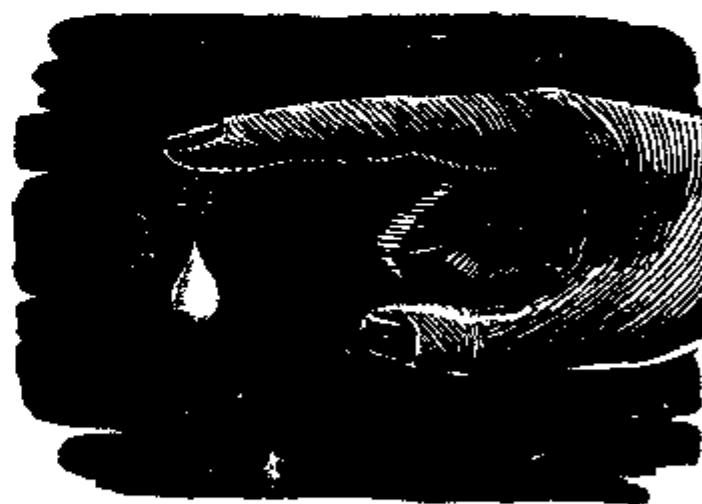
What Do YOU Think?



Has the experience of nearly 6,000 years taught men how to live together in peace? Has man's terrifying experience with the atom bomb taught him never to use it against humans again? How much closer to everlasting life has experience brought us? What can we hope to gain from experience in future years?

THE book *"This Means Everlasting Life"* proves that more than experience is needed. Experience has not been the best teacher, nor even a good teacher! It was not experience that preserved men of God in ancient days, but right knowledge, diligently and obediently applied in the manner Jehovah directed.

One drop of "life's water" from God's Word, properly understood and acted upon, is a teacher worth more than a thousand gallons of human experience. Says the greatest Teacher who ever lived: "This means everlasting life, their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God." Accurate knowledge of the right kind, exercised according to the divine will, brings life. Experience alone can never do so. Read the 320-page book *"This Means Everlasting Life"* and understand why godly knowledge brings life. Sent postpaid, anywhere, 50c.



WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is 50c for one copy of *"This Means Everlasting Life"*.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

AWAKE!

WILL INDIA GO RED?

Can Surgery Change Sex?

For Whom Does the Bell Toll?

Britain Joins the A-Bomb Powers

A special double new volume



MARCH 8 1953 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, President GRANT SUITER, Secretary

Printing this issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish,
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian
Offices Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 5s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 84 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Bloemfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in accordance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Britain Joins the A-Bomb Powers	3	For Whom Does the Bell Toll?	17
Will India Go Red?	5	Novel Benefits of Bell's Boon	18
Indians and the Election	7	Can Surgery Change Sex?	21
Communism Issue Remains Critical	8	Colombia's Religious Intolerance	24
Behind the Prison Riots	9	What Is Wrong?	24
New York's Places of Assembly	12	"Your Word Is Truth"	
The Curious Cobra Clan	13	Have the Churches Been	
A Spitting Cobra?	14	Teaching a Lie?	25
Charming Cobras	15	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in	
A Most Logical Solution	16	All the Earth—Mexico	27
		Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., March 8, 1953

Number 5

Britain Joins the A-Bomb Powers

By "Awake!" correspondent in Australia

FEW events in world history have shaken mankind more than the blasting of Hiroshima with an atomic bomb in 1945. But since then some thirty more have been exploded, so that news of fresh explosions finds it hard to stay on the front page. In fact the only claim another blast could have would be either that it was of a new type or that it admitted another newcomer to the select circle of atom-smashing nations. At the Monte Bello islands on October 3 last, Britain made her debut on the atomic stage with the first 100 per cent dyed-in-the-wool British A-bomb. In the eyes of a world daily becoming less impressed with the roar of the aging lion, it raised Britain's prestige considerably.

Of course, no one seriously doubted that British scientists could prepare and explode an atomic weapon. They have always been right up front in research in nuclear physics. The leader of the experiment, Dr. William Penney, is a scientist respected as well in America as he is in Britain. In fact, more than once the Americans have offered him many times his present English salary to accept a post with them. After the first Bikini test the United States government decorated him "for his contributions to atomic bomb research". So it was not a surprise when the world was told that the enterprise had

been completely successful. In recognition of his services, Dr. Penney was knighted after his return to England.

The Monte Bellos are a lonely group of islands lying fifty miles off the West Australian coast just south of the 20th parallel. Habitation is very sparse in that part of the continent and the islands themselves, covering an area of 90 square miles, are without population.

After more than a year of secret planning, including a clandestine trip to the islands from Britain by Rear Admiral Torlesse, official announcement was made about the experiment. In July, 1952, ships bearing men and equipment began to converge there. Aircraft brought in top-ranking scientists. All together more than 2,000 personnel were involved.

Naturally the press was kept at arm's length during all these preparations. But, where facts were missing deduction and speculation came to the rescue, as all kinds of lesser lights in the scientific world were invited to air their opinions of what was going on, or likely to be going on, at the Monte Bellos. One such drew attention to the location of the Woomera rocket range in relation to the islands and deduced that an atomic-headed rocket would be used. Another saw significance in the presence in Australia of a guided missile expert. Another noted sagely that Mr. Churchill always referred to the proj-

ect as a test, not of an atomic bomb, but of an atomic weapon. More speculation concerned the date of the explosion.

As August turned into September and then October loomed up the tension steadily mounted. Perhaps it was greatest at Onslow, nearest town and port to the islands. Here, at 2 a.m. on the day before the blast, some characters woke the tense and excited populace by exploding several sticks of gelignite in a 44-gallon drum, rocking the town in more ways than one.

Next day, October 3, at about 8 a.m. Dr. Penney touched off the bomb. It had been placed inside the 1,450-ton *Plym* at anchor in a lagoon. Afterward, according to Mr. Churchill's report to the Commons on October 23, there was not a trace of the vessel to be found. It had been "vapourized, except for some red hot fragments which were scattered over the islands and started fires in the dry vegetation". Mentioning that blood heat is 98.6 degrees F., he then said: "When the flash first burst through the hull of the *Plym* the temperature was nearly one million degrees. It was, of course, far higher at the point of explosion." Discussing the collection of data after the blast, he said: "Very soon after the explosion two naval officers undertook the dangerous task of flying helicopters over the heavily contaminated lagoon where the *Plym* had lain. This was in order to take samples of the water so that its radio-activity could be measured." Later, men in protective clothing went in to examine the effect and recover the records.

In August the press established an observation post on Mount Potter, nearest spot on the Australian mainland and some 56 miles from the center of the island group. The post office also set up a telegraph station nearby on the back of a big truck. For over six weeks a round-the-clock vigil was maintained. When fi-

nally they went into action they worked so efficiently that news of the explosion reached Perth, a thousand miles away, *one minute and fifteen seconds before the shock wave was felt at Mount Potter.*

Apart from its scientific value to Britain, the experiment may also have important political significance. During the war Britain and America shared their atomic knowledge on a reciprocal basis. But after the war this arrangement ended. The United States Congress, by its Atomic Energy Act, forbade the sharing of further atomic information. After a most successful partnership this was a bitter pill for the British. No one likes to be told that he will not be given any more secrets because he is not considered capable of keeping them. Smarting from the implied insult and starting from scratch, Britain set to work at Harwell to produce her own atomic stock pile. Whether or not the success of the experiment, both from a scientific as well as a security point of view, will eventually mean that the United States and Britain will work together again is, of course, a matter for conjecture.

But while the part that atomic bombs may play in the future of the world is daily being kept before the eyes and ears of a jittery public, something of infinitely greater importance is being overlooked and ignored. Atom bombs or hydrogen bombs can make big holes and kill enough people to fill them, *but they cannot banish godlessness, selfishness, brutality, fear and want. And they cannot be used as building blocks of a new world. That is why Christians are not impressed by the displays of might on the part of any of the nations. Soon they will all be gone; swept away by Jehovah's mighty hand. Then, 'swords into plowshares, spears into pruninghooks' and 'atomic bombs into . . .* "Let your kingdom come," O Jehovah!

WILL India GO RED?

By "Awake!"
correspondent in India



N ALARMED world watches the ever-widening pool of red spill over the borders of the U. S. S. R. into eastern and central Europe and into the lands of the Far East. Anxious eyes of the Western democracies watch its progress and wonder, "where next?" Responsible leaders and multitudes of the common people of every walk of life in India are likewise wondering, for is not the sea of red right now lapping at the northeastern boundaries of India? Inside its walls, is not the red stain spreading? Will India go red?

The Congress party, which dominates the present Indian government, took over the reins of the administration from the British regime August 15, 1947, after long years of struggle for independence. From the very outset this newborn infant among the nations of the world had to face formidable tasks and gigantic problems such as few governments, aged in administrative experience, have ever had to cope with. Outstanding are the country's growing food requirements.

Into this picture steps communism, with some clever minds seizing the opportunity and using communism as a steppingstone to grab some political advantages and power and to further their own ends. Following the usual pattern the first step was to stir up discontent, which in turn

flared up into violence, until by 1950 it reached such a scale in Hyderabad, Madras Presidency, other parts of South India and in all the large cities such as Bombay and Calcutta, that the central government took strong measures to call a halt. The Preventive-Detention Act of 1950 empowered the police to detain without trial anyone who was suspected of planning or causing violence.

The record of violence that had been built up was indeed an ugly one. In a pamphlet released by the Communists in Hyderabad, called "Programme of Armed Struggle by the Communist Party", it stated, among other things: "In India the people are going to carry on a struggle against the Nehru government based on these methods. In Calcutta, students have thrown bombs in the streets and in all other parts of the country secret preparations are being made. The Communist party has now decided to wage war. It has already begun."

The war was a very real one, in Hyderabad at any rate. Up to the time of the famous police action by the Indian Union against Hyderabad, which was completed by February, 1950, the Communists had murdered over 2,000 persons, attacked 22 police stations, manhandled 141 village officials, seized 230 guns and 8 revolvers, destroyed 20 customs posts and Rs 70,000 worth of paddy, and stolen cash and jewels over a million rupees in value. Since the police action they have continued to murder, rob, disrupt communications by attacking government transport, cutting telegraph wires, ripping up railway tracks, creating famine conditions, and at the

same time abusing what they called "the Congress Nehru-Patel Fascist Regime".

Political Advantage Before

Starving People

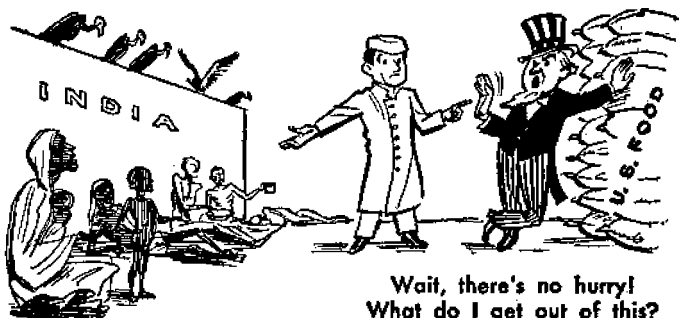
On top of all this came the food crisis of 1950, with famine threatening in widely scattered areas throughout India. Names like Bihar, Bengal, Hyderabad, Mysore and Madras and particularly its Rayalseema district flashed in the papers. With the failure of the rains, wells dried up and irrigation works ceased to function, resulting in crops' withering up in many parts, while floods and earthquakes wrought havoc in other parts. Disaster after disaster followed one another throughout that fateful year till millions in the rural areas were forced to live on the verge of starvation. India's hungry eyes turned in all directions, and especially toward America, for help in her hour of need.

The United States of America calmly turned over in its mind how to take advantage of India's plight. Under Pandit Nehru's leadership, the Indian government had sought to take a middle course in the struggle between the Western and Eastern blocs for world domination. Since independence, Lady India had been wooed by her two great lovers of the West and East but would have none of it. But now the lady was in distress and she was to find that the age of chivalry is indeed past and that this hard old world gives nothing for nothing and only something for much more. The American proposal was, "You wed me and I'll help you out of your distress."

The general impression this gave Lady India was indeed bad. Many were indignant in the Delhi government, and this was reflected too by the common man

in the streets throughout the various cities of India. There is no doubt about it, the procrastination of the United States Congress in this matter caused the abatement of good will in India toward America. It won many new allies for the Indian Communists from the ranks of the strong nationalists and the many hotheaded anti-imperialists. The United States of America's attitude was condemned as ungracious. The other lover saw the chance to get a lead over its rival. International communism, with good propaganda effect, gallantly stepped forward, with Red China taking the lead, and offered 50,000 tons of milo, and later negotiated the sending of food grains up to a million tons by July 1951.

Millions of common folk might be dying, but bustling America in the midst of plenty was not to be hustled. Peeping into the minds of the United States Congress we hear Representative Cox saying: "India has 190 million sacred cows and God in heaven knows how many sacred monkeys, and she has 10 million sacred or professional beggars, all of whom will have first claim on any food we send." Congress argued as to whether to make an outright gift, part loan and part gift, all loan, or what strategic materials such as monazite sands suitable for atom bomb development they could get in exchange. Also, there was the vital question of what



name to give the legal act. Then at last the great day arrived. On June 12, 1951, Congress passed the measure to send two million tons of food nicely labeled, "The Indian Emergency Food Act of 1951." President Truman added his signature on June 16. The Act was now valid. People could now eat. Food ship after food ship under this measure began to arrive in Indian ports, and it was rushed to needy areas. As stocks were built up India began to breathe more freely. The crisis was weathered.

When the early moves to send food had been made, both voluntary and by negotiation, the prime minister was genuinely moved and thanked the United States societies and individuals for sending help. He thanked Red China, "which in spite of its own needs has already sent us several shiploads and which is going to send us more." Britain came in for its share by providing ships and diverting a foodship bound for her own coasts. He called for help, but warned: "Such help must have no political strings attached to it." American leaders, tardy in sending help, smarted at the praise handed out to Red China for what it had done, and thought the praise was overdone.

Indians and the Election

What is the Indian farmer like? He is a plain man, raw, superstitious, often illiterate and a hard worker. Yes, he and his mate by his side toil together to get all they can out of the soil in his little patch of land. They work from dawn to dusk. Their home may be made of mud and thatched with straw, the beams of bamboo, or it may be made from palms; but whatever it is, it is home and they love it. They love their children, but they go on increasing their family with no thought of tomorrow, how to feed and clothe them. From day to day they work

and live, and when disaster comes there are tears, but dully and grimly they struggle on. Tomorrow they start again. He is one of millions like him in a land that boasts nearly a sixth of the world's population, and at least 70 per cent of whom are tillers of the soil.

He has changed; yes, a change has come over him. Old traditions have begun to pass away. The landowning farmer no longer takes pride in looking after his landless and less fortunate brothers. India is free! It is the government's job now to do that. Free India will do everything for her sons. Yes, there are wells that could be dug, tanks cut out, canals made; but all and sundry tend to look to the government to do everything. True, they need equipment for achieving many of the necessary improvements, but they also need to do things on their own, to get together and mutually work to safeguard their own interests. Subtle propaganda plays up his desires for better times and conditions without putting the where-withal to hand to achieve these things. So he becomes a dangerous discontent, with angry resentment smoldering in his bosom, for "everything is the government's fault", he is told.

With this background in mind we can see how tense the position was when the general elections, first in this nation's history, were launched at the beginning of the year 1952. It was a colossal experiment. Dozens of parties seemed to mushroom into existence overnight, plus many independent candidates. Now the time had come to steer millions of illiterate persons so as to vote, freely and with some understanding, on the party they desired to guide their destinies and the policies they favored nationally and internationally. Signs were used to represent the various parties.

The Communist party, still disapproved by the government and with hundreds of members in prison, entered the arena for political power too. Some candidates campaigned from prison. Gradually the party had changed its policy and had adopted a honey-sweet attitude. In fact, if Communists had not been so repulsively violent there is no saying what hold they might have attained. It was a grave blunder on their part to try to copy the melodramatic rise to power of Communists in Russia and Red China. In these lands such tactics were successful because the ruling administration was in chaos politically and economically. But India had inherited a strong central government from the departing British in a transfer that was absolutely peaceful and with no derangement occurring, and therefore was steady and balanced. Now, rather late in the day, the Communists seemed to realize their mistake and tried to alter their policy.

The Communist party might be only approaching 50,000 members, but it knew the art of mobilizing public opinion and exerting its influence over a larger field than its limited members would be deemed possible of achieving. So while everyone felt sure that the Congress party would be returned to power, not everyone felt so sure that it would be a walkover. That an opposition would be formed in the government was certain, but how big and how large a share the Communist party would have in it was cause for much speculation. When at last all the hubbub associated with elections in every democratic country was over, it was startling to many Congress leaders to find the Communist party emerging as the biggest single opposition party in the new government.

In actual numbers the opposition is very small in this first elected government. In

the House of the People it amounted to only 27 seats for Communists and allies out of 497 seats, but it shook up the Congress party no end. That Pandit Nehru's personal appeal was the biggest factor in favor of Congress is evident. Some prominent Congress leaders were defeated at the polls, which showed how the public had lost faith in its leaders, but Pandit Nehru being at the head carried an assurance that won the day.

Communism Issue Remains Critical

At this time Dhanalakshmi, a healthy, pretty 17-year-old girl of Coorg, came into the limelight, because it was reported that she had lived without food and water for six months and was still vigorous and well and in every other way normal. This gave an opportunist a brilliant brain-wave. Suggesting that a medical examination of this unusual girl might show that she drew nourishment from the air, he proposed that Food Minister R. A. Kidwai might "take personal interest in this matter as it could obviously lead to a solution of India's problem of food versus population". Such a solution would be the death knell of communism. They would probably accuse her of being a capitalist. Anyway, it is unlikely that ordinary mundane folk will be able to make much capital out of this. The food problem remains and is communism's best friend.

Therefore the question, "Will India go Red?" smolders on. Arms have been and are being surrendered by Communists in Hyderabad, where they have been assured that no action will be taken against them. The Preventive-Detention Act is still operating. As an opposition party in parliament Communists are proving rather ineffective.

If to please Red China, with whom India tries to keep on good terms, she relaxes measures against Communists within, it

will further strengthen Communist hands, with the danger that they may suddenly swing back to Red violence. If repression continues, then the Communists will be able to make good propaganda out of this and bark "big bad wolf" at the Nehru administration. There is an old saying "It is easier to be critical than to be correct", and communism criticizes with glee, for it has no responsibility to correct. In this privileged position it can hit out right and left, mostly left, and get away with it. Anything could happen when there are so many millions unhappy and ignorant. Once in power they can always make criticism impossible, with no subsequent need to correct.

The position is most complex, there is no getting away from it. How to get to

that glorious stage when food, clothing and shelter in abundance are available to all? Where to turn? To the East? To the West? To self-help? Already, an increasing number of persons in this vast sub-continent have the answer with confidence and assurance. They recommend none of these steps, for another factor has entered the world scene since that crucial year 1914. What is that? The theocratic government rooted in Jehovah God the Almighty. With unlimited power and resources at the disposal of that heavenly administration, it will pour down endless blessings on all humanity who are privileged to live under it. Then "the meek shall eat and be satisfied". (Psalm 22:26) Not propaganda this from the West or East, but sure "good news" from above.



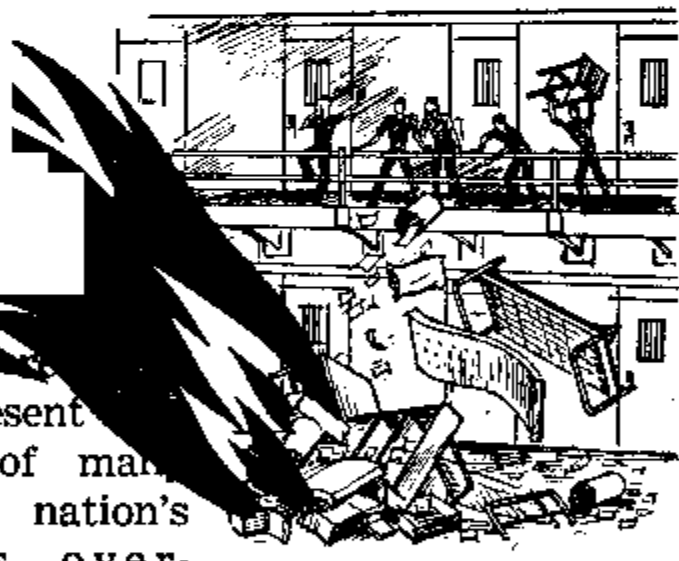
Behind The PRISON RIOTS

RECENT prison riots have cost the United States taxpayer millions of dollars in destroyed and damaged property, and countless hours of fear and trepidation. They have cost the convict dearly in deprivation of privileges, in loss of sentence credits for good behavior, in solitary confinement on restricted diet for prescribed periods, and often a brutal beating or a bullet through the head. Why, then, does he revolt?

Experts on penal problems state that the uprisings grow mainly from a desire of the prisoner to improve his lot in prison and his chances for a normal life after

he is released. The present condition of many of the nation's prisons—overcrowding, brutal treatment, no work or educational program, verminous cells, mixing young first offenders with dope addicts, psychopaths, sexual degenerates, etc.—leaves the convict in a state of despair, believing that the world at large is not interested in him as a human any more. They have adopted the attitude, "out of sight, out of mind."

"It is foolhardy to think prisons will protect society," said *Life* for November 24, 1952. "The average time served



by all convicted felons is only about 2½ years. Even those sentenced for life serve an average of 10 years or less. Experts believe that almost no convicts are ever reformed in the huge hoosegow prison." *Life* then pointed to one of the greatest contributing causes for riots when it stated that "the men who hold the old-fashioned 'put-them-away-and-forget-them' belief happen to dominate the administration of all too many of the state prison systems. The inevitable results are reflected in the thousands of abuses, large and small, that have led so many desperate convicts to riot". Men who operate prisons say that the complaints that led to last year's largest and most destructive prison riots in the nation's history (some sixteen major riots in a space of less than four months) are typical of those in prisons from coast to coast.

Idleness and Brutality

High on the list of grievances is the complaint that prisons lack a constructive, stimulating and skill-building work program. In the institution at Jackson, Michigan, some seventeen hundred men are assigned to the kitchen and dining room. The State Prison at Trenton, New Jersey, was found to be an "obsolete, overcrowded firetrap", where hundreds of men were locked up in "dark, medieval-type cells" for twenty hours a day. If they wished to walk in the exercise yard after the guards' quitting time of 5 p.m. the inmates had to pay overtime to their guards to watch them. Noted penologist Austin H. MacCormick, executive director of the Osborne Association, penal reform society, asserted: "Idleness is the biggest single factor in prison unrest."

Although prison officials deny that brutality exists in the penitentiaries, still the inmates insist that guards stoop to the most sadistic means of punishment. At Angola state penitentiary, Louisiana, in-

vestigations disclosed that men were beaten to a pulp. Convicts worked in the fields twelve to fourteen hours per day, under brutal flogging of supervisors, backed up by the guns of other convicts elevated to guard positions. *Life* describes some of the brutalities that were practiced at Angola:

"For any infraction of the rules the 'bat' was the favorite method of punishment. The prisoner was first spread-eagled on the ground, his arms and legs held by other prisoners. Then the prison officials went to work with the 'bat', a leather-thonged whip so designed that 30 blows were usually enough to send the victim to the hospital. There were other forms of torture at Angola, such as the sweat boxes, tin-roofed, 4' X 4' boxes set out in the fields. The summer heat in sweat boxes has never been officially measured, but only 12 hours in one was enough to give a man heat prostration. Prisoners were also apparently handcuffed to whipping posts and left there, after beatings, for two days to scorch in the sun, starve and feed the mosquitoes. As a refinement, Angola officials also appropriated from the Fascists and Nazis the technique of forcing a dose of Epsom salts into the mouth of a man strung to the post. No wonder that 28 per cent of the deaths at Angola were 'unknown' or 'unlisted' causes on the front-office record books."

It was only after prisoners were cutting their own heel tendons in order to escape the brutality of the officers who "guarded" them that the whole story of brutality leaked out. But such conditions still exist behind the walls of many of the nation's state prisons.

Segregation and Paroles

Near the top of the list of grievances is the desire that mental patients, hard-

ened criminals and homosexuals be screened and segregated. As it now stands all prisoners are mingled together. Authorities agree that psychopaths and the outright criminally insane ought to be in state hospitals, but these are too overcrowded and understaffed to accept them.

Prisoners demand that guards should be well trained, well paid and temperamentally suited to prison work. Low-grade custodians, many of them ignorant and some sadistic, often develop a distaste for convicts. Convicts complain that guards become more like convicts than the convicts become like keepers.

When Supreme Court Justice Harry Heher, chairman of Governor Driscoll's special investigating committee, asked R. William Lagay, superintendent of Rahway prison, whether some of the personnel had been "unfaithful", Lagay replied: "Judge, a man with a family who will take a dangerous job inside a prison in the metropolitan area these days for \$2,400 a year is not too reliable. We advertised ten times for guards and could not get them. We don't dare question applicants too closely. We have some men 65 years old, some in poor physical condition, others not up to standard mentally." When asked: "What are the qualifications for guard?" he answered: "The ability to walk, see and hear." Judge Heher said: "We found one guard in your prison who was formerly a patient in a state mental hospital and who had been arrested for disorderly conduct." Warden Carty admitted: "We took everything we could get." Carty went on to say that "of 177 men, 114 had left or been replaced in 1951".

The decisions of parole boards to grant or withhold freedom may create isolated cases of discontent. Prisoners want fair hearings and want to be released when they are entitled to be released. And there are a host of other reasons for discontent:

bad food will usually ignite a riot but not be the prime cause for one; partial medical and dental treatment might arouse enough friction to set off a riot; "double menus," grafting guards, improper lighting, etc., are all directly or indirectly responsible for riots.

Prisoners will bear some or all of these abuses, sometimes for years. But when the sum total of their mistreatment becomes too much even for convicts, tension mounts, inmates become restive and moody, work slackens and prison atmosphere becomes highly charged. When this happens even the slightest inflammatory act can set off a riot. Once in revolt men seem to go mad. Like packs of savage beasts they rip and destroy everything in sight. Furniture is demolished, buildings are burned, the library and recreation halls are ripped to shreds, the kitchen and dining room are raided and wrecked, windows are smashed, toilet bowls are yanked loose from the walls and demolished, suspected convicts are brutally beaten, knifed or murdered, guards are seized and are held at knife point as hostages, cell blocks are barricaded sometimes twenty feet deep from the floor to ceiling with fixtures and furniture torn from cells.

After the initial fury is spent, leaders emerge to negotiate with prison officials. The air remains tense and the slightest fracture of rules by prison officials could turn the place into another wave of fury, resulting in the death of all hostages. No one can say what an embittered mob might do. "It is perverse," said Director of Prisons Bennett, "but it is true that, following such revolts, long-sought progress is made. It is equally true that progress may be set back. . . . The gain is usually in terms of buildings and guards, while substantial losses occur in program, attitudes and new approaches."

NEW York's amazing facilities for public gatherings start with small halls seating a few hundred, and range upward to massive Yankee Stadium, known the world around. Famed Madison Square Garden accommodates from 14,200 to about 18,000 people; Ebbets Field in Brooklyn, 35,000; the Polo Grounds, 54,500; Yankee Stadium, 67,000. And yet the city bemoans the fact that many assemblies cannot be accommodated, and that it loses an estimated \$130 million income every year as large conventions go elsewhere. To overcome this, plans are being laid for a \$20-million coliseum, but even this would house only 25,000 in its main section, only 7,000 more than Madison Square Garden.

The Garden claims to be chief among all of America's indoor arenas. From the outside it has been described as a building of blank brick and fire escapes, but within it is the home of a most amazing collection of events. Opened in 1925, it has housed political conventions, rodeos, circuses, track meets, ice shows, trade exhibitions, hockey games and ski jumps. It once offered six different events the same week, repeating several of them more than once during the seven days. The events included an ice show, basketball, a dog show, boxing, a track meet and ice hockey. The basketball game came in between two ice shows, so the wood basketball floor was laid right over the ice, which then did not have to be refrozen for the next show. When the rodeo arrives, pens, sties, troughs and mangers, complete with beds of straw, are constructed in the basement. For both the rodeo and the annual horse show, 700 tons of dirt must be moved in and spread over the main arena floor.

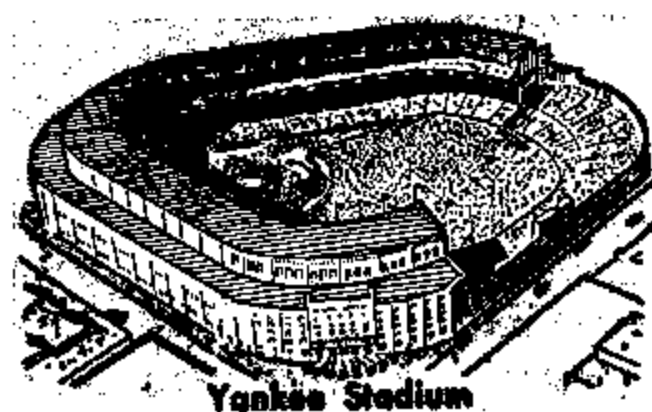
But Madison Square Garden is not the only place where crowds can gather. Next above it in size is Brooklyn's famed Ebbets Field, the home of the colorful Brooklyn Dodgers, long known as baseball's eccentrics, but who have tramped very successfully through the last few seasons. The larger Polo Grounds, located at 155th street and Eighth

avenue in upper Manhattan, is the home of the New York Giants. Built in 1912, it has been the scene of numerous world series games.

Just across the Harlem river from the Polo Grounds is famed Yankee Stadium. Noted particularly for baseball, it has also been a center for football, world-championship boxing bouts and mammoth religious gatherings. The \$3-million structure is an old friend to Jehovah's witnesses, who, at the 1950 "Theocracy's Increase Assembly", drew its greatest crowd ever. On the first day 70,000 were in attendance at the stadium, and 9,247 more heard the sessions from the trailer camp forty miles away. During the next seven days the attendance grew to where, on Sunday afternoon, 87,195 jammed into the stadium, 25,215 more listened on the sidewalks outside and in the large tents across the street, and 11,297 others listened at the trailer camp, making a fantastic total of 123,707 persons attending one Bible lecture!

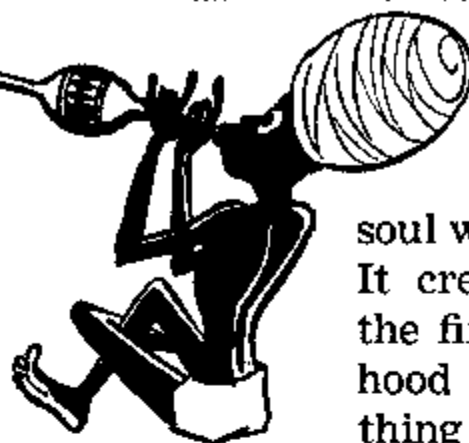
The New York police department reports that the Yankee Stadium area can be emptied of a crowd of 70,000 in about forty-five minutes, including both patrons and vehicles. The Eighth Avenue subway line whisks passengers from stadium exits to Times Square (about seven miles), making just four stops in between. The Sixth Avenue train, leaving from the same subway station, gets to Rockefeller Center with just one more. The Lexington Avenue line passes the stadium on an elevated track, but goes underground immediately, to make only four stops before reaching Grand Central station in midtown New York. Extra trains during rush periods on these convenient and rapid transportation lines make Yankee Stadium an ideal location for the huge crowds that will attend the 1953 assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, July 19-26, and spend

eight days in Christian assembly, enjoying the spirit of fellowship that will exist in the new world, absorbing knowledge, and receiving the bountiful blessings of a loving Creator. By all means be there to enjoy such blessings firsthand!



The Curious COBRA CLAN

*As deadly a family
as does exist*



FEW objects are likely to excite more soul-chilling terror than a large cobra when, with its hood erect, hissing loudly and its eyes glaring, it prepares to strike. The manner in which this creeping terror strikes, its rare ability to form a hood at will, its often eerie markings, its unmatched boldness, and its exceptionally deadly poison all make the cobra clan stars of the reptile world. And in the motion picture world, a hooded cobra can usually outdo Hollywood's hooded hoodlums in sending bloodcurdling chills down your spine!

What makes the cobra unique among the deadly serpents of the world? Perhaps the most intriguing feature is its uncanny ability to extend the ribs immediately behind its head to form a flaring hood—much as the ribs of an umbrella are raised to spread the silk covering. When the hood is down, the cobra looks much like any other snake, but when the hood is up, there is no mistake! Even the hood markings on some species lend a horrifying touch. Spread when the cobra is nervous or excited, the hood of the common cobra is emblazoned with a black-and-white pattern that resembles a pair of eyes, or perhaps a pair of spectacles. Other cobras have a design similar to a death's head. Very appropriate, for the cobra clan are the deadliest serpents in the world.

While the spectacled or common cobra seldom reaches a length over six feet, it is accountable for more deaths in India than any other species. Even the manner in which the cobra glides along is enough to make the most intrepid

soul want to sleep with one eye open. It creeps along the ground holding the first third of its body aloft, with hood distended, on the alert for anything that may come in its way. It strikes with a forward sweep of its

raised body accompanied by a sharp hiss that can often be heard for seventy-five feet or more. When biting, the cobra's jaw grasps the object tenaciously and then begins a peculiar chewing motion: necessary because the fangs are relatively short and a larger amount of poison can enter the wound with the longer contact.

Being active at night, most cobras like to gobble frogs, rats and mice. But since rodents are naturally attracted to human habitations, the cobra likes to slither its way into a dark corner of a native hut, or possibly the roof, and there take up residence. How do the natives of India handle this problem? Sometimes they do not! It depends on one's religion.

According to Buddhist mythology the cobra once spread its hood over Buddha when he was asleep, and he, in gratitude, took the serpent under his protection, and gave it the spectacle-mark so that it could be recognized and avoided by birds of prey. Thus the cobra is regarded in India with superstitious reverence, as a divinity with power to injure. Oftentimes, when Mr. Cobra is found in native dwellings, he is allowed to remain, and is even fed and protected! "Should fear," says one authority, "and perhaps the death of some in-

mate bitten by accident prove stronger than superstition, it may be caught, tenderly handled, and deported to some field, where it is released and allowed to depart in peace, not killed." It is impossible to state accurately just how many people die each year from the cobra bite; however, with only a "low caste" Hindu now and then killing a cobra and with most natives going bare-legged, the average estimate of 20,000 deaths annually in India does not seem absurd.

No Snake-in-the-Grass!

King over all the cobras is, of course, the king cobra, the world's largest poisonous snake and the most dangerous. While the average length of the king cobra is twelve feet, they have been known to grow to nineteen feet. Unlike most other clan members, "king" likes to work during the day. He is very fearless and bold, refusing to take a bluff, and if "king" feels like it, he will pursue his prey with considerable speed. One king cobra has been clocked at forty miles per hour. So exceedingly swift is the king cobra that one has been known to chase, overtake, and bite a pony on an open polo field in Calcutta, India.

In typical kingly demeanor, the king cobra carries his head high and travels with his head off the ground, but has to drop it horizontally to make turns, so that a man, by dodging, may get away from it in the open. Ivan Sanderson, explorer, tells of an English girl who kept this up for an hour, finally escaping by jumping a ditch, which held up the snake long enough for her to run up a convenient ladder to the roof of a house. However, the snake followed her up and she saved herself only by hitting its head off with a bambo washpole as it appeared over the roof edge. These king cobra exploits sound fantastic. Yet Raymond Ditmars, in his book *Reptiles of the World*, states:

"Not infrequently, when near the intruder, they display a bold habit of suddenly dropping from their rearing posture, darting forward, then flinging the body again into the fighting position. This is an action devoid of fear and may be seen among all cobras in a state of perfect vigor. It is commonly enacted by the king cobra. Concerning this snake in a wild state there are many stories relating to hostility toward man—aggressiveness carried to the point of actual attacks. Judging from the habits of captive specimens the writer is inclined to believe such statements."

Whoever originated the idiom "snake-in-the-grass" certainly did not get the idea from the king cobra. When threatening to strike, he raises himself about five feet and spreads his hood. A giant king cobra when rearing his head can look a six-foot man straight in the eyes. No inferiority complex there! The business end of a king cobra can deal out death to an elephant.

Life is not always a bed of roses for the cobras. There is one little adversary that gives them trouble. It is the mongoose, a slender, weasel-like animal that never tires of tackling a cobra. It eludes death by its dexterity in avoiding the cobra's bite. In a furious battle between a king cobra and a mongoose, not infrequently both die. But more often than not, the mongoose gets in a crippling blow without being bitten.

A Spitting Cobra?

While the king cobra of southern Asia claims the record of being the world's largest poisonous snake, Africa has the distinction of having produced two kinds of cobras with peculiar and alarming habits. They spit! Doubly dangerous these are: they can bite in the normal manner, but they generally prefer to spit their venom.

The black-necked cobra rears and spits on slight provocation. Since it rears its head to a height of three feet from the ground, its attack is unexpected and overpowering. When spitting, the venom is ejected in twin streams from the fangs. They do this by a sudden convulsive muscular constriction of the poison glands, which forces the fluid down the hollow fangs and out through the hypodermiclike holes on the front side of their extremities. Spitting cobras are world-famous for their marksmanship. A deliberate attempt is always made to squirt the venom in the victim's eyes. *They rarely miss their target.* While not causing death, a direct hit can temporarily blind a man and cause severe inflammation.

In a zoo, a "spitter" will occasionally eject venom at a visitor who has disturbed him, and a double stream of poison will run down the glass. It is creepingly disconcerting to discover that the point of impact upon the pane is exactly in line with one's eyes! Direct hits have been scored as far as from six to twelve feet; thus zoo keepers wear goggles when approaching their "spitters". The goggles need window-cleaning regularly.

Members of the cobra clan lay eggs, with the exception of one of the spitting variety. Young cobras, upon hatching, are a foot long and are fully capable of taking care of themselves. They possess poison and know how to use it. Like mamma and papa cobra, they rise and spread their tiny hoods when annoyed.

Charming Cobras

Everyone has heard about the cobra that will perform its "swaying dance" in front of the swaying fakir in India who seats himself before woven baskets containing snakes and plays weird tunes on gourd pipes. The aroused serpent, perplexed by the movements, but deaf to the

sounds of the pipe, rises up and maintains its defensive pose, turning from side to side *in rhythm with the movements* of the charmer's body. There is nothing unusual or astonishing in all this; the snakes are behaving in their normal manner and the man has no supernatural influence upon them. If any "charming" is done at all, it is upon the ignorant audience awed by the spectacular nature of the performance. Some Indian jugglers remove the front fangs of the cobra. Some do not! It depends upon the individual operator.

The poison of a pit viper attacks the blood, but cobra poison is different. It attacks the nervous system, bringing quick prostration, and most often death through paralysis of the breathing muscles. The only remedy for a bite is large intravenous doses of antivenom made from the blood serum of animals rendered immune to their poison by having been given small doses over a long period of time. Since a cobra bite is usually fatal in a matter of minutes, the serum must be given immediately after a bite, to be effective.

Cobras are generally considered untamable snakes; yet one of the nation's foremost reptile enthusiasts, Grace O. Wiley, succeeded in taming them. However, one day in 1948 she permitted an interviewer to photograph her with a deadly cobra that was just acquired and was not used to being handled. As she attempted to coax it to spread its hood, it drew back and bit her on a finger. She was rushed to a hospital, but the only antivenom serum available was from *North American* snakes, and useless for cobra bites. About an hour later Grace Wiley died. But her efforts were outstanding in this regard: she proved that the wildest of poisonous snakes could be tamed. Her favorite pet was a king cobra fifteen feet

long from the jungles of India. "Poisonous snakes are not vicious or mean," she contended, "but only afraid, panicky, terror-stricken, like a frightened bird or mammal at first. If handled with kindness, even the poisonous cobra will harm no one." She demonstratively proved this by posing in pictures with her lethal charges.

So it seems that even the most ferocious of snakes can be tamed now! Is it too incredible then to visualize the fulfillment of this Bible prophecy: "And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp,

and the weaned child shall put his hand on the adder's den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain; for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of Jehovah"? (Isaiah 11:8, 9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) No, it is not incredible; for the One who cannot lie, Jehovah God, has promised: "And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the birds of the heavens, and with the creeping things of the ground."—Hosea 2:18, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

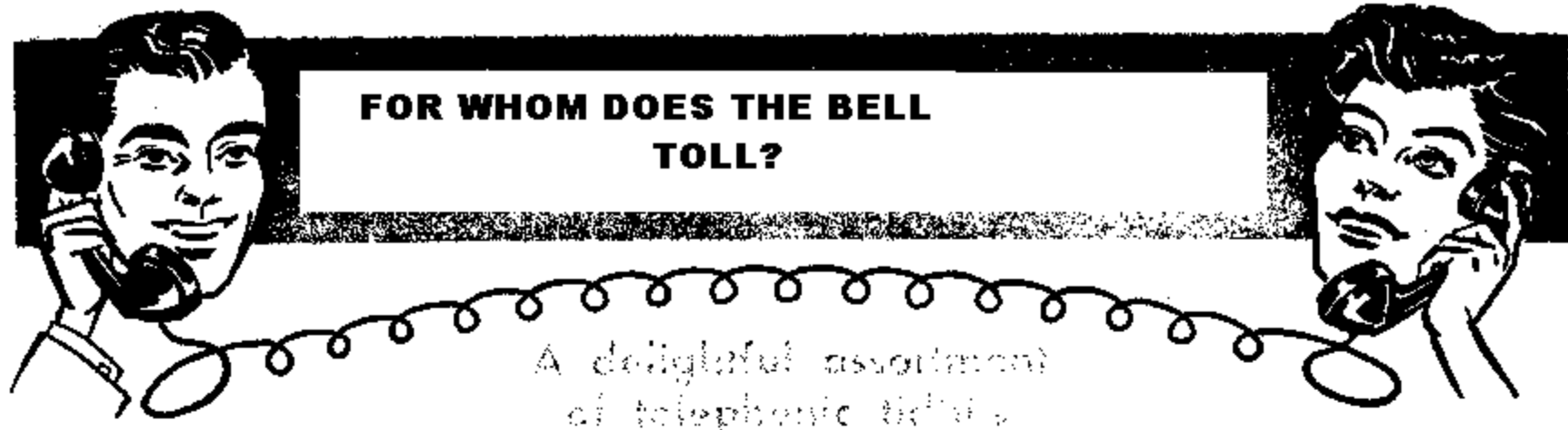
A MOST LOGICAL SOLUTION

A BRITISH and Foreign Bible Society pamphlet, *New Light from New Translations*, discusses the difficulties of Bible translation. One section points up the plight of translators wishing to convey the divine name to non-Christian readers. One translation, using the word *Dios* for "God", left the impression among Aztecs that God was the sun, Mary the moon, and so to them the birth and death of Jesus became nothing more than of any cult hero. In Shilluk translators used the word "Imana" to convey the thought of a supreme God, but in a neighboring tongue the same word meant "spirit", and in another it actually meant "devil". In the Singihe islands the legend concerning *Ruata* was thought "a not unsuitable background story to supply the name of the God who was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself", because *Ruata* was a native god who had been rebuffed by the first created woman who objected to his heaven's being too near earth. Believe it or not, the translator actually used "Ruata" for God. If such merging of paganism into God's Word revolts you, then just note this paragraph quoted in entirety from page 23:

¶ "Perhaps no other language better illustrates the difficulty of finding the right word for 'God' than the Kipsigis (East Equatorial Africa) where the first missionaries early discovered that the term popular-

ly used, *Asais*, was really the name for the Sun God. As there was good reason for linking this name with Isis, the Sun God of Egypt, it was not surprising that the translators decided against using it. After some time the old men brought forward another suggestion, *Jeptaleel*, which was used by all the first missionaries for hymns and preaching. With greater knowledge and experience, however, the discovery was made that in Kipsigis the word *Jepta* means 'girl,' and *leel* means 'white,' so that the phrase 'white girl' as a synonym for God obviously had a peculiar history. Such proved to be the case, for, according to a Kipsigis legend, in ancient days the Sun God, *Asais*, had brought drought upon the land, and it was only through the sacrifice of 'Jeptaleel,' a white girl, in the waters of Lake Victoria, that the god could be appeased and the curse removed. Such a sobering discovery led the missionaries to abandon that word and substitute 'Jehovah,' which on account of its similarity to another native word, *Jehoba*, meaning literally the Great Ruler, proved to be admirably suited."

¶ That is a logical solution, made amazing only by the length of time it took intelligent men to decide to call God by his own name and by the translators' persistent determination to tie the Creator's Word up with pagan names of native demon gods.—Exodus 6:3; Psalm 83:18.



ODDLY enough, the first distinguishable telephone message was not heralded by a ding or a buzz, nor did it contain, as might be expected, the word "hello". In fact, it was not even a carefully prepared, noble phrase such as the first telegraphic message: "What hath God wrought?" No, the occasion for the telephone's first message was unarranged, unrehearsed.

Alexander Graham Bell and his assistant, Thomas Watson, were working one evening on their harmonic telegraph when Bell said: "Watson, I want to tell you another idea I have, which I think will surprise you." The amazed Watson listened, his nervous system getting a galvanizing jolt when these words of Bell were indelibly ingrained into his mind: "If I could make a current of electricity vary in intensity, precisely as the air varies in density during the production of a sound, I should be able to transmit speech telegraphically."

Watson and Bell went to work. They set up a wire line with a receiver at one end and a transmitter at the other. Sounds and even single words were transmitted. Then came the day of March 10, 1876.

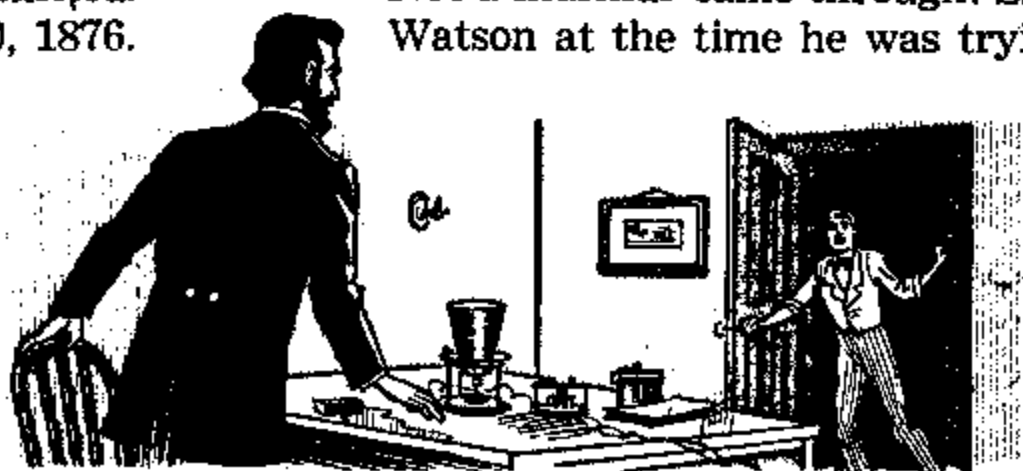
The two men were working by gaslight in the attic of a Boston boardinghouse. By now the crude Watson-Bell transmitter was ready for testing. It involved a small cup of diluted acid to make electricity vary as air density

varies in sound—which had been Bell's principle. Watson went to the other room to listen. An accident occurred. As Bell was filling this cup, he spilled some of the acid over his clothes. Unaware that he was leaning over this experimental transmitter, Bell bellowed out a call for first-aid to his assistant: "Mr. Watson, please come here, I want you!" Bell forgot his acid-drenched clothes when Watson burst into the room effervescing: "Mr. Bell, I heard every word you said—distinctly."

If Mr. Bell had realized, perhaps, that he was about to emblazon a memorable page in history, he would have been prepared with a more interesting and inspiring sentence. Why, it might even have been introduced with the word "hello"!

Progress went on rapidly and on October 9, 1876, the new baby was taken outdoors for the first time. The test was on a wire two miles long, from Boston to Cambridge. Watson went to Cambridge and waited until Bell signaled; Watson then connected the telephone and listened.

Not a murmur came through! Said Watson at the time he was trying



to connect with Bell: "The janitor had been standing there looking at me as if he thought I was crazy—shouting into the end of a wire and expecting somebody in Boston to hear me!" After rectifying what he thought was the trouble, Watson listened again. Plainly as one could wish came Bell's "Ahoy! ahoy! ahoy!" Watson "ahoyed" back, and the first long-distance telephone conversation began with both parties "ahoying". Times have not changed much. Most long-distance conversations (and many local ones too) still begin with one party "ahoying" the other; only we use the more modern "hello" today. Who initiated the change-over to "hello"? It is generally attributed to Thomas Edison, one of his inventions the telephone companies regard with no small abhorrence today.

Startling Statistics

Financial troubles developed for Bell soon after his momentous experiment. At one time he was so discouraged that he offered the Western Union Telegraph Company all his telephone patents for the "exorbitant" sum of \$100,000. Western Union turned him down, fortunately for Bell. Two years later, it has been said, the Western Union would have been only too glad to pay \$25,000,000 for the Bell patents. Today, the giant of them all, the \$12,700,000,000 American Telephone and Telegraph Company, the headquarters organization for the Bell System, is greater than the Pennsylvania Railroad and the United States Steel Corporation put together!

Fittingly, the home of the telephone's birth has more of the bell-ringing devices than all the rest of the world combined: 45,000,000, or 58 per cent of the world's total. One American city, New York, has more telephones than any other country in the world. All the Asiatic lands and the

Soviet only aggregate 1,500,000, to compare with New York's 3,137,405. Telephone users in the United States can now call 90 foreign countries and territories, or all but 4 per cent of the total telephones in the world. Do most American homes have telephones? About 64 per cent do. In Evanston, Illinois, it skyrockets to 97 out of every 100 households!

Do telephone companies employ more women or men? In 1951 they employed 740,000, of which 60 per cent were girls. In the early days of the telephone, however, men were used as operators. Soon found out was the fact that, for some strange reason, men were not temperamentally fitted for the operator work. The boy operators played pranks upon each other, and upon customers too, and frequently "talked back" to subscribers. Shortly thereafter, only women operators were employed, with a marked improvement in the courtesy.

Surprisingly, the average subscriber today has little "living" contact with the telephone company. In 72 per cent of the American offices and homes where phones are installed the soothing "number please" has been replaced by the mechanical buzz of the dial system. Besides this reminder of the machine age, the only other "contact" the average householder has with the telephone company is usually the inescapable monthly bill.

Novel Benefits of Bell's Boon

Even long-distance dialing is now possible. Englewood, New Jersey, was the first to have it. On November 10, 1951, individual and two-party line customers in that city could dial directly to any of 11,000,000 telephones in cities as far away as San Francisco. To dial long distance entails the use of ten digits. But how does the mechanism know it is supposed to wait for the

entire ten digits to be dialed when it usually goes into action after seven? The secret is in the first three numbers. Wrong numbers are our own fault. The new equipment seizes and holds a line as soon as you dial the first three digits. Then it tests ten or more different paths between you and your party, finds the simplest one, and puts you through. While it is doing this, it is checking itself for error. If it feels it is going to sin, lights flash, bells ring, it punches a card confessing to the maintenance man the root of the trouble, and puts your call through on the next piece of equipment. All this in less than a third of a second.

The first telephone message was an emergency call. To this day the telephone is quite appropriately the "first" in times of emergency. A robbery, a fire, a flood, a wreck, etc., all call for the telephone's expeditious use. These bell-ringing contrivances are found on trains, airplanes, ships, submarines, moving automobiles; men under the sea in diving suits use them; yes, whether you are moving or stationary, the phone haunts you and you had better answer, because the mechanical ring never gets tired.

Want to know the weather or time? Most cities in the United States have a number you can dial. But you probably will not hear the voice of the "weather-man"; more likely it will be the lovely voice of a girl. New Yorkers dial WEather 6-1212 when they want to know what Old Sol is going to do tomorrow, and MERidian 7-1212 when their clock stops. In some places in Switzerland, telephone benefits are really novel. A young bride can pick up her phone, dial a number and get suggestions for each meal, recipes and all. You can even dial a number, wait a moment, and you will hear a perfect "A" tone—and you can tune your violin!

Troublesome Times

Telephone company employees have their unhappy moments when felicity flies the coop. Sometimes it is necessary to eliminate a telephone exchange. This has happened: A lady dialed MApple 0428. The operator informed her: "MApple is obsolete now." Taking it quite calmly she remarked: "Oh well, give me OBsolete 0428!" The telephone companies try to co-operate. They will even try to co-operate with certain firms that want special numbers. So when the Knights of Columbus wanted their headquarters number to be COLUMbus 5-1492, they readily got it. A certain liquor-store manager wanted the number WH 4-7539. This seemed like a reasonable request and he almost got his number until it was discovered that combination would spell out cryptically: W-H-I-S-K-E-Y. He was turned down.

Telephone wires today, that is, 95 per cent of them, are encased in cable that can withstand ice, fallen trees, and just about everything except unskilled nimrods and vitamin-deficient squirrels. When telephone lines went up and invaded the tree-top realm of the squirrels, the acrobatic animals quickly took a keen interest in telephone cables. With great alacrity they will nibble and gnaw at a cable until they make a hole and proceed to tear the paper insulation off the hundreds of wires inside. There's a reason for their cable-craving mania. Scientists claim the reason for their insatiable craving for cables is that they lack some vitamin or mineral. But whatever it is, the Bell people know it is not salt. They hopefully distributed blocks of it around heavy squirrel territory. The squirrels ate that up and went back to the cable diet again.

Telephone Tactics

Everywhere you go—drugstore, hotel, railroad station, hallways, just anywhere

(you never know where it is going to pop up next) you meet that ever-present device, the coin-in-the-slot pay phone. While they comprise only 2 per cent of the United States' total, yet they average about 7 per cent of the revenue. The present coin phone was invented by William Gray; however, before his type became the standard, other inventors had ideas too. One inventor's idea was to have the coin unlock a sliding door in front of the mouthpiece. Another sure-fire method which still sends chills down the spines of telephone company officials was the pay phone that allowed the user to enter the booth; then the door suddenly locked behind him. The only way he could escape was by depositing a coin in the lock!

And now we come to that anomaly of anomalies, the "two longs and a short" and everybody rushes to listen in. It is the only mechanical marvel that can make the toll of a bell surpass medieval ideas of the "clarion call of judgment". It is the one invention that makes country living more satisfactory: the party line! By heeding every ding of the bell, it is possible to keep in touch with birth and death, illness and recovery, and at the same time pick up a trick or two in the preserving of pears. It is a country tradition that when the telephone rings, receivers all along the line are lifted stealthily with such diminution of power that everyone has a hard time hearing anything at all. Naturally, no one deliberately listens in when there are two telephones in the apartment or house, for that privilege is one of the acknowledged, unwritten ones for the country alone. Such listening in is always completely by accident.

Then there are those telephone erratics. The ring-and-run caller who never gives the person called time to answer. The tailspin talker who always pulks out of

a "good-by" into another long-winded topic; every time you jingle him you get the busy signal. The helpless soul who never can find a pencil or paper. The dillydallier who tells you to "hold the line" a minute, and is "days" getting back. The mental giant who never needs to keep a list of telephone numbers and who is always being told: "You have the wrong number." The ambidextrous businessman who swings and sways, oscillating between two phones like a fan. The malcontent who is never satisfied with just one phone in the house. The eardrum blaster who slams down the receiver on its cradle with a disconcerting crash—before you say good-by. The jackpot-minded pay-phone user who, after his call is completed, always feels to see if his coin came back. By way of sympathy, we mention the proud parent whose possessions include, among other things, a soft sofa, a telephone, and a teen-age daughter.

With 175,000,000 telephone calls a day in the United States, there is a possibility of 350,000,000 "hellos" a day. That is an awful lot of "hellos". And that is the little rascal, that is the pestilential wretch the telephone companies have been waging warfare against for many years now, that "hello". The war is relentless. Barrage after barrage of educational movies, lectures, leaflets and brochures do not seem to faze him. Invincible he is. The telephone company recommends answering with your own name so that the caller knows at once if he has gotten the right number and party. Yet what happens when the average person prances over to answer the bell's toll? You guessed it, all other words fly momentarily into oblivion; "hello" alone survives the vocabulary slaughter. "But who is Hello?" the telephone company officials ask brightly. Yes, for whom does the bell toll? Not for "hello", to be sure!

CAN SURGERY

CHANGE SEX?



"IT IS ridiculous that people pay such curious interest to a thing that seems natural to me. Many people have deformed arms and legs but nobody disturbs their privacy. Nature deformed me in another way. I was treated, and yet people gape." With those words Christine Jorgenson rebuked a "yellow" press that was exploiting her affliction for the sake of a morbid, thrill-hungry and sex-intoxicated public. From the way such papers splashed the news on their front pages one would think that the emergence of this World War II veteran as a woman was something most unusual and unheard of before. But was it? Not at all!

The fact is that the *Daily Mirror* (London) of May 15, 1938, told of one doctor's assisting in the change of twenty-four such cases. One of America's foremost urologists (specialists in diseases of the urinary tract and therefore the sex organs), Dr. Hess, has aided some thirty such unfortunate persons in the course of years.

The idea of a man's changing into a woman is one that the moronic mind delights to dwell upon, but is that what actually takes place in such cases? No, it is not. As well expressed by *Science News Letter*, December 13, 1952: "For humans, there is no such thing as actual sex reversal. Cases of sex 'reversal', such as those recently reported from England and Denmark, are really cases of mistaken identity." Mistaken identity? Yes, for as the Birmingham, Alabama, doctor, who per-

formed five such operations, stated regarding such cases: "It is extremely difficult to tell." Why should that be the case? To answer that question requires first of all a brief lesson in physiology or human anatomy, and which, incidentally, once again helps to emphasize that the psalmist David did not exaggerate when he said to Jehovah God: "I will give thanks unto thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made."—Psalm 139:14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Sex Development

The observation has been well made that no one is 100 per cent male or female. All are bisexual to an extent. Some six or seven basic factors differentiate the sexes. Most basic and vital are the sex glands, known as the gonads. In the male these (testes) furnish the life germ or sperm; in the female these (ovaries) supply the ovum or egg. Closely related to these are what might be termed internal secondary sex organs, male (prostate) and female (uterus or womb and connecting fallopian tubes).

And, of course, there are the external sex organs (genitalia) that serve as accessories to the sex glands and by which the products of the glands are brought together for the propagation of the race. We further have the hormones, secretions of the sex and adrenal glands, which latter are superimposed upon the kidneys. These hormones enter the blood stream and cause the body to take on certain sexual characteristics, such as the distri-

bution of the hair, muscle and bone structure, pitch of voice, etc. The brain also varies in size according to sex, and the kind of education, training and environment the individual receives also has a vital bearing on determining the sex.

All humans begin life in the womb with double sex. In the fifth week the sex glands appear in the fetus and in another week or two they take on the characteristic of either the male or the female. Due to man's imperfect, dying condition, because of the transgression of his first parents, we find that the propagation of the human species is not always orderly. The sex chromosomes, which carry the decision, may become confused or mixed up and cause a true hermaphrodite to be born; that is, a person having one male and one female gland instead of two of one kind, and also having the external organs of both sexes. Medical authorities differ as to whether there have been only twenty or as many as forty actual cases recorded. These are termed "hermaphrodites" because of a Greek mythological character who was half man and half woman and was named "Hermaphroditus", after its parents Hermes and Aphrodite. Clearly showing the importance of the mind in the matter of sex is the statement of doctors that hermaphrodites have emotions and sex instincts according to the way they were raised, either as male or female. The laws of the land usually require that these register as one sex and then live lives consistent with their registration.

While true hermaphrodites are extremely rare, it is estimated that pseudohermaphrodites are as frequent as one in a thousand, which would mean some 150,000 in the United States. They are termed *pseudohermaphrodites* because they are not actually bisexual, not having both male and female sex glands (gonads). These have the glands of one sex, but

nature confused their external sex organs, usually deforming them in some way so as to cause them to be frequently mistakenly identified as being of the sex opposite to what they actually are. Concerning this situation an authority, Dr. Hinman, states: "Most children with intersexual genitalia [external sex organs] can be converted into acceptable boys or acceptable girls by appropriate surgical measures," 'present-day surgical technique allowing construction of external genitalia suitable for the chosen sex.' —*Am. Med. Assn. Journal*, June 2, 1951.

According to the *Rocky Mountain Medical Journal* (December, 1949), more than one surgeon when operating on a man for hernia found a full complement of female organs within the man, which he then removed, the patient having not the slightest idea that he was partly female.

Hormonal and Mental Factors

The hormonal activity must also be corrected. When a change is made surgically it usually is accompanied with the giving of hundreds and even thousands of extra "shots" or injections of hormones of the sex to which the change was made. In this way not only will the person's sex organs correspond with his glands but also his secondary sex characteristics, tone of voice, distribution of hair, etc., will correspond.

At times all the physical characteristics may be normal, and then suddenly the adrenals work overtime producing male hormones, and a woman finds herself becoming a man, growing a beard, her voice lowering, etc. This may be caused by a tumor on the adrenal glands, which situation can then be remedied by an operation. Whether caused by a tumor or not, such hormonal activity can also be retarded by cutting away part of the glands or by feeding the patient cortisone.

The most serious aspect in trying to correct such conditions is the mental and emotional, and which emphasizes the Scriptural truth that as a man thinks in his heart so is he. If a child has been raised as a girl, associated with girls and thought herself a girl, upon reaching puberty it would be difficult for her to change her personality and adjust her outlook to the masculine point of view, even if the X rays showed that she was more masculine than feminine, and operations could make the required external changes.

That physical factors should not be the sole deciding factor medical experience is demonstrating more and more. A number who have been changed to women committed suicide because of not being able to now marry a woman. A thirteen-year-old girl, on the basis of physical factors, was changed to a boy. But the result was that at twenty-six years he was "a socially maladjusted, sexually frustrated individual with a record of a number of petty encounters with the police".

One of the more outstanding cases on record concerns itself with a Danish artist who found himself becoming more and more feminine; his feminine characteristics being discovered by chance when once in sport he dressed like a woman. For some years he played a dual role undetected, but gradually it got so that when he dressed like a man everybody who saw him was certain that he was a woman wearing a man's clothes. Specialists urged him to make the change-over complete, promising him that only minor operations were required. These seemed to be successful, but when the doctors tried to transplant ovaries so that he (now "she") could bear children, the shock to the system was too much. She died shortly thereafter from heart attack.—*Man into Woman*, Niels Høyen.

A more happy instance recorded in medical history follows: "The child [a 13-year-old] had become incorrigible. Ostensibly a girl, she would sit out nights with boys and play boys' games. She would hang by the feet from trees showing dainty underwear. In short, the child had become a hardened tough at an early age. Dr. R— [a specialist] recognized the fact that he was dealing with an individual more male than female." Hence he proceeded to reconstruct the deformed external sex organs, an investigation having shown that he had male glands. "After recovering from his operation, the boy's long hair was cut off and he was dressed in boys' clothes. The boy was the happiest kid in town. The mental and physical improvement was so outstanding that his parents could scarcely believe that such a great change could occur."—*Rocky Mountain Medical Journal*, December, 1949.

Seen in its proper light there is no such thing as an actual change of sex by surgery, only an adjustment from an equivocal, ambiguous or confused sexual state to a normal and clear state. Hermaphrodites are exceedingly rare; pseudohermaphrodites can be helped by operations and hormonal treatment. But, above all, the mental and emotional factors must be considered for, ignoring them, more harm than good may be done. In fact, four physicians of the Duke University School of Medicine argue that the surgical approach to the problem is far more harmful than "the simple expedient of accepting the sex certified on the birth certificate and requiring that the individual conform to it". And certainly the phenomena of intersex should be viewed, not with a morbid curiosity but with the same compassion that we would view a hunchback, as an unfortunate victim of a quirk of imperfect nature.

SPOKESMEN for the Roman Catholic Church endeavor to justify or gloss over religious intolerance in Colombia by representing it as the spontaneous outbursts of an outraged primitive people which she herself is unable to restrain. After reading the following report by Watch Tower missionaries the reader will be able to determine for himself as to whether religious intolerance in Colombia is native- or priest-inspired.

"Recently we made a few visits to the seaport town of Puerto de Colombia, and we decided that we would accept the invitation of a local businessman to put on a lecture in his small store. We gave out invitation slips that Monday and returned the following Monday morning to advertise the talk for that afternoon. At 2 p.m. I entered a *tienda* (small grocery store) to invite a man whose acquaintance I had previously made. A man in a white suit rudely interrupted me, asking, 'Where is your permit to give that talk?' I told him that I didn't know it was necessary to have permission from anyone. He replied, 'Look, you'd better respect me; I am the mayor of this town and you folks have not asked me for a permit to give your talk.'

"I answered that I knew Colombia had certain rules regarding political gatherings, but since this was religious and not political, we did not believe it necessary to have a license for such. With that the mayor flew into a rage, said that I did not respect him, took out his whistle from his pocket and called for the police. Four came running up and roughly led me off to the local jail. A little later on the mayor came to see me and asked what I was going to do. I told

him that he should let me out and let us go ahead with the lecture, that Colombia claims to have freedom of religion. 'No,' he said, 'you as the leader of this group will have to pay a fine of 25 pesos (3 pesos being equal to one U. S. dollar) and sign a statement that you will not return here to do your work. I replied: 'I'm innocent of any crime; only guilty persons pay fines. Therefore I refuse to pay a fine or to sign any documents.'

"Then the mayor tried to induce the other witnesses with me to pay a fine or sign a paper. He could not. An hour later the mayor sent the police to take me to his office. Upon my arrival there he requested me to sign a written statement, pay 25 pesos fine; if I did, then all would go free. The document was a prepared confession that I had been doing a subversive work. I refused, of course; and my companions refused. The mayor was in a sweat. What could he do? Finally a local official and a lawyer convinced him that he was in the wrong, that he should annul the resolution and turn us loose. He did so.

"A short time later one of the local witnesses was approached by a priest and the mayor. The priest asked, 'Well, what about your lecture today?' The witness replied, 'We could not give it because the mayor would not let us.' The priest retorted, 'Look, it was not the mayor but I that caused that. You must remember that this is a Catholic town and that Protestants or others may come here to eat or take a swim but not to preach their doctrines. As long as I am here you will not give any public talks here.'

"We have continued to visit this town regularly since then without further interference."

WHAT IS WRONG?

⌘ A pertinent comment on a current religious practice was quoted by a New York Lutheran church from *The Canada Lutheran*. It asked: "What is wrong with bazaars and sauerkraut suppers, rummage sales and quilt raffles, bingos and what have you to make money for the church? Just this. These money-raising schemes are a slur upon the power of the gospel to move men's hearts to gener-

osity. They imply that men will not respond willingly to Christ and that the cause of His Kingdom has no real appeal. You have to cater to people's stomachs or their desire for a good time or their gambling instincts. This method of raising money cheapens the church and encourages unworthy motives for supporting the church's work. It makes our Father's house a house of merchandise."

YOUR WORD IS TRUTH



Have the Churches Been Teaching a Lie?

MANY religious persons feel that they receive much comfort from the belief that upon death their loved ones become angels in heaven. Such a one is Mr. Reese of Chichester, England, who, when told by a lay official of the Church of England that his nine-year-old daughter who had died was not an angel in heaven, complained that if such was the case "then what the church has been teaching for a long time is a lie". Mr. Reese also stated: "My daughter used to attend Sunday school and was keen on Scriptures. I have two other children and I don't see how I can send them to Sunday school after this."—*Chicago Daily Tribune*, September 17, 1952.

What does the Bible teach on the subject, and have the churches actually been teaching a lie in this matter? When God created man and placed him in the garden of Eden he said nothing about his going to heaven at some future time. He simply stated: "Be fruitful, multiply, fill the earth and subdue it, mastering the fish in the sea, the birds of the air, and every living creature that crawls on earth." And: "You are free to eat from any tree in the park," God said, "but you must not eat from the tree that yields knowledge of good and evil, for on the day you eat from that tree you shall die."—Genesis 1:28; 2:16, 17, *Moffatt*.

Adam disobeyed, and so to what did God sentence him? To a limbo? To hell? To heaven? There is not a word in the Bible

about limbo. Was he sent to heaven for disobeying and eating of the forbidden fruit? That would not make sense. Send him to hell merely for eating one piece of fruit, there to suffer indescribable agony throughout eternity? That does not make sense either, does it? Besides, had eternal torture been the penalty for disobedience, then God, in justice, should have so informed Adam.

Reasoning on the subject leaves us only one conclusion, that Adam, because of his disobedience at death, ceased to exist; and that is what the Bible tells us was the judgment that God pronounced upon Adam: "In the sweat of your brow you shall earn your food, till you return to the ground from which you were taken; for dust you are, and you return to dust." (Genesis 3:19, *Moffatt*) Note that it is not just the body. God said, not 'your body will return to the dust', but, 'you, Adam, will return to the dust.' Where was Adam before he was created? Nonexistent, as just so much dust. Where was Adam after he died? Back to where he was—in the first place, nonexistent, as just so much dust.

Jehovah tells us that he created the earth not to be a waste but to be inhabited. And since that is his purpose we may be certain that it will be realized in spite of man's disobedience, for he assures us that he accomplishes his purposes and that he does not change. (Isaiah 45:18; Ezekiel 24:14; Malachi 3:6, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Should man or devils successfully thwart God's purposes, that would indicate that he was not the almighty One, the supreme One, the omniscient One.

Could God admit that? No, indeed; he could not. Therefore we must conclude that even though his original purpose regarding the earth and man may have been temporarily interrupted, it must be realized in his due time.

That man's destiny is not heaven but earth is apparent from God's Word. From Genesis to Malachi not a word do we read about a heavenly hope being held out to the faithful men of old or to the natural descendants of Abraham. Rather, repeatedly they were given basis for the hope of a resurrection, and that back to this very earth.—See Isaiah 26:19; Daniel 12:13.

When Lazarus died Martha did not try to console herself with the thought that she would see him in heaven when she died. No, when Jesus assured her that her brother would rise, she expressed her hope in the resurrection, saying: "I know he will rise in the resurrection on the last day."—John 11:23-44, *New World Trans.*

The children of Israel looked forward in faith to the time when God would fulfill his promises of earthly blessings. To the time when nations would learn war no more; when men would build houses and inhabit them, plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them; when man would be at peace, not only with his fellow man, but also with the lower animals; and when even the lower animals would be at peace with each other. Yes, to the time when Jehovah would make earth, 'the place of his feet, glorious.'—Isaiah 11:1-10; 60:13; 65:17-25; 66:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

The hope for the dead of mankind in general is not heaven at death nor after purgatorial suffering, but life on earth in the resurrection, in God's due time. Said Jesus regarding this hope: "Do not marvel at this, because the hour is coming in which all those in the memorial tombs will hear his [the Son of man's] voice

and come out, those who did good things to a resurrection of life."—John 5:28, 29, *New World Trans.*

But if the Hebrew Scriptures do not speak of going to heaven, someone will say, certainly the Christian Greek Scriptures do. True, a heavenly reward is held out to the followers of Christ Jesus, but note that their number is limited to a "little flock", just 144,000, "who have been purchased from the earth." (Luke 12:32; Revelation 7:1-8; 14:1, 3, *New World Trans.*) These must follow in the footsteps of Jesus, confess him before men, be faithful to God in spite of all that the Devil can bring against them. They must drink of the same cup that Jesus drank and be baptized with the same baptism that Jesus was baptized with. (Mark 10:35-40) Could an average nine-year-old girl do all that?

Obviously such footstep followers are what might be termed an exception to the rule, being chosen to be part of the spiritual seed of Abraham, of which Christ Jesus is the chief One and which is to judge and bless mankind by bringing to it the blessings foretold in the Hebrew Scriptures, above referred to. (Galatians 3:16, 29; 1 Corinthians 6:1-3; Revelation 20:5, 6) If the destiny of mankind was heaven, would the Scriptures speak of the spiritual seed of Abraham as blessing all the families of the earth?

Yes, the earth is to be filled with the knowledge of the glory of Jehovah as the waters cover the sea. (Habakkuk 2:14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Jehovah's purpose as announced in the original mandate to the human family, Be fruitful, fill the earth, subdue it and exercise dominion over the lower animals, will be realized. All of which proves that the churches have been teaching a lie when they state that the destiny of mankind is heaven, and that little children go to heaven at death.



Jehovah's Witnesses

Preach in All the Earth



Mexico

MEXICO, the horn-shaped country lying to the south of the United States, has an area of some 760,000 square miles and a population of 23.5 million. Comparing it with its northern neighbor, we find it has one fourth the area and one sixth the population of the United States.

Thirty-eight per cent of the Mexicans are pure Indians, 43 per cent are of mixed blood, part Indian and part European, and 19 per cent are European, mostly Spanish. Spanish is the official language, although English, French and many other languages are also heard there.

Mexico has undergone many changes since Hernando Cortez, the Spanish conqueror, first set foot on her soil on "holy Thursday", April 21, 1519. He found in control the warlike Aztecs, who had overrun the previous Mayan and Toltec civilizations. While lacking in imagination themselves, the Aztecs absorbed the culture of their predecessors, especially their artistic taste in sculpture and in the manufacture of jewelry. There is preserved to this day the great sundial, by means of which they computed time accurately.

All of these tribes had a religious system of government, in which the common people were subjected to oppressive slavery at the hands of the priestly class and the emperors. Superstition and idolatry reigned supreme and the practice of offering human sacrifices by the priests was common. Based on mythology and idolatry, their religion included the worship of the sun, moon and stars, as well as of the great dragon or snake.

With the coming of the white conquerors, the Indians were confronted with a new type of "culture", completely different from anything seen on their native soil before. Telling of this Spanish conquest, the book *Religion in the Republic of Mexico*, pages 4 and 5, states: "The important fact that the cross of a new religion and the sword of conquest appeared simultaneously must not be overlooked in seeking to understand the spiritual problems of Mexico. This vision of a sword dripped in blood and of a cross lifted up to bless the military enterprise of the invaders, must have left a profound impression on the mind of the conquered and oppressed races.

"For their own preservation the Indians therefore adopted at least the outward forms of the religion of their conquerors. . . . Hence arose a strange mixture of paganism and Catholicism, the spirit of the first with the forms of the second, and this for four centuries has been the essential nature of the religious beliefs and practices of the Mexican Indian. Spanish domination included a great effort to Christianize [Catholicize] the Indian, but was content with a conversion to mere forms, leaving him still lost in the darkness of superstition and ignorance."

After more than three centuries of Catholic domination, the common people of Mexico rebelled, with the result that in 1857 the Reform Laws were passed, completely separating the church and the state by drastic measures. Since then the government has tried to curtail religion's efforts to interfere in political matters.

In recent years Catholic influence is being felt more and more, because its activities are being winked at by the politicians.

Due to the opposition of the church to popular education for the past four centuries, great masses of the people are illiterate; until the beginning of this century 56 per cent could not read or write. Only recently has the government taken hold of the problem in earnest, building schools as fast as possible and requiring children to attend school until fifteen years of age.

Jehovah's witnesses in Mexico have organized a cultural and philanthropic society. It has been recognized as such by the government and has been given full authorization to carry on its objective of reaching the people by door-to-door witnessing and by establishing individual home studies, using the publications of the Watch Tower Society. As a result an intensified campaign has been carried on in all parts of the republic. In 1934 there were only 126 active witnesses in the entire country. By 1952 this number had grown to 10,577. In the past few years particular progress has been made in the giving of public lectures: from 431 in 1950 to 4,005 in 1952.

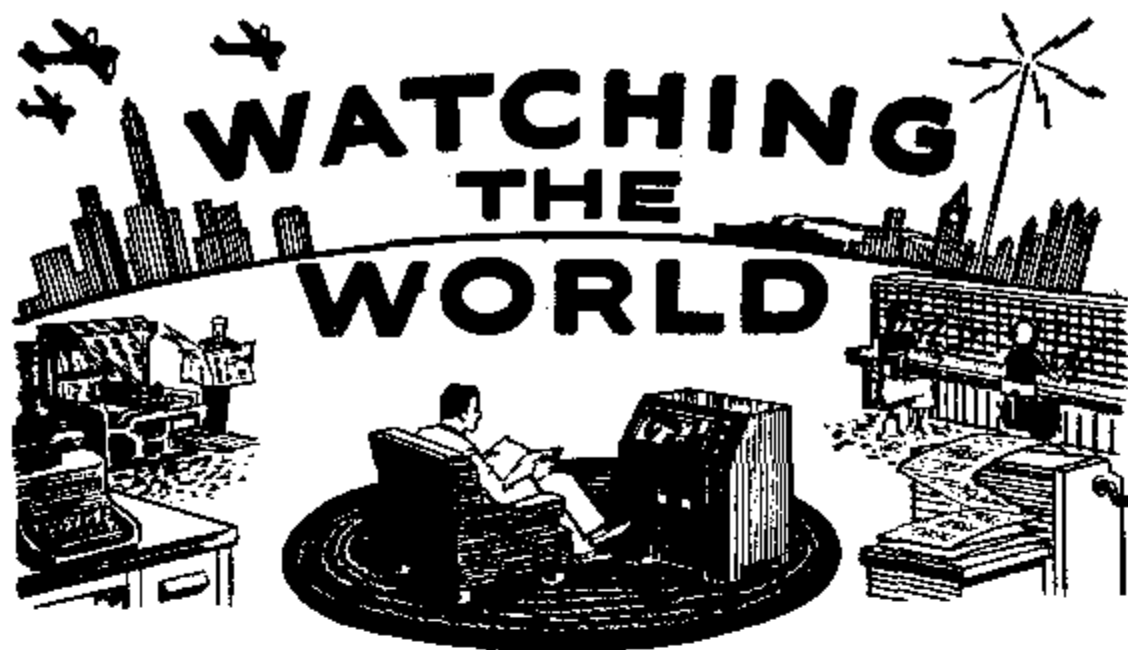
To combat illiteracy among men of good will more than three hundred groups were organized, in which upward of 4,500 students are enrolled. The Mexican Department of Education has provided thousands of textbooks free for this purpose, and officials visiting such schools have marveled at the results and that all of it was being done freely.

Jehovah's witnesses are finding much interest in Mexico. In one section of the country, isolated as regards any witnesses living there, a church building was placed at the disposal of the visiting ministers of Jehovah for a public lecture. After the lecture an invitation was extended for all

to attend an assembly of Jehovah's witnesses to be held in a few days in a nearby town. A committee of four, including the local minister, came and sat in the front row, their faces beaming with approval of everything they heard. They confessed that they would rather associate with Jehovah's witnesses than with any others, and before the assembly was over they were taking part in spreading the good news from door to door.

While there have been many such experiences, Jehovah's witnesses in Mexico have also had others that are not so pleasant. In one small town, about 100 miles from Mexico City, a small group of goodwill persons were studying the Bible when a mob attacked them and two of the men were taken to jail. As their wives and others brought food to them these were also put in jail, including a girl of thirteen years and a two-year-old child. A few days later they were all transferred to another jail, and on the way they were stoned and so beaten that some of them were covered with blood. The situation was brought to the attention of state officials, who investigated and cleared them of the charge of conspiring to kill the priest and burn down the Catholic church, and so after three months they were released. But not before one of them had died in prison and ten others had also contracted a severe illness due to the filthy condition of the jail, one of whom died shortly after being released. As sick as they were, the nine could not return to their homes because of threats of mobbing. Truly pagan Indian fanaticism coupled with a form of Christianity.

So Jehovah's witnesses in Mexico, as in every other part of the earth, keep planting and watering in favorable and in troublesome season, and Jehovah God gives the increase.—1 Corinthians 3:6; 2 Timothy 4:2, *New World Trans.*



Eisenhower Takes Over

◆ President Eisenhower's State of the Union message to Congress (2/2) apparently set a bold policy for the new administration. He said there was no longer any "sense or logic" to protecting Red China with the U.S. Seventh Fleet and that this protection would be withdrawn. He asked Congress to declare that the U.S. recognizes no secret agreements made in the past with foreign governments—apparently referring to the Teheran, Yalta and Potsdam conferences. He said U.S. aid abroad should be matched by unity of strength in the countries aided, that trade with other nations should be increased, and that the budget should be balanced before any attempt is made to reduce taxes. He waded right into controversial issues, most prominent of which seemed to be the Seventh Fleet and Red China. Aside from all the headlines, however, he said this implied "no aggressive intent on our part", but that there was no reason to defend a country that was killing U.S. soldiers. Time will test the relative wisdom of his policies.

Worst Flood—by Far!

◆ The worst flood in recent history hit Britain, the Netherlands and Belgium in early

February. Huge waves, driven by an 85-mile-an-hour gale, swept down across the North sea, washed large sections of the coast, broke through dikes and sea walls, and swept 40 miles into the Netherlands, covering a sixth of the nation's land area. The historic dikes gave way in 60 to 80 places, flooding out or threatening the homes of a million people. Off Northern Ireland (1/31) the 2,694-ton ferry, *Princess Victoria*, sank in the gale, bringing death to 132 of the 176 aboard. Total known dead as a result of the storm was more than 1,600, with hundreds more missing. It was the worst natural disaster in Britain since the plague of 1664 and 1665, and the worst Dutch flood in 400 years. The full resources of both countries were mobilized, and aid was rushed in from many nations.

'Sell It to the Reds!'

◆ In all the smuggling of history there probably has never been anything to compare with the size—and menace—of today's trade through the Iron Curtain, said *Life* (1/26). It told how a thousand tons of copper, probably for radar equipment on Russian warplanes, or a shipment of heavy steel plate for destroyer decks is purchased by Russians in Vienna through Swiss banks

and unscrupulous Western agents, and is smuggled right across Europe to the Russian war machine. One expert estimated such trade to East Germany amounted to \$225 million in 1951 and a third more in 1952. The goods are transshipped through free ports where the papers and destination are changed to Iron Curtain countries, or through loopholes in special "in transit" customs arrangements such material travels by train right across Germany without officials' being able to lay a hand on it. Said *Life*: "In smuggling with the avowed enemy, no country has completely clean hands," neither West Germany, France, Holland, Belgium, England, Scandinavia, Spain, South America, Africa, Canada, nor even the U.S. Western Europe has always traded with Eastern Europe, and needs many things that come from Iron Curtain countries, as well as markets that will buy its goods. The U.S. can say this is pure commercialism, but this is not overly convincing when its own tariffs prevent Western Europe from finding these outlets in America. The workers in the mills are staying busy, but their goods may be used to kill them in another war.

More Communists Sentenced

◆ Since 1947 eighty-seven Communist party leaders have been indicted on charges of conspiracy to advocate the overthrow of the U.S. government by force or violence. Forty-four have been convicted, two acquitted; others are either fugitives, are awaiting trial or have had their trials deferred because of ill health. As soon as one group of apparent leaders is imprisoned another takes its place. Thirteen were convicted (1/21) after a nine-month trial and seven days of deliberation by the jury. Federal Judge Edward J. Dimock asked if they

preferred to go to Russia rather than to prison. This they branded "intolerable", "unpalatable," and said as American citizens they intended to stay here. "We feel," said one, "we ...have a political responsibility here. We feel we would be traitors to the American people if we turned our backs on them just to escape jail." Their sentences: 1 to 3 years, plus fines of \$2,000 to \$6,000.

New York Reaches 300

◆ On February 2, 1653, Peter Stuyvesant, the Dutch governor of the little community of 800, granted "to this growing town of New Amsterdam and its inhabitants a bench of justice [municipal administration], to be framed, as far as possible and as the situation of the country permits, after the laudable customs of the city of Amsterdam which gave her name to this first commenced town". Exactly 300 years later this city is celebrating a year-long anniversary. Peter Stuyvesant has had 101 successors, and the city's population now numbers eight million; its present name is New York.

Rats on the Water Front

◆ The N. Y. Crime Commission's investigation exposed a half century of water-front crime. Eleven million words of testimony from 2,200 witnesses left no doubt that thievery, racketeering and gangsterism were rampant; that shipping companies condoned a long-shoremen's union dominated by thugs and ex-convicts; and that city officials had not really attacked the situation. One witness indicated a murder was a small favor in return for a water-front job. Another described a gang war in the 1930's that took at least six lives in two years, and said a New Jersey police chief helped protect him. Joseph Ryan, president of the longshoremen's union (I.L.A.) admitted he

threatened to call a strike in 1948 unless the district attorney stopped questioning union officials about a dock murder. He was a friend of former Police Commissioner Grover Whalen, New York mayors Walker, O'Dwyer and Impellitteri, and New Jersey's notorious Mayor Hague. It was a sordid mess that no one seemed to know how to actually clean up.

U. S. Racial Report

◆ With the world's tumultuous racial situation worsening, it is good to note that 1952 saw not one lynching in the U. S. Despite a steady decrease from the 231 lynchings in 1892, this is the first year that had none. However, the picture was not all good, because with the decline of lynching other acts of violence are, deplorably, on the increase, and there were 68 bombings or attempted bombings of property owned by Negroes or other minorities between 1949 and 1952.

British Restrictions Eased

◆ Since the war's beginning British motorists have gotten only a low-grade government-controlled petrol (gasoline) dispensed by unenthusiastic employees. The return of premium quality and brand names (2/1) marked the revival of competition and an accompanying upswing in service. For the past 12 years Britain has eaten a nutritious but not too popular brown bread—the "national" loaf. Such wartime restrictions on bakers will end in April, and controls on livestock feeds will also be removed. This should mean more eggs, ham and bacon, though probably at higher prices. High taxes remain, and it was reported (1/23) that only 60 Britons had incomes of more than £6,000 (\$16,800) after they paid their taxes last year. The wealthy sixty who got to keep \$16,800 earned an average of \$462,000.

Behold the Brave Bullfighters!

◆ The scandal rocked Spain to her foundations. The "national fiesta", the bullfight, had become not only a mere business enterprise, but a crooked one at that! Spain's brave bullfighters would fight only animals whose defenses were down—whose horns had been blunted and filed so the bull would be careful about goring his tormentor with the sensitive tip. The practice, which began to develop before the Spanish civil war (1936), has now been officially protested by bullfighter Antonio Bienvenida. Those who defend the practice say his livelihood does not come from bullfighting and that he is just trying to make life harder for successful young *toreros*, who now will apparently have to give the poor bull a better break.

Flu in Mass Production

◆ No one who had it wanted it and those who got it certainly agreed there was too much of it. The flu epidemic struck half the people in Tokyo, one out of ten in France and 250,000 in Germany, where more than 50 died. It also hit Mexico, Hawaii, and widely scattered areas of the U. S. Doctors almost everywhere explained, however, that this was a mild form of influenza that comes and goes quickly, with relatively few deaths.

Mossadegh Again

◆ Mohammed Mossadegh has been able to come up with the votes every time his power has been challenged for nearly two years in politically unstable Iran—a most amazing accomplishment! Some thought part of his strength lay in his alliance with Ayatollah Kashani, powerful speaker of the Majlis (lower house of parliament) but when a showdown came with Kashani, Mossadegh again came out on top. What circumstances? Mossadegh

wanted his emergency powers extended for a year because the oil dispute with Britain has not been settled. Kashani said No. When Mossadegh demanded, Kashani backed down and the Majlis voted 59 to 1 with 6 abstentions (1/19) to extend the powers. Mossadegh was at the peak of his power, and the oil issue remained deadlocked.

Fantastic New Flight Record

◆ A British Canberra twin-jet bomber zipped a third of the way around the world, 8,608.5 miles from London, England, to Darwin, Australia, in just over 22 hours (1/28), only 19 of which were spent in the air. This was more than 23 hours faster than the previous record, and at an average flying speed of 453 miles an hour. Commented the New York Times: "There is no more distance."

Long Eyes of Argentine Law

◆ Argentina, reported Time magazine (2/2), has a new method of preventing criticism of the government: The police section called "Political Order" has a trained squad of lip readers so that when a citizen criticized a city bus or said in a bar, "I hear the President has been on a bat for nearly a week," he was hustled off to the police station without the arresting officer's having even been within earshot.

Never-ending Wars

◆ In Asia today there are approximately three million armed men. By far the largest groups, of course, are in Korea, Indo-China and Malaya. In Indo-China late in January the war spread to a new area on the Moi plateau far to the south of the recent fighting around northern Hanoi. In the Philippines Communist Iluk-

balahap leaders asked (1/31), but did not get, a three-month truce to consider government surrender demands. On Borneo several hundred guerrilla fighters are still holding out against the young Indonesian republic. Elsewhere, in the East African colony of Kenya authorities are taking sterner measures against Mau Mau terrorism, as further murders are committed. In Ethiopia the Issa tribe invaded the Danakil's territory, and when a showdown came over pasture and water rights warriors from both tribes met in hand-to-hand fighting and more than 200 were killed. Will it not be fine when there are no more of such wars? It will never be, you say? Oh, but it will! True, man has failed to bring peace, but read what Isaiah 2:4 says will happen under God's kingdom rule over earth, and take confidence in that promise.

HOW VALUABLE IS THE BIBLE?

THE rapid advance of modern science with its much publicized "wonders" might tend to obscure in the minds of some the surpassingly great value of the Holy Bible. It must not be forgotten, however, that without the Bible man would never be able to understand why two global wars have come upon this generation; and why the greatest famine, the worst pestilence and the most concentrated destruction by earthquakes have hit us over the past four decades. Without the Bible men would be unable to see into the future and maintain hope for much better times, to follow these 'worst of times'. Why not help your friends, neighbors and relatives, yes, all with whom you come in contact, to appreciate the value of the Bible? The two-color tract pictured at the right is available to you at the rate of 200 for 25c; 500 for 40c; and 1,000 for 75c. Write today.



WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find the sum of \$.....

Please send me ☐ 200 for 25c; ☐ 500 for 40c; ☐ 1,000 for 75c
of the tract entitled "How Valuable Is the Bible?"

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

MARCH 8, 1953

31

A Herald of Good News

YES, month after month, year after year, you can depend upon the *Watchtower* magazine to bring good news into your home. When other periodicals evidence grave misgivings because of worsening world conditions, you will find *The Watchtower* filled with hope! Why? Because *The Watchtower's* vision is based upon the sure promises of the sacred Scriptures, which, although predicting a deterioration of world affairs, also look confidently beyond such troubles and describe a coming new world of righteousness and everlasting life!

● Good news concerning the harmony and unity in that new world cheers even the most distressed heart. It is the mission of *The Watchtower* to stand as a faithful watchman atop a tower, to note



signs of danger, sound the alarm, and point out the way of escape. You will rejoice in its message and eagerly welcome each issue.



● *The Watchtower* is published in 38 languages, circulated around the world. Illustrated in several colors, 32 pages each issue. It is published twice a month and mailed direct to you.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is the sum of \$..... for which please send me
The Watchtower for ☐ 1 year (\$1) with 3 free booklets
☐ 6 months (50c)

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

AWAKE!

THE RISE AND FALL OF A CENTURY

Revolutionary changes of the past hundred years

A Fight for Freedom

Right to build and believe
courageously vindicated

Wrestling

Modern version, or perversion

The Sex Hormones

Among the greatest causes for wonderment



MARCH 22 1953

SEMI-MONTHLY V

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNORR, *President*

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Baresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, 7s
Transvaal

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notices of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

The Rise and Fall of a Century	3	Wrestling—Modern Version, or Perversion	19
Revolutions in Government and Industry	4	The Sex Hormones	21
The Moral Collapse	6	Synthetic Hormones	23
Temperance Talks Make Them Thirsty	8	New York—Convention City!	24
A Fight for Freedom	9	"Your Word Is Truth"	
The Buddhist Bon Dance	12	Was Choosing Judas a Mistake?	25
Nature's Friendly Playboy	13	Blaming Saucers on Bouncing Beams	27
Sports, to Strangle or Be Strangled by TV?	16	Hope for Bechuanalanders	28
		Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., March 22, 1953

Number 6

The Rise and Fall of a Century

"Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears. Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, It is truth."—Isaiah 43:8, 9.

A MAN living in 1853 could not possibly have foretold, without divine revelation, the extraordinary changes that have taken place during the past century. Even with the inspired Word of God to inform him of these revolutions, man's mind, with all its imaginative qualities, was incapable of grasping the scope of the predicted events and the extent that their influence would revolutionize the world.

For example: No one living in the nineteenth century who read the words of Jesus recorded in the twenty-fourth chapter of Matthew regarding the rise of nation against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, food shortages, earthquakes, increase of lawlessness and hate, could possibly have envisioned the world catastrophes of 1914-1918 and 1939-1945, with their mechanized warfare, airplanes, rockets, guided missiles, atomic bombs; their pulverized cities, bread lines and tragic death toll, until after they actually occurred. Even then the immensity of the tragedy was beyond human comprehension.

Scholars reading the inspired predictions in Luke, the twenty-first chapter, about the "anguish of nations", "roaring of the sea and its agitation," "men be-

coming faint out of fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited earth," could no more than speculate as to the political and social upheavals foretold, but could not forestall or prevent them. The same is true regarding the apostle's warning of a moral collapse: "But know this, that in the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, self-assuming, haughty, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, without gratitude, with no loving-kindness, having no natural affection, not open to any agreement, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, without love of goodness, betrayers, headstrong, puffed up with self-esteem, lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of God, having a form of godly devotion but proving false to its power; and from these turn away."—2 Timothy 3:1-5, *New World Trans.*

None, not even the most astute, could have desired a more graphic description of the moral tragedy to come; yet without fail all nations have succumbed in one way or another to its corrupting influence. The Bible warned of the dangers of prosperity, the ensnaring influence of the love of

money, the corrupting power of bribes and gifts, but moderns have chosen to ignore the Bible for their own "prophets", principles, and philosophers. They point to the revolutionary strides in the fields of science, industry, communication and transportation, as justifying their switch from Biblical principles. As a result, the world of a century ago was unbelievably different from the world of today.

A Century Ago

The men of 1853 lived a much more self-satisfied life. They were their own masters, in the sense that they were craftsmen who owned their own shops or businesses, men who started with only a few hundred dollars to make shirts or print books. The womenfolk cooked, sewed, and knew how to rear a family. Children took great pride in their parents. The Bible was regarded as the Good Book; its author, God. It was read, believed, and its principles were cherished. Many rulers were God-fearing men, who inquired of the Bible, believed its commands and were rather fearful on the exploitation of their fellow men. Morals were all-essential; human rights, God-given; God was supreme and the Author of liberty; freedom of conscience was founded on the principle that man possessed a conscience and that it was precious private property; freedom of religion was based on a genuine desire to worship God; freedom of speech presumed a general contempt for liars and false witnesses. In the field of science, Newton's laws were considered inviolate. Light was from the sun or a candle. Atoms were the smallest indivisible units of which matter was composed. Twenty miles



was a long journey for a day. Millionaires were distinguished by their top hats and tailored clothes, and the farmer felt out of place in the big city. Nearly all of these—religious, social and scientific conceptions of a century ago—have been either shattered or modified.

The Revolution of a Century

Men are no longer self-content. Instead of being self-employed, the nations have become seas of employees. Many women cannot cook, fewer know how to knit or sew, while the majority shrink at the thought of rearing a large family. Family ties are shattered by divorce. Children regard their parents as old fogies. The Bible is considered nonsense; God, a mythical superstition; morals, an antiquated philosophy. Newton's concept of a mechanistic universe, replaced by Einstein's theory of relativity. The atom is no longer the smallest indivisible unit. Distance, practically annihilated. No place on earth is farther than twenty-four hours away. Communication literally travels on the wings of light, and voice communication is possible between almost all cities and towns everywhere in the world. Farms have become mechanized, and the farmer feels just as much at home in the city as on the farm; and he can no longer be distinguished from the salesman or millionaire on Broadway. He grows grain, fruit and vegetables, but buys flour in a sack, breakfast foods in cardboard boxes and vegetables in cans.

Revolutions in Government and Industry

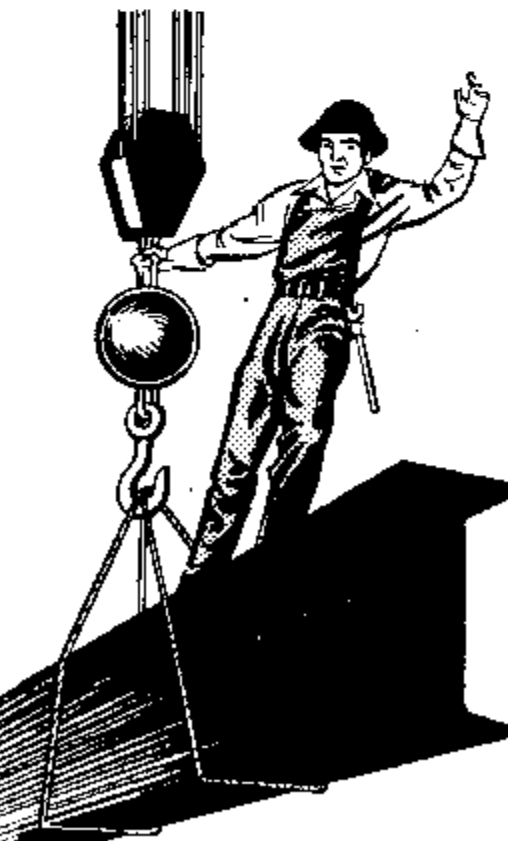
Immense unforeseen revolutions have swept governments. That is, unforeseen by

those who chose to ignore God's Word. The hereditary principle, which from early civilization had been supreme in governments outside the United States, no longer holds dominance. Monarchies have been transformed into republics. Both Brazil and China had had emperors since the beginning of history; yet in the space of a few years these governments melted away before the forces of "republicanism". Bertrand Russell, world famous philosopher, recounts the revolutionary changes in his lifetime: "What happened to monarchs happened also to aristocracies the world over. The Russian aristocrats were dispossessed by the Russian revolution. The East Prussian Junkers, who had dominated Prussian policy for a long time, were tamed by the nazis and suppressed by the Russians. The aristocracies of Hungary, Poland and Rumania have vanished behind the Iron Curtain. The British aristocracy has been gradually dispossessed by means of death duties, which have ensured that whenever a landed magnate dies, his heir ceases to be a magnate. Modern dictators, unlike those of all former ages, make no attempt to secure the succession to their sons. Even in China, where filial piety and family solidarity had been the backbone of Confucian teaching for 2,000 years, both are melting away in the heat of Communist propaganda. Everywhere, the individual is coming increasingly to feel himself a member of a class rather than of a family."—*Look*, November 4, 1952.

Economic and social changes have been equally great and have all but dissolved the family circle. Modern machines and modern

methods of agriculture require larger farms, which are no longer worked by single families. The same is true with the revolutionary change from handicrafts to factories. Individualism is lost to mass production and its uniformity. The development of plastics, synthetic creations, improved motor fuels and pharmaceuticals are all creating new industries that dwarf into insignificance the wildest imagination of the nineteenth century.

Among the most notable and surprising changes has been the emancipation of woman. Technological advancement has contributed greatly toward lifting her burdens. However, her greatest triumph came when, at the close of World War I, she achieved legislative freedom in America and Britain, with other nations quickly following suit. Approximately one third of all American women fourteen years old or over are active members of the civilian labor force. In 1919 Congress yielded and women were recognized in the administrative processes. Today there are eleven women in Congress—ten representatives and one senator. There are twenty-eight women holding elective offices in the executive departments of twenty-two states, including the secretary of state and the state treasurer in Alabama. There are 235 women members of state legislatures. At least 3,000 major appointive jobs in state governments are held by women; about 500 women hold more or less responsible positions in the federal government. There are women doctors, lawyers, bank presidents, forest rangers, wrestlers, boxers, traffic cops, aviators, game hunters and engineers. In many instances women have per-



formances women have per-

formed their assignments with skill almost equal to that of men.

As for the compensatory virtues of this revolution, *Time* for November 5, 1951, reported: "American young women are, in many ways, the generation's most serious problem: they are emotional D. P. s. The granddaughters of the suffragettes, the daughters of the cigarette-and-short-skirt crusaders, they were raised to believe in woman's emancipation and equality with man. Large numbers of them feel that a home and children alone would be a fate worse than death, and they invade the big cities in search of a career. They ride crowded subways on which men, enjoying equality, do not offer them seats. They compete with men in industry and the arts; and keep up with them, Martini for Martini, at the cocktail parties. There is every evidence that women have not been made happy by their ascent to power. They are dressed to kill in femininity. The bosom is back; hair is longer again; office telephones echo with more cooing voices than St. Mark's Square at pigeon-feeding time. The career girl is not ready to admit that all she wants is to get married; but she has generally retreated from the brassy advance post of complete flat-chested emancipation, to the position that she would like, if possible, to have marriage and a career, both." Under such an arrangement marriages are feeble, family ties unstable and, when children are around, hard to handle. Economic conditions have, in many cases, forced both parents to seek employment, while the state is slowly acquiring the position of parenthood, a sad and sorry substitute.

The Moral Collapse

The so-called "state-father" of the twentieth century has scuttled the Bible with its moral principles, and has, instead, substituted a new set of commandments, in

which the fruits of the baser passions—lying, thievery, cruelty, greed, bribery, graft and influence peddling—have free play. This revolution began when science supposedly "confirmed the laws of survival of the fittest, biological selection, historic relativism, psychological determinism. Religion became superstition and morals wholly relative". This "new deal" is now threatening the foundations of the democratic world. As to the extent of this corruption, *U.S. News & World Report* for August 17, 1951, states: "Cheating, an effort to get around rules, shows signs of becoming a national pastime, extending from politics to colleges. . . . Politicians are caught selling jobs. High officials accept gifts and favors from people doing business with the government. 'Influence' is peddled in Washington at steep prices. Dominant idea seems to be that anything goes if you can get away with it."

This same moral collapse is evident in the family circle. Most children reared today have at best only a hazy concept of morality. The dollar sign is god to them. It has become their goal—not a hard-earned dollar, but a "fast buck", the sort of money that springs from an "angle". Not many believe anything any more with real conviction. They are tolerant of almost anything, shocked by little. God is all right, a comforting thought; theology, a waste of time; and denominations, beside the point. Historian Viereck briefly commented: "They believe they believe; they do not necessarily believe. Not many of today's young people say they have seen God, but they think everybody needs to see God." All morals—reverence of God, the purity of the family home, respect for parents, the sense of shame, the fear of conscience—have all but totally collapsed. Senator Taft of Ohio was reported by the *Reader's Digest*, November, 1950, to have said: "Perhaps the people have

lost their sense of moral integrity because their leaders have lost it, but I don't believe so. I think it is a feeling of hopeless disgust rather than one of approval."

However, reactions of disgust are not forthcoming or evident among the people. Arkansas' Senator Fulbright commented along this same line, saying: "Scandals in our government are not a new phenomenon in history. What seems to be new about these scandals is the moral blindness or callousness which allows those in responsible positions to accept the practices which the facts reveal. It is bad enough for us to have corruption in our midst, but it is worse if it is to be condoned . . . Too many people in our nation do not believe anything with conviction. They question the precepts of God or of man, indiscriminately. The values of life which were clear to the Pilgrims and the Founding Fathers have become dim and fuzzy in outline."—*Life*, April 9, 1951.

From all quarters it appears unanimous that corruption is eating away the nation's vitals. A condensation of Senator Tobey's *The Return to Morality*, which appeared in the January, 1952, issue of the *Reader's Digest*, stated: "Washington seethes with intrigue. Politics is played as if there were no uncertainty in the nation. Get-rich-quick parasites are at work. Corruption is revealed in the RFC. Sheriffs grow wealthy on bribes. Internal-revenue officials take graft to influence cases. Racketeers move in good middle-class society as friends of politicians. The people elect to high office men who have served prison terms, and weaklings controlled by corrupt advisers; they have not disapproved men who pocket kickbacks and bribes, and have sometimes re-elected such officials. Ideals of Christian living, so essential to the traditions of our forefathers, are laughed at as pious and hypocritical. Even colleges, charged with molding the

characters of our young men and women, make a farce of amateur sports and corrupt the entire student body with the cynical, immoral doctrine that one must win at all costs.

"What we need, what we must have, is a moral awakening that will restore to us as individuals the high principles upon which our country was founded. For the things that are wrong with the country today are the sum total of all the things wrong with us as individuals. . . . Most great civilizations have fallen not through external aggression but through domestic corruption. . . . The good life for which we all yearn is based upon those solid foundation stones of honor and truth, courage and decency, and faith in Almighty God. Wake up, America!"

But the modern trend is not back to God, but a steady drift in the opposite direction. This trend is reflected in the words of Bishop Barnes of the Church of England, who stated that it was about time the church began teaching that "man was not a special creation but has been developed from an ape". In an effort to completely demolish what little faith remains in the Bible and in God, Bishop Barnes stated that the raising of Lazarus from the dead "cannot, in fact, be taken literally". Jesus' turning water into wine? "Regarded literally, the story is fantastic," said he. And as for the Gospels, Barnes declared that they "were circulated in manuscript: editorial insertions and additions were easy". He, therefore, completely denies the power of God, the inspiration of the Bible, and also in this way rejects the foundation of Christianity, Jesus Christ. (2 Peter 1:19-21) He concludes: "If we wish to win the confidence of our young people we must tell them the new-found truths of the origin of man and of human civilization. . . . The time has come for another religious reforma-

tion in which the claims of Christian orthodoxy shall be changed by incorporating the new scientific discoveries of the last 100 years." In the same way and for the same purpose many others who parade before the world as "apostles of light" "having a form of godly devotion but proving false to its power" have switched from God to science as their savior. But science will not save them.

Dr. Waldemar Kaempffert, science editor of the *New York Times* for twenty years, after having discussed the mechanization and electrification of life, the onward sweep of standardization and the collective utilization of energy, and also the moral shortage, wrote that such evangelists of science as H. G. Wells cried out during the eighties and nineties: "Give us more machines to do the back-breaking, grimy work of the world, ran the formula, and there will be an end of misery and poverty; give us more international means of mass communication, like radio and motion pictures, and alien peoples will understand one another, with the result that there will be no more wars; give us more science and more international scientific congresses, and nations will learn to sink their differences in the common cause of enlightening one another. None of these predictions has been fulfilled. The world has never been so restless, so uncertain of its future, so terrified at what may happen if another world war is fought with all the aid that science can lend. . . . Science has

so far been applied chiefly in fathoming the secrets of matter and motion, technology chiefly in winning wars and making profits, changing the environments and improving man's material condition. If the proper study of man is mankind, science is still in a primitive state. It knows less about man, the most interesting and important object in the universe, than it does about the atom."—*New York Times*, September 9, 1951.

But the one who knows all about man is God, who has so unerringly foretold mankind's trends. The present moral debacle is an outgrowth of mankind's rejection of God and his Word, the Bible. The inspired Word states: "Just as they did not approve of holding God in accurate knowledge, God gave them up to a disapproved mental state, to do the things not fitting. . . . Although these know full well the righteous decree of God, that those practicing such things are deserving of death, they not only keep on doing them but also approve those practicing them." (Romans 1:28-32, *New World Trans.*) This cancerous condition is likened by Jesus to a rotten tree fit only to be destroyed. And that is the judgment that awaits it at Armageddon.

While the old world is rapidly disintegrating, a new world dawns as mankind's only hope. Then every century will be marked with progress, every accomplishment a praise to its God Jehovah.



Temperance Talks Make Them Thirsty

By Reuters, Paris, Sept. 11—Astonished city officials sent out for more champagne today after delegates to the Congress Against Alcoholism drank up five cases at a civic reception. The officials had imported gallons of fruit juice for the occasion. A member of the Congress maintained that the delegates had consumed three glasses of fruit juice for every glass of champagne. "Anyway, we believe in temperance, not abstinence," he snapped.

A Fight FOR Freedom

To Buy, to Build, to Believe

By "Awake!" correspondent in Jamaica, B.W.I.

BUILDING a small hall for religious purposes does not usually arouse much public interest. But when such a project becomes front-page news in all the country's newspapers, necessitates legal interpretation and possible revision of building laws, and causes all the leading Protestant religions, including the State Church, to join forces in an endeavor to block the building, then it becomes news worthy of more than the usual interest. Such were the circumstances surrounding the building of the North Unit Kingdom Hall in Kingston, Jamaica, B.W.I.

In December, 1950, arrangements were made for the building of two Kingdom Halls in what is known as the Corporate Area of Kingston and St. Andrew, Jamaica, B.W.I. After more than a year of searching without success, a lot was obtained near the Anglican Parish church in Half Way Tree. Plans were drawn up and submitted to the city's building authority of elected councilors, along with an application to build. Before expiration of the thirty-day notice to build required by law, a notice of objection was filed by the Incorporated Lay Body of the Church of England, protesting against such a building on the following grounds: that such would seriously interfere with the

amenities of the area; that such would cause traffic congestion; that such would disturb their religious services. Convinced that such objections were without merit or justification, the North Unit congregation of Jehovah's witnesses decided to contest them and proceeded to employ legal counsel to present their case before the building committee.

Religious Pressure, Prejudice

Prior to the hearing public enthusiasm was whipped up by sensational headlines and articles in the public press. At the hearing, counsel for the objectors, after a brief argument on the points of protest, launched off into a tirade of prejudicial spoutings, irrational irrelevancies, and historical inaccuracies about Jehovah's witnesses and the Watch Tower Society, to such an extent, in fact, that the chairman, councilor C. G. Walker, reminded him of Gamaliel's words. These outbursts showed the real reason for the objection to the building, namely, religious prejudice and intolerance.

However, with simple logic and facts counsel for Jehovah's witnesses washed away these objections. He showed that there would be no disturbance, because Jehovah's witnesses worship in a quiet and orderly way. If loud-speakers were used, these could be turned down to a low volume. Moreover, the services of both churches are so arranged as to day and time that they would not clash. As evidence of the good conduct of Jehovah's witnesses, counsel offered to submit the names of many persons living near the five other Kingdom Halls and meeting places. These persons had signed a statement to the effect that such meetings were quiet and no source of disturbance. As for traffic congestion, parking space had been provided.

As for the objection that the new church

would interfere with the amenities of the area, this soon crumbled when the facts were presented. Counsel for Jehovah's witnesses clinched his argument by quoting the words of the governor of the colony, who, at a recent dedication of a church, said: "The Churches are to bring people together and not drive them away or keep them apart. Denominations should not be fighting against each other; they should be working together for the common Church." Many persons had expressed alarm that religious organizations should oppose Jehovah's witnesses for building a Kingdom Hall. The building committee showed themselves to be men of integrity and principle. They granted the application.

Opposition to Decision

Now, would this decision be accepted by the objectors or would they seek revenge? Their course became evident when at a later meeting of the building committee a motion was introduced by the mayor and passed. This motion called for the plans to be recalled, as the document was not signed by the city engineer and town clerk, and the law required these officers to do so. Thus the plans were recalled and building operations were ordered to stop, despite the fact that almost ninety per cent of the building plans over many years were signed similarly to those of Jehovah's witnesses. Also, the opinion of the council's trusted solicitor that the signing of the plans had nothing to do with the granting of the application was ignored and the matter deferred—a glaring case of religious discrimination.

What was happening behind the scenes was soon brought to light. The day following the passage of the aforementioned resolution the press reported that protest by the Jamaica Christian Council against the granting of the application had been

lodged with the Corporation Council. This protest was signed by religious clergymen of eight different denominations, including the bishop of the Church of England and the heads of the Disciples of Christ, the Church of God, and the Salvation Army. They asked for the right to appeal against the building committee's decision.

They were asking something for which there was no permission made in the law. No wonder one member of the building committee, in debating the Christian council's letter in the full council, said: "It seemed what was happening was a belated attempt to override by methods unjudicial in the scope of the corporation a decision made by the building committee." It was further stated that "all the facts were before the building committee and they exercised their discretion fairly and impartially and upon examination of the advice of the Council's solicitor".

By this time prominent politicians had obviously yielded to pressure and joined in the fight against Jehovah's witnesses. Soon after the letter recalling the plan was received, counsel for Jehovah's witnesses demanded that the plans be signed in accordance with law. Weeks passed and a second letter was sent. Still no reply. Jehovah's witnesses and persons of good will deluged the mayor and the building committee chairman, C. G. Walker, with hundreds of letters demanding that something be done to speed up the matter and halt what was obviously a religious act of discrimination against a minority. Simultaneously, a third letter was sent by legal counsel informing the council that if the plans were not signed by November 30, 1952, mandamus proceedings would be taken out against them. This brought action.

A resolution was passed by the building committee demanding their counsel's opinion not later than the next fortnightly

meeting. Counsel's opinion came before that time, so the chairman called an emergency meeting for Saturday, November 29, to discuss it. This opinion suggested the illegality of any rehearing and the possible success of any mandamus proceedings. Acting with wisdom the committee voted in favor of accepting the opinion and ordered the statutory officers to sign the plan.

This was good news to over a thousand persons who assembled at the building site on Sunday, November 30, to hear the public address "Legally Defending the Good News" by the branch servant of the Watch Tower Society. An exact comparison was drawn between the religionists and opposers of building the temple walls in Nehemiah's and Ezra's days and those of today. The perfect likeness pleased the audience and they were just as sure of victory as was Nehemiah. When the branch servant read the announcement of final victory to those assembled, the thunderous and warm applause reflected their joy. Jehovah God blesses those of integrity who stand for freedom and pure worship.

Public Reaction

This case aroused much public discussion and many people of all religions expressed sympathy with Jehovah's witnesses during the holdup, and rejoiced over the success and final decision. One Anglican lay reader expressed himself in the press in this way: "I am an Anglican—a licensed catechist of the Anglican Church and I am disappointed that the Lord Bishop has put his name to such a document [The Christian Council protest]. Had it been a Jewish synagogue, there would have been no protest. . . . The fact is, the large denominations are deadly afraid of these 'small misguided organizations calling themselves churches'. By their zeal, and in many instances,

by their exemplary lives—being small minorities—they have greatly reduced the congregations and so the regular revenue of these denominations. We find we have to run our churches on money raised by gambling (raffling), dances, rum-drinking, etc. The very things that we condemn from the pulpit. For Heaven's sake, let us even pretend to be a Christian country."

It is worthy of note that the chairman and members of the building committee, among them a religious clergyman who voted in favor of the application in the beginning, stood solidly and manfully behind their decision despite the pressure on all sides from powerful religions, influential politicians and in some cases prejudiced press writers. Jamaica should feel proud that within her there are still men of integrity that will fight for freedom, that her people might buy and build and believe without religious pressure, prejudice or discrimination.

Since this building issue, further evidence has come to light of efforts to stop altogether the preaching work of Jehovah's witnesses on this island. Those heading this conspiracy should take to heart the truth of Gamaliel's words: "And so, regarding the present matters, I say to you, Do not meddle with these men, but let them alone; (because, if this scheme and this work is from men, it will be overthrown; but if it is from God, you will not be able to overthrow them;) otherwise, you may perhaps be found fighters actually against God."—Acts 5:38, 39, *New World Trans.*

Meanwhile, Jehovah's witnesses will continue their work of Bible education and will use the North Unit Kingdom Hall, when completed, to that end. This hall in itself will stand as a silent testimony of freedom's fight against religious prejudice and discrimination in this land.

THE BUDDHIST BON DANCE

By "Awake!" correspondent in Hawaii

THERE are many kinds of dances, but few Westerners have heard of a dance for the dead. Such is the Bon dance (pronounced bone), which the Buddhists celebrate at a certain season each year. Practicing for these dances begins the latter part of June, and they take place from the middle of July until the last of August.

¶ Tradition has it that this dance was originally danced by a young boy rejoicing over his mother's ascension to heaven from hell, where she was being tormented for the sins she committed while on earth. Being a widow, the mother found it difficult to provide adequately for her son. She resorted to cheating and stealing. After the mother's death, the lad dreamed that she had appeared to him saying: "Save me, Mokuren, for I am being tortured constantly because I stole and cheated while I was on earth. But I did all that for you because I loved you so much I couldn't see you go without the things your friends had. They are starving me. I'm so very hungry, Mokuren!"

¶ Upon waking he went to the temple and began to pray to Buddha, hoping his prayers would be heard. Without fail he put a tray full of food before the altar so that his mother's hunger could be satisfied. His prayers were answered one night when his mother appeared in his dream again. This time she told him how happy she was to be able to rise from hell and that she was now in heavenly paradise. Mokuren upon hearing all of this danced for joy. Thus is seen how the Bon dance originated and it is believed that the doors of hell open toward heaven at this particular season.

¶ An interesting complement to the Bon dance is the practice of decorating the graves of the dead for this occasion. Many flowers are used to decorate the graves and in some instances foods are placed there too. Gay Japanese lanterns are used and on the night of the dances these are kept lighted. These lights are to guide the spirits of the dead from the graves to the place where

the Bon dance is being held in the Buddhist churchyard. At this season the cemeteries look much like the so-called Christian cemeteries do on Decoration Day. To show that both are a mockery the amusing incident is told of a Christian who ridiculed the Orientals for putting food on their graves. A wise Oriental replied that the Oriental dead would eat the food just as quickly as the Christian dead would smell the flowers!

¶ The dance is generally held in the temple yard and has the air of a carnival. Like many other old customs, this too has been modified somewhat with the modern touch. There are booths for selling soda pop, hot dogs and the popular shaved ice in several fruit flavors—all an attraction to young and old alike.

¶ In the center of the ground is a square, raised platform with a pagoda-type roof. Here it is that the singer of music is located for the dancers, who are lined up in single files several rows deep, and all move slowly and rhythmically in a large circle around the stand. As the music dictates, they step forward, backward and sidewise with arm and head movements to match the slow, monotonous cadence of the well-known Oriental music. To further assist in keeping the cadence or rhythm for the dancers, a man at the foot of the center stand strikes a huge vertical drum with a large stick. This drumming is supposed to represent the dead answering the singer or caller from above, and thus is emphasized all the more that this is a dance for the dead.

¶ Not having read the Holy Scriptures that show that "the dead know not anything" and "in that very day his thoughts perish", these people carry on these practices in superstitious fear of the dead in a vain effort to worship a higher power and bring favor to themselves. How wonderful it will be when the glorious new world of righteousness promised by Jehovah God is in complete operation, when human graves will have been eliminated and everything that has breath will be praising Jehovah!



Nature's Friendly Playboy



IN THE overgrown relative of the weasel family, the otter, is where one of nature's friendliest playboys can be found. His frolicsome disposition is not restricted to age, groups or seasons. He instinctively possesses an impassionate desire for play. Mr. Otter may be a grandfather in years, but he is just a kid at heart. Yet in his more serious moments he is the most astute citizen of weaseldom, clever and resourceful. Like mankind he displays a keen sense of forethought and engineering skill in constructing his homes and playgrounds. Some of his chutes still in perfect use "may precede the building of the Roman arenas". Some of his other meritorious qualities worth mentioning are: he is immaculate in habit, an Emily Post in manners, an impeccable dresser, a lion for courage, invariably intelligent, and what an engaging personality!

To know this playboy from otterdom is to love him. Unfortunately, not all share this view. For centuries the otter has had enemies, the worst of which have been and are the ever-present commercial trapper

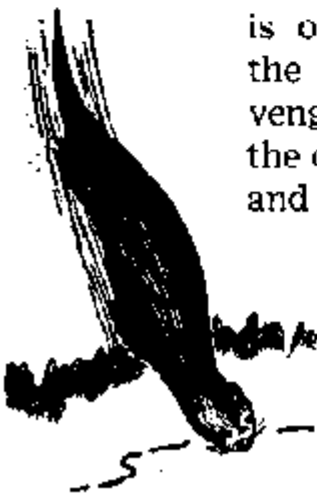
and the angler. The trapper is out for his hide, while the angler is out for revenge. Fishermen accuse the otter of depleting rivers and streams of trout. They

say he is of "those which appear to delight in killing for killing's sake". And that is an invasion of the "sportsman's"

field. Because of this bad reputation the otter has been deprived of proper protection and hunted down like an outlaw by sportsmen and excessive trapping. At the peak of their habitat conditions in the United States, experts say they roamed from Alaska to South Carolina and their population was estimated around 600,000. Today, probably no more than about 2,000 remain, in just a few unsettled regions.

No Trout Killer

Emil E. Liers, who has spent almost thirty years studying and raising otters, proved over and over again that otters are not responsible for the wanton slaughter of trout. In the September, 1951, issue of *Natural History*, Liers said: "Otters have always been blamed for killing a lot of fish; and we naturally started out with the belief that our animals would eat mainly fish. But when we fed them fish, we had many sick otters and lost some. Finally, after many unhappy experiences, we found to our surprise that very few otters can survive on a diet of fish. Doctors and others doing research on diets, both among our otters and elsewhere, have confirmed this fact. We found that the favorite and principal food of otters is crayfish, which feed extensively on young fishes. Thus, instead of being destroyers of fish, otters actually help to protect them. When an otter occasionally takes a fish, it is usually one



of the sluggish kind that are rarely or never used by people, and some of these fish themselves devour young fish."

Mr. Liers goes on to state that "Karl F. Lagler and Burton T. Ostenson, in a study of the food eaten by otters taken during trapping operations late in March and early in April, showed that the animals had eaten some game and panfishes, small fish such as minnows, mud minnows, and sticklebacks, frogs, salamanders, crayfish, insects, and some miscellaneous vertebrate material such as hawks and a goldeneye duck that had probably been picked up dead. Since this study was made under late winter conditions, when crayfish and frogs are very scarce, the proportion of fish is probably far higher than the average for the year. Our own observations show that, in addition to crayfish and frogs, they eat snakes, turtles, mussels, snails, insects, worms, and some fruit and vegetable material such as roots, tender shoots, pond weeds, and algae". From recent experiments with otters, it is quite obvious that fishermen were destroying a friend, not a foe.

In captivity the otter has shown himself to be very affectionate and easy to tame. In just a short time he becomes attached to man and follows him about like a little puppy dog. Once they are accustomed to their man-made homes they seldom leave, even though they are not restricted in any way. *American Wild Life* reports a case where a Minnesota trapper had trained twelve otters to perform tricks, follow a scent, retrieve pheasants and ducks with the speed of a prize cocker spaniel.

Family Life in Wildwood

Life in the wildwood is considerably different from man-made sanctuaries. A subway system consisting of a burrow from about twenty to thirty feet long—the

last eight to ten feet sloping upward into dry land—leads to his den. The end of this tunnel is carefully arranged into a parlor about four feet in diameter, the floor of which is neatly covered with dried grass and leaves. From the far end of the parlor branches off another tunnel of about five feet in length, which leads to what is obviously the toilet. The bathroom is cleverly equipped with two entrances; rather, one is an emergency exit, which extends for about ten feet, the end of which is ingeniously camouflaged by a stump or a rock pile. Otters usually have a winter and a summer home. Their winter mansions are built near swift-running streams that seldom freeze over, even during sub-zero temperatures. These winter dwellings are carefully outfitted with a sun porch, where the otter family satisfy their passion for an occasional snooze in the sun.

Unlike most of his kingdom, the otter is strictly a one-family man. That is, he chooses his mate and stays with her through the breeding period and until the family is properly raised. During courtship, when the male is selecting his bride-to-be, the female otter will, when in a receptive mood, play "that old familiar game of 'drop the handkerchief' to let him know it, and a definitely 'perfumed' handkerchief at that. She moves along the trails, leaving small markers of twisted, musk-scented grass in her wake".

After wedding bells she becomes the perfect mother. Her two or three baby otters are born blind and do not open their eyes until twenty-five or thirty days later. The mother will curl her body around them and place her head over the young ones, offering them warmth and protection. "There have been instances," said Carl L. Biemiller, "when something drastic happened to his mate, in which the male otter took over the actual rais-

ing of the family. In reverse, he has been known to sacrifice his own life to enable the female to complete her task."

It is not until the cubs are about a hundred days old that they are taught to swim. They become terror-stricken at the thought of it. With their tiny webbed feet they paddle frantically, but after a few days of expert coaching they perform like the champions they are. Often they will try their swimming skill in swift rapids. George Heinhold tells of a time when an otter appeared on an abutment above a power dam gate and leaned over to watch the whirling, roaring water below. Heinhold declared that "the caldron evidently offered challenge to his skill at rapids shooting, for, to my astonishment, he dived off the twenty-five-foot height and landed in the whirlpools below. Taking the run like a daring north-woods canoeist, narrowly skimming past jutting rocks, the otter rode the whole run. Then, climbing up the bank, he returned again. 'That otter,' one of the spectators told me, 'comes around almost every time they open that gate. Sometimes he brings his mate. Last fall he had his missus and tw kids along!'"

Passion for Play

Otters are always doing something, and it is always interesting. But they like nothing better than to play. They do not care to play alone so much, but with their family and neighbors they can convert a wilderness into a Coney Island. When the snow is deep the otter will dive into a snow drift and tunnel around in it. Or he may take a few leaps and then slide on his belly like any child would do sledding. And he would do it for the same reason—sheer fun. For greater thrills they will construct a slide down a steep hill. Some of these slides are about thirty feet long and about twelve inches wide. The bottom of the slide extends into a

river or lake. An otter will wet himself, climb the hill and, getting a running start, leap into the air bending his forefeet under his breast, and land on his belly sliding down toward the river. After a few trips a smooth icy slide is perfected. The whole family will join the frolic and in happy animal fashion chase each other up and down the hill until hungry or exhausted. In the spring or summer these ice slides are converted into mud slides and the same thrilling effect is enjoyed. The late Ernest Thompson Seton said: "Whether the otter slides from the top of a mere snowdrift into the adjoining hollow or down a muddy bank into a stream, or best of all down a long icy hill to plunge into deep, cool water below, it is evidently done for sport, for the joy . . . of flying through space without labor and without violence and with the very same exhilaration that such a thing would give to mankind."

Otters lead a pleasant, peaceful life. Dozens can live together without any serious fighting. When traveling they go in pairs or sometimes six or more might journey in a group. They roam in circuits of about fifty miles. He leaves his offal in definite spots, which, according to trappers, serve as a communication system to keep each informed of the others' wanderings.

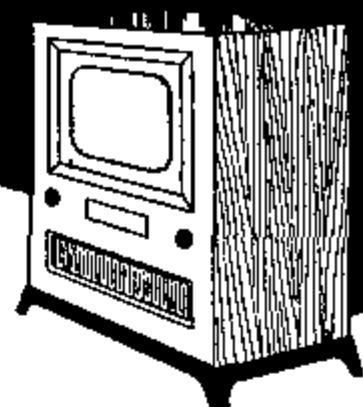
At one time the European otter, *vulgaris*, was "an item of Continental diet, and the Roman Catholic Church permitted its flesh to be eaten on fast days. Not that this was any great favor for even the most avid of protein seekers. Reports indicate that the otter's meat was dark, rank and unappetizingly flavored by the emanations of old fish".

So whether the otter lives in man-made dwellings or nature's wilds he is always the dignified, well-behaved playboy of nature's wonderland.



SPORTS

—To Strangle or Be Strangled by TV?



WHEN radio made its debut, sports editors and promoters alike bewailed the doom of sports. Radio would be its ruination. Fans would stay at home and listen to resonant voices describing events rather than see them in person. At least so they thought and lamented. Nothing was farther from the truth. Radio became sports' greatest promoter. It created new fans, kept old ones. It sang its praises in kitchens, clubs and tea rooms. Woman's curiosity being what it is, she came out from her pots and pans to see what the dashing athletic heroes looked like in the flesh. Schoolboys nudged fathers to take them out to the parks. Sports were back in business, thanks to radio.

How about television? Is there a parallel? The parallel is perfect, say television promoters. Athletic authorities are skeptical, perhaps divided or undecided. They argue, "Radio provokes curiosity, but television satisfies it." "Radio," say they, "has made sport fans, but television will only make television fans." It is as simple as this: Over the radio a round full voice describes in thrilling words a runner plunging through the center of the line, turning, twisting, breaking away from tacklers into the open, and with the speed of a deer crossing the goal line for a touchdown. The deafening roar of the crowd, the excitement of hearing and not seeing leaves the radio listener with the thought, "I wish I were there to see that!" On television he has already seen it. His curiosity is satisfied. The reaction is casual.

The television fan might remark:

"That was a nice run, wasn't it? How about getting me another drink?" The motivating urge to be at the stadium is not present as it was in the radio counterpart.

Sports promoters accuse television of being "world's champion wrecker of box office attendance". And they give their reasons: Television does away with traveling in crowded buses, trains or subways; if driving a car, it eliminates the tedium of inching through traffic and the nasty problem of finding a parking place. The TV fan's trip is across a soft carpet in a cozy living room, and his only exertion is to twist the dial. Television eliminates so many things: pushing, crowding, hard wooden benches or seats, the uncertainties of weather—come rain, come shine the living room is always comfortable. At one time, neither snow nor heat, nor hard stadium concrete seats could keep the average fan from being on hand to personally root for his home team; but not any more. Now, the slightest excuse can mean an empty stadium.

And another thing: Who is there to say that the seat away up near the stadium's rim, from which point the ring or field might appear about the size of a handkerchief, will not be occupied by you? But home television assures a bull's-eye view or a ringside seat. There is no doubt that television has increased the number of fans by the millions in all sports, but these fans are at home. Home rooters do not contribute to the box-office take,

which, after all, is the promoter's bread and butter. Television rights do not offset the box-office loss, which is the sour note being made or heard by sports promoters.

Anti-televisionists have still another complaint. They argue that "free reign of radio and television threatens the destruction of the minor-league baseball system, which trains the Fellers and Di Maggios of the future, as well as the elimination of inter-collegiate football in many smaller schools". Their argument is, Why should a baseball fan watch "Joe Blow" of the minor league when he can witness Monte Irvin match wits with Allie Reynolds on his TV screen? Or what does he care about Rocky River vs. Slippery Bend when he can see an Army-Navy game? In the words of the president of the International League, Frank Shaughnessy: "If wholesale saturation broadcasts are continued, it can only result in the folding up of these leagues which are the grass roots of baseball. The result will be that baseball will soon cease to be the national game and that the class of players which the majors will be forced to use will be far short of even present major-league standards."

In Behalf of Television

On the other hand, pro-televisionists argue that there is no substitute for physical presence; that the decline at the box office has occurred despite, and not because of video; that statistics and other developments prove that television has not only aided sports, but created new fans, revived dying sports, and increased gate receipts. They present the following facts:

Jerry N. Jordan, University of Pennsylvania graduate student, with the help and co-operation of the National League Association of Professional Baseball Clubs, the Major League Baseball Clubs, the In-

ternational League, N.W. Ayer & Son, Atlantic Refining Co., Television Magazine, Radio Manufacturing Association, Sporting News, the United Press, sixty-four television stations, 192 colleges and universities, made a comprehensive but thorough study of the effect television has on sports attendance. It was found that among non-television owners, 46 per cent went to see at least one football game a season. Of those who were owners of a set three months or less, only 24 per cent went to see a game. Among those who owned sets from four to eleven months, 41 per cent of these went to at least one game, and one- to two-year owners were about like nonowners; approximately 45 per cent saw a game. But among those who had sets for more than two years, 54 per cent of these saw one or more games a season.

Baseball followed a similar pattern. About 45 per cent of those who owned a set for less than a year saw an average of 3.7 games. Some 58 per cent of those who had sets more than a year saw 5.9 games each season, whereas only 4.4 games were seen by the nonowners. The only sport that has suffered box-office blues has been the minor league within television range of a major-league city. At present, however, only three per cent of the minor leagues are within such a range.

Analyzing the nine baseball teams that had maintained their regular televising of at least all home daytime games, it was found that "they played to an increase of 234,169 people in the park in 1951 over 1950. On the other hand, the seven that reduced, restricted, or eliminated television in 1951 suffered an aggregate loss of 1.4 million". As for football, over-all college game attendance was down six per cent in 1951 from 1950. Colleges in television areas reported a loss of only four

per cent, while close in non-television areas were down ten per cent. These figures indicate that in many cases televised games do as well as or better than non-televised games. In fact, there is some indication that television has created new fans and revived old sports.

Magic of Television

The Broadway Arena in Brooklyn, New York, did not televise its boxing matches during 1949 and its attendance was well below normal. The Ridgewood Grove, which has televised its bouts and still does, is having one of its greatest seasons and it is openly admitted that its success is due to television build-up. In Madison Square Garden the attendance depends upon the event. If the event is attractive, so is the attendance. If the card is mediocre, the crowds are just so-so. One thing the television industry has proved: "It does not make the slightest dent in genuine and legitimate sell-outs." The World Series games were televised and yet they set attendance records. Notre Dame televised its games and it has played before capacity crowds in succession all season. Basketball is a huge success in the sports arena as well as on home TV.

Before television brought the roller derby to light, it all but faded out of the picture. But after a few television performances the derby became a success. Thousands flocked to see the rough-and-tumble, and a few spectators grew to capacity crowds of five and six thousand. Television did it.

And there is wrestling, which all but died the death until television came along. Today it is one of the most popular sports on the TV screen. Wrestling has reached such a stage that it is back in Madison Square Garden. Why? Thank, or blame, television. Prior to the TV era, wrestlers of no reputation made only a scant living

grunting and groaning. Now, beginners in the worst territories make up to \$200 a week. The better known in the better spots will collect an attractive sum from \$3,000 to \$5,000 a week, which admittedly is not bad for an athletic burlesque. But the succeeding article comes to grips with the wrestling subject.

Despite these facts, major-league baseball teams and sports promoters in general are all chanting the same box-office blues: "The gates ain't what they used to be." Statistics seem to show otherwise. Perhaps the reason for their chorus is the attractive pot of gold "Big Screen TV" has opened up. The telecasters argue that individual sponsors do not have the kind of money to compete with what the theaters can pay for television rights. Consequently, more and more major events and programs are going to disappear from home television and be televised exclusively in theaters. This trend cannot be reversed until home television can compete with theaters on a "pay-per-viewer" basis with subscription TV.

If this system is adopted, according to *Business Newsweek* for October 18, 1952, it will be available on a regional basis by next fall; on a full national basis during the season of 1954, it could mean that "American colleges and universities may be splitting up a pot that someday could run as high as \$50 million, just for playing football. That juicy plum would come on top of what they would take in at the gate". Perhaps this is what is behind the wailing of the promoters. Why should they be slim-picking when there is so much to be had?

After a quick look at some of the lush figures being tossed around as a result of pay-as-you-see television, some are inclined to sound this warning: Free TV will soon be history.

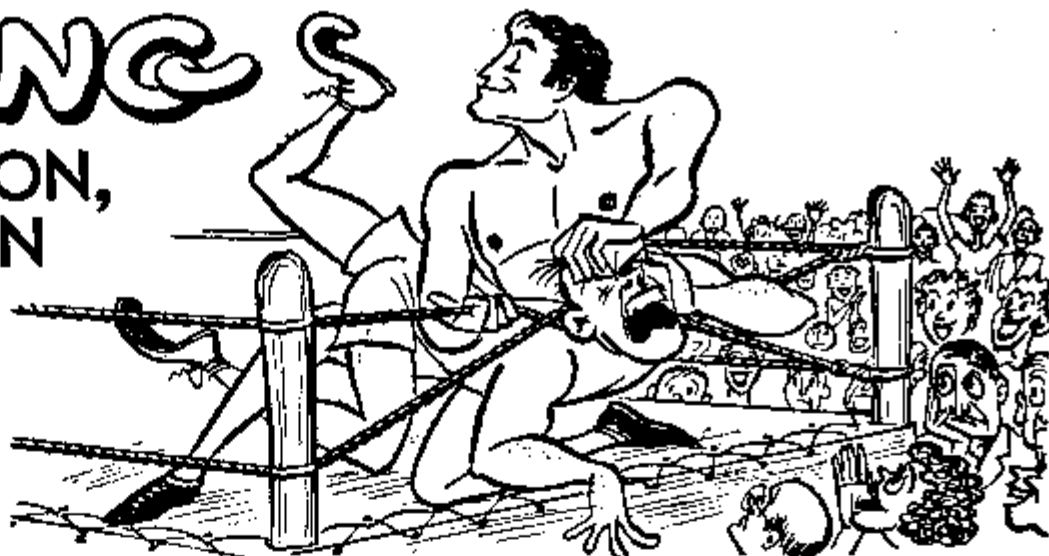
WRESTLING

—MODERN VERSION, OR PERVERSION

WRESTLING has been around a long time. The early Greeks worked a few restraining rules and regulations into the sport, although the crushing of bones, throttling, and gouging were still part of the stock in trade.

When the art of wrestling reached the TV age, circa A.D. 1945, brutality was discarded for the more delicate refinements of dramatics, and the beast all but disappeared. A genuine wrestling match became too dull for spectators; scientific holds too scientific, wrestlers wrestled before empty arenas. To save the day, a phony façade was substituted, combining vaudeville, melodrama and amateur acting. The ring became a center of violent spinning and twirling, acts yanked out of Barnum's circus or lifted right out of vaudeville. The loony counterfeit entered the ring dolled up in gaudy robes, with long bleached marcelled hair covered with a hair net. Neon lights blink the feature-attraction titles with names that appear to be like something taken out of a dime-store comic book—Gorgeous George vs. Nature Boy, the Hooded Phantom vs. the Bat, Lord Carlton and Count Dracula tonight! Despite the obvious fakery, the new whirling-dervish routine has tossed the modern version of the king of sports right back into the money.

Here is a startling example of how the new rendition attracts audiences. Television station WATV of Newark, New Jersey, televised the match between the "mighty" Rocca and "Mr. America" (Gene Stanlee). The same night at the same



hour, a big boxing match was televised from New York city's Madison Square Garden. The wrestling match had a "television rating of 26.2 as against 22.6 for the boxing bout. Moreover, none of this distracted from the gate in the wrestling bout. In their four matches, Rocca and Stanlee drew a gate of nearly \$150,000".

The lush success story of this fourth-rate burlesque is indisputably attributed to two things—television and the female of the species. One big eastern promoter estimated the home wrestling fans to be "90 per cent women". Milady who normally appears as gentle as a lamb becomes a cyclone of emotion at the arena, crying words of encouragement to her hero and shaking her fist and with wild curses denouncing the villain.

Before Gorgeous George would enter the ring, his valet would make an appearance in a morning coat, kelly-green vest and tie, take a spray gun from a silver tray and begin spraying the ring. He would say, "George says he just can't stand germs." Men jeer George with cat-calls and wolf whistles. If a female would heckle him, he would answer: "I told you not to come down tonight, mother." With his mincing ways, beautiful blonde curls and eighty-eight fancy bathrobes, George has managed to squeeze out a mere \$77,000 and more each year.

Nearly every "match" has its hero and villain. The villain must always pull hair, grind the hero against the ropes, and in general carry on dishonorably. The hero, on the other hand, must strut, be disdainful of low cunning, ignore warnings from the referee, and from time to time challenge the villain with words of contempt: "Come on and fight, you yellow dog!" Or, "Now, I've got you, you low-down rat!"

The Dracula Act is executed with every bit of the sense of a two-year-old. As the match seems hopelessly lost, Dracula becomes ferocious and, raging with all his fierceness, retreats to a neutral corner. The referee obligingly looks in another direction. The hero struts smiling and waving to his fans. Dracula meanwhile pulls out of his trunks a bottle clearly labeled "chloroform" and a handkerchief. He pretends to pour the "chloroform" onto the cloth, then tosses the bottle into the apron of the mat. The crowd seeing this becomes wild with emotion, trying to attract the referee's attention. Dracula makes a sudden dramatic apelike charge from his corner at the prancing hero. The hero fights valiantly, but he is soon smothered by the "chloroformed" handkerchief and hits the mat unconscious. The crowd becomes hysterical with boos and defiance. Dracula is proclaimed the winner—but wait! The referee has found the handkerchief, smells it, Dracula is disqualified. The referee turns toward the hero, who rises from the mat. The arena goes wild with cheers as he is hailed the winner!

This twentieth-century fake of the king of sports is so great that reputable sports writers refuse to refer to or mention it in their writings. It is law in the State of New York that every professional match be listed as an exhibition, not a contest. However, sponsors and promoters alike know the public demands two things:

a full show, plenty of entertainment. If this is supplied there will be an attractive gate, which, after all, is what counts as far as they are concerned.

But how do the wrestler mighties, the mat titans, of the past feel about this desecration of their sport? For an expert's opinion, a world champion in an era when wrestlers were wrestlers and not acrobatic charlatans, is this reply:

"There is no question but that the present 'rasslers' are competing with the carnival clowns, who tried to entertain the public years ago with 'funny wrestling.' The reaction to their efforts then was insignificant because in those days catch-as-catch-can was a highly respected sport. . . . Once that great warden of honor, Frank Gotch, retired, the miserable fake wrestling began. Such was the start of the brazen fakes. . . . In a short time unprincipled men brought the 'champion' and all the wrestlers to their knees. The slightest infringement of their orders on how a show should be conducted was sufficient to ostracize the wrestler—by all the offices in the country.

"And how the public accepted it! The age-old Roman proverb says: *Mundus vult decipi—ergo decipatur*—the world wants to be cheated, therefore it is cheated. Yet the public not only seems to like it but pays for this disgrace, this insult to common sense. If the public would refuse to be cheated, the promoters would close their offices and hundreds of lazy, fleshy loons would be compelled to turn to useful work."

Champion Stanislaus Zbyszko, "old fox" of wrestling, closed his letter to Sports-writer Arthur Daley by saying: "The wonderful sport of wrestling was highly respected then and surely it will survive this period of degradation and deception." —New York Times, December 22, 1952.

AMONG the greatest causes for wonderment that man finds as he notes how 'fearfully and wonderfully he is made' is that of sex distinction. And truly it is cause for wonder how two creatures, such as man and woman, can be so much alike and yet so much unlike each other.

To the extent that man and woman learn to understand and appreciate each other, to that extent they can be mutually happy. Before God created Eve he gave Adam a lesson in appreciation along this very line; he let Adam become acquainted with all the animals in the garden and to note that each had its mate and that only he, Adam, was alone. After Adam had thus noted his need of a companion God provided one for him, Eve. No wonder that Adam then exclaimed: "This at last is bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh."—Genesis 2:7-23, *An Amer. Trans.*

Without a doubt so long as man and woman remained obedient to God this separation into male and female, this sex distinction, made for beautiful harmony and much happiness. However, when they disobeyed, this very distinction meant disharmony, even as God implied when he told Eve: "Thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee."—Genesis 3:16, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

But, someone will ask, what does all the foregoing have to do with sex hormones? Very much. How so? In that sex hormones account for the mutual attraction that the sexes have for each

other, and the accompanying problems, as indicated by Jehovah's words to Eve. Not that God put these hormones in man and woman at the time of pronouncing sentence upon them, but rather that sex distinction, which would have brought so much happiness to man and woman in their perfect state, would now, because of selfishness, lead to friction.

Hormones and Their Producers

What are hormones? The term "hormone" comes from a root meaning "I arouse to activity" and is used to describe the chemical substances that work in very minute amounts to regulate the functions of the body. While the growth and the thyroid hormones (which latter regulate the rate at which the body burns up energy) stimulate all the cells of the body, other hormones stimulate or arouse to activity only certain parts or organs of the body and to perform certain things. Usually each hormone has a certain job to perform.

The hormones are primarily secreted by the ductless glands. Such glands are termed ductless to distinguish them from glands having ducts, such as the gastric glands, which pour their juices into the stomach by means of ducts; the salivary glands, which pour their juices into the mouth by means of ducts; the sweat glands, which eliminate waste and excess water and keep the skin moist by means of ducts. In contrast with these, the ductless



Testosterone
Crystals



Progesterone
Crystals

glands impart their products or secretions directly into the blood stream as it flows through such glands. These glands are also called "endocrine" glands because their activity is one of "separating within".

Of the eight ductless glands found in the human body—pituitary, pineal, thyroid, parathyroids, thymus, adrenals, islands of Langerhans and the gonads—only the adrenals and the gonads concern themselves with the production of sex hormones. That the gonads, "generating" or sex glands, furnish the life germ in the male and the ovum or egg in the female was known for a long time, but only comparatively recently was it discovered that these glands also produced hormones that accounted for secondary sex distinctions and activity.

Effect of Sex Hormones

While all the glandular substances circulate in the blood stream and all the cells of the body are exposed to them, the effect they have on the body is considerably influenced by heredity, environment and other factors. Thus the activity of the islands of Langerhans in producing insulin to help the body utilize sugar may be retarded greatly because of worry and nerve strain. This is particularly true in the matter of the production of sex hormones, and so it is to a man's own advantage to keep his wife happy and contented. Incidentally herein we see one of the great differences between man and the lower animals: the lower animals in their natural state are governed wholly by these chemicals in their blood, whereas man is able to control and direct them, because of having mental faculties capable of taking other factors into consideration.

The male hormones go under the general name of "androgens", which term means "man inducing"; the most powerful

of which is "testosterone". This hormone, so named because of being produced primarily by the male gonads, the testes, gives man such masculine mental and physical qualities as aggressiveness, angular bone structure, broad shoulders, hair on chest, male voice, tendency to baldness, and, it is believed, skin color and ability to tan. The male hormone also accounts for man's sexual desire known as libido, and thus also for his wanting to rule over woman.

To appreciate what the male hormone does for a man one needs only to compare a normal man with one who was made a eunuch in infancy. There was a time when men were made eunuchs to act as keepers of harems, as well as for other reasons and concerning which the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, Volume 8, pages 585, 586 (1907 edition), states: "Even more vile, as being practiced among a civilized European nation, has been the Italian practice of castrating boys to prevent the natural development of the voice, in order to train them as adult soprano singers, such as might till lately be heard in the Sistine Chapel. Though such mutilation is a crime punishable with severity, the supply of 'soprani' never failed so long as their musical powers were in demand in high quarters. Driven long ago from the Italian stage by public opinion, they remained the musical glory and the moral shame of the papal choir till the accession of the present pope (Leo XIII), one of whose first acts was to get rid of them."

The sex glands of women produce two hormones, "estrogen" and "progesterone". The term "estrogen" comes from "estrus", which is defined as "a recurrent restricted period of sexual receptivity of the female mammalia, marked by intense sexual urge". The estrogenic hormone accounts for the physical qualities in a woman that appeal to man, such as curves, full bos-

om, long hair, tone of voice, etc., as well as her emotional characteristics and feminine outlook. So it might be said that estrogen, which makes a woman's 'desire to be to her husband', also makes her to be desired by him. The term "progesterone" comes from the same root as "gestation", and because of the action of this hormone on the inner surface of the womb a woman is able to become a mother. It is always preceded by and works together with estrogen. Woman gets her physical desire from the male hormone the same as does man.

The male hormone in woman? Yes, both man and woman produce both the male and female hormones, testosterone and estrogen. Man, however, produces more male than female hormones, and woman more female than male. It seems that particularly the adrenals furnish the hormones of the opposite sex. Thus when the gonads or sex glands are no longer able to serve for the producing of offspring, the adrenals keep on producing the hormones of the opposite sex. This often results in an unbalance, and so we note elderly women becoming very aggressive and men after they get along in years becoming sentimental and fussy. The balance between the male and the female hormones indicates the degree to which a man is masculine and a woman is feminine. There are no 100 per cent masculine men or 100 per cent feminine women.

Synthetic Hormones

The discovery of hormones some twenty years ago, and particularly how to make synthetic hormones, has greatly benefited mankind. For example, many women who were unable to bear children, either because of inability to conceive or because of not being able to carry a fetus until time of birth, have, with the aid of hormones, become happy mothers. Sex hor-

mones have also proved to be a blessing to womankind during the difficult period known as menopause.

Use of male hormones has greatly aided underdeveloped men and boys. Two California physicians assembled fifty-six undersized and immature teen-agers and gave them synthetic hormones. In one year the boys grew an average of almost four inches, gained eighteen pounds and increased markedly in vigor and virility. (*Coronet*, February 1951) Eunuchs have taken on masculine characteristics and have had their whole appearance changed by means of hormones.

Sex hormones given to men and women over seventy-five years of age have caused aging muscles to increase in vitality, caused the mind to become more alert and the disposition to be more social. Sex hormones have also brought gratifying results when given to mental patients, and there is evidence that they have helped arthritis and cancer patients.

Many are turning to synthetic sex hormones to rejuvenate their wasted vital powers. However, the injudicious use of such hormones is not without its dangers, increase of cancer of the sex organs being noted where patients had been treated with sex hormones. Besides, as one authority expressed it: "Sex hormones are not a panacea for every kind of sex inadequacy. They cannot divert thoughts of business and domestic worries into paths of love and potency, nor can they whet the appetite of an unhappy aging man for a nagging, sloppy, shrewish wife." —Dr. A. L. Wolbarst, in *Your Health*, Spring, 1949.

For real and also lasting rejuvenation man will have to wait for the blessings of God's kingdom, as bestowed upon mankind in the new world.—Isaiah 65:17-25; 2 Peter 3:13; Revelation 21:4.

New York — Convention City!



A MOST friendly and helpful Convention and Visitors Bureau has set about to win recognition for New York as the world's greatest convention and exposition city. New York's qualifications have drawn many gatherings of all sizes, and in 1948 Vincent R. Impellitteri, the city's present mayor, assured "the people of the entire world that New York is a warm-hearted, friendly city, ready and eager to extend the hand of fellowship to every traveler who enters our gates". Bernard F. Gimbel, president of the Convention and Visitors Bureau, called the city "the finest product in the world" to be sold "with every resource at our disposal".

The Convention and Visitors Bureau tries to do just that. It maintains an excellent information service at 500 Park Avenue, where tourists can get maps, folders, and answers to all sorts of questions about the city. The bureau represents a city that has every convenience for assemblies, including excellent transportation facilities, enough space for a vast number of visitors, and sufficient fame to make it an interesting place to visit. There were 366 conventions in the city in 1945, 626 in 1947, 710 in 1950, and more than 700 are planned for the coming year.

The city is interested in these because of the income they bring. It has been estimated that the convention bureau's efforts have brought the city 3,000 conventions that probably spent three quarters of a billion dollars! In New York the tourist industry ranks second only to the ready-to-wear clothing industry as an income-producer.

When Jehovah's witnesses last met in New York, in 1950, there were more than 120 other conventions scheduled within a ninety-day period. Six thousand gathered for one, 4,000 for another, 5,000 for a third, but none of them anywhere nearly equaled the fantastic number of Jehovah's witnesses who gathered in New York for eight days of Christian fellow-

ship. A total of 123,707 was actually counted at one session!

Tens of thousands had converged on the city from all directions and by all means of transportation—ocean liners, special trains, chartered planes, private cars, buses. Hundreds came aboard the ships *Queen Mary* and *Queen Elizabeth*. Fifteen special trains and special sections arrived in Pennsylvania Station and twelve in Grand Central Station in one day.

The conventioners will long remember their joy over attending a Gilead graduation, getting new equipment such as the excellent *New World Translation* of the Greek Scriptures, the new book "*This Means Everlasting Life*", and other releases. They had 3,381 immersed, saw the first of the new and improved *Watchtower* magazine, heard reports from missionaries from around the world, enjoyed sessions in more than twenty different languages, and heard stirring Bible lectures. One, entitled "Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?" was of such great importance that it was published in a booklet and circulated around the world!

Again this summer New York's convention facilities will be taxed July 19-26 as throngs of Jehovah's witnesses joyfully return to the stadium that holds such fond memories, return not just to reminisce about past provisions, but with firm confidence in outstanding blessings to come. As they forsake not their assembling together in Christian fellowship they will expand not only their knowledge of Scriptural truths but their understanding and warm appreciation of the size and efficiency of the developing New World society. But like the awe-inspiring brilliance of a glorious sunrise, which could never be adequately described in words, the blessings of such a Christian gathering must actually be experienced to be appreciated. All persons of good will are invited. Will you be there?



"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"



Was Choosing Judas a Mistake?

EVEN Christ made a mistake in one choice—Judas Iscariot. In spite of the wisdom and sagacity of Christ, He picked a man who turned out to be a traitor." Thus the Milwaukee, Wisconsin, *Journal*, November 3, 1952, quoted from a sermon given by the "Rev." Perry D. Avery at the Grand Avenue Congregational Church the day before, in which he counseled Americans on how they should vote.

Did Jesus Christ, in spite of his wisdom and sagacity, make a mistake in choosing Judas to be one of the twelve apostles? What do the Scriptures say? First of all let us note that before Christ Jesus chose the twelve, "he went out into the mountain to pray, and he continued the whole night in prayer to God. But when it became day he called his disciples to him and chose from among them twelve, whom he also named apostles." (Luke 6:12, 13, *New World Trans.*) If in spite of that all-night prayer he made a mistake, then either he did not pray aright or Jehovah God was negligent in answering Jesus' prayer. Which horn of the dilemma will you accept, Mr. Avery?

Besides, do we not read that Christ Jesus saw through men? "Jesus was not entrusting himself to them because of his knowing them all and because he was in no need to have anyone bear witness about man, for he himself knew what was in man." Repeatedly his religious opponents sought to entrap him, but he always saw through their designs, was able to read

their thoughts. When they tried to ensnare him on the tax issue he readily saw through their craftiness and hypocrisy and plainly told them: "Why do you put me to the test, hypocrites?"—Matthew 9:4; 22:18; Mark 12:15; Luke 11:53; 20:23; John 2:24, 25, *New World Trans.*

Yes, time and time again Christ exposed the hypocrisy and murderous designs of the scribes and Pharisees of his day. (See Matthew chapter 23; Luke 11:45-52; John 8:42-59.) Mask after mask he tore off their faces. The apostle John remarks that Judas Iscariot was a thief, and therefore also a hypocrite. (John 12:4, 6) Are we to conclude that Jesus was able to detect the hypocrisy and malice of the clergy and not the heart condition of one of his own companions? Was Judas so clever that he was able to deceive his Master? Unthinkable!

Not only did Christ have such powers of discernment but he also had the gift of prophecy as well as the fullest understanding of God's Word. He was able to foretell that Peter would deny him three times, that he would be betrayed, that his apostles would flee from him, that he would be impaled on a stake and raised from the dead. (Matthew 16:21; 26:31-35; John 12:32) From his understanding of his Father's Word he knew that, just as it had been the case with David, it would be true of him, that "even my friend in whom I trusted, he who ate my bread, has acted deceitfully against me".—Psalm 41:9, *An Amer. Trans.*; John 13:18.

Note what he said in his prayer regarding his apostles on the night of his be-

trayal: "I have kept them, and not one of them is destroyed except the son of destruction, so that the scripture has been fulfilled." Earlier that same evening he had told them, "you men are clean, but not all," because, "he knew, indeed, the man betraying him." In fact, from John's record it appears that at least a year before his death Jesus "initially" knew "who was the one that would betray him".—John 6:64, 70, 71; 13:10, 11; 17:12, *New World Trans.*

Not that at the time that Jesus picked his apostles he knew that Judas would become a traitor. No, not that. But rather that Jesus knew from the Scriptures that one of the twelve would betray him and from the time that Judas initially went bad or evinced a wrong heart attitude Jesus detected it. And though knowing this fact, Jesus did not dismiss Judas from his little band of apostles but let him continue with them playing the role of a hypocrite. Why? Because Jesus was at all times willing to "let God be found true", and since God's Word had foretold that one of his intimates would betray him Jesus did not interfere.—Romans 3:4, *New World Trans.*

Had the picking of Judas Iscariot been a mistake would not Jesus have been bound to rectify the mistake as soon as he discovered it? Certainly he would have. The fact that he did not further proves that Christ did not consider his choice of Judas as having been a mistake. Any clergyman who would have us believe that Christ made a mistake when he chose Judas Iscariot thereby merely reveals his unfamiliarity with God's Word and his high opinion of himself.

Another Mistake?

In his lecture on how Christians should vote not only did Mr. Avery explicitly say that Christ had made a mistake in choos-

ing Judas but he also implied that Christ had made another serious mistake, for he went on to say: "It is not only our business as Christians to keep the barnacles of greed, selfishness and dishonesty off the ship of state, but also to have something to do with chartering the course."

Obviously if that is the business of Christians then Christ made a serious mistake, for nowhere do we read that he interested himself in politics. He did not make it his business to try to keep "the barnacles of greed, selfishness and dishonesty off the" Roman and Judaistic ships of state, nor did he try to "have something to do with chartering the course". Christ Jesus did not try to improve existing political, social and economic conditions; he did not try to reform that old system of things, but refused to have anything to do with it. He told Pilate plainly: "My kingdom is no part of this world," and in a prayer to his Father stated that his followers were no part of the world even as he was no part of it. (John 17:16; 18:36, *New World Trans.*) With his marvelous mental faculties and his supernatural powers he could easily have dominated the system of things prevailing at that time. He refused to let the people make him king.—John 6:15.

Did Christ make a mistake in thus refusing to mix in politics? No, he did not. He knew it was futile to put a new patch on an old garment or to put new wine in old wineskins. He knew that system of things was doomed. He knew that Jehovah God himself, and not the vote of the people, would give him the kingship, in His due time, and not just over Palestine but over the whole world.—Psalm 2:6-9; Ezekiel 21:27; Daniel 7:13-18; Matthew 24:2; Mark 2:21, 22; Luke 21:24.

Nor are Christians making a mistake in following Christ's example. They know

that the modern ships of state are part of an also doomed system of things and so they heed God's warning to get out of it and not have anything to do with

it so as not to share its guilt and fate at Armageddon, the day of reckoning by Jehovah God.—2 Corinthians 6:14-18; James 4:4; Revelation 16:14, 16; 18:4.



Blaming Saucers on Bouncing Beams

ON DECEMBER 10, 1952, the Civil Aeronautics Administration dealt strictly and with due scientific caution with the flying saucers that have skimmed across the radar scopes in airport control towers. They tiptoed with their theory across the tempestuous sea of public opinion on this subject, hoping, of course, to shatter, if possible, a great many "illusionary" or "delusionary" saucers that persons have been seeing with their own eyes. The theory, which is not exactly new, is that flying saucers are nothing but a reflection trick. The explanation given by the C.A.A., about how the bouncing beam becomes the saucy flying saucer, is as follows:

¶ "Concerned with the possible detrimental effects on air traffic control, the C.A.A. Technical Development and Evaluation Center made a study concentrating on the scores of such targets sighted by the Washington Air Route Control Center radar. It also surveyed experience of the C.A.A. tower radars at Atlanta, Boston, Chicago, Cleveland, Minneapolis and New York. Correlation of controllers' reports with Weather Bureau records indicated that a temperature inversion almost always existed when such targets appeared on the radar.

¶ "Apparently, the study says, reflections were produced by isolated refracting areas which traveled with the wind at or near the temperature inversion levels. These areas, possibly atmospheric eddies created by the shearing action of dissimilar air strata, were not of sufficient density to produce direct returns, but could bend the radar beam downward to give a ground return. Horizontal movement of these areas would produce a movement twice as great in the image being received on the radar scope, and in a parallel direction. This ties in with the fact that

when the speed of targets on the radar was divided by two, their motions corresponded closely to the reported wind directions and velocities at certain altitude levels. In nearly all cases, the temperature inversion levels were at or adjacent to these altitudes."

¶ Anthony Leviero rescued the above from its governmental lingo and gave it this explanation: "A layer of cold air gets sandwiched between layers of hot air. Cold air is denser than the hot, and therefore breaks through the hot layer—breaks up into odd fragments. That's temperature inversion. These fragments are not visible to the naked eye but are 'visualized' by radar. Radar sends out a beam that bounces back from tangible objects, showing their shapes on the radar scopes. Cold air is sufficiently dense to bounce the beam to the ground. The beam bounces back to the sky and is then strong enough to reflect the fragmented cold areas, moving with the wind. On the radar screen these fragments look like saucers.

¶ "Similarly ground lights are reflected by cold air layers, giving them visible form. As these layers break and change shape in the wind illusions are created." Leviero goes on to say that "while the C.A.A. report was conclusive in tracing the saucers 'to secondary reflections of the radar beam by atmospheric conditions', the agency stated that it would seek 'additional evidence' with more versatile equipment".

¶ Meanwhile the saucers appear content to remain silent, while scientists create new theories and resurrect old ones. So far, their reflection refrain has turned out to be a melody of bouncing beams against much cold and hot air.

HOPE FOR BECHUANALANDERS

By "Awake!" correspondent in South Africa

BECHUANALAND is a little country of black-skinned people that never seem to hurry. They live a life of "take it easy", and they do just that--take things as they come. It is a country of just a few main roads, although there are many paths or byways leading off into the native reserves where villages are scattered over the flat countryside. All these paths, roads and nearby trees are almost indistinguishable one from another. Without a native-born guide one would unavoidably get lost.

The country is dry, the grass shriveled and gray, the trees are stunted, and the bushes scraggy. Dust rises with the least bit of agitation. Nine inches of rain a year is considered something of a record. The sun seems always to shine and the clouds never to rain. During the winter the days grow cold. Children can be seen running around naked except perhaps for a small G string attached to their bodies. When it gets extremely cold they run around with blankets wrapped around them.

Their homes are mere huts, as they are called. They consist of just one circular room. The wall of the house is made of clay and the roof is thatched with grass. The doors always face the south. This is for protection from the prevailing northerly winds. Their huts have no windows. Occasionally one is equipped with a window that is nothing but a mere slit in the side of the wall. The stove is of primitive nature, a ridged, square or oblong depression in the floor in the center of the hut. In summertime the fire is usually made outside in the yard. In the center of the room is a good-sized pole to support the apex of the roof. The roof appears to be of a floating type, completely independent from the lower part of the structure. In fact, it is.

In making the huts, menfolk first plant a number of poles in a circle, about three or four feet apart, and one in the center. The roof is supported by the poles. While the men build the thatched roof, the women build the wall of clay, in a circle, about four inches smaller in radius than the circle of the poles. In this way the roof does not

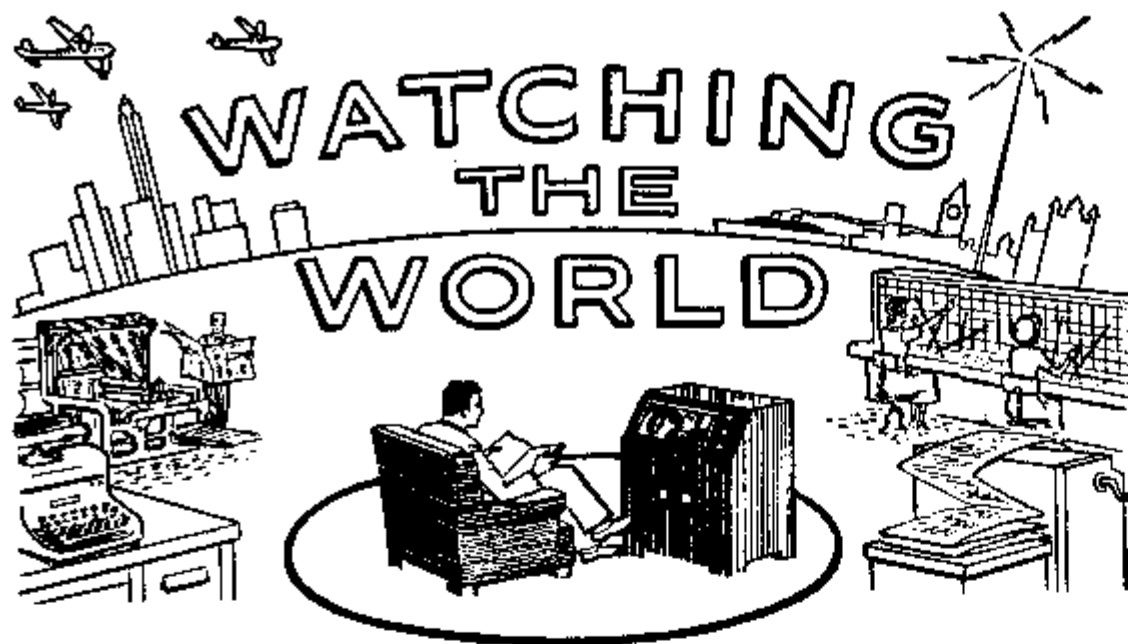
even touch the walls, and therefore can shake and sway freely in the breeze. Also, the space between the roof and the top of the wall provides ample ventilation, making windows unnecessary. True, it is quite dark inside the huts, but the people do very little reading. The truth is, only a few can read.

The people of Bechuanaland have had very little food this past year. Rains have not come and many did not even bother to sow their lands. During this winter they have gone hungry, some have starved. Most of the people are very thin, with faces drawn. They have cattle, each family generally has a few, but if they killed the cattle for food or sold them for a few shillings to buy food, what would they have to plow their fields with come next season? Truly, they are really hard pressed.

They are ruled by chiefs, a system of government that is almost feudalistic in nature. A chief can conscript labor to do his building, plowing, etc. He does not pay for the work that is done, nor does he so much as supply food for the workers. If someone refuses to work or is accused of being lazy, such one forfeits one of his oxen or a portion of his crops. Such is confiscated to supply food for those who are working. This is the justice that prevails.

The folk are humble, superstitious and very religious. False religious missionaries, disguised as apostles of light, take advantage of this humility and fleece these good people at every opportunity. Charges are made for every service. Baptism or "christening" of a baby costs two shillings and sixpence, and prices go up according to the age of the one being baptized. Religious missionaries boast: "Give us the child between the ages of five and nine, and he will be a member for life."

But these overlook one important fact. Jehovah God is now releasing prisoners from spiritual prisons by the preaching of the good news of his kingdom. Upon hearing this truth Bechuanalanders are coming forth and are identifying themselves on the side of the King Christ Jesus and his kingdom. These humble folk long for the new world and rejoice in its hope. It indeed is a most welcome light in this dark world.



Touchy Problem over Korea

◆ A parallel to the Korean situation is unknown in modern history. In what is not supposed to be a war, but a "police action", the U.N. is fighting, not the Chinese government, but its "volunteers"; and the U. S., which has taken the initiative, is only an "agent" of the U.N., while Russia, an alleged "neutral", is the supplier for Communist forces. The U. S. has suffered 128,000 casualties, has 1,483,000 veterans of the battle, and President Eisenhower is pledged "to bring the Korean war to an early and honorable end". He took bold action in denuclearizing Formosa, and the repercussions in Europe were vigorous, especially in view of the prevailing European fear that U. S. policy might drag the West into another war, or at least away from European defense. The administration explained that its Far Eastern policy would be neither "timid" nor "reckless", but India's Prime Minister Nehru said (2/18) that talk of a blockade of China was "obviously not talk that can lead to peace", and many European allies agreed.

Propaganda Three Ways

◆ Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, sentenced to death in the U. S. for passing wartime atomic bomb secrets to Russia, are

the new Communist martyrs. Communists said they were convicted because they were Jews. Leftists picketed the White House. Italy's largest Communist paper complained that the pope had failed to intervene on their behalf. In politically explosive Italy the Vatican paper hastily said he had, and discussed it in what *Time* magazine called "the labyrinthine phrases of *L'Osservatore* (which are all but unintelligible)". In the less Communist U. S., however, the story was different. The Vatican's apostolic delegate explained that he had merely passed along the comment that the pope had received messages deploring the Rosenbergs' sentence—a fact that Attorney General McGranery had not considered important enough to pass along to the White House or Department of State.

Liners Unchaperoned

◆ New York's ten-day tugboat strike (settled 2/10) would have been of little interest, except to the 3,500 tugboatmen and their employers, had it not been that their absence forced some of the world's greatest liners to wallow up the Hudson river and make highly ungraceful passes at New York piers. The Cunard Lines' colorful *Caronia* knifed through 30 feet of ten-inch concrete before it could be

stopped, reversed and finally maneuvered into the slip. The 6,535-ton *Extavia* smashed a 100-foot section of its pier. The *Constitution* took an hour and 15 minutes to dock, almost smashing another pier. The mammoth *Queen Mary* came to rest around the end of its pier and was pulled in by hand. The *America* took 55 minutes to do the same. Even the pickets cheered when the *Ile de France's* beaming master wheeled her into the slip in just 19 minutes. In smaller ports ships must often dock without tugs, but in New York's comparatively narrow Hudson river the winds, currents and tides make it a hazardous prospect.

Revolutionary Unification

◆ A long step toward European unity, which it is hoped will raise the living standard and provide mutual defense against communism, came February 10 at 2 a.m., when 1,200 tons of coke crossed from Germany to France without inspection. Formerly Europe's heavy industry had been protected by a gigantic system of customs arrangements and dual pricing that kept markets narrow and prices high. Now such restrictions will be abolished. Coal and steel companies will sell competitively throughout the six nations of the European Steel and Coal Community. Under this famed Schuman plan a purchaser in any one of the six countries will be able to buy these commodities in any other as if they were divided by no national frontiers. The revolutionary program may raise the living standards of 150 million people.

Draft Prompts Danish Mutiny

◆ A mutiny in Denmark? Unheard of! The first insubordination equal to mutiny in Danish history occurred (2/16) when 80 army conscripts protested the extension of their service from a year to eighteen months. The lads can be

sympathized with, but their action would hardly solve the problem. A six-foot-two major general, Richard Allerup, overtook them some miles from their barracks, barked "Attention!" and gave them a lecture that made all but one abandon their unarmed march on the capital. Elsewhere soldiers held hunger and sit-down strikes and protest meetings.

Stalin Wins Again

◆ Everyone knew who would win the Soviet elections (2/22). *Pravda* boasted they were nothing like noncommunist elections where a multiplicity of candidates produces a clash of opinion at the polls. In the Soviet there is only one candidate for each office. Really democratic, they say!

Russia Adds to Israel's Woes

◆ Some authorities say the current wave of Soviet anti-Semitism started as early as 1949, first with newspaper attacks, then finally with the present purges against the Jews. When Moscow broke off relations with Israel over an explosion that shook the Soviet Legation in Tel Aviv (2/9) most Israelis were deeply disturbed, fearing for the 3.5 million Jews behind the Iron Curtain. Israel had arrested at least 30 suspects, expressed "deep regret and apologies" and offered to pay compensation, but Moscow would not listen. Western observers suggested the Soviet action would appeal to the new nazi elements in Germany, squash pro-Zionist feelings within the Soviet, and stir friendship in the strategic Arab world that resents Israel's conquest of Palestine and seethes with anti-British feeling.

Tribesmen Protest Federation

◆ The proposed combining of the three countries of Nyasaland and Northern and Southern Rhodesia into a Central African federation has prompted vigorous protest from native tribes in Nyasa-

land, who fear they will be swallowed up by Southern Rhodesia. Having little money or power, they managed to collect \$5,000 to send five of their chiefs to London to protest the federation to the queen, the "great white mother". An all-white conference, after first devising what it considered sufficient safeguards to protect the Africans, approved the federation without native agreement. The chiefs spent their money but got only as far as Colonial Secretary Oliver Lyttelton. They said: "He frowned and was angry before he heard us. He lied when he said our people were so ignorant that they did not understand federation. He was rude. He did not listen to us. We were disappointed, and we must go back to our people and say that the man who sits near the Queen had no time for their chiefs."

Against the Mau Mau

◆ In Kenya savage Mau Mau terrorists chanted bloodcurdling oaths, hacked, slashed, burned and killed both whites and other natives. Settlers slept with pistols at their side; a battalion of British regulars tried to crush the uprising. The settlers plan to evict all Kikuyu tribesmen from a five-mile-wide buffer zone surrounding the Mau Mau stronghold, patrol it day and night, and thereby deprive the terrorists of food, weapons and recruits. In the mass eviction thousands of Kikuyus are being packed into boxcars, even stacked on the roofs with arms linked so they will not fall off while being shipped to already overcrowded reserves. Violence continues.

Sudan Question Solved?

◆ In theory, for the past half century Britain and Egypt have jointly ruled the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. In practice, Britain has run the country; Egypt has objected. Finally, last year Egypt denounced the treaties and tried to absorb

the Sudan. Britain's counter-move was to support the Sudan's demand for independence. Egypt's new leader, Gen. Naguib, who is one fourth Sudanese, favored compromise. This was reached (2/12) when both Egypt and Britain agreed to withdraw. A national parliament is to be elected locally, and within three years the Sudanese will determine by vote whether they want full independence or some form of association with Egypt or Britain. Naguib called this "a new page . . . in the relations between Egypt and the United Kingdom", auguring well for the settlement of other problems.

Horror of Iranian Quake

◆ The little village of Turud (population 1,500) was located far to the east of Teheran at the edge of the Kavir desert in the remote and isolated foothills of the Elburz mountains. Suddenly (2/12) the ground under it reeled and split, walls fell away, and the crumbly mud-brick houses collapsed, killing two thirds of the entire population. Survivors had to travel 105 miles to report the catastrophe. Relief crews found little left but debris. Observers from a supply plane said that from a height of 150 feet it appeared that not a single house, wall or roof was left intact; that it looked as if every dwelling had been smashed with a mighty sledge hammer. Here in a tiny isolated Iranian village where parched desert spreads both ways to the horizon, half as many lives were snuffed out as by the floods that struck Britain, the Netherlands and Belgium a few weeks earlier, yet much of the world never even heard of the disaster.

Still Another War?

◆ If you are prone to think today's world fairly peaceful, just remember that in addition to the conditions in Kenya, the wars in Korea, Indo-China, Burma, Malaya, the

threat in Europe and elsewhere, a far less known religious war progresses in western Java, one island of the sprawling Indonesian republic. Here Darul Islam (the Abode of Islam) has thousands of well-armed troops that during 1952 killed 1,836 (averaging five a day), kidnapped 461, tortured 1,201, burned 6,934 houses, committed 14,075 robberies. Their religious views are simple—death to unbelievers; their politics uncompromising—they demand Moslem rule for Indonesia. One reason no solution has been reached: the government's Moslem troops have balked at fighting their religious brothers in Darul Islam.

Hungry Mob Brings Violence

◆ The three-year drought that has hit hard northeastern Brazil continues to worsen with no hope for this year, even if rains come. One news dispatch said that unless help is sent

to Paramirim, in one northeastern state, "everybody will die of hunger." In the town of Itapage 300 famished workers stormed a store (2/15) with sickles, bush knives and axes, wrecking it, making off with 50,000 cruzeiros (about \$2,500) worth of stock, and threatening the life of an official. Further trouble is feared unless some quick relief is found.

Anybody See a Fire Truck?

◆ On the grounds of a Moscow fire engine factory, M. K. Kortnev simply got into a shiny new red one and drove to the suburban town of Babushkin. Here he parked it in his back yard for months without any curious questions either by his neighbors or the factory's directors. Finally he sold it to a collective farm director for 22,640 rubles (something like \$5,660). Another man, Uavel Pavlik, the factory's chief bookkeeper, also stole a fire engine and likewise sold it to a collective

farm. The whole matter leaked out through the Russian newspaper *Pravda*, which was quite indignant over such carelessness.

Good News from Canada!

◆ No one is concerned about taxes like the taxpayer, but taxpayers in Canada have a happy prospect to rejoice over. Widespread reductions effective July 1 were announced (2/19), including an 11 per cent cut in income taxes, removal of the sales tax on the materials used in publishing, elimination of license fees on television and radio sets and the nuisance tax on checks. It was predicted that the budget would still show a small surplus. During the past seven years Canada's national debt has been reduced by \$2,284 million. This prosperity is a pleasant note, but Canada should not become overconfident over it, but remember that this old world is far from self-sufficient and still needs the blessings of God's kingdom.

A RELIABLE HANDBOOK OF THE BIBLE

HAVE you ever wished for a handbook that would clearly show how the Bible came into being? And how it has been preserved down through the centuries of time? The 384-page book "*Equipped for Every Good Work*" does



more than that. It establishes the authenticity of the Bible beyond question. Moreover, it presents an analysis of each of the Bible's sixty-six books. Included are colored maps, charts, illustrations and an index. Sent anywhere on a remittance of only 50c. Write today.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is 50c for a copy of "*Equipped for Every Good Work*".

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

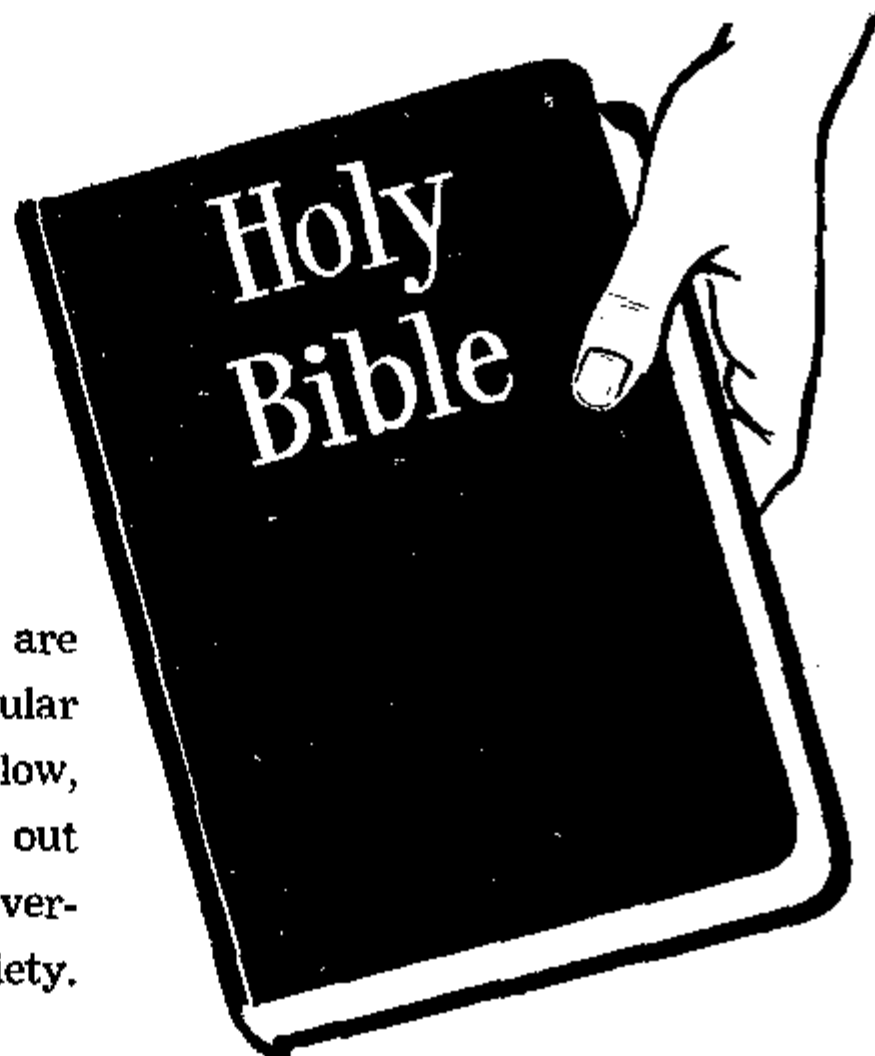
MARCH 22, 1953

31

World's Most Valuable Book!

NO OTHER book gives such an accurate description of earth's creation. Man's beginning. His fall into sin and death. No other book so reliably predicts the future, inspiring confidence and hope. Indeed, of all the world's books, do not fail to have in hand a copy of the Sacred Scriptures.

¶ Two prominent and widely used Bibles are the *KING JAMES VERSION* and the popular *AMERICAN STANDARD VERSION*. Below, for your convenient selection, are set out actual-size specimens of the text of each version, as published by the Watchtower Society.



King James Version

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.
10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.
11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.
PSALM 38.
God to be praised for his goodness and his power.
REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

and genera-
tion.
Job 38. 18. 24.
Ps. 11. 4.
Job 11. 11.
Ps. 44. 21.
Prov. 24. 18.
Jer. 22. 18.
Hosea 7. 2.
Job 38. 7.
Ps. 34. 18.
PSALM 38.
Or, Achish.
1 Sam. 21. 12.
Jer. 9. 24.
1 Cor. 1. 31.

American Standard Version

10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked;
But he that trusteth in Jê-hô-vâh, lovingkindness shall compass him about.
11 Be glad in Jê-hô-vâh, and rejoice, ye righteous;
And shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.
Praise to the Creator and Preserver.
33 Rejoice in Jê-hô-vâh, O ye righteous:
Praise is comely for the upright.
Heb. roaring ¹ Or, into the ² Or, in the time of finding out sin ³ Or, That they come not near ⁴ Or, a great power

He
n
14 Fro
ti
Upo
e
15 He
ol
Tha
16 The
st
A n
b
17 Ahe
Nei
h

¶ Each edition contains a concordance to aid you in locating texts. Both have maps, and the *King James Version* has a 7-page listing of vital subjects with scripture references. Select the Bible you want and write for your copy today. Remit \$1.00 for the *King James Version* or \$1.50 for the *American Standard Version Bible*.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

☐ Enclosed is \$1.00 for the *King James Version Bible*.
☐ Enclosed is \$1.50 for the *American Standard Version Bible* (1901 Edition).

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

AWAKE!

CANADIAN LIBERTY IN PERIL

Momentous decision affecting all Canada in lap
of its Supreme Court

Is It Wise to Exercise?

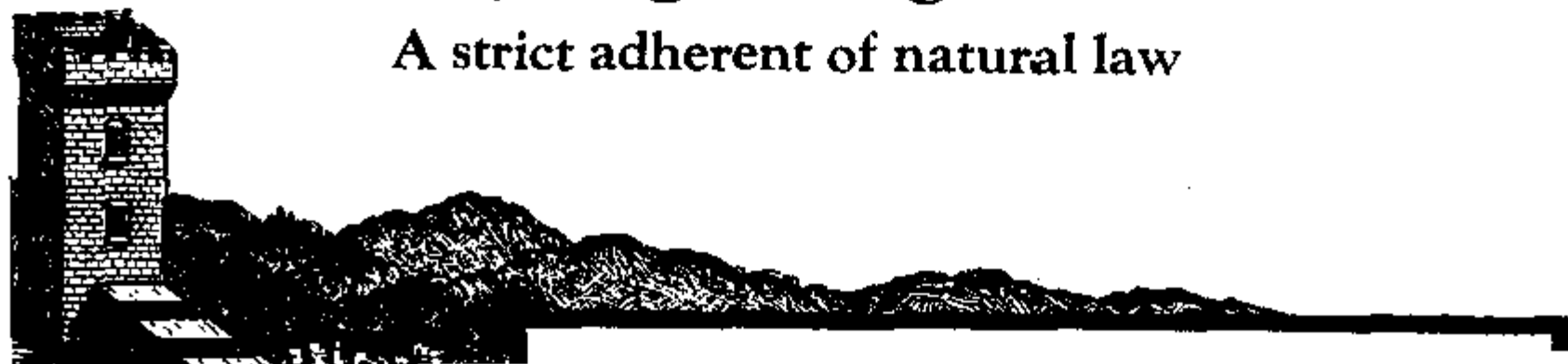
Regular activity leads to a healthy longevity

Democracy's Empty Cradle

From Middle Ages to modern times

Why Lightning Strikes

A strict adherent of natural law



THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 84 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

A Name Not to Be Ignored	3	Competence of the Clergy	16
Canadian Liberty in Peril	5	Roving Tigers of the Sea	17
Quebec Demands Censorship Powers	7	The Pineapple	20
Many Prefer to Swat Them	8	Why Lightning Strikes	21
Democracy's Empty Cradle	9	Shipwreck	24
Rome—Nursery for Democracy?	10	"Your Word Is Truth"	
The Fairies Won	11	False Teaching Blasphemes God	25
The Wealth of Two Worlds	12	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All	
Is It Wise to Exercise?	13	the Earth—Newfoundland	27
Value of Exercise	14	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., April 8, 1953

Number 7

A Name Not to Be Ignored

IF ANYONE listened alertly to the invocation, prayer, benediction, and speeches at the inauguration of President Eisenhower, something strikingly peculiar would have been observed: no one mentioned the name of Christ Jesus, "The Prince of Peace"! (Isaiah 9:6) Strange that this name was so conspicuously missing, especially when a predominating theme was the desire for peace!

What, did not the clergymen, who ought to be very familiar with the Bible, refer to Christ by name? No, the Roman Catholic archbishop did not mention the name Christ. *Neither did the rabbi nor the presiding bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church.* Even President Eisenhower, who asked, "Would you permit me the privilege of uttering a little private prayer of my own?" completed it with no mention of Christ. The utter absence of his name at the inauguration ceremony is indeed significant!

Could it mean that the numerous prayers addressed to Almighty God at that impressive occasion will be ineffectual? Could it mean that the many requests made to God were not in harmony with His inspired Word? And could it mean that the champion gladiator in the fight for peace, the United States, has chosen to ignore God's means for bringing abiding peace to this war-torn globe? Let us see.

That any prayer addressed to Almighty God is ineffective when not channeled

through Christ's name is made manifest by the Master himself who declared: "Whatever it is you ask in my name, I will do this." (John 14:13, *New World Trans.*) How vital that his name be in prayer!

But it may be said that to keep peace in Uncle Sam's hodgepodge religious family, and out of deference for the Jewish clergy, no mention was made of Christ by name. If this be true, then the Catholic and Protestant clergy, as well as the president, worry more about offending man than they do Christ Jesus, the "King of kings". *And if this be the case, then how like Nicodemus have the clergy and politicians become!* For fear of offending man, Nicodemus came to see Christ by night. For fear of offending man, the clergy and politicians do worse than timid Nicodemus: they completely avoided the name of Christ at the inauguration prayers. They even eclipsed that height of glaring unscripturalness by eliminating Christ entirely in their future plans for peace.

From the tenor of the inaugural speech, and the dazzling display of military might, including an atomic cannon, can one possibly perceive that Uncle Sam is looking to the real, alive, living Christ Jesus for peace? If the answer is no—and really it is the obvious answer—then the clergy and politicians are praying for and seeking peace in a manner not in harmony with God's purposes.

Jehovah God has purposed to bring peace to the beleaguered earth by means of his kingdom in the hands of Christ Jesus. Can Christ's name be ignored, then, in man's quest for peace? No! not when "God exalted him to a superior position and kindly gave him the name that is above every other name, so that in the name of Jesus every knee should bend of those in heaven and those on earth and those under the ground, and every tongue should openly confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father". (Philippians 2:9-11, *New World Trans.*) Even powerful spirit creatures in heaven cannot ignore the name of God's chosen King. But puny man on earth, at the inauguration of one of his rulers, chooses to relegate Christ's name to the realm of the forgotten.

Yet, look! Christ reigns as King since A. D. 1914. At that momentous date Jehovah God inaugurated him as King of the new world. He rules in heaven while his enemies and opposers on the earth are still a going concern. "Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies." (Psalm 110:2) Is it strange that the nations look not to this reigning King for peace? No, for Christ gave a parable foretelling his rejection by the majority:

"A certain man of noble birth traveled to a distant land to secure kingly power for himself and to return. But his citizens hated him and sent out a body of ambassadors after him, to say: 'We do not want this man to become king over us.'" (Luke 19:12, 14, *New World Trans.*) Christ has already returned from the "distant land" in the sense that he has been invisibly inaugurated as King. Yet the world through its rulers says in effect: "We do not want this man to become king over us." Note a salient statement in President Eisenhower's inaugural address:

"Respecting the United Nations as the

living sign of all people's hope for peace, we shall strive to make it not merely an eloquent symbol but an effective force." (New York Times, January 21, 1953) The U. N. a symbol of hope for peace? Now it must be more: the "effective force"! The U. N. is thus acclaimed as a force more effective for bringing peace than God's "Prince of Peace". Prayed one of the clergymen at the inauguration: "May he [Eisenhower] be the bringer of good tidings and the architect of a new hope for our country and for mankind." Man is also set alongside the U. N. as a "new hope" for the peoples. Man outshines Christ Jesus. But trusting in the best men today is trusting in a shadow!—Psalm 39:5, 6, *Am. Stan. Ver.*, margin.

Jehovah, through his prophet Isaiah, says concerning Christ the King: "Look! my servant whom I chose, my beloved, whom my soul approved! I will put my spirit upon him, and he will make clear to the nations what judgment is. Indeed, in his name nations will hope." (Matthew 12:18, 21, *New World Trans.*) Yes, Jehovah has provided a hope through whom will come a new world, enduring peace, everlasting life. Today the good news of that kingdom by Christ is being proclaimed to all men of good will toward the Most High. People of all nations desiring peace and life must now accept Christ as their hope for a new world.

Because this world continues to ignore the "Prince of Peace" as man's only hope, Jehovah will cause Christ to fulfill the last part of the parable relating to his receiving kingship: "These enemies of mine that did not want me to become king over them bring here and slaughter them before me." —Luke 19:27, *New World Trans.*

With the earth swept clean of opposers, Christ's name will be "above every other name". Jehovah's kingdom by Christ will clothe the earth with peace and happiness.

❁ *Canadian Liberty in Peril* ❁

RECENTLY the liberties of all Canadians went on trial before the Supreme Court of Canada. On the one side were Jehovah's witnesses, fighting for the liberty of minorities to preach and express their opinions, and on the other side was the Roman Catholic Church, seeking as a majority to use political influence to stifle the Bible preaching that she finds embarrassing. The way the Supreme Court of Canada decides this case, termed *Saumur v. City of Quebec and Attorney General of Quebec*, will determine to what extent the freedoms of Canadians are protected by their Constitution.

This issue of the right of Jehovah's witnesses to preach without Catholic censorship goes back thirty years. For that long period Quebec authorities have been trying to stop the activity of Jehovah's witnesses. Sometimes it was pretended that the printed Bible sermons that they distributed were seditious and at other times they were prosecuted for distributing Bible literature without first obtaining a permit from the local censor.

The charge that the publications of Jehovah's witnesses are seditious was proved wholly false in a decision handed down by the Supreme Court of Canada in 1950 in the case of *Boucher v. The King*. That decision proved that what Jehovah's witnesses were saying was lawful. This being the case the next problem that arose was: How can such opinions be lawfully publicized or presented to the public? What restrictions can be put on

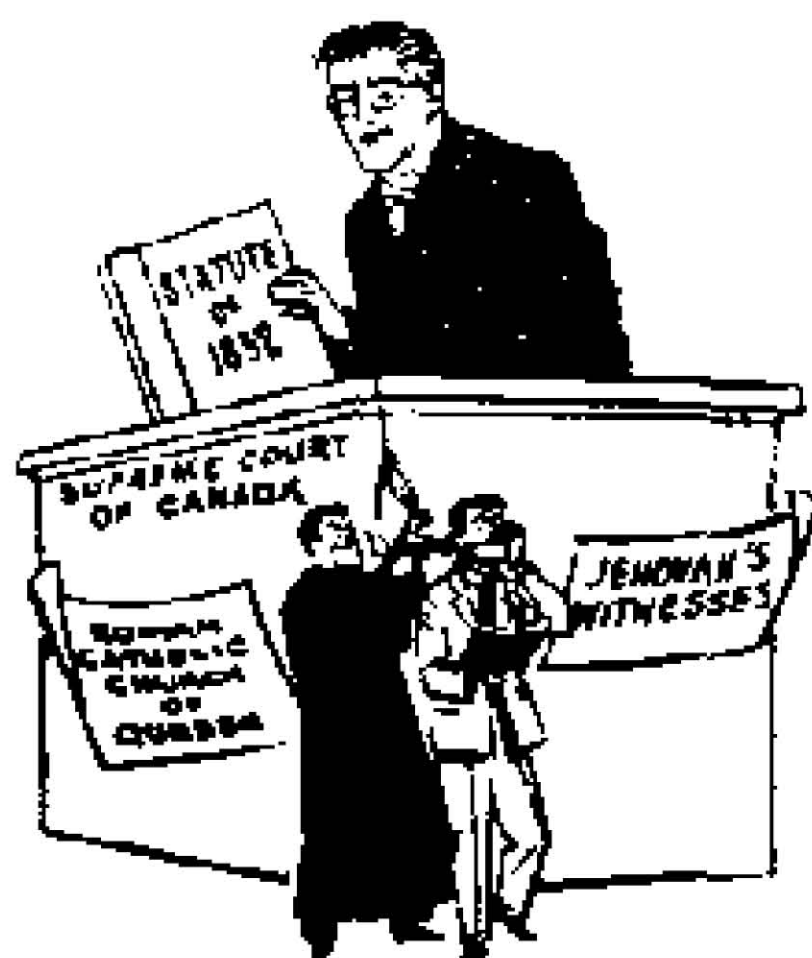
dissemination of ideas whether oral or in printed form?

A Quebec bylaw, which specifically aims at Jehovah's witnesses, provides: "It is forbidden to distribute in the streets of Quebec any book, pamphlet, booklet, circular, tract whatever without having previously obtained for so doing the written permission of the Chief of Police."

Many arrests of Jehovah's witnesses were made under this bylaw; so in 1947 proceedings were taken against the City of Quebec to have this bylaw declared illegal. The trial judge allowed the defense to call up Protestant, Catholic and Jewish clergymen to testify as to their views of what religious organizations should believe and do, and then gave his decision against Jehovah's witnesses. Appeal was then taken to the Quebec Court of Appeal, where, on a split decision, the majority held that the censorship bylaw was valid. Appeal was then taken to the Supreme Court of Canada, where the issue was argued for seven days, starting December 9, 1952.

Preaching Without a License

The basic question before the Supreme Court of Canada was the right to preach without a license. The Supreme Court was obliged to determine whether or not the censorship legislation of the City and Province of Quebec is lawful under the Canadian constitution. Quebec contended it has power to legislate on religious liberty and destroy it if so desired. History, however, refutes its claim, particularly specific being the statute



passed in 1852 in which Canadians were guaranteed "the free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship without discrimination or preference, so as the same be not made an excuse for acts of licentiousness, or a justification of practices inconsistent with peace and safety of the province".

Fifteen years after this guarantee of religious liberty was enacted, the modern Dominion of Canada was established by the British North America Act of 1867, passed by the Parliament of Great Britain. By this Act all laws in force in Canada were to continue. This guarantee regarding religious liberty is identical in effect with the First Amendment to the United States Constitution and apparently has been taken verbatim from the terms of some of the state constitutions, the State of New York in particular having precisely the same guarantee. Although passed one hundred years ago, this appeal of Jehovah's witnesses is the first time that any effort has been made to use it in court.

While the counsel for the attorney general made a pretense of arguing the validity of the bylaw, which was the issue before the court, the attorney for the city tried to make it a heresy trial by showing how terrible it is for Jehovah's witnesses to be free to teach the Bible. But, brushing aside this attorney's attempt to justify the use of clergymen as "expert" witnesses before the trial judge, Justice Kellock said: "On the question of religion, I doubt if anybody can define what an expert is. As far as I am concerned, I am not interested in this part of the argument. I can come to my own conclusions without the help of [Reverend] Evans.... it is a bit of impertinence for these gentlemen to testify."

Rebuffed on this point, counsel for Quebec City tried to prove that Jehovah's

witnesses advocate the overthrow of the government by force. An extract from the Society's publication *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"* proved that false.

That failing, the counsel for Quebec City argued that the activities of Jehovah's witnesses were licentious because they deliberately refused to get permits; also that since Jehovah's witnesses put God's law ahead of man's law when there was a conflict they were guilty of licentiousness. However, it was pointed out that they made no claims for boundless freedom and that their position was based upon Jesus' own words: "Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's." (Matthew 22:21) Laws are made for the suppression of evildoers, not for the suppression of the conscience. Jehovah's witnesses render to Caesar the things that properly belong to him, but when he tries to take things that belong to God they stand firm. To argue that it was licentiousness to put God's law above man's law would be to stamp the Bible as a licentious book.

It was further pointed out that this very position was also taken by Catholics, Anglicans and Jews. To this observation Justice Rinfret countered: "Away with all of them." Counsel for Jehovah's witnesses then replied: "A statute that is designed for freedom of worship, then, from your view would not protect the worship of anyone. That would be to repeal rather than to enforce the statute."

Justice Bertrand, a courageous French Catholic judge in the Quebec Court of Appeal, clearly showed that the Bible teachings of Jehovah's witnesses do not in any sense constitute acts of licentiousness when he defined what "acts of licentiousness" really means:

"I am of the opinion that this sentence applies to acts criminal in themselves or

so contrary to the customs of a Christian country that they may be made the object of special regulations, provided at all times they do not abridge freedom of worship. I would cite as an example the Doukhobours' practice of parading nude in the public streets which, in 1952, is plainly contrary to the customs of a Christian country."

Quebec Demands Censorship Powers

Censorship has not been practiced in English law since 1694. An effort was made by the counsel for the attorney general of Quebec to show that the bylaw that forbids distribution of literature in the streets without a permit from the chief of police had nothing to do with censorship but was really designed to keep the streets open for traffic. According to him the bylaw did not stop the distribution of literature from house to house. The attorney acting for the City of Quebec, however, gave the show away when he admitted that the bylaw is used to stop distribution of literature in all parts of the city, not only the streets, and that it is used for purposes of censorship.

The judges of the Supreme Court were not blinded by the attorney general's argument that the legislation was related to traffic and not to censorship. Their questioning forced the lawyers for the province to admit the true and evil purpose of their bylaw:

Justice Kellock addressed the counsel for the attorney general: "Within the framework of the bylaw, there is no doubt in my mind at all that the chief of police could act as a censor over anything, whatever kind of writing it might be."

And Justice Rand stated: "I might be interested in a political campaign and I might want to distribute a pamphlet stating my views. . . . He could say 'No'. Is the fact of that power, that he can de-

prive me of such a right, is that relevant to the nature of [the bylaw]?"

Counsel replied: "Nobody has the right to distribute anything on the street. The right to distribute is not a right, it is a tolerance."

Justice Locke: "We follow from that that if he considered it from a view of what would create unrest among the people and possible disturbance, he could refuse the permission. He decides what is good for the people?"

Counsel: "Somebody has to decide."

There is the answer of a police state. In a free state the people are entitled to decide such matters for themselves.

Justice Estey asked the counsel for the attorney general: "What is the mischief that the bylaw is aimed at? Something must be taking place in Quebec leading them to pass the bylaw. There must be some mischief."

Counsel: "Distributing of this literature."

Justice Rand: "That must be taken as the evil. There is an absolute power to prevent the distribution of anything printed. The evil must reside in the distribution."

The Province continued to contend that the legislation was really aimed at street traffic only, but finally, under much severe questioning by the judges, it admitted that the true purpose was censorship. Exaggerating the possible evils of distribution in an effort to build up a case against freedom so as to have an excuse to destroy it, the counsel for the province argued:

"The very fact of distributing pamphlets and circulars in the streets is an annoyance."

Justice Rand replied: "Is that so, necessarily? We have them [Jehovah's witnesses] in the streets here and what they do is hold it up for anybody who is willing to take it. You can distribute without

canvassing. You can distribute impliedly: Here is something to your interest—do you want it?"

Counsel for the attorney general: "The normal meaning of distribution is insistence that necessarily has the element of intrusion, almost of insult. The fact of distributing insinuates his insistence to get rid of what they are charged to distribute and that is an annoyance, especially when what is being distributed is offensive."

Justice Rand: "I am dealing simply with the act of passing, of having a tract or handbill passed from one person to another. I cannot agree for a moment that it involves anything that is insulting. It doesn't insult the passer-by at all. There is nothing in the nature of distribution that necessitates that. We have been distributing tracts for years and the country has not suffered from it. It is one way to communicate very important ideas. After requirement of a license to print had been done away with, people were free to distribute. That is the way people get their ideas. The only place a man has [a right] to be on this earth is on the public way or on his own private property."

So determined were the Quebec officials to destroy liberty of expression that they went to the extreme of arguing that a man, without a permit from the chief of police, is not even entitled to speak to another on the street, although they magnanimously admitted that he would be

entitled to stop and look in a shop window! The idea that the citizens of the free nation of Canada have a right to exchange ideas without the approval of some state official is abhorrent and shocking to Catholic authorities.

As a rule, when cases come before the Supreme Court they affect primarily the parties involved. In the case herein discussed, however, the rights of all the Canadian people are involved; in fact, the nation itself is on trial. The liberty of every reader and listener, of every preacher, politician, writer or editor is in issue.

Is Canada prepared to live up to her democratic principles of freedom of worship, speech and press? or will pressure of sectional interests and the clever sophistries of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the equivocation of her lawyers turn Canada into a police state? This momentous decision, which will affect all Canadian people as well as the future of Canada, now rests squarely in the lap of its Supreme Court. It must answer for the country.

Canada has always been known in the assemblies of the world as a democracy and she has joined in the guarantees of liberty that are represented by the International Bill of Rights. Is she prepared to live up to these principles? The verdict of the Supreme Court in *Saumur v. City of Quebec and Attorney General of Quebec* will answer that question

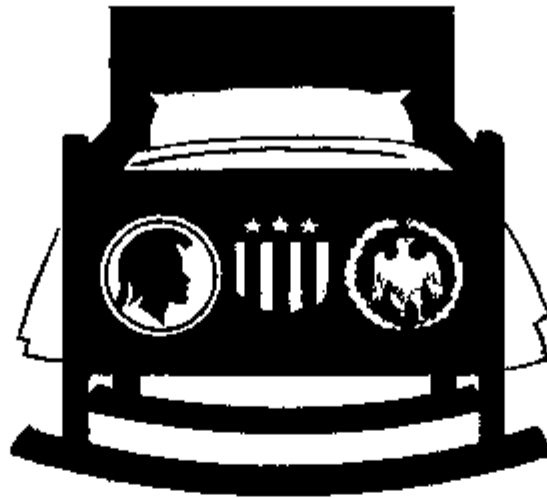


Many Prefer to Swat Them

Would it be possible for an expert surgeon to perform an operation on a fly? Yes, or even on a mosquito. Recently scientists at the Connecticut Agricultural Experimental Station succeeded in transplanting wings, legs, eyes and other organs from one mosquito to another by surgical operation. They used microscopically fine glass instruments.—From "Here's Howe!" *New York Journal American*, March 2, 1952.

DEMOCRACY'S EMPTY CRADLE

DEMOCRACY has been called the "greatest adventure of modern civilization". But, really, why should there be any implication of strangeness or danger in democracy? Was it not a known, tried and proved form of government even before America's day?



And were not the early Greek city-states the very cradle of democracy?

The Greeks were the first to use the word "democracy" (Greek, *de'mos*, "people"; *kra'tein*, "to rule"), a rule by the people. Many are the concepts, however, relative to the cradle of democracy. Some have a hazy notion that democracy was cradled by the early tribal assemblies. Others maintain Greece was democracy's birthplace, and still others vaguely believe Republican Rome offered democracy. Hence, it is enlightening to determine exactly the nature of democracy's cradle.

Is the cradle of democracy filled by what is called primitive society? Decidedly no! There is nothing to indicate there ever existed such an ideal as "primitive democracy". How could there be? In the early local groups an exceptionally large number of regulations and restrictions prevailed. Also, there was a tendency toward the development of a caste system. And there was always that lurking danger, peculiar to the early society, of the domination by a forceful personality.

Advanced types of primitive society had even less of an appearance of the alleged democratic characteristics. Every phase of life was governed by a veritable maze of regulations that were enforced with

stern rigidity and severity. Freedom of the individual was restricted by the general prevalence of social ranks and grades. Even the extolled tribal assemblies were mere formal gatherings to grant a prearranged decision in the policies of the leaders of the group

—a feature remarkably similar to the American party convention. Thus the vaunted tribal assemblies do not emerge as the "original fountain springs of political liberty".

Finally, an individual in primitive kinship society was not free to transfer his membership from one group to another, but had to remain forever in his own group, as the individual had no standing outside of his kinship group. Therefore, primitive methods of governing cannot be labeled democratic. Viewed externally, they were a "closed shop". Internally, they were dominated by a mass of regulations organized according to a hierarchy of social classes. Relative to this the *Encyclopedia Americana* says under "Democracy": "Early political society is characterized by as complete an absence of democracy in theory as in practice."

Greece Rocks the Cradle

Ancient Greece had a bewildering variety of governments running the gamut of rule from tyranny to aristocracy and from aristocracy to what has been called "pure democracy". To give us a glimpse of Athenian democracy we quote from *Democracy in the Ancient World*, by T. R. Glover: "It was a government of citizens met in an assembly, where, without presidents,

ministers, ambassadors or representatives, they themselves governed." It is obvious that their democracy did not in any way correspond with modern democracy. However, the next description by this very same book does remind one of many features in modern democracy: "We can see quite plainly the ugly side of Democracy, as Aristotle saw it and revealed it—hysteria, judicial murder, extravagance, legal pillage of the rich, contempt for the foreigner."

True democracy was not prominent in Grecian society. Even during democracy's heyday in Athens, the most liberal of the Greek city-states, it cannot be said that democracy existed within the full meaning of the term. What was Greek democracy, this "government of citizens", then? It was simply democracy for the minority. It was equality and freedom for only a privileged citizen class. Only within this charmed circle did Greece come close to a democratic control of group activities. Outside the charmed circle were one half to four fifths of the population who had no voice in the making of the laws. Their possession of democratic, political rights was the ashes of emptiness. They were slaves. Ironically, though they were the "people", being the majority, yet they were not "people" in Greek democracy.

Greek democracy then was a rule by the "people" only with reference to the minority, the "master class", while, to the whole population, democracy was aristocracy or oligarchy. In final appraisal of the "democracy" of ancient Greece, let us note the following from the *Encyclopædia Britannica*: "The democracy of the Greek city-state was in the strict sense no democracy at all." So the crib wherein pure democracy was supposedly born is a disenchanted cradle bearing the democratically disguised puppet of pure aristocracy. Democracy's cradle is still empty.

Rome—Nursery for Democracy?

Perhaps democracy's barren cradle was filled by Republican Rome famous for its senate. Alas, though, Rome had the same type of exclusiveness among its citizens as Greece. The vast majority of foreigners and slaves had no voice in the political life of the nation. Even with the "people" or citizen body itself there was less so-called democracy than in Athens. Swiftly the government moved from the exclusive control of the autocratic senate into the empire.

Rome's only symptom of democracy seen during imperial times was a slight reduction of slaves. This was offset by the increase of plutocracy and the extinction of the middle class because of heavy taxation. Consequently, the middle class, the lower class, freemen and the slaves were all assimilated into one "semi-free" class, the so-called "colonnate".

In the late days of the Republic, Caesar and Pompey organized a machine that was more efficient and corrupt than New York's Tammany Hall in the days of Boss Tweed. The masses in Rome had votes, but they lacked bread. They could be amused and distracted by shows and gladiatorial combats, and their cries stilled by the corn dole. But Caesar and Pompey saw to it that only those who voted as they directed should receive the dole—how similar to some "people's governments" today! Thus passed Roman democracy; that is, what traces of it we could detect, leaving a more decided condition of inequality than the early tribal society.

Some contend that Christianity ushered in the pure concept of democracy. But did it? There is no record that Jesus ever hopped on the rear of a chariot and campaigned for 'government by the people'. Did Jesus even accept a popular draft to run on a democratic ticket? The Bible answers: "Jesus, realizing they were about

to come and seize him to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain all alone." (John 6:15, *New World Trans.*) No, Jesus did not revive any Athenian democracy, but taught the people about a kingdom. He was the king elected not by voting but by appointment from Jehovah God.

Middle Ages to Modern Times

Rome ended with the absolute crushing of any still-lingering democratic tendencies. And democracy during the Dark Ages was as likely to appear as a canary chirping for its rights at a crow's convention. The concept of democracy during the Middle Ages rarely appeared in any discussion except in the writings of a few medieval philosophers. The concept of the "people", which appeared frequently in the latter part of the medieval period, was hardly a democratic notion. By the "people" was meant only the first three estates, excluding the peasantry, and they were the vast majority. Feudal society offered little opportunity for the development of democracy. Equality in the medieval town, as in the classical city-state, meant the equality of the favored few. The *Encyclopedia Americana* thus states: "The feudal age was in general even less democratic

in a political sense than the classical city-states."

Often it is thought that the Magna Charta might have slipped into democracy's empty cradle. Quickly disillusioning us the *Encyclopedia Americana* continues: "The Magna Charta as a harbinger of modern democracy has withered before modern historical research quite as much as the Teutonic folk-moot. . . . On the whole, however, democracy or any strong prophecy of democracy scarcely appeared during the thousand years that followed the collapse of the Western Roman Empire."

The Reformation made what may be termed a few contributions toward the concept of democracy. But this did not alter the barrenness of democracy's cradle. All European states, with few exceptions, remained undisturbed. "At the opening of the 19th century democracy did not prevail in any country in the world."—*Encyclopedia Americana* under "Democracy".

The irresistible conclusion is, therefore, that the nineteenth century opened with no democracy in the world, that there never had been any democracy in the world, and that what has been thought to be democracy was in actuality concepts that "approached" the ideal of democracy. Democracy's cradle has never been filled.

The Fairies Won

¶ A fairy, according to Funk and Wagnall's dictionary, is "ordinarily of small and graceful human form, but capable of assuming any shape, and of working good or ill to mankind". The modern literary conception of fairies as being helpful is due principally to Shakespeare and Charles Perrault, father of the "Mother Goose" stories. The Leprechaun is a type of fairy generally represented in Irish folklore as a tricky old man. Leprechauns won a victory over the Limerick Mound of Ballynanty Beg when workmen refused to level it for an Irish housing project. The *News Chronicle* said: "There are those (including council workmen) who will not go within miles of the place. Men who were to have demolished the mound with bulldozers said they had seen Leprechauns making shoes there at night. When other workers were called in from nearby Co. Clare the house gables they built (it is said) were mysteriously demolished overnight. So it has been decided to leave alone the stronghold of the Little People." In this age of assumed enlightenment the city manager officially said: "In order to give our people houses we will have to give in to the fairies."

The Wealth of Two Worlds

ONE of the most famous streets in the world is just 2,000 feet long, less than half a mile, only seven short blocks. It is named for a wall Peter Stuyvesant built in 1652 at the northern boundary of tiny New Amsterdam, when this forerunner of New York city was only a little more than a half mile square. That fence line became the street on which the national government was once situated, the place where George Washington was inaugurated president of the United States, and the street on which, in 1792, under a buttonwood tree, sales of stocks and bonds began. Here, on the street named for Peter Stuyvesant's fortification, securities listed now total around \$200,000,000,000, with hundreds of millions of transactions being made yearly. "Wall Street" has become synonymous with the financial center of the United States.

It is now only a narrow canyon between the towering buildings of lower Manhattan. There is a church at one end; the water front at the other. The church, though old, is probably the richest in the city, the churchyard itself being valued at \$25 million. At the other end the water front's boss has recently been indicted for violation of federal laws. In between are many of the greatest financial institutions in America.

Wall Street was the nation's money capital even before the Civil War, and in today's 60- and 70-story skyscrapers most of the major banking houses of the nation maintain offices; along with insurance companies, railroads, steamship and mining interests and hundreds of large industrial corporations. The Stock Exchange is actually four buildings, but to the casual visitor the imposing, pillared façade on Nassau street, just a few steps from Wall, well befits the Temple of Finance. It has some 1,400 member brokers, some of whom have paid more than half a million dollars for the privilege of buying and selling there. A gallery permits visitors to watch the trading.

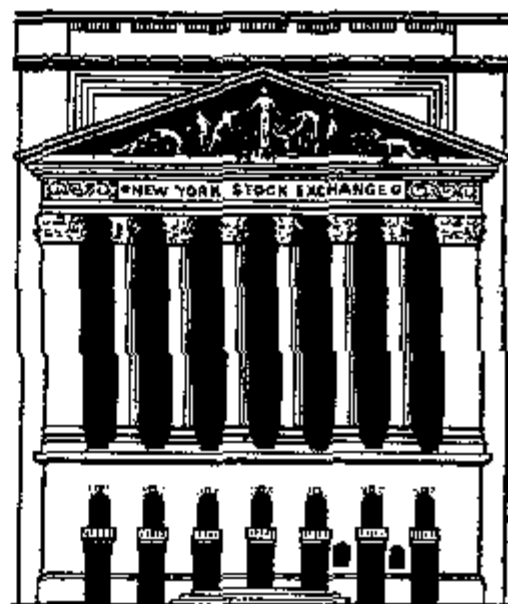
Across the street from the Stock Exchange is J. P. Morgan and Company, where it is said one can see the pockmarks of the famous Wall Street explosion that occurred at noon

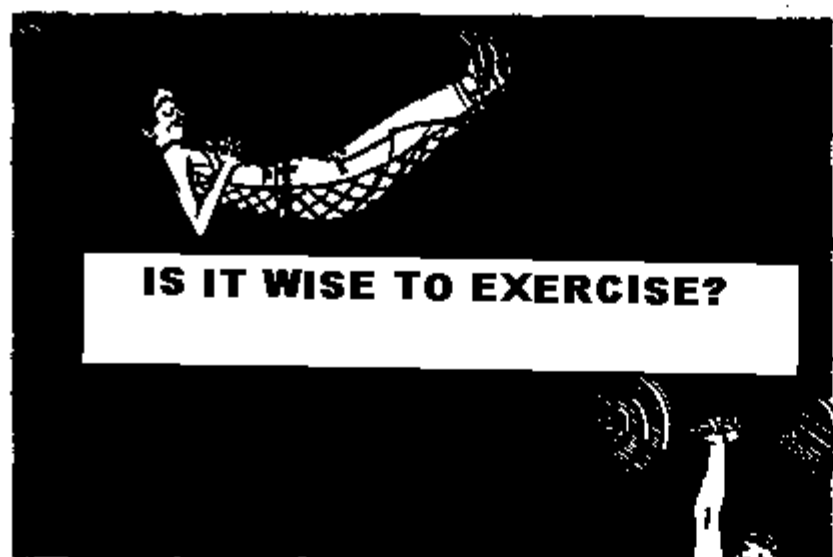
on September 6, 1920. Other historical events associated with the area include the Black Friday of September 24, 1869, when Jay Gould and Jim Fiske attempted to corner the gold market; also the market crashes of 1901,

1907 and 1929. In the last, twenty-five million people lost an estimated \$50,000,000,000.

In Brooklyn, directly across the East river from Wall street are the Watchtower headquarters, devoted to a different kind of wealth, a more enduring kind that no panics or crashes can harm. These true riches are the ones Jesus spoke of when he told the rich young ruler of the importance of laying up "treasure in heaven". They are the ones the apostle was talking about when he said that, though Jesus was poor, he made many rich. (Luke 16:10-12; Matthew 19:16-24; 2 Corinthians 6:10) Proverbs 10:22 shows that Jehovah's blessing makes one rich, and such riches are durable, better than fine gold and choice silver, because they lead to everlasting life with righteousness, peace, contentment, health, happiness and security—the very things that this old world's wealth will not buy! Not only does the new world's wealth provide what the old cannot, but it is never taken at the expense of others, nor can it be taken from anyone that has it and holds diligently to it.

Jehovah's witnesses may be interested in visiting Wall Street next summer to see what it is like, but their primary concern will be ten miles north at Yankee Stadium, where abundant riches of knowledge and blessings of truth will be enjoyed for eight days, July 19-26, by tens of thousands of persons from far corners of the earth, and by many receptive New Yorkers, who will be welcome at all sessions of this assembly. Do not just hear about it secondhand, but be there to gain its rich blessings for yourself!





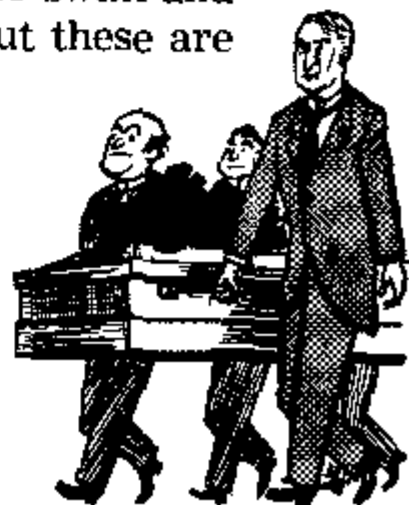
"EXERCISE is not the bunk." So wrote Dr. Dorchester, one of world's greatest living authorities on proper exercise. He believes that exercise "may well mean the difference between robust health and just existing". On the other hand, another authority, Peter J. Steincrohn, M.D., states: "As a physician, I am convinced that exercise is unnecessary—and often harmful." However, in his writings Dr. Steincrohn is mainly concerned with those of forty years of age or over. Nevertheless, he is quick to add that "I am not even vaguely suggesting that it's time for all middle-aged folks to just sit back and wait for the final whistle. Moderate exercise is not contraindicated in those who receive a physical okay". Nonetheless, the burden of Dr. Steincrohn's theory is: "The lazier you tend to be, the better for you"; that "life is not a sprint. The long race is to the lazy—and the lean".

Many supporters of a similar "do nothing and live long" philosophy, point to the tortoise, which, according to them, shuns exercise and reaches a ripe old age of two to three hundred years. Or they will drag out the elephant's longevity in support of their theory, ignoring the fact that both the tortoise and the elephant do exercise by traveling great distances, stretch-

ing, and in some cases engaging in mock battles. These forget that the animal lives in natural surroundings, breathes fresh air and is always careful about its diet and rest.

Some of these "do-nothings" refer to Dr. Raymond Pearl's experiments that show that certain species of flies that buzz around the fastest die the soonest. Others will call upon the lives of their great-grandfathers for an example of health: "My great-grandfather chewed, smoked and drank hard liquor all his life, and didn't so much as lift a little finger to exercise, yet he lived to a ripe old 99, and was healthy and strong to the day he died." A few lazy converts will smile complacently as they hear the oft-repeated pragmatic wisdom expressed by Chauncey Depew, who lived to be 94 and right up to the end of his journey was as spry as ever. When once asked what exercises he took to keep himself in shape, he replied: "The only exercise I have ever taken is to serve as pallbearer for my friends who exercised."

Yet, there are cases of men and women who have had healthy, energetic lives and have attributed their longevity to exercise. For example: The king of Sweden played a very active game of tennis at the age of 85. And there is the case of an 84-year-old lady who has enjoyed herself by riding horseback at least three times a week. Also, a 75-year-old man with blood pressure over 250 loved to swim and dive as a pastime. But these are exceptions and not the rule. There is actually no proof, according to authorities, "that a regular and individually adapted program of physical activity shortens or length-



ens the life span." Then, why exercise?

Value of Exercise

The primary purpose of physical exercise is to equip the body with greater strength, endurance and vitality to perform daily tasks, and to offer the mind an opportunity for release of mental tensions. Through right living and proper activity one's health is improved, a resistance to disease is created, and recuperative powers are revitalized. Exercise speeds up circulation, strengthens the heart, keeps the arteries flexible. Further, it builds coordination, balance and control of the muscles, and thus it teaches the body to do the correct thing in emergencies. There is a faster and a much better response between mind and body.

If life were what God purposed it to be one would be active enough without additional exercise. But present-day living being what it is—late hours, little rest, no breakfast but only black coffee, a nerve-wrecking race through early morning traffic, artificial lighting, artificial heating, factory or office air contaminated with fumes, standing all day on hard cement or slumped over behind a desk, a dried-up sandwich for lunch, a quick "snack" for supper, and a constant hustle-bustle day after day after day—it is enough to cause even the best equipped body to collapse from abuse. As it is with everything that has a bearing on life, whether food, drink, or what not, use is one thing, abuse is another.

Man's development was brought about by a variety of exercises, such as walking, running, swimming, climbing, farming, recreational games, etc. Beneficial modern exercises approximate the nature of those activities. They do not necessarily build muscles. In fact, only a very few specialized exercises are for that purpose. In certain vocations large and powerful muscles are necessary, but nature looks after the

necessary development when given the proper equipment and building material. It is not only unnatural but unwise for a person to carry around large, bulky muscles for which he has no daily use. It is like using a truck to deliver a postage stamp.

Dr. Leonard A. Larson, chairman of graduate study and research in the Department of Physical Education (N. Y. University), said that there is one cardinal rule about exercising: "It has to fit the person exercising. You should match the physical training of each person to the work he is going to perform" as well as to the individual. A manual worker needs less extracurricular physical activity than the office clerk. Therefore, what may be just the right amount of activity for one person may be entirely wrong for another. Each person must gauge and decide for himself as to the amount of physical activity necessary for total fitness.

Back in 1943 a group of doctors, physical educators and health specialists met in conference to establish a national policy on "The Role of Exercise in Physical Fitness". These experts counseled that "exercise should be graded according to age, capacity of the individual, and his state of training and fitness. In general, exercise should be modified in the direction of less strenuous activities after the age of 40 years". (*Science Digest*, November 1950) To determine whether exercise is proper for your age and condition is to be honest with yourself. To help you reach a decision, notice how you feel after the exercise and a little rest. If you feel refreshed, physically and mentally, it would appear that the exercise was right. But if you feel the next morning as if you had been in an accident, then, doubtless, the exercise is the wrong kind. Perhaps if you went at it differently it would be the proper kind, but again you must decide

that for yourself. Expert advice is, if physical activity is to be helpful, it must be regular and adapted to the individual. It must be neither neglected nor overdone. A few minutes each day devoted to a brisk walk (concentrate on breathing deeply), several "sit ups", a few "push ups", a bicycle ride, a swim or a horseback ride can mean all the difference in the world. To think several hours a day of exercise are required to remain fit is nonsense. Dr. Dorchester comments: "Muscles are absolutely the normal physicians of the body, and the only organs given us at Creation when no doctors existed, to do everything for us, and as natural masseurs, body adjusters, blood and energy service distributors, even nerve energy propagators, they have no equal in the whole of medical armaments against disease. Ten minutes only, daily, using these muscles of ours in self-cultural self-treatment, will regain health to hundreds of thousands of supposed chronics, and retain health to those who value that possession."

Work Is Exercise Too

There are other things that one must take under consideration also to determine the need for exercise and the kind that would contribute most toward a livelier sense of well-being. For example: A housewife who trots to bargain sales several days a week, and who then tries to sandwich in a week end of tennis may be stretching things a little too far. Shopping for the average woman means miles of tough walking every day through crowded stores and streets. Many doctors say that is plenty of exertion for any woman, if she is past thirty-five. And pushing a vacuum cleaner is no mere humdrum chore. It is exercise! It is work! A housewife with a five-room apartment or house gets all the exercise she may need by washing

dishes, doing the laundry, dusting, cleaning closets and papering shelves, not to speak of cooking meals and taking care of children and a husband. Instead of performing an exercise of a strenuous character, such as bowling, swimming, etc., she may want to go dancing to relax. Possibly her mental fatigue is actually lessened thereby. The husband, on the other hand, may have had a busy day at the office. Without doubt his health would best be served, not by a smoke-clouded dance hall, pool room or card party, but by a game of golf, tennis, a swim or a walk.

Pioneer witnesses of Jehovah God, who knock on doors, climb stairs, talk to countless people, carry an armful of Bibles and Bible helps, find their ministerial careers hard work too. It is exercise. To release growing tension, they vary their activity by making back-calls, doing street-corner preaching, holding Bible studies or going from house to house. These find it relaxing to attend meetings, relate experiences, and to meditate upon God's Word. Of course, having the spirit of God and the joy of Jehovah makes for a healthy mind, which is a prime requisite for happy living.

Reducing Through Exercise

None should exercise for the purpose of reducing, because weight reduction, according to Dr. Donald Laird, noted authority on sleep, exercise and reducing, comes only from lowering your food intake. If anything, strenuous exercise may be the cause of your putting on more weight by developing an inordinate appetite for more food. A condensation from a chapter of the book *You and Your Fears* has this to say regarding reducing via exercise: "Never attempt to take off weight by exercise. Probably you will never try to do so if you realize that you can walk a mile on the energy furnished by one caramel. You can climb to the top of a skyscraper on a

few doughnuts with a half-dozen peanuts thrown in. You would have to walk about five miles to work off a generous portion of pie a la mode." When you realize that only about one tenth of the seeming weight loss after a violent "work out" is really accounted for by the melting away of fat, the thought of losing weight by exercise fades rather quickly. The trouble with the average person, said a prominent heart specialist, is that he does not take care of himself. He takes too few baths, eats too much of the wrong foods and generally overstuffs, passes up exercise and does not bother to relax. Even for victims of hypertension (being chronically "keyed up") experts advise exercise, not rest. At the Mayo Clinic it was found that patients suffering from chronic fatigue "were seldom relieved by rest and sleep. What they needed was exercise. For the keyed-up city man who is 'too worn-out' to exercise, the answer is: Exercise".

A bit of sound advice appears in *Science News Letter* for November 3, 1951: "Exercise alone cannot keep you in good health, but it can help do that. Some of the ways exercise helps are explained by the Illinois State Medical Society as follows:

"A chief value of exercise is to stimulate the general chemistry and physiology of the body through its effect on the circulation and on elimination. This stimulation keeps the action of the muscles smooth and improves the co-ordination of nerves and muscles. That is particularly true in persons beyond 20 years of age. In a man at rest about a gallon of blood is circulated every minute. According to one authority, approximately the entire blood supply of the individual visits the tissues once every minute under resting conditions. With vigorous exercise these visits may be eight or nine times as frequent. The blood, instead of traveling at a rate of 55 feet a minute in the large arteries, may move 450 feet a minute. The greater rapidity of the blood flow must therefore make possible a more rapid and complete removal of waste from all parts of the body, and naturally increases the amount of oxygen in certain parts of the body depending on it. Exercise taken simply and regularly tends to keep the arteries soft, warding off arteriosclerosis or other old age conditions."

With nothing to lose and everything to gain, it does appear wise to exercise.

Competence of the Clergy

☞ The Church of England's clerical directory, *Crockford*, is a sort of "Who's Who" of the clergy. An anonymous preface is traditionally critical and forthright, but this year it prompted vigorous protest by strikingly condemning the incompetence of even the "higher" clergy. The charges that prompted the protest were to the point and deserve careful reading:

☞ "Some of the bishops are still, happily, learned men, though their learning is seldom very relevant to the present pressing need. But, at the risk of giving offense and with no desire to do so, it must be written that far too many of them bring no intellectual gifts or accomplishments to adorn the episcopal office, but derive their only personal authority from it. Their influence is confined to the faithful. This would be less serious if the deficiencies were made good by deans and residentiary canons, whose preferments are traditionally those of learning and should afford opportunity of increasing and using it. The truth is that there are few indeed, whether bishops, deans or residentiary canons, who either do or could make any effective defense of the faith with the weapons of reason against the insidious, undermining and powerful enemies of religious faith in our time."

Roving Tigers of the Sea

SHARKS are the "tigers" of the fish realm. They even resemble tigers: there are man-eating ones, harmless ones, tame ones; they are lightning-fast, good swimmers, furious when annoyed, and not Tom Thumbs in size. Like the tiger, sharks are biological engines behind teeth. They are able to send spine-tingling chills down the back of sailor or landlubber.

These tigers of the sea quietly herald their presence by raising their "periscope", the dorsal fin ominously cutting water; a sight that chills the hearts of men the whole world over. And no wonder! Look at Mr. Shark's teeth. Some have several rows of teeth in their mouth. The front row is vertical and rearward rows slant toward the gullet. If a tooth is lost in munching a tough steak, no time is wasted in buying store nippers; a new one just moves up to take its place. These soul-chilling fish of the deep are harnessed in a gristle and cartilage armor, this itself incased not by scales, but by a tough hide studded with toothlike formations called denticles. Although a member of the fish family, the shark is unlike a fish; the great majority of

Are all sharks murderous villains of the deep?

these "tigers" bring forth their young alive, as do mammals.

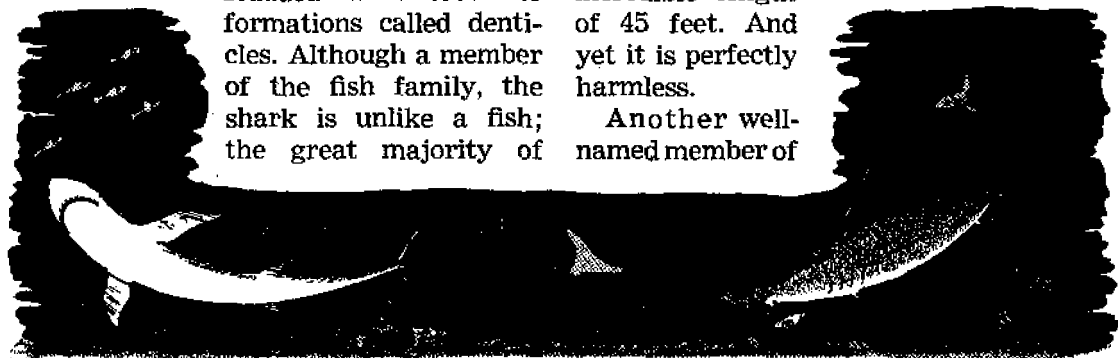
Notorious for their roving tendencies, sharks are fishland's Marco Polos. Their upping "periscope" anywhere in the seven

seas has built up an earth-wide fear, for in almost everyone's imagination sharks are legendary raiders of the sea, tigerlike villains whose prime purpose in life is to crunch their formidable teeth into a succulent morsel of human flesh. True, with few exceptions sharks are carnivorous, but, in actuality, only a very few of the 150 species are known to attack man.

A Picturesque Family

One distinguished member of the salt-water tiger tribe is the basking shark. Appropriately named, it will skim the surface of the water, seemingly just to bask in the sun; sometimes a school of basking sharks will "sun bathe" together. This tooth-bristling sea monster can reach the incredible length of 45 feet. And yet it is perfectly harmless.

Another well-named member of



the shark family is the hammerhead shark. This unique fish is much feared, unduly so, because of its frightful appearance, which really is more of a cause for curiosity than for goose flesh sprouting out. The hammerhead's cheeks are extended enormously, giving the head the shape of a carpenter's wooden mallet; the two eyes are in the ends or hammer-faces of the mallet, twenty inches apart. Hammerheads are denizens of tropical seas all over the globe and they together with their "carpenter-minded" brothers, the saw sharks, are superbly picturesque. As with all sharks their sense of smell is uncanny, and whenever blood has been spilt far out to sea, the hammerheads have been among the first to get scent of it.

Even as the cat family's largest member is the tiger, so the tigers of the sea boast of being the largest living fish. Next to the mammalian whales is the whale shark, the most colossal fish denizen of the deep. This member of the finny tribe may reach the box-car length of sixty feet; some, it is said, have even reached seventy feet. Huge but harmless, whale sharks have no enemies, understandably so: they have 3,000 teeth in each jaw!

The most famous member in the "Who's Who?" of sharks is the thresher. He is the fellow that makes whales wish they had never left home. He knows the "Achilles heel" of the whale is its tongue, and, therefore, against this he directs his attack. It must be annoying to have a fast-moving fearless fish make slashing attacks on one's tongue. At any rate, it makes the whales very, very cross. The thresher shark has a long tail and possesses extraordinary maneuverability. Probably that is why it can play havoc with the mammoth mammal of the deep, the whale. Invading schools of smaller fish, the thresher uses its long tail to splash

the surface of the water as it swirls about them in ever-decreasing circles, shepherding them into an aqua-corral for slaughter. This threshing about seems to terrorize the victims and keeps them crowded together, which makes it delightfully convenient for Mr. Thresher to gobble a juicy and hearty meal. Ingenious, these sharks!

Tigers usually wear the laurels for distinctive beauty in the cat family. Logically, then, it is the tiger shark that appears on the "barber's calendar" in sharkland. One of the commonest and handsomest sharks in the Indian ocean, the tiger shark has a brownish-yellow ground color and the whole fish is ornamented with black or brown transverse bands or rounded spots. Roving the high seas of the tropics, too, this tiger of the sea may reach a length of thirty feet, but twelve feet is the more likely length. Tiger sharks are very much feared and considered dangerous in the West Indies; however, noted authorities claim no authentic record of their attacking humans exists.

Torpedoes with Teeth

By now you may be wondering which sharks attack man and create those universal goose pimples. The man-eating shark is the culprit. Best known of these deadly swimming torpedoes is the white shark: white below and brown on the upper parts. Also classed as a man-eater is the blue shark: slaty-blue on the upper, and white on the under parts. These are the only tigers of the sea that reputedly attack man, although any shark will put up a crushing argument, if you start it! Dr. William Beebe, however, maintains that even the man-eaters will not willfully injure a person: gratifying to know just in case you accidentally find yourself hobnobbing with one. A booklet published by the U. S. Navy entitled "Shark Sense" affirms this, saying:

"There is very little danger from sharks. People suffer more from shark fright than shark bite. Don't believe anybody's shark stories, even if he can show you the ocean in which it happened. If the truth were known, the shark probably is more frightened of you than you possibly can be of him." This seems to be true (at least under water), in view of the experiences of Captain Cousteau as related in the October 1952 *National Geographic Magazine*. He explains that aqualung divers at shallow depths would constantly encounter sharks: some ran away; some passed by, unconcerned; others prowled around, nosy, inquisitive, possibly considering the diver to be a strange bubble-blowing fish with two tails, worth investigating but not quite safe to charge. Captain Cousteau believes that divers are safer at great depth than nearer the surface. Classes in Marine biology at the University of Miami, which include young women as well as men, report no casualties from these tiger torpedoes. Classes regularly descend in diving helmets to the coral reefs off Florida where lurk all manner of sharks. Not even one coelacanth has been lost so far; maybe because no one has ever heard of "woman-eating" sharks.

Although they are edible, few sharks are valued as food. Once a group of people were "treated" unknowingly to a hammerhead shark dinner, everyone expressing delight at the anonymous fish course. But no one purposely orders hammerhead filets, it seems; probably because the very word "shark" is synonymous with horror. Deliciously identical to the sword fish, it is said, is the flavor of the Mako shark. Undoubtedly, though, sardines will continue to outsell their gigantic cousins at the corner grocery store for some time to come. Shark livers, incidentally, are rich in vitamins. A liver from a single

shark, about a quarter of the shark by weight, may yield 200 gallons of oil.

On the Brighter Side

Though possessed of immense strength and ferocity, the tiger of the cat family rarely attacks a man unless provoked, and this seems to be true regarding most tigers of the sea. Why condemn all species of sharks? Even among the *Homo sapiens* there are those who eat human flesh: cannibals. Worse than that, there are homicidal maniacs whose brain power seems to be less than a shark's, for they kill to kill, not for food. The shark at least eats what it kills.

The Creator's greatest handiwork in teeth is reflected in the tigers of the sea. Certainly, under Jehovah's kingdom rule the magnificent shark family will be friends of man as much as the highly praised tiger. (See Hosea 2:18.) The tiger can be tamed now. Oriental rulers have trained tigers from tots and know it can be done. What about the tigers of the sea? One authority says: "Near the Florida Keys the sluggish nurse sharks come into shallow water to mate. As their bellies scrape bottoms, their dorsal fins protrude high into the air. Boys will be boys, and the lads of the Keys are no exception. Seizing the flustered sharks by the pectoral fins they mount them for a breath-taking ride until they are dragged out into water too deep for safety." Besides this free shark-power transportation, there is the case on record of a young boy who actually tamed a shark so that he could seize it bodily, drag it out of the water, hold it in his arms, and scratch it while it would bask in the sun!

In the new world all fish will be friends of man and children and all will reflect the majesty of its infinitely wise Creator. "O Jehovah, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!"—Psalm 8:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

The Pineapple

By "Awake!" correspondent in Australia

WHAT is better than a glass of fresh pineapple juice? Another one. What salad is not improved by a slice of this luscious fruit or a couple of drops of its juice? The world over mouths water at the thought of pineapple.

According to one authority, "pineapple comes from the tropics and belongs to a family of plants many of whose members inhabit trees and rocks, their shallow roots surrounded by decaying bark and leaf mold. While the pineapple is a ground dweller, it has still the specialized root structures of its tree-dwelling relatives. Like them, it cannot stand poor aeration, and it prefers a soil rich in decaying plant matter. This helps to provide the acid conditions, the mineral nutrients, and the even temperature and moisture which the roots require."—*Pineapple Culture in Queensland*.

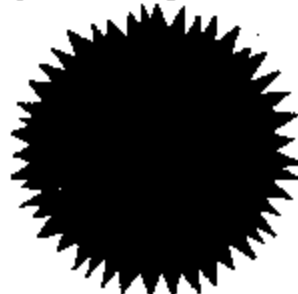
The pineapple is essentially a tropical fruit needing both warmth and moisture. But it must be grown in frost-free areas. Even then a cold winter will take a heavy toll, usually in the form of "black heart", a disease that ruins the fruit. Farmers expecting a frost minimize the possible damage by covering their pines with a layer of grass. Even though it loves the warm weather, it really does not care for too much of that either. So, during the hot summer days, the farmers respect the plants' wishes by covering their heads with "hats" made of paper bags. It is an impressive sight to behold—a fruit with a paper bag for a hat!

Pineapple is not the only plant that favors warmth and moisture—so do weeds. For centuries the hoe was the only weapon used against this nuisance. However, since 1949 farmers have been reinforced with a new weapon furnished by modern science, namely, *sodium pentachlorophenate*. With it they have waged chemical warfare on weedland. If sprayed carefully this weedicide prevents the germination of weeds while not affecting the

pineapple plants. The scientific laboratories have produced another "helper". To acquire the best results, the fruit must ripen uniformly throughout the season. This is now made possible by controlling the flowering of the pineapple with acetylene gas. For example: Plants that have not flowered by September are treated by dropping small granules of ordinary calcium carbide into the heart of the plant, where they give off acetylene. Another method is to dissolve the carbide in water, then pour a solution into the plant heart. As a result the plant flowers in six to eight weeks. Thus the farmer has the tremendous advantage of being able to control his crop.

No account of the pineapple industry would be complete without mention of a cannery. Here the fruit is processed. The pineapple first passes through the "Ginaca" machine. There is a battery of these machines each handling over seventy-five pines per minute. The machine removes the skin, ends and core of the fruit and sends the cylinder of flesh to the trimming table where it is inspected for blemishes, and any remaining particles of skin are removed. The flesh then passes through automatic slicers to the packing table. Meantime, the skins and cores are conveyed to presses for the extraction of juice, which is screened and centrifuged to remove solids, sterilized and canned. The remaining crushed residue is dehydrated in a rotary to become pineapple bran, an excellent livestock fodder. It takes a pineapple about thirty-one minutes to pass through the entire process.

So from the time it is planted in the earth, identifies itself with its unique structure, and gladdens the heart of many with its special delicious flavor, it has provided work, nourishment and a good field for agriculture and industry, for the grocer and the housewife. And the best time to serve pineapple is anytime. It is one succulent fruit that has gained an honorable place in mankind's daily diet.



Why Lightning Strikes

IT WAS in June, 1752, when Benjamin Franklin performed the hazardous experiment of flying a kite into the clouds of a passing thunderstorm. To the string leading up to the kite he attached a brass door key. Holding his knuckles near to the key, stinging sparks were drawn off as the electric charge from the clouds jumped the gap from the key to his body and into the ground. That experiment, together with others he made by using crude improvised instruments, caused him to state to the scientifically inclined people of his day, "Lightning is electricity."

The fact that lightning is electricity has been confirmed time and again since Franklin's memorable kite experiment. Under critical conditions of temperature and humidity clouds can hold charges of static electricity. When the static charge increases the electrical potential rises to the point when the surrounding comparatively dry air, which acts as an insulator, breaks down, permitting the charge on the cloud to escape as an electrical current to another neighboring cloud or to the earth.

The electrical current so produced discharges the cloud instantly. The intense flash of light resulting from the heat created by the surge of current is what is called lightning. The instantaneous expansion of the heated air followed by the sudden collapse of the expanded air to its normal state after the flash has passed sets up violent dis-

turbances in the air. The result is an explosive burst of sound that is known as thunder.

The current in a lightning flash does not oscillate back and forth at a high rate as once believed, but it flows as a heavy surge and in one direction only. Lightning flashes vary greatly in their intensity, in their length, and in their height above the earth. Therefore, the resulting thunder likewise varies greatly in intensity and character. The rumbling sound thunder sometimes manifests is caused by reverberation and echos resulting from reflections between cloud banks, or between cloud banks and the earth, or from hills and valleys on the earth. Sound travels about 1,100 feet a second. Knowing the speed of sound, one can easily calculate the distance to the point of origin. Count slowly, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5; each five counted from the time of the flash until the thunder is heard represents one mile the sound traveled.

Why clouds become electrified only under certain critical conditions has long been a mooted question. Even today with all the scientific aids at hand, not all the questions can be answered. However, contributing factors causing electrification are known. Thunderstorms occur most frequently in summer and on hot days; in the drier inland areas rather than the more moist coastal areas. Insulation from neighboring clouds and from the earth is a prime requisite. Condensation of water vapor into droplets, and when these are broken up by a strong vertical current of air, results in electrification, it is be-



lieved. The transformation of water droplets from the liquid state to a solid frozen state and the frictional impact of ice particles upon one another definitely are contributing factors. Proof of this is found in the fact that lightning always accompanies a hailstorm. It has not yet been definitely learned just what role cosmic radiations or radiations from the sun play in the electrification process. Potentials as high as 300,000 volts per meter are sometimes created in severe electrical storms.

Consistently, the world over, the bases of electrified clouds carry negative charges with respect to the earth; sometimes, though, the top sides are positively charged. Clouds can carry either negative or positive charges with respect to each other. A thunderstorm with its negative charge passing overhead will induce upon the earth beneath it an equal and opposite positive charge. One can visualize that as the electrified clouds race along overhead with the wind there also races along directly under it on the earth a positive charge, which passes over buildings, trees, up hills and down valleys, also over people standing exposed in the open. If the difference of potential between the cloud and the earth is great enough, lightning will jump from the cloud to the earth or from the earth to the cloud at a point offering the least resistance to the flash.

How Quick Is Lightning?

Using modern high-speed photography and cathode-ray oscilloscopes, the speed of lightning can be accurately measured. Some surprising facts about it have been discovered. For instance, lightning does not always consist of only one single flash. More often it consists of many, from perhaps two or three to as many as forty, all following each other in such rapid succession that the whole stroke appears to the naked eye as one single flash. Usually a stroke of lightning occurs in two stages:

first, a negative leader streaks out from the cloud toward the earth, and, second, a positive streamer of great intensity leaps up from the earth to effect a junction with the cloud leader. The successive flashes of a single stroke may all be over in less than a tenth of a second.

Lightning indeed is quick! But the velocity of a lightning flash is even more amazing. It has been found that the streamer leaping up from the earth to meet its mate leader in the sky at times has a velocity approaching half the velocity of light, or a velocity of about 93,000 miles a second. At that rate a person could travel nearly four times around the earth in a second. In view of such rapidity, remember, if in an electrical storm you see the flash, the lightning did not strike you; and if you hear a clap of thunder, neither did the lightning hit you. If it does hit you and kill you, it will be too quick for you to know it.

Lightning always follows the path of least resistance. Because of that natural law lightning sometimes plays queer pranks. In every case, whether freakish or not, lightning always obeys that natural law, however paradoxical the path it follows may appear. Because of natural law lightning never follows a straight path instead, it zigzags back and forth in its course. By analogy the reason can be seen. Why are the cracks in the ice on the surface of a pond never straight? When a pane of glass is shattered, why do the cleavages always follow a zigzag course? Or, why are the channels rivers cut out for themselves always crooked? In each case the path of least resistance was followed. Ionized particles in the atmosphere can affect the path lightning takes in the same way as particles of matter can affect the course of action taken by the more common mundane things.

The amount of power represented in ar

average flash of lightning is prodigious. The total amount of energy, though, is amazingly small. How can this be possible? do you ask? Assuming the thunderstorm to be at a height of about 5,000 feet, the electrical potential necessary to break down the air gap for the lightning to follow may be in the order of billions of volts. The current in the lightning flash may be anywhere from 5,000 to 200,000 amperes. The energy dissipated in the flash may be in the order of a million watt-seconds. Translated into more common language, that of the electric light bill, the total energy is a small fraction of a kilowatt-hour, or a few cents' worth of electric power. The rate, however, at which the energy is dissipated is another matter. When it is remembered that the time required is measured in millionths of a second, the rate of dissipation (or the power) becomes enormous. The power in one stroke may be equivalent to all the power generated in the United States in a month.

Lightning Rods

In the United States lightning kills 400 people annually on an average, and 1,500 more suffer injuries. Your chance of being killed by lightning is about one in 390,000. In 1921 the U. S. Board of Fire Underwriters gave lightning the sixth place in importance among the causes of fire. The annual loss from lightning-induced fires is estimated to be from twelve to fifteen million dollars. By far the greatest loss occurs from buildings not protected by properly installed lightning rods. Structures having steel framework need not have rod protection, since the framework itself, if well grounded, provides excellent protection.

Lightning rods must be properly installed and maintained over the years if protection is desired permanently. Improperly installed rods are a hazard to life and

property rather than a protection. There are two prime requisites in order to achieve reliability. First, they must be continuous throughout without breaks or corroded joints from the highest point of the building and in as direct a line as possible to ground, and, second, the ground connection must be deep enough to connect with permanently moist earth and should preferably consist of an area covered rather than just a point termination. The area a lightning rod may be expected to protect can be determined by visualizing a cone around the rod and resting on the ground and having a base diameter equal to four times the height.

Self-Protection

What should one do if caught in a thunderstorm? If you are in a modern building having a steel framework you are relatively safe. In any other kind of building, remember, keep away from any chimney or open fireplace, especially so if there is a column of heated air or smoke rising up the chimney. The heated air rises high above the building, thus offering an excellent target for lightning to strike the building and you. If in an auto, stay inside and keep the doors closed. The metal all about you will prevent lightning from striking you directly; the only possible harm that might come to you would be from secondary effects should lightning strike nearby. Occupants of an all-metal plane in flight are protected in a similar manner. Do not run to an isolated tree for shelter, particularly not to an oak tree; in a grove of trees it is safer. Along an embankment, in a cave, at the bottom of a deep valley, or lying prone upon the ground it is quite safe. Many a golfer has been killed by lightning while swinging high overhead his metal club. Fishermen, too, invite death by lightning when casting a metal pole while thunder clouds are over-

head. Keep away from all metal fences.

Centuries ago it was common practice in many countries for frightened people to flee to church buildings and rely upon these buildings and the ringing of their bells to protect them from harm. Inscriptions found on some church bells indicate that they were dedicated to "ward off lightning and malignant demons". Strangely enough, even after many occasions when church buildings with their tall steeples were struck by lightning and the bell ringers killed, yet the credulous people pre-

ferred to believe that such buildings somehow miraculously offered them protection.

When one becomes more familiar with the nature of lightning and thunder, then the fleeing to church buildings and the ringing of their bells becomes a most foolish, yes, a hazardous practice. Instead, the passing of a spectacular thunderstorm during some warm summer evening becomes a magnificent theatrical display, not to be feared but to be admired and respected as another manifestation of the majesty of the great Creator's handiwork.

Shipwreck

Close to land—far from safety

By "Awake!" correspondent in Lebanon

AT ABOUT 5 a.m. Monday morning, December 22, 1952, the French liner, Champollion, was nearing the port of Beirut, Lebanon. There were some 320 passengers and crew aboard ship. Some of these were Egyptian and French pilgrims going to the "holy land" for Christmas. Through the heavy mist the ship inched its way toward the harbor. Mistaking an airport beacon light for the port entrance light, which was actually some four miles farther to the north, the captain guided his ship to sudden tragedy. A shock was felt. All engines were commanded to be reversed! But the command came too late. A second and a third shock followed as the vessel ran aground. Though shore was but a few yards away, safety was a long way off.

☛ An angry sea and surf made the boat unapproachable. Every effort to contact the ship with a cable failed. At noon the giant hull gave way to the pounding sea and tons of oil covered the surface of the raging waters. Eyewitnesses stated that "our hope was kept up by the sight of the people ashore and by the rescue attempts all day...but after each failure our hearts sank".

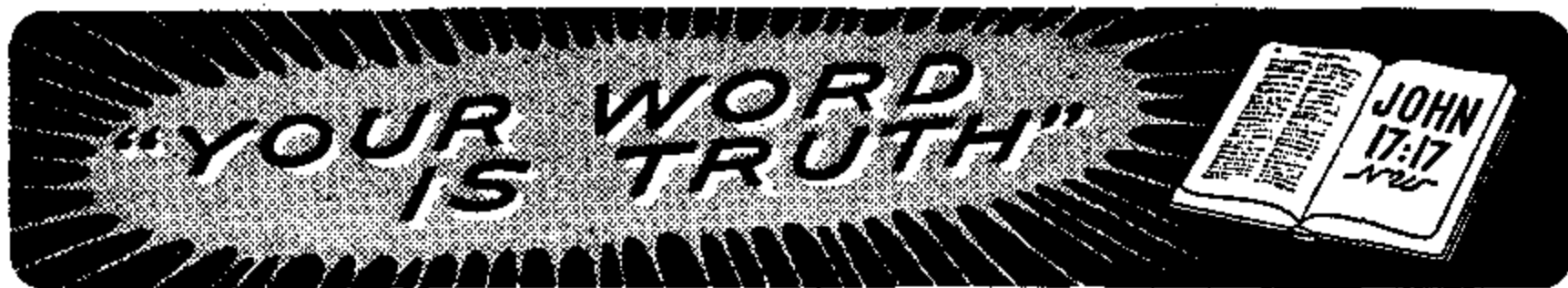
☛ On Tuesday morning, after spending a cold, wet night, many of the passengers became impatient and lost all hope of rescue and urged the captain to let them brave the sea and swim to shore, which appeared

to be but a few feet away. The captain consented. About sixty passengers and crew dived into the water and headed for shore. Only forty-six survived.

☛ It was not until Tuesday afternoon that a small pilot boat fought its way through the dangerous currents and came alongside the crippled monster lying on its side. From the tens of thousands gathered on the shore that witnessed this drama a loud sigh of relief went up. A burst of applause and shouts of "Azeem!" "Azeem!" ("Great!" "Great!") could be heard. This hazardous journey was executed successfully three times, taking the last of the ship's survivors.

☛ About the same time a small power launch hove into view and began its round trips from shore to boat, taking about twenty passengers to safety on each trip. On its third trip, it was hoisted high into the air by a giant wave and the passengers were tossed into the rolling surf. A surge of bystanders (some 100 volunteer swimmers) rushed to the shoal and plunged into the surf to aid the struggling victims. Only one of the nineteen was lost.

☛ Today, to look across the placid water that separates the Champollion from the shore it is unbelievable that such a tragedy did occur. These tragedies will not happen in the new world, because its Master is the One whom "even the winds and the sea obey"
—Matthew 8:24-27, *New World Trans.*



False Teaching Blasphemes God

AS ONE becomes acquainted with the true God, Jehovah, he learns to love him. He then feels as did the psalmist when he exclaimed: "Oh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!" (Psalm 107:8, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) It could not be otherwise, for his Word as well as visible creation, animate and inanimate, all testify to his attributes, showing him to be not only the God almighty, most high, all-wise, and the fountain of life, but also a God perfect in justice and love.

In striking contrast with this testimony of God's two books, his written Book, the Bible, and the "book of nature", are the false teachings of men that fly in the face of reason and blaspheme God. A case in point recently appeared in the public press in New York city. A little girl of ten years, Dorothy Grudzinski by name, was hanging up the family washing from a fourth-story fire escape when she lost her balance, toppled over and fell to the ground fatally injured.

Telling about the funeral service the New York *Daily Mirror*, December 19, 1952, stated: "The world stood still for 45 minutes yesterday inside a Brooklyn church while three priests chanted a Solemn Requiem for a ten-year-old girl who was well known to her teachers and schoolmates as a saint." The report, bearing the heading, "Rites Held for Tragedy Victim, Girl 'God Needed as Angel'," quoted the Catholic priest as saying: "Our neighborhood has been shocked and stunned at this

great tragedy. God wanted another angel and He took Dorothy. Dorothy had been picked by God to remain with her parents just this length of time. Then he called her to serve Him at this Christmas time."

First of all, note the inconsistency of the position taken by the priest. Here we are told that God wanted an angel and that this child is now an angel in heaven. If that were God's will and the girl realized such a glorious destiny, without having to spend any time in purgatory, why should all be stunned and shocked at what God did? That simply does not make sense.

Besides, is that the best that God can do toward populating heaven? Cause little girls to topple from fourth-story fire escapes, be fatally injured, suffer much pain and die, shock and stun a neighborhood and plunge her family into grief, just so he can have another angel in heaven, when he already has so many up there? Yes, at Daniel 7:10 we read that Daniel saw a vision of Jehovah God seated on a throne and "thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him".

Nor are we to think that those 101 million seen in Daniel's vision include all the angelic hosts. At Revelation 9:16 we are told that just the angelic warriors that followed Christ Jesus into battle were "two myriads of myriads", or 200 million. (See *New World Translation*, footnote.) With such hosts in heaven, can we imagine God's planning to let a little girl live on earth for just ten years and then snuffing out her life by an accident so as to have just one more in that host? What nonsense!

Not only nonsense, but what blasphemy! The prophet Nathan, in calling to King David's attention his great transgression, drove home his point by means of an illustration wherein a rich man who had many flocks took the only sheep of his neighbor when he needed one to feed a guest. (2 Samuel 12:1-9) David was properly incensed at such an expression of selfishness and so got the full force of the rebuke when it was pointed out that he had done the same thing. With all the great flocks of heavenly creatures, can we imagine God deliberately taking a lamb, a young child, from its parents so as to get another angel? If he needed more could he not create more, even as he created angels in the first place? God is love. He has a heart.—James 5:11; 1 John 4:8.

The fact is that God has nothing to do with accidents, such as this, that befall mankind. Accidents are caused by carelessness, poor judgment, lack of foresight, fatigue, 'human or machine failure,' but not by Jehovah God, and certainly not just to take little children to heaven. At the present time he is not even bringing accidents to punish the wicked. Jesus clearly showed that in commenting upon the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mixed with their sacrifices and the eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloam fell; 'they were not proved worse sinners or debtors because these things befell them.'—Luke 13:1-4, *New World Trans.*

According to the Roman Catholic Weekly, *Our Sunday Visitor*, February 3, 1952, Adam had been told that if he remained faithful he and all his posterity would eventually "be taken to heavenly Paradise, where they would share all the glory of God's own home"; and that the Devil knew "that human beings were destined to fill the places vacated by the rebel angels". But where is there a single Scripture text

to support such assertions? Search from Genesis through Revelation and you will not find one. And are we to conclude from that, for every human creature that gains heaven there will be an angel doomed because of rebellion? According to Catholic teaching that would involve billions!

Call to mind the time when all the male children of two years old and younger were slain at King Herod's decree. Did God prophetically tell those mothers not to weep because he, needing more angels, had taken these tots to heaven? No—God was no more responsible for their death than he was for the death of little Dorothy.

What was the comfort that God's prophet brought those mothers back there? "Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be rewarded, saith Jehovah; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. And there is hope for thy latter end, saith Jehovah; and thy children shall come again to their own border." (Jeremiah 31:16, 17, *Am. Stan. Ver.*; Matthew 2:17, 18) Yes, not to heaven at death do such children go, but to the graves or memory of God, to come *again* to where they had been, to their own border. "Do not marvel at this, because the hour is coming in which all those in the memorial tombs will hear his voice and come out, those who did good things to a resurrection of life, those who practiced vile things to a resurrection of judgment."—John 5:28, 29, *New World Trans.*

To tell mourning parents that God wanted their child as an angel and therefore took it by means of an accident betrays a willingness to blaspheme the God of love so as to flatter the vanity of creatures. Ostensibly done to bring comfort, such false teaching does not bring true comfort, but turns reasonable persons away from God.



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Newfoundland

OFF the east coast of Canada lies the cold and rugged island of Newfoundland. Its rocky and forbidding coast was probably the first part of the Americas to be known to Europeans, but so uninviting is much of its terrain that it is still largely uninhabited. In the main, settlements are confined to rocky harbors along the coast, where humble fisherfolk manage to eke out a meager living from the sea, with occasionally a little lumbering, farming and mining to help them out.

Only in 1949 did Newfoundland become the tenth province of Canada. This union has resulted in increased Canadian interest in the island and has brought in many new companies that are interested in developing the many natural resources still largely untapped. Newfoundland is also becoming well known to world travelers passing by air from America to Europe, since most flights from North America stop over at Gander, "the crossroads of the world."

The island is triangular in shape, with each side being about three hundred miles long. The whole area is 42,700 square miles. The east coast of the mainland, known as Labrador, whose shore is lined with granite cliffs towering as much as a mile high, is also under the administration of the government of Newfoundland. Both Newfoundland and Labrador are covered with lakes and rivers and clothed with beautiful timber.

The earliest memories of a Newfoundlander are of the sea. Not the calm and azure sea of the tropics but a sea whipped

by icy arctic blasts and in which will be found giant and menacing, and yet beautiful, icebergs even in July.

These humble and sincere folk learn from youth to face hardship, storms, shipwreck and death. Not being subjected to the sophistication and cynicism of the twentieth century, the Newfoundlanders consider themselves an earnest, intensely honorable and God-fearing people with a strong faith in the Scriptures and in their Creator. These fine qualities, however, cannot be credited to any religious organization, for they have been neglected spiritually because of their poverty.

Jehovah's witnesses have seen this need of the good people of Newfoundland, and in recent years have bent every effort toward helping them, educating and assisting them toward a knowledge and appreciation of the Bible. To this end an alert missionary purchased a plane to travel about this rugged country of Newfoundland and Labrador. When he lands his pontoon-equipped plane on a small harbor, practically the entire populace will come down to the shore to welcome him. Taking advantage of the audience he often delivers a Bible talk, standing either on the pontoon or on the shore. Many requests are received for additional visits and Bible talks by this "flying preacher", as this missionary is generally known.

If his visits are not long enough, this is quickly drawn to his attention. On one occasion he and his companion were calling from house to house in an outlying harbor preaching the good news of the Kingdom. Shortly after his arrival one of

the local residents was seriously injured and required immediate hospitalization. The missionary agreed to make a mercy flight to bring the man to the nearest hospital. Thinking that the ministers were both leaving a number quickly made their way to the plane, complaining: "You can't leave yet; you haven't come to see me—I live in that white house." "Yes, and I live in the red house—you haven't been there either," said another, etc. They were somewhat mollified when the "flying preacher" explained that his companion would remain behind to continue his visits to them.

Recently a man of Eskimo blood became one of Jehovah's witnesses and is very anxious to return to the Arctic to preach to his own people. A flight into the far north is now projected and it is hoped that soon more sheep will be discovered, even in the grim and frozen reaches of the Arctic.

The Watch Tower Society, ever awake to the urgent need for Biblical training in all parts of the world, has for several years had the boat Hope manned by sincere and earnest ministers traveling to lonely harbors and settlements to bring the people the comfort and hope of the kingdom of God. Through storms, fog, virtually impassable seas, in danger from Arctic floes and hidden shoals, these faithful ministers have battled their way to bring a message of real and everlasting life to the people.

Preaching from on board ship raises problems not normally encountered by missionaries in other parts of the world. Let us for one day travel with the crew of the Hope as they advertise and put on a public lecture, 7:30 p.m., at the little village of Jersey Harbor.

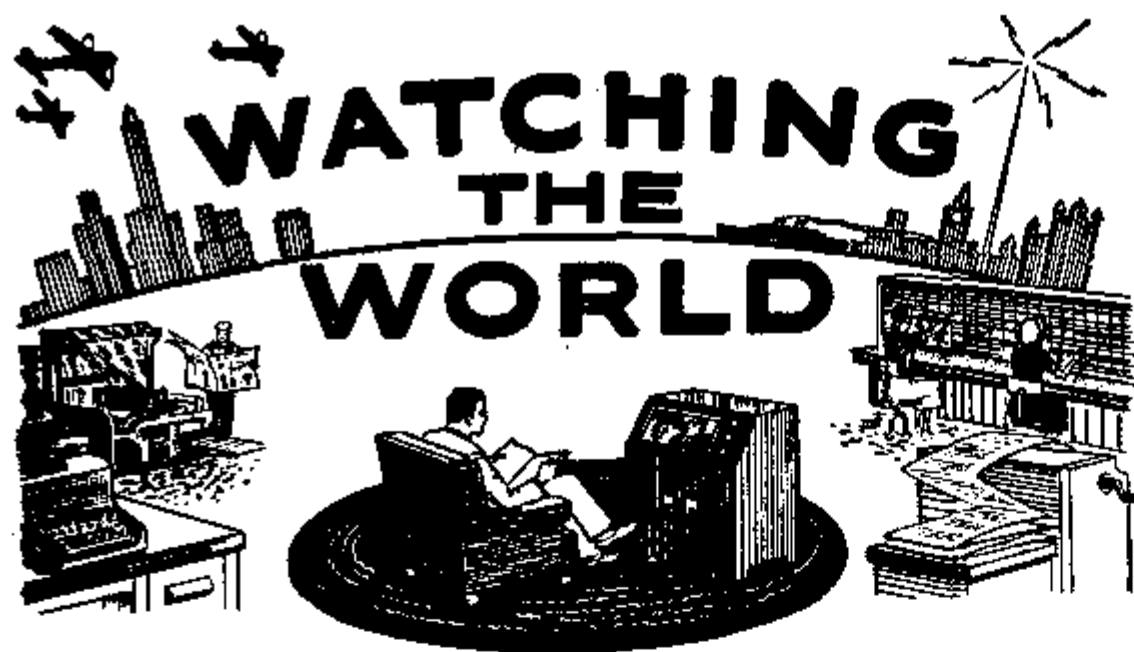
Two missionaries disembark in the morning at this village and spend the day visiting the people, conducting Bible studies

and inviting all to the lecture in the evening. The skipper and one helper cruise along the shore to neighboring settlements, announcing through loud-speakers that a talk will be given at a certain place. Several small villages are visited, announcement is made to a small fishing fleet returning with its catch, a few isolated homes are reached along the way, and toward evening they run back through the rolling Atlantic breakers to Jersey Harbor.

Then waiting for the time of the lecture—will these people come? Long before the time they begin to arrive. Motor launches come in from some nearby villages. A couple of dories are seen rowing laboriously across the bay; other people are seen walking along the shore and down from the town. The boats are tied at the wharf and all listen attentively, seated on the stages of the rocks, to the speaker on board the Hope as he addresses them on the subject "Why Is the Bible Practical for Our Day?"

Missionaries go ashore afterward to visit among the people and many appreciative expressions are heard. Some eagerly obtain Bibles and Bible study aids, that they may learn more about Jehovah's kingdom of righteousness. The missionaries feel richly rewarded for the day's efforts.

Thus Jehovah's witnesses in Newfoundland overcome the various obstacles so as to be able to bring the truth to men of good will, and Jehovah's blessing upon their efforts is manifest. And so also in Newfoundland are fulfilled the words of Jeremiah 16:16 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*): "Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith Jehovah, and they shall fish them up; and afterward I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the clefts of the rocks."



Stalin Dies, Malenkov In

◆ His real name was Josef V. Djugashvili. He had been a student for the Russian Orthodox priesthood, a Siberian exile, a revolutionist and the leader of the greatest Russian state that ever existed. No other statesman of modern times has led his nation for a period longer than the 29 years J. V. Stalin ruled. Revered as an omnipotent, living god, he was called "our father". Yet, after a severe illness of less than four days, death struck (3/5). The next day 51-year-old Georgi Maximilianovich Malenkov was named the new Soviet leader. What effect this will have on the international situation is not yet known.

Which Way Now?

◆ In 1952, for nearly three months the U.N. General Assembly tried to reach a compromise on the Korean truce. It failed. So, when the General Assembly reconvened (2/24), the Korean problem still overshadowed all others. In a crisp twelve-minute speech (2/25) the U.S. delegate said the Soviet Union "is determined to carry on the war to the last Chinese"; and that, since it does not want peace, "there is little point in reformulating at this session the principles on which that [truce] resolution was based." "Failure to end the fighting

in Korea," he said, "is due to the frankly announced desire of the Communists to continue the war."

Investigations Prompt Panic

◆ Much recent U. S. political history was written by congressional investigations. With the change in administrations, these did not slack off. Senator McCarthy, noted for politically explosive investigations of communism, uncovered some startling information in his investigation into "subversion and mismanagement" of the Voice of America; but public criticism surged over his word's becoming law. Whatever he did not like was immediately stopped. When he attacked the use of even those communistic statements that could be turned against the Kremlin, the state department promptly banned them. Said the *New York Times*: "We do not intend to stand by without protest while Senator McCarthy proceeds to throw monkey wrenches into the federal government's entire information program, to the ultimate benefit of the Communist world."

A Racial Wrong Righted

◆ Last November an all-white jury took only 58 minutes to convict a lanky 45-year-old North Carolina Negro of assault. He had not touched, chased or spoken to the 17-

year-old white girl, but had "leered" at her from a distance of 60 feet. The trial was a subject for widespread Communist propaganda, which claimed the U. S. has two kinds of justice for two kinds of color. The original sentence was light, but the North Carolina supreme court threw out the conviction entirely (2/25), saying, "We cannot convict him of a criminal offense for what may have been in his mind."

International Baby Racket

◆ Why were so many very young babies leaving Canada by air? Immigration officials wanted the answer. One family at the Toronto airport had neither food nor a change of diapers, and when inquisitive officials put the "parents" on the spot (2/26) they discovered that baby smugglers had been working for months across the Canada-U. S. border. From 20 to 100 tots had been provided to babyless parents in the U. S. Immigration officials on both sides of the border were co-operating with the police in an effort to crack the international baby-racket ring.

Massacre Splits France

◆ Alsace is German in language, French in sympathies. Hitler took it in 1940 and drafted 130,000 Alsatians into his army. In February, 20 members of a German Elite Guard division, two-thirds Alsatians, were sentenced by a military court at Bordeaux for participating in a horrible massacre of men, women and children in Oradour-sur-Glane, June 10, 1944. Alsace, with its fierce pride, was provoked to storm over its citizens' being grouped with Germans under a common war crimes charge. The French chamber of deputies passed a bill (2/18) that provided amnesty for all Alsatians drafted into the German forces, in effect, pardoning the thirteen conscripted Alsatians. Remembering the horror of 642 deaths, Oradour was pro-

voked to storm and angrily returned the Legion of Honor medal it had been awarded after the brutal massacre.

Religious Abduction in France

◆ Even the French National Assembly considered debating (3/3) the kidnaping of two Jewish sons who had been left in a municipal home when their parents were killed in 1944. In 1948 the then 6- and 7-year-old lads were baptized Catholics. When a court recently ordered them turned over to their relatives in Israel the Roman Catholic head of the home refused to give them up. They were smuggled through France and into Spain. The police arrested 15 accomplices, including six priests and two mothers superior, but lost the children's trail. The Assembly did not debate when it was declared that the government was prosecuting those responsible and was still searching for the lads.

The Church and Coeducation

◆ Religious issues were involved (2/28) in Spain's announced modernization of its high school system. The Catholic Church will keep government inspectors out of its schools; the government will only confirm the church-appointed inspectors. Formerly boys and girls were segregated in elementary schools, but the church, which does not want them together in high schools either, also won its demands against coeducation.

Collective Farms Falter

◆ Establishing collective farms is a basic Communist plan. Resistance by the peasants has been high. In Russia it took half a decade of bitter struggle, loss of farm capital and even human lives to make collectivization victorious; in eastern Europe the struggle still goes on. In Yugoslavia 71.8 per cent of the total output still comes from private farmers, the highly individualistic peasants who compose 70

per cent of the population. Their fierce resistance finally won out (2/24) when a leading member of the Federal Executive Council disclosed that further collectivization in Yugoslavia would be abandoned and emphasis laid on voluntary farm co-operatives through which farmers could obtain mechanization and dispose of their crops.

Israel versus Arab

◆ A report concerning the border between Israel and Jordan says: "Each day, with brutal monotony, half a dozen people die there." Refugee Arabs raid across the border to pluck a few oranges from groves that were formerly theirs, or to liberate some cattle or irrigation pipe. Israelis raid back, shooting up the Arabs. However, in January when Jordan refused to return three Israeli soldiers and a civilian, two Israeli platoons pounded the village of Falama with machine-gun fire and hand grenades for 90 minutes. Later they clobbered the village with mortar shells for three hours, then sent warplanes over Jordan. Fearing that the peace was about to end, the U.S. expressed deep concern over these forays and said it could conclude that they were only a calculated Israeli policy. Israel, strongly depending on outside support, said nothing about the U.S. note, but promptly stopped the illegal flights.

Turbulence in Teheran

◆ Iran's stormy politics seethed again when the street mobs of Teheran thought the shah of Persia was preparing to abdicate and sided with him against Premier Mohammed Mossadegh. Pajama-clad Mossadegh fled a howling mob (2/28), then fought stubbornly to restore his political grip as other street mobs took his side. He was promised a vote of confidence in the Majlis (parliament) but insisted that he wanted more than this,

namely, "safeguards" against court "intrigues" against him. He has held power by threatening appeals to the people and by playing opposing political groups against each other. The majority of the poverty-stricken people have had little to say about their country's destiny, except as an occasional mob is whipped up by one demagogue or another.

A Royal Right to Murder?

◆ Things are changing in Pakistan. Munawarr Jehan Begum, senior wife of the exiled Nawab of Junagadh, was jailed! She was, however, given two cells and allowed her own linen, radio and electric fan, a maid, a male servant and two nieces to accompany her. "In Junagadh," she said, "500 servants cleaned my palace. I did what I liked with them. Today I am being arrested for the murder of a 13-year-old chattel. What impudence!" The reason for her crime? Why, a 13-year-old peasant-born maid had usurped the royal privy. The scared child had been beaten, shackled, tortured, red pepper forced into her rectum, and left by the Begum, who said: "Let that daughter of a bitch die." The Begum's lawyer pointed out that she had suffered grievously in mind and body in Karachi's jail, so she was fined only 6,000 rupees (\$1,830—a few days' income) and sentenced to imprisonment "until the court rises". The court rose and she went home saying, "Allah Akbar!" ("God is great"). Behind her the crowd cursed.

Two Reports from China

◆ The first: Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek said in a 7,000-word statement (2/28), "the moment of our counter-attack" against Red China "is drawing nearer and nearer", and "feverish preparations are being made for counter-attacking the mainland". Leaflets stating this were dropped over the mainland by

Nationalist planes. Other authorities, however, thought the attack would await additional naval and air support.

The second: The Burmese army began an all-out offensive along a 350-mile front to trap and crush the 10,000 to 20,000 Nationalist Chinese invaders of Burma, whom they say are armed with the latest U.S. carbines, mortars and machine guns. These Chinese, driven from their land by the Reds three years ago, recently whipped up their activities against Burmese outposts, military detachments and police stations. Chiang's "forgotten army" is running a raiding service in an alien land.

New States for U. S.?

◆ In nine successive Congresses consideration has been given to statehood desires of Hawaii or Alaska. The republicans generally favor Hawaii,

which has elected republican delegates to Congress since 1934. Democrats favor Alaska, which has elected democratic delegates since 1932. President Eisenhower requested action on Hawaiian statehood, but did not mention Alaska. Perhaps Hawaii will now make it. It was also discovered that 150 years ago Congress somehow neglected formally admitting Ohio as a state. February 23, when Ohio congressmen urged early action on this, Alaska's voteless delegate quipped that Ohio should "take its place in line".

Meals—Watered Down!

◆ Problems of all sizes face today's world, but for ten days housewives on Avenue del Brasil in Tijuana, Mexico, recently had a new one. When they went to cook their meals they found someone had tampered

with the gas company's service lines, and every time the cooking gas was turned on, water came shooting out of the stove.

What a World!

◆ The U.N.'s inability to get nations to reason, the dirt of political investigations and their unwise methods, the justification of war crimes, failure of political systems, slaughter along national frontiers, violence and brutality all show up in even a brief look at the world. What is there to really look forward to? Overconfidence and self-security are misfounded. Financial and political stability are unsure. The only sure thing comes from God who has, happily, promised to shortly end such injustice and establish righteousness and peace!

Life in a New World

Did you ever dream that what was once the perfection and glory of life in the garden of Eden might be reborn and spread earth-wide? That is what the Bible predicts! The growing-old process will cease, and men will return to the freshness of youth. Even many of those now dead will be given opportunity to live forever in this new world. The pocket-size tract pictured above, in color, devotes six pages to giving a brief Scriptural

presentation regarding this opportunity for life in a new world of God's building. It is just what you need for spreading good news among friends, relatives and even strangers with whom you come in contact. In a world of pessimism this tract brings hope. Ask for tract No. 8, *Life in a New World*. Return coupon below with your remittance.



WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is the sum of \$

Please send me ☐ 200 for 25c; ☐ 500 for 40c; ☐ 1,000 for 75c of the tract

Life in a New World.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

STOP! LOOK!

and be

ENCOURAGED



IF YOU are a lover of the Sacred Scriptures, you need not be dismayed by the raging controversy over the merits and failings of recent widely publicized Bible translations. Amidst heated dispute regarding the fidelity of other translations, the *NEW WORLD TRANSLATION OF THE CHRISTIAN GREEK SCRIPTURES* stands forth as a meritorious and scholarly work. It inspires faith in the Almighty God, whose name is JEHOVAH, and in his marvelous purposes toward mankind. Translated by men not bound, harassed and harnessed by centuries-old religious dogmas, it clearly and accurately conveys to you what Christ and his disciples said or wrote. You will find the *New World Translation* expressive and forceful reading. Consider this actual-size specimen of 2 Timothy 3.

3 But know this, that in the last days^o critical times hard to deal with will be here.* ² For men will be lovers^o of themselves, lovers of money, self-assuming, haughty,^o blasphemers,^{ao} disobedient^o to parents, without gratitude, with no loving-kindness,^o ³ having no natural affection, not open to any agreement,^a slanderers,^o without self-control,^o fierce, without love of goodness,^{o*} ⁴ betrayers, headstrong, puffed up with self-esteem, lovers of pleasures^o rather than lovers of God,* ⁵ having a form of godly^o devotion* but proving false to its power;* and from these turn away.^o ⁶ For from these arise

o2Ti 4:8
*1Ti 4:1
2Pe 3:3
1Jo 2:18
oTit 1:8
oJas 4:6
oJas 2:7
oTit 1:16
oRo 1:30
aRo 1:31
oTit 2:3
oTit 1:8
oHeb 10:1
+2Pe 3:3
o2Pe 2:13
*Php 3:19
Jude 19
oTit 1:1
*Mt 7:15
1Ti 6:5
*Tit 1:16

The translation contains thousands of cross references and chain references on outstanding Bible subjects, doctrines, words, etc. Footnotes furnish a critical apparatus. Bound in green leatherette and embossed with gold leaf, it is attractive in appearance. A remittance of only \$1.50 will bring it to your home.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is \$1.50. Please send me one copy of the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures*.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

AWAKE!

FREEDOM COMES, AND FREEDOM GOES

There is a limit to what can be endured

North Sea on Rampage

Moon, storm and sea combine to form freakish disaster

Intelligence, the Guide to Marriage

An ounce of common sense overcomes a pound of difficulties

Does Democracy Exist Today?

Between theory and practice
there may be a difference



APRIL 22, 1953

SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOX, President

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SOUTER, Secretary

Printing this issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices Yearly subscription rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Freedom Comes, and Freedom Goes	3	The Rhinestone—"A Little White Lie"	17
Causes for Discontent	4	Designs and Types	18
Bible Knowledge Pays Off	7	The Olive, Tree of Fame	20
Nature's "Konk"	8	Does Democracy Exist Today?	21
Intelligence, the Guide to Marriage	9	Voting, Guarantee of Democracy?	22
Marriage Myths Exploded	10	A Bed for the Night	24
Should Opposites Marry?	11	"Your Word Is Truth"	
Religious Gamblers Sued	12	The Folly of Earthly Wisdom	25
North Sea on Rampage	13	Gilead's Twentieth Class Graduates	27
Was God Responsible?	16	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., April 22, 1953

Number 8

Freedom Comes, and Freedom Goes

By "Awake!" correspondent in Pakistan

IT HAD to come. Some time it had to come. There is a limit to what can be endured, and when that limit is reached, then something, somewhere, must give beneath the strain. For five long years now the gap between the rulers and the ruled has widened. A danger at any time, this. But how much more so when that gap is filled with an oppressive and corrupt executive, a police force concerned with its own and not the people's welfare!

True, under the guidance of Mr. Mohammed Ali Jinnah, a good start had been made by Pakistan. Early he had established a legislative assembly with a dual role to play: first, to frame a constitution for the country, and, second, until that be completed to operate as an interim government. But with the passage of time the first became eclipsed by the second, so that Pakistan today is, seemingly, no nearer its constitution than it was then, for the assembly has settled down to a permanent ruling of the country. The people, consequently, find themselves with no legal powers either to change or to admonish the effete rule that has settled over them. Members of the Assembly are quite content to have things drift this way unendingly. Sardar Shaukat Hayat Khan, M. L. A., himself assured the writer of this article that the members of the Assembly fear an election for the conviction that

they know they will never be returned to their seat. So long as a constitution is not forthcoming, so long is their seat assured. In this way has the land of promised freedom turned into one of further bondage.

Soon after the establishment of Pakistan the beloved "father" of the nation, Mohammed Ali Jinnah, died. In his shoes as premier trod Liaquat-Ali-Khan, also well respected by most. His life ended tragically with his assassination in October, 1951. His death left the nation with few at the helm who held the general respect of the people.

After the assassination there has followed much frustration and sickening disappointment, with the result that now in many minds there exists a conflict of whether longer to support the Moslem government that many had died to establish, or whether to turn against it. Slowly and gradually many have swung from one view to the other. Conditions during 1952 have worsened in a way that the poorest can understand: food shortages, desperate housing conditions, general mismanagement and corruption; until today men and leaders of thought are loud in their expressions of dissatisfaction and disappointment. Newspaper editorials frequently call attention to the existing state of affairs. The man in the street has lost heart. Before passing on, shall we see some of the reasons why?

Causes for Discontent

If for an ideal you had given everything you possess, property, land, loved ones, health, yes, and risked your life in the hope that your generation might see a better state of affairs, would you like to end up living in a vermin-infested shelter thrown together with sackcloth and rusty corrugated iron, have your children play in streets that run with fetid sewage because those responsible lack either the ability or the interest to have the sewers repaired, see sickness and foul diseases on every hand, perhaps be without employment, and then when you go to draw your meager ration of grain or sugar be made to return again and again, while you know those with the money can go to the next shop and purchase all they want on the black market? I say, would you like to experience all of this and then see the ones you know are responsible for your distressing condition ride past in luxurious cars, well fed and happy? Do you think that your regard for well-mouthed slogans such as "the brotherhood of Islam" would long continue to blind your eyes?

Or would you like it if in desperation you took a job pulling a cycle ricksha the day long, or perhaps trundled a hawker's handcart around the city, and then because in your simple village life you had never learned anything about traffic signals you failed to observe some signal, have the traffic cop come to you and administer an arbitrary beating? I am asking you, would you? Or do you think I exaggerate? If so, then ask anyone who has been in Karachi any length of time, or read the following letter published in the *Karachi Evening Times*, July 6, 1952:

"I was one of the horrified witnesses of the pitiable incident near the Taj Mahal Talkies on 1-7-51 when a police constable batoned a ricksha-walla to unconsciousness. This is by no means a solitary inci-

dent. Poor people are being harassed at every nook and corner. Is it for this that we built Pakistan? Are we 'citizens of a free and democratic state'? When will the police realize that it is the servant of the people?

"Yours etc.

"Horried."

Or would you feel at all attached to a police force you knew to be corrupt, that would let you get away with anything so long as you paid their price? No man worthy of the name could possibly live in this city without soon feeling heartsick out of compassion for the poor of the land. One calls to mind all they have gone through, all they have sacrificed that they might achieve this ideal of an Islamic brotherhood. They struggled for freedom, they obtained a worse bondage; they offered their lives for an ideal, and often lost them to some vile, preventable disease; they sacrificed all, obtained nothing. And all that because the ones in authority have lost the ability to care. Is it any marvel that feelings at times run high?

The Government Angle

Even so, the blame cannot always be laid entirely at the door of the governing body. True, it has failed to achieve its objective, but not always through faults of its own. One has only to recall the circumstances prevailing when they took over power, that they inherited a task Himalayan in proportions, faced problems perhaps unequalled in any other land. The country was switching over from war to peacetime conditions; the land was rent by civil war; the nation was being divided into two separate states, involving problems of boundaries, sharing of national assets, dividing of government personnel; it had on its hands the largest refugee influx of all history; its national economy was at a dangerously low ebb; its transport

facilities were worn out in war service; it had hardly a building to house the newly formed government departments, hardly a pen to write with; members of the government and civil service were in the large untrained and inexperienced in government affairs; they inherited nothing in experience or materials from predecessors in office, for there were none. No, all things considered, they did remarkably well.

Even so there were many chinks in the government armor. Corruption rapidly set in. Public scandals were frequent. Not merely gross inefficiency, but often a lack of any sense of responsibility settled upon them. These things were too overt to be hid successfully from the shrewd eyes of the Pakistani Moslem. The grass once green with hope began to wither and die, needing only a spark to set Pakistan's jungle ablaze. That spark came.

It came in a form harmless enough in itself. The Karachi student body was dissatisfied with the school fees it must pay, with the lack of housing provisions, with the corrupt practice of selecting textbooks by graft, not merit. To seek a remedy for these things they arranged an orderly procession to the house of the educational minister, Mr. Fazlur Rahman. For some reason not clear the police were given orders to prevent this procession's reaching its objective. A clash became inevitable.

Three Hectic Days

It came in three successive waves, each worse than the one before, January 7, 8, 9, 1953. The first day was relatively quiet. With a moderate use of tear gas the procession was dispersed. But now the ire of the students was roused, their youth challenged. So the next day they formed themselves again into a procession and this time reached the popular, well-to-do shopping center of the city, Elphinstone Street, where they found the police firmly en-

trenched and determined that they should not proceed. The students, to the contrary, were determined that they would. So this time, instead of withdrawing when attacked with tear gas, they scattered into surrounding side streets and then reassembled.

But the original band of two thousand students now swelled to many times that number, added to by thousands of a sympathetic public. No longer, now, was it a petitioning student body; now it had become a suppressed and maltreated populace angrily demonstrating its disapproval of the existing regime in general and of the police in particular. The tables were now turned.

Hurriedly barricading the streets around, and with brickbats or similar missiles for arms, wave after wave of infuriated citizens attacked the police stronghold. These would retaliate with *lathi* (baton) charges and with tear gas, until the streets around filled or emptied as the insurgents alternately attacked and retreated like an advancing and receding ocean tide. The police were now outnumbered a thousand to one. Bricks and stones rained on them from front and rear and adjacent housetops. Alarmed at this development of events the minister of the interior appeared in person and attempted to reason with the crowd; they responded by burning his new Cadillac to cinders.

Before we proceed any further with this report, let me deny the official explanation made for this outburst widely circulated in the American press that this was Communist-inspired. It has become a cliché these days to credit Russia with every popular expression of dissatisfaction. No, communism does not grow and will not grow on Moslem soil. At best it can be a rank, exotic weed. The Moslem is too intensely religious to fall an easy victim to godless communism.

Another explanation, current among the upper classes, is that the riot was purely one of *gundas* (hoodlums). But even this does not entirely fit the facts of the case. It is true a large element of *gundas* took advantage of the situation for its own ends, but unless we are to credit seventy per cent of the population with being *gundas* we cannot say it was entirely these. From personal observation it appeared that all the uneducated or lesser educated classes were supporting the uprising.

So back to our story. The students, now alarmed at the torrent they had released, withdrew. But not so the general public. Even now, had there been a saner head directing the police activities, further disaster might have been averted. A concession to the students' insistence upon a procession might have changed things. But the police now followed a minor mistake with a major one. Whether because of exhausted supplies of tear gas or whether to make an impression cannot be said, but now they resorted to actual firing; first into the air, then into the crowd, killing eight persons that day and wounding many.

Now it was war, out and out. Only the calling out of the military and imposing a measure of martial law by the imposing of the British-made Section 144, which forbids the assembling of five or more persons, saved that day. With armed troops at every street intersection Karachi became reminiscent of the old anti-British civil-disobedience days. Gradually all mobs were dispersed by nightfall, and that night Karachi slept in precarious peace.

That it was precarious was shown by the trend of events early next day. Crowds began to assemble on the main streets leading from the residential section to the business quarters. These now declared a *hartal*, the closing of all business as an expression of mourning and disapproval.

This was a trick the present rulers had taught the people themselves back in the anti-British campaigns. Shop after shop yielded to these demands; those refusing were burned. The regular morning stream of vehicles bearing workers to the city was intercepted and forced to discharge their load. Any drivers attempting to get through were taken out and beaten. As these vehicles stopped and accumulated and discharged their passengers, not alone did they add to the congestion. Worse, they added tens of thousands to help swell the mobs.

Scared by the previous day's turn of events, the police this day at first were cautious. When stoned with brickbats they responded by picking up the missiles and throwing them back at the crowd. It remained at this ludicrous schoolboy level until, finally persuaded of the futility of this method, they again resorted to arms, firing directly into the crowd. Now the flames crackled furiously. Maddened crowds assembled all over the city and destroyed everything that savored of the police or of the government. They tore up traffic signs, smashed shade shelters erected for traffic police, and attempted to burn police buildings.

Events took a new turn when one section broke into an arms shop, which example others followed. Men, ignorant men, men who hardly knew one end of a gun from the other, men and boys, now rushed around brandishing arms. But without the right ammunition guns are more cumbersome and less useful than a stick. And what did these know of what ammunition to use! So useless were their weapons that when a few men organized to take guns away from any having them, they were powerless to refuse. However, some, maybe with better knowledge, maybe better luck, did succeed in fitting ammunition to guns and pointed them at their enemy,

the police. One raw marksman got kicked in the face by the recoil and did more harm to himself than to the police. Another, a mere lad, was knocked off his feet by the recoil and then shot by the policeman he aimed at and removed to the hospital in a dangerous condition.

By early afternoon the military were again called out and posted at every street corner. Section 144 was again enforced and the crowds batoned into compliance. Curfew was announced for five o'clock that evening, and the people began to withdraw to their homes to avoid being caught out after curfew.

Bright Rays of Hope

The next day, Saturday, the day that this article is being drafted, has passed almost without incident. The streets look almost normal, but not quite. There is a strange quietness in the air. Little groups of men stand around exchanging experiences, discussing events. The city has the calm of a man recovering from a sickness, who asks nothing but to be allowed to sit in the sun and regain strength. By evening the warring crowds of yesterday had turned into groups of sight-seers, eager to see what had been done.

A constant stream through the main shopping center, where had been the seat of the trouble, saw the familiar scene of Jehovah's witnesses at street corners, holding out their familiar journals that tell of a day coming when no longer will it be a case of 'when the wicked bear rule, the people mourn', but of 'when the righteous

are in authority, the people rejoice', as promised by that wise prophet Sulaiman. (See *Koran*, Sura 21, verse 79, and the Bible, Proverbs (of Solomon) 29:2.) And this sad turn of events within their nation made many a Pakistani approach these to hear gracious words of comfort, and take away with them heart-cheering information in a magazine or booklet.

If nothing more, at least a little good came out of these sad days. The police, before arrogant and corrupt, have been humbled and now have some regard for their proper relationship with the public. Again, the shock has awakened the government from their apathy; and the more sincere among them, men who feel keenly for the common people's welfare, such as that *Awake!* subscriber the leader of the opposition, Sandar Shaukat Hayat Khan, M. L. A., have protested to the premier and demanded redress for the injured. So now, just before mailing this report, the government has capitulated to the students by granting all of their demands.

But the situation is not truly remedied. How can it be, so long as the causes remain? Yet the situation is not without hope, not to those sons of Pakistan who are examining God's Word the Bible in the light of present-day events. For there they find that what Pakistan has failed to achieve, an ideal government, God himself will accomplish within this generation. Yes, and more than the highest ideal of Islam, a government that gives its subjects eternal life on a paradise earth, a real theocratic government.

Bible Knowledge Pays Off

☞ The Columbus (Ohio) *Citizen* recently sponsored a \$13,250 "Biblevents" contest in connection with a subscription promotion drive. The first prize of \$2,500 and a 1953 Chrysler went to William Davis of that city. Mr. Davis' Bible knowledge as one of Jehovah's witnesses paid off in a material way when he won the contest, but all persons who have such knowledge and continue in it will find that it also leads to a far more valuable prize, that of everlasting life!—John 17:3.

NATURE'S "KONK"

By "Awake!" correspondent in the Bahamas

PHONETICALLY it is correctly spelled "k-o-n-k". However, "c-o-n-c-h" is the proper way to spell the creature's name. The giant conch is scientifically called *Strombus gigas*. Which, of course, means little or nothing to the average man. He might simply call it a shellfish. Only the conch is a specific kind of shellfish—one highly prized for its beautifully colored shell, popular as a souvenir, and mighty delicious in a bowl of chowder.

☞ The conch is found in the warm shallow waters that surround the numerous islands of the Bahamas. According to biologists the animal is turned inside out. In other words, the shell is the skeleton carried on the outside. The animal itself is the blobs of life inside the shell or skeleton. So, scientifically speaking, the animal lives within its skeleton.

☞ This spiral shell is formed by the creature inside, and it is painted with pigments used by the conch from chemicals in its watery environment. Although momentarily soft, the shell quickly hardens to become one of the most time-resistant materials known to man. Unlike the crab, which casts off its shell and then renews it, the conch is quite content with its permanent covering, which, by the way, is its home and skeleton.

☞ The pink conch is the only edible type. They are lifted out of the water with a long two-pronged hook, then piled into boats and brought early each morning to the market wharf. The white muscular meat is neatly removed from the shell. Its tough, leathery hide is cut away with a knife, and the conch is ready to be sold to early shoppers on the wharf. Peddlers buy a good supply and push their carts up and down the city streets yelling loudly "Conch man, Conch man". However, most conchs are sold in the fish market. For just a few cents a housewife can buy enough conchs to satisfy a good-sized family with a delicious salad of cubed conchs. This is often blended together with diced celery or cucum-

ber, green peppers and tomatoes, and treated generously with lime juice.

☞ Dried conchs are sold in greater quantities than the fresh, because of their lower cost. The dried meat is prepared by first having the meat bruised and softened, semi-shredded, dipped in sea water for the purpose of curing and hung in the sun to dry. Most of this supply is brought in from an island of the Abaco group about sixty miles away.

☞ Not only does the conch make a delicious dish, but its shell is used to decorate with unique beauty the garden and Bahamian home. Its shells are converted into attractive plant pots, beautiful book ends and pleasant doorstops. Shells have served well as tiny lamps, emitting light from their transparent homes. Also, truckloads of shells have been shipped to limekilns and burned to produce an excellent quality of lime for building purposes. They have also served for cutting into cameos, and the scrap material is ground to powder for manufacturing porcelain.

☞ The screw conch is so named because of its screwlike construction and long spiraling shape. In the olden days, schools on some of the out islands used to assemble the children by blowing this shell as a trumpet. In fact, it is still being so used on some islands. They produce a low, far-reaching monotone sound, something like the weird sound of a foghorn. In the Orient these very same shells played a very significant part in many of the religious services.

☞ The samba conch, which lives in its unsightly, thick, coarse shell, is the "outcast" of the conch family. Its shell is not beautiful and while its meat might be bait for fish it is poison to any man who eats it.

☞ Through the years the lowly conch has proved extremely useful, so much so that it has become an integral part of Bahamian life. It has been fish bait, human food, ornaments, hats and dwellings; and even inspiration for a song. Above all, it has spoken well of an existence of a great Creator, whose name alone is Jehovah.





THERE are few things in life so full of possibilities for happiness or misery as marriage. There must be some dangers then in "falling in love". And how vital that those treading a pathway fraught with danger have a reliable guide! Unhappily, the guide to marriage is too often a hazardous one: a quick hunch, a sudden impulse, or a myth. Some marry because they get so deeply involved romantically that marrying seems the only proper thing to do. Still others, those who use the "dream world" motion pictures as a guide, believe any marriage will "come out all right in the end" without much conscious, deliberate effort on anybody's part. Too frequently these methods result in misery and heartache, sometimes divorce. Since marriage is not the end of any road, but is the start of a long one, a proper guide is necessary. Intelligence is that guide.

People who marry with intelligence as the guide can see what they are doing. They do a little hard thinking about so serious a matter as marriage, choosing their partners only after having carefully weighed them up, being sure they bear the "grade-A label". A little use of common sense can save many a person's life from being dashed mercilessly upon the jagged rocks of intolerable misery.

Intelligence as a guide enables one to realize that success in marriage is more than just finding the right person; it is also a matter of being the right person. So many people are concerned solely about

finding the right person that it never occurs to them that, marriage being for two, it is vitally important that they themselves should be "right". Thus the intelligent person in trying to decide whether he is ready for marriage would be wise to ask: "Am I mature enough?" Maturity, rather than calendar age, is the significant factor. For purposes of marriage the average person is mature physiologically by the age of twenty. Mental maturity is also important. Normally, a person must live twenty-one or twenty-two years before he has seen enough of life through schooling and experience to take on the responsibilities that go with marriage. But the question that usually matters above all the rest is: "Have I matured emotionally?"

There are thousands of people who are always inquiring anxiously about sex adjustment and other parts of the marriage relationship, but very few appear to consider seriously this key question of personal emotional fitness for the responsibilities that marriage brings. They usually think of marriage in terms of "a marriage" as though it were something distinct from the persons who marry. The very idea of a young child marrying an adult would strike us all as strangely ludicrous. And so, indeed, it is! We can visualize the child, and can call up in the mind's eye the adult to whom he is mated. We cannot see the invisible anatomy, the mental and emotional make-up of a person. If we could, we should find the marriage of an emotional baby to an emotionally mature per-

son equally absurd. Yet such marriages occur by the hundreds every day.

This emotional maturity, what is it? An example of the very lack of it may well illustrate the answer. Tell a child that he may play with all the toys in a room except one. You can depend upon it there will be great interest in that one forbidden toy as soon as you leave the child to himself. Young children often want other children's toys. The emotionally immature remain very much in that same childish condition. Briefly, emotional maturity is a state of mind that includes ability to get along with people (they are not always getting "on your nerves"), ability to find satisfaction in work, ability to recognize and solve problems that involve your relations with others, and finally, it includes freedom from flightiness or instability.

A mature person ready for marriage, then, is unselfish. The immature person always wants to have his own way. The mature person is self-confident, but not over-confident. He believes he will do the best he can. The immature person is shy, feels inferior and thinks others are always talking about him. The mature person is consistent. One can never depend on an immature person. The mature person is self-controlled. He can plan for the future. The immature person drifts with the current like a jellyfish and acts on impulse. The mature person is co-operative. He can work well with others; will lead when necessary and follow when necessary. The immature person is too bossy, or sometimes too subservient. Thus to use intelligence in such a vital thing as marriage, one will examine not only his proposed mate for this maturity, but himself as well.

Marriage Myths Exploded

Many are the age-old myths and fallacies about marriage. Only when sharp intelligence is used can they be exploded.

Chief among these myths is the romantic theory that there is something mysterious about marriage, that each person has a *natural mate somewhere in the world*, and when this mate is found, the couple will know intuitively that they belong to each other. This one-and-only myth is unreasonable. If there were only one boy and one girl meant for each other, the likelihood that they would meet would be statistically almost nil, and no one would be getting married. This myth frustrates marriage from the start. If, at any time, a marriage partner falls short of the romanticized one-and-only, the other partner may consider the marriage an error, a failure to secure the storybook mate. And so hundreds of thousands get divorced and go hunting again for that mythical one-and-only. No, marriages today are not made in heaven. The Creator gave man a brain; intelligence must be the "trade-mark".

That essential quality for marriage, common sense, is not nearly so common as its name implies. If it were, the "love at first sight" fallacy would not prevail. *This belief that one's first suddenly overwhelming and irresistible attraction to a person of the opposite sex is a sure sign that one has found a natural life partner* is one of the most vicious, in that young people easily fall victim to its amorously catapulting power. Hurling intelligence out of the marriage picture with reckless and blindfolded fury, this bewitching physical attraction leaves its imbiber in a keyed-up state of emotional intoxication. It is a state of being drunk with the thrills and excitement of a first or new romance. While still under the dizzy spell of emotional intoxication, and before intelligence can laboriously climb back into the picture, a person may go ahead and marry a dream product, a Prince Charming or a Fairy Princess. Then the revelation: after seeing only perfection in each, how pain-

fully disconcerting it is to discover glaring faults, and that both are merely human after all.

At times, then, couples experience what should be called "infatuation at first sight", which may or may not later mature into genuine love. While some marriages fail because of an absence of love between the parties at the outset, a far greater number fail because the partners are blinded by *infatuation to incompatibilities that are perfectly plain to others*. Why is love at first sight so improbable? Because it is based almost entirely on physical appeal. Love is not a trap you fall into. It is a state of affection or regard for, and companionship with, another that has developed from the fact that you have similar tastes, ideals and yearnings. Such comradeship cannot come as a result of one meeting.

A period of preparation is willingly given for most worth-while events. Marriage being one of the greatest events in a person's life, a period of preparation is essential to give any marriage a chance. Marriages based on a brief acquaintance are likely to run into trouble. If the attraction is a shallow glamour, it is sure to wear off. Statistics show that couples who have been acquainted for five years before the wedding have twice the chance for married happiness than those acquainted less than six months have. Thus while one cannot through mere will power fall in or out of love with a given person, one can, however, by will power, hold a romantic feeling in check until intelligence gives the green-light signal. When that time comes it will be found that the love emotions have not been dulled or impoverished because they were held under control earlier.

Should Opposites Marry?

What are some other factors in an intelligent marriage? An important one is to

avoid the fallacy of making your personality over just to suit the tastes and likes of another person. This puts a mask on your real personality. The result could be a marriage like that of the girl who said: "Yes, he married me. But I wonder whether it was all worth while. Because now that we're married we don't really enjoy the same things. We've got to start all over and learn to give and take." How much better to be normal at all times instead of putting on!

A fallacy closely related to the one just mentioned is the belief that opposite types of people attract each other and that these opposite marriages are more exciting and transporting. Common sense should tell one that like tends to mate with like. When all traits are considered, it is safer to marry a person near one's own age, of one's own race, and of similar interests, ideals and beliefs. Is intelligence being used as a guide when, for instance, an American girl marries a man of foreign nobility with interests, religious and otherwise, that are diametrically opposed to hers? No, it takes a high level of intelligence for a high-level and successful marriage, and the same intelligence can be used to hold in check the impulse to consider nothing else.

It is better, too, to be reasonably alike in physical energy and mental ability, otherwise one may become a drag upon the other. The wise couple contemplating marriage will frankly discuss their present state of health. No need to be like the woman who wrote the famous heart mender, Dorothy Dix: "I am about to go to the altar, but I'm terribly worried about one thing: should I confess to my young man that I have false teeth?" To this, the columnist replied: "No, marry him and keep your mouth shut!"

Incredibly enough, there is a fallacy resulting in "mouths" remaining shut. This

is the belief that marriages based on a correspondence courtship are sound. On the contrary, they are among the most risky. The two people "in love" may write to each other daily with "sweethearts" on every page. But when they are confronted with the flesh-and-blood person, and are forced to speak without time to put their ideas into pretty language, they feel as strange as if they had just met. The couple may go ahead and marry, brushing aside the strangeness, as, after all, "didn't their letters prove that they knew each other well"? No, they only knew each other's photographs!

"Now or Never" and Money Myths

A marriage with no foundations of reason is built on the sands of delusion. An example of a "sandy" marriage is the delusion that happiness will ensue only when a person can marry into money. This belief overlooks a plain fact that reason or intelligence should have made obvious: the amount of money a man or woman has does not affect his character or companionability. Indeed, one who has too much money is often spoiled and cantankerous.

Another dangerous fallacy derives its stimulus from articles in popular magazines. Alarming girls with shortage-of-husband articles, they usually advise the girls to marry quickly once they think they have landed a man, and avoid being left. Thus, many girls agitated into believing that their chances for marriage are

slipping away, and deluding themselves into thinking it's now or never, plunge blindly into the matrimonial grab bag and *almost invariably come up with a failure*. Intelligence advises against undue speed in marriage.

Christian Marriages

Christians today, above all, cannot risk an unintelligent marriage. God's written Word, the Bible, serves as the intelligent and trustworthy guide when it advises them to marry "only in the Lord". (1 Corinthians 7:39) A Christian married to an unbeliever can result only in an unequal yoke and will inevitably produce unequal pulling and friction. Hence, this admonition of the apostle Paul should be heeded by all Christians contemplating marriage: "Do not become unevenly yoked with unbelievers. . . . what portion does a faithful person have with an unbeliever?"—2 Corinthians 6:14, 15, *New World Trans.*

In conclusion, it should be said that marriage counselors, even reliable ones in spiritual fields, cannot advise a person as to the individual he should marry. They can give information only as to desirable types and qualities. You, not they, will be responsible for making marriage a success. If you are so unsure that you must ask someone whether or not you should marry a specific person, then it would be wise to abstain from marriage until you are certain. *By all means, let intelligence be your guide!*

Religious Gamblers Sued

☛ "Flint, Mich., January 7 (UP)—Mrs. Irene Walhite has sued St. Nicholas Greek Orthodox Church and bingo operator Robert Kerner for \$4,000 she claims she lost playing bingo at church over a two-year period. Her attorney, Sherman Bean, said Mrs. Walhite's losses amounted to more than her earnings during the period. A Michigan law permits recovery of gambling losses, he said." Does its being in a church put it above the law, or sanctify it? Does the fact that a church gets the "take" void the something-for-nothing urge that makes gambling wrong? Mrs. Walhite's suit will show whether the courts think so.


North Sea on Rampage

By "Awake!" correspondents in Britain and
the Netherlands

NOT in all Britain's history have the elements taken such a grim toll. The Low Countries claim the storm to be the worst since St. Elizabeth's Flood of 1421, in which 100,000 people perished. And it all began so unobtrusively.

On Thursday, January 29, a depression, or low-pressure area of air, was reported south of Iceland. Later it excited a little attention when it was found to be moving east at sixty miles per hour and intensifying. Forcing the pace, behind it came a huge expanse of high-pressure air from the Atlantic. Friday night and Saturday gale-force winds lashed Scotland and the Low Countries. Gusts of up to 125 miles per hour created a new British record at Costa Head in the Orkneys.

Ships were in trouble all around the coast. No less than twenty-five sent out distress signals. Some were driven ashore by the gale; others were swallowed up by the boiling sea. But no tragedy was quite as great as that which befell the Princess Victoria. This 2,694-ton, twin-screw car ferry left Stranraer, Scotland, for Larne, northern Ireland, on Saturday morning, January 31. There were 172 aboard. The trip was only 35 miles. All went well until the ship reached the Irish sea. The screaming gale had converted the seas into roll-



ing mountains of icy death. One mighty wave crashed down onto the stern of the ship and smashed in the heavy car-loading doors. Bolts snapped like carrots. Doors buckled like cardboard. Steel bars, as thick as a man's wrist, bent as easily as straws. Two hundred tons of water flooded into the ship with that first wave. Worse still, the seas also damaged the ship's steering gear so that, though she was only six miles from and well within sight of the Scottish coast, she could not make her way there. Absolutely helpless, she drifted at the mercy of the gale.

First inkling of the impending disaster to reach shore was a radio message from the Princess Victoria at 9:47 a.m. It said: "Hove to off Loch Ryan. Vessel not under control. Urgent assistance of tug required." An hour later she sent an S.O.S., which was followed by other messages: "Position critical," "Ship on her beam end," "We are preparing to abandon ship." The final word came at 1:36 p.m. "S.O.S. Endeavoring to hold on, but ship on beam end. Can see Irish coast." But soon afterward the Princess Victoria turned turtle and slid into her watery grave. With her went 128 living souls for whom the pathetic appeals to "Save Our Souls" were all in vain. Not one woman or child survived.

It was not long after the ship disappeared that the British destroyer Contest arrived. Said one of the crew: "We found scores of rafts, all empty. . . . Nothing

could live in that sea." The Donaghadie lifeboat rescued most of the survivors. There were only forty-four.

All Britain wondered why help did not arrive sooner. British transport officials say that it was impossible to pin-point the ship, because she was drifting so fast and visibility was poor. As one member of a rescue ship's crew remarked: "We just didn't know at the crucial time where exactly we should go."

Disaster on Land

But the storm was not satisfied with merely a victory over the Princess Victoria. It veered southward to send a great wall of water down into the bottleneck of the English Channel between Holland and the southeast of England. The tragedy was that this coincided with abnormally high tide that night, caused by the position and phase of the moon. It had been expected that the tide that night would be twenty-one feet at London Bridge, the official measuring place. Of itself this tide would not have caused the flooding, though at such heights the water comes perilously close to topping the sea walls at many places. But the gale added more than six feet to the height of the tide, and that was disastrous. Thousands of people who went to bed shocked by the loss of 128 lives in the Princess Victoria awoke in the early hours of the morning to find flood waters threatening their own lives. Many, not awakened by the stealthy intruder, died right there in their beds.

The flood took possession of some 400 miles of Britain's coast line. In many places it was impossible to tell where the sea's original boundary had been. Some areas, reclaimed over the centuries, were now repossessed by the sea, perhaps never to be given up again. Thirty thousand people were evacuated from their homes. Four hundred lost their lives. A fleet of small boats

of all kinds did most of the rescue work. Hardest hit was Canvey island in the Thames estuary. Normally 16,000 live there. Ten thousand were evacuated on the day following the catastrophe. More than fifty bodies have been found to date, but still several persons remain unaccounted for. Some 270 bodies have been recovered so far in twenty-six different towns in England.

From all along the flooded coast came heart-rending reports of families clinging to rooftops all night in the howling gale, while children died of exposure in their parents' arms; of parents stripping off their own clothes to wrap around their youngsters, and perishing as a result; of the father of a family being a sole survivor, his wife and three children having died before his eyes despite his efforts; of a 12-year-old boy on a housetop, his mother dead beside him and his father drowned in the house below; of a man who swam back to his house to his wife and children, only to be killed by falling debris as he entered; of the terrible screams that *pierced the night; and of people frantically scanning lists of the rescued for news of their loved ones.*

But amidst the sadness also came reports that warmed the heart. A baby, for example, floated to safety in a suitcase. An Alsatian dog brought a pet rabbit to safety, tenderly holding it in its mouth. A plank floated by in one town with ten cats sitting on it. An old man rowed to dry ground on an upturned table, using a spade for an oar. An old couple were rescued standing on the kitchen sink and with the water up to their necks. A chicken hut floated half a mile while the thirty chickens laid eight eggs. The courage and endurance of the rescuers and the tirelessness of those who ran the relief centers were also warm bright spots in a picture of gray misery.

With the completion of the rescue work other problems loomed up. One was the rehabilitation of the survivors and another the engineering problem of making the walls safe against future onslaughts. Prime Minister Churchill stated that the disaster would be treated broadly as a national responsibility. Permanent repairs to the walls breached by the water will take at least a year. It is unlikely that the walls will be made proof against such freakish tide as of February 1, for the cost would be high, and the money is thought to be more essential for national defense.

Tragedy Strikes Low Countries

In the Netherlands, as along the English coast, thousands were awakened from sleep by the ominous wailing of sirens and the jangling of bells warning of an emergency. Hardly before anything could be done, the province of Zeeland and the islands of the province of South Holland were completely isolated from the rest of the world. Relentless pounding waves broke through the dikes in hundreds of places, in parts sections of 500 yards were totally washed away. In some villages the water rose 15 feet in a matter of minutes, taking villagers completely by surprise. In but a few hours five hundred square miles of cultivated land were flooded with salt water. Rescue planes had difficulty determining locations, because all was water or under water. Building after building either collapsed or simply dissolved under the impact of water. In the harbors, tugs, fishing and pleasure boats were tossed high on dry land or dashed to smithereens. Barns, cottages and mansions were torn from their foundations and floated with the sewage, waste oil and debris at the mercy of the tide. Carcasses of dead cattle, horses, pigs, chickens and other animals were everywhere strewn about. Some 50,000 head of farm animals are estimated to

have perished, along with 100,000 chickens and other poultry. Property damaged is untold and, at the time of writing, human lives lost are numbered at 1,395.

Rescue and evacuating operations were accomplished with all possible devices and means. Thousands dazed from the suddenness of the disaster trudged along dikes and roads not yet under water. Rescue work was seriously hampered because in many cases roads were closed and telephone, radio and telegraph communications were cut off. Electrical power was closed down and there was no drinking water to be found.

Planes and helicopters swarmed the area, dropping supplies, giving instructions and locating isolated victims. Boats of every sort, size and shape were rushed from all parts of the country to the scene of rescue. Thousands of Dutch, French and American troops did the bulk of the evacuation and rescue work. Some 65,798 had to be evacuated.

Death Showed No Favoritism

Death was nonpartial; it displayed no favoritism. A mayor of a community was drowned while warning inhabitants and trying to bring some to safety. A father, at the sound of the sirens, rushed downstairs to bring his child to safety, only to find that the child had already been washed away. In one case a baby was found in a blanket made fast to the ceiling, while the mother was found on the floor below, drowned. A truck load of women, children and elderly folk waved farewell to the menfolk left behind to fight the waters. The truck disappeared into the churning waters as the dike gave way. A boy, a lone survivor of a large family, tells how their float disintegrated, sending members of his family one by one to a watery grave.

The look of despair written on faces of those who had lost family, friends or prop-

erty was pathetic indeed. The many thousands evacuated were moved inland to the already overcrowded districts. When the water recedes these hope to go back to what is left of their homes and property and take up the great task of rehabilitating the stricken areas.

Was God Responsible?

Was God responsible for the week end of tragedy? Did he send it as a punishment? Was it an "act of God"? Dr. W. E. Sangster, a well-known Methodist clergyman, says, in an article "An Act of God?" in the *Daily Express*, February 3, 1953:

"God has set us in a hard school in this world. His final aim is not to give us a good time here but to help us to grow a soul. We grow a soul as we stand up bravely to the buffetings of life and face with courage the sorrows which (sooner or later) come to us all. . . . He does not scrap the firm rules of his universe to prevent a disaster, and when it comes it falls with impartiality on 'the just and on the unjust.'" In other words, he says that God is really responsible for the disaster, but it is for our good. He asserts that God arranged the forces of nature so that there would be disasters to help us "grow a soul".

This is hardly consistent with the Creator's own Word, namely: "And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good." Nor does it agree with the fact that Moses declared: "His work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he." Nor is it compatible with the testimony of James: "Every good gift and every perfect present is from above, for it comes down from the Father of the celestial lights, and with him there is not a variation of the turning of the shadow."—Genesis 1:31; Deuteronomy 32:4; James 1:17, *New World Trans.*

The clergy are always quick to blame God for any disaster that might come along, but slow to blame the Devil for anything. While God does have absolute control of the universe, at the same time the Bible does show that Satan also has the power to bring about calamity upon the people and does so. Although there is nothing to indicate that Satan the Devil was directly responsible for the freakish North Sea storm and the tragedy resulting therefrom, yet he does have the power to create and destroy, if he would so choose. (Consider Job, chapters one and two; also Luke 8:23-25.) Revelation 12:12 shows that he would bring great "woe" to the inhabitants of the earth at this time. And he does, so that people will do the very thing that the above-quoted clergyman does, that is, blame Jehovah God for all the woes and bring reproach upon his name.

God is not helping us "to grow a soul" nor punishing mankind by means of storms of any kind. The divine principle is, as stated at Psalm 145:20: "The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy." God destroys the wicked, and does not preserve them because they happen to be a few feet higher up on dry land; and he is not thwarted by a storm in his efforts to preserve the righteous. He saved Noah and his family when the earth was completely inundated with water. The day of his judgment against the wicked is the day of Armageddon, at which time none of the wicked will escape. Through this storm of Armageddon Jehovah God has promised that he will protect only the godly and usher them into a new world of righteousness over which his Son Christ Jesus will reign. This world will be free from disasters. For Armageddon survivors the pathetic S.O.S. signal will be changed to the glorious "Song Of Salvation".

The Rhinestone

—“A LITTLE WHITE LIE”



A DIAMOND has a revolution on its hands, one staged by that glimmering “little white lie”—the rhinestone. While

the diamond remains eminently more desirable, especially if husbands can afford it, that perfectly wonderful spurious stand-in, the rhinestone, is also in good taste even among the best social circles, including the “Diamond Horseshoe” at the Metropolitan Opera House in New York city.

The embarrassing truth about this “little white lie” is that it has become high style. On upper Fifth Avenue a few years ago it was most unwelcome, but today it enjoys the indiscriminatory company of precious gems and the honorable attention of some of the world’s most distinguished salesmen. This pampered pebble is the same manufactured piece that can be found on the crowded counters in the basement of Woolworth’s five-and-ten-cent stores.

To fully appreciate the extent of this revolution, all one need do is to look back less than two decades ago, when the only jewelry worn by the average girl was a modest little gold locket or a plain gold bar pin. Of course, there were those who defied all rules of taste and pride and decorated themselves with brooches that sparkled with glassy “diamonds”, with “fake” written all over them. Most of this has been changed by the “rhinestone revolution”. There are actually only a few women today who do not own a fistful of costume jewelry. Most of them could, if

they cared to (or dared to), rattle, jingle, gleam or sparkle like a pampered Oriental princess. Much of this costume jewelry is far from the dime-store category. It is expertly designed, and as carefully made as any ruby-and-platinum spray.

Another change worth mentioning is the “class” that department stores reserve for costume jewelry. A few years ago it was heaped on the top of a counter as “junk” and customers waded through the untidy mess to find what they desired. Nowadays the most prominent place on the main floor is usually reserved for costume jewelry. With perfect artistry, it is displayed on squares of black or pale-rose velvet arranged in glass cases under brilliant lights. The salesgirls are often among the most glamorous and intelligent in the store, and are frequently consulted by customers for tastes and styles with the same confidence and trust that a patient consults his family doctor. Said a department store buyer, “This [attractive girls, beautiful designs, etc.] is what might be called ‘suggestive selling’. These girls know their jobs.” “If a customer buys a brooch, it is up to the salesgirl to get her to take the earrings and necklace that go with it.” The ensemble might set madame back as much as a new set of furniture or as little as a pocket-size novel.

The appeal in costume jewelry is not the price, but the piece itself. Many clerks claim the more expensive a piece is, the easier it is to sell. When madame desires a set of costume jewelry, she “wants a rather paradoxical item. She wants, in short, an object in the historic ornamental tradition developed by patient, expensive

handicraftsmanship, but she wants it at the kind of price made possible by mass-production methods". Surprisingly enough, she gets precisely that. This paradoxical new jewelry is manufactured with "a combination of old hand skills and modern machine techniques. The artist who designs the jewelry may consult only his own fancy, or he may also lean on other men's—including a library of his firm's past patterns. . . . His final sketch serves as a guide for the making of a sample piece, hand-sculptured by a true craftsman. Others then produce steel tools for stamping such pieces out by the thousand, or molds for casting with the same prodigality. In stamping, the machine now takes over, sluicing out identical pieces. . . . The ornaments are electroplated in quantity; they are adorned with stones, and polished by serried rows of workers. In costume jewelry, in short, the traditions of Venice and Dearborn meet—even that remarkable ersatz diamond, the rhinestone, is machine made, largely by mechanically ingenious Czechoslovakians".

Between Success and Failure

Famine and fortune are very narrowly separated in costume-jewelry business. Success revolves about something that might be termed a "woman's intuition", the "luck of the Irish", and the patience of Job. In addition to understanding markets, processes and materials, there is that mysterious thing called "trends" that must be honored. Putting it rather mildly, a jeweler said: "You have to see dress, hair and sentimental fashions so far in advance that you need a ouija board." Having to satisfy a novelty-hungry market with new ideas and determine the "trends" is enough to keep the industry just this side of St. Vitus's dance.

For example: When Victorian and Edwardian styles were popular, new jewelry

had to be made to correspond with the styles. Trend prognosticators had to sense these changes. As soon as bare shoulders and low necklines became popular in evening gowns, lovely gleaming strings of "pearls" and gorgeous rhinestone necklaces, many of them priced at several hundred dollars, were ready. When hair was suddenly swept north of the ears, millions of earrings added their charm. When sleeves in daytime dresses receded to a point between wrist and elbow, bracelets and bands were on hand. These were precipitated trends that spelled a fortune. One wrong guess could mean disaster.

Designs and Types

To avoid disaster, the industry leans quite heavily on the precious jewelers for style guidance, and since costume jewelers are fairly well advanced the gleanings of ideas is sometimes in reverse, to a profitable advantage. To fashion a design in rubies, diamonds and platinum is not only tedious, but costly—involving weeks of skilled craftsmanship and thousands of dollars. The precious-jewelry manufacturers must be very confident of their designs before undertaking such expense. There is no reason to believe that a similar style in costume jewelry should not sell. In fact, costume jewelers find these trends most profitable.

On the other hand, the costume-jewelry industry produces patterns in mass, experimenting with thousands of designs. Losses are admittedly great, but such are overshadowed and absorbed by the few successes. A brilliant strike has often raised the eyebrow of the "high-class" jeweler, who, too, has found such gleanings to blossom into a "Cinderella" ending.

While there can still be found obnoxious gadgets among costume jewelry, the trend is definitely toward excellent craftwork, in a wide variety of schools from the Mexi-

can Indian to the surrealist. Manufacturers feel, with obvious reason, that imitation accompanied by slipshod workmanship is a good deal less than flattering. They are constantly trying to sustain the notion that inexpensive jewelry can still be seductive and well made.

From the industry's viewpoint, there are only two types of costume jewelry—the stamped and the cast. Stamped styles predominate and are on the cheaper end of the price range. Cast pieces with a taste for subtle texture and design take a little longer to make. This style leans more toward the expensive. Even in the more modern plants, a pair of dime-store earrings might require the attention of as many as twenty-nine operators.

For example: A sketch is first made by an artist. It is next examined in the light of the trends and accepted. The sketch is delivered to a highly skilled craftsman who creates a perfect model of the sketch in vulcanized rubber or some other material. The mold shapes the replica's piece in wax. This is covered with ceramic material and placed in an oven. The wax melts, leaving cavities into which a liquid silver is shot by centrifugal casting machines. The rough edges are removed, it is buffed and then plated. Polishing is done usually by churning the cheaper jewelry in a barrel of water and tiny particles of steel. In both stamped and cast jewelry, stones are set with glue or, more solidly, with the pronged clasps familiar in high-cost jewelry practice. The basic method of manufacturing is the same from the highest-priced lines to the dime-a-dozen items. The difference in jewelry lies mainly "in the quality and intricacy of the design, the grade of material used, the solidity of the construction, and the care taken in finishing the product". Costume jewelry can be

carefully constructed or slapped together.

Miss Sabersky, of the Modern Museum, at one time verbally attacked the general product of the industry, stating that the wholesale manufacturer clung to "anything and everything". And that such an attitude "brings in its wake an irreverence toward individual craftsmanship, a lack of appreciation of materials as such, and discourages to a large degree any creative designing". She admits that "excellent designs are sometimes to be found among mass-produced costume-jewelry"; however, she credits such creations to individual craftsmen or artists, who are less restricted by commercial standards.

But what are the appreciable differences between this "little lie", the rhinestone, and its aristocratic reputable brother, the diamond? Perhaps the most common answer will be that the "little white lie" is much too bright to be a diamond. The true diamond is softer, subtler, and less chilly. However, according to *Fortune* magazine, December, 1946, most gem experts confess the difference to be very slight. In fact, according to the above authority, the experts readily admit that, short of close, "technical examination or microscopic analysis, the only way they can distinguish between the rhinestone and the diamond is 'by instinct.' They are extremely vague in discussing that instinct."

So, with this "almost perfect counterfeit" created by the ingenious skill of a few chemists, mounted with the touch of perfect artistry, made *within reach* by the miracle of mass-production, madame can glitter with charm, and be swept away with the thrill true diamonds bring. That is, almost. Because, even though angels be deceived of its origin, madame knows the rhinestone is still a "lie", even though it may be "a little white one".

The Olive, Tree of Fame

By "Awake!" correspondent in Greece

PROBABLY there is no other tree on the earth that has enjoyed throughout all profane and sacred history such a glory as the olive. It grows to great dimensions when it is planted in the right kind of soil. Its trunk has been known to reach a diameter of upward of seven feet. A single big tree may produce as much as 1,320 pounds of fruit or upward of 264 pounds of oil. Its extra-hard wood and excellent grain and veins of wonderful design account for its demand in the art of cabinet-making.

☞ The age of the tree is set by plantologists at about 700 years. Yet it may be said that no olive tree has been known to die from old age. Its end comes from the ravages of weather, man and pests. There are olive trees on the Mount of Olives in Palestine that are believed to have been flourishing at the time Jesus walked and preached the kingdom of God there. There is an olive tree in Athens, Greece, in one of its main streets, that is known as the "Plato" olive, hedged in as a monumental tree, whose rich shade, according to historical tradition, was frequented by Plato and his disciples in his peripatetic philosophies in the fourth and fifth centuries B.C.

☞ The olive tree is world-famous for its oil. In almost all the symbolic ceremonies of the Mosaic law covenant it was used. It stood as a symbol of God's spirit and also of joy and gladness. The Greeks sprayed the Olympic victor with wild olive leaves and branches. Olive branches were borne by the people in the Panathenaean festival too. In later years the Romans crowned the conquerors at the ovations with olive branches.

☞ There is no reference in profane history as to the beginning of the cultivation of the olive tree by man. The most ancient pagan reference to its cultivation credits the Athenians as cultivating the tree in the hills of Attica. From Athens the tree was distributed to many other territories having political or commercial relations with her. The Phoenicians introduced the cultivation of the olive in the southern shores of the Mediterranean and their many other African colonies, and from there to Spain. The Bible, however,

shows that the cultivation of the olive was already in existence in Syria and Phoenicia away back in the second millennium B.C.

☞ Grafting of the wild tree is the most ancient way of propagation of the cultivated olive. The apostle Paul was familiar with grafting, as he makes mention of it in his epistle to the Romans. Seedlings in nurseries are used too. Cuttings, however, are the most universally used method. Heavy pruning every other year is necessary for good crops, but the pruning is a work needing expertness and, if done in young trees by the inexperienced, may prove ruinous to the tree.

☞ The oil is obtained by crushing the fruit between big milling stones and then pressing the mash within press cloths. Good-quality fruit will yield over 35 per cent oil. The wild variety produces good-quality oil but very little in quantity. The average yearly production of olive oil the world over, today, is set at about 1,000,000 tons. Of this amount about 40 per cent is produced in Spain.

☞ For centuries olive oil constituted a substitute for the butter and fats of Northern peoples. Together with wheat and wine it constituted the basic diet that sustained the health and life of the world. Another use of oil was as a cosmetic. The ancient Romans used it so much as a cosmetic that in later times they made the adage "wine within, oil without". Still another and more important use of the oil was for medicinal purposes, such as for treatment of colds, colics, and for salves, etc. There was practically no medical formula in which olive oil was not recommended for internal or external uses either alone or as an ingredient of a compound for the treatment of all diseases of old. Massage with olive oil was the most common treatment for colds and this practice has been preserved up to this day in most rural sections of the Mediterranean. Oil is known to be one of the best tonics for man's exhausted nervous system. It is far better than butter or other fat substitutes. Finally, oil was used to symbolize the soothing word of instruction from the Holy Scriptures, as it restored the spiritually sick ones to unity with the Christian congregation, which is in God's favor.

Does Democracy Exist Today?

IT IS well known that between the theory of democracy and its practice there may be an enormous difference. Dependent upon whether this difference actually prevails is the determination of whether democracy really exists. That democracy never existed prior to the nineteenth century was clearly established in the previous *Awake!* article. The theory existed, perhaps, but was never put into absolute practice. Is the ideal, pristine conception of democracy in practice today?

Since equality is one of the very fundamentals of democracy, social equality should ensue. Yet today in the United States and other republics class distinctions exist much the same as under the pseudo-democracies of primitive times. Into which class do you fall? Well, "what side of the tracks do you live on?" A barrel of money may be the only passport for crossing the tracks. But even with the barrier of wealth broken down, the aspirant to high society may not be received cordially. To be called an upstart may be his fate if he was not born on the right side of the tracks.

Wealth may give one access to the higher brackets of society, but it is only the beginning. Prestige must be acquired. A stiltedly pretentious manner of living must be pursued. To become acclimated to the rarefied atmosphere of the upper society strata, one may have to go through the social mill and chart a dazzling course through the cocktail circuit. And after having finally achieved both social and financial registers, alas, one finds many of his old friends have been left behind. Now he must mingle only with the socially anointed ones! In-

tercourse with the "other side of the tracks" is tantamount to social suicide. Can democracy exist with a social caste system? Not when racial prejudice and segregation have already undermined the democratic foundation!

"Second class" citizenship is the effect of racial prejudice, something not inherent in the theory of democracy. In the United States prior to the Civil War, democracy was as impossible as an echo without a voice to start it. Slavery prevailed. Without freedom and equality for all citizens, democracy loses virtually all its basis. But did the removal of the slavery obstacle usher in a golden age for democracy? No, it only complicated matters with the more difficult problem of racial prejudice. Its solution is not in sight. Yet the second world war was fought to destroy Hitlerism, the very essence of which was racial intolerance; and still racial intolerance is rampant in democracies. As long as these unresolved inequities exist, social democracy is far from realization.

If economic democracy ever shuffled in, it was shuffled off by the acute depressions of 1900, 1907, 1914, 1920, and 1929. Now economic democracy has taken to the gas bag and floats tantalizingly out of the reach of the people with no deflation in sight. Unquestionably, the *Encyclopedia Americana* phrased it correctly when it clearly stated, under "Democracy": "No one can seriously maintain that social and economic democracy are yet fully achieved when such extremes of so-



cial and economic position exist as are revealed, not in the morbid harangue of the soap-box orator, but in the sober and reliable statistics gathered by every great modern nation." Social and economic democracy did not get to first base. They struck out!

"Checks and Balances"

Political democracy swings its bat for a "home run" with the trade-mark "checks and balances between government departments". Under the constitutional system the president cannot get out of control. Congress can override a presidential veto. The Senate can refuse to confirm a presidential appointment. All this is true, but who "checks" on the Supreme Court? The people, represented by members of Congress, can be opposed by the Supreme Court with its own opinion on constitutionality. Sharply phrased, the one nonelective and nonremovable element in the government can reject the conclusions of constitutionality arrived at by the two elective and removable branches. Hence, it is possible for the "people's" view of constitutionality to be rejected!

It is assumed, of course, that the judges can be trusted to act objectively and dispassionately on questions of constitutionality. Surprisingly, many criticisms have come, some from the judges themselves, that the court indulges in judicial legislation, that the fear of socialism unduly influences decisions. A "tortured construction of the Constitution" has also been a prominent criticism. Thus, it is difficult to read some opinions of the Supreme Court and avoid the conclusion that judges are sometimes swayed by considerations other than those of constitutional logic. For example: the Dred Scott Case when the Supreme Court came to the conclusion that slavery could not be prohibited by Con-

gress in the territories of the United States. Judicial and political democracy had "two strikes" called on them when the *American Bar Association Journal* (November, 1951) warned: "Unless the judges of the present generation reverse the recent trend, constitutions may become nothing but fading parchments."

Madison once brought up the question of obtaining checks upon the Supreme Court. The matter was discussed for two days and then dropped because that body held that in their judgment there really was no remedy for abuse of judicial power! Moreover, they hoped and seemed to expect that the question would never arise, because of the high caliber of the men who would be picked for judges.

High caliber or not, the Supreme Court has abridged constitutional rights as evidenced by several decisions. In 1942 the notorious *Jones v. City of Opelika* case was decided in which it was deemed constitutional for localities to license-tax itinerant evangelists who disseminated their beliefs through distribution of literature. In 1943 this case was reversed; however, from one example it is obvious that it is not impossible for constitutional freedoms to be taken away from the people. Strange indeed for a "government of the people, by the people, and for the people".

Voting, Guarantee of Democracy?

Political democracy completes its swing for a "home run" with voting. Yet today there is more voting than ever before in human history, but it certainly is doubtful whether the nations are any more democratic, except in manners, than they were. Are the people allowed to vote for the candidate of their individual choice? Not exactly. The voting must be limited generally to the names on the ballot. How does a name get on the ballot in the first place?

To a large extent a political candidate depends purely upon the support of a party organization. His choice rests, not with the people, but with wirepullers, and the average voter is thus confronted with the task of voting for someone of whom he may personally know very little, except that, if elected, the candidate will vote for measures embodying certain general principles as indicated in some vague party program.

Further, voting does not always effect the democratic ideal that the will of the majority of the people is carried out in practice. Under the United States Constitution a majority vote in the electoral college may elect a president who did not receive a majority of the popular votes. The electoral system in effect disfranchises voters for the losing side in a state and creates a distortion. Hence, it was possible for three presidents, John Quincy Adams (1824), Rutherford B. Hayes (1876) and Benjamin Harrison (1888) to lose in the popular vote but yet win electorally.

For a democracy to preserve freedom, there could hardly be compulsory voting. Yet if there is no compulsory voting, a large portion of the population may remain away from the polls. Many are debarred from voting by tax qualification; others are kept away by a change of residence shortly before election or by reason of their employment (traveling), and many thousands of voting age are deprived of the franchise as paupers, prisoners, or deficient in the educational tests required by some states. In the South thousands of Negroes and many whites have been deprived of their votes by laws enacted with that one object in view. Consider the poll tax; though small, yet the indigent family with many children can ill afford even poll-tax money. Sickness and bad weather keep others away. And more important, may not many people refrain from voting

to rebuke the party leaders because they consider the party candidate unworthy and are unwilling to vote for the candidate of any party? Since it is well known that many an election would have been entirely different had the stay-at-homes voted, it is a striking misstatement to say that the will of the majority of people is accomplished invariably through voting. Again there is a difference between theory and practice.

A political device to frustrate the will of the people is gerrymandering. It is the apportioning of electoral districts in such a way as to give the political party in power an unfair advantage in electing its representatives. Gerrymandering is usually accomplished by so dividing electoral districts as to mass the voters for opposing parties into a small number of districts, while the favored party's electorate is spread out in order to win by a light majority in many districts. *The most famous of great gerrymanders in the United States is the "Shoestring District" of Mississippi, formed to minimize the Negro vote. It is about 300 miles long and 20 miles wide. Thus political manipulations make it impossible to carry out democracy in practice.*

Even with its "checks and balances" and its voting, political democracy has struck out. If it hit anything before striking out, it was only "fouls". The difference between democracy's theory and practice is real. *That democracy does not really exist today is the only logical conclusion. All three have struck out: social democracy, economic democracy, and political democracy.*

Correction

In the November 8, 1952, issue of *Awake!* the statement was made that Thomas Paine was an "avowed atheist". This was an error. He was a deist, not an atheist.



A Bed for the Night



With hotels, New York eclipses all

THE *Encyclopædia Britannica* says "highly efficient hotels are indispensable to the development of the ever-growing tourist traffic". By that measuring rod New York city is well equipped, for its hotel facilities surpass those of any other city on the globe. In its more than 400 hotels are as many rooms as there are people in the entire state of Nevada, and 150,000 of them are rooms with bath. All have telephones; some have television. Radios are common, though some take a coin to operate. Meals are available at any hour of the day or night, and an excellent standard of sanitation is maintained.

¶ New York hotels are accustomed to catering to travelers from all parts of the world. In one month the Taft had 1,200 foreign guests. With so many tourists from other lands the hotels must be well prepared for them. Some have complete foreign departments, a number have Latin-American sections, and visitors from abroad may obtain interpreters for practically any language.

¶ Among the more unusual hostelries is the Barbazon, which keeps a watchful eye over its 700 guests. They are all women, principally young girls in or just out of their teens. Young men are absolutely forbidden from the living area, and it has been called a "fortress against the perils of a wicked city".

¶ In the average hotel, of which the city has an abundance, two people can get a room at from \$6 to \$10 a night, and sometimes, though not generally, a double room may be found for \$4.50. Hotel prices go up from this to a fantastic \$30,000 a year in the Plaza, at Fifth Avenue and Central Park, which has been called an "indestructible and highly incredible link with another age", a place for "comfort-loving tycoons and dog-loving old ladies". Other palatial premises are its close neighbors the St. Regis, Savoy-Plaza, St. Moritz and Sherry-Netherland, but since most visitors to New York do not fall into this luxury class, a majority of the city's hotels are in the same com-

paratively medium-price range that will be found elsewhere.

¶ New York's hotel facilities will be taxed to the limit when Jehovah's witnesses gather in international assembly in Yankee Stadium, July 19-26, but room will be found for all. How? When Jehovah's witnesses converged on New York in 1950 the hotels took 25,000 conventioners. A house-to-house search was then begun, and for two and a half months volunteers climbed stairs, rang doorbells and listed individual rooms that could be rented in private homes and apartments. Sometimes these did not have all the convenience of a hotel, but then rooms in a home did not cost as much, either. Most householders in New York were called on twice, some even three times. The result? More than 35,000 accommodations were obtained. These, plus the hotel rooms, plus some 15,000 accommodations provided by the ninety-acre trailer camp, provided for one of the greatest conventions of all time.

¶ More than 18,000 letters were received from all parts of the globe. A hundred and thirty volunteers handled the clerical details, and 35 girls matched the requests with the accommodations that were available, always considering price, location, arrangement of family groups, the landlady's interests, etc.

¶ Preparations for this summer's assembly are already under way. On April 26 the house-to-house canvass for rooms will begin. Jehovah's witnesses around the world will learn where to write for their accommodations, whether they desire them in the city's hotels or in private homes. From all parts of the world they will come, and they will all be cared for. It is just another of the services designed to make your attendance at this Christian assembly more pleasant and more profitable, for you will not have to occupy your valuable time in New York searching for a place to stay. By advance planning you will be able to go right to your accommodations, and then get down to the business of the assembly, having full confidence of a comfortable place to sleep after each day at one of the most profitable gatherings Jehovah's people will have ever had.



The Folly of Earthly Wisdom

THAT branch of human learning known as psychology concerns itself with the thought processes and emotions of man, his "soul", or *psyche*. Those who profess to be authorities on psychology assure us that "all human behavior has a cause" and that it can be measured and described. They would have us believe that all human behavior has its origin in earthly, physical, visible considerations, primarily those of a sexual nature.

In their endeavors to make psychology a "science" they have developed the "mechanistic" theory. While many psychologists do not hold to this theory, according to one modern authority, Estabrooks, the majority of them do hold to some school of "mechanistic" psychology.

What is this "mechanistic" psychology? Briefly it is the theory that since in science certain conditions or causes always produce certain results or effects, the same must also be true of man, of the human body, of human behavior. And that since there is no consciousness apart from the body it is the body that determines the behavior of the creature. So it concludes that since man is bound to act in a certain way under certain conditions he does not have a free will and, therefore, is like the planets, the vegetation on earth and, for that matter, like the lower animals. Not having a free will, man is therefore not morally responsible for his actions; he deserves neither commendation for doing right nor censure for doing wrong.

Just a little reasoning along this line should convince the "mechanistic" psy-

chologists that they themselves, in spite of their "scientific" theories, do not act upon them. Man's body may be anxious to get home in a hurry, but when his eyes see a policeman standing at the traffic light, then, regardless of what the body may want to do, his mind tells his hands to stop his auto. Following the "mechanistic" theory through to its logical extreme, or enforcing the consequences, would land all psychologists in mental institutions or in prisons, as Estabrooks well observes. And yet that is the theory that the majority of psychologists subscribe to, all the facts to the contrary notwithstanding, all because of their passion to make the study of human behavior an exact science.

Pertinent along this line are the observations of Standen in his book *Science Is a Sacred Cow*. He points out that the human heart and mind cannot be dealt with objectively, dissected and analyzed as one would an inanimate machine or chemical formula; that if we would help man we must take a subjective, personal, sympathetic attitude toward him, not a detached, objective, impersonal one. Further, he points out that psychology has much to say about man's needs, wants and desires, but very little about love, about goodness, temperance and duty. Of course, if man does not have a free will he could have no responsibilities and hence no duties.

In view of this position taken by psychologists, is it any wonder that modern behavior, both adult and juvenile, which has been largely molded by such theories and teachings, is ever becoming more and more delinquent? Never has the world had

so many psychologists, psychiatrists and psychoanalysts; yet the claim is made that many, many more are needed. But, judging by the results, the question is pertinent: Do we need more or do we need none at all?

Man is not a mere automaton such as the celestial bodies, neither is he a creature of instinct such as are the lower animals. God has given man the ability to reason, he has given him a conscience that can be trained, he has given him the ability to choose right or wrong, life or death. In other words, God made man a free moral agent. That fact is inherent in the command God gave Adam in the garden of Eden, in the issue that Moses put up to the Israelites on the plains of Moab, and which is reiterated many times throughout the Scriptures.—Genesis 2:17; Deuteronomy 30:19, 20; Joshua 24:15; Ezekiel 33:11.

Actually the position taken by "mechanistic" psychology is the same as that taken by the Devil, who boasted that he could get certain results from certain conditions. For example, that he could cause Job to curse Jehovah to his face if Satan were just allowed to deprive Job of all his possessions, including even his health. But was Satan's contention, was the contention of the psychologists proved right by Job's course? Absolutely not! Job proved that even though Jehovah God should slay him, he would keep on trusting him.—Job, chapters 1 and 2; 13:15; 27:5.

And not only Job, but all the witnesses of Jehovah, from Abel onward, have proved "mechanistic" psychology wrong, have proved the Devil a liar. Did Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, from 1933 to 1945, because of Hitler's armed might, his ruthless gestapo, his cruel concentration camps, follow the course their bodies indicated, self-preservation at all costs? And today, in Iron Curtain countries, because of persecution even worse than that inflicted by the nazis, do Jehovah's witnesses support the

totalitarian state, do they sign false confessions, do they sign the Stockholm Peace Appeal? No, they do not.

Further, in spite of the age-old customs of wife selling and of polygamy in Africa, when Africans devote themselves to Jehovah they no longer sell daughters as wives, they no longer keep more than one mate in spite of what their bodies may have been used to. And in Central and South American countries, although the majority of their neighbors' children may be born out of wedlock because the parents are living in a common-law arrangement, and they themselves may have followed a like course, yet when men of good will devote themselves to Jehovah they legalize their living together and their children by means of a lawful marriage ceremony.

Truly, the moral tone of the world, as compared with that among true Christians, indicts the folly of modern psychology that discards God's Word for the wisdom of man. "They have rejected the word of Jehovah; and what manner of wisdom is in them?"—Jeremiah 8:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

However, in conclusion let it be said that not all psychologists reject the wisdom of God's Word. Note what Doctor James Tucker Fisher says in his book *A Few Buttons Missing: the Case Book of a Psychiatrist*: "If you were to take the sum total of all the authoritative articles ever written by the most qualified of psychologists and psychiatrists on the subject of mental hygiene—if you were to combine them and refine them and cleave out the excess verbiage—if you were to take the whole of the meat and none of the parsley, and if you were to have these unadulterated bits of pure scientific knowledge concisely expressed by the most capable of living poets, you would have an awkward and incomplete summation of the Sermon on the Mount."

Gilead's Twentieth Class Graduates

ONE hundred and twelve specially trained ministers were made ready by Gilead School to be sent as missionaries to at least twenty-nine different countries. For over five and a half months the school had carefully prepared these for their work ahead; now it was time for graduation. (Class picture on next page)

On Saturday, February 7, 1953, parents, friends and relatives began pouring in from all parts of the United States and Canada. The school campus became alive with people greeting each other. There were scenes of excitement and laughter, and a general spirit of happiness pervaded the atmosphere. A stranger remarked: "There's something beautifully alive about this place." There was—a group of Jehovah's people had come together.

For the evening session over 1,749 squeezed into the school's auditorium and overflow halls. The weekly *Watchtower* study began with a song and a prayer. A musical program followed in which the foreign students dressed in costumes of their land sang songs in their native tongue. Then came an unexpected surprise, the school's president, N. H. Knorr, spoke about forty-five minutes about his recent trip throughout Africa. The audience listened with amazement as he told of the faith and integrity of the African brothers. When the day came to a close, all present were so glad they had come. But there was yet tomorrow.

At the break of dawn Sunday (6 a.m.), some were seen reserving seats in the auditorium. The program was not to begin until nine. At that hour there were some 2,256 present to witness the graduation exercises. The program began with song and prayer, after which Brother Knorr introduced the farm servant and each of the

instructors. Each of these made some comment and offered timely words of counsel to the class in general, which not only the students appreciated, but also the parents and friends that listened intently. Brother Henschel read twenty-eight of the forty-three telegrams and messages received from nearby and faraway places, which messages emphasize the unbreakable bond of affection among Jehovah's people. One cable read: "May you love your assignment as much as we do ours."

A hush came over the audience as Brother Knorr came forward to speak to the class. He began: "You came from many countries; your averages at school were high, therefore a greater responsibility is yours. What are you going to do now?" Their duties soon became evident as he enlarged upon his subject: "That Your Advancement May Be Made Manifest." In closing he urged them to stay close to the truth, to say the right things, to be truth-speakers, to be examples in faith, to always make sure their hope is based on the Word of God. "The Society is glad it brought you to Gilead, because your advancement is clearly seen," he said. (1 Timothy 4:15, *New World Trans.*) After concluding his encouraging discourse, he called each student up to the microphone, gave each his diploma, and told him where he was assigned. There were sighs of relief and tears of joy, and the audience joined in with rounds of applause.

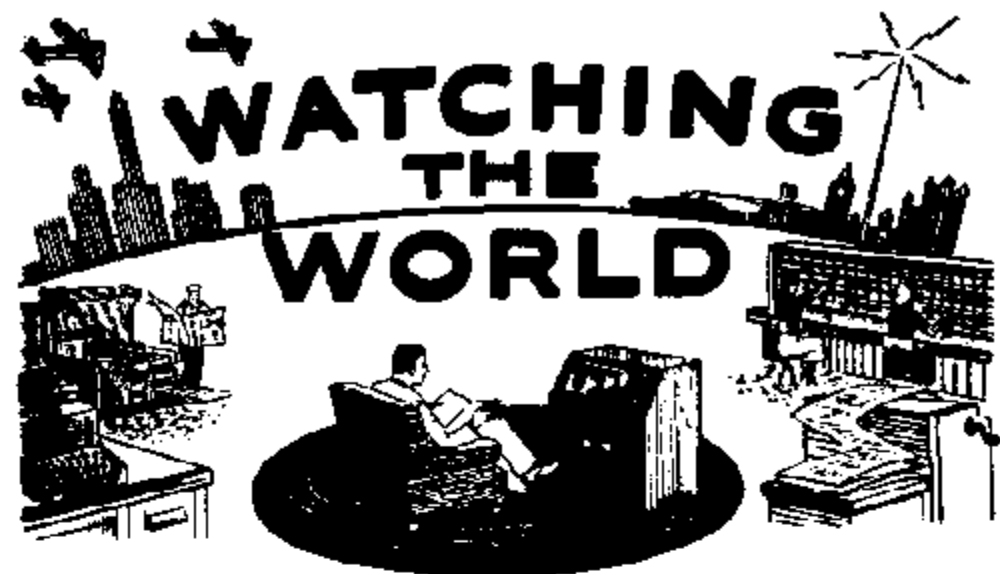
Sunday afternoon the students expressed appreciation for the school. All without exception were anxious to get started in their new assignment. As evening drew near, Gilead's twentieth graduation came to a close. Hands were waving, and to take the place of "good-by" was: "See you at Yankee Stadium in July!"



Twentieth Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

Left to right: **Front row:** Ross, F., Di Lucci, J., Faupel, G., Joseph, G., Valjato, K., Spring, S., Ross, B., Connor, M. **Second row:** Sherwood, J., Venture, E., Ferguson, A., Thompson, W., Wolkin, M., Lukus, J., Parvin, G., Naggert, M., Simon, M., Haguison, L. **Third row:** Miles, V., Azevedo, R., Chulcharitta, T., DeLaunay, E., Pandachuk, E. P., Stekenga, G., Schwarz, E. M., Smit, M., Jensen J., Ben Mayor, D., Bennett, M., Buckner, C. **Fourth row:** Abrahamson, J., Ward, V., Harteva, I., Mall, N., Lachmuth, L., Lachmuth, T., Canete, N., Burnett, L., Kortleven, M., Puntuprayoon, S., Kulp, A., Thompson, G. **Fifth row:** Engler, P., Peter, E., Vasquez, S., Whitson, N., Whitson, V., Johnson, V., Baker, V., Brammer, L., Pulcifer, C., Pebworth, M., Fajardo, F., White, M. **Sixth row:** Matilainen, E., Geurdes, D., Thompson, J., Fayek, A., King, J., Moss, S., Weller, S., Ritzheimer, H., Husby, R., Roberts, C., Venture, P., Loeffert, D., Christensen, M., Stovay, K. **Seventh row:** Parvin, A., Macarez, T., Wall, J., Vanden Berg, M., Gosden, P., Brandenburg, R., De Voe, L., Connor, A., Wallace, B., Bopp, D., Vitez, E., Miles, J., Aoman, C., Martinsen, K. **Eighth row:** Harteva, K., Husby, K., Washington, A., King, D., Davey, M., Carswell, E., Davey, L., Pope, R., Moss, M., Gatchalian, E., Vitez, R., Bennett, R., Sherwood, W., Vanden Berg, J. **Ninth row:** Weltner, H., Azevedo, J., Winkler, G., Wilson, J., De Voe, M., Pandachuk, E. A., Thompson, J. E., Abrahamson, R., Thompson, J. A., Ohler, J., Humphrey, P., Suhr, A., Schwarz, E. P., Ward, D., Pulcifer, K., Margrave, A.

WATCHING THE WORLD



Soft Talk Followed by Force

◆ The ups and downs of cold war temperature brought continued confusion in March. Russian Premier Malenkov told the Supreme Soviet (3/15): "There is not one disputed or undecided question that cannot be decided by peaceful means on the basis of mutual understanding of interested countries. This is our attitude toward all states, among them the United States of America." This pleasant talk of peace was, however, punctuated with hot acts of war. An American jet was shot down by Czechoslovak planes (3/10); the U. S. denied it had violated "Czechoslovak air space". Off Siberia the Russians opened fire on a U. S. weather patrol plane (3/14), which returned the fire. Whether this was merely a warning to keep clear of Soviet borders was not known. Two Soviet MIG jets shot down a British bomber over Germany (3/12) and Winston Churchill protested that while it may have "accidentally" crossed part of the Soviet sector, it was attacked over the British zone and, "the lives of seven British airmen were carelessly taken for a navigational error." Soviet officials in East Germany sent an amazingly mild reply, expressing regret at the loss of life and proposing a conference to avoid "misunderstandings" and fur-

ther incidents. In London the Soviet embassy said (3/18) the Kremlin would take action to secure the release of a number of British civilians that have been interned in North Korea for nearly three years. Was this soft talk deliberately punctuated with harsh action? Were the Russians trying to split the Western alliance and its rearmament program? Or did the Soviet's new leaders want some agreement, needing a breathing space to establish themselves as men of stature? The answers were known only in Russia, but plagued the politicians of the world.

World's 39th Atom Blast

◆ Testing the effect of atom bombing on houses, automobiles, trucks, tanks and fortifications, the U. S. touched off its 35th nuclear explosion (3/17) on Yucca Flat in Nevada. The blast's brilliance was described as the "light of a hundred suns" and "a light not of this world"; by the time the mushroom had reached an altitude of 40,000 feet, a 20-mile-long radioactive cloud covered the entire area at a height of about five miles. Two miles from the actual blast, 1,500 troops were safely entrenched. Cars that had their windows closed suffered the most severe pressure damage. Some as far as two miles away had their tops caved in. Nine

other blasts are to follow within two months, bringing the U. S. nuclear explosions to 44. Four others are believed to have been set off, three in Russia, one by Britain.

Another Step Toward Union

◆ Centrifugal forces have torn Europe since the fall of the Roman Empire. What was termed a "decisive step toward unity" was taken (3/10), when by a vote of 50 to 0 the special Constitutional Assembly meeting at Strasbourg, France, approved the draft of a charter to create a limited union between France, Germany, Italy, Belgium, the Netherlands and Luxembourg. Major problems were not yet settled, and many objections will no doubt be raised, but on May 12 the six governments' foreign ministers will meet to further consider the text. This "great adventure" progresses cautiously in the hope that Europe will not again split.

Still More Refugees

◆ Some odd escapes were made in March as East German refugees continued to pour into West Berlin, and in the economically desirable age bracket of 20 to 45 too. A barefoot East Berlin baker scooted across the line in his nightshirt as the People's Police were knocking at his door. A bus owner cranked up "special trip" on his destination sign and made his dash to freedom. A nonstop express train routed through the British sector made an unscheduled stop (3/12). The engineer and fireman jumped from the cab and called to the conductor: "Journey completed as planned," then headed for a refugee center a few blocks away. A carnival owner got his family and entire household and business belongings, including a merry-go-round, across the line (3/17). Most unusual were the six refugees who fled to West Berlin in a 500-passenger excursion steamer. To make a ten-mile

trip they sailed a 200-mile roundabout way to avoid suspicion, then at the West Berlin city line steamed full speed ahead to make it to safety through a hail of Communist bullets. The weird parade of defections continued as even a Polish fighter pilot made a successful dash for Denmark in a Russian jet (3/5) while his comrades radioed back to their base for instructions. West Berlin alone expected 60,000 refugees in March.

Titto Visits Britain

◆ Last time Marshal Tito took a big trip he went to Moscow in 1946. In 1953 his big trip was to London. By visiting the queen and high British officials, he made history, becoming the first Communist head of state to visit a Western democracy. His lunch with the queen and royal family and the extraordinary security measures taken for his protection were unprecedented. Several tragedies, however, marred the visit. Three British planes crashed while giving him an air salute and two jet planes participating in a display at Duxford collided (3/18), killing the two pilots. On the political side, Tito, who fears attack from Russia or Communist satellites, told the British people the Yugoslavs should be regarded "as their staunch allies". A British communique explained there was "full agreement that, in the event of aggression in Europe, the resulting conflict could hardly remain local in character". Ironically, at the very time Tito, the exponent of totalitarian "socialism", was visiting Prime Minister Churchill, Britain's House of Commons voted 304 to 271 to denationalize the iron and steel industry.

Steel's Denationalization

◆ The average British voter was apparently equally as indifferent to the Conservative's fulfillment of their campaign

promise to denationalize steel as they were when, after years of agitation, the Laborites finally nationalized it in 1951. The reasons: Although the government had owned the industry, its management and directors had remained largely intact, and during these two years the industry showed a profit, as it had under private ownership. Also, with denationalization iron and steel enterprise will not be entirely free. A government board will regulate investment, prices and imports, and negotiations with former owners will probably be prolonged.

Switch in Czechoslovakia

◆ On the way home from Stalin's funeral Czechoslovakia's President Klement Gottwald caught cold. This developed into pneumonia and brought on his death (3/14). The nation's new president (appointed 3/21) is Antonin Zapotocky, a 68-year-old former stone cutter, trade union leader and premier, who is expected to intensify a "tough" industrial policy geared to Soviet needs.

Quake Jolts Turkey

◆ The earthquake that shook Turkey's provinces of Canakkale and Balikesir (3/18) was more murderous than first believed. First, Red Crescent (Turkish Red Cross) officials placed the toll at 500, but then raised it to 800. More than 5,000 homes were utterly devastated, and as minor tremors continued, fear of new quakes deprived pathetic villagers of protection from the winter's cold. The shock was so severe that it broke Istanbul Observatory's seismograph.

Giant Dam for Egypt

◆ The land of the Sphinx may soon get a new face. If plans of Egypt and West Germany bear fruit, the world's largest irrigation and power dam will be built to capture all the Nile's water during the flood

seasons. The West German government has been asked to finance half of the 1,000,000,000 Deutsche mark (approximately \$240,000,000) cost. The 4½-mile-long dam would not be made of concrete, but of a wall of stone 2,000 feet thick at the base and more than 160 feet wide at the top. Its 216,000,000,000-gallon water storage capacity would more than double that of the U.S.' Hoover Dam and might solve Egypt's water problem for 200 years. While such news is heart-cheering, remember that God's kingdom alone can bring complete relief from drought, yes, and from earthquakes and wars too. Then not just Egypt, but the entire earth will get a new face—that of an undreamed-of paradise!

Longer than World War II!

◆ In its seventh year, the war in Indo-China involves 800,000 men, has brought the French side 137,000 casualties, and gives every sign of widening. In rice swamps and jungles, through dry season and monsoons, the battles and ambushes continue. The armed watch covers an area a third as large as France, and the fighting recently spread from the north around Hanoi down into the central section of Vietnam. The big difference between the Korean and Indo-Chinese wars is, however, that the U.S. uses the draft to keep up its combat man power in Korea, while France relies entirely on professional soldiers for her fighting force. Others do the actual combat, and French conscripts cannot be sent out of France against their will. However, the fighting and killing and dying continue, with no sign of letup.

New Elections in Japan

◆ In Japan Premier Shigeru Yoshida's opponents made political hay out of his calling an opposition member a "fool", which to the extremely polite Japanese is a grave insult.

Despite his apology, a vote of censure followed, then a vote of no confidence (3/14). Yoshida dissolved the Diet (parliament), called for a new election, and to strengthen his Liberal party, expelled 34 of its members. Meantime his opponent, Ichiro Hatoyama, planned a new conservative group called Japan Liberal party (*Nippon Jiyuto*). Political commentators took a gloomy view of the fall of Japan's first independent government since the war and did not anticipate that any one party would win an absolute majority in the forthcoming April 19 elections.

Mexico Snubs Coeducation

◆ Coeducation in Mexico's national school for teachers was quashed (3/12) when the education minister, José Angel Ceniceros, refused to consider a petition for its revival. Reasons for the rejection were based on the lack of discipline,

dirtyness, and the acute problem of feeding and lodging 1,200 male students. But even before Señor Angel squelched the coeducation talk, the Roman Catholic lay organization, officers of the Union of Fathers of the Family, led the fight against it, saying, "Coeducation is barbarity."

3-in-1 Radio Programs

◆ The inventor of FM radio, Dr. Edwin H. Armstrong, announced (3/16) a new system described as "frequency modulation within frequency modulation". This new system could make it possible for one FM radio station to transmit simultaneously two or three different programs on its single channel. By flipping a switch one could conceivably hear classical music, popular music, or a news program all from the same station. No prediction was made as to how soon the system could be put into service, but it might improve

the financial lot of today's few struggling FM transmitters.

Heart Halts, Woman Lives

◆ For fifty minutes the heart of 30-year-old Rose Gale of Bayonne, New Jersey, stopped beating during a severe operation (3/20). Immediately surgeons massaged it, injected drugs and stimulated it electrically, trying to restore its natural rhythm. They supplied the blood mechanically, and after 25 minutes gave up hope of saving her life, but continued the treatment. After 30 minutes it resumed normal beating and later Mrs. Gale was reported in good condition.

Sports Switch

◆ For lovers of sport and followers of the "great American game", there will be no more Boston Braves. The not-too-successful team moved to Milwaukee (3/18). Boston, formerly a two-team town, keeps its powerful Red Sox.

God's Way Is Love

A 32-page booklet bearing the above title will bring you a great deal of comfort by giving you a view of the manner in which God deals with men. With full support drawn from Catholic translations of the Sacred Scriptures, it sets forth evidence demonstrating the truthfulness of the declaration in 1 John 4:16 that "God is love". The booklet *God's Way Is Love* makes plain that all God's dealings with humankind are prompted by his great love. What will his love yet move him to do for man? Read the booklet. Write today for a single copy of *God's Way Is Love*, remitting five cents; or, better still, obtain a number of copies and pass them out to your friends and neighbors. Use the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is the sum of \$

Please send me one copy of *God's Way Is Love*. Or copies (5c per copy).

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

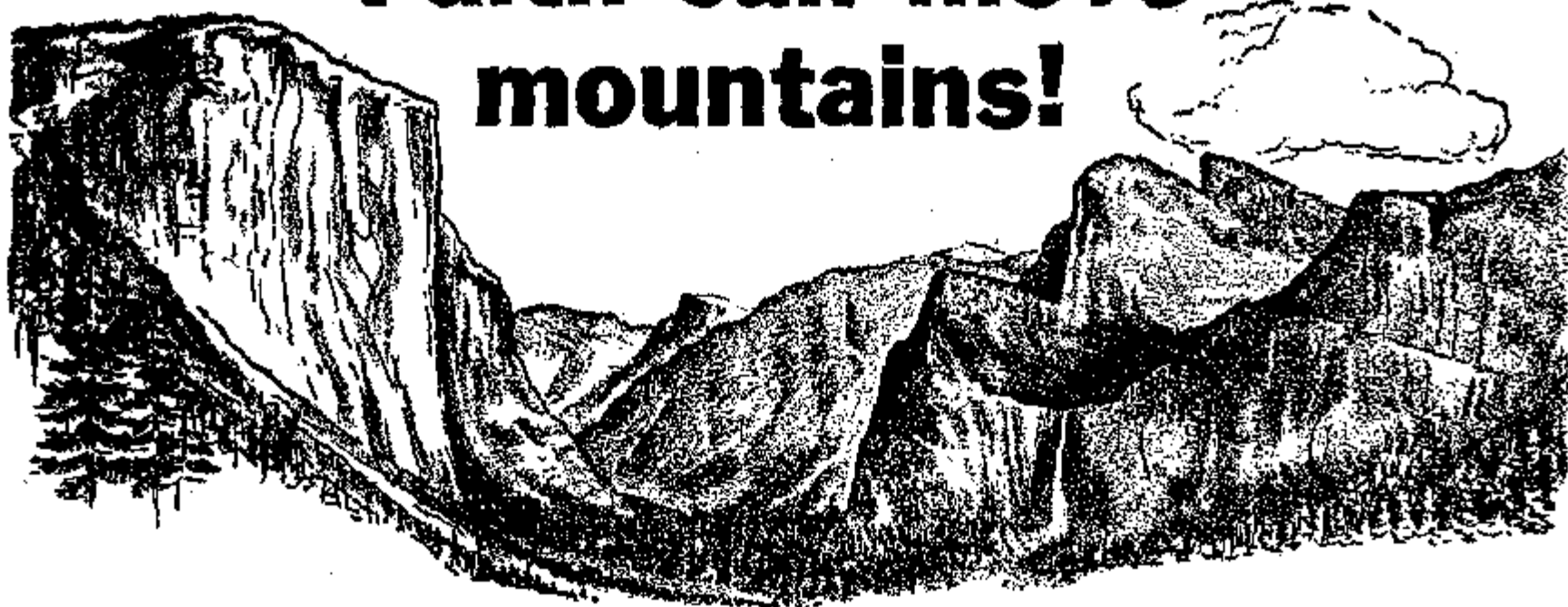
City

Zone No. State

APRIL 22, 1953

31

Faith can move mountains!



DO YOU have such faith? Is yours the kind that is firm, sure and positive? Faith that can move mountains will certainly banish fear and instill confidence in the future. This faith can be yours—but how?

¶ The semimonthly journal *The Watchtower* opens the way for such faith to be yours. Not by some magic formula, but by presenting abundant evidence to prove the Holy Bible is God's provided foundation for genuine faith! The *Watchtower* magazine demonstrates that in the Bible is to be found the basis for real optimism, confidence and hope. With aid from *The Watchtower* you will easily find the key to faith that can move mountainlike obstacles standing in the way of your gaining everlasting life. In opening up to your view the wonders of God's new world now near at hand, it will make plain how mankind can gain eternal benefits by exercising faith, simple faith, even as the faith of children in the sure promises of a loving father. Yes, such faith can be yours! Subscribe today for *The Watchtower*. Only \$1 per year for 24 issues. You will receive three booklets free.



WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please send me *The Watchtower* for ☐ 1 year (\$1), with 3 booklet
☐ 6 months (50c).

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

AWAKE!

WATER FRONT, NEW YORK'S OUTLAW FRONTIER!

A story of the world's biggest port reads like a dime novel

"What Is Lofty Among Men"

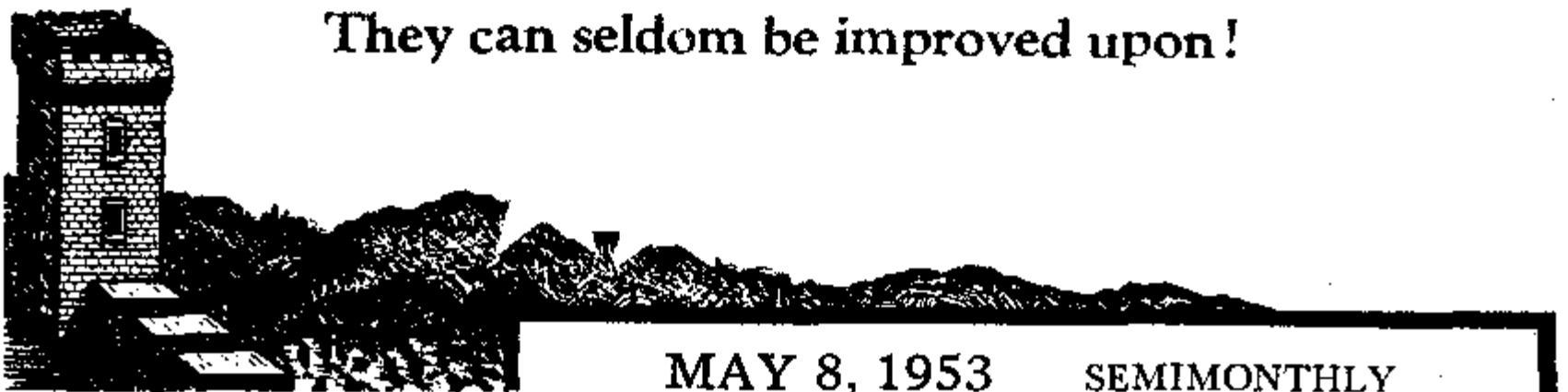
Pope elevates 24 prelates to rank of cardinal

Representation —Pathfinder for Democracy?

Guess whom the people's representatives represent

Nature's Hypodermics

They can seldom be improved upon!



MAY 8, 1953

SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 ADAMS STREET
N. H. KNORR, President
Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SMITH, Secretary

Printing this issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Swedish, Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hindustani, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish,
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices: Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$2
Australia, 11 Forest Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2s
Canada, 40 Irish Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Mandelsteyn
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your own
country in compliance with regulations to guarantee
safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted in
Sterling from countries where no office is located.
By international money order on \$1. Subscription
rates in different countries are here stated in local
currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank)
is sent at least two issues before subscription ex-
pires. Change of address when sent to our office
may be expected effective within one month. Send
your old as well as new address.

Entered as second class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

The Death That Allures	3	Nature's Hypodermics	17
Water Front,		The Other Side of a Question	20
New York's Outlaw Frontier?	5	Virgin of Charity Visits Havana	21
Will It Be Tamed?	7	Modern Pharisees	
Quebec Man Waits Years for Truth	8	Also Lovers of Riches	24
"What Is Lofty Among Men"	9	"Your Word Is Truth"	
New York—City of the World?	12	'You Must Not Put God to the Test'	25
Representation		Jehovah's Witnesses Preach	
Pathfinder for Democracy?	13	In All the Earth—Pakistan	27
The "Unofficial" Representatives	14	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., May 8, 1953

Number 9

The Death That Allures

TO BE revolting and to be alluring is the paradox called death. This article is concerned with the alluring feature of death—*suicide*! It is this self-inflicted murder that has skyrocketed to the eleventh highest cause of death. Furthermore, a greater number of persons in the United States are fatally allured by suicide than the combined deaths from measles, whooping cough, diphtheria and intestinal infections.

Far-reaching is this gruesome, lurid fascination. In Denmark suicides are numerous enough to account for 23 per cent of all deaths among men aged 25 to 34. Why, Saigon, Indo-China, has a newspaper that runs a daily feature entitled "Les Suicides". And Greater Berlin has the unenviable distinction of leading the world in cases of suicidal despair: In 1950, 43 out of every 100,000 men and 33 out of every 100,000 women toyed disastrously with suicide. What grim fascination lurks universally in self-slaughter?

For one thing, people who have committed heinous crimes perhaps feel that suicide offers a refuge from the humiliation of punishment. However, the overwhelmingly large number of suicides today are not by persons "gone wrong". Instead we read of common people, brilliant men, lawyers, doctors, chemists and scientists, all with no criminal record, who surrender to suicide's attraction. Men of note are not infrequently allured by suicide; movie

stars and teen-agers come under its sinister spell. So the suicide fascination is not confined to any specific class of people.

There must be some vital significance, then, in the flourishing universal appeal of self-slaughter, for it is against nature for man to want to die. Even condemned criminals cling preciously to every minute of life. But the suicide victim seems to have lost a stimulus for living; his left-behind scribbled note may say "no use" or "only way out". It would appear that suicide's allurements is that it seemingly offers a refuge from despondency.

But what precipitates this despair? Many facets throw light on why a person grasps for a "poison" bottle. Some are: chronic ill health, poverty, a retired businessman whose life of piddling and puttering is too boring to endure, and being jilted in love. Thus the fact that this is a world overflowing with adversity, evil, vice, corruption, greed, war, disease and death is not to be overlooked. The world's wretched condition growing worse, despondent ones change themselves into the world of non-existence.

Modern education has not stemmed the surging tide of self-murder. And why? The *Encyclopedia Americana* tells us under the heading "Suicide": "So far, therefore, as education helps to promote materialism, it promotes suicide." No doubt about it! People today have such an inflaming lust for worldly goods that, if it cannot be

gratified, they become glum and despondent. And some authorities have thought that cheap comics, hair-raising radio and TV thrillers, and "tough" movies have had no imperceptible influence on suicide's increase. Finally, the predominant factor upon which suicide thrives is the pernicious belief that one has a free choice to do what he likes with his own life, to the utter exclusion of what God's will is for man. So we have a society today that is furthering a basis for suicide by generally allowing people inordinate freedom in divorce. The present generation's marital breakdown and its do-what-you-feel-like attitude in morals are potent factors.

Heart-rending are the vicious murder-suicide combinations in which the despondent person not only seeks to destroy himself but also to liquidate loved ones or even complete strangers. Newspapers more and more are reporting about people who run amuck, murdering an entire family before they turn the weapon on themselves. A good number of these murder-suicides must be actuated by a desire to "pay back" or "get even" with someone for a trivial or imagined wrong.

A great majority of suicides occur in the evening, usually after 5 p.m.—perhaps after wearisome and fruitless hours of tracking down want ads. At that time one's mental alertness is at low ebb, the "blue" feeling seems more intense than ever; and suicide, more alluring. To succumb to its fascination, how foolish! For no mood, blue or rosy, can ever be regarded as absolutely permanent. In the morning, after a refreshing sleep, one feels that he has a new lease on life. Many are those who flirted with suicide, but for some reason or other were unable to consummate the act. How often after a recuperating sleep do they confess that they really wanted to live after all. So, though one may feel as sad as a woodpecker in a petrified forest,

he should remember that such a state of dejection will pass away.

Certainly, the world overlooks, though, the best and most potent antidote for the suicidal impulse: It is the knowledge of Jehovah's Word, the Bible, and its inspiring promise of an everlasting new world free from all the despondency-causing factors of this present evil system of things.

So then the supreme significance of suicide's growth is that we are in the "last days" of Satan's world. 'In the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of money, having no natural affection, without self-control, fierce, headstrong.' (2 Timothy 3:1-4, *New World Trans.*) Surely this fiendish lack of self-control so manifest in all phases of public and private life today cannot be attributed entirely to man's imperfection. For it is Satan the Devil and his demonic forces that are goading the nations and peoples on to vicious acts of violence.—Revelation 12:9, 12.

The demons in Jesus' day had power to goad a whole herd of swine to self-destruction. (Matthew 8:30-32) Today the "swine" are those people whose only concern in life is to eat, to drink, to sleep, and to breed, and who wallow in the mire of their do-what-you-feel-like inclinations. Such ones are easily influenced by demons to commit violent acts, murder and self-murder.

How many people would never have flirted with suicide if they had only known of Jehovah's new world wherein glowing health and happiness will be the possession of all obedient ones! (Revelation 21:4) This is the message to stem the flood of suicides; this is the stimulus for living: That a sick world will pass out of existence at Armageddon; a new world will be ushered in. Then people will smile radiantly, for never, never again will death by suicide allure.

WATER FRONT

-New York's Outlaw Frontier!

A STORY OF THE WORLD'S BIGGEST PORT
READS LIKE A DIME NOVEL



MANY readers will find it difficult to believe what is reported herein. Being honest, they think others are too. Yet, what is to follow is not fiction, not a crime-novel plot, a television story, a second-rate movie script, nor even a built-up press scandal. This is the account of an investigation into the twilight deeds of fear and bribery, tyranny and murder that grasp the world's busiest and richest port, defying the law, controlling government and destroying life. Its leaders are often in trouble but rarely in jail; its organization is so powerful that *Time* magazine said it was questionable that it would ever end. It has become one of the nation's last outlaw frontiers, where the fear of sudden death seals the mouths of honest men, where unsolved murders and "accidental deaths" are too numerous among those who get out of line to be passed over lightly, and where exploited longshoremen rarely complain to the district attorney for fear of being found unidentified in the Hudson river. New York's Governor Dewey recently called water-front crime "the nut that has defied every effort to crack it for fifty years"; yet this crime affects you, because it exacts a percentage from everything shipped through the world's greatest port, bought either by the U. S. or from the U. S.

The rackets are aided by the unions, condoned by the shipping companies and practically ignored by the police. They include payroll padding, loan sharking, kickbacks on longshoremen's wages, traffic in narcotics, "voluntary contributions,"

outright extortion and wholesale graft. It totals a fantastic "take" on the part of the bosses who control the water front's separate areas. The January *National Police Gazette* quoted a New York F.B.I. official as saying: "So long as a criminal record is a passport to employment on the piers, crime is going to be one of the principal commodities handled through this port.... This free recruitment of criminals in the army of our adversary raises the odds immeasurably against the comparative handful of F.B.I. agents and other enforcement officers available to combat them."

The racket's cost? A yearly \$350 million, or approximately five per cent of the total value of goods passing through the port. At least \$60 million in cargo is stolen each year, and the loading racket adds an unnecessary \$15 million to \$20 million more to the year's shipping bill. Other rackets thrive. The New York crime commission's hearings of last December and January publicized the shame of the sordid situation, but probably only scratched the surface. It showed the water front to be the realm of thugs and racketeers where a payoff is as casual as a Christmas card, where watchmen know better than to make arrests, where whole truckloads of merchandise vanish and where being an ex-convict is an excellent recommendation for a job. Yet to the casual observer the water front seems peaceful while sur-

rounding and dissecting the city and its parts and lying at the feet of the world's greatest buildings. The eye sees no sign of the insidiousness of its rulers and the ease of death to its enemies.

When the inquiry that helped expose all this started, more than 1,000 dock workers promptly struck in protest, not against their employers, but against the inquiry itself. They believed the water front beyond the reach of the law, and indeed it long had been!

Disturbing Evidence Uncovered

The disturbing evidence brought to light by this investigation should shock into sudden wakefulness complacent citizens who think all is well and nearly everyone is honest. Here are some examples:

Steamship companies have been forced to pay up to \$4,000 a year to "phantom" employees who did no work and never even showed up at the piers. The "patriotic" strike in 1950 against unloading Russian furs was not patriotic at all, but an underworld shakedown for \$70,000 from the importers, and when it was paid the furs were unloaded. Pickings on the piers were so good that three Jersey City detectives were offered \$85,000 to keep the waterfront squad from bothering the racketeers for a year at the army's Claremont Terminal, and \$75,000 a year as long as the racket lasted. Others, too, got and gave bribes. The president of the country's largest stevedoring (loading) firm, Frank W. Nolan, admitted that his company paid out nearly half a million dollars in "gratitudes" during the past five years. It went to executives of shipping companies to get their company's business, as well as to thugs, union men and others whose good will was vital.

Perhaps you doubt that the water front is worth such sums. So did Mickey Bowers, former bank robber, who, about the year

1940, was reluctant to move into Local 824, the so-called "pistol local" of the International Longshoremen's union, because he thought water-front crime was *small* time. Rich pickings in loan sharking, gambling, pilferage and the public loading racket changed his mind. His area, the apparently peaceful West Side section where the world's greatest luxury liners gently nose into their berths, was described as a principality of larceny, racketeering and murder.

On January 22 Frances (Buster) Smith, now serving a term in prison, gave testimony that reads like a 25-cent murder mystery. In 1935, he decided, he said, to "take over" the Italian Line's Pier 59. The men who were then handling public loading "knew what would happen" if they did not get out; so they left. Smith and his pals collected the loading fees every Saturday, but when asked by the crime commission if they did any work for this money he just looked pained. Later he got shot up (one of a number of times this happened) and, he swore, he hid out in Cliffside Park, New Jersey, under the protection of police chief Frank Borrell (who is still in office and claims he does not know Smith) until Borrell tipped him off that the F.B.I. was getting close, and advised him to get out of town.

Officials Must Know!

Obviously the water-front rackets could not continue on such a grand scale without some sort of conniving with the officials. Several have been mentioned in connection with the investigations. On December 16 the commission heard testimony picturing Jersey City's "reform" mayor, John V. Kenny, as a sponsor and partner of notorious thugs and a vigorous protector of the rackets. It was charged that he supported the local racketeers against invaders when mobs fought for control of

the army's Claremont Terminal on the Jersey City docks. The mayor got on television and said his name was being blackened like that of "Archbishop Stepinac in Czechoslovakia". (If he meant Yugoslavia, then there are many who think Stepinac really did collaborate with the nazis.) Early in January he canceled the municipal pier lease of the John W. McGrath stevedore company in punishment for Mr. McGrath's testimony that he paid graft to the mayor's son-in-law. The mayor thinks such nasty statements under oath are "unfair".

Underworld leaders have also been on the most friendly terms with New York mayors and politicians, and the extent of official blindness to pier crime indicates that these men must wield great power. When a young hoodlum was sought for looting a Cunard Line pier in Manhattan, a strike was called until the line agreed to drop charges. When ten tons of steel was stolen from one pier, it was described as "a most remarkable case of pilferage". Longshoremen's union president Joseph P. Ryan admitted at the crime hearings that back in 1948 he had warned of a pier strike because union officials were being questioned about a murder that is still unsolved. On January 28 pier watchmen told of the futility of trying to stop thefts of cargo. They told of beatings, death threats and union pressure. One was beaten by a midnight intruder against whom he filed charges, but he finally withdrew them because "the waterfront clique have such a connection with the courts", and, as he said, "I was new on the waterfront at the time. If I knew at that time what I know now I would not even bother bringing the man to court."

The Union's Part

Union officials not only were involved in these rackets, but had another one. The

hundreds of thousands of dollars some of them collected in dues were seldom put into the bank, rarely accounted for, and sometimes not even recorded in a book. Alex DiBrizzi, a Staten Island union leader, "lost" his records when the crime commission wanted to examine them. Although he collected more than \$30,000 a year he never had a bank account for it and had so little left each month that it was kept in the financial secretary's home in a "sort of novelty jar". The financial secretary of Manhattan's notorious "pistol local" admitted that it, too, never had a bank account and that he mingled union moneys with his own. Longshoremen's union president Joseph P. Ryan admitted on January 30 that he had taken \$271,097 out of his union in the last five years and that he too mixed a "private fund" provided by steamship and stevedoring officials with his personal money. He thought there was nothing wrong with accepting money from the employers as well as from the union, whose interests he was supposed to be serving.

Why does the union put up with it? The members have little to say, for some of these locals have not had an election for ten or fifteen years, and are now ruled by men who took office without ever being voted in. The attacks on such corruption are not attacks on unionism, as at least one official tried to imply, but are attacks on corruption that victimizes everyone, union member, steamship line, shipper and you, the common citizen who foots the bill for it all.

Will It Be Tamed?

What did the investigation uncover about the New York water front? That the port of New York has more than an abundant share of vicious criminals, corrupt labor leaders, ineffective law enforcement and unscrupulous politicians, with whom even steamship officials and the em-

ployers themselves conspire. Said the *New York Times*, February 2: "We are compelled to conclude that there exists, in effect, a sinister conspiracy in which many evil forces are joined" that "has destroyed lives and lowered the city's prestige" under a union that "has not lifted a finger for thirty years to prevent honest, hard-working longshoremen from being reduced to fear-ridden vassals of a semi-feudal padrone system".

Yet the investigation did not find out why federal and local officers whose job is to prevent water-front crime have allowed so many criminals to operate so freely, nor why the Justice Department had not taken an earlier interest in the water front, when pilferage and smuggling cause huge losses to the federal treasury. It is doubtful that the investigations will remove the big-time racketeers or their political cronies who protect them. These outlaws are well-entrenched, are just as vicious as the

"gun-totin" cattle rustlers in any Western movie, and their "waterfront" is rich enough that new men can always be bought to protect them. Again the *Times* commented: "If these inquiries end merely in the conviction of a few minor offenders the work that will have gone into them will have been wasted. . . . The corrupt system itself must be smashed. That will take some doing."

Few observant persons believe it will be permanently smashed, and many of them are like the men in ancient Jerusalem who were sighing and crying over the wicked conditions in the land, and on whose foreheads the man with the writer's inkhorn made indelible marks of truth. (Ezekiel 9) Just so now, the message of God's kingdom as the sole hope for life and justice is being impressed in the seat of intelligence of many persons, who recognize it as the only hope in this corrupt and dying old world.



Quebec Man Waits Years for Truth

One of Jehovah's ministers was going from house to house in a section of Quebec that had not previously been witnessed to. While doing so he met a middle-aged man who claimed not to be interested in religion the way it was being practiced today. The minister kept on talking and after a few minutes the man went to another room and then came back with an old, worn book. Handing it to the minister he said: "This is what I believe." Examining it he found it to be the book *Deliverance*, and so he explained to the man that what he was bringing was the same thing, being likewise published by the Watchtower Society. The man was overjoyed. Said he: "For many years I've waited for you people to call on me." He then explained how he had obtained the book. His mother, whom he had not seen for many years, had died quite some time ago. She had left this book to him and he had received it through the mails. He read it over many times and hoped that some day someone would call on him. He requested that the minister of Jehovah bring him all the literature available as soon as possible. Yes, also in Quebec, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to the contrary notwithstanding, there are persons who are eagerly waiting for Jehovah's ministers to call on them with the comforting message concerning God's kingdom.

"What Is Left Among Men"

Pope elevates 24 prelates
to rank of cardinal

"IT WOULD be difficult to imagine any more radiant or splendid spectacle than that which the Vatican presented to-day." Thus the *New York Times*, January 13, 1953, introduced its description of the colorful assembly of the many ecclesiastical and lay dignitaries held at the Apostolic Palace the day before. The gathering was a prelude to a secret consistory or meeting of the pope and the College of Cardinals to "create and publish", that is, appoint, 24 new cardinals.

At the end of his short speech, giving the reasons for his appointments, the pope read the list of the 24 to the 22 cardinals assembled, only 22 of the 46 reigning cardinals having heeded the call to be present, and then asked their wishes in the matter. The cardinals, of course, concurred.

Two days later, on January 14, sixteen of the new cardinals met at the Quirinal Palace to receive the emblems of their office from the pope. Concerning this ceremony the International News Service stated: "Each Cardinal was escorted into the presence of the Pope by a Master of the Papal Chamber. The Cardinal knelt three times, climbed two steps to the papal throne and knelt and kissed the Pope's right foot." The pope, assisted by the prefect of pontifical ceremonies and the keeper of pontifical robes, placed upon the shoulders of the cardinal the *mozetta*, a scarlet elbow-length cape with ornamental hood;



and upon the cardinal's head, the scarlet *biretta*, "a square cap with three projections radiating from a tassel above its crown." Incidentally, scarlet, the color of cardinals, is termed purple in Vatican parlance, so that being made a cardinal is described as "receiving the purple". On a later day these cardinals received the cardinal's "hat", a scarlet hat with small crown, wide brim and a cord and tassels of a certain design hanging from it.

The appointment of the twenty-four cardinals was not without certain disappointments, for among the twenty-four there were eleven Italians, two French and two Spanish cardinals, but only one American. As noted by *Time*, December 8, 1952, in view of the fact that the United States furnished the Vatican with one third of its total foreign revenues, "the U.S. clergy hoped to get three or four more." The most talked-about candidates, the archbishops of Boston, Philadelphia and St. Louis, had all been passed by; the only American on the list being Los Angeles' Archbishop J. Francis A. McIntyre. Disappointed also were the Catholics in the Philippines. Rather strangely, a cardinal was appointed for North Ireland, while that most Catholic of all Catholic lands, Southern Ireland or Eire, is without one.

Pope Sixtus V limited the cardinals to 70, and also indicated the number of the different kinds of cardinals. There were to be six "cardinal bishops", who preside over the "suburbicarian sees" around Rome and serve as auxiliary bishops to the bishop

of Rome. There were to be fourteen "cardinal deacons", who assist the pope at mass, serve in the Papal Curia, or court, as members of the pope's cabinet, as it were, and among whose duties are the administration of Vatican City, oversight of the Vatican Library, interpretation of canon law, distribution of alms, care of hospitals, orphanages, etc. And there were to be fifty "cardinal priests", who, while taking their titles from churches in Rome, live in other parts of Italy or in foreign lands. Four of the fifty must be members of the four major "orders" of monks, namely, Benedictine, Franciscan, Dominican and Carmelite.

Where the Scriptural Precedent?

What Scriptural precedent is there for the office of cardinal with all its privileges and honors? In view of the fact that the Roman Catholic Church claims to be the true church founded by Christ Jesus, that question is most fitting. What do we find?

We find nothing about a cardinal's office, either expressed or implied, in God's Word. Nowhere do we read of a body of men appointed by God's chief servant on earth, which body counseled the one appointing them and then at his death elected one of their number to serve as his successor as do cardinals. The mere number of 70 does not prove the point; besides, the number of cardinals has been limited to 70 only in the last fourth of the papacy's existence. Moses appointed 70 elders, but not to act as his advisers, neither did they elect Moses' successor. Jesus sent out 70 evangelists, but neither these nor the twelve apostles served as cardinals. Not even the effort of the eleven to appoint one to take the place of Judas was recognized by God; he chose his own replacement, the apostle Paul. Nor is there any record of successors. Christ Jesus is the chief cornerstone and other foundation

stones are limited to the twelve apostles. —Ephesians 2:20; Revelation 21:14.

No question about Christ Jesus, the twelve apostles and the seventy evangelists' laboring zealously and unselfishly to advance the Christian congregation, but where do we read that any of them were rewarded while on earth with titles, honor, emoluments and a distinctive garb? And as for calling each other "Your Eminence", Jesus on the contrary forbade all such titles, saying: "But you, do not you be called 'My excellent one', for one is your teacher, whereas all you are brothers." —Matthew 23:8, *New World Trans.*, footnote.

Repeatedly the question of greatness or rank came up among Jesus' disciples and each time Jesus gave them a lesson in humility. When he was asked, "Who really is greatest in the kingdom of the heavens?" he replied, after first taking a child and setting it in their midst, "Truly I say to you, unless you turn around and become as young children you will by no means enter into the kingdom of the heavens." (Matthew 18:1-4, *New World Trans.*) See also Matthew 20:20-28 regarding the time the wife of Zebedee asked that her sons John and James be given favored places next to Jesus when he came into his kingdom.

Men of old, because of the custom of the times, bowed in respect to special messengers and servants of Jehovah, but do we ever read where a Christian knelt before another and kissed his foot? When Cornelius bowed before Peter and did obeisance did not Peter say: "Rise; I myself am also a man"? And when John fell down before an angel to worship him, what did the angel say? "Be careful! Do not do that! All I am is a fellow slave of you and of your brothers who have the work of witnessing to Jesus. Worship God." —Acts 10:26; Revelation 19:10, *New World Trans.*

Jesus told Pilate that His kingdom was no part of this world. (John 18:36) Then why should heads of worldly states "hat" the cardinals as was done in the case of cardinals living in Italy, France, Spain and Portugal? And why have papal guards in uniform and with swords to accompany the papal messenger who notifies the cardinal of his appointment? Why all this military show? What did Jesus have to say about the literal sword?—See Matthew 26:52.

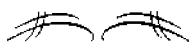
Nor can the robes the priests and high priest wore under the Mosaic law arrangement be used as an example. All of it, animal sacrifices, assemblies in Jerusalem for the three annual feasts, sabbaths, rules regarding what may or may not be eaten, was a shadow of better things to come and was brought to an end with the sacrifice of Christ. Had any of it been carried over we would have information regarding it in the Christian Greek Scriptures.—Colossians 2:16, 17; Hebrews 9:23-28; 10:1-4.

Popes, cardinals and bishops are spoken of as reigning, but what did Paul have to say to some who thought they were to reign while yet in the flesh on earth? "You men already have your fill, do you? You are rich already, are you? You have begun ruling as kings without us, have you? And I wish indeed that you had begun ruling as kings, that we also might rule with you as kings. We are fools because of Christ, but you are discreet in Christ; we are weak, but you are strong; you are in good repute, but we are in dishonor." If such strong words, biting sarcasm and reproof were merited by the Corinthians back there, what would Paul have said to the spectacle at Vatican City on January 12, than which it would have been difficult to imagine anything more radiant and splen-

did?—1 Corinthians 4:8, 10, *New World Trans.*

No, neither in the Hebrew nor in the Christian Greek Scriptures do we find the slightest intimation of any office of cardinal. Then where did it originate? Professor Hislop, in *The Two Babylons*, ties the office of cardinal to the worship of the pagan deity Janus, who was termed "the opener and the shutter". Testifying to this role by the College of Cardinals, note the words of Pope Eugenius (1431): "As the door of a house turns upon its hinges, so the See of the Universal Apostolic Church rests and is supported by this institution." And the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, in discussing "The Consistory", states on page 338 of volume 3: "A papal consistory is the assembly of the cardinals about the pope and recalls the *consistorium principis* of the Roman Empire." Yes, the College of Cardinals and everything pertaining to it, with all its splendor and power, finds its antecedents, not in the Jewish nor in the Christian system of things, but only in the imperial pagan Roman system of things.

Is the term "cardinal" a flattering title? Do cardinals accept glory from one another? Are they considered lofty among men? Then the following scriptures are in point: "Let me not, I pray you, respect any man's person; neither will I give flattering titles unto any man. For I know not to give flattering titles; else would my Maker soon take me away." (Job 32:21, 22, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) "How can you believe, when you are accepting glory from one another and you are not seeking the glory that is from the only God?" "You are those who declare yourselves righteous before men, but God knows your hearts; because what is lofty among men is a disgusting thing in God's sight."—John 5:44; Luke 16:15, *New World Trans.*



New York—City of the World!

IT IS not out of prejudice, but because so many New Yorkers are from other lands, that a common New York question is: "What is your nationality?" It was away back in 1646 that it could be reported that only "men of eighteen different languages" lived in "Manhate, and its environs". Today New York contains such vast foreign cities that it has more Jews than Israel, more Italians than Venice, more Irishmen than Dublin. To this city came immigrants from all parts of the world. First they settled into little national communities with others from their native land, but when their children went to New York schools they learned the particular brand of English that is American, and blended right into the hodge-podge of nationalities that compose this country. This was not without clashes and difficulties, strifes and prejudices. Tinges of national prides and hatreds remain, but all have gone far toward blending at least sixty nationalities together into the melting pot that is New York.

¶ Just off the Bowery and just north of City Hall is Chinatown. Here opium dens and tong wars are dim memories of a day long past. Quiet people with beautiful Oriental faces go steadily about their business despite the day-long stream of sight-seers pouring through their streets. Here are unusual foods, almond-eyed faces, herbs and dried sea horses, and a pleasant speech that sounds like quiet singing.

¶ Just to the north, stretching along Mulberry street, is Little Italy. Here life is spirited. Plaster saints are evident. On saint days there is street dancing under shimmering electric-lighted arches, and spaghetti and red wine are in abundance. To the east the Jews have congregated around Delancey street, and on Orchard street their stores have overflowed right out onto the sidewalks. Here one must push his way between tables and pushcarts where the most animated trade is carried on. Chinatown, Little Italy and the Jewish section are served by the ancient Third Avenue el—a 10-

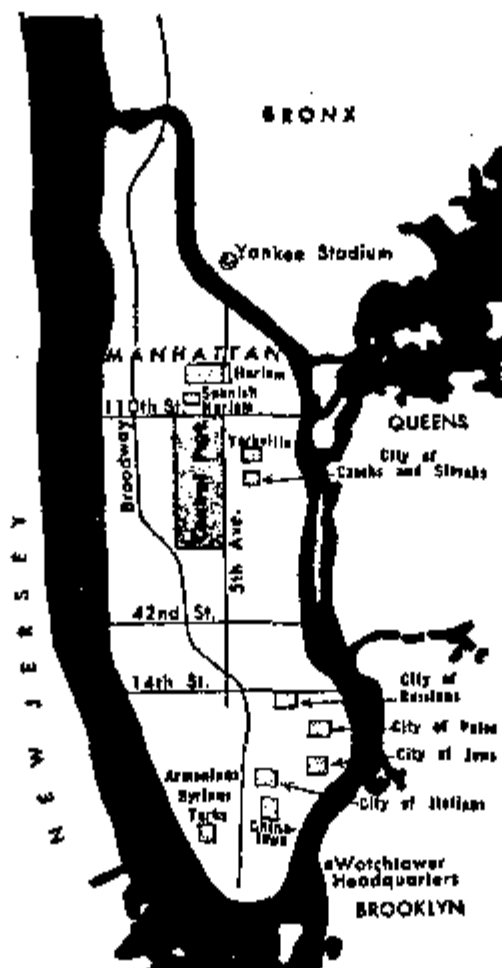
cent ride that is an experience in itself!

¶ The Polish section is around 7th street and First avenue. Russians live near Second avenue, south of 14th street. The Swedes live farther north on the East Side: Czechoslovaks have a little world of their own from 71st to 80th along First and Second avenues. At 86th street, east of Lexington avenue, is Yorkville, the German quarter, where you may also find Austrians, Hungarians and Slovaks. Spanish Harlem is around 112th street, and it is shared with Portuguese, Puerto Ricans and Negroes. Harlem was originally a Dutch settlement. Since 1900 it has become a Negro district, and now boasts both great wealth and extreme poverty. Here more than 300,000 people live in one three-square-mile area.

¶ There are also Turks, Armenians, Syrians, Japanese, Greeks, French, Dutch, Eskimos and Polynesians. The major groups are spread throughout the city, though some neighborhood groups still remain. All have become Americanized, though in many instances their national rivalries remain.

¶ When New York's multitude from other lands swells again temporarily in mid-July, the city will witness a real demonstration of how all nationalities can come together without

turmoil, prejudices, hatreds or national animosities. Such exemplary unity of true Christianity amazes a world that has never known it. It transcends all nationalism, just as Paul said there would be "neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, foreigner, Scythian, slave, freeman", but in "Christ all things in all". Others will witness this, but none can appreciate it like those who actually come from far corners of the world to a strange land to experience the warmth of Christian fellowship, the sample of new world unity that will prevail among men of all races and nationalities when Jehovah's witnesses again meet in Yankee Stadium, New York, July 19-26. Multitudes will be there. Will you?



REPRESENTATION

—Pathfinder for Democracy?

TO MAINTAIN that pure democracy prevails today would be to err. No nation is governed directly by the people. Even in theory it is deemed unworkable, because of tremendously large populations. Hence, there has been devised what is called a republic. It is also known as representative democracy. Theoretically, it means that the people actually govern themselves indirectly by electing representatives who carry out the will of the people, this being equivalent to democracy. Representation is thus extolled as the pathfinder for democracy. Is it?

The determination of whether representative government is equivalent to democracy and finds a way for democracy to work is contingent on the answer to this question: Is the net result of representative democracy as in practice today the same as it would be if pure democracy were in existence?

Many are the representatives who believe that the Congress of the United States does not have to be a mere echo of what "inquiring reporters" and poll-takers say the people think. They believe it is just as possible to lead public opinion as to follow it. They reason that if Congress is to be nothing but a mirror, one is almost tempted to conclude we could do without it. Besides, they say, public opinion is not infallible. Perhaps these are legitimate reasons for leading public opinion. But is the "leader" of public opinion any more infallible than public opinion itself? For a few representatives to lead public opinion does not seem to be exactly in harmony

with the theory of democracy. The will of the majority is supposed to be followed. If all people could vote on national issues, financial aid to foreign governments, etc., free from controlling influence, we wonder how the ballots would line up with the representative's "leadings"!

With the present representative system it is conceivably possible for a minority party in the country to obtain a majority of representatives in Congress; or, at any rate, for a substantial minority to obtain an absurdly small representation. History shows this has happened. "As a result of the district system," writes Professor J. R. Commons of Wisconsin in *Proportional Representation*, "the national House of Representatives is scarcely a representative body."

Guess Whom They Represent?

At all times it is assumed that the representatives represent the public. But do they? Some represent themselves. Self-aggrandizement is popular. There is the testimony about Congressman Ralph W. Guinn, from New York, who got \$250 to \$500 a month for writing a "column" for the Committee for Constitutional Government, and who loaned his "frank" to that organization, enabling it to mail some 2½ million pieces of propaganda without paying postage. The taxpayers, of course, have to pay the cost of this mailing. Here is an example of "self-representation" with the public paying to maintain it!

Though he may not admit it even to himself, the congressman's chief aim is,

of course, re-election. Consequently, many representatives find it expedient to represent party bosses. Many a congressman advanced smoothly up the ladder from assistant county attorney to his present position only because he never failed to cooperate with his party bosses on matters of patronage. "Patronage," says the *Encyclopedia Americana*, "is in fact a concealed form of bribery; the giving of office or contracts as rewards for party service works insidious corruption of political morality. A large proportion of voters regard offices as perquisites of the party, as gifts bestowed upon the faithful, rather than as positions of public trust, and, as Horace Bushnell has strikingly observed, 'such a system would corrupt a nation of angels.'"

The congressman then is fully aware that he needs the party bosses' support more than they need his supply of federal patronage. Why, if there is a falling out—an unthinkable occurrence for a congressman—he could cut off only one source of their patronage; the bosses would survive to put an end to his political career in the next party primary, over which they exercise a tight grip. Thus party bosses become as much of an obstacle to modern democracy's functioning as did the feudal lord to democratic tendencies in the medieval period.

That the "representatives of the people" are not even free to exercise their own will is the gist of Woodrow Wilson's words spoken during one of his campaign speeches in 1912: "The masters of government of the United States are the combined capitalists and manufacturers of the United States. . . . The government of the United States is a foster child of the special interests. It is not allowed to have a will of his own." The picture painted here by Mr. Wilson is not the idyllic picture of representative democracy painted for children in their civics classes!

The "Unofficial" Representatives

It is not a guarded fact that all large corporations and firms have regular paid representatives at Washington, for legislation is likely to affect their interests. Their purpose is to influence the votes of legislators. They are called "lobbyists" and their business is called "lobbying". Lobbying has been practiced for so long that it is now about as formal a ceremony as the tango. All the motions are known to the professional, and are endlessly repeated. Lobbyists work not only by turning the heat on a congressman already elected, but they strive to get the "right" congressman elected. This makes it much easier to lobby.

A usual Washington lobby consists of a professional agent and a staff of research workers. The agent dreams up the strategy, and the research workers get up the figures. Either may draft the bill they want passed. Congressmen seldom prepare their own bills. Of course, the more dangerous lobbies are not out in the open. They prefer the half-light, or, better yet, to work in the dark. The techniques are most alluring: entertainment, dinners, cocktail parties, subtle flattery, etc. Since the corruption law of 1911, the crude buying of votes has given way to more subtle blandishments. After all, congressmen as well as administrative officials are shy of little black bags, mink coats, freezers, etc.

Industrial lobbies have been operating ever since the Republic was founded. With the Big Three—business, labor, agriculture—all organized in an impressive way, the typical congressman has his troubles. In a clash, whom will he support? Here is the Honorable Clarence Cannon of Missouri, apparently requested by William Green of the American Federation of Labor to vote for the subsidy bill. Mr. Cannon searches his heart and comes up with this classic reaction: "I have always followed Mr. Green on labor bills. But this

is not a labor bill. This is a farm bill. On this bill I follow the farm leaders." (New York *Herald Tribune*, November, 25, 1943) Just when Mr. Cannon represents and "follows" the will of Mr. American Public is not revealed!

What really rouses a congressman into decisive activity? Is it the result of carefully cogitating on the material presented in debates from the floor? No, debates rarely seem to faze him; more often they bore him. You can prove this for yourself. Take a look at them sometime when a debate is on. Usually only a few will be present. Of the few who are present, those who are not reading the papers will probably be taking a nap! "What really stings a congressman into activity," says Stuart Chase in the book *Democracy Under Pressure*, "is (1) mail from home, (2) testimony at committee hearings, (3) high pressure from the agent." In regard to the pressure applied by lobbyists Mr. Chase says: "In Washington the heat often becomes fantastic."

Lobbyists make good use of slogans and spend plenty of money. The American Federation of Labor marches to legislative battle behind "The American Standard of Living". Who would be low enough to attack that? The investors' lobby stirs up sympathy with "widows and orphans", while the American publishers can get away with practically anything in the name of "free speech and free press". When a bill is to be killed, lobbyists label it "controlled by politicians", "communistic," or "socialistic", and spend dollars as if they were stage money. To fight national health insurance the American Medical Association zestfully tossed in \$2,396,000. To battle rent controls and housing that defense workers can afford, the National Association of Real Estate Boards spent \$371,000. The lobbyist's interest and the public interest are rarely in agreement.

If they ever are, it is purely coincidental. They did not plan it that way!

One congressman, Representative Clarence J. Brown, charged that the government is the biggest lobbyist of them all. The New York *Times* of April 12, 1952, quoted him: "The United States Government itself is the largest and most pernicious lobby in Washington, or anywhere else in the world for that matter." Even foreign interests are represented at Washington. President Truman, for instance, had ordered an investigation of the "China Lobby", which was accused of trying to win congressional favor for Chiang Kai-shek's Nationalists. Really, what hope have the people in getting their will represented when big business and government lobbies have the money and power to put through legislation any way they like it?

Lobbying is no kitchen sink whirlpool, for it sucks into its grandiose orbit such powerful organizations that it has been called the 'third house of Congress'. It comes as no surprise then to learn that organized religion has some of the most persistent lobbies at Washington. Luke Ebersole, author of *Church Lobbying in Washington*, declared that lobbyists, "the unofficial representatives of the people," may have as much to do with government as official representatives. Comparing the lobbying of the Catholic and Protestant groups, Mr. Ebersole observes: "The lobbying of the Roman Catholics is not of the hit-and-run type. They stay by year after year."

What is the result of all this lobbying? Perhaps Karl Schriftgiesser, in his book *The Lobbyists*, began to hit the nail on the head when he wrote: "The present system of pressure politics has assumed extraordinary proportions in recent years and it is now assumed to be not an evil but an important and necessary ingredient of democracy. This system is bound to ex-

pand in the future. In its expansion it may well challenge the existence of representative government as we have known it." How obvious it is already that this "necessary ingredient of democracy" has actually transformed representation into a mere fraction of what it theoretically should be!

Into this bewildering picture of lobbies and party bosses the underworld boss has made his villainous appearance. The Kefauver Committee's official reports published in 1951 hit the general public with a galvanizing bombshell. For the first time it was realized by many citizens that gangster and criminal elements exert a dangerously powerful influence on government in the United States. Are the representatives immune to the disease of corruption?

Representation—Back to Life?

Some contend that the introduction of the referendum and the initiative invigorates representation. By referendum is meant the process of submitting a law already passed by the lawmaking body to a direct vote of the citizens for approval or rejection. The initiative gives the citizens outside of the legislature the right to enact a new law by vote. By a recent year, twenty-two states had made provision for referendums.

The theory is that if the people have direct power to enact laws, selfish interests will be thwarted. Does it work in practice? The theory of initiatives is defeated in practice by the ease in saying "no". For as the ballot has become longer, approaching bed-sheet proportions, people show a tendency to vote "no" on every measure. Confronted with all the confusing titles and strange words, with some resemblance to a column in the telephone directory, voters pursue a safe course. They vote "no".

The theory of referendum is defeated in practice by the tendency of the people to vote blindly. One authority, after close examination of the initiative and referendum in California, concluded that "in most instances the old adage of politics that 'the side that spends the most, wins' has been proven true". Thus, in California, the state housing authority was overwhelmed 2,372,000 votes to 1,042,000.

Finally, such states as New York and Connecticut, which do not have the "government by petition", nonetheless offer their residents more enlightened statutes than do Oregon and Missouri, where the initiative and referendum have been available to voters for many decades. Moreover, there is no referendum for laws enacted by Congress. Representation has not been invigorated.

The conclusion seems unavoidable then that the results of representative democracy do not add up to the sum total of what democracy stands for: freedom, equality, and majority rule. No prospect for better representation of the people's will is in view, only the bleak prospect of pressure groups expanding. So representatives continue to feel the heat from foreign interest lobbies, United States Government lobbies, big business bosses, labor bosses, farm bosses, party bosses, religious bosses and underworld bosses. If he could dodge all these "bosses", Mr. Congressman still has to represent himself—for re-election! No wonder it is popularly said: 'If democracy was ever ushered in by the Liberty Bell, it was soon ushered out by the dumbbells!'

All of this means that representation is no Moses to guide the governmental adventurers out of their wilderness struggle, no magic beacon to illuminate the pathway to democracy.





Nature's Hypodermics



THE hypodermic syringe is an ingenious instrument of recent discovery, especially adapted for medical use. The French physician Dr. Charles Gabriel Pranoz was the first to describe it, in 1853. After receiving approval by Dr. Alexander Wood of Edinburgh, it was immediately introduced to the medical profession. Despite universal scientific acclamation of it as being first in this field of development, the basic principle of the hypodermic syringe was known to the realm of nature for millenniums prior to the creation of man. This principle is distinctly recognized in the fangs of reptiles, in the beaks and stings of insects, and in the stinging hairs of plants and trees. Nature-born instruments possess all the essential parts of the man-made hypodermic needle, and they function with a fearful perfection that baffles even the imagination of man.

For example: Behind the lipless mouth of reptiles are needle-sharp fangs that operate with dreadful accuracy. In back-fanged snakes the "needles" are not hollowed, but are poison-carrying troughs with exquisitely keen points. The fangs are attached to the rear end of a bone on each side of their upper jaw. In all other poisonous snakes the fangs are situated at the front of the mouth. The viper is distinguished in that it has its treacherous deadly needles attached to a short bone that is capable of vertical movement. Back-fanged serpents have difficulty sinking their hypodermic needles in the first instant of the bite. They clamp their jaws and chew, and work inward until the back needlelike fangs can be plunged into the victim, and

the venom squeezed out of the cheek pouches runs down the grooves into the incision. The poison is not very powerful in its action, but it is enough to paralyze small animals upon which this species preys.

In cobras the hypodermic instruments differ in that they appear in front of the mouth instead of the rear. The cobra has its tools encased, which makes them the shape of a hollow tube. These stand out like stationary hypodermic needles ready at any moment to inject jets of paralyzing neurotoxin. All parts that go to make up the man-made instrument are well represented in the snake: the hollow needlelike tooth; the barrel in which the venom is located; also muscles encircling the barrel that squeeze the cylinder, forcing the venom down the duct leading to the base of each fang. These muscles perform the same function that the plunger does in the man-made instrument. Man uses the syringe to make injections into the blood stream and nervous system. So do snakes. Cobras and mambas carry a nerve poison, while the viper's venom is a blood poison that causes hemorrhage by expanding the walls of the blood vessels, thus making them porous. The poison is also capable of dissolving the red corpuscles of the blood. The only difference between the two needles (nature's and man's) is that nature's can seldom be improved upon.

Insect Hypodermics

In almost all blood-sucking and sap-sucking creatures in the insect world are to be found instruments that perfectly correspond to our hypodermic needle

(syringe). A mosquito's performance with its long needlelike beak is a demonstration of expert surgery. It settles down with a lightness that is almost unperceivable. Before making the actual incision it carefully feels over the skin with the tips of its maxillary palpi (fuzzy feelers at the tip of its labium) in order to find a nice soft spot. The razor-sharp stylets in the beak are brought into operation. The incision is made. Just a slight sting is felt when the saliva is injected into the wound; this promotes the free flowing of blood and stops it from coagulating. Sucking muscles begin to pump; a rhythmic pulsation of the mosquito's body accompanies the up-flowing of blood. Only a drop or two is needed. Yet in a moment's time a mosquito with its precision instrument is capable of taking in up to 1.5 to 1.7 times its original weight in blood.

Generally, it has been assumed that the proboscis (tubular sucking organ) of the mosquito remains rigid when penetrating the tissue, acting like a hypodermic needle, but Gordon and Lumsden reported some interesting observations on the mechanism of biting in *Aedes aegypti*. They found in their experiments that the mosquito's labral tip is extremely flexible and that the mosquito can turn the organ first in this way and then in that within the tissue until a capillary is found and ruptured or the cavity or passageway of a capillary is penetrated directly and the blood is pumped out. (*The Natural History of Mosquitoes*, by Bates) In this respect the mosquito's hypodermic syringe is far superior to the man-made instrument.

In a bee or wasp is a very complex and beautifully adapted organ that is generally called the stinger. This instrument consists of a mechanism for penetrating the skin to a depth of perhaps one tenth of

an inch and of a system of glands to secrete the venom that is injected into the wound. In the honeybee, the hypodermic needle (sting proper) consists of two extremely sharp, highly polished, brown spears or darts that appear as one. Their concave inner surfaces make, between them, a fine tube down which the venom is forced to emerge at their tips. As the insect stings, these two darts are alternately and very rapidly plunged in and out on guide rails of a surrounding sheath. Each dart is equipped with 9 or 10 recurved hooks near its tip, which hold it firmly until the next thrust carries the stinger still deeper. Because of these hooks, the honeybee can seldom remove its stinger, and it, with most of its viscera, is torn away when it makes its escape. Other bees, wasps, hornets and ants do not have these hooks, consequently they can sting repeatedly without injury to themselves.

Among the most interesting protective structures that insects possess are the netting hairs of many caterpillars. According to C. L. Metcalf, a professor of entomology, and a chief entomologist, W. P. Flint, "these structures are similar to the poison hairs of the nettle plant." They point out that "not all the hairs of the body are of this type but only certain ones are hollow and connect at their base beneath the cuticula with poison gland cells. When these hairs penetrate the human skin the poison is released at a broken point and may create a serious skin eruption accompanied by intense itching and intestinal disturbance". Best known of the "fuzzy creeping caterpillar" hypodermics are the brown-tail moth, the Io moth, the saddle-back caterpillar and the buck moth.—*Fundamentals of Insect Life*, by Metcalf and Flint.

Nature's hypodermic needles are not all of the same style. For example: The mos-

quito has six stylets instead of four, as do blood-sucking bugs. The housefly has but two stylets, with the mandibles and maxillae entirely wanting. Certain species of fleas have a combination of stylets that are used for piercing and sucking. When not in use, the louse carefully tucks the hypodermic needle away in a stylet sac. When the louse is ready to eat, the protractor muscles force the needles out of the sac and proceed drilling, cutting or biting, whatever the surface may require. Its sucking apparatus is identical with that of the mosquito.

Tree and Plant Syringes

It is awe-inspiring to recognize these basic principles of the hypodermic syringe in the fangs of poisonous reptiles or the stings and beaks of insects, but it becomes utterly fantastic to see these same operative principles in the stinging hairs of plants and trees. In a recent issue of Britain's *Journal of Physiology*, physiologists N. Emmelin and W. Feldberg of Cambridge University explained just how mean a stinging nettle can be. Each hair is described by them as having a flexible bladder at its base. The hair itself is hollow and stiffened with silica. At the tip is a tiny bulb like a cork stuck on the end of a hypodermic needle. When the hair touches a victim, the bulb breaks off, exposing a point so exquisitely sharp that it slips right through the skin. Pressure on the hair shaft squeezes the bladder and injects poison into the victim's tissues. The result is a hot, burning sensation followed by a terrible itch. Two poisons, each performing a special function, were found to cause all the trouble. Acetylcholine causes the sudden burning, and histamine, the persistent itching. Jerry Lauder milk states, in his article "The Plant with the Hypodermic Needle", that "extensive nettle stings some-

times require medical attention. Usually, however, all you need to do is to apply the pulp of a smashed-up dock plant or any plant with slightly acid juice".

In the March, 1949, issue of *Natural History*, Dr. Tate, curator, Department of Mammals, American Museum of Natural History, stated: "Mr. C. R. Brown, the botanist, was stung on the middle joint of the second finger of his right hand by a single hair of the giant stinging tree *Laportea gigas*. He described his experience quite objectively. For a minute, he said, he felt almost nothing. Then the skin started to itch and burn. In two minutes pains began in the joints of the finger and at the wrist. In five minutes the pain had extended up the arm; then it gradually spread down the right side of the body to the toes and up the right side of the head. The pain increased for half an hour, after which for two hours there was such numbness that he could not hold a pencil in his hand."

Not only man but also other animals are affected by the stinging trees and plants. Horses are known to have gone mad with the pain and terror produced by the "stinging demons" and had to be shot. Others are reported to have swollen to the point where they could not be worked, but had to be treated and given rest for several days. Dogs and cattle are known to have become infuriated when badly stung. The plants leave no room for doubt that they are thoroughly acquainted with the principles of the hypodermic syringe, and without a moment's notice can administer thousands of injections with deadly accuracy.

The dreaded hypodermics in nature stand as a warning to man that these living things want to be left alone—and quick! If man trespasses, nature leaves her mark—a reminder he does not soon forget.

The Other Side of a Question

AWAKE! endeavors to give its readers the greatest possible amount of useful information and that on a wide variety of subjects. It therefore occasionally publishes information on health, such as the harm that may come from drinking caffeine-containing soft drinks such as the cola beverages. Since it appears that this is a controversial subject, we herewith present the other side of the question as given in the *South African Medical Journal*, August 30, 1952, under the title: "Soft Drinks: Their Alleged Dangers."

☞ Objections to cola drinks seem to be based on their containing caffeine, phosphoric acid and sugar. Although it would seem that the caffeine content of cola drinks would be such as to interfere with the sleep of children, "the matter has been put to specific experimental tests and the results show quite clearly that the amount of caffeine in popular brands of soft drinks has no such deleterious effect."

☞ While there are 40 mg. of caffeine in a bottle of cola drink, there are 60-75 mg. in a cup of tea, 68-101 mg. in a cup of coffee and 58-78 mg. of caffeine in a bar of chocolate, which chocolate bar (of average size) also contains 439 mg. of theobromine, an element closely related to caffeine. As for caffeine's causing stomach ulcers, experiments on animals have failed to show any such effect unless caffeine was given in lethal doses.

☞ As for the phosphoric acid content in soft drinks, there is not only no scientific evidence to support the claim that the presence of this acid in soft drinks disturbs the calcium metabolism of the imbibor, but there is evidence to indicate that it does not. The same is true regarding the effect of this acid on the acid-base equilibrium of the body. "Ingestion of as much as 1 gm. of phosphoric acid per day for 21 days by children from 9 to 18 years of age had no adverse effects on general health or mineral and acid-base balance."

☞ As for the phosphoric acid in cola drinks attacking the enamel of the teeth, experiments have shown "that natural fruit juices, such as lemon and grapefruit juice, attacked the

teeth far more than phosphoric acid-containing cold drinks did". Another experimenter reports "many commonly consumed foodstuffs such as pickle juice, orange juice and apple juice attacked teeth *in vitro* at about the same rate as popular brands of phosphoric acid-containing cold drinks". Incidentally, *in vitro* literally means "in glass" and refers to the fact that the experiment was made on teeth in a test tube and not in the mouth as part of a living organism, in which case it would have been termed "*made in vivo*".

☞ As for the sugar content of soft drinks as causing caries or tooth decay, this medical journal states: "To recognize that the etiology of caries is unknown is to glimpse the obvious. Dental experts are in disagreement about the mode of production of caries."

☞ Regardless of the pros and cons of the above question the fact remains that most things consumed by the average person in modern lands have their injurious as well as their beneficial properties, and if taken in moderation it seems reasonable to conclude that the body will be able to utilize that which is beneficial and reject that which is injurious. The Swedes have their coffee, the British their tea, the Germans their beer, the French their wine, and something might be said against each custom. Objection is made to the use of sulphur dioxide in drying of fruits, benzoate of soda in canning of foods, to the pasteurization of milk, and so on.

☞ Obviously, to the extent that one's mind is on such matters, to that extent it is not being occupied with the truths concerning Jehovah God and his purposes. Allergies and pathological conditions may cause one man's meat to be another's poison, but on the whole it would seem that moderation and self-control and common sense would suffice for the average person. And that is the extent to which the Scriptures deal with the subject. —See Proverbs 23:2, 21; Luke 10:8.

☞ Yes, "the kingdom of God does not mean eating and drinking, but means righteousness and peace and joy with holy spirit."—Romans 14:17, *New World Trans.*





Virgin of Charity Visits Havana

By "Awake!"
correspondent in Cuba

EVERYWHERE the people were talking. Something unexpected had happened for which the people could not

find a logical explanation. Those who knew about the event asked of their neighbor: "Did you hear about what happened on the Malecón?" It did not matter what the answer was, for the one asked would get a detailed explanation of what was considered last-minute news and which was being announced repeatedly by the newscaster in the latest bulletins. Some announced the happening with bewilderment, others with the inborn desire to be the first to tell the latest news.

Why, in an act filled with such religious significance, should such a thing happen? Is not the power to help, to heal and to save attributed to an image? And is not that the very reason why she was brought from her sanctuary, to be worshiped and venerated by her followers in Havana as a symbol of charity, mercy and life?

Questions like these manifest to what degree the religious feelings of the Cubans had been affected. The occasion was the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of independence from Spain, and *los habaneros* were preparing to receive the patron saint of Cuba, the *Caridad del Cobre*. The "real" image had been brought from her sanctuary in the small village of Cobre in the far province of Oriente to Havana by a military plane that had been placed at the disposition of the Hierarchy. It was the first time that the image had left her

place on the altar to visit the capital; and the followers, particularly those who lived in Havana, had an opportunity to see the object of their worship. Also, bringing the image out on this particular occasion brought forth the idea that the Cubans owed their independence to it, and this gave it a patriotic bent:

The Official Catholic Version

The worship of the image dates back several centuries. The book *Historia de Nuestra Señora de la Caridad del Cobre, Patrona de Cuba* (History of Our Lady of Charity of Cobre, Patron Saint of Cuba) establishes the fact that "it is lamentable that almost all reports of the appearances of the Holy Virgin have been lost". But in spite of such a confession, the inventive ability of the Catholic Church does not inconvenience her in finding an explanation for its origin.

According to legend, as mentioned in the book, many years ago, about 1627, two Indians, Rodrigo and Juan de Hoyos, brothers, and a colored boy nine or ten years of age named Juan Moreno, left the small village of Hato de Varajagua near Cobre to look for salt deposits in the Bay of Nipe on the north coast. When they arrived at a place called Cayo Francés, or La Vigía, they camped several days because of bad weather. Finally, when the sea calmed they continued their journey, starting early in the morning. Just as the sun began to appear upon the horizon they saw with astonishment a white figure



floating over the waves, which at first they mistook for a sea gull, but which upon closer scrutiny proved to be an image of the virgin with a baby boy in her left arm and a golden cross in the right. They were even more astonished when, upon taking it into the boat, they noticed that it was dry, although it had been balanced upon a small piece of wood in the midst of the waves.

Rodrigo de Hoyos, according to the account, on rescuing the image from the sea, read an inscription, which said: "I am the Virgin of Charity." Very elated about their find, the two brothers and their youthful companion eventually returned to their starting place, Hato de Varajagua. When they arrived they decided to carry the image to Cobre and place it on the high altar in the church there.

Then strange, unexplainable things began to happen: the image, which was closely guarded in the church, began miraculously to disappear and then appear again. During one of these frequent disappearances, it appeared to a young girl. The image, according to the girl, appeared to her on a rock near a mine, shining miraculously. The news spread like wildfire among the neighbors. The sudden appearance of the image to an innocent girl had deep significance for them. In the evenings they could see three columns of fire rising from the place where the image had appeared to the girl. This sign continued to appear from time to time and became the source of heated discussions; but seeing that they could not arrive at any definite conclusion, they decided to build a temple to the virgin in the place where she had appeared.

A Popular Version

Up to now the above-mentioned Catholic version of the legend is officially recognized in Cuba. But there is also a popular

belief, upheld by a great number of Cubans, which identifies the virgin with Ochun, which, as explained by the editor of the newspaper *Tiempo en Cuba* (September 8, 1951), represents in African mythology what Aphrodite represents in Greek mythology, "that which is sensuous, that which appeals to sex, scandalous jubilation." In spite of the fact that the people use the same image as the church and build altars to the image just as the church, they see in the image the sex god Ochun and offer fruit to it. Naturally, the Catholic Church does not approve of this identification with the sex god Ochun; nevertheless, the belief continues.

A visit to the sanctuary of the image on the hill "La Maboá", inaugurated May 8, 1928, will take one to the chapel of miracles, on whose walls hang every kind of object imaginable, all offered to the virgin as promises, and for which it is hoped some benefit will be received. Beneath one of the photographs of the article by Baeza Flores, it is written that among the articles in the Chapel of Miracles are some sergeant stripes carried there by General Fulgencio Batista, president of Cuba, in fulfillment of a promise made to the virgin.

But it is difficult to associate the virgin with the quality of kindness attributed to her when, in the door and lining the stairs leading to the altar, there are poor people constantly imploring the public for a few cents to buy bread. Why does not the image do something to alleviate the sufferings of these humble souls who are fervent believers in it? Although her followers see these things before their eyes, they do not appreciate that "charity should begin at home".

The Idol and the Tragedy

Now in regard to the parade of the virgin that ended in tragedy, and that caused so much speculation and comment.

The idol was brought from her resting place on the altar in Cobre by military plane to Havana. From the airport she was carried in a fire truck to the city, where she was to become the center of attraction and worship. Arriving in the city, the small image of fifteen inches was carried in a procession to her temporary resting place on the altar in "Old Havana".

It was on the way to the altar that the unexpected happened. People were lined on both sides of the streets. Doors, windows and balconies were filled. As the procession neared house number 667 on the Malecón, the balcony suddenly gave way, killing four persons: three women and one man. Eleven more were injured. It was a tragic and painful occurrence, as evidenced by the pictures in the newspapers and magazines. Listen to the heart-rending words of the lady from whose balcony these unfortunate persons had hoped to get a glimpse of the virgin:

"All of these people were my friends and they were so thankful that they could stand on my balcony and see the virgin pass by the house. They had prepared flowers to drop on her as she passed, to show their love and religious devotion." But instead, pain and sorrow! Many were the pathetic scenes enacted in the emergency hospital. It was truly a moving sight to see the broken bodies of these unfortunates and to listen to cries and see the tears of the relatives. The magazine *Bohemia* in its issue of May 25, 1952, together with photographs of the victims, published the following:

"It was inevitable, product of popular fervor and enthusiasm to see the passing of the sacred image of charity." Beside the photograph of one of the victims appeared the following: "The young man, Luis Llopiz Selva, landed with the allies in Normandy and fought during the campaign in Germany without being touched

by a bullet but returned home to die as the result of a fallen balcony on Malecón number 667. Here appears the stricken mother, crying while she hugs the dead body of Luis."

These stricken family members and friends needed comfort and help at this time of mourning, but did they receive it from the Catholic Church? As an example of the spiritual comfort they received, note the following from the section "Mirador Católico" of the newspaper *Información* of May 20, 1952: "One of the victims, Mrs. ———, had received her communion that very morning: she was a good Christian. Her last pious gesture was to toss a green bough to the virgin when she passed the house... then came the tragedy and she perished in the way you all know. The virgin wished to take her to heaven with her! What a reward!" The other victims were not even mentioned in the article. However, a Jesuit priest, "Father" Fernando de Arango, had this to say: "Any Cuban who does not love the virgin, who does not feel a burning in his heart when he is in the presence of Our Lady of Charity, is not really a Cuban."

For forty hours the idol received the homage and worship of thousands of people, among whom was the president of the Republic, General Batista and his family. Many masses were said before the altar and many, many words were spoken in honor of the idol. Among other things, she was asked to bless Cuba, to prevent a third world war, and to favor His Holiness, Pius XII. But in spite of all this supposed power, when the time came for her return to the province of Oriente, she was not able to prevent her crown, the very symbol of her power, from being knocked off and broken.

To the sincere person who diligently studies the Word of God, the Bible, there

is only one God who can bring comfort and hope; he is the Almighty God, Jehovah. He alone can and will bring about the prayed-for conditions of peace, health and happiness. If we follow his advice, we can enjoy all of these things. Some of that advice we find written in Exodus 20:3-6, *Am. Stan. Ver.*: "Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above; or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou

shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I Jehovah thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me, and showing loving-kindness unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments."

The time has come, as Christ Jesus said, for the true worshipers to worship the Father in spirit and in truth, without any need of idols or images that have no power to save.—John 4:23, 24.

Modern Pharisees Also Lovers of Riches

AMONG the many illustrations that Jesus gave was that concerning a certain steward or house manager who acted with practical wisdom. Knowing that he was to lose his position, he arranged to ingratiate himself with his master's creditors by reducing their indebtedness to his master. Summing up the illustration Jesus stated: "No house servant can be a slave to two masters; for, either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will stick to the one and despise the other. You cannot be slaves to God and to riches."

☞ The Pharisees hearing this sneered, for they were money lovers. So Jesus said to them: "You are those who declare yourselves righteous before men, but God knows your hearts; because what is lofty among men is a disgusting thing in God's sight."—Luke 16:1-15, *New World Trans.*

☞ That the clergy of Christendom are the modern counterpart of the money-loving Pharisees is apparent from their emphasis on collections, tithes, fees for masses, bingo games and what not. An incident revealing such love of riches and disregard for the people's need was published in the Greek-language newspaper *National Herald*, December 15, 1952:

☞ "Thessalonica, December 13.—A dispatch from Kavalla says that the metropolitan of Eleftheroupolis, against whom investigations were directed by a high priest of the holy synod, became the notorious person of a new

sad episode. The prosecuting attorney of Kavalla, Panayotopoulos, and the magistrate, Mr. Konstas, who had gone to Eleftheroupolis to force the metropolitan to distribute 46 packages of clothing to the needy ones, which clothing was sent to him since 1946, were imprisoned by him in a room of his mansion for two hours. The two prisoners of the metropolitan succeeded in informing the police, who hurried to free them. This, however aroused the ire of the metropolitan.

☞ "After peace had been restored in the mansion of the metropolitan, the two magistrates, together with the police, went down into the basement of the Metropolitan, where they found over 40 packages of clothing. The metropolitan, justifying himself for the 6-year delay in distributing the packages, contended that he could not find the proper persons to whom to distribute them. Already the mayor of the city has appointed a committee that will proceed to distribute the clothing to the needy ones. The inhabitants are very disappointed on account of the unprecedented apathy of the metropolitan, who for six years held in the basement of the Metropolis more than 40 packages of clothing."

☞ Can a clergyman who shows himself so selfish as regards the material needs of the people be trusted to provide for them unselfishly in a spiritual way? Truly in both respects the modern clergy are like the Pharisees of Jesus' day!

..YOUR WORD
IS TRUTH"



'You Must Not Put God to the Test

MANY are Jehovah's promises to his servants assuring them of protection and prosperity, such as, "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper." "The angel of Jehovah encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them." "Believe in Jehovah your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper."—Isaiah 54:17; Psalm 34:7; 2 Chronicles 20:20, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Why are protection and prosperity certain for Jehovah's servants? Because their interests are inseparably linked with Jehovah's purposes, and whatever he purposes he always carries out. (2 Samuel 7:23; Isaiah 55:11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) For example, it is Jehovah's purpose that "this good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for the purpose of a witness to all the nations". (Matthew 24:14, *New World Trans.*) Therefore Jehovah saw to it that although his servants lay as dead in the streets of Christendom during the first world war, in 1919 they were revived so that they could carry on the foretold preaching work.

Likewise during World War II. Although totalitarian rulers succeeded, in a measure at least, in stopping the witness to God's kingdom, and even though some of his servants suffered martyrdom, in due time God saw to it that it was revived, his servants resuming the work with renewed vigor. And the same is true today. Although the totalitarian monstrosity rears its ugly head in lands behind the Iron

Curtain, as well as in other parts of the earth, and succeeds in imprisoning many of Jehovah's servants and even causing the death of some, yet the work as a whole continues to expand and increase in every respect: more lands are being reached with the message and it is being proclaimed in more languages, by more ministers and to more people.

Yes, true to his promise, Jehovah God has given prosperity to his people. But whether or not we share in that prosperity will largely depend upon us. If we make God's work our chief care in life we will prosper, because God is prospering his work.

The same is true regarding the protection that Jehovah God has promised. We may not act indiscreetly and expect Jehovah to protect us just because we are his servants. Not only must we make his work our work, but we must use all possible care, being "cautious as serpents".—Matthew 10:16, *New World Trans.*

As brought to our attention in *The Watchtower*, June 15, 1951, in the article "The Place of God's Word in Our Lives", while God's angels do furnish protection for his servants, it would be a serious mistake to expect the unseen angels to be constantly hovering at our side, directing our every step so that we do not make any mistakes or get into any accidents. No, God does not provide angels for the purpose of protecting us against our own carelessness, rashness and foolhardiness. We must not tempt God with what is unreasonable. When the Devil tried to use

Jehovah's promise of protection to induce Jesus to do something foolhardy, Jesus replied: "It is written, 'You must not put Jehovah your God to the test.'"—Psalm 91:11, 12; Matthew 4:5-7, *New World Trans.*

And so with us today, who, although also God's children, are not nearly so important as Jesus. In fact, it really amounts to considering ourselves very important when we act as though nothing could happen to us because we are serving Jehovah. Since it is not for our own sake but for the sake of God's cause and work that we have protection, we dare not put God to the test with irrational actions and carelessness. We simply cannot expect God to furnish us angels to keep us from harm and accident in spite of what we may or may not do.—2 Samuel 7:23; Ezekiel 36:22.

Perhaps the way in which some of Jehovah's servants most frequently put God to the test is in the matter of driving an automobile. Going to a big convention often involves traveling long distances by car. Some drive for long periods of time without getting proper rest and so doze at the wheel. Why not start out a little earlier so as to allow for rest along the way? Why put God to the test?

Others show poor judgment in the pace at which they travel. Late models of automobiles are capable of going speeds upward of 100 miles an hour, and so some will tax the car to the limit because of being in a hurry, or because they like the sensation of speeding, or, in the spirit of rivalry, to pass up other cars on the road. All such amounts to putting God to the test.

Such speeds place a terrific strain on an auto, engine and tires. Besides, one never knows what may unexpectedly show up in front of one on the road. According to authorities, an auto going 30 miles an hour

requires 90 feet to stop, one going 100 miles an hour, 1,000 feet to stop; estimates in feet being based on one tenth of the square of the miles per hour the car is traveling. This fact should give fast drivers pause, for one never knows what the other fellow will or will not do.

Further, while safety devices are an aid to safety, they cannot take the place of caution. One may not take for granted that the railroad crossing signal is dependable, that the other fellow will stop at the red light. The same applies also to the pedestrian. He may not presume that he is safe simply because he has the green light.

Nor are the highways the only place where one can put God to the test by acting carelessly or recklessly. In the United States during 1952 the 38,000 highway fatalities were but 40 per cent of the total fatal accidents, 96,000. Total number injured were 9.7 million at a cost of 8.3 billion dollars.

Not that all accidents are avoidable, but there is what is known as the "law of averages". This law is so certain that the insurance companies stake their business upon it. So long as we exercise care that law will work in our favor; but if we take needless chances that law will catch up with us and we shall be found sleeping until the resurrection, for we cannot expect the angels of Jehovah to weight that law in our favor in spite of what we do.

Because his purposes are involved Jehovah promises his people protection and prosperity. While such promises apply primarily to his people as a whole, to the extent that our interests are those of his work we can expect those promises to apply to us. But those promises do not give us the freedom to act in a careless, negligent or reckless manner. We may not put God to the test.



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Pakistan

TO THE Christian missionary each land presents its own peculiar problems. The problems he meets in Pakistan are chiefly due to the fact that it is a Moslem state, 86 per cent of its population accepting Mohammed as God's chief prophet. They speak of their religion as Islam, meaning "submission" to God.

Among the Islamic systems that greatly handicap the preaching work is the segregation of women, known as *purdah*. Under this system either women in their own homes are kept strictly to the women's section of the house or else male visitors are not allowed. When a Moslem woman ventures abroad, which she rarely does in Pakistan, she covers herself with a tent-like arrangement called a *burkah* in which no part of her person is visible. A man therefore cannot tell his own wife from any other woman until she speaks.

Imagine the effect that this attitude has upon the women witnesses of Jehovah who go from house to house preaching. Frequently it is assumed that her reasons can be none but the lowest and so it is necessary for women preaching in Moslem territory to always be accompanied by a man.

Among other difficulties missionaries find is that the average Moslem will not tolerate the slightest criticism of his religion, of the Koran or of Mohammed. Not that Jehovah's witnesses deliberately stir up strife, but it is just impossible to expound the truths of the Bible without at the same time refuting errors contained in the Koran. So hardly a pub-

lic lecture is given but some Moslem remains to object to what has been said, though the subject has been dealt with ever so kindly and tactfully.

The fact is that the Moslem is sincere about his religion to the point of fanaticism. One admires the sincerity but deplores the errors. Take the cases recently reported in the Karachi newspapers as an illustration. On two occasions devout Moslems sacrificed a beloved child to Allah, taking Abraham's offering of his son, no, not Isaac, but according to the Koran Ishmael, the forefather of Mohammed, as their example. (Islam contends that after Abraham completed the sacrifice it was miraculously changed into a ram instead of the child.) Imitating this, these two Moslems each murdered his own child, anticipating a repetition of the miracle and Allah's blessing upon them for their faith.

Other obstacles are extreme poverty and illiteracy. When a man lives on the borderline of starvation he is more concerned with his daily bread than with the good news of the Kingdom. Similarly, when 90 per cent of the people cannot read or write, the door to an advanced understanding of Jehovah's purposes does not open very readily. Still there has been a steady expansion and today there are some fifty ministers making known the good news of Jehovah's kingdom each month.

How does a Moslem become one of Jehovah's witnesses? Let us note the experience of one whom we shall call Ahmed. Long before he first came in touch with Jehovah's witnesses, he and his elder brother would discuss religion, and, though

ardent Moslems, they both were dissatisfied with much of what they saw in Islam.

While distrusting both the *mullahs* of Islam and the clergy, Ahmed, upon coming in contact with a Watch Tower missionary, soon saw this one was different and he was willing to see what the missionary had to teach. But what difficulties confronted both! Ahmed understood no English, the missionary very little Urdu, the language of Pakistan. So each determined to learn the language of the other.

One day he asked his older brother, with whom he had had discussions on religion, to help him with his English by attending the meetings at the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses and acting as an interpreter. At first he dismissed everything he heard as merely political propaganda, but later as a study was started of the four articles published in *The Watchtower* on the Koran he was deeply impressed. Here he found them discussing the very objections he had taken up with his *mullahs* long before, and they were reaching very sound conclusions. Although impressed, he did not dismiss the possibility of its being a political movement, and to make certain he decided to attend the meetings at the Kingdom Hall regularly. The more he attended the more he was persuaded that these people had the truth; and the more he was persuaded, the more he attended.

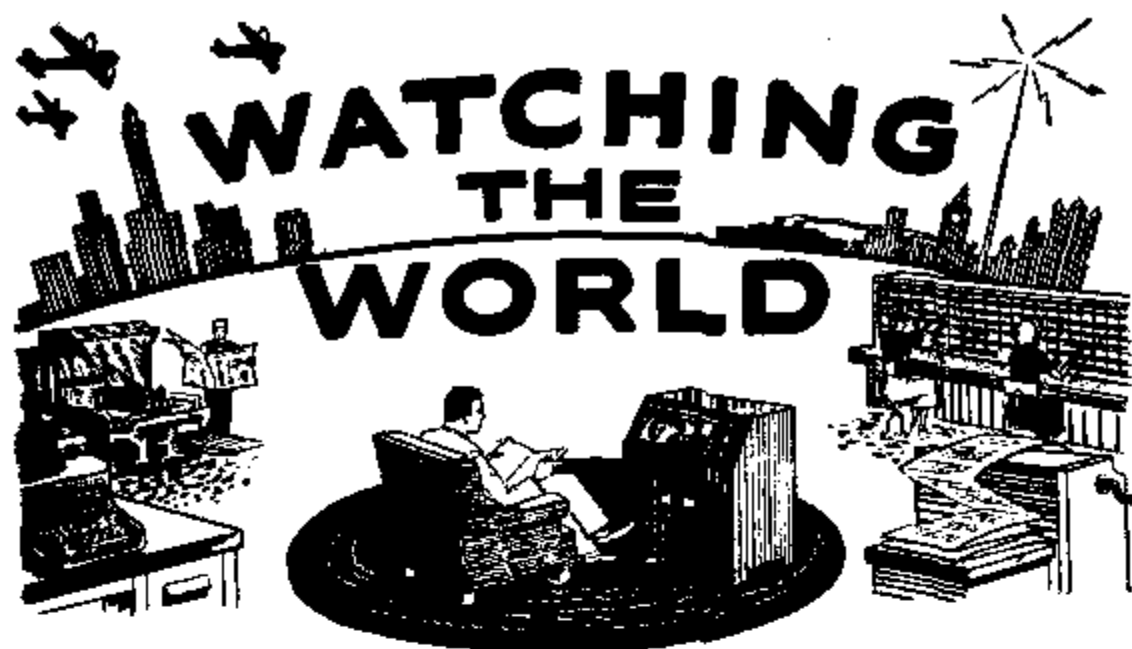
So now it became a race between this older brother, let's call him Khan, and Ahmed, as to which would first get fully into the truth. Came sickness, came financial distress almost to the point of starvation, came reproaches and threats from neighbors, but Ahmed and Khan marched steadily forward. One day a neighbor came to Ahmed and said: "I was informed in a dream that I must kill you, for you are becoming an infidel." Ahmed replied: "If you kill me, it will be murder and you will

be hanged. And do not believe the *mullahs* that you will go to Paradise for it, for God does not condone murder any more than does the government. As for me, I have found the truth and I am sticking to it."

And stick to it he has, for at the last assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in Karachi he symbolized his dedication to do Jehovah's will by being immersed. Khan is arranging his affairs so that he can do likewise. Other Moslems are also having Bible studies with Jehovah's witnesses and will one day doubtless follow Ahmed. In fact, thousands of Moslems have been contacted by Jehovah's witnesses and many of these have been greatly impressed.

Take the case of the Moslem businessman in the heart of the bazaar. He was talking to a "Christian" salesman when a Watch Tower missionary passed by. To the "Christian" salesman he said: "There goes a *Christian*." The salesman replied, "Well, I also am a Christian." "But you are not like that man," said the Moslem. "He has something that you and I do not have." How true! That missionary has the truth! But today that salesman who thought he was a Christian also has the truth and really is a Christian, for he is now an active witness. (John 18:37) The particular missionary referred to is known in the bazaars as the "man of God", the highest compliment a Moslem could give a Christian.

While till now the work has been largely confined to the capital of Pakistan, Karachi, it is now spreading out to other places, missionary homes being established at Quetta and Lahore. Jesus commanded, "Make disciples of people of all the nations," and in obedience to that command Jehovah's witnesses are making disciples of the people in Pakistan.—Matthew 28:19, *New World Trans.*



Amazing New Biblical Find!

◆ Arab shepherds near the Dead Sea cave where the famed Isaiah scroll was discovered in 1947 (the oldest reliably dated Hebrew Bible manuscript) recently uncovered 70 more ancient scrolls believed to be 2,000 or more years old. Described (4/1) as "perhaps the most sensational archaeological event of our time" by G. Lankester Harding, Jordan's director of antiquities and director of the Palestine Archaeological Museum, the find represented 19 Bible books. Among the books represented are Genesis, Exodus, Deuteronomy, Leviticus, Numbers, Joshua, Ruth, Samuel, Kings, Psalms, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Lamentations, Ezekiel, Daniel and the Lesser Prophets. The manuscripts were found several months ago in a cave near the ruins of ancient Khirbet Qumran. Mr. Harding predicted the find would keep scholars busy pondering its translation and significance "for the next generation, at least".

U. S. Atomic U-Boat Near

◆ The era of atomic submarine warfare came nearer when the Atomic Energy Commission announced (3/31) that the main element for an atomic engine had started to produce energy. Eventually, the

reactor will produce heat that can be translated into steam to operate the turbine. Official Navy sources could foresee possibility of an atomic submarine's zipping along at the high underwater speed of 35 knots. A single "charge" of uranium would propel it for tens of thousands of miles. Tests completed at New London, Connecticut, where 23 men emerged from a stationary submarine after 60 days, proved it will be possible to take long-range underwater cruises in atomic subs. When the Navy disclosed (3/30) that a jet-propelled guided missile had been developed, the U-boat took on even further possibilities. Already the submarine *Tunny* has been equipped to launch these missiles, which resemble a swept-wing jet fighter. So as the atomic and jet era advances, the U-boat does not lag behind.

New Moves in Korea Stalemate

◆ Premier and Foreign Minister Chou En-lai of Communist China offered a new Korean armistice plan, first broadcast by the Peiping radio (3/30). He proposed the deadlock be resolved by turning over to a neutral state the prisoners of war who refuse to be returned to their own forces. The new plan followed by only two days acceptance by Communist forces of Gen-

eral Clark's February 22 proposal that seriously sick and wounded prisoners be exchanged immediately if they desired repatriation. Following a Chinese Communist proposal (4/2), liaison officers of both sides met in Panmunjom April 6 to agree on details of exchanging the sick and wounded war prisoners and to discuss the resumption of armistice negotiations, which had been broken off since October.

Terror Stalks Kenya

◆ Has the terror campaign of the Mau Mau developed into a war? Oliver Lyttelton, the colonial secretary, told the House of Commons (3/31) that the Kenya situation was now "more like a war". He explained that the terrorism has developed from sporadic murders into a co-ordinated military operation. This was well demonstrated by a Mau Mau attack (3/26) on a village of loyal Kikuyu in the uplands area near Nairobi. For three and a half moonlight hours Mau Mau gangs butchered their fellow tribesmen, killing mostly women and children. One report said 71 were killed, 51 missing and 50 injured. Another reported 300 dead. One woman was made to watch while her son's throat was cut and the murderers drank his blood. Then they hurled the body at her face and slashed her. Some were so mutilated that police could not tell which bones belonged to animals, which to men. All that was left of one chief was his feet. In another carefully planned raid on a police station at Naivasha, the Mau Maus released 173 suspects and made off with arms and thousands of rounds of ammunition. Even the arresting of such suspects gave an appearance more like a war than sporadic murders. More than 6,000 tribesmen were arrested (3/22, 3/25) in two of the biggest mass police raids of the

emergency. The terror that stalked Kenya took on more and more of the aspects of guerrilla warfare.

Bombshell in South Africa

◆ When the Supreme Court of Appeals in South Africa invalidated racial segregation unless equal facilities were offered to both whites and other races in the union (3/23), it tossed quite a bombshell in the country. The decision applied only to railroad facilities. But it could, if expanded to other fields, reverse the whole structure and theory of South African society, which is founded on entirely different standards of living for white and African races. Prime Minister Daniel F. Malan promised (3/24) legislation rejecting the decision if his Nationalist party was returned to power. And Johannes G. Strydom, possible successor to Prime Minister Malan, declared, "there will be no place in South Africa for whites" who do not follow the Nationalist policy of segregation. The new decision made the election campaign, scheduled to close April 15, more violent. United party papers reported meetings being broken up by Nationalist gangs, of fights with eggs, tomatoes and stones. Meanwhile, the big African weekly, the *Bantu World*, suggested that Africans should keep their dignity and not act like the whites.

Bulgaria Overhauls Curtain

◆ The flight of refugees from behind the Iron Curtain by land, water and air has embarrassed Communist regimes. To eliminate this eyesore on their part, the blushing Reds in Bulgaria have decided to close up the leaks in the Iron Curtain. In late March it was learned that Bulgaria's new law decrees death for any citizen who tries to leave the country without permission. The death sentence is also threatened for those now liv-

ing outside the country who refuse to return. Finally, to make flight from Bulgaria most unenticing, the law decrees that families of those who flee the country may be placed in concentration camps. Other Soviet satellites may now enact similar laws.

Britain's Queen Mary

◆ Britain's Queen Mary, who lived through two world wars and became one of the best beloved of Britain's reigning family, died (3/24) at the age of 85. Four thousand visitors an hour passed through Westminster Hall where she lay in state, 120,000 Britons in all. Her final resting place, ancient St. George's Chapel, the traditional burial place of British kings. A stone tomb has been kept for her beside that of her husband, George V.

Britain Rules Not the Waves

◆ The tranquillity of the House of Commons was shattered in late March when a British naval officer confessed: "Russia has today the second largest navy in commission in the world." On hearing that Britain, for 200 years "ruler of the waves", was now a third-rate naval power, the *Daily Express* said it was "chilled and startled". There was some consolation, though, in the fact that Britain, together with the U. S., has large mothball fleets. But Soviet ships were already in commission. Most hair-raising was Russia's submarine strength, set at 350, while German Admiral Doenitz had boasted that he could have bottled up the British Isles with 300.

A House of Murder

◆ The story of London's Notting Hill house of murder was more lurid than many mystery novels. It first came to light when a new tenant cleaning his apartment discovered a hollow wall, pulled the paper off, and found the partly naked body of a woman. Three more

bodies were taken from crypts in the walls, all women, all strangled, and two skeletons were dug up in the garden. Scotland Yard sent out an alarm for the arrest of John Christie, a trucking clerk and the apartment's former occupant. When captured (3/31) he was charged with the murder of his wife, whose body was among the six victims. The grim irony: Christie, as the principal prosecution witness in a murder case three years ago, helped send to the gallows a 25-year-old truck driver whose murdered wife and baby had been likewise strangled and hidden in a warehouse behind the Notting Hill house.

Famine Attacks China

◆ Southwest China has been hard hit by a famine affecting 1,000,000 persons in 133 counties. Starvation and cold have prompted many people to commit suicide. In Yunnan's Siangyun county 50,000 were short of food. And, according to a report in early March, 79,000 were starving in Chuhsien in Szechwan province. The famine continues to spread. What great comfort it would be for these suffering Chinese to know that God's kingdom will soon bring relief for all obedient mankind!

Latin-American Troubles

◆ In Guatemala rebel forces captured the city of Salamá (3/29), 100 miles from Guatemala City. But the rebellion was short-lived. Government forces under a cover of fighter planes drove the rebels from the main square after a fight of about an hour. The origin of the uprising was not immediately known. Peru and Ecuador had troubles too. The Peruvian ambassador to the United States accused Ecuador (3/24) of sending a group of soldiers into Peru to move the boundary landmarks. But Ecuador's ambassador denied the charges, saying their only intention was to "observe and

inspect" the boundary landmarks.

Turkish Sub Disaster

◆ The Turkish submarine Dumlupınar was cruising through the Dardanelles (4/4) when it collided with the Swedish freighter Naboland and sank in 228 feet of water. A buoy floated to the surface from the modern, snorkel-equipped submarine, and over a connecting telephone the trapped men had asked: "Rescue us. We have air to last only a few hours." Eighty-one died, only five survived. The disaster was second only to the death of 99 crewmen on the British submarine Thetis in 1939.

3-Way Train Wreck

◆ About two miles from Conneaut, Ohio, a fantastically freakish train wreck occurred (3/27) when three New York Central trains, each on a different track, wrecked, killing

22 and injuring 62. The cause? A 35-foot steel pipe fell from an eastbound freight, damaging a rail of the four-track main line. Shortly a westbound freight hit the damaged track, derailing 15 freight cars. Then the Buffalo-to-Chicago express, whizzing along at 80 miles an hour, plowed into the sprawling freight cars. And moments later the St. Louis-to-New York Southwestern Limited, another passenger train streaking along at 80, rammed into the jumbled wreck. The estimated odds against such an accident: 1,000,000 to 1.

An Orderly Universe?

◆ Albert Einstein's new Unified Field Theory was not received very favorably. Scientists generally hold to the quantum theory, that the universe is nothing but chance and discontinuity. The N. Y. Times (3/30/53) reports: "Dr. Einstein alone has stood in majestic solitude against all

these concepts of the quantum theory. Admitting that it has had brilliant successes in explaining many of the mysteries of the atom and the phenomena of radiation, which no other theory has succeeded in explaining, he maintains that the theory of discontinuity and uncertainty, of the duality of particle and wave, and of a universe not governed by cause and effect, is an incomplete theory, and that eventually laws will be found showing a continuous, non-dualistic universe, governed by immutable laws, in which individual events are predictable. 'I cannot believe,' he says, 'that God plays dice with the cosmos!'" But while most of the physicists cast doubt about the orderliness of the universe, the Bible does not. It clearly tells us: "God is a God, not of disorder, but of peace."—1 Corinthians 14:33, *New World Trans.*

The Emphatic Diaglott

Here is a "New Testament" that will prove of great help to every student of the Scriptures. As indicated in the actual-size specimen of type below, the *Diaglott* provides the Greek text of the Holy Scriptures from Matthew to Revelation, based primarily on Vatican Manuscript No. 1209, one of the most famous in the world. Between the lines of Greek text you will find the word-for-word English equivalent. In the column at the right of each page is the English translation.

The *Diaglott* is also equipped with copious footnotes and many references, to be found on every page. The volume is enhanced by the inclusion of a valuable alphabetical appendix of names, weights, measures, coins, precious stones, apostolic words and phrases, etc., contained in the books of the Greek Scriptures. Send for a copy of *The Emphatic Diaglott* today. Only \$2.00 postpaid.

1 ^η Εστι δὲ πίστις, ἐλπίζομεν Is but faith, of things being hoped for	CHAPTER XI. 1 But Faith is a Basis of things hoped for, a Conviction of things unseen.
ὑπόστασις, πραγμάτων ἔλεγχος ὃς βλέπεται a basis, of things a conviction not being seen.	
* ALEXANDRIAN MANUSCRIPT.—34. me in my bonds. 34. in Heavens—omit. 38. my righteous one. ‡ 30. Deut. xxxii. 38; Psa. l. 4; cxv. 14. ‡ 31. Luke xli. 5. ‡ 32. Heb. vi. 4. ‡ 33. Phil. i. 20, 30; Col. ii. 1. ‡ 33. 1 Cor. iv. 9. ‡ 33. Phil. i. 7; iv. 14; 1 Thess. ii. 14. ‡ 34. Acts v. 41. ‡ 35. Matt. v. 12. ‡ 36. Col. iii. 24; 1 Pet. i. 9. ‡ 37. Luke xviii. 8; 2 Pet. iii. 9. ‡ 37. Hab. ii. 3. 4. ‡ 38. Rom. i. 17; Gal. iii. 11. ‡ 39. 2 Pet. ii. 20, 31. ‡ 1. Rom. viii. 24, 25; 2 Cor. iv. 18; v. 7.	

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is \$2.00. Please send me *The Emphatic Diaglott*.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

MAY 8, 1953

Are You an Intellectual Prisoner?



DO OTHER people do your thinking for you? Do they make your decisions for you? Is your educational scope limited by your religious creed? political beliefs? social standing? financial considerations? Are you satisfied to permit the whims of men and the uncertainties of fate to shape your future?



- Or do you stand within that circle of persons who make every effort to keep well informed on all subjects of vital concern? If you are among the latter, you will want to read the five booklets whose titles are given below. If your intellectual freedom has been limited, now is the time to make a break for the better and assert your right to intelligently consider any and all information that might have a bearing on your happiness and destiny. Honest, God-fearing persons should not fail to enjoy reading these booklets. All five will be sent to you on receipt of your remittance of 10 cents. The titles are:

Hope
God's Way Is Love
Religion Reaps the Whirlwind
Evolution versus The New World
Can You Live Forever in Happiness on Earth?

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is 10 cents. Please send me the packet of five booklets.

[Substitutions will be made if we run short.]

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

ALWAKE!

MERITING THE "RED HAT"

When bloody intolerance and crafty deceit
masquerade as virtue

Does Democracy Work?

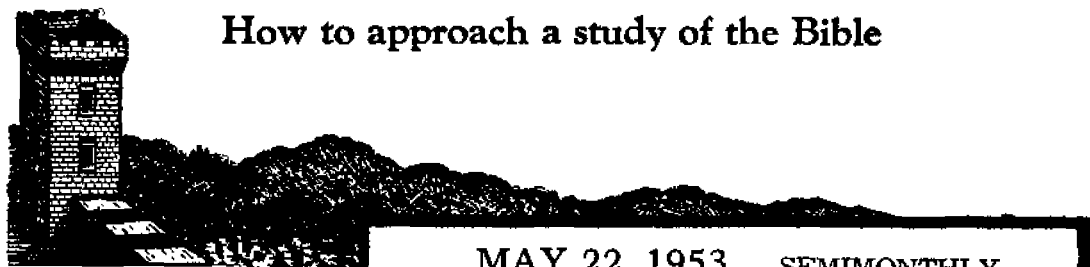
A searching analysis of democracy's fundamentals

"Transfusion Held Jaundice Factor"

U. N. reveals risk in blood transfusions

Proving God's Word True

How to approach a study of the Bible



MAY 22 1953

SEMI-MONTHLY V

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOX, *President*

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly.—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish
Monthly.—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices Yearly subscription rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N. S. W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein.
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

The ANZUS Pact	3	Church Membership, a Grossly	
Fears Catholic Authority Undermined	4	Inflated Figure	16
Meriting the "Red Hat"	5	'Give Us This Day Our Daily Rice'	17
Stepinac's Title to the "Red Hat"	5	New York's Search for Peace and Quiet	20
McIntyre's Title to the "Red Hat"	6	Giant Moas of New Zealand	21
Does Democracy Work?	9	"Too Much Unnecessary Surgery"	24
Majority Rule, Universal Panacea?	11	"Your Word Is Truth"	
Earth's New Government	11	Proving God's Word True	25
Three Religions in Politics	12	"Transfusion Held Jaundice Factor"	27
The Paper Virgin	13	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., May 22, 1953

Number 10

The ANZUS Pact

By "Awake!" correspondent in Australia

WHEN the United Nations took shape after World War II it was hailed as the one and only way to peace. In strong terms prominent men emphasized the world's dependence on it. Dr. H. V. Evatt, when president of the General Assembly, said: "Nothing can be a substitute for it." Sir Alexander Cadogan called it "the only way of salvation". Charles E. Wilson said that "there is no other way". Cordell Hull claimed that "the very survival of our civilization" depended on it.

But the fact is that while men have been painting the U.N. as the sole potential savior of mankind they have, at the same time, been working contrary to these sentiments and directly away from world unity. Take, for instance, the Communist bloc. On the one hand the nations comprising it pay lip service to the U.N. by remaining members and participating in its business. But at the same time they are welding themselves into a mighty juggernaut, in direct contrast with the role of the dove of peace in which they would piously cast themselves at the U.N.

But the Communists are not alone in this. Consider for a moment the organizations known as NATO (North Atlantic Treaty Organization) and ANZUS (Australia, New Zealand and United States), both developed by the democracies. The very existence of these military organiza-

tions outside the framework of the United Nations—in fact, directly contrary to it—proves that man either can not or will not make the United Nations work. Otherwise, why would these blocs be created? Indeed, Napoleon's remark might well be modernized to read: "Trust in the U.N., but keep your ANZUS powder dry!" The report in the *New York Times*, of August 5, says as much in these words: "It is no secret that New Zealand and Australia signed the ANZUS pact as a guarantee against a resurgent Japan." New Zealand's external affairs minister, Clifton Webb, said: "New Zealand was very glad to be under the United States umbrella in the Pacific."

On August 4, 1952, the first session of the Pacific Council was convened under the ANZUS pact. It was held at Kaneohe Marine Station, scene of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. However, whether there was any significance in the choice of meeting place was not disclosed. At the meeting the three nations involved naturally spoke out in praise of the whole idea. Dean Acheson, former United States secretary of state, called the pact a "mutual defense treaty" and said: "It is one building block in the total structure of peace." R. G. Casey, Australia's external affairs minister, said that ANZUS was "an attempt to fill a gap in the world arrangement for security". The "world arrangement for security" is, of course, the U.N. It is not difficult to see

the gaping holes in its fabric, even though both statesmen and clergymen would detract our attention from them. But whether NATO and ANZUS or any other such organization can successfully cover them is more than doubtful.

The seeds of conflict were sown early in the life of young ANZUS. The diplomatic correspondent of the *London Times*, commenting briefly on the conference, said: "It is curious that no British observer is attending, and that there is no official comment in London on the meeting." From there other British newspapers took up the cudgels and severely criticized the government for being left out of the talks. By the time of the ANZUS Defense Council in Honolulu in September, the mounting conflict over the absence of Britain from the first August conference had seized the headlines. Out of a plan to secure peace had come a major internal conflict. The British suggested that Australia and New Zealand were scheming to cut the bonds of "Empire" and replace them with bonds of allegiance to the United States. Australia and New Zealand denied this and pointed out that they had had to choose either the tripartite pact to ensure United States military aid in the Pacific or nothing. They had chosen the pact. What good would it have done Britain if they had accepted the alternative?

Gilbert and Sullivan never conceived anything as farcical as this ANZUS situa-

tion. Australian and New Zealand officers attended the ANZUS military conference at Honolulu. They are holders of commissions from the British Crown. Yet they are not permitted to report back to the Crown what the Crown is entitled to know, because another member of ANZUS, the United States, would not like it. The absurdity of the setup becomes even more apparent when the close co-operation and partnership between Britain and Australia in matters of defense are considered. British atomic experiments and guided missile research are conducted in and with the assistance of Australia. British officers command both the Australian Air Force and the Australian Naval Squadron. Yet Britain is to be kept in the dark on what Australia is doing at and through ANZUS. Here are the seeds of discord and conflict that have sprouted so early to choke the tender young plant.

How impotent is man against the fires of pride, envy, jealousy and selfishness! He builds the U.N. for peace and then builds the very organizations that undermine it. He bands together with others for security only to find that he has offended another friend by doing so. Truly his attempts at peacemaking, his planning for security, are object lessons on the futility of all substitutes for Jehovah's kingdom under the perfect Peacemaker, Christ Jesus.

Fears Catholic Authority Undermined

Spain's noted Cardinal Segura, in a December 24 pastoral letter, urged Spanish Catholic Action to check Protestant propaganda. He said it was "like little infectious mosquitos carrying the germ of a deathly plague", because it is "insidiously undermining the authority of the pope and making Catholic priests the object of denigration and slander". It even attempts, he said, "to prove that the Catholic Church is not the only way to salvation." Now, since the apostles never looked at Peter the way Catholicism views the pope, and since neither the pope nor the Catholic Church is even once mentioned in the Bible, and since the priests do things Christ's early followers never did, it may be understood why the one per cent of Spain's population that is not Catholic has Segura worried.

MERITING THE "Red Hat"



THE "red hat" is synonymous with the cardinal's office in the Roman Catholic Church. Its being red is "to remind the wearer that he was to be at all times ready to shed his blood in martyrdom for the faith".*

In giving his reasons for appointing certain 24 prelates of the Catholic Hierarchy to the office of cardinal, Pope Plus XII stated that his motive was not only to bring the number of cardinals to its limit of 70 but also to fittingly reward those prelates who "have merited, by laboring so zealously, ably and prudently, our fullest approbation and have contributed so much to the advancement of the Christian religion" and 'whom, for outstanding merit and virtue we judge worthy of such high office'.—*New York Times*, January 13, 1953.

Such considerations, however, were not always the only ones that dictated the appointment of cardinals. For example, Pope Paul III (deceased 1549) created a nephew a cardinal at the age of 14, a grandson at the age of 15 and another grandson at the age of 16, a cousin at the age of 12 and another relative at the age of 11.*

Pope Leo X made Alfred of Portugal cardinal at the age of 7, with the stipulation, however, that he was not to don the cardinal's robes until he was 14 years of

age. Clement VII made Odet di Coligny cardinal at the age of 12. Paul V (deceased 1621) created Maurice of Savoy cardinal when he was but 14 and Ferdinand of Austria at the age of 10. Clement XII (deceased 1740) made Luigi de Borbone archbishop of Toledo and a cardinal at the age of 8. "The list of such creations," opines this authority, "might be much extended."*

'But that was from two to four centuries ago,' someone may object, although not with sound reason, since the pope is the reputed vicar of Christ regardless of in what century he may have happened to live. True, children are no longer appointed as cardinals, the average age of cardinals, before the new appointments were made, having been 71 years, and 46 years the age of the youngest of the newly appointed cardinals.

But there are worse things than creating children cardinals. Children may not be able to distinguish themselves with outstanding zeal, merit and virtue, but neither is it likely that they will distinguish themselves by bloody intolerance and crafty deceit. Men appointed as cardinals guilty of bloody intolerance and crafty deceit, and that in our day, you ask? If you do, then calmly consider the record of just two of the 24 prelates elevated to the cardinal's office, that of Stepinac of Yugoslavia and McIntyre of Los Angeles.

Stepinac's Title to the "Red Hat"

In an article entitled "Stepinac's Red Hat Is Blood-Red", *The Christian Century* of January 14, 1953, tells of the co-operation of Stepinac with the Ustachi movement, which collaborated with the nazis when they occupied Yugoslavia, and whose program of mass murder resulted in the death of 800,000 persons, Serbs, Croats,

* *Encyclopædia Britannica*, Vol. 5, pages 85, 86 (1907 ed.).

* *Ibid.*

antifascists and Jews. It quotes a letter written by Dr. Privislav Grisogo, a Catholic member in the former Yugoslav cabinet, to Stepinac in February, 1942: "Our Catholic Church has participated in these crimes, worse than pagan, in two ways. First, a large number of priests, friars and organized Catholic youth activity participated in all these crimes; but more terrible, Catholic priests became camp commanders and ordered or tolerated the horrible tortures, murders and massacres of a baptized people. . . . I write this to save my soul and leave it to you [Archbishop Stepinac] to find a way to save your soul."

While Catholic apologists point to a communication of Stepinac to the Croatian minister of justice protesting forced conversions, there is also other evidence. On November 17, 1941, Stepinac called a conference of bishops at Zagreb at which sanction was given to the forcible mass conversion of Serbs. From his "Directive" in his *Bishopric News*, No. 2, 1941, *The Christian Century* further quotes: "Our work is legal because it is in accord with official Vatican policy . . . that the Eastern Orthodox Church be converted to the Catholic faith." In it the Serbs were given one of three choices: "to accept the Catholic faith, to move out [of Croatia] or to be cleansed with the metal broom [shot]."

A prominent Franciscan monk, Filipovic, admitted that 40,000 were killed at the Jasenovac concentration camp on his orders. Crusading priests reported with pride to the archbishop the numbers they had forcibly converted, one 2,300, another 6,000, etc. The confiscated property of the Orthodox Serbs, their monasteries, real estate, gold and jewels, amounted to some millions. No wonder that on May 8, 1944, Stepinac was able to report the conversion of 240,000 Serbs to the Roman Catholic faith. Obviously for such outstanding zeal Stepinac did merit the "red hat" of blood.

McIntyre's Title to the "Red Hat"

Now let us consider the kind of 'zeal, merit and virtue' displayed by Archbishop James Francis McIntyre of Los Angeles that merited for him the "red hat". *Life*, American picture magazine, of February 9, 1953, gives a brief biographical sketch of this prelate who began working on Wall street as an office boy at the age of 13 and at 29 entered a seminary to become a Catholic priest. Regarding his activities as a seminarian, *Life* observes: "If McIntyre was not the most brilliant student in his class, he was perhaps the most consecrated member." But there were no qualifications as to his abilities in money matters. One of the partners of the brokerage firm for which he worked stated: "I've never encountered a quicker mind than Frank's."

His ability in money matters was so keen that 'every now and again, after someone paid a call on the archbishop of Los Angeles, the visitor was asked, Did his Excellency give you any tips on the stock market?' A question, by the way, asked in all sincerity. McIntyre is described as having "one of the shrewdest financial minds in the Catholic Hierarchy". After he came to Los Angeles as archbishop he instituted the "most concentrated fund-raising and school-building campaign ever undertaken anywhere". No less than 83 parochial schools were built in less than five years, at a cost of some 15 million dollars.

As a citizen of Los Angeles McIntyre maintains that since 50 per cent of Catholic children attend public schools, "the minimum religious requirement of such schools should be acknowledgment of the Divinity of Christ, and the sanction of the Ten Commandments". Yes, although Catholics comprise only 17 per cent of the population of Los Angeles, and only half of these send their children to

public schools, yet children of parents who are Jewish, Unitarian, Moslem, Christian Scientist, etc., or professing no religion, must be taught the "Divinity of Christ". Yes, 92 per cent of the children must be taught the tenets that suit 8 per cent. As *Life* further observes, McIntyre's "faith and belief are unshakable; on matters of moral and divine law as defined by the Roman Catholic Church he will not compromise". Neither did Archbishop Stepinac. But as a "citizen of Los Angeles", where is the respect for the fundamental Constitutional principle of separation of church and state? And as a professed Christian, where is there adherence to the Golden Rule—"All things, therefore, that you want men to do to you, you also must likewise do to them"?—Matthew 7:12, *New World Trans.*

How McIntyre

Fooled California's Voters

But McIntyre furnished a far more glaring demonstration of his culpability along such lines in the methods he used to win a popular vote on a referendum known as Proposition 3, which removed taxes from nonprofit private schools, "in which the Catholic Church has such a great interest," and succeeding in doing so even though "the referendum was unpopular among many groups", to again quote *Life*. Since McIntyre is credited with the victory and he is one of the heads of the Catholic Church in California, his is the responsibility for the type of 'Catholic morals and divine law' so uncompromisingly used to secure the passage of this referendum.

In view of the fact that *Life* magazine in its success story of Cardinal McIntyre failed to give the details, we are obliged to go to *The Converted Catholic*, January 1953, to get them. It shows that victory was secured for Referendum 3 at the polls only by the use of unlimited funds, politi-

cal venery and unscrupulous falsehoods.

In the first place the bill was literally blitzed through the California legislature. "Sprang in the Emergency Session where it had no business, the Bill was railroaded through in 12 days less than the legal 60. The date of hearings in the Assembly was set forward without notice. No hearings whatever were held in the Senate, although petitioned for by several State-wide organizations."

There was an elaborate advertising campaign that utilized the radio, TV, the public press, a free newspaper, a movie trailer in all Fox theaters, and billboards. In San Diego alone a dozen billboards were used. Opponents to the bill could not afford even one billboard. Where was all the money coming from in support of the measure?

The bill was described on the ballot as providing 'tax exemption for nonprofit schools of less than collegiate grade, operated by religious, hospital or charitable institutions'. The deception is at once apparent when we note that no hospitals operated schools of less than collegiate grade and that all schools of charitable institutions were already tax exempt.

A radio skit showed parents deploring the crowded condition of California's schools and begged the people to provide relief by voting for Proposition 3. Nothing was said, however, of only parochial schools' benefiting, leaving the impression that public schools were to benefit from a favorable vote.

A "League of Schools for Handicapped Children" was everywhere cited as the spokesman for this advertising campaign, but a check revealed that not a single one of California's 58 schools for handicapped children had given permission to use its name; in fact, none of them had as much as heard of such a league. Advertising by this phony organization showed a crippled small child in braces with the words " 'Yes'

on 3 means help for me". A protest was made by the Board of Directors of the California Society for Crippled Children to the sponsors for Proposition 3 that they were creating a false impression, causing people to think that crippled children would be helped by Proposition 3 when such was not the case. Besides, such a false impression would seriously interfere with the success of the annual stamp sale in behalf of crippled children, the schools' one big source of revenue.

The executive secretary of the Crippled Children's Society prepared a letter stating the facts, which was read over the radio by Admiral Stanley; but the press refused to publish a word enlightening the people regarding the facts. The words "Catholic" and "parochial" were studiously avoided and the impression was given that Protestant organizations were the prime movers. As a final shot, three days before the election a trailer was run in all Fox movie theaters urging people to vote for Proposition 3, which movie ad showed a crippled child staggering across the floor into his mother's arms. That final trick swung the vote in favor of Proposition 3.

Yes, by a bare-faced lie that a vote for Proposition 3 would help crippled children, repeated over and over again on the radio, TV, in the public press, on billboards and in movie houses, and by studiously avoiding reference to Catholic schools, which were the real beneficiaries, Archbishop McIntyre and his publicity department succeeded in pulling the wool over the eyes of California's voters. But not without the

co-operation of an obsequious press and time-serving politicians.

Within three weeks of this victory Archbishop McIntyre received notification of his being in line for receiving the red hat. And why not? Had he not shown remarkable 'zeal, prudence and outstanding merit'? Yes, if the archbishops of Boston, Philadelphia, St. Louis and of the sixteen other U. S. cities that boast archbishops would be in line for the red hat, they had better make haste in following the example set by Archbishop McIntyre as regards intolerance, political venery, unscrupulously false advertising and acumen in financial matters.

Does the foregoing seem to some readers to be needlessly sarcastic, harsh, prejudiced and uncalled for? Then note that such is the only logical conclusion possible in view of the remarks in *Time*, previously referred to, attributing disappointment to Roman Catholics in the United States at not receiving more cardinals. And what was the basis for their disappointment? Was it because they felt that among their archbishops there were so many prelates who had 'zealously, ably and prudently merited the pope's approbation, having displayed such outstanding merit and virtue'? No, not that, nor would American Catholics be inclined to claim such for their archbishops. Then why? Because "of their increasing importance in church affairs, e.g., U. S. contributions account for one-third of the Vatican's foreign revenues, the U. S. clergy hoped to get three or four more" cardinals! What merits the "red hat"?

Your lips have spoken lies, and your tongue utters untruth. Their feet run to evil, they make haste to shed innocent blood; their thoughts are thoughts of mischief, wreck and ruin are in their paths. The way of peace they know not, and no justice is in their tracks; their paths have they made crooked.—Isaiah 59:3, 7, 8, An Amer. Trans.

Does Democracy Work?

EQUALITY, liberty and majority rule are the principal characteristics of democracy. It has often been said, however, that these three fundamentals cannot coexist. Can they? With the battle cry "make the world safe for democracy" still reverberating in one's mind, many have cause for wondering if democracy can exist at all. If democracy's existence is contingent upon the safety of the world, democracy can hardly be expected to maintain its own vital characteristics. That will be difficult, for never has the world been safe! The history of the nations, as any schoolboy knows, is just a jumbo scrapbook of one fight after another. Is it reasonable, then, to assume that democracy can make the war-scarred and war-scarred world safe and still maintain equality, liberty and majority rule?

A book by Professor F. J. C. Hearnshaw, *Democracy at Crossroads*, says the following: "Not only has the world to be made 'safe for democracy', democracy has to be made safe for the world. At present it suffers from many faults." Those words were penned in 1918! Despite two world wars, and a Korean war in addition, democracy is no more making itself safe for the world nor making the world safe for it than when that book was written. Indeed, the goal would seem to be farther away than ever! If all great civilizations of the past have been destroyed by war, then war must be democracy's greatest enemy too. It is, if for no other reason, because it immediately sets up a dictatorship over the words and conduct of its

citizens, and the common and legitimate habits and liberties of men and women can suddenly be canceled and the accepted precepts of morality reversed at the call of "national emergency".

Most authorities agree that the democratic, constitutional state is essentially designed to function under peaceful, normal conditions, and is often unequal to the exigencies of a great national crisis. Thus, in a time of crisis a democratic government must be temporarily altered to whatever degree is requisite to overcome the peril. Finally, it is conceivable that this strong government may in some instances become an outright dictatorship. Therefore, under a democratic government in times of emergency, liberty in various degrees is inevitably doomed to follow the American bison.

"Making" Democracy Work

One of the great blessings expected of democracy was the abolition of war. Democracy has fought two wars to end wars. With the anticipated blessing not in sight, a more modern slogan has been devised: "Make democracy work." Democracy has not worked the way it should according to its theory; now it must be "made" to work. How? One of the present methods was illuminated when the then secretary of the navy, Dan A. Kimball, announced that the keel of the 60,000-ton carrier *Saratoga*, most powerful vessel ever constructed, had been laid for future service as "another great weapon for



the arsenal of democracy". He declared the ship is "the second large carrier which the Congress has authorized to defend the United States and the safety of freedom-loving people everywhere".—New York Times, December 17, 1952.

Here is a fine example of trying to make democracy safe for the world, and the world safe for democracy. But making democracy work in this manner has not only piled up "weapons for the arsenal of democracy", but has also piled up an almost insurmountable national debt estimated to be at \$260,222,000,000. No one seems to worry about a bursting point. So up it goes. Still the dove of peace is not in sight. As with all governments building up "arsenals", the dove of peace, if not shot down en route, brings not only an olive branch in her bill, but an olive branch and the bill!

Suppose, if we could, that war did not exist. Then could the three fundamentals of democracy coexist? No, for if there is majority rule in everything, there is no liberty. Liberty consists in the things left to individual rule. Thus, majority rule and liberty are not compatible; for forced equality is just as great a restraint as forced inequality. Even majority rule and equality are not necessarily compatible; for the majority, as has often happened, may find it undesirable to have equality. Hence, majority rule, equality and liberty are mutually incompatible. The incompatibility is shown in the fact that proponents of particular schemes may select the characteristics that best favor their views and get the support of well-meaning people, on the ground that any other action is undemocratic.

To "make" incompatible fundamentals work, one may be accentuated above the others. General Eisenhower said: "The fundamental principle of democracy is

equality." (New York Times, October 22, 1947) To "make" equality work two great revolutions have been fought by democracies—the American and the French. Yet today democracies still harbor racial and national prejudice. Democracy's equality is artificial. If it were real, most of communism's propaganda would go up in smoke. But as Prime Minister Nehru of India put it: "There is nothing which helps spread communism among the two-thirds of the people of the world who are colored as much as your race and color prejudice in the United States."—New York Times, December 19, 1952.

It is well known that rulers from dictatorships to democracies delight in extolling nonexistent qualities as a means to placate popular feeling. Thus, the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* phrases it succinctly (under "Democracy"): "The equality that prevails in the modern democracy is in some ways factitious, a concession to the popular feeling on the part of the ruling, i.e., the possessing classes." Apparently equality is not being accentuated in practice by modern democracies.

Even if equality or liberty were accentuated, in practice both are destructive to democracy. Both lead to the exploitation of the weak by the strong. Both can lead to anarchy. Again, even if equality were real, it would not follow that liberty would exist. In the very process of maintaining this equality democracies become quite as tyrannical as autocracies.

The idea of liberty, of course, is implicit in any democracy. Yet as nations become more civilized the definition of it grows more ambiguous. An amazing variety of jobs today depend on "union" membership. No membership, no employment, and already liberty begins to look as artificial as a man with a black head and a red beard. Economic liberty has not been achieved.

Above all, man is still the slave of his own passions, sins and imperfections.

Majority Rule, Universal Panacea?

If forced to really choose, probably most people would take "majority rule" as the central feature of democracy. The logical basis for this is the notion that the larger the number of people who have a given belief, the greater is the probability for that belief to be correct. In every way this argument has serious defects.

First, it assumes that people form their own opinions, whereas it is known that political opinions are mostly acquired.

Second, there is just as much possibility for a majority to run wild and trample upon individual rights as for a minority. In fact, majority rule improperly run is mobocracy. The ideas of a crowd become stereotyped, standardized. Having made up its mind, the crowd refuses to listen to the expression of dissenting opinion. Objectors are thrown out, howled down, thrust aside, trampled. Every crowd, if it has the power, will resort to censorship and will ruthlessly destroy those who resist. It wants freedom of speech only to spread its own propaganda.

Third, in our own generation majority support is not a sure sign of being right. If, for example, absolutely honest elections had been held in Germany, Japan, and the United States just before World War II, there is little doubt that Hitler and the Japanese emperor would have won by greater majorities in their countries than Roosevelt did in the United States. Yet no one would claim that Germany and Japan were better examples of majority rule than the United States!

Principally, majority rule cannot "make" democracy work, because history shows the majority of people have almost always been wrong since this world began. Except for Lot and his family, the whole cities

of Sodom and Gomorrah were wrong. Christ Jesus, when on the earth, taught the people the truth concerning God's purposes. Yet the majority of people, both then and right up to the present time, put no faith in what he preached. At one time the majority of the world believed in slavery, America as well. Columbus contended the world was round. Not only the majority, but virtually everyone said he was wrong. And the classic example of them all: the majority in Noah's day were wrong. Precisely phrased, except for a tiny minority, the first *world* was all wrong! Has history, then, delineated majority rule as a criterion for rightness? No, the trade-mark is wrongness.

Dangerously deceptive is *vox populi, vox Dei*. The voice of the people is not the voice of God. It is not even the voice of reason. It is the voice of unreliability. Writers may continue to voluminously pile up books declaring that democracy with majority rule is the people's only hope for a satisfactory government. Yet the fact remains that equality, liberty and majority rule are not even compatible; they cannot coexist. Those who pin their hope on democracy are certain to come off bitterly unsatisfied. Nor can anyone pin his hopes on monarchy, socialism, or communism, etc. They, too, have proved their inability to satisfy man's instinctive and intense desire for a righteous government. Democracy may be the best theory of government that man has yet devised, yet it does not alter the fact that democracy has never worked. It does not work. Trying to "make" it work is trying to pin a medal on a shadow. Then what government will work?

Earth's New Government

Only one form of government will work. Who can provide it? Jehovah God provides the perfect and the best: theocracy! Web-

ster's dictionary defines it: "Government of a state by the immediate direction or administration of God." The theocracy (Greek, *Theós*, God; *krateîn*, to rule) is a government of which the chief ruler is Jehovah God, who rules through the immediate direction of his anointed King, Christ Jesus. Hence, Christ Jesus never taught 'government by the people'. He knew that democracy was never ordained for this earth by God, but rather, theocracy.

Monarchies, aristocracies, communistic, socialistic and democratic forms of government have never really brought a desirable condition of righteousness, peace and happiness. The theocracy will. Jehovah says it will: "For thus saith the LORD of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; and I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come." (Haggai 2:6, 7) Those who now stake their all on democracy for fulfilling their fondest desires would do well to give heed to those words of the Most High God. He cannot lie.—Titus 1:2.

What is said here about shaking all nations is not said with a view to provoking revolution, of course, for Jehovah God, not man, establishes the theocratic rule on this earth: "And in the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people; but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Daniel 2:44, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

No government will successfully resist Jehovah's "King of kings", Christ Jesus, as he rides his war mount to complete triumph at Armageddon. Then the nations with their jet planes and atomic weapons will be as helpless as a mouse in the jaws of a cat. In view of the imminence of this battle, do not chime in with the politicians and say: 'Well, let history be the judge whether we were right or wrong.' History *has* proved the majority wrong!

After Armageddon, and during the thousand-year reign of Christ Jesus, the majority of the people will be right. The minority will be wrong; but they will be destroyed. (Revelation 20:7-9) And in the endless ages to come there will not be different governments on earth at the same time, each claiming to be the right kind for the people. There will be only one government, indivisible, earth-wide, only one central authority, and it will be heavenly, divine. It will be a paternal government, because all that live will be children of the King, their Father who gives everlasting life. All living humankind will be united in one inseparable family relationship.

Never again will there be wars or revolutions. Never again will there be elections, politicians and lobbyists. Never again will there be class distinctions, racial prejudice, or a pseudo equality. No need for 'checks and balances' either, for "Jehovah is our judge, Jehovah is our lawgiver, Jehovah is our king". (Isaiah 33:22, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) This is the government that will work—THE THEOCRACY!

Three Religions in Politics

Westbrook Pegler on interfaith and religion's dabbling in politics: "I am sick of the awkward triumvirate of rabbi, priest and minister constantly in the wings to whip on stage singing 'God Bless America.' Religion has its place and I will thank these parties to abandon this annoying insinuation. Our religions are neither similar nor reconcilable. This pushful, corny emphasis is not at all necessary."—*New York Journal American*, November 11, 1952.

THE PAPER VIRGIN

By "Awake!" correspondent
in Venezuela

"SHE'S coming! She's coming!" The shouts burst from the throats of the impatient, emotionally tense throngs who line the streets where she is to pass. The people of Caracas, capital of Venezuela, have turned out in full number, dressed in their finest, to see her and to render her tribute and admiration. The buildings are adorned with flowers; her own special little blue-and-white flag flutters from every window; there, too, is the national flag displayed in her honor.

And who is this great lady who is soon to pass by in her own specially built luxurious car, and will hear the "emotional words of welcome" pronounced by the archbishop at the cathedral where she is to reside? If you are thinking that she must be nothing short of a queen, then you are right, for she has just been crowned "Queen of Venezuela".

The people are pushing and straining to get a glimpse of her, but there is no gracious lady, smiling and bowing and waving at the crowds, nor are the people surprised at this. They knew all the time that the newly crowned Queen of Venezuela is just a little paper picture about the size of a silver dollar! It is oval in form and portrays the Virgin Mary holding the "Christ child" on her lap. He holds the world bound in a cross in his left hand, and with his right he extends the papal blessing.

Of this little paper image the "Mariana" Bishop Martí says: "It appears to be a printing, like the printed paper images."



And the newspaper *El Impulso* adds: "We who have examined the image with detention and a magnifying glass, suppose that its material is one of those ancient and thin parchments, and the image, printed, since it has the characteristics of those old printings with lines and dots; nevertheless, it could be that it was traced with pen, since it is finely drawn... like a photograph traced with China ink."

What makes this so miraculous? Well, according to the legend, it seems that this little drawing came from heaven. No wonder, then, the news reporter seems so depressed as he goes on to relate: "It is to be warned that the colors [of the image] . . . are so dull that they can hardly be distinguished any more. With sorrow, we have observed that the part of the image that corresponds to the head and body of the child is frayed and almost perforated. This partial deterioration is recent and has been noted within the last few years." Although this knowledge causes sorrow, it does not at all shake the faith of the credulous that the image came straight from heaven. Perhaps it should have been left there 'where moth and rust do not consume'.—Matthew 6:20.

Whence a Paper Virgin?

Would you like to know just how this little paper virgin got here and how she became so popular as to have her own special plane, private "imperial" car, a custodian or holder of pure gold costing over \$300,000, and to command the presence of the president and all high government offi-

cials, the archbishops of Chile, Panama, Bolivia, and representatives of Cardinal Spellman, all the bishops and archbishops of Venezuela, plus a special delegate from the pope himself for her official coronation?

The story goes that on a certain day in 1651 Mary appeared to the chief of an Indian tribe called Cospes near the village of Coromoto. According to the legend, she was a woman of incomparable beauty with a radiant and precious child in her arms. (How Jesus happened to be a baby again is not explained.) She tells the chief to go find the white man who has settled nearby to receive the water on his head and thus go to heaven. This the Indian with his tribe did, but later he became disgusted with his new way of life under the white man and longed for the forest again. He fled to his jungle hut and there on September 8, 1652, the same lady, bent on converting him, appeared again. The Indian tried to seize her but she disappeared, leaving him paralyzed with fear. When he finally opened his hand, there was this little piece of paper with the exact picture of the woman and child he had just seen. Now, although Venezuelans worship and pray to many other "virgins", still "La Virgen de Coromoto"—the paper virgin's official name—has come to be recognized as the most miraculous. To her go the greatest honors.

Commercializing the Virgin

The reason for so many special honors, just now including her official coronation by means of which she takes the Venezuelan people "under her protection and help officially", is attributed to the fact that September 8, 1952, marked the 300th anniversary of her "appearance".

Even before the festivities began, the church stated in the paper *El Impulso* that already approximately \$510,500 had been spent on preparatory arrangements, and took the opportunity to publicly thank the

national government for "collaborating generously" with all the arrangements and urged "all devout Catholics that, "in these moments more than ever, the monetary collaboration of all Catholics is required."

The following letter, quoted in the Caracas newspaper *Las Ultimas Noticias*, shows the reaction of some of the honesthearted Venezuelans: "Considering the great sum of money that has been spent on the relic of the virgin of Coromoto, one can exclaim: How ironic! The image of the humble mother of the humble Jesus of Nazareth, wearing a royal crown of gold, whose value passes a million bolivares! [a bolivar equals 33 cents] . . . It seems the virgin has more necessity of a sumptuous crown than the swarms of shoeless children that abound in the national territory have for shoes. . . . What a painful contrast! So much money crowning a virgin and very near, below, in abominable mud huts so much misery! . . . The money and the precious jewels that the Venezuelan Catholic Church will collect . . . will reach without doubt an extraordinary sum, a true riches."

Here we should like to describe a little bit of some of the pomp and ceremony that accompanied the "virgin" on her tour. First of all begin the preparations of the people to receive their queen, yes, "the queen of heaven"! There is a frantic making and paying of promises to the virgin. One promises the virgin such and such a thing in return for a certain favor. One might promise to walk barefooted to the village where she is staying to meet her. Another promises to go on knees to the airport when she arrives. Those who are sick or have sick relatives buy little arms, legs, heads, or bodies (depending on the ailment) made of gold or silver to offer in return for a cure. It is not rare to find little gold cows or pigs among these because they, too, get sick sometimes, you know. Or perhaps someone wants a new house or

money to make payment on the old, so a little gold house is offered. All these are offered to the virgin as the people line up to see and kiss her. The excited crowds shove and push. Some fall; others faint and get stepped on. But they all keep going with a fanatical urge and desire to see her and "receive the blessing of heaven in her sweet look and implore her".

The majority, in their excitement and confusion, do not even see the tiny image in the magnificent golden holder adorned with so many precious jewels, including diamonds, emeralds, rubies, sapphires, pearls, topazes, and crowned with a crown many times her size containing over 312 pearls. They are rushed past by soldiers, and after being dazzled by all the jewels, more than likely they see only the colors of their own clothes reflected in the gold-backed glass that encases and encircles the tiny image in the exact center of the custodian. This causes many to think that it is a miracle that everyone who sees the image reports seeing it in a different color.

Virgin Devotees Celebrate

On the big day itself, the day of coronation, the ceremonies take place in Guanare, the village nearest her appearance. The virgin is transported to the Mariana congressional field in her car, which resembles a huge float made of metal. She is preceded by a musical band, the boy scouts, the Venezuelan Catholic Youth Organization, two floats of little children dressed like angels and thousands of pilgrims from all parts of Venezuela.

About 40,000 spectators gather to witness the ceremony. Arriving at the field, she is carried on the shoulders of the priests, bishops and archbishops "in solemn procession to her throne". The cardinal acting as the special delegate of the pope then makes his dramatic entrance, escorted by a pontifical guard made up of young

boys with uniforms like those used by the Swiss guard of the Vatican. After "an emotional discourse", the president, together with the other two men that form the *junta* or the head of the Venezuelan government, arrives accompanied by the members of the executive cabinet, military and other distinguished personalities. The cardinal then blesses the crown of the virgin, offers a special pontifical mass, and then places the crown between the hands of the two angels on the custodian, thus crowning the "sacred image". At that the cannons give her a 21-gun salute; and the crowds break forth with "Long live the virgin", "Long live the pope," "Long live the government," "Long live the people of Venezuela." As the final touch, the voice of their most "Holy Father" is heard speaking in Spanish directly to Venezuela by Radio Vatican.

The 13th of September is scheduled for her arrival in Barquisimeto. The announcement of her arrival begins with a noisy display of fireworks at all the churches in the city. All the groups of Catholic Action, the children from public and private schools in their dress uniforms, and practically the entire city en masse is concentrated at the airport to welcome the virgin arriving in her plane with an escort of five smaller planes.

At the congressional field are heard many speeches extolling the virgin. One of the guest speakers says in part: "Mary is the conception of God's most perfect work, the most brilliant star of creation. Chosen from before birth to be mother of the God-man . . . the Sun of Justice, the mediatrix of man, the remedy of the entire human race."

Hearing this and many of the other speeches, and knowing how the clergy never discourage the many fantastic ideas and legends that have developed concerning the virgin, we can now better under-

stand why many of the humble, uneducated people who have been drilled by the church to believe that Mary was "always virgin before and after Jesus' birth" sincerely believe that Jesus was not born as other children, but through Mary's crown. One woman with whom we talked was very indignant and insulted when we tried to show her anything to the contrary.

From the Biblical Standpoint

Summing up the entire affair very nicely is the following conclusion of a letter that, surprisingly enough, was printed in the Caracas newspaper of October 5. Says the writer: "If the resurrected Christ had witnessed all that base idolatry, all that pomp and all that waste of money, luxury, the arrogance and vanity, that have characterized the ceremonies of the coronation of the Patroness of Venezuela, perhaps he would have thrown the modern anti-Christian priests out of the temple in the same manner as he did the merchants: with whips!"

The ceremonies are all over now, and the excitement has all died down. The image is back home in her sanctuary in Guanare. Six candlesticks have been placed in front of her resting place, so that whenever it is opened, to take her down for special occasions, the virgin "will never be discovered without at least six candlesticks being lighted". Perhaps that is very appropriate, since in the Bible the number six is used symbolically at Apocalypse 13:18 (*Douay*) to represent anything to do with the Devil's visible organization.

It will be wonderful, will it not, when, in the very near future, people will not be placing their trust in graven images in which there is no help, but every living creature will be praising only the Most High God, Jehovah, true Sovereign of the universe? He says: "I am Jehovah, that is my name; and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images." (Isaiah 42:8, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Gone will be the paper image of Coromoto, and gone, too, will be all those who put their hope and trust in paper virgins.

Church Membership, a Grossly Inflated Figure

g You frequently hear how many people are members of today's churches, and how much church membership is increasing. But these claims are often deceitful.

The Jewish figure includes all Jews in communities having congregations. Roman Catholics refuse to drop members from their rolls: "Once a Catholic, always a Catholic." Protestants frequently count members who have not been to church in years or have long ago moved to another community and may now be counted there. The Southern Baptists, who boast 7,373,498 members and the nation's largest growth, recently started a campaign to find out what had happened to the quarter of their members that they cannot find—nearly two million people. Emmanuel Baptist Church in Alexandria, Louisiana, dropped 1,020 names from its membership roll of 3,000. Commented *The Christian Century*: "It might be a good idea if other denominations were to follow the Southern Baptist example, or would at least check their books to learn whether the need for drastic action is as great." So, do not be deluded by statistics that claim 58 per cent of the population are church people. Jehovah's witnesses, visiting in the homes of the people with God's Word on Sunday mornings, know they are not.

Give Us This Day Our Daily Rice

By "Awake!" correspondent in Thailand

RICE is the "bread" of the East. In the scale of importance it is right at the top of the list. The lives of a large percentage of the population of Asia are centered around rice; growing it is their occupation and it is the main constituent of their every meal.

The rice plant, or paddy, as it is called, is a cereal, and in appearance it closely resembles other cereals such as wheat or oats. When young it has a grasslike appearance and then jointed stalks protrude, and these will bear the ears of grain. It is a thirsty plant and thrives best in swamps and flooded fields, where it would be impossible to grow oats or barley. Particularly suited to the production of rice is Thailand, which has plenty of flat lowland, heavy rains and hot sun. This country produces sufficient for its own needs and a surplus, to the extent of making it the largest exporter of rice.

The Siamese farmer or peasant starts to work his land soon after the annual rainy season begins. By then the sun-baked surface of the earth will have been softened by the rains, perhaps transforming it into a sea of mud, and enabling him to plow and work it. His agricultural implements are usually primitive. A water buffalo loves to slowly trudge through the cool mud and water where a tractor would be useless; besides, if it is raining the buffalo likes it

so much the more. Oxen also are largely used.

Rice can be grown quite simply by scattering it over the ground and giving it no more attention, but there is danger of the crop's being spoiled by too little or too much water. Rice grown by this simple method is called "field" rice, and its success or failure depends largely on the amount of rain that may chance to fall. Often a crop may be ruined in its early stages of growth and there has to be a resowing.

More successful is "garden" rice, which is produced by the widely used method of transplanting, by which the farmer assures a sufficient supply of water, but not too much for the growing plant. He borders a plot of ground with a mud wall a foot or more high that serves as a dike to contain water within the plot, or, if he wants to drain off some, he can do so by making a gap in the dike. Thus, by this method, instead of sowing the rice broadcast over the field, a comparatively dry plot of ground is used as a nursery for the seeds; then when the seedlings have grown to about one foot in height they are transplanted to the other plot. Everywhere in Siam can be seen the familiar terraced landscape, whole fields divided into small square plots; and, in the transplanting season, there are the stooping figures of men and women wearing large-brimmed hats busily replanting young rice plants in neat rows. With a



pointed stick or with their thumb they make a hole in the ground, firmly place in four or five young plants, then, working backward, make another hole a few inches away, and so on until a whole row is completed.

What the paddy needs now is plenty of rain, provided that the field does not get flooded to the extent that the plants become totally submerged. But some kinds of rice can do with any amount of water and never drown. The height of the plant increases with the rise of the flood level, even at the rate of twelve inches in as many hours, and it can grow to a height of eight or nine feet. Then as the water level subsides the top part of the plant will bend over and float on the surface, unharmed and still capable of ripening.

There is another kind of rice known as "upland" rice that is grown in the mountainous areas on the hillside. The ground is not plowed but just cleared of any jungle growth, small trees being cut down with the stumps remaining in the ground. Then holes are made with a stick and four or five seeds are dropped in and covered with soil. There is only a meager amount of rice produced by this method, because water cannot be confined as in the flat lowland, and the crop has to rely solely on direct rainfall; but sufficient rice is grown to feed the people in such areas.

Providing rice with a good water supply is the main factor in the cultivation of rice, and in many areas artificial means for irrigation are used. Various systems convey water from streams, canals, etc., and in Thailand many water-tank reservoirs are now in operation. Although there is a tendency to modernize rice farming, yet chemical fertilizers are not normally used; but at the time of transplanting the roots are sometimes dipped in a bowl of manure and water.

Gathering in the Crop

The best-quality rice takes about five or six months from germination to maturity. However, lighter rice ripens in less time, which often enables the growing of more than one crop in the year on a piece of land. The harvest time is usually an occasion for united co-operation among neighbors as they go from farm to farm gathering in the crop. If the fields are heavily flooded, then boats must be used and the rice heads are cut off and dropped into baskets in the boat, but usually this method is not necessary, though often the reapers must wade in water all day long. As compared with modern methods of grain harvesting the rice worker's task is slow and arduous. No combine harvester for him, but instead just a sickle with which he cuts enough for a bundle and then binds it with several stalks. The sheaves are laid on some selected ground or on top of the stubble to dry out in the sun. For carting away the sheaves an oxcart or, in some places, a sled is used. Or, again, individuals may carry it away on foot, bearing on their shoulders a pole from each end of which the rice is suspended.

The grain must be separated from the straw, and to do this the peasant or his wife will shake and beat the paddy, and the grains of rice will fall to the floor; or a large comb mounted on a stand is used. By drawing the rice heads through it the kernels are squeezed out. But the traditional method of threshing goes back to Bible times, when grain was spread on a threshing floor and trodden by oxen. Animals are still being used to trample and tread out the grain. As for the Biblical "winnowing fan", one of those may be used but generally the grain is left to fall to the ground and the chaff is blown away by the wind. The rice is put in a storehouse made of mud walls and a thatched roof and here it is kept until used or sold. The straw is put

to many uses: it is strewn on the soil, used for manufacturing purposes and as food for animals.

Milling

Before it is eaten the rice must have the outer brown husk removed, just as with other cereals. In other words, it must be milled. The peasant will put a small amount of rice into a hollowed-out block of wood and pound it with a heavy stump that he uses as a pestle. The grains slide over one another and this abrasion gradually removes the hull covering the hard kernels. In most districts some enterprising individual will own an engine-driven milling machine, and, for a small charge to his neighbors, he will accomplish the same work effortlessly and quickly.

But when the farmer with a large stock sells his rice he sells it unmilled, and it goes to a rice mill from where it will be sold wholesale or exported. Transport to the mill is in most cases by small boat, as nearly all the mills in Thailand are situated on the bank of a river. The rice is conveyed to the top of the mill and then it descends by its own weight, being subjected to various operations in the process of its journey downward. First, particles of grit or soil are removed. The husk is taken off by rotating disks. The fragments of husk and broken rice are next separated. Broken rice and inferior small grains are put to many uses, such as food for animals and poultry, flour, etc. As for the husk, it is conveyed into an adjoining furnace house where it becomes fuel to drive the mill's machinery, steam power still being used in Siamese mills and no coal being produced in Thailand.

The whole rice has now had the outer husk nipped off but not all the thin brown skin known as bran. For it to become white rice this cuticle must be scoured off, which operation is done by a cone-shaped

machine containing a revolving drum. The inside of the cone casing is surfaced with wire cloth and the drum with specially prepared sheepskin. There is an adjustable space between the two surfaces, and the rice falling into this space is swept round and has the bran polished off it, which latter is used for meal. The result of this polishing is white rice in the form in which it is eaten in the East. At this stage it is not what is popularly known in the West as "polished" rice, the process of highly polishing rice being done only after it is imported from the East.

The rice is finally graded and bagged. It is classified according to the quality of the grains, and the fewer broken grains it contains the higher the grade. From the mill the rice is transported to its market, whether a foreign market or a local one.

Having arrived at the consumer's home, it will be ready for eating after being washed and boiled; that is the form in which rice is eaten in the East, not being made into flour and then baked in the manner that wheat is made into bread. Rice is considered less rich in vitamins than wheat, but it is eaten with other foods such as fish, meat and vegetables, and it is upon this diet that the majority of Asia's vast population subsists. Instead of being boiled it may be eaten fried or made into rice noodles. It is not made into a Western "rice pudding" with milk and sugar, but it is often eaten in sweetened form by being made into various kinds of delicacies. Especially delicious is "sticky rice", a glutinous variety of rice that, when cooked in a certain way, has to be eaten by pulling apart with the fingers. Indeed, the ways in which rice and its by-products are eaten, or drunk, are innumerable.

Regardless of what may be said about the deficiencies of rice, the Asiatic relishes it; and as long as there is a bowl of rice he will not starve.

New York's Search for Peace and Quiet

WHEN the Dutch first laid eyes upon Manhattan they proclaimed it a land of "goodly trees", but as years passed these retreated before the advance of brick, mortar and pavement, and Manhattan became a city of stone, steel, concrete, noise and nerves. Its children are raised on its curbstones, its trees have been relegated to small squares in its sidewalks, and its grass is found only in its parks. Fortunately it is that men with foresight saw to it that the city would be broken with hundreds of spots where nature could break through; parks and playgrounds that now total more than 14,000 acres. The most noted, of course, is 840-acre Central Park right in the center of Manhattan.

When first laid out, the park was on the outskirts of the city. Now it is lined with fabulous apartment buildings and the city's most exclusive hotels. On a normal hot Sunday 200,000 persons may stroll along its 47 miles of footpaths. It has 31 miles of bridle paths, expanses of green, lakes, playgrounds, a zoo, and facilities for most sports. During the summer band concerts are offered three evenings weekly, and in the winter its vast, irregular terrain may be used for sledding or even some skiing.

Second, both in the affections of New Yorkers and as a tourist attraction, is 700-acre Bronx Park, with its outstanding botanical garden and the largest zoo in America. Here the visitor may get a sudden start at seeing lions lolling in the sun on a neighboring hill, but on closer examination he will see a hidden but very serviceable moat that protects animals and people from one another. The zoo has 2,500 animals of 1,000 kinds, including varieties on display nowhere else in America.

New York has many other parks to which the population can retreat from city life. Some are small, only a fraction of an acre; others huge, like the 1,132-acre Van Cortlandt Park in the Bronx, or the 526 acres of rolling

meadows, picturesque bluffs and luxuriant plant life in Brooklyn's famed Prospect Park. From almost any part of the city the New Yorker can find a spot of green or a few benches under pleasant trees, to help him forget the grind of the city just a few feet away. Last year 141 million visits were made to New York's parks and playgrounds. For the younger generation there are

584 neighborhood playgrounds with wading pools, swings, skating, and indoor and outdoor games.

Despite their charm to rich and poor, resident and tourist alike, New York's parks are an admission of a failure—a substitute for something missing. The child that has no yard in which to play, the family crowded into a few narrow rooms in a stack of crowded apartments, these people have such need for air and space and greenery that at half a billion dollars it is cheap! It is good that it is provided, pathetic that it is necessary, miserable in comparison with the garden originally planted for man in Eden. Bible prophecies show that removal of the effects of the Edenic rebellion is near at hand, and Isaiah said that injustices and inequalities would then end, that all earth would become a paradise park. Under such new-world conditions even the moats of the Bronx zoo will not be needed to protect different forms of life from each other.—Isaiah 11:6-9; 32:16-18; 2 Peter 3:13.

How you can survive to see the world become such a park and help others to do likewise will be the main theme of discussion at Yankee Stadium July 19-26, when Jehovah's witnesses, the people who are pointing to the Bible's promises concerning that new world, convene for eight days of Christian assembly. Your attendance may entail many difficulties and much constant effort, but it will certainly be well worth your while.



GIANT *Moa* of NEW ZEALAND

By "Awake!" correspondent in New Zealand

SCIENTISTS have a good many theories about the moa, the majority of which still leave important questions unanswered, such as: From where did the moas come? How did these walking birds get to New Zealand? What year did they become extinct? Digging down into the vast quantities of skeletal remains in the swamplands of New Zealand, excavators have learned much about the giant-size, flightless or ratite bird. Unearthed skeletons show the bird to be anywhere from the size of a turkey to almost the size of a giraffe, ten and twelve feet high.

When Joseph Hodgen and his son Rob dug up the bones that make up the six-foot leg of *Dinornis maximus*, scientists refused to believe that such massive bones could have been grown by a bird, or that such a large bird ever existed in a land so small as New Zealand. At first they thought a mistake had been made, that a "beef" and not a bird bone had been delivered to the museum. However, since the first find in 1837, up till 1949, some one hundred and forty nearly complete individual moa skeletons were discovered.

But their presence in New Zealand presented

another problem for the scientists. According to scientific theory, New Zealand has been an island for millions of years. It has been cut off from the rest of the world by sea, which was as difficult to walk, swim or fly over in the past as it is today. Each year a few flying birds come to New Zealand from Siberia and the South Sea islands under their own power, and occasionally a strong westerly wind will blow in flying birds from Australia. But how did walking birds get to New Zealand?

The question has come in for considerable theorizing. Roger Duff, director, Canterbury Museum, mentions several of the more accepted scientific observations in his pamphlet, *Moa and Moa-Hunters*. "It is not known," said he, "whether they [the moas] were descendants of birds which lost the power of flight or whether, like the penguin, they never learned to fly; but scientists believe that they have been flightless ever since they arrived in New Zealand. If that were so, they would have to walk here while there were still land-bridges. They had relatives, the other flightless or ratite birds, as far apart as Africa (the ostrich), Madagascar (the extinct *Aepyornis*), New Guinea and Australia (the cassowary, emu, and extinct *Dromornis*), and South America (the rhea).

"Noting that all these points are south of the equator, some scientists regard these continents and islands as the finger ends of a former handlike land mass north of the equator; only those ratites



which reached the finger ends survived and developed. Other scientists say that long ago there was a vast extension of the Antarctic Continent directly connecting with South Africa, Australia, New Zealand, and South America.

"Scientists also believe that moas were much smaller birds when they first reached New Zealand, and that they developed their great size during the early part of the Tertiary Era . . . But up to now scarcely any fossil remains of moas from the Tertiary Era have been found. Scientists can, however, show that some moa bones go back almost to the last part of the Tertiary Era; and from the evidence of these bones it seems that moas did not change in size or shape during the Quaternary Era. (As far back as his bones give evidence, the kiwi seems to have been just as he still is.)"

These theories leave us exactly where we began with the question.

Geologists by studying the land layers have tried to determine when the heavy-footed bird lived. But today, after many years of work by the combined researches of experts in various divisions of natural science, the only approximate dating of the moas so far provided has been by archaeological research into the accumulations of refuse of the earliest Moa hunters. These, according to Duff, establish "that *Dinornis* certainly, and *Pachyornis* and *Emeus* probably, were extinct before this migration [of the Moa-hunter immigrants to the South Island], which can hardly be dated later than 1,000 A.D. From this it would seem that the Pyramid Valley moa bones have been in the swamp at least 2,000 years. How many thousand years before that they began getting bogged is still a question that we cannot answer". He does say that the job of determining the age of these mammoth birds is "like

judging the total money carried in spectators' pockets to a football match from the pennies which slipped through the floor grating under the grandstand".

Moa's Size and Shape

Pyramid Valley, where many of the moas were entombed, has preserved a fairly accurate record of their structure and habits. There are at least six or seven varieties of flightless moas. These grazed on the lush pasturelands as cattle. They chewed grass, combined with recognizable seeds and shrubs, such as the matai and ngaio, which have been found packed among the gizzard stones. The average number of stones found in each gizzard has been two hundred and twenty, weighing five and a half pounds. Their beaks and enormous feet were fine defensive weapons. The smaller South American "relative" (the rhea) has been known to kick a mule to death. The largest variety of moas stood higher than any living animal except the giraffe and the African elephant. Their leg bones were more massive than those of a draught horse and from the size of its body it no doubt required as much grass as an ox. The huge bird looked very much like an oversized ostrich, had black, brown, and yellow feathers, a small head, and a long neck. Scientists have not yet been able to decide whether the moa carried its neck upright, like a crane, or low looped, like a swan. Until this is finally determined, the height of a fully grown adult bird can only be given within limits. Some species grew twelve feet and weighed more than a quarter of a ton. The larger bird laid a nine-inch egg. Other eggs have been found seven inches long by five inches high. The egg shell was relatively indestructible, which accounts for finding more than ten complete eggs.

For a people who did not understand the art of making pottery, the tough shells

were often used as water bottles. Sometimes the eggs were specially drilled at one end and carried in a device like a string bag. The most valuable grave gift was the moa's egg drilled from only one end.

Some students doubted whether moas were alive when the old Maoris were on the island. Moa eggs provided the answer. Jim Eyles unearthed ten moa eggs from Wairau graves. Duff stated that "the Moa hunter must have found them fresh because, though one egg in a thousand might survive without bursting, it could not otherwise be expected that ten would be found intact in a small area"

Bones found other than in the swamps, either in or beside the moa hunter's camp-fire among other accumulated refuse, show that they were used for making handles for their horned stone adz, for awls, fish-hooks, necklaces, breastplates and pendants. A unique bit of craftsmanship is noted in the beads found fashioned from the thighbone of the moa. It is presumed that even the skin of the bird was sewn to make warm clothing.

Sank into Extinction

Several theories have been put forward by scientists to explain why moa bones in quantity had been found in swamps. Director Duff stated that "von Haast believed the majority of bones had been washed in after the bodies to which they belonged had decomposed; . . . Hutton decided lake flood waters had floated carcasses of drowned birds into a small eddy; . . . Booth, in 1875, concluded either that the birds found the swamp water a foot warmer in the winter snow or that they died from drinking it; Hamilton . . . suggested that the swamp bordered a natural causeway off which the birds might tumble when negotiating the valley. Pyramid

Valley provided clear evidence to support the last of these theories".

The giant-size feet were strong and fast but were not good for bog-trotting. As the heavy birds tried to walk across this swamp death trap they began to sink. And as they sank the birds kicked and struggled to free themselves, but sticky blue pug held them there. Excavators therefore found many leg bones that were fixed rigidly, one leg raised as though in a last, despairing kick, and with the toes curved in a last agony. Skeletons were found in standing position just as they were trapped in the bog.

Another less scientific but widely held theory that agrees with the Maori tradition is that their earliest ancestors burnt the brush and natural covering in which Ngarara, Taniwha and other uncomfortable creatures lurked. All the moas that were not roasted in the fires that overtook them in the open country were suffocated and drowned in masses in the swamps where they took refuge from the fires. But it seems hard to believe that the Maoris would thus destroy their largest and most valuable game animal.

Excavators have found other bones besides the moas' in these swamp areas of New Zealand. A close relative of the wood hen, the *Aptornis*, was uncovered. This hen stood between 2 feet 6 inches and 3 feet high. A skeleton of a flightless goose (*Cnemidornis*) and bones of numerous ducks of giant size were found. These birds evidently died from natural causes and not as a result of being dragged or bogged down into the mire. Two perfect skulls of *Harpagornis*, the rarest of all extinct New Zealand eagles, were unearthed.

There are still a number of flightless birds in existence today, and direct observations of the behavior of these will probably throw a great deal of light on the disposition and life of the moas.

"Too Much Unnecessary Surgery"

FOR the love of money is a root of all sorts of injurious things." (1 Timothy 6:10, *New World Trans.*) Those words of the apostle Paul addressed to his young friend Timothy some nineteen centuries ago find far wider application today than when they were first written. For today, to satisfy his love for money, man has discovered and invented numberless injurious things.

A particularly modern injurious thing caused by the love of money is needless surgery. In an interview with a reporter for *U. S. News & World Report*, February 20, 1953, Dr. Paul Hawley, Director of the American College of Surgeons, among other things, said: "You would be shocked, I think—we are—at the amount of unnecessary surgery that is performed."

"What do you mean by unnecessary surgery?" he was asked.

"Surgery that could have been avoided."

"How can you tell?"

"When the pathologist in a hospital reports normal tissue removed," etc.

"Why do you suppose a doctor makes an unnecessary operation?"

"Money."

"Just plain, dishonest money making?"

"Why, of course."

"Do you think there are doctors who would do that just for the sake of money?"

"I don't [just] think it, I know it—and I can prove it! I can point out a community where almost every case is on a fee-splitting basis." (That is, where the family physician recommends an operation and a surgeon and then collects as much as half of the surgeon's fee for his recommendation or referral, all unknown to the patient. This is considered as most unethical, because the physician is encouraged to recommend unnecessary operations because of the financial gain he receives therefrom.)

When asked for proof Dr. Hawley pointed out that the average number of normal appendixes removed is from 10 to 15 per cent of the total operations, due to borderline cases and because most doctors, when opening the belly for some other reason, remove the ap-

pendix as a matter of course. However, with some doctors the number of normal appendixes removed is as high as 60 to 70 per cent.

The same is true of Caesarean operations in connection with childbirth. The normal rate is from 3 to 4 per cent, but in some hospitals it runs as high as 15 per cent. In a slightly different category are the countless operations for the removal of tonsils of years gone by, which operations now are considered largely unnecessary.

Dr. Hawley also pointed out that there were 200 California doctors who had "chiseled" on health insurance. Knowing that their patients were insured they charged \$150 instead of \$100 for an operation, letting the patient pay the extra \$50 out of his own pocket.

"Ghost" surgery was another injurious thing condemned by Dr. Hawley. By this practice the patient's doctor arranges for another to perform the operation without the patient's knowing anything about it. Such surgery is usually performed by surgeons poorly equipped or who happen to be hard pressed for money. The hospitals are not without blame in such cases, as "ghost" surgery would not be possible without their co-operating in a "conspiracy of silence".

To belong to such an association as the American College of Surgeons a surgeon has to take an oath not to engage in any unethical practices such as unnecessary surgery, fee-splitting and "ghost" surgery. However, it is apparent that not all of them are living up to their oath.

When asked: "Would you stress the point that no doctor should recommend an operation for a patient that he would not recommend for himself?" Dr. Hawley replied: "Absolutely! I have had as little surgery done on me as possible." And Dr. Hawley is the director of an association of some 18,000 foremost American surgeons.

Truly, also in the field of surgery "the love of money is a root of all sorts of injurious things", bringing with it, as it does, unnecessary operations, fee-splitting and "ghost" surgery.



Proving God's Word True

A COMMON expression heard today is that the Bible contradicts itself; that its passages are confusing and unscientific. In bewildered hopelessness, some say: "Oh, the Bible is an old fiddle upon which you can play any old tune." If that were true, that would mean that the Bible's Author was all mixed up; that he was divided against himself; that his creations were imperfect, disorganized and chaotic. A glance at the universe above and a study of nature prove such is not the case. There is remarkable harmony and organization in the universe and in both animate and inanimate creation upon earth. Only man seems to be at odds with himself. An understanding of the Bible proves it to be a harmonious Book, and its Author declares himself to be what his creation proves him to be, "not a God of confusion, but of peace." (1 Corinthians 14:33, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Consequently, confusion lies with its would-be interpreters, the religious leaders of this so-called "Christendom", who disagree constantly among themselves.

Hence, to approach a study of the Bible one must set aside the perplexing, mysterious religious errors of Christendom and study according to what God himself has to say in his own Word. To arrive at truth religious prejudices must be dismissed.

The vast universe that we see is founded upon truth, and therefore it moves on orderly and undisturbed despite the waywardness of men on earth. Its Creator is the great God of truth. It is his truth that we seek. What if men, religious and non-religious, have discredited and belittled the

Bible and have placed men's opinions and traditions above it? What if religious leaders have rejected the Bible's straight testimony? What if the highly esteemed clergy of Christendom have been found false and misleading? Do these shocking and disappointing facts change the Word of God itself or its message of truth? Let our reply be that of the Bible writer who declared: "What . . . if some did not express faith, will their lack of faith perhaps make the faithfulness of God without effect? Never may that happen! But let God be found true, though every man be found a liar, even as it is written: 'That you might be vindicated in your words and might win when you are being judged.' " —Romans 3:3, 4, *New World Trans.*

To prove God's Word true, we must let God's Word have the say as to what is the truth. It means we must accept his Word, the Bible, as the truth. Our conclusions must stand the proof or the test of reliability and truthfulness of that Word, and not that Word be tested by our conclusions. This course the inspired writers and faithful men of the Bible took and recommended. They advised: "To the law rather, and to the testimony. And if they speak not according to this word, they shall not have the morning light."—Isaias 8:20, *Douay.*

The prophet Malachi pointed in this same direction, saying: "Remember ye the law of Moses my servant." (Malachi 4:4) The writings of the prophet Moses make up the first five books of the present-day Bible; and thus the last of the old Hebrew prophets declares himself in agreement

with the very first Bible writer, although Moses preceded him by more than a thousand years. All Bible writers in between Moses and Malachi take the same position, and in his record Moses himself preserved the inspired utterances of prophets of God who preceded him.

Written Word versus Tradition

None of the Bible writers, from Malachi back to Moses, make any mention of an oral law or traditional law as existing alongside the written Word of God. Nowhere do they declare that the oral traditions of religious men are on an equality with the recorded Word of God or that the written Word is incomplete without such oral traditions. Moses earnestly warned against adding such uninspired traditions to the Word of God. (Deuteronomy 4:2) Isaiah stated that following precepts and traditions of men led to hypocrisy. Jesus denounced the scribes and Pharisees for practicing tradition, because they made "void the commandment of God". "In vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines precepts of men."—Isaiah 29:13, 14; Matthew 15:1-9, *The Holy Bible* (Catholic).

This is certain: Neither the Hebrew prophets nor the inspired Christian writers teach us to accept and rely upon the traditions and moral precepts of men. Hundreds of times those early Greek Bible writers referred to God's written Word contained in the Hebrew Scriptures, but not once do they mention those spurious writings. Jesus in his ministry used the Bible. In declaring his mission on earth he quoted the Bible. He refused to resist arrest and death, so that the Scriptures might be fulfilled. At the close of his ministry he declared the Bible to be "truth". After his death and resurrection he recommended it to his followers. But in no case did he appeal to the rabbinic schools of teaching with their traditions and pre-

cepts of men. He faithfully referred his disciples to God's Word, thereby glorifying God as true, though it proved the publicly respected religious leaders liars.—Matthew 4:4, 7, 10; Luke 4:16-21; John 17:17, *New World Trans.*

Jesus' case is an example for us. It makes certain that men who follow the interpretations of religionists and who put human traditions before the sacred written Word will surely be led to confusion and will ridicule and scoff at the Bible and its proclaimers. The apostle Paul knew how religious traditions blinded him to the truthfulness of God's Word; he also foreknew that men pretending to be Christian clergymen would develop a system of religious traditions and precepts and would thereby hide the truth from the members of the religious organizations. So he wrote: "Look out: perhaps there may be some man that will carry you off as his prey through the philosophy and empty deception according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary things of the world and not according to Christ."—Colossians 2:8, *New World Trans.*

Paul stuck close to God's written Word when he taught and preached. He also allowed his hearers to check up on him with their copies of the Scriptures. In fact, Paul's personal physician, Luke, pronounced those persons noble who did so, rather than denouncing them for reading the Bible to test the truthfulness of an apostle. (Acts 17:10, 11) Hence, when a religious organization forbids its members to read the Bible and requires its members to accept what its clergymen teach without comparing their teachings with the Holy Scriptures, such religious organization belies its claim that it is apostolic.

The apostle Peter was of the same mind regarding the Holy Scriptures. He frequently quoted from the Hebrew inspired writings, but nowhere does he assume in-

fallibility for himself, but always turns his hearers or readers to the changeless Word of God as their shining guide until the day of the Kingdom's establishment.

Therefore, approaching a study of God's Word without a prejudiced opinion or pre-

conceived ideas, but with an attitude of mind to learn, the creature of God will be blessed with its knowledge and thrilled with its harmony. If he orders his life according to it, his reward will be everlasting life.—John 17:3.

"TRANSFUSION HELD JAUNDICE FACTOR"

UNDER the above heading the New York *Times*, January 15, 1953, had the following to say regarding a United Nations report on use of contaminated blood in transfusions:

"GENEVA, Jan. 14.—A serious and sometimes fatal form of infectious jaundice is being spread throughout the civilized world by an excessive use of blood transfusions, plasma from blood banks and ordinary blood serum injections, the United Nations World Health Organization reported today.

"In a summary of the present state of medical knowledge of jaundice (hepatitis), an expert committee of the health body makes a series of recommendations designed to reduce the danger of the spread of this still rather mysterious form of the disease, which causes death at a rate of one to two in each 1,000 cases. Although some of these recommendations already are being followed in some countries, incautious use of supposedly up-to-date clinical techniques still is spreading the jaundice type at an alarming rate, the committee finds.

"The committee is of the opinion that the dangers of serum hepatitis are not appreciated by many sections of the medical profession,' the report states.

"It also appears to the committee that many nonessential transfusions of blood and plasma are given. Therefore the com-

mittee recommends that national health authorities should call the attention of the medical profession in their countries to the dangers of transmitting hepatitis by the transfusion of plasma and whole blood and also by the use of certain blood derivatives, and should also advise that plasma, particularly large-pool plasma, should not be used unless the advantages likely to be gained by its transfusion outweigh the risk of transmitting the disease.'

"Blood from one donor who has had jaundice within six years (and possibly much longer) can infect a whole blood-plasma pool containing contributions from hundreds of donors. Every person receiving plasma from that pool will be infected with jaundice although not all such persons, of course, will contract the disease since many will be immune."

Regarding the situation in the United States the *Times* went on to say: "Authorities on blood said yesterday that while the World Health Organization's report was 'substantially correct,' there was no spread of jaundice in the United States by the use of blood transfusions, plasma from blood banks and ordinary serum injections.

"All United States blood banks that transport blood across state lines are licensed by the National Institute of Health, a division of the United States Public Health Service, which requires that no person who has had a history of jaundice be accepted for blood donations."

This effort on the part of health authorities in the United States to make the report of the United Nations Health Organization not applicable to their country must be taken with a grain of salt. In the first place, let it be noted that this ruling affects only interstate traffic in blood. What about intrastate traffic in blood? What about the traffic in blood right within such big cities as New York and Los Angeles? Cities in which thousands of pints of blood are collected annually from human derelicts on "Skid Row" and other unfortunates who are in need of \$5 for one reason or another. Can we expect all these donors to tell the truth as to whether or not they had jaundice? They may even have it and not know it, as the virus may be present for some time in one's body before he becomes aware of it. And what about the commercial agencies? Why should they be overly scrupulous? Who checks on them? What provision is there to see to it that they collect only uncontaminated blood?

For proof that the *Awake!* magazine is not prejudiced in this matter but that the danger from contaminated blood is just as real in the United States as in other lands, note the following, which appeared in the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, December 16, 1952:

"JAUNDICE SPREAD IS LAID TO PLASMA

"A study of transmission of a form of jaundice through mass blood plasma transfusions, which is causing growing concern in medical circles, is being planned under auspices of the American College of Surgeons, the *Post-Dispatch* was told today. . . .

"Preliminary work will be done by Dr. John Scudder, associate professor of surgery at Columbia University School of Medicine, New York. . . . Dr. Scudder estimated that perhaps as many as 10 per cent of all patients who receive plasma transfusions contract the disease.

"Most of those who get the ailment re-

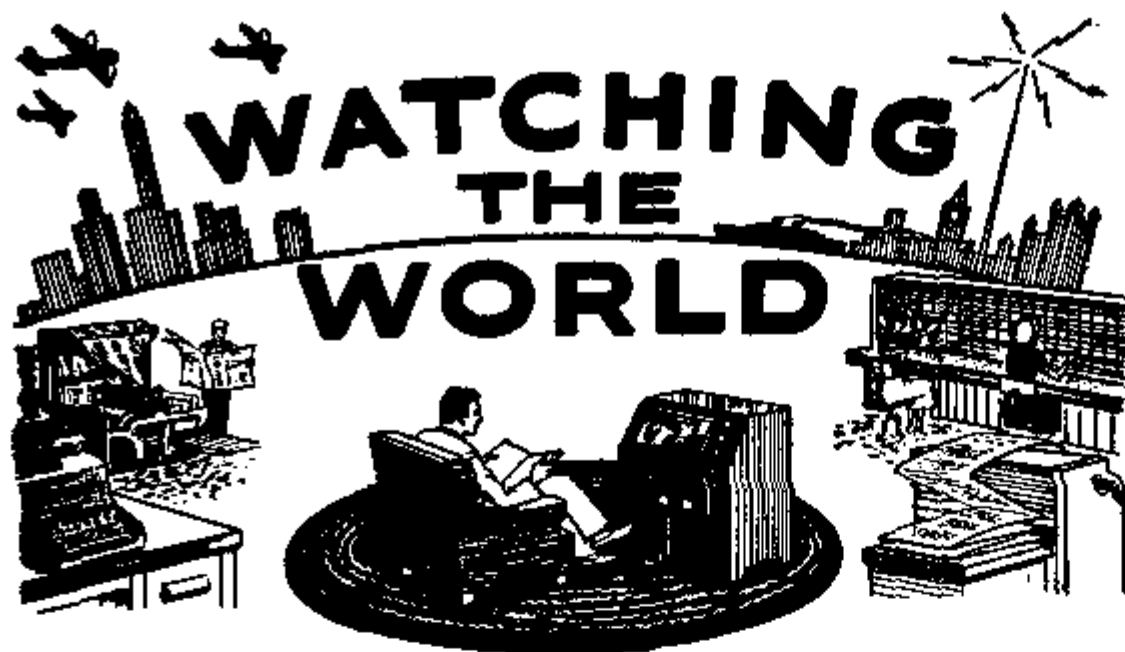
cover completely. For about 2 per cent of those stricken, it is fatal. Chronic liver disease develops in a few cases. Treatment is complete rest and a rigid diet."

Emphasizing that a higher rate of infection occurs with plasma than with whole blood because of the pooling of blood in the manufacture of plasma, the doctor further observed that *there is no practical way of detecting hepatitis carriers among donors*. Attempts are being made to lick the problem along two lines. One is to find a way to kill the virus. To date, ultraviolet rays have proved unsatisfactory. The other is to eliminate the use of plasma, since in its manufacture the blood of a number of donors is pooled and just one jaundice carrier is enough to contaminate the whole pool regardless of how large it may be.

Concluding, the article quoted Dr. Scudder as saying: "There is too much of a tendency among physicians to think of transfusions as a simple and completely safe procedure."

An item bearing out the correctness of the positions taken by the United Nations Health Organization and the American College of Surgeons appeared in the *Woonsocket Call*, January 17, 1953. Under the heading "Plasma Infection Death Claim Gets Widow \$20 Weekly Award", the article told, among other things, that three physicians testified "to the effect that death was due to acute hepatitis (liver inflammation) caused by plasma administered to the victim in a Providence hospital".

In view of the foregoing, who is correct, the New York health authorities who assured the *New York Times* that there was no spread of jaundice in the United States due to blood transfusions, or the United Nations Health Organization and the American College of Surgeons who warned about the dangers of the spread of jaundice by transfusions?



On the Peace Front

◆ Political observers were having difficulty keeping up with the Russian peace offensive. Malenkov promised "peaceful coexistence". Russia agreed with the West on a new U.N. secretary general. Then, with what seemed like breath-taking speed for Communist negotiators, they agreed to exchange at least 600 sick and wounded U.N. prisoners for 5,800 Chinese and North Korean prisoners. This was 5 per cent of the announced total each side held. Then U.N. and Communist leaders agreed (4/19) to resume full-scale negotiations for a Korean armistice meeting. The first concrete results of the peace offensive took form (4/20) when the prisoner exchange actually began.

But U.S. Secretary of State Dulles said President Eisenhower's speech (4/16) initiated the "true peace offensive". The president had proposed a five-point disarmament program stating that the "first great step" toward global peace must be an honorable armistice in Korea that would include "an end to the direct and indirect attacks upon the security of Indo-China and Malaya". He warned that the world is at the crossroads. One road, the road of Soviet Russia, at worst could lead to an atomic war

and at best it could only lead to a life of "perpetual fear and tension". The other road, the road of the U.S. and the U.N., is the "highway of peace" and leads to ultimate disarmament. Counting the cost of armament, Eisenhower said: "Every gun that is made, every warship launched, every rocket fired signifies—in the final sense—a theft from those who hunger and are not fed, those who are cold and are not clothed." (New York Times, 4/17) The hope for immediate peace he left at the door of the Kremlin, saying: "I know of only one question upon which progress waits. It is this: What is the Soviet Union ready to do?"

New Chapter in Indo-China War

◆ Indo-China's seven-year war between 450,000 French Union troops and 350,000 Vietminh forces has been fought mostly in the state of Vietnam. A new phase of the war began in April when about 40,000 of Ho Chi-minh's Communist troops invaded the little kingdom of Laos, a state linked with Vietnam and Cambodia in the Associated States of Indo-China. Cambodia also entered the ominous picture when its king, Norodom Sihanouk, declared (4/18) that if France does not give his people more independence "within the next few months", there will be

grave danger. Of what? Of the Cambodians' joining in the rebellion against France and becoming part of the Communist-led forces. Meantime, Laos (population about 1,500,000) has ordered general mobilization of its man power to fight alongside the French. Why was Laos being invaded? France's Premier René Mayer thought the aim was "to bring within the reach of international communism the countries of Thailand and Burma, the first bastions on the road to India". So the never-ending war turned open a full page of its new chapter: expansion.

Russia and Anti-Zionism

◆ Few moves from the Kremlin have been so utterly unexpected as the release of the 15 Russian doctors charged with plotting to kill Soviet officials. The admission that the doctors were innocent could presumably mean that the anti-Soviet plot attributed to the Zionist movement, with which the doctors were linked, was also nonexistent. *Izvestia*, official government newspaper, stated (4/9) that former Deputy Minister of State Security Rumin had been arrested for falsely accusing the Soviet doctors. It also promised that any found guilty of attempting to sow seeds of racial prejudice in the Soviet Union would be punished. Did that mean that anti-Zionism had ceased? The president of the American Jewish Committee asserted (4/9) that the cessation of the anti-Jewish propaganda was only "tactical, not fundamental, and an act of temporary strategy". A week later (4/16) the Soviet bloc returned to its denunciation of Zionism when a Soviet-bloc speaker at the U.N. charged that Zionism was a "tool of American espionage".

Soviet-Run Spy Ring Smashed

◆ The presence in West Germany of half a million Allied

troops makes it fertile ground for espionage. A flourishing crop of spies was harvested (4/10) when the Bonn government announced the capture of 35 Russian-directed espionage agents, the biggest spy network uncovered in the Western world since 1945. In operation since 1950, the spies had gathered data on industrial production and, as one Communist directive that was seized put it, "all the information the enemy is trying to hide." Dr. Hans Egidl of the Ministry of the Interior declared: "The facts show that West Germany cannot renounce its watchfulness despite these [Soviet] peace proposals."

Harnessing the Atom for Peace

◆ A step to harness the atom for constructive rather than destructive purposes was taken when the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission announced its purpose to recommend to Congress that Federal government monopoly of the atom come to an end. The program the Atomic Energy Commission has drawn up calls for it to lease, loan or sell fissionable materials to private concerns. And the Commission would authorize private concerns to design, construct, and operate reactors. Industrialists say it will open up new vistas for industry, making it possible to use atomic power in underdeveloped areas of the world. But Bernard Baruch said he expected its use "not only in out-of-the-way places" but also to mine the sea for water for irrigation, drinking and critical minerals. The cost of producing atomic power is still above that for other types; hence experts regard the new atomic program as a means to supplement rather than as a substitute for existing power. According to Dr. Robert Spence, deputy director at the Harwell atomic research establishment (4/13), Britain has gone even farther. Because of

the shortage of coal, it has decided to give priority to civil development of nuclear energy.

Malan Wins in South Africa

◆ Dr. Daniel F. Malan's Nationalist party won a decisive victory (4/15) in one of the most critical elections in South African history. It gained control for five more years. The estimated vote: 626,000 for the Nationalists and 758,000 for the United and Labor parties combined. But because the United and Labor parties had their voters too concentrated, the Nationalists increased their majority in parliament from 13 to 29 seats. Malan's party pledge is *apartheid*—complete racial segregation and uncompromising white supremacy. Observers believe South Africa may now draw steadily farther away from the British Commonwealth and eventually cut all ties with London.

A Central African Federation?

◆ The question was: Should Northern and Southern Rhodesia and Nyasaland be federated into a vast British Dominion in Central Africa? Africans oppose federation for fear of losing political rights; advocates of federation say it will promote economic and political progress. Southern Rhodesia voted "yes" to federation (4/9). Of the 49,000 accredited voters 429 were African and 535 of mixed blood. Voting qualifications—possession of assets worth \$1,400 or an income of not less than \$700 a year—debarred most Africans, those most affected by the vote. The way is now clear for the birth of a British Central African Federation of about 7,000,000 inhabitants.

Magsaysay for President?

◆ A landslide convention vote (705 to 49) gave Huk fighter Ramón Magsaysay the nomination as Nacionalista candidate for the Philippines' presidency. Mr. Magsaysay, former-

ly a member of President Elpidio Quirino's Liberal Party cabinet, broke with the president and is now in a bitter political fight against him. The Nacionalista's campaign issue concerns alleged graft and corruption in the Liberal administration, and it promises to produce an outstanding political struggle between now and the November elections.

Argentine Mob Riots

◆ Meatless days, unemployment, black markets and a steaming inflation: these are Argentina's economic ills. President Perón was to speak on the problem. While addressing a crowd of 100,000 in downtown Buenos Aires, a bomb exploded. Six persons were killed, about a hundred injured. After a second bomb exploded Perón broke off his talk and attacked his political opponents. The crowd yelled "Club them!" Perón answered "Why don't you?" The mob took over. That night (4/15) a mob, without hindrance from police, left the headquarters buildings of Perón's opponents in smoldering ruins, wiping out a fine art collection, an excellent library, and one of South America's best wine cellars. President Perón emerged with a stronger grip on the nation. The economic ills still remained.

80,000,000 Face Famine

◆ The entire population of Pakistan faces a fearful famine if 1,500,000 tons of wheat are not obtained to fill its fast-emptying granaries. Urgency was keynoted when Prime Minister Nazimuddin announced (4/9) that the situation was so desperate that "some people have been driven to living on wild vegetation". Black marketing had jumped the price of wheat to as high as 35 rupees (about \$10.50) for 80 pounds. The wheat shortage is attributed to the meager rainfall, which, during late 1951, was only 1.7 inches for the Punjab province, the

"breadbasket" of Pakistan. The people of Pakistan will be glad to know that God's kingdom soon will bring freedom from famine: "I will settle them round my own hill, blessing them with showers of rain at the right season; the trees of the field shall bear fruit, the earth shall bring forth crops, and they shall live undisturbed in the land."—Ezekiel 34:26, 27, Moffatt trans.

Mexico Uncovers Graft

◆ The people of Mexico had for long suspected corruption in government under the Aleman regime. But no one dug up an over-all estimate of the plunder. That is, not until a group of Mexico's political generals demanded the confiscation of the illicit gains. The generals accused Señor Aleman of swindling the country out of 7,000,000,000 pesos (\$800,000,000). One general said that 1,000,000,000 (nearly \$500,000,000) had been deposited in

U.S., Canadian, Swiss and Cuban banks. The new administration under President Cortines has inaugurated a vigorous clean-up campaign. Most significant in the campaign was the generals' prediction that in the future not only the government but also the elections would be honest.

Mexican-Spanish Cleanup

◆ Mexico City's mayor has extended the government's clean-up campaign to the language. All signs in public must now be in dictionary Spanish, not in a halfway garble between Spanish and English. So *lancheria* changes to *comedor*. Barber shops and coffee shops revert to *poliquerías* and *cafeterías* or suffer the consequences. But sometimes the "garble" is not a mixture, but comes on direct loan. Hence vendors hawking "hot dogs" are perplexed: they would never dream of hawking "*perros calientes*" for fear their cus-

tomers would take them literally!

London's Worst Subway Wreck

◆ To prevent one train from crashing into the rear of another, London subways are equipped with an automatic block system. It failed (4/8) when two rush-hour trains rounding an S-curve with 1,200 commuters aboard, crashed in a mass of tangled steel near the Stratford station, temporarily trapping hundreds, killing 11, and injuring at least 30. Bodies were hurled through the roof and out the windows, and in a night-long struggle rescue workers cut away at the pile of twisted steel in the grim search for victims. The wreck's cause? A seven-pound hook dangling from beneath the first train had smashed the automatic signal and brought on the worst catastrophe in all the eighty-year history of London's underground system.

Order 1953 World Assembly Report

YANKEE Stadium, New York city, will be the site of the 1953 world assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, July 19 to 26. Three years ago the witnesses climaxed an eight-day assembly with a tremendous crowd of 123,000 persons assembled at Yankee Stadium and in a trailer and tent city across the Hudson river in New Jersey. This year another huge trailer and tent city will be established, and larger assembly crowds are expected, with delegates from many nations. You will want to have a report of this convention. Sometime after the assembly a 96-page report will be published, complete with a two-color cover and generous sprinkling of pictures, giving many of the high lights and details. You can be sure of receiving your copy by placing your order now. Where possible, all of Jehovah's witnesses are urged to order now through the local congregation. However, individuals may place their orders direct if they wish by using the coupon below. The report will be sent at 25 cents per copy. If your address should change between now and October 1, please be sure to advise us of your new address to which to send the assembly report.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is the sum of \$.....

Please send me copies of the 1953 *Convention Report of Jehovah's Witnesses* (25 cents per copy).

Name Street and Number
or Route and Box
City Zone No. ... State

MAY 22, 1953

31



WANTED!

★ Not "Dead or Alive"—but all persons definitely interested in living in a new world. Such persons are WANTED as subscribers for *Awake!* Perhaps you are among the millions who have seen this magazine and you wondered how you might obtain it regularly. Well, all you have to do is fill out the coupon at the bottom of this page and mail it with your remittance of \$1.00 or 50c.

REWARD

★ Your reward will be many enjoyable hours of profitable reading. *Awake!* is fearless in presenting the truth, for it has no advertiser's boycott hanging over its head as a possible reprisal. *Awake!* is pledged to stand for righteous principles, expose hidden foes and subtle dangers, and champion freedom for all. It reflects certain hope for the establishment of a new world. Surely you want that! Examine this issue you now have in your hand. Then stay awake by reading *Awake!* regularly.

X X X X

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is the sum of \$

Please send me *Awake!* for ☐ 1 year (24 issues for \$1.00). ☐ 6 months (12 issues for 50c).

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

AWAKE!

PREHISTORIC MONSTERS

Majestic lizards of the past
—a part of God's creation

The Memory of God

Visible heavens evidence His almighty power!

Citadel of a Black King

Challenging Haitian citadel proves pride goes
before destruction

Is the Bible Our Sole Guide?

Tradition or Bible, in which do you trust?



JUNE 8, 1953

SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOB, President
Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUTTER, Secretary

Printing this issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Birchfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send four old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

The Memory of God	3	\$25 a Thrill	20
Prehistoric Monsters	5	Our Dialects South of Luzon	21
How They Perished	8	Airplane Conquers Last Great Ocean	23
Attention, God Speaking!	8	How to Get Around in New York	24
Citadel of a Black King	9	"Your Word Is Truth"	
Charlie Chaplin and the American Legion	12	Is the Bible Our Sole Guide?	25
What a Way to Ruin the Taxpayers!	12	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach	
The Ancients Knew How to Dye	13	in All the Earth—Nicaragua	27
Indonesia's Army Crisis	16	Watching the World	29
Dyeing at Home	17		

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., June 8, 1953

Number 11

The Memory of God

AT THE dedication of Mount Palomar Observatory the official program's final page was emblazoned with these words: "When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; what is man, that thou art mindful of him?" (Psalm 8:3, 4) Fitting words those! For, truly, the telescopes of that observatory were to enlighten the reverential man by giving him a richer appreciation of the psalmist's words. And with the enhancing of that appreciation come facts, too, that cause man to marvel at the memory of God.

But how do telescopes amplify this appreciation of God's memory? Because the inspired Word says concerning the Almighty God: "He counteth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names." (Psalm 147:4, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) God not only determines the number of stars, but he gives each a name and remembers it! Man, with the most powerful telescopes, has not been able to count the number of stars. But he has gained a clearer insight as to the incalculable myriads that do exist.

Man has learned that our sun is just a star like thousands of others visible to the naked eye at night. The Milky Way, which to us is like a band of light across the heavens, is really a gigantic aggregation of stars. Our sun, astronomers discovered, is only one of perhaps 200 billion

stars that make up the Milky Way Galaxy—our home in space.

But that is not all: there are other galaxies. How many? Well, as telescopes were improved, it was next discovered that our Milky Way Galaxy is but one of "hundreds of millions of similar aggregations of stars". (*National Geographic Magazine*, February, 1952) And how many stars to each of these "hundreds of millions" of galaxies? In answer, note a striking sentence from the *National Geographic Magazine*, issue of September, 1950: "Each one of these galaxies is an isolated island in the Universe, containing hundreds of millions of stars."

Thus there exist, according to man's limited knowledge, "hundreds of millions" of galaxies, with most galaxies containing "hundreds of millions of stars"! The aggregate number of stars, if it were possible to count them, would be a dazzling figure indeed!

Galaxies vary in size. Some are dwarfs containing only a few million stars. Others are immeasurably expansive. Jehovah also gave variety to the stars individually. There are small yellow stars like our sun that dot the universe. Space is densely populated with giant blue and red stars, some so mammoth in size that if centered on our sun they would envelop the earth in their tremendously enormous interiors! Yet, whether dwarf star or gargantuan star, Jehovah God, who hung them in

space, "calleth them all by their names." Consequently, such infinite wisdom could only mean that Jehovah's memory is indescribably retentive and tenacious.

Is it too incomprehensible that God's memory is everlasting? No, already man has created robot brains with an uncanny memory. Nothing incomprehensible about that! And man himself, with his imperfect brain, can suddenly recall an event that lay dormant in his mind for years. Then what must God's memory be like!

In view of God's omniscience and everlasting memory, will the wicked men who turn this earth into a hotbed of misery, corruption and war really escape detection and punishment by God? They may think so, but what a colossal mistake! "Is not God high in heaven? Does he not look down on the topmost star? And yet you say, 'God never notices! Can he rule through the darkness dense? He moves on the high vault of heaven; he cannot see us for the clouds that veil him.' Is that the line you choose, the line that evil men took long ago? They came to an untimely end; when the floods undermined them, good men rejoiced to see their fate."—Job 22:12-19, *Moffatt trans.*

Today we hear that same view: "What can the Almighty do to us?"—as though God confines his sight and memory to the vaults of the exalted regions and cares nothing for the inhabitants of the earth! Evil men in Noah's day took that view, but they came to a disastrous end when the flood engulfed them. Though Jehovah looks "down on the topmost star", the evil world today thinks he sees not, and if he does see, he does not remember. For such oblivious-of-God reasoning they will come to a catastrophic end at Armageddon. And those who love and serve God will rejoice at the fate of the wicked ones.

God's memory, then, is powerfully strong for those who love him. "And Je-

hovah hearkened, and heard, and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared Jehovah, and that thought upon his name." (Malachi 3:16, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Those that now use their mind to think upon the name of the great Creator of the starry heavens, Jehovah, are thus assured of being remembered by him. Jehovah never forgets his people: "Can a woman forget her infant, forget to pity her babe? Yet even were a mother to forget, never will I forget you."—Isaiah 49:15, *Moffatt trans.*

The fact that Jehovah cannot forget his people illuminates the Bible doctrine of the resurrection. It is not too deep for us to fathom. Why, it is said that earth's population that have died to date number only little more than 20 billion; yet the myriads of stars in the Milky Way Galaxy alone number 200 billion, and Jehovah "calleth them all by name". Clearly, when Jesus said that "all those in the memorial tombs will hear his voice and come out", he knew what he was talking about!—John 5:28, 29, *New World Trans.*

Right now Jehovah's eyes see. "The eyes of Jehovah run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him." (2 Chronicles 16:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) And what Jehovah sees he remembers. At Armageddon Jehovah will show himself strong in the behalf of those whose heart has been perfect toward him, by allowing them to survive into a new world of abiding righteousness. That new world will mean not only everlasting life and happiness for righteous man, but also a perfect memory. Then man, with all eternity ahead of him, will be able to learn the things and study the things he has always wanted to, and remember them also. To be found favorably in the memory of God, that is real security!

PREHISTORIC MONSTERS

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

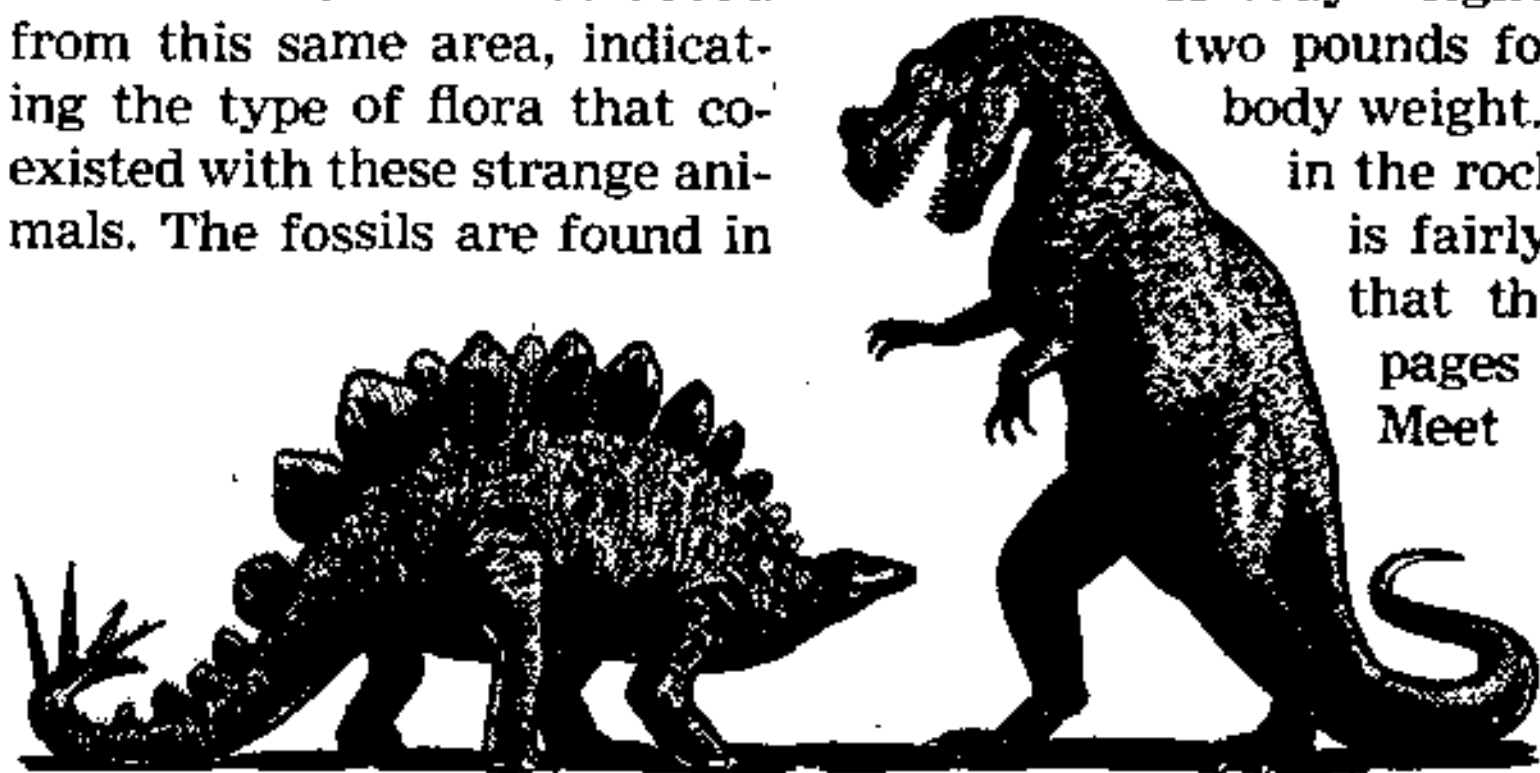
DURING one period of earth's cataclysmic past it appears that a very strange class of creatures were the dominant order of life. Due to certain common characteristics these animals have been classified by paleontologists as *Dinosauria*, from the Greek terms *deinos*, meaning "terrible", and *sauros*, meaning "lizard". The fossilized remains of these creatures have been found in many different lands. However, the most extensive "bone beds" from which dinosaur remains have been taken and rearticulated for the museums of the world are located on the North American continent. It is from these "bone beds" that scientists have been able to learn much concerning the history of life on earth prior to man's entrance upon the scene.

One of the most important "bone beds" is centered in the Red Deer River Valley in Alberta, Canada, close to the city of Drumheller. From this area alone some sixty distinct species of the "terrible lizards" have been identified and over thirty complete skeletons shipped to various museums and universities. Many specimens of silicified fruit and fossilized plant fragments have been collected from this same area, indicating the type of flora that co-existed with these strange animals. The fossils are found in

rock formations 90 to 400 feet below the normal land surface of the surrounding country. These formations have been exposed in the badland topography of the Red Deer River Valley due to rapid erosion by water in recent geological times.

In these formations a veritable "book of nature" has been opened to the view of modern man that accurately portrays the life and habits of the dinosaurs. Some of these animals lived entirely in water, others made the dry land their natural habitat, while still others took to the air. Some weighed as much as 38 tons and were 80 feet long. Some were carnivorous, while others were completely vegetarian, and very likely tucked away a tasty meal of around 1,000 pounds of plants every day. One type of dinosaur had a head one third the length of its body. Another type of dinosaur had long spiny projections from its backbone some two to three feet in length, possibly to support a membranous "sail". All lizards had one common characteristic, namely, small brain capacity—less than one-half pound of brain for every ton of body weight, as contrasting with man's two pounds for every hundred pounds of body weight. Although the story written in the rocks concerning the dinosaurs is fairly complete, we may be sure that there are yet other missing pages to be unearthed.

Meet *Corythosaurus*, the whole ton and a half of him! He belongs to the family of plant eaters called duck-billed dinosaurs. This family is so called



because of a beak like that of a duck and is most common in Canadian collections. However, *Corythosaurus* differs from the ordinary run of the duckbills due to an extraordinary bony structure on the top of his skull resembling an old Corinthian helmet (hence the name). This animal attained a length of slightly under 29 feet and stood 10 feet high at the hips. When reaching for a tasty twig on some tree he could raise his head 16 to 18 feet above the ground. These creatures apparently fed on vegetation that contained a great deal of sand, because skeletons give indications of the rapid wearing down of their teeth. Nevertheless, when this occurred the animal was not forced to go on a liquid diet, because his teeth were adapted to rapid wear by being in continuous series, always pushing to the surface of the jaws. In fact, in this particular specimen were found between 1,000 and 1,500 teeth arranged in such manner that as one set wore away and fell out another was right there to take its place. The jaws came together in a shearing motion, which would strongly indicate thorough rending of the food before swallowing. He was apparently adapted to a semiaquatic life and could go under water to feed and to escape from carnivorous enemies. Skin impressions found in the rocks show that his feet were webbed and that he was a rather thin-skinned animal covered with small tubercles. This specimen, discovered near Sand Creek on the Red Deer river by Dr. G. F. Sternberg, is now on display in the Geology Museum of the University of Alberta.

Another interesting denizen of that long-ago world was called the horned dinosaur, or, as a class, *Ceratopsia*. His name makes it appear that he was rather a rough individual to get mixed up with, but it seems that his armament was purely defensive. This is the species whose head was one third of the body length. The massive,

head was nearly all bone, having a great bony shield extending from the top of his big, parrotlike beak right back over his shoulders and neck. In one type of *Ceratops*, this bony frill had spines projecting from its outer edges. Near his nose he had a small horn similar to that on our present-day rhinoceros, and over each eye he had a massive horn that was directed forward. These plant eaters sometimes reached a length of 25 feet and stood 8 feet in height. From the tremendous size of the head it is concluded that his food supply was close to the ground. The first dinosaur eggs ever found belonged to this type.

Tyrannosaurus rex scientists have named "king of the tyrant dinosaurs". He measured from 47 to 50 feet in over-all length, and when standing on his hind legs his head reached anywhere from 18 to 20 feet above the ground. Having a body the size of the largest elephant known today he must have weighed anywhere from 8 to 10 tons. His front limbs were so small as to be almost useless as an aid to locomotion, though they were armed with cruel curved claws. His hind legs were very powerful and no doubt enabled him to move at a rapid rate over the ground using his powerful tail as a balance, in the kangaroo fashion. He was definitely carnivorous. His skull is four feet three inches long, three feet four inches deep, and two feet nine inches wide. His jaws were set with curved double-edged teeth ranging in size from three to six inches in length and about one inch thick. His jaws were his most powerful weapons.

Sea Monsters

Another type of the "lizard clan" that apparently existed contemporaneously with those already described made its home entirely in the sea. It has been named *ichthyosaur*, from the Greek word *ichthys*, meaning "fish". The reason for this is that the animal had all the appear-

ances of a fish and yet its anatomical structure reveals the characteristic heart, lungs, brain and bone structure of the reptile. They had four paddles similar to the fins of a fish and a flexible body with a large fleshy dorsal fin on their back, and a large two-lobed tail. The skull of this creature was elongated by two long jaws that were studded with a large number of relatively small sharp teeth, no doubt designed for catching fish. Its young evidently were hatched from eggs retained inside the body of the female. A specimen in the American Museum of Natural History, New York, contains the partial skeletons of some baby ichthyosaurs within the body cavity. Specimens measuring up to thirty feet in length have been found. Skeletons of this order of reptiles have been found in many parts of the world and in large numbers, indicating that it must have been a dominant form of life in the seas of those ancient days.

A class of reptiles that should not be overlooked is called the pterosaur, from the Greek *pteron*, meaning "wing". The outstanding species in this class were the pterodactyls, which term literally means "wing finger", because the wing of this flying reptile was supported by an elongated fourth finger. These creatures were lightly built with hollow bones like birds and their wings were very similar to bats' wings. The thin membrane forming the wing extended from the elongated finger down to the flanks of the body and on down to the hind limbs. Some of them were quite small. They had teeth in their jaws, indicating they were carnivorous. Some types had a long outrigger to which was attached a sort of rudder. Although some attained a wingspread of twenty feet or more, the smaller ones had only two to three feet of wingspread. So far it appears that this order of reptile has not been found extensively on the American conti-

ment, but it is interesting to note that at Solenhofen, Germany, specimens have been found in limestone showing distinctly the impressions of the wing membrane, having been quite evidently buried before decomposition took place.

It would be impossible to describe all the various types of dinosaurs that have been discovered by paleontologists, for up to this time we know of at least 500 types, ranging in size from very small creatures to the gigantic brontosaurus, or "thunder lizard", measuring over eighty feet from the tip of its nose to the end of its tail. This reptile often weighed fifty or more tons and was the possessor of the voracious appetite mentioned above. The stegosaurus, or "cover lizard", had a heavy coat of bony armor all over its body, with peculiar vertical triangular plates in alternate positions on each side of the spine, and four sharp spikes on the end of a tail that could be used rather pointedly to remind any intruder to keep his distance. An interesting feature of this reptile was its two "brains", one in the head weighing approximately 2.5 ounces and another in the sacral region of the spinal column twenty times the size of the first and doubtless used to control all the creature's instinctive and reflex actions. The animal was not a quick thinker; its protection was its heavy armor.

Apparently these creatures lived when one climate prevailed all over the earth. In his book *The New Geology*, George McReady Price, professor of geology at Union College, Nebraska, makes the following interesting statement on page 652: "There is but one climate known to the ancient fossil world, as revealed by the plants and animals entombed in the rocks; and that climate was a mantle of spring-like loveliness which seems to have prevailed continuously over the whole globe. Just how the world could have been thus

warmed all over may be a matter of conjecture; that it was so warmed effectively and continuously is a matter of fact." Under this climate these huge lizards likely lived to a ripe old age, and this is indicated by the following quotation from page 528 of the same authority: "Unlike man and the higher vertebrates, reptiles and fishes . . . continue to grow throughout life, so that the size of a turtle, a crocodile, or a dinosaur tells something of the duration of its life. If tortoises may attain an age of several hundred years, why should not a dinosaur grow to be much older?"

How They Perished

As to the manner in which this interesting order of creatures passed out of existence, it is worth noting that evolutionists claim gradual changes took place slowly and inexorably over millions of years (basing their conclusions on the theory of uniformitarianism of Lyell), which changes in climate and topography finally made it impossible for the dinosaurs to live. Compare this sectarian theory with the findings of men whose minds have not been blinded by the religion of evolution. "One of the most inexplicable of events," says Professor Lull, referring to the dinosaurs, "is the dramatic extinction of this mighty race." "The cutting off of this giant dinosaur dynasty was nearly if not quite simultaneous the world over." says Dr. W. C. Matthew. —*The New Geology*, page 533.

The book *The Days of Creation* by Wiley Ley (Modern Age Books, New York) tells about the skeletons of the Iguanodon found in Belgium and says concerning their destruction: "The Iguanodons had drowned wholesale, probably all of them together." In the Alberta Research Council Report No. 34, on pages 66 and 67, there is a description of the Pale beds of the Belly River series of rocks in which the dinosaur remains have been found in the Red Deer River Valley, and after showing that these beds are nonmarine in their origin, it states: "At the close of the Belly River time, the land surface was submerged and the sea covered this part of Alberta." Interesting also are the words of De La Beche, first director of British Geological Survey in his "Geological Researches", on page 265: "A very large proportion of them must have been entombed uninjured, and many alive, or if not alive, at least before decomposition ensued." Professor Price concurs in this by saying in his book *The New Geology*, page 657: "The great general fact is that we have a whole fossil world on our hands, buried by moving water; and this is the one prime and essential fact with which we have to deal in interpreting the long past history of our globe."

Regardless of the manner of their death, the dinosaurs were a magnificent race of creatures, created according to the good purposes of Almighty God.

Attention, God Speaking!

- ① The long-accepted "divine right of kings" wanes, but the political idea that your particular government, no matter how corrupt, is from God Almighty remains to this very day. Witness this example from the Chaplain's column in the *Dolphin*, publication of the United States Submarine Base at New London, Connecticut: "By what authority do petty officers, chief petty officers, and officers demand your obedience? . . . This authority comes to them in a long, long chain of command that reaches back to God himself. . . . Knowing that all authority comes from the Supreme Being makes your military obedience easier. Your superior is God's representative, even if he doesn't know it nor believe it."



EVERYONE with a little adventure in his soul dreams of one day exploring a challenging citadel somewhere high on a mountaintop. This is your invitation to do just that: to explore the lofty citadel on the island of Haiti, where, in the early 1800's, Henri Christophe erected an intriguing fortress, the pattern of which belongs to no era, to no country.

Henri Christophe was made president of northern Haiti in 1807, and he built the country into a kingdom that, during its brief span of life, ranked, in the opinion of Europe, with the most forceful of the new-world powers. Finding his powers restricted, Christophe proclaimed himself king.

This black king of Haiti expended all his efforts to rival the kings of the whites. He governed the land with an iron hand. His country was free, and to maintain that freedom he decided to build an impregnable fortress to shelter himself and his army, should an invader ever attempt to conquer his realm. But perhaps the sterling motive for the building of this grandiose fortress might lie in these words of Christophe to an English admiral: "If we could lay our hands on things we've made, monuments and towers and palaces, we might find our strength. While I live I shall try to build that pride we need, and build in terms white men as well as black

can understand. I will teach pride if my teaching breaks every back in my kingdom."

Work was mandatory for all under the black king's rule. He issued a decree for work from 8 a.m. until nightfall, with three hours off for meals and rest. He declared Catholicism the official religion of the state and his first act as monarch was to build the most pretentious church ever built in Haiti. His pride moved him to be like the great kings of the whites even in regard to churches. In his insatiable desire for pride, he even instituted a nobility, among which were the unforgettable Count of Limonade and the Duke of Marmelade. Both titles were taken from names of important townships that had been named long before by the facetious French.

The site chosen for the citadel was a whole mountaintop; there was no room for anything else. No finer vantage point from which to sweep surrounding country by artillery fire could be chosen by a general. As the construction of the citadel progressed, ten thousand men were continuously employed, with old men, women and children carrying sand and mortar to help the workers complete a stronghold. It is estimated that the citadel contains nearly half a million tons of building material, every pound of which had to be carried up the precipitous side of the mountain, more than two thousand feet above the plain.

Twenty Thousand Perish

Christophe strained every resource of his tiny kingdom and worked his subjects without mercy. The king was a man of huge size and gigantic physical strength.

Often he would take trowel and mortar and work on the walls of the citadel himself. Always the king drove his workmen. Twenty thousand, it is said, died of hardship and exhaustion, but the king sent his overseers for fresh drafts of peasants and the work continued without pause.

Inside the citadel were an arsenal, storehouse for supplies and barracks that could accommodate ten thousand troops, as well as a small palace. The sides of the hill on which the fortress was built were smoothed away so that they could be commanded in all directions by artillery fire. Batteries of the heaviest cannon of Christophe's day were installed in casemates, or shellproof vaults, that commanded all approaches. They are still in position today. The largest cannon is eleven feet six inches long, firing six-inch cannon balls, and is dated 1786. It is made of bronze.

It seems difficult to believe that these huge guns could be dragged to the summit of the mountain by man power alone. Doubtless legend and fact mingle in stories about this, as well as in accounts of his other exploits. A typical story of King Henri explains how the cannons were raised. Christophe had assigned a hundred men the task of transporting one of these monster cannons up the zigzag roadway in a working day. At noon, while inspecting the work, he noted that they had made little progress.

"Sire," said a leader of the group, "the task you have given us is beyond our strength. We can't possibly move this heavy cannon the distance you have required of us."

"That is too bad," replied the king. "I am very sorry. What I have to do grieves me immensely, but the king's word is sacred. I have said that you must take this gun to the top of the mountain and I am sure you can do so. If you do not think so,

I must find some way to stimulate you. I think I can find a way."

Saying this, the king ordered his executioners to select fifty of the one hundred men and put them to death. The remaining fifty took the cannon to the top of the mountain and placed it in position well ahead of the scheduled time.

Once Christophe, standing on the walls of the citadel, looked through his telescope and saw a Negro farmer more than a mile away in a valley far below him, lying sound asleep by the door of his mud-walled cottage. *The king's lips drew back from his teeth in a snarl of sudden, senseless rage,* for he knew the man and had previously reprimanded him for idling during the stipulated hours for everyone in the kingdom to work. Quickly the king called for a captain of artillery. Together they went into the gallery where the huge bronze cannons were ranged behind their little windows in the wall. The young captain took aim. Henri lit the fuse and the morning quiet was shattered by the resounding roar of the explosion. But the man asleep in the sun did not hear. The hurtling cannon ball, superbly aimed, smashed him and his mud hut together.

Forward March!

The wall of the castle flanking the space used as a drill ground is a continuation of a sheer cliff. Here the vertical drop is more than 200 feet. Legend says that Christophe, having heard of the iron discipline of the Prussian soldiers of Frederick the Great, resolved to drill regiments of Haitian soldiers that would outdo those famous grenadiers. When he had trained a regiment to his liking, he would form it facing this 200-foot drop and give the command "Forward march!" If they were properly disciplined, according to the king's idea, the soldiers would march off into space, file after file, until they re-

ceived the command to halt from the royal lips.

Should any soldiers fail to march off the cliff at his command, Christophe had ways of making them wish they had done so. After all, perfectly trained troops were part of the country's program for building up its pride!

Pride Goes Before Destruction

But trouble was brewing for the black king. The country began to seethe with revolt. One of the king's most powerful leaders was already conspiring against him. In August of 1820 King Henri went to the town of Limonade to attend mass. Never before in anyone's memory had Henri gone to mass. This was indeed strange, but something stranger was yet to happen. Suddenly, while attending mass, the king suffered a paralytic stroke. The king of Haiti was paralyzed from the waist down! News of the serious illness of the king spread like wildfire throughout the North.

A revolt at Cap Henri took place and rebels advanced on his royal palace. Christophe, with his indomitable courage, made one last endeavor to overcome his malady. He attempted to mount his horse in order personally to take command of the still loyal household troops, but fell on his face in the mud and was carried back to his palace, where, learning that the household guards had joined the insurgents, he proceeded to retire to his private apartment. The looting rebels were already in the palace. A great crash of broken glass was heard. "They are breaking even the mirrors that have imaged me!" said the king aloud. He clenched his right fist and raised

his left hand, which held a pistol, to his temple. A shot reverberated, followed by sudden quiet. The king was dead. It is said he put a golden bullet, molded long ago, through his brain, believing that it alone had power to cause his death.

The Citadel of Christophe is said to be the most impressive structure ever executed by black hands in all the world and has been declared one of the marvels of the Western Hemisphere. Today it still stands, larger and more massive than the Tower of London, straddling a mountain peak 3,000 feet above the sea. His citadel is a fortress that even from the sea twenty miles away looms in majestic silhouette against the sky.

Tourists visiting Haiti today usually endeavor to see the citadel. It is about eight hours by car from Port-au-Prince. The tourist rides up to the citadel—a seven-mile, two-hour trek—by pony. It is a tough ride, but the view is spectacular.

King Christophe once boasted: "Haiti will be great, strong, rich, proud—so proud it will last forever! Then the blacks will not forget the name of Christophe." What a pathetic case of swollen pride! His pride was his ruin. His citadel was never needed. It was never occupied. The dreaded French invasion did not materialize, and its builder gained nothing from the money and lives sacrificed except personal satisfaction for his abnormal egotism.

Christophe's citadel proved to be a colossal tombstone and a monument to the destructiveness of pride. How unquestionably true are the words of the Bible: "Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall"—Proverbs 16:18.



Charlie Chaplin and the American Legion

NEWSPAPERS throughout the United States have reported a growing encroachment on American freedom of expression, although many persons probably did not realize it when they read the article. It was in the form of reports on the American Legion's attempts to ban Charles Chaplin's motion picture "Limelight" from American audiences. Apparently, the Legion's ban succeeded only sporadically, yet the very fact that some theaters did succumb to the Legion's pressure is in effect placing a limitation through coercion on the freedom of many American citizens.

☞ The Legion's basis for opposing the picture is not that the film advocates any "ism", for it is not a political picture. Thus the attack seems to be against Mr. Chaplin himself. This is evidenced by a statement from the national commander of the American Legion, who stated that in line with the Legion's official point of view, the theaters in question are "withdrawing presentation of this film pending the outcome of the investigation by the Justice Department pertaining to the granting of a certificate of re-entry to the United States to Mr. Chaplin". Hence the American Legion seems to have set up a type of overzealous patriotism which stigmatizes a person as being guilty until he is proved innocent!

☞ True, Mr. Chaplin has declined to become an American citizen. But should that in any way affect the motion picture "Limelight"? And what about some Americans in the field of literature, art, the theater, etc., who adopted England or countries of continental Europe as their second home and in some cases become naturalized citizens? There was no big outcry about that nor were they maligned. Who is being un-American then? The *New York Times* recently described as "un-American" the attempts of the American Legion to prevent West Coast theaters from showing "Limelight".

☞ In Geneva Mr. Chaplin turned in his re-entry permit, April 9, with the statement: "I have been the object of lies and vicious propaganda.... I have therefore given up my residence in the United States." From London he had said: "Hollywood has succumbed to thought control and the illegal methods of high-pressure groups, which means the end of the American Motion-Picture Industry and its world influence. I am afraid Hollywood is going to need me long before I need Hollywood." More likely Mr. Chaplin meant that if pressure groups continue their un-American activity, certain freedoms enjoyed in America may soon be in the museum of extinction with the dodo birds!

What a Way to Ruin the Taxpayers!

☞ U.S. government waste has become standard news. *U.S. News & World Report*, January 23, dealt with another example of this waste—the slapdash spending of tax dollars by the Economic Co-operation Administration. According to it, in April, 1951, a government economist was given just two days to prepare a program for spending \$15 million of ECA funds in the Philippines. Not knowing what was really needed, he whipped together a list that included items such as fertilizer that would keep, rushed it off to Washington as a "firm request" for aid, and followed this up with a private note telling the officials what he thought of such last-minute methods. The request went through, and that is how the Philippines got their \$15-million economic aid for 1951. The next year there was another rush job, another complaint, and \$35 million was allotted. Despite studies that were then made in the Philippines to keep from wasting this money, a top man was "raked over the coals" for not using up the entire \$35 million. Requests for aid then promptly increased, estimated costs of projects rose; one was tripled. *U.S. News* said: "Probably . . . aid is administered with as much, or more, efficiency and care in Manila as it is anywhere in the world." But it showed that many Filipinos think it is a miserable way to run a business.

The Ancients Knew How To Dye

DYEING is one of the most ancient of technical arts. In the oldest and most authentic account of mankind's history, detailed description of colored garments is given. Genesis chapter thirty-seven tells of Jacob presenting his beloved son Joseph with a "coat of many colours". The book of Exodus describes the tabernacle "with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet". Also, garments that were to be worn by Aaron were to be made of "blue, and purple, and scarlet". The breastplate, like the work of the ephod, was "of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen".

In the book of Esther is given a brief description of the array of colors of the hangings in Shushan palace: "Where were white, green, and blue, hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black, marble." (Genesis 37:3, 23; Exodus 26:1, 31, 36; 39:1, 8; Esther 1:6) In ancient Egyptian graves dyed fabrics have been found. The Phoenicians were famed for their skill in dyeing, and, "in particular, gorgeously colored materials and carpets were made in the capital, Tyre, which were transported as highly desirable products of commerce to all parts of the ancient world."

The dyes used in antiquity were probably at the beginning exclusively organic in nature, that is, derived from animals or plants. Primitive man discovered that certain

stains that he liked lasted despite sun and rain, and he began to use these to dye his fabric. Berries, fruits, roots or plants were boiled until a concentrated color of juice was available. Various juices were mixed together to obtain different colors, and the addition of water was found to determine the shades. The pokeweed berry made a deep reddish purple. Cherries, strawberries or red raspberries made various shades of red and pink, as do the roots and stalks of sorrel, cardinal flower, red oak and hemlock bark. A deep blue was attained from boiled blueberries. Husks from walnuts, when cooked, created a dark brown, while those of horse chestnuts made a reddish brown. Osage orange roots and bark, as well as willow leaves and marsh marigold were simmered down into a white or heavy yellow dye. From plantain leaves and roots a green dye was derived.

The dye was made by chopping the plants into fine pieces and then boiling them over a slow-burning fire for an hour or more, after which the dye was strained. In colonial times dyeing was done outdoors. A large iron kettle was used for dark colors and a copper kettle was employed for bright colors. Mordants, substances to fix or set colors were used in dyeing wool. Wool was left in a mordant solution overnight and then rinsed before dyeing. This process made the dye penetrate the fibers, making certain dyes set permanently. Often a weak solution of lye made from hardwood ashes



such as those of an oak or a hickory, was used to brighten the colors.

The Purple Dye

The most renowned of all the coloring substances of history was, and still is to a great extent, purple, which was supposed to have been invented by the Phoenicians in Tyre. It stood as the symbol of wealth and distinction. In early Rome only the senators had the distinguished privilege of wearing a broad purple stripe around the opening of their tunics. The knights of honor had a narrower stripe, and in the case of the higher state and city officials, "the *toga praetexta* was edged with purple." Only the general who was victorious in battle was allowed to enter the city arrayed in a robe colored entirely in purple and interwoven with gold. During the reigns of Nero and Theodosius laws were passed allowing only the so-called "holy persons of the emperor" to carry entirely purple robes, a right that was at a later date transferred to the high dignitaries of Rome's religious hierarchy and has survived somewhat to our day in the dress of cardinals of the Roman Catholic Church.

For several millenniums the source of the purple dye, such as was used to dye the garments of the royalty, had been a closely guarded secret of the Phoenicians. It was not until quite recently that modern investigators were enabled from Pliny's description to rediscover the shellfish that yielded the dye. Various species of mussels or shellfishes were used. They are classified by Pliny under the generic name "*purpura*". Each of these creatures, the *Purpura lapillus*, the genus *Murex*, yielded a special kind of purple dye. The shells were broken or mashed. The juice was extracted and after having been treated with salt they were left to set, sometimes as long as a week. The salted mussels were then washed with water and cooked in a leaden

vessel at a moderate temperature, produced by means of steam, for about ten days. From approximately 8,000 pounds of juice the early dyers obtained in this way about 500 pounds of residue.

The scum was removed and the liquid tested. If unsuccessful, the boiling was continued until the necessary concentration of the dye was obtained. The deeper the purple the higher the price for the dye. The deepest and darkest purple, which was made from the bulk of the juices of the mussels without any other ingredients, was developed in the necessary shade of darkness by performing the dyeing twice. Lighter hues were obtained by diluting the dyeing bath with water or urine, as well as by adding red coloring substances, such as orchil, kermes, etc. In this way, colors ranging from violet to red were created.

Red and Blue Dyes

According to Pliny, the chief source of red was the kermes tree or its berries. Another red dye was anchusa, which was manufactured from the root of the bugloss. It is generally known among dyers of today under the name alkanet, and is an excellent dye for garments and is used also as a red cosmetic. The ancients developed a blue dye called the litmus, which, according to Theophrastus, was far more beautiful than the purple, but it was not as lasting.

The Stockholm Papyrus lists a whole series of rules and suggestions for making more lasting the rose color of the orchil dye and also of the alkanet dyes. Among the many suggestions, it recommends the use of sheep's hair, juice from the onion, a juice extracted by boiling henbane (a coarse, hairy viscid herb), and also juice extracted from the leaves of the lemon tree, etc.

The most important black color was

A W A K E !

probably that made from the bark of the oak. Soot was another chief source for making black. It was made very much in the same way as it is today. Pitch, resin, chips from the pine, beeswax, dried remains of the grape and other substances were burned in chambers whose walls were as smooth as possible, and in many cases these walls were made of polished marble. The soot that deposited itself was scratched off. Further, bone black was also in use, and wood tar was sometimes resorted to, as well as a black derived from India, which is probably identical with today's India ink.

The ancient dyers took great pride in their work and reveled in speaking in extravagant terms of the beauty of their dyes; they referred to them as "green of the myrtle", "the color of the acorn," "the blue of the heavens," and similar picturesque expressions. The *Encyclopædia Britannica* states that "there is reason to conclude that the most brilliantly tinted garments of an Egyptian priest of Isis or Osiris, or the mantle of a Roman emperor, were poor and dull in hue compared with those within reach of a domestic servant of the present time". It is interesting, however, to find that the ancient Egyptian architects were well aware of the durable and immutable quality of their colors. Neuburger states that on one of the works of Neh-Fermad, which dates back close to the Flood, there is an inscription that gives information about "the manner in which the colors used by him were produced, and it contains the words: 'Color decorations for temples must be as eternal as the Gods themselves.'" Neuburger further stated that dyeing was applied either to the

thread or, perhaps less often, to the finished material. Dyeing was effected either directly, by placing the materials in the dyeing solution, or by the method of so-called corrosive staining, which Pliny describes in detail as practiced among the Egyptians.

Neuburger in his book *The Technical Arts and Sciences of the Ancients* declared that Pliny's description of dyes and their application can no doubt be regarded as genuine. Pliny declared that "in Egypt, garments are dyed according to a remarkable process. They are first cleaned, then soaked, not in dye, but in various substances that absorb dye; these substances do not at first show in the materials, but when the materials have been dipped into the dyeing tun, they can be removed after being stirred about, completely dyed; and the most wonderful thing about this is that although the tun contains only one kind of dye, the materials suddenly appear dyed in various colors, according to the nature of the dye-absorbing substances used; and these colors are not only resistant to washing, but the materials so dyed actually wear better".

Egyptian, Greek and Roman garments were often of considerable size, so that it required experience and skillful manipulation to treat them by milling, bleaching and dyeing, if satisfactory results, and, in particular, uniformity with regard to thickness, color, etc., were to be obtained. Despite their many handicaps the ancients had firmly established the art of dyeing in the field of technical sciences. And they are still admired for their skill and technique and are referred to as men who knew how to dye.



INDONESIA'S ARMY CRISIS

By "Awake!" correspondent in Indonesia

THE troubled year of 1952 ended in Indonesia with an army crisis that posed the most serious challenge to the new state since the transfer of sovereignty from the Dutch at the end of 1949. The crisis revolves around the defense minister and top officers.

¶ Up until the present, Indonesia's army has been mainly a political army, an army of patriotic fighters devoted to the principles of the revolution. Many of the units of the army were guerrilla bands during the time of the military actions with the Dutch, and at the time of independence these bands were incorporated into the Tentara Nasional Indonesia (Indonesian National Army). The plan of the defense minister was to cut the army from its present number of 200,000 to 100,000, improve the training, and make it a regular army. In this he was supported and opposed. The Socialist party supported him; many influential politicians opposed him. Hence in October two motions were introduced into parliament: one calling for reorganization of the defense ministry, and the other a change in the army command. One of these motions passed by a vote of 91-64, which virtually meant the fall of the Wilopo cabinet.

¶ But before the cabinet had time to act a political demonstration was organized, calling for the dissolution of parliament. Some 20,000 demonstrators converged on parliament house. The participants carried slogans calling for the dissolution immediately and the holding of a general election. Some of the demonstrators forced their way into the parliament building, smashing the furniture and leaving the place a wreck. The mob surged on to the president's palace. Addressing the angry crowd, the president agreed to meet with the representatives that afternoon.

¶ Djakarta, the capital, was placed under martial law, and the army was called out to restore order. Tanks, guns and bayonets appeared in strategic spots. A curfew was placed on the city. All must be inside by 8 p.m. Tension relaxed. It was quite some time before the general public could piece together what had really happened. Rumors continued about an attempted *coup d'état*. The *Indonesian Times* for November 17 published the following statement by Lt. Col. Warow: "We of the Seventh Military Territory . . . after hearing

of an attempted coup by a number of high officers against the President and the Pantjasila (basic principles of the Indonesian state) . . . decided to take over the command of the Seventh Military Territory . . . We will surrender this command after the issues within the armed forces have been settled by the Commander-in-Chief, President Soekarno."

¶ It was five weeks before the government made any statement on what had happened and how it viewed the events. The echoes of the government's statement were drowned out two days later by the announcement of Indonesia's third military coup in six weeks. On November 26, parliament reconvened. In chairman Sartono's opening speech he referred to the method of settling the problem (prompted, no doubt, by criticism of the government's hesitant attitude to act):

¶ "We are Easterners," he said. "Our state is an Eastern state. Our government is an Eastern government. Our house is an Eastern house. They all encompass an Eastern spirit, an Eastern system of working, and an Eastern way of settling problems, and Eastern method which is difficult for Westerners to understand. Often the Western method is too much used in seeking solutions to our problems. If we all return to applying Eastern ways of thinking, the solution to these difficulties—to my way of thinking—will be easier."—*Indonesian Times*, November 27, 1952.

¶ In December the government began to implement its declaration. Colonels, lieutenant colonels and chiefs of staff were being relieved, promoted and demoted. Some were pleased, others turned in resignations. The situation now seems to have settled down and the government is anxious to forget the whole affair. An all-out offensive against the dissident bands ravaging West Java was to begin on January 1, but the army crisis prevented this from going into effect. The bands of the Darul Islam, apparently confident that strong action will not be taken at present, began marauding the villages on a wider scale than ever before.

¶ Indonesia's "headaches" merely magnify the nothingness of men, their proposals, efforts and solutions, and the universal need for the righteous rule of the kingdom of God to govern our earth as it does the heavens.

DYEING AT HOME

DYEING is generally considered an economy measure, mainly because commercial dyeing is a little too expensive; and, at the same time, the fabric may be too good to be thrown away. So the alternative is often well worth the trouble, that is, to undertake the job of dyeing at home. In the last few years the retail sales of household dyes and tints, which usually cost about twenty-five cents or less a package, have exceeded some \$8,000,000 annually.

The reason for dyeing is that fabrics usually outlast the dyes on them, with the result that clothing and many household articles look worn out before their time. It is often possible to extend the life span and usefulness of the material by dyeing or redyeing it. A blouse or a pair of gloves can be made to look new all over again with a different shade of color. The rug in the bathroom or the bedspread that is faded or threadbare in spots can become alive by a refreshing color change. Dyeing can improve the life of the cloth. Recently a chemist reported to the American Chemical Society in Atlantic City that dyes that both color fabrics and make them water-repellent have been developed. The double-duty dyes are reported to increase the water repellency of wool "60 times and cotton 12 times". These new dyes are expected to make "clothes and other wool and cotton articles more durable, since they lubricate the fabric and keep moisture out".

Natural dyes are seldom used today. Chemical dyes of recent years have proved so popular that there is little demand for



the old-time favorites, such as indigo (blue), madder (red), woad (blue), logwood (purple) and fustic (yellow). But a good many people interested in embroidery and weaving insist that the materials be dyed with natural

dyes, valuing the colors for their richness and warmth. Whether natural dyes are used or not, the vague instructions on the dye package are often far too inadequate to ensure satisfactory results. For a few helpful hints the following is offered:

Remember when using the remarkable new foamy rug dye, which cleans and dyes rugs by a process very similar to that of a rug shampoo, that it is intended only for "old, faded *wool* rugs and carpets". "Your results," said Emily Taylor, "will be best if you use a dye shade that's darker than the original. Use a brush and apply the dye foam with a circular motion. Vacuum the rug immediately, in one direction only, to keep the rug pile even, and let it dry thoroughly." Before dyeing, give the rugs or carpets a thorough going-over with the vacuum. As a precaution, place wrapping paper or newspaper under the rug or carpet to keep dye stains off the floor. Miss Taylor stated that "one part of the dye" should be mixed "to three parts of very hot water, at least, 140 degrees Fahrenheit. An enamel or glass container may best be used for the dye bath. Whip the dye bath into high foam. This can easily be done with an egg beater. Then dip the brush into the foam and work the foam into the rug. The results will be delightful.

There are a number of other points to

bear in mind, especially when dyeing garments of lighter shade or woolen fabrics. Cloth can be dyed a deeper shade but not a lighter shade than the original, unless the original color is first removed. This process is called "stripping". It is best to obtain a stripping compound sold under the same trade name as the household dye. To determine the amount of dye to buy for a given job, follow the package instructions and then buy an extra package or two of the same shade. It may be possible to arrange in advance with the store to return any unused packages.

The usual combination of cost per package of dye, weight per package, does not prove a reliable guide to cost comparisons between brands. A heavier package does not necessarily dye more cloth to the same shade, since some dyes are more effective than others. When buying, endeavor to purchase a dye with fastness or permanence, though no dye is absolutely fast under all conditions. It may be fast to light or to perspiration or to washing, but not fast to all three.

Dyeing Prints and Woolens

Regarding prints, *Good Housekeeping* for October, 1948, states that "prints can be dyed without losing the original pattern. Two or more light or bright shades, such as light blue and white, or pink and green, will combine with the dye to form two or more new colors—both background and pattern of the print will change color. When you dye print combining a dark shade, such as brown, navy, or black, with white or a light shade, the white or light portion will take on the new color, the dark shade will be largely unaffected by the dye, and the original pattern will remain".

Woolens, on the other hand, are heavier than the average cotton and rayon fabrics and require more dye per yard. Stir the

garment gently in the solution, because with rough treatment it is likely to shrink. Also before dyeing woolen fabric, measure the cloth or article, or if this is too much of a problem, draw an outline of the garment on a large sheet of paper. After dyeing stretch it to correct dry measurements and, if necessary, pin it in place to keep its size as it dries. Iron the freshly dyed garment while still slightly damp; use a pressing cloth. Check the measurements as you iron, and continue to stretch the garment to its proper size, otherwise it will shrink drastically.

The key to a good job when dyeing lightweight woolen blankets is to avoid abrupt temperature changes. Start the dye with lukewarm water, and gradually raise the temperature to simmering point until the blanket reaches a proper color, and then gradually lower the temperature. Quick changes will cause shrinkage and destroy the softness of the fabric. It is not advisable to dye woolen blankets in a washing machine.

When dyeing slip covers to match draperies follow basic rules for mixing colors; experiment with proportions until the color matches. Dyeing one color over another is essentially the same as mixing two colors. The general rule is that light and medium colors will combine to give a third color, while very dark colors will cover the original color. Blue over yellow will give green; pink over blue will give orchid, etc. So, unless the old color can be removed, you cannot dye yellow draperies light blue. On the other hand, navy blue or black will completely cover a light color like yellow. Gray is good for toning color down, yellow and blue for bringing them up. All colored fabrics appear to be darker when wet. To determine the shade of the fabric while still in the solution, it is necessary to take out a corner or a piece of the fabric and iron it completely dry. This

will afford an accurate check. Not all dyes will dye every type of material, but there are all-purpose dyes that will work successfully on almost any fabric—linen, rayon, nylon, cotton or wool. When dyeing different fabrics together remember that some take up dye faster than others and will be considerably darker when left in the dye for the same period of time.—*Better Homes and Gardens*, October, 1947.

Dye with Washer

Your washer, conventional or automatic, helps give an even dye job without hard work or a mess. Light and medium-dark colors may be dyed in the washer with little effort, but dark colors need the simmering temperatures of a stove-type dyeing. Water in the washing machine cannot be made as hot as it can be made in a pot on the stove; even if boiling water is used to start with, it does not maintain its temperature but gets cooler in course of the agitation. Furthermore, with an automatic washer the washing cycle may be too short. Dyeing may actually take as long as an hour. Actually, what a washing machine can do is a good tinting job.

Tinting differs from dyeing in the temperature at which it is done and in the length of time it takes. Tinting will not produce deep colors; dyeing is required where such colors are desired. Hot water just as it comes from the faucet may be used to tint and freshen glass curtains. For uniform color all curtains must go into the dye at the same time. Otherwise, the curtains will be uneven in shade, the first will be too dark and the last too light.

Now a quick summary of the most outstanding things to be remembered before dyeing. Never dye articles that shrink badly or are otherwise adversely affected by hot water or by agitation when wet. Before dyeing the fabric should be cleaned from all dirt, stains or grease spots. A

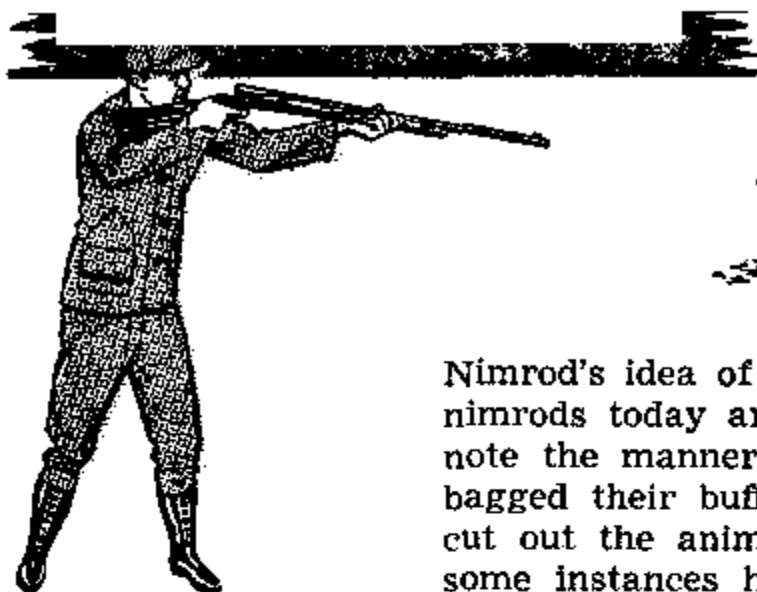
dye should be chosen that will be dark enough to cover the color of the fabric to be dyed. A large vessel should be used so that the garment will be able to move easily in the solution. Never should the cloth be permitted to settle on the bottom or float outside of the solution. An article that is freshly dyed should never be run through a wringer. When dyeing use a porcelain enamel container, chiefly because it is the easiest to clean. Dissolve the dye in hot water in a smaller vessel; strain the dye solution if necessary. Then dilute it in the large vessel with warm (not hot) water. Wet the fabric first, then place it, unfolded, in the dye bath. Heat the dye bath slowly to simmering or boiling, according to directions, stirring constantly. Keep it simmering or boiling until the material looks somewhat darker than the desired shade. If the fabric does not get dark enough after a half hour in the bath, remove it from the bath, add and dissolve more dye, and return the material to the bath. Do not add dye while the fabric is in the bath. It may streak or spot. After removing from the dye, rinse cottons and silks several times in cold water; rinse wool in warm water. Gently squeeze the water out of the fabric. Never wring or twist freshly dyed cloth. Finally, roll the dyed article in a cloth.—*Consumer's Report*, August, 1951.

Dyes can be used in washers without staining the interiors. A chlorine bleach wash can be used afterward if desired. To protect the outside of your washer and the inside of the lid from spillage or leakage of dye solution, apply two or three coats of wax. For a smooth dyeing use enough water to cover the article. For unusual colors try combining several dyes. Dyeing one color over another gives interesting results.

And so will the sight of seeing old things become new add an exhilarating freshness to both wardrobe and home.

WITH unflinching courage the thrill-seeking hunter inched his way nearer and yet nearer to the cornered beast. Here was a mammoth, a formidable animal whose breathing he could almost hear. But the hunter, with nerves like cast iron, felt no trepidation; he was utterly dauntless. Besides, this was a sport in which there could be no bungling. Did not hunter's prestige call for a one-shot kill? So the rifle was

25 \$ a THRILL



deliberately and coolly raised, and an eager forefinger squeezed the trigger, the crack of the gun galvanizing the hunter with an ecstatic thrill. What transporting joy as the high-powered bullet whizzed to its living target! A direct hit! The hunter had bagged a buffalo. What courage! What a triumph! Yes, and what a "sport"—for, while the hunter was but a few feet from the buffalo, the animal was tied up with ropes, as helpless as a turtle on its back!

Such is the "sport" that callous nimrods enjoyed in Arizona not long ago. *Life* magazine reported (February 23, 1953) about a herd of 450 buffaloes that had to be reduced as a conservation measure and to make room for an artillery range. *Life* said: "Permits were issued to 250 sportsmen to carry out the kill, each hunter paying \$25 to shoot one buffalo."

But were the hunters in dire need of food? No! the \$25 could purchase pork chops. It was the thrill seekers, the nimrods who wanted the prestige of having bagged a buffalo, that zestfully paid the price, the price of an intoxicating thrill. To God-fearing men such thrill seekers are not only abominable and depraved, but are just as despicable as Nimrod, the "mighty hunter before [in opposition to] Jehovah". (Genesis 10:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*)

Nimrod's idea of sport was warped; wanton nimrods today are just as warped. Further, note the manner in which the "sportsmen" bagged their buffaloes: State game rangers cut out the animals for the hunter, and in some instances held the buffalo with ropes so that it could hardly move; then the hunter blasted away. Some trigger-happy nimrods banged away five or six times before they enjoyed the elation of a "kill". And really, knocking down moving metal ducks in a Coney Island shooting gallery requires more skill and is more "sport" than blasting tied-up buffaloes!

And what was the first thing the triumphant hunters did after bagging their buffaloes? *Life* gives a clue: "Nearly every hunter had a cameraman along, usually someone from family, to record event." Gleefully, the hunters posed beside the carcass of their "kill", weapon in hand, radiating a toothpaste-ad smile. How repugnant to God-fearing men!

Thus modern man in the quest for "sport" continues to pay money to liquidate animals. And in this case he killed two "buffaloes" with one stone. He got the thrill of a kill, and made room for an artillery range at the same time. Now the buffaloes are gone and man can practice his grisly art of war—all of which spotlights man's utter disregard for God's rainbow covenant concerning the sanctity of life. (Genesis 9:4-6) How guilty are most of earth's inhabitants in violating the sacred covenant! But Armageddon will make a speedy end of all "sportsmen" with Nimrod's idea of a thrill.



Our Dialects South of Luzon



By "Awake!" correspondent in the Philippines

"OH, Visayan islands of my heart!" So runs a popular folk song on the islands south of Luzon in the Philippine archipelago.

in those islands. To our friend from Manila, learning them would be parallel to learning Dutch or Spanish for the man in New



York. But learning the dialects here will be by the rough way, without the benefit of efficient instructors or even the help of a grammar book. Dialects? you may ask with some surprise. There are actually a number of them. And how does one learn them? Listen patiently, friend.

A Tricky Pronunciation

Do not let typhoons and volcanic eruptions change your plans to visit these regions, dear stranger. We do have them once in a while, but so do other island groups in the Far East. If you come from Manila you will find here an escape from the heat and the noise and the rush of the big city. If you come from far away, why, we shall fill you up with our local drink, *tuba*, and its *sumsoman*, broiled prawns, crabs, or deep-sea fish *à la kinilaw*. And we have lots of fruit, papayas, mangoes, lanzones, bananas, durian and young coconut, to name a few. Our forests and jungles boast of *lauaan*, narra, mahogany, and they have *uway*, or rattan, whose slender tips break the silhouette of our mountains. Orchids? Yes, we have the *waling waling*. But before you purchase a plane ticket for a year-long vacation, please heed the friendly warning of another Visayan song that begins with:

"Ay, ay, *Kalisud!*" That, my friend, literally means, "Alas, alas, how hard!" Now, how hard is what? Why, the dialects

When the traveler moves among the people for the first time and listens to them speaking, the speech sounds they make seem funny because they are confusing. Try to pick out a word or two as you get accustomed to those sounds. When you try to pronounce the word, you discover you are not yet ready for the task. Let us say we are among the natives of northern Capiz on Panay island. From the town of Altavas through to Kalibo up to Ibaday, they speak the Aklanon dialect. The word "Aklanon" is written down by many a native as "Akêanon" in the English alphabet. Did you notice the "ê" in the word? That is not a substitute letter for "l". Rather, it indicates a tricky combination of two sounds, somewhat like "e" and "l" expressed together. It occurs frequently in words like *aêo*, *duêom* (dark), *baêay* (house), *êukat* (ransom).

Would you care to pronounce it? Arch the back of the tongue close to the roof of the mouth. Stiffen the jaw a bit. With the mouth slightly open, make a sound above

your throat while breathing through the mouth. Now do not gurgle or sound the "r", "y," or "w", please. Hard? No stranger can pass for a native until he pronounces that sound with ease, though he master the entire Aklan vocabulary. So if at first you do not succeed, try again.

Since grammar books are conspicuous by their absence, keep listening as you observe the people in daily life. "*Panaw êon!*" yells the conductor, and watch the bus lurch and go. Or see the child run after its mother has voiced it. That should mean "Get going!" It does, in Aklanon. When the boss says, "*Kari ka di,*" and his employee walks toward him, gingerly or otherwise, you deduce that it means, "Come here." That is right, in the Ilonggo or Hiligaynon, which is spoken mainly in the city of Iloilo and on half of an adjoining island, Negros. And if somebody asks you questions, just say "*Ta-o*" in Aklanon, "*Ambot*" in Ilonggo, "*Ilam*" in Kinaray-a. They all mean "I don't know".

The Right Mood Essential

In learning Spanish, the instructor tells you to smile so you can express a word or sentence right. But act tense, excited or angry when speaking Aklanon. That is not always the rule, but you will make progress if you do. That way you put just the right amount of high pitch into your voice, enabling you to finish a sentence with a rising inflection, which is exactly what is needed to speak the dialect as a native. How about the Hiligaynon? Well, act happy even if you are mad, add a pinch of singsong, a dash of high pitch, and you are doing fine. The Kinaray-a, another Panayan dialect, seems to cut up words and syllables, and the people seem to utter them carelessly. At least, that is what you will think when hearing it. "My goodness!" you say. "*Abaw!*" they will say.

Let us travel down to Leyte for a glimpse, or, rather, an earful of another dialect, the Waray-waray, spoken on the eastward side of the island among a people with a reputation for supposedly explosive tempers. If asked for something and they say "*Waray*", meaning "None", some believe the speaker is still in a pleasant mood. If you insist and he says "*Waray gad!*" the general advice is "Take it easy". Do not get his temper up. Personally, I think that many of them are friendly people.

The main dialect throughout the Visayas and in Mindanao at present is the Cebuano, its origin being the island of Cebu. Learning this dialect is a problem to the traveler who goes from town to town, island to island. It is spoken with so many different intonations and other peculiarities.

Then we offer you the Moro, Manobo, Mansaka, Mandaya, Ata, Dibabawon, Bagobo, in the interior of Mindanao and along the southern coasts in Davao. If somebody asks you, "*Hinta to ngaddan no?*" well, introduce yourself. He wants to know your name. "*Andi ka poón?*" Please tell him where you come from. "*Andi ka tegdeyeg?*" Say where you are headed for. "*Pamahaw?*" Say yes, so he can prepare something to eat, maybe a chicken or a wild pig. After you have eaten, say "*Daghang salamat.*" ("Thanks a lot.") To which they reply, "*Wa'y sapayan.*" ("Don't mention it.")

Now comes the unexpected hitch. It won't catch our friend if he sticks to just one section of the country. But if he is the tumbleweed type, the proverbial wandering Jew, it can give him a jolt. For example, he knows both the Cebuano and the Hiligaynon perfectly. But he shuffles from one locality to another. Let us say he spends a month in Cebu and moves to Iloilo the next month. His tongue and oth-

er powers of communication become so grooved to Cebuano that when he changes his address, he still speaks it by force of habit. But the change of address requires a different groove, different intonation, and even a change in one's self. Since it cannot be done in a week or two, for the duration of his visit he will speak Hiligaynon with a Cebuano personality. Move back and forth from one island to another and imagine the confusion if you can. "*Tinuod bitaw*," a Cebuano will say. In English: "It's true, really."

A Polyglot's Paradise

Are you a linguist? Here is your chance in the province of Davao in Mindanao island. Practically all the dialects in the Philippines are spoken here, in the city, the towns, forests and abaca plantations. To preach the gospel here effectively, the missionary needs to speak Ilocano, Pampango, Tagalog, Bicol and the dialects discussed above, plus many more. And a surprise! The Chinese population speak Spanish. Now wait a minute. Do not try your schoolbook Spanish on them. Their brand of Spanish is termed *Sabaqueño*.

At this point our visitor might be getting downhearted as to the prospects of his enjoying the vacation he planned. But he shoots one final question, "Don't you people speak English?" Don't we! We'll say we do, but you'll say we don't after listening to us. Probably you're right. Eng-

lish is taught in the schools from the primary grades up, English books and other literature circulate throughout the islands, the movies and radio programs are even English.

A few paragraphs ago mention was made of speaking Hiligaynon with a Cebuano flavor or accent. That also applies to the English. It is spoken here in ever so many accents, intonations, pitches and individual mannerisms. There is the Ilocano accent, the Tagalog accent, the Cebuano, the Aklan, the Ilonggo. Do not get discouraged, friend. You can try the sign language as a last resort. It is very simple.

Don't worry about the dialects. Just worry about your weight. You will be loaded down with our choicest fruits and nuts before you leave. Just watch our sunsets with their brilliant colors or wonder at the technicolor hues of our sand and coral on the coasts. Or relax in the shade of the banana trees while the breezes lull you to sleep to the tune of the rustling bamboos.

There are thousands now in the islands south of Luzon who look forward to the time when the inhabitants of earth will again be of "one language and of one speech" in a new world of righteousness. (Genesis 11:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Till that blessed time, we tell our visiting friends, "*Päilûb lāng*." In the language of your funny papers, that means, "Grin and bear it." Then our dialects will be no more.

Airplane Conquers Last Great Ocean

☞ The last great ocean is surrendering to regularly scheduled passenger airliners.

Formerly they conquered the North and South Atlantic and the Pacific, but due to the vast distances to be spanned, few island stopping places and limited amount of traffic, the Indian ocean successfully resisted this rapid advance of the world network of airlines. It is now bowing to modern monarchs of the skies. The route from Sydney to Perth, Australia, then to the Cocos islands, Mauritius and finally Johannesburg, South Africa, is more than a third the distance around the globe at the equator! It includes the world's longest nonstop, scheduled, over-water flight, the 2,677-mile stretch from the Cocos islands to Mauritius, and is to be made every other week by Australia's Qantas Empire Airways.

HOW TO GET AROUND IN NEW YORK

LIKE all visitors, Jehovah's witnesses who will gather for eight days of Christian assembly at Yankee Stadium, July 19-26, should follow the two primary rules on getting around in New York: One, get a map. Two, ask questions. Note on the map that all midtown Manhattan thoroughfares that are called *avenues* run north and south; those called *streets* run east and west. Broadway, which drifts diagonally northward across the city, is the only nonconformist. Fifth avenue divides between east and west street numbers, and these are important because 200 E. 42nd street is a mile from 200 W. 42nd street. With these few rules and a mental picture of the main avenues and cross streets (14th, 34th, 42nd, 59th, 125th) you should have no trouble finding your way around Manhattan. For the Bronx, Queens and Brooklyn, however, New Yorkers are in the habit of giving (or expecting) specific directions on how to get to a particular address, as is the case in most other cities.

☞ For short distances you can use the bus lines that interlace the city, or you can take a taxi. The taxi fare will mount rapidly in a city the size of New York, however, and there are few places that you cannot reach for a dime or two by subway or bus. New York's subway is neither the newest, quietest nor cleanest in the world, but it serves its purpose of generally being the fastest means between two points.

☞ Here for a dime admission (you put it in a turnstile when you first go underground) you can go anywhere on the entire system. To get to a particular address, first find out what subway train to take and where to get off. If you have no other way of determining this, the man at the subway change booth can look up the address in a little book and tell you how to get there. If you have difficulty along the way, ask the people around you. Asking is an old New York custom. Others have to do it too, so are usually glad to be of help to you. ☞ Throughout the subway, signs indicate where the uptown (north), downtown (south), local

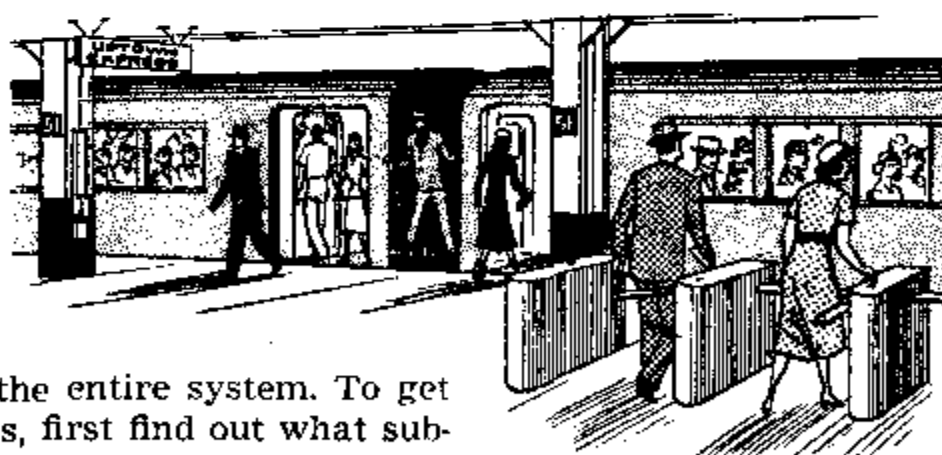
and express trains stop. It is always well to check these signs because they do not err, but you can very easily. On a map in each car you can find the line you are on, and the name of the station can be seen out the window each time the train stops. Sometimes your instructions may even say to use the back or front stairway on leaving the subway, because they may lead to streets a block or more apart. Remember also that in crowds large groups may get separated, so be sure you always know the address to which you are going and the name of the station where you should get off.

☞ The unwieldy names of the three subway systems have long been shortened down to convenient initials: IND, IRT, BMT. At Yankee Stadium the IND is underground and the IRT is elevated. The IND goes down the West side of Manhattan (change at 125th to go to the Watchtower headquarters near the High Street stop in Brooklyn); the IRT goes down the East side and then to Brooklyn.

☞ For autoists there is a fine (though sometimes inadequate) system of parkways. Extensive maps showing where you can enter and leave these express routes are available at filling stations all along the way into New York. Generally, however, you will find traffic heavy and parking a problem. Comparatively few New Yorkers have cars, and many who do will take the subway unless going out of town.

With all these facilities at your disposal, New York is an easy place in which to get around. The various boroughs of this island city are

served by twenty bridges, twenty tunnels and more than a dozen ferries. Subways whisk passengers to all sections of the city, then bus routes take over if the subway is not within walking distance of the passenger's destination. The system will be used to its fullest advantage by Jehovah's witnesses during their July 19-26 assembly in New York's Yankee Stadium. Will you be with them? You are invited.





Is the Bible Our Sole Guide?

PARTICULARLY Roman Catholics object to the view that the Bible is the only source of Christian truth. In a pamphlet of the Knights of Columbus, the Catholic Church boldly asserts that the Bible is not sufficient and complete in itself; that the New Testament (Greek Christian Scriptures) is only "a synopsis of the teachings of Christ". In a paragraph entitled, "Bible Not Full Truth," it declares: "The New Testament writings were never meant to be the sole and final authority for Christ's revealed truth. They were never intended as the complete and only source of certain knowledge of Christian faith and duty."

A Catholic advertisement appearing in the *Post Intelligencer*, Seattle, Washington, April 6, 1952, states: "We do not agree with the modern theory that the Bible is the one and only source of religious truth. . . . There are certain truths taught and exemplified by Christ which it does not record . . . which will be found in the life, practice and teaching of Christ's Church—traditions dating back to the days of the Apostles and ante-dating the printing of the Bible."

Thus the Catholic Church has followed exactly the example of the Jewish clergymen who rejected Christ Jesus. The Jews to this day, practicing Judaism, lay claim to what they now call their *oral law*:

"For they own a two-fold law—the *first*, the written law, which is recorded in the holy scriptures; and the *second*, the oral law, which they have only by the tradition of their elders. And both these, they say,

were given them by Moses from Mount Sinai, of which the former only was committed to writing, and the other delivered down to them from generation to generation by the tradition of the elders; and therefore, holding them both to be of the same authority, as having both of them the same divine original, they think themselves to be bound as much by the latter as the former, or rather much more; for the written law is, they say, in many places obscure, scanty, and defective, and could be no perfect rule to them without the oral law, which, containing according to them a full, complete, and perfect interpretation of all that is included in the other, supplies all the defects and solves all the difficulties of it; and therefore they observe the written law no otherwise than according as it is explained and expounded by their oral law. And hence it is a common saying among them, 'that the covenant was made with them, not upon the written law, but upon the oral law;' and therefore they do in a manner lay aside the former to make room for the latter, and resolve their whole RELIGION into their traditions, . . ."—Dean Prideaux, in *The Connection of the History of the Old and New Testament* (1718).

Does the Catholic Church agree that such a traditional oral law was committed to the Jewish religious elders or fathers? Does it accept such traditions of the Jewish elders, which traditions have been recorded in the Jewish Talmud? Does the Catholic Church accept them as of equal inspiration and authority as the Hebrew Scriptures of the Bible? If the Catholic

Church does so, then it accepts the religious traditions of the Jewish clergy who rejected Jesus Christ and the apostle Peter and all the other apostles of Christ. Despite all Jewish claims of a traditional law, nowhere do the thirty-nine books of the inspired Hebrew Scriptures make a bare mention of such an oral, traditional law or put it on an equality with God's written Word.

Why does the Catholic Church deny and reject an oral law for the Jewish religion, but at the same time argue for a traditional law and teaching for their church? As the Scriptures are silent regarding a traditional oral law descending from Moses, so, too, the twenty-seven books of the Greek Scriptures written by the disciples of Jesus Christ are silent and make no mention or claim of a traditional oral teaching and body of truth as coming from Christ and the holy spirit, to support Catholic claims. Why such silence by Christ's disciples if such an oral body of truths existed and was necessary to the explanation of the written Holy Bible? Their unanimous silence denies that an unwritten body of truths was handed down by tradition from Christ Jesus to the Roman Catholic religious system, and that without this tradition the Bible is inadequate.

If tradition and God's written Word were of the same Source, as the Catholic Church claims, would they disagree with each other? Of course they would not. But the fact that the Bible and oral traditions disagree with each other proves one to be of God's adversary. Jesus said of the Bible: "Your word is truth." (John 17:17, *New World Trans.*) He spoke out against oral tradition, saying: "Why do you also transgress the commandment of God for your tradition? . . . you have made void the commandment of God for your tradition. . . . And in vain do they worship me,

teaching doctrines and commandments of men." (Matthew 15:1-9, *Douay*) Jesus warned his disciples against oral tradition. Paul tells of antichrist effects of oral traditions upon himself. Peter held to the inspired writings and not to any oral tradition. (Galatians 1:13, 14; Colossians 2:8; 2 Peter 3:15, 16) If Jesus and his disciples warned against oral tradition, would it be reasonable that he would use such in connection with the church? Of course not. Hence, instead of tradition, we have the inspired Word of God, complete.

Bible Sole Guide

Complete? Yes. Oral traditions are admittedly additions to the written Word of God, because traditions claim to interpret the Word and hence must be added. Moses warned against making such traditional additions, saying: "Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it." Also the apostle John was inspired to write a similar warning: "I am bearing witness to everyone that hears the words of the prophecy of this scroll: if anyone makes an addition to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this scroll." "Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar."—Deuteronomy 4:2; Revelation 22:18, *New World Trans.*; Proverbs 30:5, 6.

The written Word of God, therefore, needs no addition of traditions that are the private interpretations of men and of religious organizations. The Bible is the "lamp unto [our] feet, and a light unto [our] path". (Psalm 119:105) It is all-sufficient and complete as a guide, to direct the Christian to everlasting life. Had oral traditions been necessary, the apostle would not have said that the inspired Bible can "completely" equip one "for every good work".—2 Timothy 3:16, 17, *New World Trans.*



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Nicaragua

NICARAGUA is the largest and the second-most populous Central American republic. Unfortunately among its people the moral standards are no higher than in most Catholic-controlled countries. However, over a period of years, many of these people studying with Jehovah's witnesses have cleaned up their lives; the single ones living pure single lives and those desiring a mate following the Scriptural rules of having just one and entering into a properly legalized arrangement.

But this was not true of all who had associated themselves with Jehovah's witnesses; some failed to clean up. The witnesses, and especially the appointed servants in the congregations, were very lenient with these, giving them sufficient time to arrange their private lives in harmony with the Bible. But some kept on making excuses and others just outrightly refused to clean up. Knowing that Jehovah is a merciful and long-suffering God, but also realizing that he would not bless an unclean organization, a deadline was set for September 1951. From then on one had to be either Scripturally married or living a clean single life to be considered one of Jehovah's witnesses. Showing the blessings coming to those who brought their lives in line with the Scriptural counsel given at James 1:27, regarding keeping ourselves without spot from the world, are the following experiences.

One such person had been studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses and attempting to engage in the preaching of the

good news for years. His difficulties at home and other problems, along with the knowledge that he was living in fornication, weighed heavily on his mind to the point where he was almost ready to quit. His family life was a failure, but he held on in order to support his three children. Then he was helped to see how to remedy the situation: that is, get married, legalize his children and relieve his mind of the thoughts that resulted from his trying to serve Jehovah improperly. After several weeks of arranging his affairs and saving his money, he brought the proper officials to his home, the legal papers were drawn up and the marriage was registered. From then on he was a different person. His gloomy countenance changed to a bright, happy smile, his zeal for the preaching work rapidly increased and problems at home began to straighten out as he took over his rightful place as head of his household and family. Today he is one of the best ministers in the entire congregation. And why? Because he is clean and he knows it!

A strong zealous minister was produced in another case also. Here a sister was living with a man not in the truth. When she could finally make him see the need of marrying and the marriage was arranged, her hours and the good results of her service to Jehovah increased wonderfully.

Another person in a small congregation of Jehovah's witnesses was cut off the list of ministers because he was living improperly. He, too, was complaining of family trouble: five children to feed, a woman with whom he had lived for several years

who would not accept the truth of the Bible and a mother-in-law who insisted on having images in his house. Did he become offended when his improper service was called to his attention? No. He made a real effort to straighten out his affairs and achieve a clean status before Jehovah. His proposal of marriage and his changed attitude so moved his common-law wife that she consented to marriage, and now she shows as much zeal in the preaching work as he does. The mother-in-law, unable to tolerate clean worship, moved to another town.

In still another village a lady who was a storekeeper began to study with Jehovah's witnesses. Realizing that the issue involved was clean worship she tried to get her unwed mate to marry her. Unable to convince him of the correctness of legal marriage, she made him leave. Among her children and relatives, eight persons have taken part in the preaching work with the rest of the congregation.

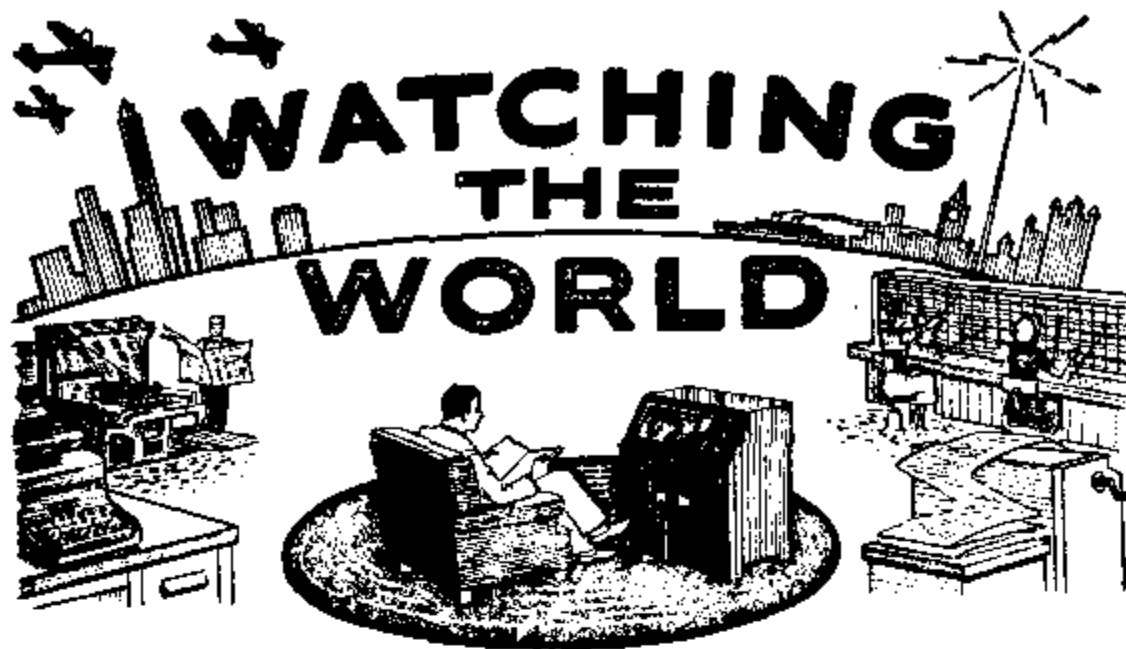
Of course, all this activity in favor of clean worship does not go without opposition from Satan and his dupes. In a city of some 16,000 the manager of the local library, who was a prominent citizen as well as a poet, proved to be a person of good will. A home Bible study was started with him and he found the Society's publications so informative and interesting that he solicited a set for the library. This single act of kindness toward the users of the library caused the local clergy to unleash their wrath. A campaign was started to get the books out of the library. Some people offered Catholic books in the place of the Watch Tower Society's, others offered to buy the books so that they could be burned. Finally, the local priest made a personal call on the man and demanded that the books and a Bible be taken out

of the library. The manager replied that a library should have all kinds of books in it and that the priest, instead of trying to get the Watch Tower books out, should bring a Catholic Bible and a Catechism to show his point of view. Well, after many months the Society's books are still prominently displayed, the priest has not returned and the manager witnesses to many of those who come to the library to read.

In another town one of Jehovah's witnesses, in calling back on a person with whom a magazine had been placed, had the opportunity to read various texts from the Bible. The couple paid close attention to what was read and said. At the close of the call the man asked how he could get a Bible like the one the witness had. The witness offered to get him one, but with a little larger print, and described the size of the Bible. The man of the house turned to his wife and said, "Bring that book out of the room and find out what it is." The witness put his own Bible away and read out of theirs, the same texts as before. They were amazed and overjoyed to know that they already had a Bible. They had owned it for years but did not know what it was or how to use it. A home Bible study was started, and after only a few weeks the man expressed his desire to also be one of Jehovah's witnesses.

From all this evidence it is clear that although some of the people in Nicaragua have lost out on many wonderful blessings due to their selfishness in refusing to clean up, so that during the past year there was a slight decrease in the number preaching the good news of the Kingdom, many others are coming in to take their places as Jehovah's witnesses continue to push the advance of clean, pure worship in Nicaragua, as do Jehovah's witnesses in other parts of the earth.





The Communists on May Day

◆ When the Communists celebrated May Day, the West wondered how the event would harmonize with Moscow's flying the peace dove. Here is the picture: Russia's parade, usually seven hours long, lasted less than three hours. East Berlin put on a spectacular parade with an estimated 500,000 marching through the Soviet sector. But there were almost no banners attacking the West. And, strangely, troops marched virtually unarmed. In Peiping 500,000 marched past Mao Tse-tung. The parade lasted three hours and featured huge pictures of Communist leaders. Of the thousands of speeches made in Italy, the Communists' by far exceeded the number made by all the other parties combined, but the day passed quietly. Yugoslavia featured a parade of military units substantially outfitted with U. S. equipment. Western observers in Belgrade were amazed at the decrease in the number of Communist slogans. In Austria the striking feature was the absence of anti-West slogans. The high light of Czechoslovakia's celebration was President Zapotocky's speech. He said the nation was prepared to live in peace with its neighbors. Japan, noted for a violent May Day last year, had a calm one, though there were strong anti-American feelings.

For five hours 70,000 demonstrators paraded through the streets in Guatemala. Manila had 300,000 paraders but no disorder. In New York about 5,000 gathered in Union Square where there was a platform painting of President Eisenhower and Premier Malenkov shaking hands. Conclusion: Moscow's peace offensive limited the celebrations.

Peace; When There Is No Peace

◆ The relative mildness of May Day may have fanned a spark of hope for peace. But the key pronouncement of May Day, a speech in Moscow by Marshal Bulganin, did not fan such a spark. The Soviet defense minister said: "We stand for the maintaining and strengthening of peace." He also declared that in the absence of any sign of a lessening arms race or a diminution of the network of military bases near Soviet frontiers, Russia must strengthen her armed forces and "insistently perfect its battle skill". Truce negotiations in Korea continued to drag on. The U. S. charged the Communists had violated the agreement on sick and wounded prisoners of war by holding back hundreds. Many liberated U.N. prisoners agreed that the Communists had killed hundreds of captives and that many others had died during long marches north. As to the

repatriation of other war prisoners, the U.N. told the Communists (5/5) that anti-Communist war prisoners could hardly be shifted to a neutral nation because it was "impractical" and because "many of them would destroy themselves rather than submit to removal from Korea". Thus, while there was talk of peace, the war drums rumbled in Korea, Indo-China and Malaya. How like the Bible's prophecy! "Peace; when there is no peace." (Jeremiah 6:14) How badly the people need God's kingdom by Christ Jesus, the "Prince of Peace"!—Isaiah 9:6.

The War in Kenya

◆ So violently warlike have the Mau Maus become in striking down Kikuyu tribesmen who display a tendency to support law and order that they are no longer afraid to besiege strongholds. An example of this was when a 200- to 300-man Mau Mau army attacked the Getumbiro stronghold (5/4), wiping out the home guard composed of their fellow Kikuyu tribesmen. In the fierce battle at least 19 guardsmen were killed. Though the stronghold was surrounded by a stout barbed-wire barricade, the home guards had been issued only five rounds of ammunition each to prevent the Mau Maus' seizing of large ammunition stockpiles. The attacking Mau Maus easily gained the victory when this small supply of ammunition was exhausted. To help check the Mau Maus the Kenya government has given security forces orders to shoot any suspect who may fail to halt when challenged.

First Prize—\$100,000

◆ For two years U. S. intelligence agents have tried to entice Communist pilots to "sell" a Soviet jet for a tidy sum of money. This offer received intensified advertising in April when the U. S. Far East Com-

mand openly announced that any Communist pilot who surrenders a Soviet jet will receive \$50,000 and political asylum. But the first pilot to deliver a jet would get \$100,000. Leaflets scattered over North Korea even offered to provide U.N. fighter escort for any defecting Communist pilot. Why the offer? The U. S. wants to make comparisons between Soviet jets and American aircraft of similar design. There was also a secondary purpose: To toss a demoralizing bombshell into the camp of the Communist airmen. Meantime U.N. officials were looking for someone to claim first prize.

West Indian Federation

◆ More than 30 years ago the first plans for a Caribbean Federation were drawn up. Progress has been tediously slow and drawn out. The greatest progressive step was taken (4/30) when Jamaica, Trinidad and Tobago, Barbados and the Windward and Leeward islands signed a proposal for a federal union. A new self-governing unit in the British Commonwealth may be the result. Plans call for a Federal Senate of 19 members, a House of Representatives with 45. There would be a Council of State consisting of a prime minister and 13 officials. The British governor general would be the chairman. Some difficulties toward further progress have yet to be overcome: jealousies, racial differences, personal ambitions, etc. The legislatures of each of the administrative units must ratify the draft constitution. The alluring feature of the federation is that it will provide an opportunity for all the possessions to some day achieve political independence.

Burma and the U.N.

◆ Some 12,000 Nationalist Chinese troops in Burma, remnants of the defeated divisions that retreated from China in

1950, have brought about a delicate international problem. The Chinese forces refused to leave and resisted all Burmese army attempts to oust them. This has embarrassed the U. S. because of its aid to Nationalist China and also because Burma charged the guerrillas were equipped with American weapons. Burma was worried that the presence of Nationalist Chinese forces might provoke Communist China. So Burma came to the end of her endurance and brought the case before the U.N. The Burmese delegate declared that the Chinese troops had advertised themselves as fierce anti-Communist fighters but actually had shown no desire to fight the Chinese Communist. He also declared: "Aggression is aggression, irrespective of the identity of the aggressor." The U.N. General Assembly took up Burma's case and in a resolution (4/23) declared that the Nationalist Chinese troops "must be disarmed and either agree to internment or leave the Union of Burma".

Malayan Red Killed by His Own

◆ Malaya's number two Red, Ah Kuk, who once had a price of \$66,000 on his head, was murdered (5/1) by his own bodyguards. Ah Kuk was secretary of the border committee controlling the terrorists of Malacca and North Johore. His three bodyguards—two men and one woman—chopped off his head and delivered it to authorities in an unusual way. They stopped a train and surrendered both themselves and the head to a Malayan policeman on board.

Jordan and Iraq Install Kings

◆ Two cousins, both 18 years old, both British-educated, were installed as kings of Jordan and Iraq (5/2). King Hussein I of Jordan became king when his father was deposed in 1952 because of mental illness, but a three-man regency carried out royal duties until King

Hussein became of age. In Amman 101 guns boomed out a salute to the king as muezzins in mosques prayed to Allah. As the shy king drove to parliament he was given a colorful bodyguard of Circassian Lancers on white Arabian horses. Three days of banqueting, firework spectacles and parades followed. In Iraq Faisal II became king when his father died 15 years ago, but he too could not sit on the throne until he reached 18. In Baghdad the banqueting and festivities were equally impressive, lasting four days.

Britain's Comet Under Fire

◆ Britain has zoomed years ahead of the rest of the world in jet transportation. Her Comet, the world's first jet airliner, came under fire when the U. S. rejected its British certificate of airworthiness. British authorities were flabbergasted, for they said they had conducted careful tests and were convinced of the Comet's airworthiness. Why the rejection? Some put it down to jealousy. Others said it was a sign of technical incompetence. The chairman of Britain's Air Registration Board, Lord Brabazon, said (4/24) that the U. S. withheld the certificate "not for the reason they distrust us, but because they say they have no experience on which to base an assessment of our conclusions". However, the U. S. Civil Aeronautics Authority promised to send a team of experts to London to examine the Comet. Meantime British sentiment was well expressed by a cartoon appearing in *The Daily Express*. It depicted New York port officials hurrying out to meet the ocean liner Queen Mary with the message: "Not allowed in New York harbor, can't give a certificate of seaworthiness to the Queen Mary."

Comet Crash Kills 43

◆ While the discussion about the Comet was under way was a very inopportune time for

the disastrous crash of one of these jet airliners near Calcutta, India (5/2). It was believed the jet plane was forced off course by a violent storm, a near hurricane. All aboard were lost. Forty-two of the 43 victims were buried in a common grave because only one could be identified.

Britain's Sir Winston

◆ Following World War II the late King George, at the recommendation of Prime Minister Attlee, offered to make Winston Churchill a Knight of the Garter—the highest order of knighthood. Churchill declined the honor allegedly saying: "How can I accept the Order of the Garter from my Sovereign when his people have just given me the order of the boot?" But under present law the Crown can bestow the Order of the Garter without recommendation of the government. Hence in April, 78-year-old Prime Minister Winston

Churchill knelt before his 27-year-old queen. With a golden sword Elizabeth II touched his right shoulder and then his left, and bade him: "Rise, Sir Winston." Sir Winston is the only commoner who is now a Knight of the Garter.

Mexican Mine Tragedy

◆ A 400-year-old silver mine, originally dug by the Spanish conquerors of Mexico, became the tomb of more than two-score miners (4/26) when a cave-in trapped them 1,000 feet below ground. The cave-in was followed by a fire, and the mine's lower levels filled with gas. The tragedy happened in this silver and zinc mine near Angangueo on the road to Guadalajara just minutes before the miners were to finish work for the week end.

Rip Van Winkle

Volcano Awakes

◆ According to Washington Irving's story, Rip van Winkle's

uninterrupted sleep lasted 20 years. So did the sleep of Mount Aso volcano. In 1933 Mount Aso, the world's most spacious active volcano, blew its top, showering 16,000 square miles of Japan's island of Kyushu with rocks and ashes. Then it went to sleep. In 1953 (4/28) a party of 400 high school students climbed up to and inside the cone to view this twenty-year-old sleeping spectacle. Suddenly, Mount Aso came to life. With a cannonlike roar it belched forth tons of fiery hot rock nearly 1,000 feet in the air. Some of the panic-stricken students dashed madly outside the cone for shelter. It was no place for safety. Rocks rained down on them. Five students perished, 60 were injured. What happened to those who remained inside the cone? They were unharmed as the tons of molten lava and ash shot upward and outward.

Have You Obtained a Personal Copy?



THE *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* is a version of the holy scriptures (Matthew to Revelation) that should be in every home. In fact, every person who is interested in the Bible should have a personal copy. In modern English idiom, it makes for easy reading and is thoroughly enjoyable. Yet it presents an accurate and faithful translation of the original text recorded long centuries ago by God's servants who walked and worked with Jesus Christ in his ministry.

The translation is complete with copious cross references and chain references on outstanding Bible subjects, doctrines, words and proper names. A valuable appendix discusses texts often the subject of dispute. The translation measures 7 $\frac{5}{16}$ " x 5" x 1", is bound in green leatherette and embossed with gold leaf. Sent postpaid anywhere for only \$1.50. Fill out and return coupon below.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is \$1.50. Please send me one copy of the
New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

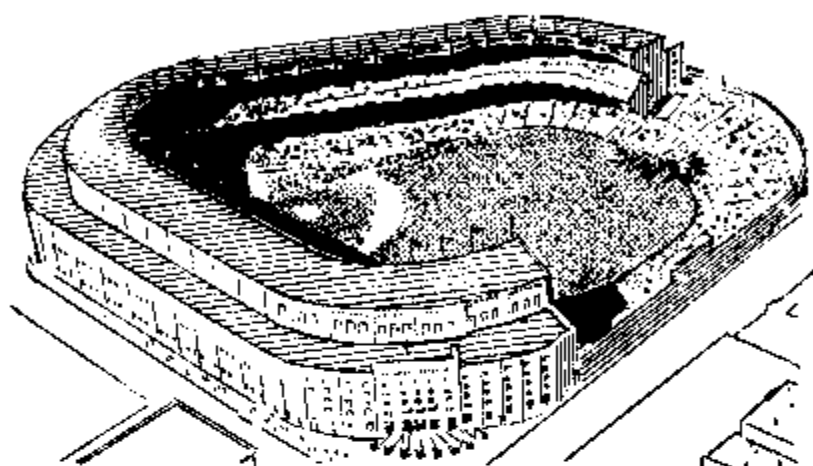
Zone No. State

JUNE 8, 1953

31

WORLD ASSEMBLY of JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

**YANKEE STADIUM
NEW YORK CITY**



**July 19 to 26
125,000 Expected**

HAVE you occasionally considered a visit to New York city? Well, now is the time to make definite arrangements. During the week of July 19 to 26 Yankee Stadium will be the center of attraction in New York, with Christians from all over the world gathered there. For eight days the famed baseball park will be converted into an immense congregational meeting place. Missionary workers from many countries will relate experiences in preaching the good news, and they will report on the advance of Christian worship in faraway places. The Watchtower Society has also arranged for a program of valuable Bible instruction to be presented daily.

☛ Come yourself and see the world-wide organization of Jehovah's witnesses in action! Admission to Yankee Stadium for all eight days of this convention will be free. No collections will be taken at any time. Everyone is invited. If you are unable to get to New York, why not write for the complete 96-page report of this tremendous event? Return the coupon below with your remittance of 25 cents per copy.

World Assembly World Assembly World Assembly World Assembly World Assembly World Assembly World Assembly World Assembly World Assembly

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is the sum of \$.....

Please send me copy or copies of *1953 Convention Report of Jehovah's Witnesses*.
(To be published in September, 1953)

Name Street and Number
or Route and Box
City Zone No. State

AWAKE!

THE VERY STONES CRY OUT!

How intelligent was the primitive man?

The "Miracle" of St. Januarius

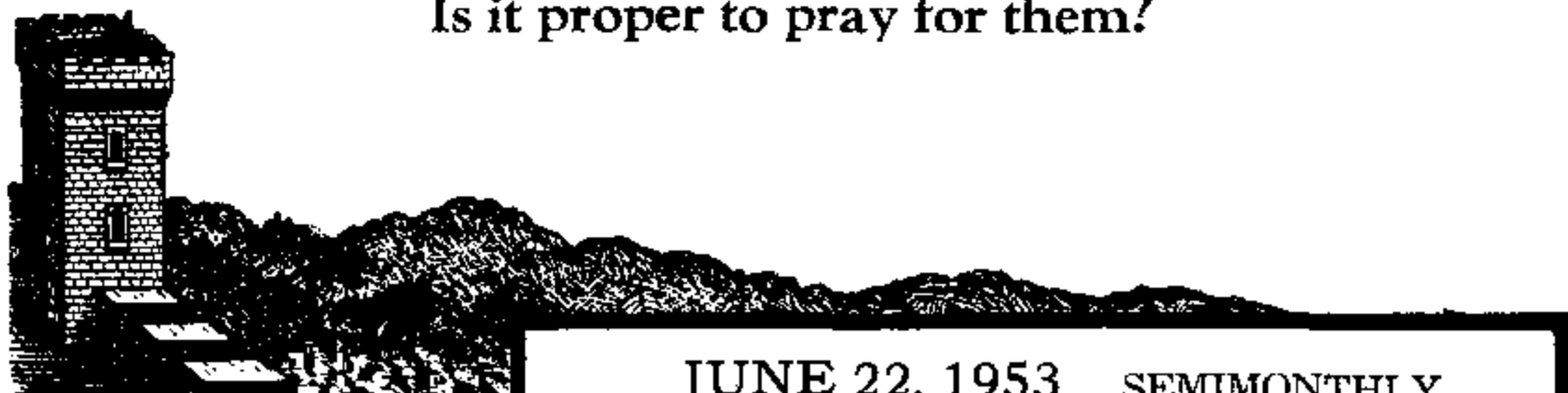
Is it real blood that turns liquid?

Cockroaches Not Welcome!

These night prowlers may be more dangerous
than you think

Praying for Rulers and Kings

Is it proper to pray for them?



JUNE 22, 1953

SEMITMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNORA, President

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretary

Printing this Issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollanish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 2s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Blandfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

The Never-ending Battle for Your Mind	3	A One-Day Walking Tour of New York	16
The "Miracle" of St. Januarius	5	Words to Carry the Correct Meaning	18
The Testimony of Science	6	Sex on the Newsstand	20
The Very Stones Cry Out!	8	The Tollgate Is Back to Haunt You	21
Astronomy and Writing	10	Taxes on a Grand Scale	24
Crop Rotation and Fermentation	11	"Your Word Is Truth"	
Refrigeration and Ceramics	12	Praying for Rulers and Kings	25
Cockroaches Not Welcome!	13	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in	
Clean Homes Can Be Infested	14	All the Earth—Northern Rhodesia	27
Are Roaches Dangerous?	15	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., June 22, 1953

Number 12

The Never-ending Battle for Your Mind

SO YOU think you are an independent thinker! Well, you may be right, and you may be a hundred per cent wrong. Powerful forces are battling incessantly for the conquest of your mind, to checkmate reason, and to make pawns of the brain cells that do your thinking. The ammunition fired at your mind is propaganda. It may be true, it may be false; it may be harmless, it may be dangerous.

But do those who entertain these ideas, whether true or false, really make up their own minds, or have they been made to think what someone else wanted them to think? Looking back through the corridors of history, one can see a long trail of battle casualties. Myriads became casualties in Hitler's "master race" propaganda campaign. Hitler, adept at pumping secondhand thinking into the minds of men, wrote in *Mein Kampf*: "Through clever and constant application of propaganda, people can be made to see paradise as hell, and also the other way round, to consider the most wretched sort of life as paradise." Hitler was a genius at treacherous propaganda, but Stalin out-propagandized Hitler. Hence the mind of man is just as vulnerable as ever. That is why psychological warfare is such a potent weapon today. It is used by both the East and the West. Surely, the pen is mightier than the sword.

Your mind is constantly under fire from the propaganda of the printed page. Blitzkrieg attacks, prolonged assaults, am-

bushes, and fifth-column tactics are employed. The newspaper, innocuous though it may seem, has the power to benumb reason and control thinking. News can easily be twisted. All newspapers have policies, political or otherwise, and they have pet aversions too. Hence, "coloring" the news is widely practiced. "Color" becomes downright dazzling in editorials. So overwhelming is it that one authority on propaganda, George Seldes, in his book *The Facts Are*, devotes a chapter to the subject "How to Read the Editorial Page". A laconic chapter it is: just the word "Don't"! Those who read them, then, must be on the lookout for slants that may or may not be right.

But never think for a moment that just because the morning newspaper has kindled a fire or bedecks a garbage can it has ended its career as a force in doing people's thinking. In truth, to a surprising extent, writers of magazine articles and even books are dependent on the daily paper. Every writer has somewhere in his study a file of newspaper clippings dealing with those subjects in which he specializes. Out of that file comes a fair proportion of the facts upon which his books or articles are based. Finally, those books or articles exert a tremendous influence on those who read them. Thus, if original news is "colored", the distortion is passed on to you by many means. You will be ambushed by propaganda if you are not on the alert.

Books are excellent sources for enlightenment. But too many people think there is something godlike about a person who writes a book. Too many people give themselves up completely to an author, as if he were infallible. In conversation, they would not swallow every word, but the printed page holds them in awe. And propagandists make the most of it. So while one should give a sympathetic reading to an author, yet do not believe it all until the thoughts have been examined and approved in the light of reason and logic, for what one reads is not necessarily so.

However, the printed page is only one of hundreds of methods used to subdue your faculty of thinking. From dawn till dark our eyes and ears are bombarded by the commercial propagandists. Billboards urge us to retain our complexions, attend a thrilling movie, and shun B O and halitosis by gulping mammoth doses of chlorophyll. But too often instead of getting chlorophylled, our mind gets chloroformed. For even with nightfall the attack abates not. It only gathers momentum when the neon signs come to glittering life. Even the signs that formerly went to sleep at night give you a round-the-clock bombardment. A reflective coating on a sign works miracles: headlights of automobiles light it up as if it were made of a million cats' eyes. So alluringly fascinating! Who is on guard?

It is of no use to shut our eyes, for when we get home an even more insidious battle for control of the mind takes place. You are bombed from the air by radio and TV. Children are the first casualties from these "air raids". They now toddle off to kindergarten reciting beer commercials better than they do Mother Goose rhymes.

As you prepare your defense in this never-ending battle, remember that booby traps are cluttered everywhere. Going out to the movies? Notice how subtle propaganda is sometimes woven into the plot.

The unwary soul may pick up an innocent-looking cartoon, only to have it explode the right viewpoint instead of the wrong. If cartoons and newspapers existed in Jesus' day as they do now, we wonder how he would have been portrayed? As a red? Most probably! And how many people would swallow it? Most, probably.

Propaganda from the pulpit and political platform can ambush you. But the *Wall Street Journal* tells of the new fifth column: "The clever psychologists who mastermind the efforts to sell you such things as toothpaste, cigarettes, deodorants and beer are beginning to resort to methods formerly tried only on disturbed mental patients." The technique is to ferret out people's hidden prejudices and yearnings. To probe the public mind, the experts use psychiatric methods on human guinea pigs. This psychiatric or mental science is not entirely new. It was used in a comparatively crude way during the second world war, by professors who prepared "black propaganda" for use against the people of enemy countries. Now propagandists may use it to fool their own people! And, as the Wall Street paper reveals, this evil science is now entering a new stage of development that is horrifying to contemplate. Will it transform the public mind into a helpless pawn of the advertisers and propagandists?

As long as Satan's evil world exists, the battle for control of your mind is never-ending. But you can erect a mental bulwark. Constant vigilance is its foundation. Then build up an invulnerable defense by filling your mind with knowledge, the truths from God's Word. "Wisdom is a defence." (Ecclesiastes 7:12) Heed that Word of God and you will be on the winning side. Satan and his dupes will be checked out in decisive defeat at Armageddon. And the battle for your mind will end—in complete triumph for you!

The "Miracle" of St. Januarius



AMONG the many religious organizations claiming to be the one true church is the Roman Catholic. To support her position she lists, among other things, the power to perform miracles. While most of these are said to have taken place in times past, the claim is made that certain ones have continued to our day. One of the better known of the latter is the supposed liquefying of the blood of St. Januarius, which occurs in connection with three annual feasts held in Naples, Italy. It is claimed that these have taken place more or less regularly ever since the year A.D. 1389, or for almost six centuries now.

The cathedral Capella del Tesoro, at which these miracles take place, is on such occasions packed. On the altar is exposed a silver bust of Januarius, said to contain his skull. The priest shows the throng a small shrine, resembling a carriage lantern made of glass and silver, inside of which can be seen two vials, one of which contains a hard red substance, supposed to be the congealed blood of Januarius. From time to time the priest turns it upside down to see whether any change is taking place in the dark-red substance.

All the while the people are praying, earnestly begging Januarius to cause the miracle to take place. That group of poor women so conspicuous because of being so demonstrative are known as the "aunts of St. Januarius". Should the miracle be delayed they become very noisy and violent in their gestures and cries to Januarius that a miracle take place. The red sub-

stance becomes liquid, it increases in volume and even foams. The priest calls out "*Il miracolo è fatto!*" and displays the shrine to the people, who crowd the altar rail to kiss it. Sometimes the miracle takes place within two minutes, but sometimes it will

take almost an hour.

Who was this St. Januarius? Honored as the patron saint of Naples, his name was Gennaro, and while myths and legends abound as to the date and place of his birth and his miraculous escapes, such as are recorded in the Bible regarding the three Hebrews and Daniel, the *Catholic Encyclopedia* tells us that "regarding his history and life, we know next to nothing". He is believed to have suffered martyrdom in the persecution under Diocletian around A.D. 305. It is said that he was beheaded and a poor woman gathered some of his blood and placed it in a glass vial.

Eighteen times a year this miracle is said to happen; daily for more than a week beginning with the Saturday before the first Sunday in May; for eight days beginning with September 19, the supposed date of Januarius' martyrdom; and on December 16. Rarely does the miracle fail in the May and September expositions, but in that of December 16 the "blood" remains solid more often than not. It is also claimed that on several occasions the relics of St. Januarius were responsible for stopping eruptions of Mount Vesuvius, thereby saving many lives.

Concerning this miracle the *Catholic Encyclopedia* goes on to note: "Let it at

once be said that the supposition of any trick or deliberate imposture is out of the question." And two Catholic writers, Wetzzer and Welte, in *Kirchenlexikon* (Church Lexicon), state: "As a natural explanation of this fact, established by numerous eye-witnesses, the most different hypotheses have been set up. None of these, however, has been sufficient to explain the matter, and the only thing left is to admit that God in a wonderful way really enlivens and rewards the faith of the Neapolitan people."

The Testimony of Science

To date the Catholic Church has not permitted scientists to make a chemical analysis of the "blood". The *Catholic Encyclopedia* admits that "Professor Albani claims to have reproduced all the phenomena with a compound made of powdered chocolate and the serum of milk". And also lamely confesses as regards scientific testimony: "Unfortunately, however, allegations have often been made as to the favorable verdict expressed by scientific men of note, which are not always verifiable. The supposed testimony of the great chemist, Sir Humphrey Davy, who is declared to have expressed his belief in the genuineness of the miracle is a case in point."

Some rather enlightening circumstantial evidence as to the genuineness of this miracle is contained in *Paganism in the Roman Church*. Therein the historian Th. Trede tells that in 1799 when Naples was occupied by Napoleon's soldiers the French general and his staff together with a large crowd were gathered to witness the miracle of St. Januarius. When the blood remained hard, and the people became bitter against the French, convinced that their saint was hostile to the French, the general sent a note to the priest in charge of the ceremonies, which read: "If the blood

does not liquefy within ten minutes I will order you to be shot!" Before the ten minutes were up the frightened priest cried out "*Il miracolo é fatto!*" and, indeed, the miracle had taken place!

Incidentally another historian records that the Neapolitans were so displeased by this that they disposed of St. Januarius as their patron saint, feeling that he had become a friend of the French, and put Antonius in his place. But when Antonius failed to avert the eruption of Mount Vesuvius, he was dismissed and the Neapolitans restored Januarius to his old position as the patron saint of Naples.

Throwing further light on the scientific attitude toward the miracle of St. Januarius is the account that appeared in the *Hibbert Journal* telling of the experience of Frederic Newton Williams, L.S.A., L.R.C.R., a well-known fellow of the Linnean Society:

"When at Naples several years ago, I visited the municipal hospital; and after going around called at the hospital dispensary to have a talk with the American pharmacist under whose superintendence the department was. While there, a young acolyte from the Cathedral of St. Januarius came in and asked the pharmacist for the usual mixture for use at the feast which was to take place the next day, the first Saturday in May. With a smile and a few words of banter, the pharmacist prepared a mixture of ox-bile and crystals of Glauber salts (sulphate of soda), and, keeping the written message, handed the mixture to the messenger to take back to the Cathedral sacristy.

"After thus dismissing the acolyte, the practical pharmacist simply remarked to me that miracles took place nowadays, and this one was prepared in a hospital pharmacy with very satisfactory results. The next morning the pharmacist and myself

sat in a cafe and watched the solemn procession of the liquefied blood from the church of Santa Chiara on its way to the cathedral. Thanks to my genial companion, the 'miracle' was quite successful. He also explained that at the celebration which takes place on December 16 in the cathedral only, without the procession, the liquefaction is slower on account of the cooler weather."

Further throwing light on the subject is the comment of John Douglas, who as bishop of Salisbury wrote the following in *The Criterion*: "I am informed...that a composition of *crocus martis* and *cochineal* will perfectly resemble congealed blood; and by dropping the smallest quantity of nitric acid among this composition, its dry particles will be put in a ferment, till at last an ebullition is excited, and the substance becomes liquid." He then goes on to show how the vial holding the blood is so constituted as to make this possible. Being in the shape of an hour glass, the acid could remain in the lower part while the congealed blood is in the upper. When turned upside down by the priest during the exposition, the acid would come in contact with the "blood", thus causing it to liquefy.

Reason and Scripture

But regardless of the merits of the scientific explanations above given, the case for the miracle of St. Januarius is extremely weak. Admitting this weakness is none other than the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, which states on the subject: "Probably the most serious difficulty against the miraculous character of the phenomenon is derived from the circumstance that the same liquefaction takes place in the case of other relics, nearly all preserved in the neighborhood of Naples, or of Neapolitan origin. These include relics which are affirmed to

be the blood of St. John the Baptist, of St. Stephen the first martyr,...and others."

Is it reasonable to conclude that the blood was gathered of John the Baptist at the time of his beheading, and of Stephen at the time he was stoned, and preserved down to this day? Yet on such premises are based the reputed liquefaction of their blood. Is it reasonable to conclude that the blood of St. Januarius was preserved when nothing definite is known as to date of his death and the manner in which he died? The Catholic Church boasts of gaining converts as a result of the miracle of Januarius, but is it reasonable to hold that God has to use such stunts to cause thinking men to dedicate themselves to his cause? And why only St. Januarius and a handful of others? Why should only their blood be preserved, and why should only it be so powerful? And why single out, of all the cities in the world, Naples? And why should the blood fail to liquefy so often on the December 16 exposition?

Is there any evidence that Naples is more Christian than any other city? It should be, in view of all the miracles performed there for the past almost 600 years! The fiction of the liquefying of the "Milk of Our Lady" and of the fat of Thomas Aquinas is readily admitted. Why not admit the fiction of the liquefying of blood?

The reputed miracle of St. Januarius and any other miracle, even if genuine, does not entitle the Catholic Church to the claim to be the true body of Christ. The true Christian congregation long ago put away such dependence upon miracles, they being only for establishing it at the beginning or in its "babyhood". It proves its title solely by its loving adherence to God's Word and the kind of fruits it produces.—Luke 6:43, 44; 1 Corinthians 13:8-11; 1 Timothy 3:15, *New World Trans.*

The Very Stones Cry Out!

THERE are two schools of thought regarding the origin of man. One teaches that he is a direct creation of Almighty God, formed in perfection with intelligence imparted to him at the time of his creation. The other maintains that man gradually ascended from a brutish state of lower animals to his present high and civilized condition. The first is taught by the Bible; the second by evolutionists. For centuries a bitter battle has raged between the two schools of thought, but recent discoveries by archaeologists confirm the Bible.

All evidence, whether traditional, technical, archaeological or Biblical, points to the plains of Mesopotamia as the cradle of civilization. No civilization, Eastern, Indian or Chinese, can compete with this land in the antiquity of its peoples. Here archaeologists have dug down to the virgin soil and in their findings have dealt with the earliest of mankind. "It was expected," wrote P. J. Wiseman, C.B.E., "that the more ancient the period, the more primitive would excavators find it to be, until traces of civilization ceased altogether and aboriginal man appeared." However, "neither in Babylonia nor Egypt, the lands of the oldest known habitations of man, has this been the case." It was a shocking surprise, said Sir Leonard Woolley of the British Museum, expert archaeologist, to find the very opposite to what was anticipated, namely, "the high state of civilization existing in early times." Dr. Hall writes in his *History of the Near East*: "When civilization appears it is already full grown." Regarding the earliest Sumerian settlements in southern Babylonia, Dr.



L. W. King, in *Sumer and Akkad*, states: "The race by which they were founded appears at that time to have already attained to a high level of culture." Sir Leonard Woolley wrote in *The Sumerians*, page 37: "It is astonishing to find that at this early period the Sumerians were acquainted with and commonly employed not only the column, but the arch, the vault, and . . . the dome, architectural forms which were not to find their way into the western world for thousands of years."

But nowhere is there to be found evidence of a slow development of the human mentality and the emergence of primitive man from his so-called "brutish" state as taught by evolutionists. The "stone age" is found to be rich and gifted with the art of sculpture. Extraordinary skill is revealed in their mechanical and chemical treatment of metals. A well-developed written language appears. Culture is of high degree. Nothing crude or brutish is found in any of their arts or sciences. Comparisons with many of the works of today display, in fact, retrogression, instead of evolution. Stated Rimmer: "It is not too much to say that the farther back we go into Egyptian antiquity, the more perfect the arts and culture in general seem to be."

The cumulative evidence contradicting the gradual-development-of-civilization

theory has grown to such substantial proportions that the theory cannot be maintained. P. J. Wiseman contends, in his *New Discoveries in Babylonia About Genesis*, that "soon after the Flood civilization had reached a peak from which it was to recede. Instead of the infinitely slow development anticipated, it has become obvious that art, and we may say science, suddenly burst upon the world". For example: Of the eighty pyramidal tombs in Egypt, Cheops is the largest and most important. What is most remarkable about this pyramid is the way in which mathematics enters into its technical construction.

In the seventeenth century Sir Isaac Newton studied this aspect, but it was not till the nineteenth century that the majority of the underlying problems were solved. Albert Neuburger, in his book *The Technical Arts and Science of the Ancients*, says: "The mathematical relationships show what astounding knowledge of mathematics and astronomy the ancient Egyptians possessed, and how well they knew the way to apply it to their most striking monumental works." The four sides of the pyramid accurately coincide with the four cardinal points, and this fact has led some to believe that they were intended to ascertain the dates of the equinoxes. According to Neuburger, the builders of the pyramid knew the "famous ratio $\pi = 3.14159$ of the circumference of a circle to its diameter thousands of years ago; moreover, they applied it in their mechanical arts; it was not rediscovered in later times till the Dutch mathematician Ludolf van Ceulen calculated it in the sixteenth century".

The science of modern astronomy teaches that the solar year of our earth written in decimal form is 365.242242 days. The architects of the pyramid knew the exact length of the solar year, "even to the tenth part of the second." It becomes obvious that the

men who planned the pyramid, who cut its stones to fit with perfection, who organized the transportation of more than 85,000,000 cubit feet of masonry, were not the peculiar bushy-hair apelike men with pigmy-size brains pictured by the evolutionists. Rather we see a fully developed man of extraordinary ability, genius and skill.

Further: Over 4,000 years ago the Babylonians had already formulated the fundamental laws of mathematics—laws "which were not rediscovered by the Greeks until fifteen hundred years later". Edward Chiera, late professor of Assyriology of the University of Chicago, wrote in his book, *They Wrote on Clay*, that so advanced were the Babylonians "that many an Assyriologist gets lost in trying to analyze a list of figures, the interrelations of which he will never be able to grasp unless his mathematical knowledge is greater than is generally the case. . . . For the complicated calculations which were the joy of the Babylonian mathematicians, the sexagesimal system may even have been superior to the decimal. . . . Actually, the whole system was so effective that it has imposed itself upon the world. Few people realize that we still follow it in some cases. We still divide the circle into 360 parts, the hour into 60 minutes, and the minute into 60 seconds".

Dr. Otto Neugebauer of Brown University, known the world over as an authority on ancient mathematics, stated that Babylonians knew much about algebra, even "actually experimented with special cases of logarithms". On page 33 of his book, *The Exact Sciences in Antiquity*, he states: "Returning to the Old-Babylonian period we find many more witnesses of the numerical skill of the scribes of this period. We find tables of squares and square roots, of cubes and cube roots, of the sums of squares and cubes needed for the numeri-

cal solution of special types of cubic equations, of exponential functions, which were used for the computation of compound interest." This authority is convinced that the "Pythagorean" theorem, which is that the sum of the squares of the lengths of the sides of a right triangle equals the square of the length of the hypotenuse, was known more than a 1,000 years before Pythagoras. It must be admitted when we are faced with these facts that to be able to calculate in this manner necessitates a well-developed, intelligent mind, which would immediately exclude monkeys, chimpanzees, so-called ape-men and even the Stone Age men of the evolution theory.

Astronomy and Writing

Babylonians are called the fathers of astronomy. Every single phenomenon was noted by them with such great care that they were able to notice even the changes caused by the precession of the equinoxes. Eclipses of the sun, moon and stars were so carefully described that it is claimed that part of the ancient chronology has now been fixed "without fear of mistake by just such occurrences". "It is an extraordinary fact," says Chiera, "that modern astronomers have not yet been able to accumulate a series of astronomical observations as long as the Babylonian. For the longest-known series of modern observations—that at Greenwich—was begun only in 1750. And the Babylonians had crude observations for many centuries before their official series began."—*They Wrote on Clay*, by Chiera.

Until recently it was generally believed that writing was an "infant" among the arts of mankind. Now the pendulum has swung in the opposite direction, and the present tendency is to claim it among the most ancient of arts. There are approximately a quarter of a million cuneiform clay tablets distributed among the vari-

ous museums of the world, and these testify of a well-developed society among the ancients.

Cities were planned. Towns were organized. These were governed by a legal code. There were schools, libraries and hospitals. From well-thought-out plans forts were built with projecting towers.

Supplying large cities with sufficient water presents problems, which the ancients overcame. King Hezekiah is credited with building a tunnel that still receives the water of the Siloam spring. This tunnel, according to Neuburger, "is 1,776 ft. long, and has a curved shape approximately like a capital S. . . . It must certainly be regarded as a masterly achievement of technical science at that time to have started a tunnel of such length and of a curvilinear shape from opposite ends and to have directed the workmen in such a way that the two sections exactly met. A task of this kind would present certain difficulties even in our day. Unfortunately we do not know how the problem of getting the right direction for the two parts was solved." The evolution theory of a slow progress of early man in the light of these facts is a disproved assumption, and the idea that an infinitely prolonged period elapsed before civilization appeared cannot stand.

Mechanical and

Chemical Wisdom of the Ancients

As for the technical trades and skill of the ancients, the mounds of Mesopotamia and Egypt abound with evidence. For example: Vast quarries of Turra near Cairo prove that from an early date open working had been given up in favor of shafts. There are indications that bronze was first made in the valley of the Euphrates, where it was known about 2000 B.C. The Bible speaks of Tubal-cain as "an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron".

A W A K E !

(Genesis 4:22) This no doubt was more than a thousand years before the Flood. The expert workmanship in ancient Egyptian necklaces and rings tells of the mechanical and chemical methods that were ingeniously used in treating metals, especially precious metals. Gold leaf was as thin as that made in the eighteenth century of our era. Berthelot found from measurements that such gold leaves of the twelfth and thirteenth dynasties (about 2000-1800 B.C.) "were only .001 mm. thick (about 4/100000 of an inch). Silver, like gold, was also hammered out to thin sheets (.001 to .0025 mm.)". Gold was used for filling teeth. Cement was also used. Wire made from precious metals was formed into ornaments. According to Saville, it was often used to fasten loose teeth. Copper wire and cables were already in use.

The arts of both soldering and welding were known before the time of Glaucus, who lived around the year 700 B.C. Welded pieces that date back to the year 1490 B.C. were found among the excavations at Thebes. (Wilkinson, II, page 258) Neuburger wrote that the "actual process of soldering probably hardly differed at all from the modern method". Tin-plating was effected by dipping objects in molten tin, and was so skillfully done by the Gauls that tin-plated articles could not be distinguished from silver ones. To the many accomplishments of the goldsmith must be added the chryselephantine work, that is, overlaying statues with gold and ivory. This is now a lost art.

The plane and the lathe are preserved in their original form from the ancients. The lathe is mentioned by Pliny (VII, 198), and a great number of findings testify to the work performed on it. "It can only be surmised," said Neuburger, "that its appearance was something like a grindstone, and that it was a bow-lathe which is probably derived from the ancient Egyptians.

It still survives in Europe in the 'turn bench' of the watch and clock makers." (See *Useful Arts and Handicrafts*, by Lealand and Ward, Vol. 2.) At a meeting of the Iron and Steel Institute at Birmingham it was admitted that "in spite of modern scientific progress the metal of the 1,600-year-old pillar at Delhi (Kutub) was still superior to anything we could produce today; it was freer from inclusions even than Swedish charcoal iron".

Crop Rotation and Fermentation

Both the Hebrews and the early Egyptians were acquainted with manures and modern methods of crop rotation. Pliny tells of fields used for pasture lands one year and cultivated the next; that Romans took special care in plowing their land, mostly crossways, and sometimes "plowing the same field seven times". Terentius Varro (116-27 B.C.) wrote in his *De re rustica*: "When ploughing is being done for the third time after sowing, little boards are attached to the share, thus covering up the sown seed in the rows and making furrows in which the rain-water may run off."

Fields of rye, barley and spelt were harvested and the crop was turned over to the brewery industry. According to Diodorus, the Egyptian god Osiris is supposed to have introduced into Egypt about the year 2000 B.C. a beer made of malted rye, which he states could almost vie with wine in pleasantness of taste and power. Recent researches by Hrozny show where ancient Babylonians also brewed beer from rye, barley and spelt. The original form of beer was from bread and is still "found nowadays in many parts of Russia as *kvass*".

Egypt flourished with vineyards. No fewer than six kinds of wine were known. Aristotle reports that wines were dried in skins, and then taken out in lumps, which were dissolved in water for drink-

ing purposes. The aroma from the wines was of such delicious flavor that it was said to be impossible to desist from drinking them.

Oils and fats were made into a great variety of products. Ointments having very different properties, made by mixing oils and fats with perfumes of every kind, were common. Perfumes were in forms of oils, solids or powders. At this early age sticks of paint were made. Eyelids and the eyebrows were colored. The orange-red cosmetic used to color the fingernail was prepared from the henna plant.

Refrigeration and Ceramics

Among other things, the most important methods used today for preserving were also practiced by the ancients, that is, cold storage, salting, drying and excluding the air. The Jews evidently used snow to cool their drinks. (Proverbs 25:13) Ice-cellars are mentioned in an ancient Chinese collection of lyrics, which dates back earlier than the first millennium B.C. The process for making ice artificially was known to the ancient Indians. The Egyptian women of the fifth century B.C. used the method involving vaporization to make their homes more comfortable in the summer heat. As to the quality of their refrigeration Neuburger writes: "Preserved fish from ancient Egyptian times have remained unimpaired up to the present day.... In some cases they still look nowadays as if they had just come out of the water. The skin is shiny and has color, and in the eyes one can still clearly discern the iris." —*The Technical Arts and Sciences of the Ancients*.

This same authority shows that their refrigeration was no less remarkable than their brick making. In the fifth chapter of the book of Exodus, mention is made of the making of bricks in Egypt by the Jews, and it is stated that straw was

used in this process. The way in which the straw was used remained a mystery for a long time. Recently it was found that "the addition of organic substances, and particularly of straw, to loam, which was afterwards dried, caused the breaking strength of the bricks so obtained to rise from 84 lbs. to the square inch to 269 lbs. to the square inch: hence the strength of the brick was increased by 244 per cent".

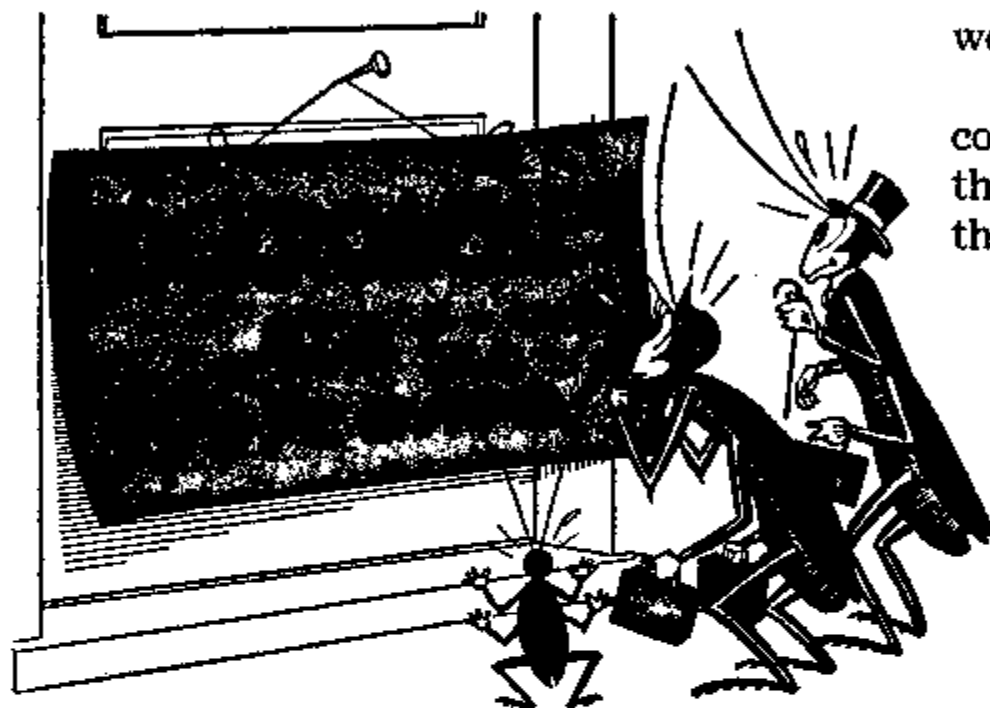
During this same period of time, blue and white strips of glass were made. Their unbelievable skill in this field is found in their production of artificial eyes. These artificial eyes were made of all sorts of substances, and were in some cases compounds. The iris and pupil consist of glass; the sclera (white skin of the eye) of a metal alloy, ivory, pearl, feldspar marble or else entirely of glass. These were placed in mummies, as well as in statues. Whether artificial eyes were made for living creatures is not definitely known, but Ebers considers it not improbable. Artificial stones made of colored glass fluxes were cleverly mixed with genuine stone jewelry. The hardness of these artificial stones equals that of the strass, or imitation diamond of today, and it is speculated that these stones were made in the same way.

In the field of textiles, the ancients manufactured silks and dyes with unsurpassed skill. Moses wrote of the beautiful hangings of the tabernacle (Exodus 26), which were expertly designed, skillfully made, and artistically magnificent. Herodotus tells about the mail-shirt of Amasis: "What excites our wonder in it, however, is every single thread; for the threads are not coarse, and yet each one consists of 360 single threads, which can all be distinguished." Asbestos threads were sometimes added to ordinary threads "in order to obtain fireproof garments".

From almost any field of technical arts and sciences one wishes to select, the accu-

mulative evidence furnished by the science of archaeology testifies that primitive man was not only acquainted with these arts but exploited most of them to their utmost. Early man's astonishing abilities, his astronomical, mathematical and physical knowledge, prove him to be not only enlightened but highly intelligent and cultured. Neither the Bible nor Egyptian or

Babylonian excavations know anything of brutish cavemen evolving into civilized peoples. These ancient stone and clay records testify to the authenticity of the Bible account that "God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them". (Genesis 1:27, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) This truth will endure forever.



PRACTICALLY no housewife needs an introduction to Mr. and Mrs. Cockroach. And why? Because these detestable insects, once eminently tropical, now are cosmopolitan, being found in virtually every nook and cranny of the world. All that many persons have to do is to switch on their kitchen lights some night, and they will be there. Alas though! By the time a courageous housewife has grasped her broom, grabbed her spray gun or applied shoe leather, the speedy night prowlers have made good their getaway by scurrying into inaccessible crevices. Indeed, the uncanny ability of the cockroach to make these quick getaways only intensifies the housewife's creeping and icy disgust for these prowlers. And we do not blame her. Even a stouthearted Spartan

would be repelled by the beastly insects.

Obviously, then, cockroaches have become domesticated, in the sense that they have accommodated themselves to the environments of civilization. With 1,200 species known (there are many wild ones), even the colder parts of the world have their domesticated variety. Five common species inhabit the United States. However, the largest and fattest cockroaches grow in the tropics, although many an American housewife, particularly in the South, may dispute this statement, the

Texas-sized roaches being already too big for her!

Domestic cockroaches are finicky about their appearance. Would you believe it? They like to appear beautiful and clean, and if watched, they will be seen constantly making efforts to beautify their person, licking their legs and antennae in much the same manner in which a cat washes its paws.

There is something about the cockroach's habits and characteristics that intrigues the naturalists. Then, too, they rank as one of the most ancient of all winged insects. Its ancestry is traced back to the coal age, there being 200 fossil species known. So it is not strange that these defiant night prowlers are often recom-

mended as the most suitable type for commencing the scientific study of insects.

Cockroaches belong to a family in which the legs are specially suited for running, as anyone knows who has tried to step on one. They have a short head, flat face and are always looking slightly downward. Most species are somberly colored in black or brown. Surprisingly, there are varieties that exhibit an elegance of form and beauty of coloration. The tropics have these "glamorous" ones. Heightening the roach's generally frightful appearance are its long threadlike antennae or feelers which, together with its crackling appearance, are horribly hideous enough to give housewives that creepy feeling.

Every-Night Life

Being rather inquisitive insects, cockroaches like to know what is going on in the pantry, cupboard, kitchen sink and table, desk drawers, etc., and so at night they carry on their reconnoitering. And you probably know the cockroach leaves his calling card: droppings and an odor of which he is the sole proprietor. The cockroach's BO is caused by glands in the hind-body. In some, these glands are very large and diffuse a strong "underarm" odor. Perhaps the cockroach has not learned about the latest marvel of civilization—chlorophyll!

Practically nothing gives the cockroach indigestion; it is all-devouring. Of course, they have their preferences. Such delicacies as these rate high: leather, ink, paint, hair, sweetened matter, paper, clothing, paste in book bindings, shoes, bones, dead insects, and cereals. Really, their appetite is voracious. There are recorded instances of sleeping sailors on ships bound from the tropics having fingernails gnawed by roaches. It must be strangely disconcerting to wake up in the morning manicured by a cockroach!

The common cockroach lays its eggs arranged in a horny case, opening at the top and shaped like a purse, which she carries about with her for some time, protruding from the end of her abdomen. Finally, Mrs. Cockroach deposits the egg capsule in a crevice in the walls or below the floor. Result: a new family. The youngsters shed their skin several times before it finally hardens and gets dark like their elders'. It is not long before children become grandparents, for the German cockroach is full-grown in four and a half to six months; the American cockroach, in one year. No wonder mammoth sizes are frequently seen!

Being a formidable enemy of the bedbug, the cockroach does an excellent service in reducing that bug's numbers. (Who would ever think of importing cockroaches to exterminate bedbugs?) But the roach is still detested. Perhaps this is because he is just too filthy, offensive, foul, and abominable himself, despite his futile self-washings.

Clean Homes Can Be Infested

It is commonly thought that cockroaches live only in dirty surroundings and that homes invaded by them must be inhabited invariably by people careless in their cleaning habits. Such is not really the case, because these insects are all-devouring. They do not have to eat scraps of human food to live. But carelessness in cleaning does make a home susceptible to a roach invasion. Yet a house can have that well-scrubbed look and still have the pesty night prowlers. All that has to happen is for one of the night-flying kind to enter an open window and deposit an egg-case containing about 16 eggs, and perhaps by the next morning tiny roaches will be scurrying for cover. Since they are so fond of darkness, the first invasion may get by unnoticed. Sometimes, though, a brand-new house becomes abundantly stocked

with cockroaches just through a mass night migration from an oversupplied, nearby house.

Are Roaches Dangerous?

This is a question that has long been debated. Suspicions that cockroaches are disease carriers have always been prevalent, but nothing has been definitely pinned on them. Even now their case is not conclusive. However, *Science News Letter*, issue of February 5, 1949, reported on the tests at the University of Minnesota School of Public Health which revealed that a food-poisoning bacteria called *Salmonellae* may be carried by the cockroach. These tests proved that cockroaches are capable of acquiring, harboring and spreading one type of this dangerous bacteria. The most frequent outcome of a salmonella infection is common food poisoning, which may involve acute diarrhea, vomiting, and severe abdominal pains.

Cooking will kill the salmonella germs, but the ever-present possibility is that food may be poisoned after cooking. So if the cockroach carries the germ, then its eating habits could be most dangerous. For these insects love the kitchen table! Perhaps a cake or pie has been left uncovered on it. Mr. Cockroach, delighted to find such an enticing meal and never knowing moderation, gorges himself so swinishly that, just like the ancient Romans, he must regurgitate his food to make room for more. Here, of course, is where the contamination of the very food the roaches are eating is possible. And then the obnoxious habit of leaving their droppings on food and dishes in the pantry is another source of possible contamination.

Tests proved that germs could remain alive on the insect for as long as 78 days. And since it could contaminate food and dishes merely by coming in contact with

them, even when a roach is dead the evil it did may live on. It was also proved that bacteria can remain alive on glass dishes for 34 days, on cornflakes for 62 days. Of course, these tests only indicate that experimentally raised and infected cockroaches can act as carriers. Whether or not cockroaches actually do this has yet to be proved. But to ensure the health and mental tranquillity of the family it might be well to hang up the "Cockroaches Not Welcome" sign on your door. But how?

Well, once established in a house, it is impossible to starve them out or get rid of them with soap powder. And only a highly skilled person who likes being a night owl can kill cockroaches with his feet. Then it takes much practice because of the scudding zigzag locomotion displayed by the roach in its quick getaways. Hence, extermination by using shoe leather is not only unreliable, but hard on the feet. Besides, it gives one a creepy sensation to squash a fat cockroach.

The best method of extermination is poison. According to York Research Corporation, product testers for the American Hotel Association, the most effective killer of household insects is chlordane. This is a brown syrupy liquid with a wet-wood smell. This is the killer ingredient in many brand-name insecticides. Chlordane should be applied along crevices formed by corners and baseboard, along water pipes, under refrigerators, etc. By using a mechanic's oil can with a long spout bent at the tip, it will be possible to squirt roach-killer into these hard-to-get-at places. Complete cockroach eradication calls for absolute cleanliness and absence of dampness. Finally, no food scraps should be left around either in the kitchen garbage pail or on the sink drainboard. Doing all this may keep the cockroach from calling and thus dispel the nightmares of many a housewife.

A One-Day Walking Tour of New York

THE cheapest or the most expensive sight-seeing can be done in New York. Elaborate guided tours may be taken, or for a few dimes and a slight investment in shoe leather you can spend days being entertained and educated, seeing and doing interesting things. Condensing this into a one-day hike, let us put on our most comfortable walking shoes and start early—as early as we can—with map and magazine in hand. First we will take the subway or bus to South Ferry, the southernmost tip of the island, here to choose one of three boat trips. For about \$2.50 we could take a sight-seeing boat all the way around Manhattan, under great bridges, past towering buildings and by the piers where great liners dock, but this three-hour trip, though interesting, would not fit into our one-day schedule. A shorter trip is the 70c boat ride to the Statue of Liberty, where we can climb into the lady's crown for an excellent view of the harbor. But for only ten cents we can take a round trip on the Staten Island ferry, riding down across the busiest harbor in the world, watching the towers of the financial district drop behind as we pass barges, lighters, tugs, a freighter or two, and perhaps even a great ocean liner heading for its mid-Manhattan berth.

¶ Returning from our "voyage" we stretch our legs northward, going a few blocks up Broadway, past offices of most of the steamship lines, to Wall street and the financial district. We move down Wall a block and find ourselves at Federal Hall museum, the House of Morgan and the Stock Exchange. This small section of now-towering buildings on narrow, alleylike streets laid out by the early Dutch composed the entire village of New Amsterdam—the original city of New York. Wall street marked its northern boundary!

¶ Returning to Broadway we go north (right) six more blocks to pass the famed Woolworth building, once the world's tallest. In the triangular park that it faces is ancient City Hall. It is also at this park that the dilapidated old Third Avenue elevated ends. We follow under this elevated line a few blocks to get to Chinatown and the Bowery. After lingering to window-shop on the narrow streets of Chinatown,

we follow the el' on up the Bowery to Delancey street, where we turn right four blocks to Orchard to watch the animated sidewalk storekeepers of the Jewish section loudly ply their trade. Going north (left) up Orchard we come to Houston street (say it like "house", not the Texas city), where in a small grassless park middle-aged men bowl without tenpins, rolling the balls to see who can get nearest to the jack at the end of the rink.

¶ The tiring walker can here take the IND subway two stops to Washington Square and meet us there, or can come along as we walk left (west) on Houston beyond the elevated, on across Broadway, and turn right (north) on East Broadway to Washington Square. It is here, under Washington Arch, that Fifth Avenue takes root and grows northward. The square's eight-acre area, once a potter's field, became the center of the city's most aristocratic neighborhood, and later the habitat of almost every important American writer and artist. In the spring and fall walls of buildings around the south and west sides are used by neighboring Greenwich Village artists for their famed sidewalk exhibitions. The "village", with its hodgepodge of crooked streets and some of its old Bohemian atmosphere still remaining, is to the square's west and north.

¶ In Washington Square we board a Fifth Avenue bus, making sure that it is one that goes up the east side of Central park. While we rest aboard the bus we note that, like all of New York, Fifth avenue is given to sudden changes. There are a few blocks of elegant hotels, then a wholesale district, then in quick succession we pass the Empire State building at 34th street, the library at 42d, Rockefeller Center at 50th (which we will visit later), the fashionable Fifth Avenue shops and Central Park. Along the park we see a new aspect of New York—the homes and apartments of the extremely wealthy. We get off at the Metropolitan Museum of Art at 82d street, the finest and largest in America. We are interested not only in the 6,000 paintings, the medieval armor and other unusual collections, but also in the Egyptian wing to the right of the front door. Here modes of burial and paintings on ancient Egyp-

tian tombs show their pagan belief in immortality, the effort taken to make the "soul" comfortable in the future world, and in one room a funerary papyrus shows the wicked dead being burned in a caldron by a demon. The Taw Cross is also evident.

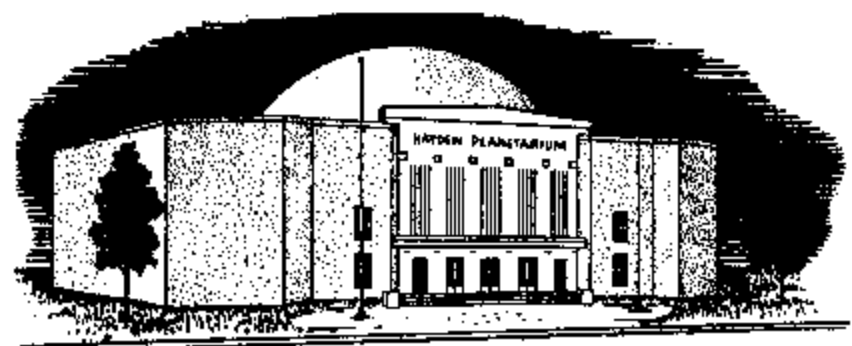
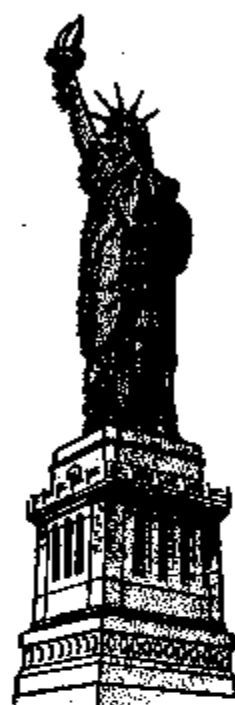
¶ Directly across Central park is the American Museum of Natural History at 79th and Central Park West. Eighty-two years of research and \$30 million worth of collections have been used to transplant the visitor into wild sections of the world to view animals in their native habitat. For 95c we can attend a most interesting program and become familiar with stellar bodies in the domed hall of the adjoining Hayden Planetarium. Both museums are free, but they close at 5 p.m.

¶ The midtown section can be toured at a different time, or the subway will take you from the natural history museum back to this area. If it is an especially clear day, you may wish to go to the top of the Empire State building to view the city. This will cost \$1.20. A block west, at 34th street and Broadway is Macy's, the world's largest store. Eight blocks north on Broadway is Times Square at 42d street. If you want to skip the Empire State building, or if you are taking the entire trip in one day, it might be well to start here. The brilliantly lighted Great White Way is, of course, best at night. There is nothing with which to compare its monstrous signs to see how big they really are unless you count the windows by the side of some of the larger ones and compare their height with the number of stories in various buildings in your home town. Walking through the Times Square area up to 49th street, we turn right (east) for one long block to Rockefeller Center, where 15 buildings house the consulates of 20 nations, the editorial departments of dozens of magazines, and the offices of 1,000 leading business firms. The RCA building's elevators are the world's fastest; the 6,200-seat Radio City Music Hall, the world's largest indoor theater. A "behind the scenes" visit to NBC's broadcasting studios

costs 75c, or a tour through the Center's buildings and to the observation roof seventy floors above the street costs \$1.40. You may see yourself free on a television screen at the RCA exhibition hall on 49th street.

¶ Two blocks farther east is tree-lined Park avenue where we view the more luxurious mode of New York living and the famed Waldorf-Astoria hotel. Turning right (south) on Park avenue we must go to the left or right around Grand Central station, to get inside. The casual eye, however, does not see the monstrous underground rail yard that makes this the largest and most costly terminal in the world. It is so big that 26 of its tracks are directly under 48 others. Trains enter this huge underground terminal by burrowing through a four-track-wide, two-and-a-half-mile tunnel directly beneath the very tree-lined avenue we just walked down. Thus, where thousands of tourists first enter New York, we conclude our day's tour. If we made it all in one day, we did well.

¶ There are many other things to see and do in New York. Guided tours are conducted through the U.N. buildings; cost \$1.00. The zoo is in Bronx park. Huge airports may be seen, historical spots visited. But by far the most amazing coming event will be the assembling of Jehovah's witnesses from the world over at Yankee Stadium, July 19-26. That tens of thousands of people should, at their own expense, travel from all parts of the world to hear Bible lectures, and contribute their labors toward operating a tremendous nonpaid convention organization is astounding in itself; but when it is recognized that these men of many nations, races and colors are all working at unity while the representatives of these nations squabble and bicker a few miles away at the U.N., the unity of true Christianity should impress even the most skeptical of observers. When Jehovah's witnesses met in Yankee Stadium in 1950, to the amazement of officials, 123,707 people actually did attend one Bible lecture! This coming summer's great multitude of true worshipers will unquestionably be the greatest sight to see in this city of sight-seeing. You are invited to be with them. Will you accept the invitation? Come any time from July 19 to 26 inclusive.





WORDS

To Carry the Correct Meaning

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

FROM the beginning of human history words have constituted the tools of thought and expression. In the original language of the first pair in Eden, we can well imagine that the names given to the many varieties of animal creatures constituted word pictures of these creatures, expressing in sound the general over-all impression of their appearance on the perfect mind of Adam. Even in imperfect creatures this God-given ability to transfer the impressions of the mind into vocal sound can be observed. As an instance consider the young child's first impression of a locomotive so aptly expressed as a "choo-choo".

Skill and versatility in the use of these language tools are acquired only at the cost of constant effort and practice over a considerable period of time. There must be positive consideration of the matter, for we are living in times when the worn-out patter of radio and press is dished up as a ready-made language that calls for no mental effort, no personal choice, but simply memorization, as in the case of the catechism-trained parochial scholars. How much thought do you give to the words you employ from day to day? In the realm of words do you often find yourself using the wrong tool for the job, or a worn-out tool for some project requiring the utmost precision? Do you take sufficient interest in your speaking jobs to be keenly concerned about knowing and rightly using the proper tools for the various aspects of your speech activities?

To the man or woman who reverences the great Creator, words take on a much

higher value and significance. Did not the same Creator endow man with the gift of speech? Does he not declare himself: "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void"? (Isaiah 55:11) And did he not reveal his only-begotten Son under the honored title "The Word"? How fitting, then, that we should strive to cultivate the attitude expressed by the inspired servant of God: "Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD."—Psalm 19:14.

Actually, words should become to the sincere worshiper of God the vehicles of kindness, truth and praise. By means of them we commend God to our fellow men, and through our proper use of them we are commended by God. Of Jesus it was foretold hundreds of years before his first presence: "Grace is poured into thy lips." (Psalm 45:2) True to the prophecy, those who heard his words on earth spontaneously testified: "Never has another man spoken like this." (John 7:46, *New World Trans.*) Surely something for us to aspire to! And the more so since today the real and present danger to earth's multitudes is that they are, through lack of knowledge, hastening on toward disaster at Armageddon.

Imperfect though human language has become, yet it can with the help of God's invisible force or holy spirit be made to convey knowledge to others. But today we do not await a miraculous gift of expression. Rather we work hard and strive to be imitators of our great Commander, Christ Jesus. Briefly, this will require our

giving careful attention to such qualities of language as tact, simplicity, accuracy, fluency, earnestness and generosity.

Tact and Accuracy

Tactfulness means, among other things, a suiting of the spoken word to the occasion. Thus we avoid blundering, clumsy expressions that grate on the ear of the listener and arouse in his mind a hostile background that will be difficult to eliminate. When comforting a bereaved person it simply would not be fitting to refer to the "corpse" that was their dear one, when the expression "remains" would afford a kindlier approach to the topic. We are here reminded that our spoken words will fail of their purpose unless the listener can partake of them and relish them, or at least appreciate them as being something beneficial to him. Probably you have tasted saltless porridge, and have noted that the immediate reaction was to reach for the salt shaker. How wise therefore the admonition to "let your utterance be always with graciousness, seasoned with salt, so as to know how you ought to give an answer to each one".—Colossians 4:6, *New World Trans.*

Accuracy of language is what will aid people to quickly grasp the ideas we express. But if one lacks the words to precisely express an idea, then the idea can never be projected clearly on the minds of others. How often is it heard, "I know exactly what I mean but I can't quite find the words to explain it"! Others, when groping for words, use the inferior, vague word for the precise word they know exists, but which they have never learned.

Precision, then, in language will help us to vocally sound out the truth, untarnished and pure. No room for evasiveness, double talk and dishonesty. In view of the wealth of vocabulary available and the fine shades of difference in the meaning of words,

we do well to develop a keen sense of choice. Here is a field in which discrimination will harm nobody, but rather will be a blessing to the speaker and to the hearer. It adds conviction to the speaker and inspires confidence on the part of the listener.

Fluency introduces the matter of how we use the words we do use. Do we spit them out curtly and sharply like the staccato of rifle fire? How much better if they flow evenly and smoothly, as a deep, wide river, carrying our audience irresistibly along to the rhythm of our vocal music! A large vocabulary of usable words will not always achieve fluency. We must practice and train ourselves to express with the voice the thoughts and ideas of the mind, and then develop the facility and the smoothness of the operation.

The Comprehensive Vocabulary

Generosity in the matter of words does not justify verbiage, which might be likened to forcing our gifts of money on persons not really in need of our charity. Neither will it countenance the niggardly, grudging fewness of words, which usually identifies the man who is not going to go out of his way to "succor the weary with a word". (Isaiah 50:4, *An Amer. Trans.*) Instead of rationing words, the generous soul will fully express the matter, shunning slang and other short-cuts. He will realize that fewness of words is proper in prayer to Jehovah God, who knows our minds and our needs before ever we ask, but a generous sowing of words of truth is what is needed to produce a fruitful crop from the imperfect soil of human minds.

So, then, to enrich our language with words that will aid in developing these above-mentioned qualities of speech is a worth-while objective. It will certainly mean the piling up of an ample stock of usable words in our minds, and the first

requisite to achieving this is to be genuinely interested in words.

When reading pay attention to the strange words. Look them up in a reliable dictionary. If it is a word that will serve no particular purpose, do not spend much time on it. But if it seems to be a colorful, expressive word, one that is usable, write it down in a notebook, with its pronunciation, its most common meaning, and a sentence in which it is used. Then from time to time review these words and try to use them in a letter or in conversation.

Another effective method of building up a word stock or vocabulary is to give some thought to the study of root words and their derivatives, and to prefixes and suffixes. Seeing that exchange of words is described in our language as "conversation", let us take that word as an example of what we are considering here. Analysis of this word readily breaks it up into three parts corresponding to the introduction, the body and the conclusion of any composition. The introduction in this case, *con*, is called a prefix, and is the Latin term for "with" or "together". The body of the word is from the Latin root *verso*, meaning "I turn around", while the *tion* ending indicates the part of speech to be a noun. From this it will be seen that lit-

erally the word "conversation" means "a turning around together"—as of those who dwell or have dealings with one another. Hence the old King James Bible meaning of the word, namely, "conduct; behavior." Other prefixes that are very common, and a knowledge of which would greatly assist us in correctly determining the meanings of strange words, are: *trans-*, *ex-*, *para-*, *de-*, *epi-*, *anti-*, etc. A good dictionary will give the basic meanings of these.

As we move about among the peoples of this present system of things, we shall often be obliged to hear all manner of strange and jarring sounds, vulgarisms, blasphemies, and obscenities. Do they affect us? Do we permit our minds to harbor them and give them unmerited attention? Or, do we shed them as effectively as the armor of righteousness deflects the deadly arrows of the adversary? The answer is to be found in the language we use. How important that it is the right answer, for the Word of Jehovah declares: "Not what enters into his mouth defiles a man; but it is what proceeds out of his mouth that defiles a man." (Matthew 15:11, *New World Trans.*) Treasure up in your mind and heart good things, good words, and you will send out speech that is indeed a blessing to all who hear it.

Sex on the Newsstand

☞ Newsstand "pornography is big business", and "lewd magazines" and "obscene" books are on the increase, said a recent U.S. congressional committee report. It attacked the prevalence of "cheesecake girlie magazines", "flagrantly misnamed 'comics'", and "salacious" and "obscene" pocket-sized books that "originally started out as cheap reprints of standard works, but have largely degenerated into a medium for the dissemination of artful appeals to sensuality, immorality, filth, perversion and degeneracy". More than 1,000 magazines published in the U.S., said one witness, are nothing more than "pictorial prostitution". Said the committee: "The extent to which the profit motive has brushed aside all generally accepted standards of decency . . . has become a national disgrace." Yet even "good" writing is so bad that the committee could not really decide what was objectionable and what was not, so the only solution seemed to be for the publishing industry to clean out its own filthy house. Probable? Oh no! The profit motive is too strong and too many readers are almost as bad as the writers who dream up the junk.

The Tollgate Is Back to Haunt You

TO TAKE a Sunday drive without encountering a tollgate may soon be a rare occurrence for many American motorists. For if the present expansion of new toll roads continues, about every time the family automobile is taken out of the garage the driver may find himself leering at a poker-face tollkeeper whose always-outstretched hand can scoop up shiny coins with disconcerting speed. Perhaps this may strike you as being about as pleasant as a hole in the gas tank. Its effect certainly will! For the one-cent-per-mile turnpike means the equivalent of an additional gas tax of 15 cents a gallon (assuming your car travels 15 miles to a gallon). However, since toll roads also mean many miles of zestful, smooth sailing for your car, you may be quite exultant about the new vogue. Happy or disgruntled, this much is certain: the tollgate, once a familiar sight, is re-emerging speedily from a dusty past to haunt you.

About 1346 England came up with the ingenious idea of pay-as-you-go roads. Rural areas between cities were too poor to support free ones, so toll roads were considered a necessity. Those early toll roads were named "turnpikes", for an unusually apt reason: a man with a pike, a long wooden shaft with a sharp-pointed metal head, was stationed at a collection point. Those who failed to pay the toll were turned back—with the pike if necessary!

By 1830 England had expanded her turnpike network to take in 20,000 miles. To the common people, however, toll roads were as unwelcome as blueberry pie to a white linen suit. But the turnpike idea found its way over to America, and 1785 saw the



completion of the very first toll road in the United States between Alexandria, Virginia, and Little River, 35 miles to the northwest. Fittingly, the leader in turnpikes today, Pennsylvania, was also far ahead in turnpike development in that bygone era. The Philadelphia-Lancaster turnpike, completed in 1794, was the first toll road in the United States surfaced with broken stone.

The Turnpike Refuses to Die

Little known is the fact that as late as 1900 there were 1,100 miles of turnpike roads in the state of Pennsylvania alone. But then something happened: railroad competition became acute. Finally, lack of business drove the turnpikes from the scene by 1920. But the indomitable idea of turnpikes refused to die. In 1940 the turnpike sprang back like dandelions after a spring shower. That year saw the opening of the first section of the now famous Pennsylvania turnpike, the first supertoll highway. Since then the turnpike idea has flourished so luxuriantly that there are about 800 miles of toll roads in the United States and over a thousand more miles in the construction or approved stage.

With over 52,000,000 cars, trucks and buses zipping along highways, the turnpikes are doing a land-office business. Only expansion is in sight. In fact, the New Jersey turnpike is doing business at a rate

that it was not expected to reach until well into 1968! To keep its "business" from going too fast, however, its \$1-a-mile-plus-cost fine for every mile per hour over 60 is rigorously enforced not only by a fleet of blue-and-white patrol cars but by a dozen powerful black sedans (capable of doing 120) planted to swoop down on the unsuspecting speeder.

Will this second heyday of the turnpikes eclipse the first one? It probably will. In truth every new turnpike dwarfs its predecessor. Planned to even surpass the New Jersey turnpike in magnificence is the 241-mile Ohio turnpike. Meanwhile, the driver is enthralled by all these alluring roads; consequently, opposition to them has come from almost everyone except the motorist himself!

But before discussing why there is any opposition at all to these extraordinary highways, it is well to mention the innumerable benefits of toll superroads. Primarily, they offer a fast, easy and quick way of travel. Traffic lights are eliminated. Bump-free turnpikes bypass congested cities, leapfrog valleys on mammoth bridges, tunnel through mountains and allow you to whiz along at a mile-a-minute clip. Advocates of the tollgate effervesce that pay-as-you-go roads are better than the suffer-as-you-wait kind.

Why Opposition?

Some powerful reasons have been advanced for opposing the turnpikes. For example, the Bureau of Public Roads of the United States Department of Commerce has consistently opposed toll roads because "they are unnecessarily expensive, fail to break urban traffic bottlenecks, impose a form of double taxation since the motorist pays for roads through highway taxes, obstructs the nation's nontoll interstate highway system, and ducks the main

issue of financing roads with increased taxes".—*Nation's Business*, May, 1951.

To analyze one of these principal objections is enlightening: that toll roads impose a form of double taxation on the motorist. How is this possible? Because the motorist pays for motor registration, for state license plates, and also for state gasoline taxes in varying degrees of stiffness, some states imposing taxes from seven to nine cents a gallon. On top of this the motorist pays a two-cent federal gasoline tax per gallon. All of these taxes are in effect road tolls! Now when a motorist streaks along on a toll road he is paying, in addition to the above-mentioned road tolls, a 15- to 22-cent tax on every gallon of gas, depending on the amount of the turnpike's toll. (Toll on the Pennsylvania turnpike is 1 cent per mile, the New Jersey turnpike, approximately 1½ cents.) Thus the motorist, not to consider his already being taxed up to the hilt with income taxes, personal property taxes, city auto taxes, etc., winds up paying more for road tolls than he does for gas to propel his car!

Actually, then, when turnpikes first appeared there was a more justifiable reason. For a hundred years ago states did not collect a fat tax on every gallon of oats, and it was not necessary to buy a license plate for the buckboard wagon. Today it is different. How much out of the average dollar spent for gasoline alone goes for federal and state taxes? About 26 cents!

To alleviate the dire dearth of modern highways states toy periodically with the idea of increasing gasoline taxes. Generally, petroleum companies oppose this. But even when gas taxes are increased, oftentimes the amount of new highway construction is barely perceptible. What happens to the revenue that flows into state coffers? An electrifying answer comes from the Bureau of Public Roads, which claims that states since 1924 have diverted

more than \$3,000,000,000 to nonhighway uses! Moreover, *Coronet* magazine (August, 1952) declared that in 1950 states diverted \$217,038,000 to nonhighway projects. This means that, out of every dollar received from gasoline taxes, states spent only 54 cents on direct highway work. Other estimates place this figure at only 10 cents! (*Nation's Business*, May, 1951) No wonder tollgates are sprouting up again!

Having failed to use adequate transportation tax revenue for highway projects, states jump on the toll-road band wagon, bemoaning the sad shape of their highways. They then opine that the only solution is to float bond issues to construct toll highways. So the driver is in reality being sold down the river when he pays a toll, a form of double taxation. Many are the other objections to toll roads, but by the discussion of just one, it becomes downright apparent that the tollgate is not the panacea for the sickly shape of American highways. For one thing, after a toll highway has been paid for, is there positive assurance, or any assurance, that the toll will be removed or even reduced?

But the average driver, sanguine and buoyed up at the prospect of rubbing tires on a luxurious new highway, greets the toll road with an exclamation of "bravo". Only when he analyzes the toll in the light of all the other auto taxes he is paying does he realize the toll way is not an inexpensive way. Indeed, surprise encounters with tollgates, after the novelty of steering in between a battery of colorful toll booths has worn off, can toss a monkey wrench into one's mental composure and budget plans. Already the average American family earning under \$4,000 and that has a medium-sized car is shelling out more for auto and gas taxes than for income taxes! Will the motorist of the toll highway era have to ransack the nursery money box every time he wants to stream down a

smooth highway? Of course, one does not have to take the toll road, but since it usually offers the most enticing route, who can resist it?

A few states have demonstrated what can be done without the tollgate. For instance, Texas built the Gulf Freeway stretching 50 miles from Houston to Galveston. Product of federal and state funds, it is said to be the longest toll-free super-highway built in the United States since the end of World War II. The chairman of the Texas Highway commission has voiced the view that the state should avoid tolls on its highways and has declared that the Gulf Freeway would continue to be free even if made a link in a toll highway system. That there will be at least one "free" link in a proposed four-state toll highway system is heart-cheering!

Bridge and Tunnel Toll

But tollgates are not confined to roads. States and commissions use the toll method to finance bridges and tunnels, which structures the public hopefully expects will become toll-free when construction costs have been met. Yet what so frequently happens? When the structure is paid for, the toll is not lifted, rarely reduced. The Holland tunnel connecting New York and New Jersey originally cost \$18,400,000; its gross revenue now is over \$180,000,000, but its tollgates still collect the original toll of 50 cents. Of course, few are adverse to this when revenue is used to finance new bridges and tunnels, but how often toll money is used for nonhighway projects! For some time there has been a war against the toll collected on two bridges in New York, the Cross Bay and Marine Parkway bridges, where construction cost has long been met. Each year the structures earn a fabulous sum. Of the 1952 gross income of \$29,000,000, the pure profit was \$20,000,000. And what will happen to this tidy sum? Another

bridge or tunnel? No! the profit is slated to be used to finance tolls for an airline terminal and a proposed coliseum estimated to cost \$18,000,000! So the poor motorist finds that not only his gasoline tax money but also his toll money is sometimes diverted to nonhighway construction.

This policy of forcing the motorist to finance everything from oyster propagation and mosquito control to coliseum building is equivalent to charging a bus rider a toll of 50 cents per ride because a new airfield needs to be built! Naturally the bus rider argues that he does not use the airfield, so why should he have to pay for it. The motorist feels the same way; he does not violently object to paying for something he uses, but to have to pay for projects that may be as foreign to him as the love life of a dinosaur is beyond reason!

And it would indeed be a cause for wonderment if, out of the millions of dollars in tolls collected annually, no greedy palms were greased with the eye-soothing color of greenbacks. Since political life has been so replete with corruption, toll money is a plum not to be overlooked by unscrupulous, political, not-so-little Jack Horners.

But the problem of adequate roads and bridges without exploitation of the public

is not limited to the United States; the whole world is in the same sad shape and is torn by hatred and dishonesty. Tollgates will not resolve this world's ills or its road problems. Only the kingdom of Almighty God Jehovah will bring complete relief for beleaguered, victimized mankind. One cannot imagine tollgates in the new world, the very foundation of which is righteousness. (2 Peter 3:13) The highway to everlasting life in a new world is now open. It is a free way and leads to Jehovah's free world.—Revelation 22:17.

So the next time you drive your car down a turnpike and discern that disconcerting sign, "Stop, Pay Toll," you will understand it is only another sign of the deterioration of this world's system of things. And, incidentally, the next time you dig deep into your pocket (or look empty-handedly at a fellow passenger) to pacify the relentlessly outstretched hand of a tollkeeper, it may be consoling to know that you probably know more about tollgates than the tollkeeper himself—especially if you remember the first recorded instance of a toll collection: on the great Persian military road from Babylon to Syria about 2000 B.C. Now, 3,953 years later, the tollgate is back to haunt you!

Taxes on a Grand Scale

¶ It is an old American custom to complain about taxes, but few citizens realize just what they do have to complain about! For example, the man who makes \$86.50 a week thinks \$455 a year in direct taxes is bad, but under the surface he pays \$1,039 more. If his yearly income is \$7,500 he pays \$869 on his tax form and \$1,932 in unseen taxes. Some prices are listed at a certain amount, plus tax, but this is deceitful because only the final tax is listed. There are 200 different taxes on every car, 475 on a new house, 116 on a man's suit. Taxes amount to 14c out of a 26c gallon of gas, \$15 out of a \$24 ton of coal. Why such taxes? Government spending, of course! In the 144 years preceding 1933 the government spent \$110,974 million. In just a twelfth that time, or the years from 1933-1945, it spent three times as much, \$355,930 million. Then, in just over half that time, during the seven years Truman was president, it spent another three times the amount it had in all history prior to 1933, or \$347,376 million. The old American custom is being practiced as never before, and government spending is on such a grand scale that the new administration finds it difficult to do anything about it.



Praying for Rulers and Kings

IS IT proper to pray for kings and rulers of this world? For judges before whom the Christian minister is brought to bear witness? For oppressive, intolerant dictators in whose land the witness work suffers? Before reaching any hasty conclusions, suppose we consult the Sacred Record and see what it has to say on this point.

It is true the Bible nowhere commands us to pray for the conversion of the world. Jesus very specifically stated: "I make request, not concerning the world, but concerning those you have given me [his apostles], . . . because they are no part of the world just as I am no part of the world." (John 17:9, 14, *New World Trans.*) His prayers were for his apostles and disciples. On one occasion he said to Peter: "Simon, Simon, look! Satan has demanded to have you men to sift you as wheat. But I have made supplication for you that your faith may not give out; and you, when once you have returned, give support to your brothers." (Luke 22:31, 32, *New World Trans.*) But we do not read of such prayers in behalf of Pontius Pilate, the governor of Judea, or of Herod the king.

The apostles and disciples of Christ followed him very closely in this matter of prayer. Their prayers were for their brothers in Christ. As Paul wrote: "That is also why we, from the day we heard of it, have not ceased praying for you and asking that you may be filled with the accurate knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual discernment, in order

to walk worthily of Jehovah to the end of fully pleasing him as you go on bearing fruit in every good work." (Colossians 1:9-12, *New World Trans.*) These prayers were for the dedicated servant of God and for the various reasons that Paul lists. Then, are we to conclude from this that it is wrong to pray for kings and rulers? No. Paul states that "supplications, prayers, intercessions, offerings of thanks, be made concerning all kinds of men, concerning kings and all those who are in high station, in order that we may go on leading a calm and quiet life with full godly devotion and seriousness. This is right and acceptable in the sight of our Savior, God, whose will is that all kinds of men should be saved and come to an accurate knowledge of truth". (1 Timothy 2:1-4, *New World Trans.*) These kings and others in high station made reference to in the text are none other than rulers of the worldly nations and others highly placed in public affairs. What kind of prayers would be offered for them?

Jesus made plain that his followers would "be hailed before governors and kings for my sake for the purpose of a witness to them and the nations". (Matthew 10:18, *New World Trans.*) When before these rulers the Christian would pray, and often the entire congregation of God would join in prayer. These prayers would concern the official before whom the Christian was to appear. His prayers and the prayers of the congregation of God might be to the effect that the message be presented clearly and boldly and in under-

standable form for the official or judge, and that if it please God, will he make this highly stationed one amenable to the message, unprejudiced, reasonable, so that he will see the justice of the Christian's cause and rule in his favor, allowing him freedom of action for preaching, and not curbing such activity by imprisoning him.

Scriptural Examples

Prayers with regard to government officials in that sense or with that purpose in view are Scripturally exemplified also. When Queen Esther appeared unbidden before the Persian king Xerxes, she placed her life in jeopardy. Before making her appearance, both she and Mordecai fasted for three days, and such fasting was always accompanied by prayers and supplications, which means they would ask God to make the king view Esther with favor, for that was the point on which her safety hinged. The intercessions were successful.—Esther 4:16; 5:2.

Again, when Nehemiah had to present a cause involving Jehovah's worship before the Persian king he fasted and prayed. His prayer was: "Let thy servant have success at this time, let him find favour in the sight of this man!" The man was the king. It is quite evident that Nehemiah prayed for God to shape the king's decision, and God answered that prayer.—Nehemiah 1:4, 11; 2:4, 5, 8, *Moffatt*.

And consider Paul's expression before King Agrippa, when a weighty question involving Paul's preaching was up for decision: "Agrippa said to Paul: 'In a short time you would persuade me to become a Christian.' At this Paul said: 'I could wish to God that whether in a short time or in a long time not only you but also all those who hear me today would become men such as I also am, with the exception of these bonds.'" (Acts 26:28-32, *New World Trans.*) These words of Paul con-

cerning these rulers, if not a regular prayer, were in the nature of supplication or intercession, for they constituted a "wish to God". Paul did not pray for their conversion and no conversion followed, but their decision was favorable to Paul.

On other occasions the early Christians prayed concerning rulers. (Acts 4:23-31) They did this that the work of preaching might prosper. Moreover, prayers that concerned rulers might also be viewed as on their behalf, in the sense that if they conformed to the petitions they would be in a better position with God, a better administration would follow, resulting in good for all kinds of men.

Some in high stations have come into the truth, but we do not pray for that. We pray for opportunity to preach to all of the Lord's other sheep, and if rulers are among them we are glad. Nor do we pray for the political schemes of the rulers, or for the world of which they are a part. James warns us not to make friends with the old world. (James 4:4) Our prayers must not take on any political tone or color, because as Christians we are neutral with regard to the affairs of this world.

So our prayers will not be for the conversion of this old world, or for the conversion of governmental bodies or individual officials; rather we will pray to God that if it pleases him to direct rulers and judges to see clearly the issues relative to his people, may he do so for the work's sake. We may pray concerning court cases, bans, persecutions behind "iron curtains", and other instances where the preaching work is involved, and this prayer will also concern the officials involved in the case, and if they react justly it will be to their advantage. God will certainly accomplish his work and bless his people.

So it is in the interest of saving all kinds of men that we pray concerning rulers and others in high office.



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Northern Rhodesia

SOUTH of the Belgian Congo in British South Africa lies the land of Northern Rhodesia. A little larger than the state of Texas and having a population of 1,700,000 Africans and 32,000 Europeans, Northern Rhodesia has been the center of a great deal of activity by Jehovah's witnesses during the past seven years. In 1946 there were only 4,798 witnesses of Jehovah, but in 1952, 20,282 witnesses were engaged in telling others about God's kingdom. That is one witness for about every 85 of the population.

Yes, compared with other lands, the percentage of those actively interested in the work of Jehovah's witnesses in Northern Rhodesia is very high. Five villages are almost exclusively made up of ministers and persons of good will. The headman of the village may be a regular witness or he may be the overseer of the congregation of Jehovah's witnesses. In such villages are to be seen neat little Kingdom Halls, meeting places of Jehovah's witnesses, as the center of activity.

Jehovah's witnesses in Northern Rhodesia present no tax-collecting problems for the government. Quite often the taxes are collected and handed to the collecting official without his asking. In the Solwezi district the chief called at the Kingdom Hall; he listened to the Bible study and then asked how many had paid their taxes. Without an exception all had. He then called in the tax offenders and compared them unfavorably with the witnesses and urged them to follow the good example

these had set. More important, he urged the enlargement of the Kingdom Hall.

But this appreciation is not the monopoly of the Africans. A while back a farmer threatened to beat some witnesses who were witnessing and conducting Bible studies on his farm and he phoned the police concerning their activity. He was told that he was an unwise man, as he was trying to get rid of the best Africans in the country. With good sense he permitted them to continue and the results were beneficial. His suggestion to a neighbor that the witnesses start Bible studies on his farm was gladly accepted and acted upon. Prejudice is breaking down!

And why should it not? Note some of the superstitious practices that these Africans leave behind when they become Jehovah's witnesses. In some places when a man dies his brothers are not allowed to wash for three months. In other places at death the entire community sits up all night beating drums and moaning to drive away evil spirits. In yet another area, if the headman of the village dies, the villagers will all move away, leaving their homes and gardens for fear the spirit of the dead headman will come back to trouble them. Another superstition requires that certain medicine be placed on the upper lip of a newborn child so that the top teeth will come through first. If the lower teeth come through first there is danger of the baby's becoming a crocodile!

Jehovah's witnesses are also working hard to combat illiteracy, which runs very high in Northern Rhodesia. To this end the Watch Tower Society has provided classes and more than 1,500 teachers are

instructing others to read and write, some of whom have themselves risen from the ranks of the illiterate to take their places among the qualified instructors.

Yes, one can see that God's way is being considered in Northern Rhodesia as never before. More and more people are realizing that God's way is the only way to peace and happiness now and in the future. This fact was demonstrated by the conventions of Jehovah's witnesses held there December 26 to 28, 1952. The occasion of the conventions was the visit of the president of the Watch Tower Society, N. H. Knorr, who was calling to see how the work was progressing in this far-off land.

In Northern Rhodesia one cannot hire a Madison Square Garden or a Yankee Stadium for a convention; such accommodations must be built to meet particular needs. So a seating arena was built of bamboo benches seating over 18,000, set out with dividing aisles, in the form of a large semicircle facing the speaker's platform. The platform itself was constructed by leveling off a large abandoned anthill and erecting a grass-roofed shelter as protection from sun and rain. Anthills in this part of Africa are often from ten to fifteen feet high and from twenty to thirty feet in diameter.

To house the brothers 17 thatched-roof shelters were constructed, some of which were 700 feet in length. By arranging for a second "layer" in three of these it was possible to accommodate 8,004 people at the camp site. Needless to say, such a vast construction project involved a great deal of work and material. But all felt well rewarded when the assembly came around.

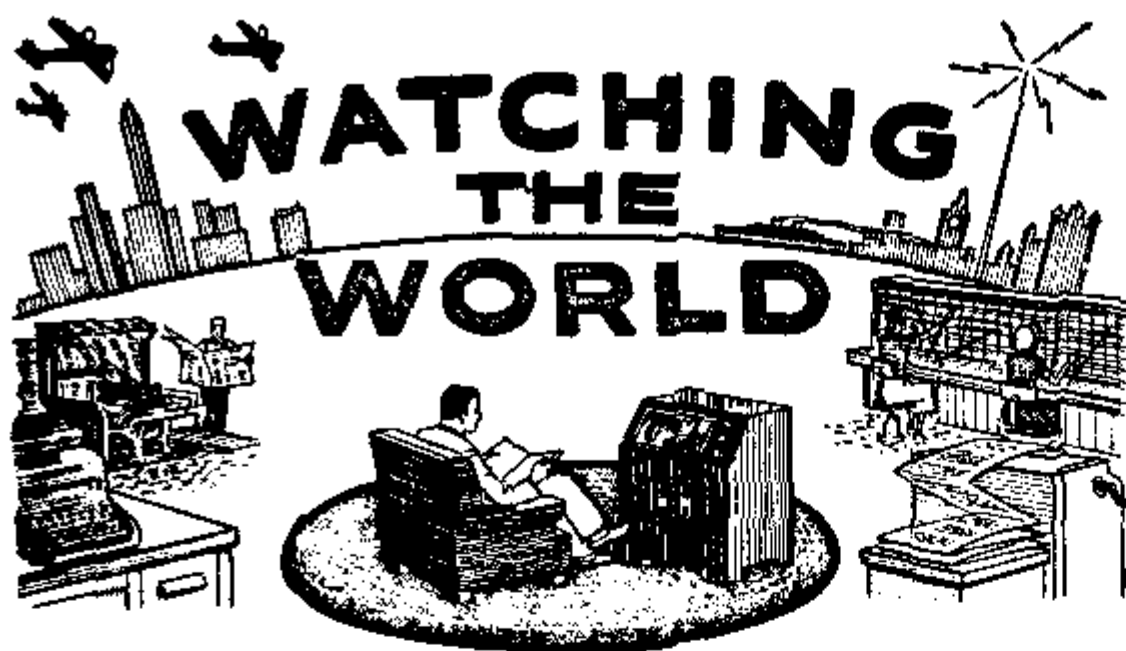
The very sight of the assembly, situated in such beautiful surroundings, was enough to impress one. But the most vivid impression was made by the singing. Led by a chorus of 1,010, the singing at this assembly was something that sent chills up the

spine and even brought tears to one's eyes. It was beautiful. No musical instruments were in evidence. At the signal from the conductor the throng raised their voices in song and what seemed to be complicated part-singing harmony was executed with complete ease. The harmony was exquisite.

The assembly opened Friday, December 26, with almost 14,000 in attendance. On that day 1,195 were baptized. By the time the public meeting came around Sunday afternoon, 20,000 people had packed out the seating arena and overflowed into some of the shelters or had located themselves on vantage points on nearby ant-hills. Due to the kind assistance of a local European, the sound system was well-nigh perfect and the huge crowd heard every word of the public lecture, "It Is Time to Consider God's Way." Some 8,000 witnesses attended another assembly held in the Northern Province.

The picture of the work in Northern Rhodesia would not be complete, however, without some reference to the opposition experienced by Jehovah's witnesses in that land. It varies from a violent diatribe against the witnesses in the form of a Cibemba booklet, published by the so-called "White Fathers", blaming most of the former disturbances of the country, from personal illnesses to drought, on the witnesses of Jehovah, to the mission leaders' sporadic inciting of their flocks to oppose the work of Jehovah's witnesses with physical violence. Warning of legal action caused one such inciter to violence to desist.

True to Jehovah's promise, none of the weapons formed against his people are prospering. (Isaiah 54:17) On the contrary, the work of his servants is moving forward in Northern Rhodesia as well as in other parts of the earth and an ever-increasing crowd of men of good will are taking a stand for clean worship.



Friction on the Peace Front

◆ While the peace drive was on, friction suddenly developed among the Allies, mostly between London and Washington. Sir Winston wanted high-level talks between the leading powers. President Eisenhower wanted evidence of Soviet good faith first. Then from both sides of the Atlantic came a barrage of recriminations. While Clement Attlee and Senator McCarthy exchanged verbal blows, others tried to patch up Anglo-American relations. Said Britain's Minister of State Lloyd: "If we [Britain and the U.S.] are forced apart, there is no danger which may not befall us." Said Senator Smith of New Jersey: "I can imagine nothing more pleasing to the Kremlin than the present battle of words between Westminster and Washington." Meanwhile the Korean truce talks were at a critical stage. The key conflict there remaining was still over the prisoner-of-war issue.

Ticklish Suez Situation

◆ Building the Suez Canal zone, one of the largest and best-equipped military bases in the world, took the British 38 years and cost \$1,500,000,000. Egypt has demanded that Britain give it all up by unconditionally evacuating her 80,000 troops. Britain does not want

to turn the canal over to Egypt until she first has assurance for its safety and functioning efficiency. After deadlocked negotiations between Britain and Egypt were suspended (5/6), General Naguib warned that Egypt would gain its objective in the impending "big battle". Said Naguib (5/10): "We have washed our hands of talks. . . . We will pay [for independence] with the hot blood of [our] sons." Said Prime Minister Churchill: "If our troops in the Canal zone were to be the object of . . . attack . . . we should have no choice but to defend ourselves." To help resolve the ticklish situation U.S. Secretary of State Dulles visited Cairo (5/13) to talk with General Naguib. It was declared (5/16) that Egypt would not reopen negotiations until Britain gave evidence that she had abandoned "imperialistic motives", but that "no drastic moves" would be made until Dulles returned to the U.S. and presented his formula for solution of the deadlock.

De Gaulle Exits from Politics

◆ General Charles De Gaulle never felt at home in politics, calling it a 'sterile game'. So unproductive did the "game" seem to De Gaulle that he announced (5/6) he was taking his party, the Rally of the

French People, out of politics. Henceforth it will put up no candidates at elections and members will act "in their individual capacity . . . in the games, the poisons and delights of the system". However, De Gaulle said that his party will continue its mission to unite the French people and to "change the bad regime", the political system by which squabbling selfish parties produce instability, disorder and lethargy in public affairs. He also spoke of the "confusion of the rulers". But the best political leaders in the "sterile games of politics" have never been able to deliver the people completely from "bad regimes". Thus there is today "on the earth anguish of nations, not knowing the way out". Yet Jesus said that when you see this, "raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up." (Luke 21:25, 28, *New World Trans.*) Why? Because it means God's kingdom will soon bring complete deliverance from bad regimes by bringing in a government of righteousness.—2 Peter 3:13.

Czech Amnesty for Oatis

◆ In April, 1951, William Oatis, Associated Press correspondent in Prague, was arrested by the Czechoslovak government and later sentenced to ten years' imprisonment because of, as the prosecution put it, "his insistence on obtaining only accurate, correct, verified information." The U.S. considered his imprisonment a "gross injustice" and imposed trade sanctions against Czechoslovakia. After two years in prison, Oatis was pardoned by President Zapotocky (5/15), the Czech radio saying that the pardon was granted because of a letter by Oatis' wife to Czechoslovakia's president. The U.S., pleased at Oatis' release, announced it would consider lifting commercial and diplomatic sanctions against Czechoslovakia.

British Jet Sets New Record

◆ A world record broken by 4,222 feet! This was the claim made (5/8) for a Canberra Jet bomber, which zoomed to the record-shattering height of 63,668 feet. Powered by two Bristol Olympus turbo-jet engines, the Canberra jet broke the previous record of 59,446 feet, set in 1948 by a Vampire jet.

Improvement in Malaya

◆ The British struggle against 5,000 Communist guerrillas in Malaya has been waged at a high cost: \$250,000,000. Still the war continues, but with some improvement for the British. A report released by London's commissioner of police, who served in Malaya, disclosed that tin and rubber production is now only little affected by guerrilla maraudings. A crippling blow against the Reds was the arrival of helicopters, which are able to supply jungle forts in a matter of minutes. One fort that had been four days' march on foot from the edge of the jungle is now reached by helicopter in ten minutes. Red terrorists, formerly safe in the jungle, are now harried even deep in their wild haunts. The result has been a decrease in Communist numbers, which, for the first time in years, dropped below 5,000. Despite improvement, the war continued with more than 40,000 troops and almost 75,000 police plus auxiliary forces still tied down in a never-ending fight against the now fewer than 5,000 Red terrorists.

Devaluation in Indo-China

◆ One of the moves made by France (5/10) to reinforce its war effort in Indo-China was the devaluation of the Indo-Chinese piaster. The former value of the piaster was 17 francs (4.9 cents), but now it is worth only 10 francs. Before devaluation, speculators were buying piasters on the black

market for 8 francs and then turning them in at the official rate of 17 francs. This profiteering cost the French government an estimated \$250,000,000 annually. Now profiteering is disappearing but inflation is appearing. Some stores have raised their prices by 100 to 200 per cent. Hence observers believe deterioration in French-Indo-Chinese relations as a result of inflation will outweigh any good effected by devaluation.

Romulo Seeks Top Office

◆ The Philippine political battle between Ramon Magsaysay and President Quirino promised to be exciting. But when Brigadier General Carlos P. Romulo resigned (5/14) as Philippine Ambassador to the U.S., to seek the nomination for the Philippine presidency on the Liberal Party ticket, the political contest took on new interest. For Romulo to win the nomination he would have to defeat President Quirino in the convention, or else the president would have to withdraw voluntarily. "I am not withdrawing. I am running for re-election," said the president. So General Romulo has two battles on his hands: He must overcome Quirino and after that he must win the election from Mr. Magsaysay.

South Africa's New Parties

◆ In all the history of the Union of South Africa there has never been a break in the white ruling bloc, in the sense that it has unitedly opposed extension of political rights to nonwhites and advocated racial segregation. That is, there was no break until May when it was announced that two new parties were being formed: The Federal Union party, which urges better conditions, and the Liberal party, which asks for full rights for Africans. The Liberal party, set up by Alan Paton, author of *Cry the Beloved Country*, advocates full citizenship rights for all

civilized people regardless of race, color or creed. Meantime, Prime Minister Daniel Malan's Nationalist party was delighted about the new turn of events, as the Nationalists hope that more whites will now be driven into their extreme right-wing camp.

Argentine Plotters Caught

◆ Buenos Aires had been shaken up with more than a dozen bomb blasts, and Perón's government had failed to catch the terrorists. But in May police arrested two wealthy conservatives opposed to Perón's regime. The men had tried to blow up a government Cadillac and were caught red-handed. The captives soon implicated other Buenos Aires socialites, and police finally rounded up about 225 important Argentine citizens. The opposers to Perón's regime had ordered 1,000 identically cut gray suits presumably to be worn at some future uprising. Perón's comment: "Other terrorists can always rise. I will combat them with all my force. . . . My only desire is to die with my boots on!"

State Religion in Colombia

◆ Colombia's Conservative government has proposed reforms to strengthen the position of the Roman Catholic Church. Deliberations starting June 15 may amend the Constitution to say: "The Catholic Apostolate Roman religion is the religion of Colombia and the public authority protects it." The government said: "Other religions shall be tolerated only if they do not oppose Christian morality, salutary customs and public tranquility." The new additions will greatly enhance the power of the Catholic Church, but so will one deletion. This is a proposed elimination of a sentence in Article 53 of the present Constitution, which says: "The state guarantees liberty of conscience."—New York Times (5/10).

Quake Jars Central Chile

◆ Chile had an earthquake (5/6) that was not satisfied in playing havoc with just one city. Striking the cities of Concepción, Los Angeles, Ancud, Temuco, Talcahuano, and Chillan, the ugly earth tremors took an aggregate toll of 9 lives and left 22 injured, besides toppling many old buildings. Chillan was almost completely wiped out by an earthquake in 1939.

Murderous Tornadoes in U. S.

◆ Those violently destructive whirlwinds moving forward as a whirling funnel and called tornadoes were responsible for the savage killing of more than 100 persons (5/11) in Waco and San Angelo, Texas. Buildings folded up like accordions. In Waco a brick 5-story building housing one of the city's largest furniture stores collapsed into a worthless pile of rubble. Total tornado damage was estimated at close to \$30,000,000.

Border-Jumpers Set Record

◆ When the U. S. Immigration Service announced that a total of 187,416 border-jumpers were caught in April trying to enter the U. S. from Mexico, it meant a record-breaking two a minute, day and night! Called "wetbacks", because they usually swim or wade the Rio Grande, the name ironically did not seem to fit, because a drought reduced much of the river to a trickle. The drought, impoverishing farmers in northern areas of Mexico, and rising unemployment have helped send the deluge of wetbacks across the U. S. border in hope of obtaining seasonal farm work. Though technically liable to a 2-year prison sentence, the wetbacks are usually just hauled back across the border. This flood of Mexican job-seekers, which often arouses bitter anti-American feelings in Mexico, prompted the *New York Times* (5/4) to report drolly: "Officers of the

United States Immigration Service admit candidly, if unofficially, that there is nothing to stop the whole nation of Mexico moving into the United States if it wants to." Since 1945 the numerical equivalent of more than 10 per cent of Mexico's population has tried to come in.

Soviet Films Lack Love

◆ A young woman student at Moscow's Government Motion Picture Institute charged (5/6) that Soviet films underestimate the power of love. She ridiculed the films that have handsome heroes and ravishing heroines saying: "If you fulfill the norm by 100 per cent, I shall love you." The student told Soviet writers that love has not disappeared from life, so "you can't replace the theme of love with the theme of industrial production". Maybe the Soviet script writers need a few lessons from Hollywood!

Report of Yankee Stadium World Assembly

FROM July 19 to 26, 1953, Jehovah's witnesses will assemble at Yankee Stadium, New York city, for an international convention. By automobile; train, bus, boat and airplane the delegates will come from all parts of the world. Convention sessions will be held every day at Yankee Stadium, where an efficient organization will be set up to care for the needs of the delegates and facilitate smooth operation of such a huge gathering. This organization will include a large cafeteria for serving meals. In nearby New Jersey a convention trailer-and-tent camp will be established, complete with running water, electricity, store and sanitation system. You will want to read the 96-page assembly report, with pictures, to be published sometime after the convention is held. Place your order now through the local congregation of Jehovah's witnesses; or, if you wish, you may send direct by returning the coupon below with the remittance of 25c per copy. If you change your address between now and October 1, be sure to advise us.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is the sum of \$

Please send me copies of the 1953 *Convention Report of Jehovah's Witnesses*.
(25c per copy)

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

JUNE 22, 1953

YOU ARE INVITED



YES, YOU ARE CORDIALLY INVITED TO ATTEND THE NEW WORLD SOCIETY ASSEMBLY OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES AT YANKEE STADIUM, NEW YORK CITY, JULY 19 THROUGH 26, 1953. ALL SESSIONS WILL BE OPEN TO THE PUBLIC. THERE WILL BE NO ADMISSION CHARGE AND NO COLLECTIONS TAKEN DURING ALL THE EIGHT DAYS.

The event: International Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses

The place: Yankee Stadium, New York City

The date: July 19 through 26, 1953



The high spot of the convention will be a public address:

"After Armageddon—God's New World"

To be delivered by N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society, at 4:00 p.m., Sunday, July 26, 1953. Admission to Yankee Stadium for this lecture will also be free.

¶ From all parts of the world, by air, ship, train and highway, delegates to this important convention will converge on New York to participate in what will undoubtedly prove to be the greatest Christian assembly of modern times.

¶ Reports will be made by conventioners from faraway places, such as South Africa, Italy, Germany, Australia, Great Britain, India and other lands. Do you want to know what Jehovah's witnesses are doing in these countries? Then come to Yankee Stadium July 19 to 26, 1953.

¶ Following the convention the Watchtower Society's headquarters at 124 Columbia Heights and printing plant at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, New York, will be open for your inspection.

Remember: Yankee Stadium, July 19 to 26

AWAKE!

QUEBEC JUDGE REBUKES CATHOLIC KIDNAPERS

Religious outrage brought to justice

The Growing Fad of Hypnotism

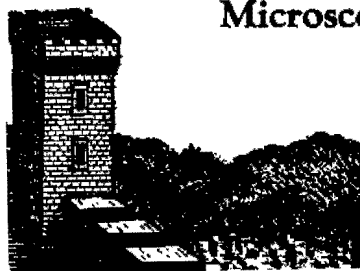
Weird effects of the deep trance

This Is the New World Station, WBBR

When radio is heart-cheering and inspiring

Pasturelands of the Sea

Microscopic food of the mighty ocean



JULY 8 1952

CHICAGO TRIBUNE

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOB, President
Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretary

Printing this issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Quebec Judge Rebukes Catholic Kidnapers	3	Pasturelands of the Sea	17
The Growing Fad of Hypnotism	5	Attending a Funeral in Japan	20
"Suggestibility"	7	Nature's Buried Treasure	21
The Most 'Feelthy Fifties'	8	Diamond Rivals	23
This Is the New World Station, WBBR	9	Our Confused Standards of Measurement	24
Programs on WBBR	10	"Your Word Is Truth"	
Are You Too Busy?	11	"How Are the Dead to Be Raised Up?"	25
New York—Easy to Get To	12	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in	
Coins Tell a Pagan Story	13	All the Earth—Puerto Rico	27
Pagan Foundations, Literally!	16	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., July 8, 1953

Number 13

Quebec Judge Rebukes Catholic Kidnapers

THE world has heard of the disgraceful persecution of Christian ministers of Jehovah's witnesses in the Roman Catholic-controlled province of Quebec. One of the most outrageous incidents recounted in these pages was the kidnaping at Joliette, Quebec, of two young women ministers who were driven to Montreal and abandoned by their abductors after an unsuccessful attempt to put the young ladies in prison. Legal proceedings were started against the kidnapers, which resulted in their being roundly denounced by a French Catholic judge for their cowardly and outrageous attack upon Jehovah's witnesses.

At the time of the incident (see *Awake!* April 8, 1950) the Watch Tower Society made a careful investigation of the matter and was able to identify some of the kidnapers. Request was made to the attorney general of Quebec, Duplessis, to have the criminals prosecuted, but he never even acknowledged the registered letter that was sent. Accordingly, civil actions for damages were started on behalf of the two ministers, Olive Lundell and Winnifred Parsons, as a means of bringing the criminals to book. If the attorney general refuses to enforce the law, which he is duty bound to do, Jehovah's witnesses, as law-abiding citizens, do their best to help maintain order.

The cases against the kidnapers came up recently before Mr. Justice André Demers

of the Superior Court, who, with great fairness and demonstrating a just sense of outrage, condemned the kidnapers to pay damages, and delivered a severe reprimand for their disgraceful, criminal acts. The damages assessed were \$600, which is a small amount judged by most standards; but in fairness to the judge it must be pointed out that damages in Quebec law are very small and the amount awarded is in keeping with the usual allowance in damage actions.

In rendering judgment Mr. Justice Demers reviewed the facts of the kidnaping, pointing out that the two lady ministers were pushed into a taxi against their will and taken from Joliette to Montreal where an effort was made to lodge them in prison. The taxi driver tried to pretend that he was only a poor man trying to earn a living and who had been hired to drive some people to Montreal. The judge quickly swept away this transparent falsehood, pointing out that "no one can, by pretending he is a taxi-driver, take part in a criminal offence and then defend himself on the ground: 'I was only earning my living.' When a crime is committed and one helps those who are in course of committing it, one is an accomplice and equally guilty.

"The court has been greatly scandalized by the illegal and criminal conduct of this group of individuals who deprived two

defenceless young women of that which they hold most dear: the right of each individual to personal liberty.

"It is regrettable that in this affair the organizer or organizers were not brought before the courts to receive their just punishment. The three defendants in the present case are only pale nonentities. It is perhaps important to remark that there cannot be found in the jurisprudence of this province any case the same as this. This land of America has always been a land of liberty. Our ancestors did not fear to brave a perilous sea, rigorous winters and dangerous enemies to establish themselves here. It would be regrettable if after three hundred years of freedom it would be in danger of being destroyed by the very sons of those pioneers who cleared and settled our great country and who even spilled their blood to improve it.

"We are bound to remark to the defendants and to all who participated in this criminal offence and who were not parties to this case that they made themselves liable to criminal prosecutions of great seriousness. It would be good for them to read section 297 of the Criminal Code which provides imprisonment up to twenty-five years for kidnaping.

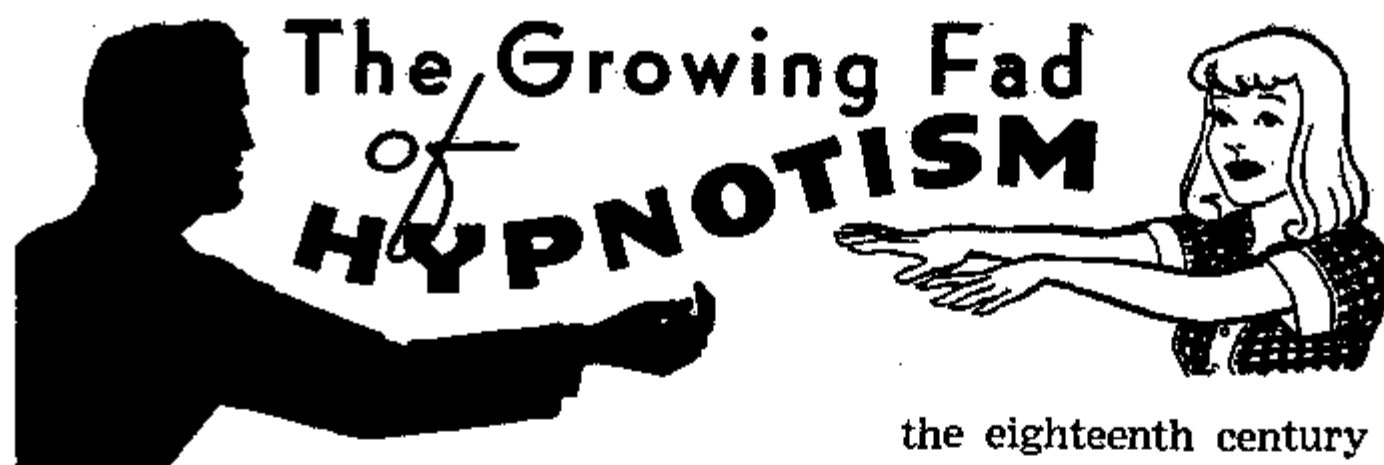
"The plaintiff has a right to damages for insults and outrages which she has suffered, for the deprivation of her liberty and the assault of which she was the victim." In addition to damages the court also issued an injunction "enjoining the defendants from interfering with the free exercise of the lawful activities of the plaintiff in the City of Joliette; the whole with costs".

While the damages were not much, by the time the criminals pay the court costs, the damages and their own lawyers, the whole affair will have proved quite educa-

tional to them. Little did they think as they arrogantly carried out the scheme of the priest who organized this outrage that they would be brought to book for their cowardly actions. The decision has also served to vindicate the lawful Christian work of Jehovah's witnesses and to demonstrate that honest Catholics, with a sense of justice such as Mr. Justice Demers', are disgusted with the actions of their compatriots who would stoop so low.

Through proceedings of this kind other people have recognized what a beneficial effect the fight of Jehovah's witnesses is having on maintaining law and order as well as keeping open the door of liberty of speech, press and worship. The Edmonton Journal remarked under the heading "Intolerance Condemned": "This judgment should do much to renew the safeguards of religious freedom and prevent renewal of persecution against the witnesses or anyone else. Realization that the law protects the rights of even the smallest and most unpopular sects and that interference with them may bring damages and perhaps even a prison term should exercise a restraining influence on the intolerant and the violent."

Jehovah's witnesses appreciate the righteous decisions of liberty-loving men who recognize the justice of their demands for freedom to preach the truth. Primarily, however, they are grateful to Jehovah, their God, who has given them his Word and who has promised them protection and who, in fact, is protecting his faithful name-people against the most powerful and unprincipled attacks. "I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people."—Isaiah 51:16.



HYPNOTISM is becoming ever more prevalent, especially in the United States. It is being used more and more for entertainment purposes by professional stage artists and neighborhood amateurs; it is being used more and more by psychiatrists and psychoanalysts in treating patients who have mental, emotional or conduct problems; more and more obstetricians and dentists are using it as an anesthetic; and more and more educators are using it to help backward students.

What is this hypnotic phenomenon? How can its incredible things be accounted for? Is there any danger or risk involved in being hypnotized? Is it a form of demonism or associated with the magical arts? What are the facts?

While hypnotic phenomena have from earliest times been a tool of the practitioners of false religion, and particularly pagan religion, having come down to us through the ancient Egyptian and Chinese priests, the Persian magi, the Indian yogis and fakirs, and while it is often associated with mental telepathy and with clairvoyance, yet it does seem possible to draw a fine line of distinction between hypnotism and spiritism.

A thing can be demonic without being a direct manifestation of evil spirits or demon power. For the most part it would seem that the words of James 3:15 (*New World Trans.*) could be applied to it: "This is not the wisdom that comes down from above, but is the earthly, animal, demonic."

While hypnotism in one form or another was practiced by the ancients, it was not until the latter part of

the eighteenth century that the Western world became interested in it due to the activities of one Mesmer, a physician who, expelled from Vienna because of his theories, practiced in Paris. He was very successful in treating diseases by making passes over the body, which, he claimed, caused "animal magnetism" to pass from him to the patient. His method came to be known as *mesmerism*. In spite of his success, or because of it, the board of the French Academy of Medicine, on which at the time happened to sit the American Benjamin Franklin, investigated him and denounced him as a fraud.

Mesmerism did not die with Mesmer but was developed by others. In the 1840's Braid, an English physician, discarding the theory of animal magnetism, named the various effects that the mesmerists were able to obtain at that time hypnotism, from the Greek word *hypnos*, meaning "sleep". The use of hypnotism spread throughout Europe, Nancy, France, becoming the fountainhead of hypnotic therapy.

Natural Somnambulism

That hypnotic phenomena are not necessarily in themselves a manifestation of spiritism becomes apparent when we note how similar its deepest phase (there being four or five phases or stages) is to natural somnambulism or sleepwalking and sleep talking. Says the *Encyclopedia Americana*. "The somnambulist has been known to walk from one part of the house to another, to climb steep roofs or walk along

ridges, to solve intricate mathematical problems, to write letters or work upon pictures, to attempt murder or suicide, etc." Whatever the cause, mental, emotional or physical, it is held to be related to hysteria and epilepsy.

Obviously we have another mind besides the waking or conscious mind, for the sleep walker remembers nothing. His ears deaf to ordinary sounds, his eyes blind though wide open, yet there is 'a direction of voluntary movements in most trying circumstances that is marvelous'.

While there is much doubt as to what actually takes place, as well as many conflicting theories, it seems reasonable to conclude that in hypnosis the conscious or objective mind is caused to recede and the subconscious, subjective or the "unconscious" mind (as one authority terms it) is brought to the fore.

Inducing Artificial Somnambulism

Hypnotism has been defined as "a state of exaggerated suggestibility induced by artificial means". Various methods are used to induce this state. The stage artist employs a number of tricks either to overwhelm his subjects or throw them off guard.

Those whose purpose in using hypnosis is therapeutic scruple at such methods, well knowing the harm that may be done by them. For them it is not a matter of who has the stronger will but merely that of the subject's being willing to co-operate with the operator. Their key is complete relaxation, which is brought about by monotonous sleep talk spoken in a low, slow yet firm tone of voice. Gradually the subject finds himself having a "faraway" feeling, a sense of numbness in his limbs, and a peculiar lethargy or spirit of laziness comes over him. Another popular method is that of asking the subject to fall back-

ward. There are many other methods, all of which seem to be alike effective.—*Hypnotism*, Estabrooks.

After about five minutes of sleep talk the subject may find that when dared to open his eyes he is unable to do so. Some more such talk and he may find himself unable to lift his hands or raise his feet; still more such talk and he may be unable to rise from his chair. The inability to go contrary to the will of the operator is thus *gradually spread and tested from the little muscles to the large ones*. Told to rotate his hands, he finds himself doing so and unable to stop.

A subject who has not been able to assert himself, or has had no inclination to do so (had he at any stage been able to resist he would have awakened and ended the hypnotic trance), usually can be brought into the deep trance state, and which state is marked by hallucination and amnesia. In this state he can be made to do almost anything, depending upon the skill of the operator, and of which he almost invariably remembers nothing.

His five senses will note what the operator tells him to note and will ignore that which he is told to ignore. Open a bottle of ammonia and tell him it has a lovely odor and he will sniff at it with delight; on the other hand, give him a bottle of the rarest perfume and tell him it stinks and he will turn from it in disgust. Tell him that wine is kerosene and it will make him sick to the stomach to drink it; tell him water is champagne and he will actually become drunk from drinking water. Tell a music lover he is hearing a concert and he will describe the music he hears; make the most terrifying sounds and assure him all is quiet and he will not hear a sound. Tell a subject he feels nothing and he will ignore a strong electrical charge; touch him with a pencil and tell him it is a red-hot poker and he will scream with pain

and may even show a red mark or blister. Yes, in trance not only the voluntary nervous system is subject to suggestion but also the involuntary or sympathetic nervous system.

While a person in deep trance can be made to hunt pink elephants with a broom or fish for whales, he cannot be made to go against deep-seated convictions; that is, not directly. A teetotaler will refuse to drink whisky. A socialist told to preach on the merits of capitalism will preach on the merits of socialism.

Another effect obtained by hypnosis is catalepsy, a term used to describe a disease that causes a waxy rigidity of the limbs so that they can be placed in various positions and so remain for a time. In catalepsy a subject's body can be made so rigid that his head can be placed on one chair and his feet on another and his abdomen will support the weight of a man.

How is this possible? In treating the form of insanity known as dementia praecox, doctors have used a drug, metrazol, to induce convulsions, which are so violent that in 25 per cent of the cases they break some of the bones in the spinal column. Obviously, if by metrazol the sympathetic nervous system can make the muscles stronger than bones then it should not seem impossible that hypnotism can do the same, since the sympathetic nervous system is so responsive to hypnotic suggestion.

Further, in deep trance illusions can be foisted on the subject. Tell him he is a dog and he will walk on all fours and bark; tell him he is a politician and he will orate; tell him he is a five-year-old and he will not only act but also answer questions exactly as a five-year-old would, a fact borne out by intelligence tests.

When a person is deeply hypnotized he is in touch or *rapport* only with the operator who brought him into that state. He

heeds no other. However, the operator can transfer the *rapport* to another person merely by telling the subject that he will do so. Whether or not the subject actually does not hear others or merely ignores them may be open to question, authorities claiming that it is a matter of choice. However, the press recently told of a young woman about to bear a child, who when put into the trance state heard only what the operator told her, ignoring entirely the words of the nurses as well as those of her husband. It would hardly seem that under such circumstances a woman would ignore the voice of her husband.

"Suggestibility"

While it is claimed that sex has nothing to do with suggestibility, yet the facts seem to indicate that girls and young women are more likely to respond than boys and young men. Neurotic, imaginative, hysterical and introverted persons, as well as sleepwalkers and sleep talkers are quite suggestible. Stubborn or bullheaded persons usually are more difficult, and it is practically impossible to hypnotize children under five, imbeciles and insane persons.

Ninety per cent can be brought into the first stage of trance, at least after a number of tries, but only 20 per cent, regardless of the skill of the operator or the method used, can be brought into deep trance. Why nobody seems to know. The explanation is that this is because of certain personality traits that are unknown and cannot be influenced. This would lend added weight to the position that hypnotism is not necessarily a manifestation of spiritism.

Mass hypnotism is also possible. Not just the kind Hitler used, although such use of oratory is closely related to and involves the principles of hypnotism, but also the hypnotizing of groups of persons into vari-

ous stages of the trance. Thus America's foremost stage hypnotist, Polgar, at the Texas Woman's College in 1944, hypnotized 153 persons out of an audience of 160, an amazingly high average. He often hypnotizes 200 persons at a time and claims that in some 20 years he has hypnotized a million persons.

A skillful hypnotist can hypnotize many subjects while they are sound asleep and even waking persons who are opposed to being hypnotized, although this requires a disguised technique. By ostensibly taking one's blood pressure the operator could cause the reluctant one to relax and by subtly talking sleep without any reference to hypnotism such a one could be brought into the trance state.

The use of phonograph recordings for inducing the hypnotic state has become quite popular. For such purpose often a special recording is made for a certain subject, although in one instance the playing of a Swiss yodeling recording, which was represented as a hypnotic record to a group, caused one of the listeners to go into hypnotic trance. He expected to be

hypnotized, happened to be a good subject, and his imagination did the rest.

Doctors use such drugs as ethyl chloride, nembutal or sodium amytal on patients who seem to be especially difficult to hypnotize. It is necessary to use such drugs only once; after that they readily go into trance by the usual methods.

Hypnotic power, in spite of its popular appeal, is not being used on radio and TV. Why not? Because it might be too successful! How many accidents would be caused by car drivers' falling asleep? How many fires by those smoking tobacco and falling asleep? And what about those who failed to wake up? Or went into hysterics? Who would be on hand to wake these up or to attend to them?

In view of the foregoing it must be apparent to all, and it is admitted by authorities on the subject, that in the hands of the unskilled or amateur, the careless or unscrupulous, the power of hypnotism can represent a real menace. For further information we refer the reader to subsequent articles on even more amazing aspects of hypnotism.

he Most Feebly Fifties

Here, without need for further comment, we cite from the column "It Happened Last Night" by Earl Wilson in the September 25, 1952, *New York Post*:

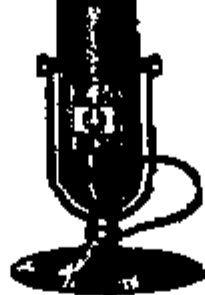
"Somebody's got to blow the whistle on the breakdown of American decency. More bums and scum are fouling up life today than at any time since killers and kidnapers were making with the bang-bang. I've been on the berserk Broadway beat for 10 torrid years, and on newspapers for 27 years. My eyes—and nose—are good. Never have I seen so many vice lice—so much tomcatting—such hordes of fallen females, panderers, hopheads, phonies and abnormals as deface America now.... God help us, abnormality is becoming normal."

Two more months slid by, but the subject

was not dead. He said on December 3: "My Broadway column is just having its 10th birthday. It was born at the start of World War II—a right bawdy era. But the Forties were Epworth Leagueish beside the Feebly Fifties. . . . A Middle Westerner who agrees with me that abnormality is getting to be normal, even out there, says: 'It's no longer quaint to be queer.' . . . 'Feebly peectures' are peddled by Cadillac on Broadway now. . . . Of course, my own Beautiful Wife tells me I'm daffy about the whole thing. 'There's no more sin than ever—just more columnists and commentators screaming about it,' says she. I disagree. Anyway, in an earlier decade, these facts would have shocked people more. . . . And the decade is still young. I don't like to think about the Slimy Sixties."

This Is the New World Station

WBBR



GENERALLY thought to be merely an entertainment medium, radio can be much more. It can exert a tremendous influence on the lives of its listeners, either for good or for ill. It can shock into action or lull to sleep, stir hatred or build faith, flash a warning or bring a message of peace. In short, it is a great potential for enlightenment if used in the right way.

With the advent of television, many predicted the decease of radio within a short time. It is now readily acknowledged by those who have studied the matter that radio is here to stay. There are 105 million radio sets in American homes today and the public is buying more new radios than ever before. Figures show that more people listen to the radio now than before TV hit the market.

Despite its great potential, it must be admitted that radio is not being used to its full effectiveness as a beneficial medium. In countries like Great Britain, where radio stations are government-owned and operated, there is no competition and as a result advances in broadcasting techniques are slow and there is little variety in programs. On the other hand, in the United States, where stations are operated primarily by commercial concerns, who sell time to advertisers, there is over-commercialization. One commercial announcement after another drives the listener to mentally tune off the commercial or completely turn off the radio. It can readily be said that commercial jingles greatly jangle the listeners' nerves.

More than that, commercial stations are afraid to speak out boldly on any subject for fear of offending a potential advertiser.

Newspapers may express their frank views on the editorial page, but broadcasters, never.

When a controversial program is carried over a station, the announcer invariably makes a non-committal announcement stating:

"These views do not necessarily express the opinion of this station." After all, their object for being in business is to gain and retain sponsors. No sponsors, no income. It is as simple as that. Listen critically to commercial broadcasts and see how much talking is done but how little is said that is truly beneficial.

The primary programs that attract listeners are those that entertain. Top-quality entertainment is not too plentiful. As a result much is broadcast that is meaningless, pointless, not overly entertaining, but very time-taking. Musical programs present an overdone sufficiency of jazzy or hillbilly selections with an emphasis on songs glorifying passionate love. Music is one of radio's most enjoyable features, but much of it is not very listenable.

Many religious programs present the emotional haranguing by some overwrought clergyman whose programs remind one of the crying of a currently popular American singer. Human philosophy and psychology are preached by the ream of script, but simple Bible instruction is rare.

Station WBBR Is Different

There is, however, one station that does not fit into the above description. That station is WBBR, Brooklyn, New York. Being noncommercial, it does not have to cringe in fear of sponsors. Its object is, not to gain popular appeal, but to inform those

of good will concerning God's new world. WBBR says something and does not apologize for it. The most-skilled comedian on a commercial station cannot make today's bad news good. However, WBBR brings to its listeners the heart-cheering message of God's new world, his kingdom which is now so near at hand. Such programs instill hope, faith and love in the hearts of those who sigh and cry because of the turmoil in the world.

We are sure you will agree that it is pleasant to have friends drop in to visit, especially when they are good friends who show true Christian love and friendship. WBBR is a real friend to its many listeners because it is interested in them and does them the greatest good by bringing to them knowledge that will lead to everlasting life in the new world. (John 17:3, *New World Trans.*) Such good news is upbuilding to all members of the family. It is no wonder that WBBR is invited into so many homes as a welcome guest.

Early in 1952 a poll was taken within the listening range of WBBR and it was found that 14 per cent of the 164,562 persons contacted had listened to the Watchtower programs. This means that, of the 15½ million potential listeners in the area it serves, 2,170,000 persons have heard the station. Of this number, many "hear, and say, It is truth".—Isaiah 43:9.

Programs on WBBR

WBBR programs appeal to many listeners. Fine recorded music, generally in the light concert class, neither jazzy nor "long hair", brings enjoyment to lovers of good music. The Watchtower Concert organ, located in the largest of the three studios, brings delightful music into the living rooms of many. Also a favorite is the singing of the WBBR Watchtower Male Chorus, a group of 20 voices raised in songs of praise to Jehovah. WBBR's news-

room gathers reports of world events from the wires of International News Service and presents them on the program "Watching the World". General public service presentations, such as "Through Feminine Eyes", "Farm and Food News" and "Safety Items", bring listeners information on homemaking, gardening, safety, etc.

Licensed as an educational station, WBBR fulfills its purpose by presenting many educational programs. These, however, are not a dry, tasteless presentation in formal, stilted manner, but pleasingly informal, interesting, practical, up to date, and wide in scope. Here is a schedule of some of the feature programs:

SUNDAY

6:30 am Thoughts for the Day
7:00 Items from Here and There
8:00 The Watchtower Organ
8:30 As We See It
9:00 The Sunday Morning Forum
9:45 WBBR Watchtower Male Chorus
10:00 A Young Minister Speaks
10:40 Things People Are Thinking About

4:00 pm Fashions in Music
4:30 "Around the World with Jehovah's Witnesses"
5:15 Theocracy's Increase Report
6:00 Dinner Concert
6:30 The Bible Made Plain

WEEKDAYS

6:10 am "Your Word Is Truth"
6:30 Thoughts for the Day
7:00 At the Breakfast Table (Monday-Friday)
7:30 Watching the World—News
7:40 Your Bible Questions Answered

TUESDAY THROUGH FRIDAY

5:10 pm Know Your Bible
6:00 Dinner Concert
6:30 Know the Meaning
7:00 Home Bible Study

Variety in material and style of presentation makes the programs listenable and instructive. A Scripture text for each day is read and discussed on "Thoughts for the Day". "The Sunday Morning Forum" is a round-table discussion of topics of current interest by persons representing the scientific, Catholic and other viewpoints. Youthful ministers from all parts of the United

States are invited to be guests on the program "A Young Minister Speaks". Each weekday morning listeners enjoy hearing Bob and Mary, a young married couple, whose conversations "At the Breakfast Table" have made theirs a favorite program with many. Seven o'clock in the evening means it is "Home Bible Study Time", when listeners are invited to drop in on a family group as they discuss God's Word. The character portrayals make the study live as questions and arguments are raised and answered.

To give an adequate description of the programs is impossible. To appreciate them, they must be heard. If you ever have the opportunity to hear WBBR, be certain to do so. Then you will know for yourself that there is no station like WBBR.

As an illustration of how listeners enjoy hearing the New World station, here is part of a letter received from a New Jersey listener:

"We would like to add our voice to the many thousands of those of your listeners and express our congratulations to you for a fine, well-rounded-out program. Its variety and natural informality in the presentation of information makes it easy to say, You have hit a new high in New World broadcasting! Its variety keeps any listener from tiring and its informality allows the mind to relax and open itself to the ideas presented."

A steady flow of mail is received from listeners expressing their appreciation. A very large percentage of these request Bible literature, which is offered free to listeners, and many send in Bible questions

that they want answered. Thus WBBR is doing much good and is aiding many on the road to everlasting life.

The script from one WBBR program, "Things People Are Thinking About," is mimeographed and distributed to ministers throughout the United States and other countries. At the present time it is being presented on approximately 90 radio stations in various parts of the world.

Special Test Broadcast

On January 25, this year, WBBR broadcast a special test program for the purpose of learning how far it could be heard. Congregations of Jehovah's witnesses in eastern and central parts of the United States and Canada were informed in advance of the broadcast from 4:15 to 6:00 a.m. (E.S.T.), those hours being selected so that other stations would generally be off the air and would not interfere with WBBR's signal. Those hearing the broadcast were asked to notify WBBR. The results were very gratifying. A total of 817 letters were received. The Watchtower station had been heard in 25 states in the United States and throughout a large area of Canada. Many expressed their delight at being able to hear the Kingdom message over their radios.

WBBR is a powerful voice for bringing the good news of the Kingdom into the homes of thousands. The New World station is accomplishing its educational purpose, because, as a result of its broadcasts, many have come to a knowledge of God's Word, have dedicated their lives to do God's will and now, together with WBBR, are raising their voices in praise to Jehovah.

Are You Too Busy?

☞ A magazine entitled "Think" carried this thought: "There is no business, no avocation whatever, which will not permit a man who has the inclination to give a little time every day to study.—Daniel Wytttenbach."



NEW YORK

Easy to Get To



WHY shouldn't it be? Its port is what made it a great city. It rests approximately at the center of a solid urbanized belt extending from Washington, D.C., to Hartford, Connecticut. It faces Western Europe across the world's most-traveled shipping lane. It has the greatest frequency of sailings of any port in the world, is a terminal for twelve railroads, forty bus lines, a hub for the highway spokes of the East, and a major world aviation center. And though it is at the eastern edge of the country, one out of every ten people in the United States lives within 50 miles of New York—as many people as live in all of Canada!

¶ First in this land of Fords and Chryslers are the city's tunnels, bridges and highways. The George Washington bridge crosses the Hudson from New Jersey with a 3,500-foot span, the world's second-longest. The Lincoln tunnel enters the midtown area near Times Square. To the south the Holland tunnel, a 9,277-foot tube opened in 1927, is now used by 15 million cars a year. Pointing toward the city from greater distances are Connecticut's Merritt parkway, the New Jersey turnpike and the more-distant Pennsylvania turnpike. These whiz their riders great distances without even so much as signal lights or cross traffic, with so few obstacles to rapid travel that their speed laws must be rigidly enforced.

¶ The finest of airports are located around the edges of the city. Newark on the southwest and LaGuardia on the east have recently been supplemented by the monstrous five-mile-long, two-and-a-half-mile-wide New York International airport where, 15 miles from mid-Manhattan, most overseas flights land. At peak capacity it will handle 1,000 flights daily.

¶ Bus travel received an added impetus in 1950 when the new \$24-million Port Authority bus terminal, the world's largest, was opened a block from Times Square in mid-Manhattan. It is 800 feet long, 200 feet wide, and consists of four levels plus a basement, a mezzanine and a three-acre roof parking lot. Buses enter directly from the Lincoln tunnel, totally ignor-

ing city traffic. The terminal can accommodate 2,500 such buses and well over 100,000 travelers daily.

¶ Trains come into either Grand Central station, Pennsylvania station or one of several other stations of railroads that end on the New Jersey side of the Hudson and ferry their passengers across the river. Grand Central handles about 550 trains a day, all of which must enter the station through a long four-track-wide tunnel. No other great railroad station in the world has so few approaching main tracks, and during rush hours trains are only twenty seconds apart! Pennsylvania station has more than five miles of tunnels. Two go under the Hudson, four under the East river to connect with Long Island. Its waiting room is 150 feet high—the equivalent of a 15-story building!

¶ All these facilities, plus direct express trains and planes, often make this city easier to get to than others that may be nearer by. This month these will be put to good use by Jehovah's witnesses converging on New York from the United States, Canada, Latin America, Europe, Asia and Africa. Great transports will land at New York International airport; monarchs of the sea will dock a mile from Times Square; special trains will flash down shining rails along the Hudson and into the two-and-a-half-mile tunnel under the glitter of Park Avenue to Grand Central station, while others roar through Hudson River tunnels into New York. Great buses will unload at the new terminal and the private Greyhound stations, and autoists will come over turnpikes, elevated roadways, tunnels and great bridges. All will have one purpose in mind. They are coming to New York, not for its tourist attractions, but for the eight days of July 19-26, when Yankee Stadium will be a center of Bible education and theocratic training, where the foundation will be laid for future expansion of gospel-preaching. They are not getting to New York without difficulty, but their efforts will be well rewarded. Can you appreciate that fact? Only if you come to such an assembly and experience it for yourself. You are invited.

WHEN boys of ancient Rome flipped coins, the exclamation was "heads or ships". It has not changed very much in almost two thousand years. Today it is "heads or tails". But whichever side comes up, one thing is certain: the history of coins is a continuous picture gallery of rulers and gods with pagan religion predominantly influencing designs and inscriptions.

Who was the first man to be commemorated on coins? Perhaps one of the earliest of men to be honored in such a manner was Nimrod, the first man to be made a god after the Flood. The Greeks had a fabulous creature, which played an important part in Greek mythology, called the centaur, half man, half horse. That imaginary creation, as is generally admitted, was intended to commemorate the man who first taught the art of horsemanship. On this point Hislop's *The Two Babylons* states: "Who so likely to get the credit of producing the horse as the great huntsman of Babel, who no doubt enlisted it in the toils of the chase." Then Mr. Hislop reveals a startling fact: "But that creation [the centaur] was not the offspring of Greek fancy. Here, as in many other things, the Greeks have only borrowed from an earlier source. The centaur is found on coins struck in Babylonia showing that the idea must have originally come from that quarter." Who

then would most likely be represented by this early Babylonian coin but Babylon's founder, Nimrod, the arrogant "mighty hunter before the LORD"?

In ancient Greece each city-state placed

the figure of its patron deity on its money. Probably they served as a kind of celestial police guard against clipping and counterfeiting, for only the most sacrilegious rogue would think of harming them. In course of time there was established between coins and religion an association so intimate that, before the middle of the fourth century B.C., it had come to be looked on almost as a matter of course that the types of coins should be religious in subject.—*Evolution of Coins*, by George MacDonald.

Greek Portraits on Coins

To picture a living man upon coins was a sacrilege to the Greek way of thinking. Nonetheless, by 350 B.C. there were already signs of the near approach of a day when mortal men would be accorded seats in Olympus, the chief abode of the gods, even in their lifetime. Indeed, some forty years before this the Thasians had offered to make a god of the stout old Spartan king Agesilaus, only to be contemptuously told that, if they wanted him to consider the proposal, they had better begin by making gods of themselves.

Until the close of the fourth century B.C. portraits on coins were practically unknown. It had long been, though, a Grecian custom to offer sacrifice to departed heroes. The result was that by the time of Alexander the Great's accession, it had become a well-established convention that a coin should have on its obverse or front side the head of a divinity. After the death of Alexander the Great,



Greek coin of time of Alexander the Great



Babylonian coin showing centaur (at top)

he became first a hero and then a god, and his portrait was placed on coins. He thus became the first historical personage whose portrait on coins can be recognized with absolute certainty.

Though Alexander the Great was not officially deified during his lifetime, it is obvious that from the deification of a monarch just dead to the deification of his living successor is little more than a step. Ptolemy was among the earliest to be hailed as a god. But it was not until the next generation that the worship of the reigning monarch was formally established as the state religion. Then it became the custom for living monarchs to be deified, and gradually their portraits came to mark the coinage of their reigns.

Roman Portraits

The coins of Rome at their very outset were specifically religious in character. The reverse side was occupied by a prow of a ship, symbol of the vaunted sea power of the Roman Republic. But the obverse was reserved for the head of the divinity: Janus, Jupiter, Hercules, Mercury, etc. Hence, on the Roman playgrounds, boys tossed "heads or ships". The strength of the hold that pagan religion had gained over coins was clearly manifested in 268 B.C., when silver coins began to be issued. The obverse of the earliest denarii bore the head of Roma, while on the reverse, riding as if to battle, were Castor and Pollux, the patron divinities of the knights. Roma gradually lost her monopoly of the obverse and gave way to the heads of other gods. Great Romans of the past occasionally appeared, but not until the days of Julius Caesar was the head of a living Roman placed upon coins struck within the city.

There is a very interesting denarius that vividly brings home the inflated pride that the murderers of Julius Caesar took in their achievement. On the obverse is

Brutus' own portrait with his name. The reverse shows the cap of liberty, flanked by two daggers. As if to obviate all risk of misunderstanding, "The Ides of March" is added beneath.

From the time of Augustus forward, until the fall of the Roman empire, the normal obverse type is the head or bust of the reigning emperor. Some rulers boasted of divinity; others did not particularly dwell on the subject. History says that Alexander the Great's acceptance of divine honors was only half serious. Some emperors even talked facetiously about their divinity. On his deathbed, Emperor Vespasian pulled out a coin and remarked to his son Titus: "I'm turning into a god, I take it."

Camouflaging the Pagan Element

During the reign of Constantine the Great, many so-called Christian symbols were blended with the pagan and put on coins. Thus A.D. 326, the year after the Council of Nicaea, there was struck a piece having the head of Constantine and the reverse side bearing the standard of the cross. Does this mean coins went Christian? No, for the cross itself is of pagan origin! (See *Awake!* October 8, 1951.) *The New Funk and Wagnalls Encyclopedia* says under "Constantine I": "He retained the traditional pagan title of Pontifex Maximus, . . . and his coins still bear the figures and the names of the old gods."

During the reign of Julian the Apostate, the so-called Christian coins disappeared and paganism's undisguised head was emblazoned on coins in the form of Egyptian deities. But Justinian II went back to striking coins with a bust of Christ surrounded by the words: "King of Kings." The bust of Christ is not found upon coins again until the day of the iconoclastic emperors was over. These emperors reverted to the pagan cross for their "tails" side. How-

ever, A.D. 842 the bust of Christ was restored almost at once. Only now Christ is given a different pose: "he is shown placing the crown on the head of the emperor," thus conveying the illusion to everyone that the emperor rules by divine right. —*Evolution of Coins.*

By and by the virgin appeared on coins, sometimes with hands outstretched in prayer, sometimes with a "holy child" seated upon her knee. The earliest coin on which the virgin appears with the child is a silver piece of John I (969-976), which bears the descriptive title "Mother of God". The reverse is entirely occupied by the following inscription: "Mother of God, most glorious, he who putteth his confidence in Thee never cometh to naught." This title, however, is not given by the Bible to Mary, and in regard to the pagan origin of such mother worship *The Two Babylons* states: "The Babylonians, in their popular religion, supremely worshipped a Goddess Mother and a Son, who was represented in pictures and in images as an infant or child in his mother's arms. From Babylon, this worship of the Mother and the Child spread to the ends of the earth. . . . Under the name of the 'Mother of the gods,' the goddess queen of Babylon became an object of almost universal worship. 'The Mother of the gods,' says Clericus, 'was worshipped by the Persians, the Syrians, and all the kings of Europe and Asia, with the most profound religious veneration.' "

Pagan Pattern Persists

Coins of France during the reigns of the Carolingian kings frequently pictured a temple, supposed somehow to symbolize Christianity. During the Middle Ages, the patron saint usually took the place of the local divinity; however, the underlying pagan principle was still there. And at the time of the Sixth Crusade, a papal legate

accompanied Louis IX and was horrified to find "Christians" of Acre and Tripoli minting coins bearing the name of Mohammed and dated according to the Mohammedan era.

The coins, then, from Constantine on, have they followed a Christian or a pagan pattern? Explains the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* (under "Numismatics"): "From Constantine, the pagan element in the coinage declined. Little of Christianity, however, took its place." But apparently the pagan element never declined.

Regarding the popular practice of placing portraits of reigning sovereigns on coins, the book *Evolution of Coinage* explains: "It will be clear that this was, in its essence, a legacy from the Hellenistic age, through the medium of the Roman empire." When the very first coin act passed the United States Senate, it provided that the head of the president should appear on all coins. Indeed, a number of pattern pieces were struck, showing President Washington in various types of dress from that of a Roman emperor in toga and laurel crown down to his own uniform and wig.

Congress later, however, concurred in deciding that the likeness of a president on the coins savored too much like pagan Rome and other monarchies, and that an emblem of liberty would be more suitable for a republic. Hence, goddesses of liberty in various forms appeared on United States coins. However, in modern times the goddess of liberty has been gradually discarded and presidents have been appearing on regular-issue coins. Thus Presidents Lincoln, Jefferson, Roosevelt, and Washington appear on the one-, five-, ten-, and twenty-five-cent pieces respectively. A few years ago Lady Liberty was removed from the fifty-cent piece and replaced with a portrait of Benjamin Franklin; hence all coins minted by the United States govern-

ment today bear the likeness of some famous person. Uncle Sam has wound up with a pagan pattern that Congress originally decided against!

Can we say, then, that the pattern in coins has changed much since the days of Babylonish coins commemorating Nimrod, since the days of Alexander the Great and Julius Caesar? In answer, note the words of one of the foremost authorities on the evolution of coins, George MacDonald, who stated: "So therefore, as types are concerned, the coinage of Greece had reached a stage of development beyond which the world has scarcely advanced today." Whether it has "advanced" any, you be the judge!

Coins have thus served well to perpetuate and glorify the names of men, for after portraits and even triumphal arches have crumbled, coins are the only record that survives. Even the motto on United States coins "In God We Trust" was suggested by a clergyman with the sole purpose of

recording for posterity the fact that this was a Christian nation. But is it Christian today with its divided religions, its racial prejudice, its immorality, its trust in H-bombs? George Washington made the legendary cherry tree popular, but the plums more common in politics now are jingling coins! In view of this, perhaps the famous slogan could well be amended to read, "In THIS God We Trust."

True Christians today do not put their trust in the dollar, pound, franc, peso or any other form of money. They know that it can be valueless overnight. Such a day is close at hand. (James 5:1-3) Soon Armageddon's battle will wipe out this paganized world, along with all its false gods. True Christians serving Jehovah, the God who made heaven and earth, will survive into a new world of righteousness wherein love will supplant the insatiable greed for glory and money, and wherein there never will be a need to write another chapter on the subject: "Coins Tell a Pagan Story."

Pagan Foundations, Literally!

¶ When the Israelites moved into Canaan were they commanded to borrow prestige from that land's demon religion? No! Listen: "Destroy their altars, and break their statues, and cut down their groves [sacred poles], and burn their graven things. Neither shalt thou bring any thing of the idol into thy house, lest thou become an anathema, like it. Thou shalt detest it as dung: and shalt utterly abhor it as uncleanness and filth, because it is an anathema."—Deuteronomy 7:5, 26, Douay.

¶ Has the so-called "Christian religion" of today followed that instruction? No! When British professor Ernest A. Rudge of West Ham Municipal College discovered 130 strange stones marking an ancient cross-country trail, he noted that many had been built into the foundations of old Saxon churches. Something mystical was involved, for the stones were shunned after dark, and one legend said that three times the builders of a church brought one down from a hill and the Devil carried it back. Finally they built the church on the hill and the stone stayed. Said *Time*: "Inspired by these tales Dr. and Mrs. Rudge dug into church history. They found that Pope Gregory the Great, in a letter to his missionaries in 601 A.D., told them not to destroy such stones when they found them in pagan Britain. Instead, he said, they should build their churches upon them, so that the centers of new Christianity might enjoy the prestige of a more ancient faith." Rather than detesting them as dung, he wanted them warmly embraced, but the persistence of the early pagan reverence for them is tangible evidence that God knew more about maintaining pure worship than did Gregory!

PASTURELANDS of the SEA

TECHNICALLY speaking, no water is wholly free of living organisms. A glass of what might appear to be crystal-clear sea water is actually alive with myriads of microscopic and transparent living plant and animal organisms. What is more, these microscopic creatures are of rare and unsuspected beauty, "a beauty so totally dissimilar to that which distinguishes the larger and more familiar residents of our planet that there is really no standard of comparison."

Furthermore, there is no known body of water where these living organisms do not occur. Huge quantities of microcrustaceans have been found to exist on ocean floors and an overabundance of algal creatures were located in polar regions and in pools of melting snow. Virtually all water, tropical or temperate, cold or warm, is rich in plants and animals, most of which are microscopic in size. To this teeming population Victor Hensen of Germany proposed a collective name—Plankton, which is from a Greek word, meaning "wandering".

This massive population is made up of minute jellyfish, miniature shrimp, snails and worms, which provide the pasturelands for fish such as herring, sprat and mackerel. So rich and plentiful are these pastures that creatures like the Greenland whale, which often attains a length of fifty feet, feed solely upon them. Their abundance is just as great 600 feet down as at

the surface. "In this vertical range alone it is estimated that every square mile of salt water contains upward of sixteen tons of planktonic skeletons. And there are innumerable forms that have no shells."

The growth of the plankton is fierce in intensity and astronomically great in numbers. Vast areas of ocean are covered with a living blanket of cells. Mile after mile

of water may appear red or brown or green, the whole surface taking on the color of the infinitesimal grains of pigment contained in each of the plant or animal cells. These are matched by other outbursts of microscopic plant life of the plankton. In the sea, as on land, spring is a time for the renewal of life. The surface waters become a vast nursery. The eggs and young of many of the bottom animals rise to the surface of the sea. The average egg production from each female creature in the plankton is probably about a million a year. Most of these are eaten before they ever grow up; this adds up to a tremendous food supply for such fishes as the mackerel and herring. The little acorn barnacles that grow on rocky coasts may produce "as many as 20 tons of babies a year for each mile of shore", and the barnacle is but one of the many animals that live there. One cod spawns several million eggs annually, which become part of the plankton.

Plankton Discoveries

Despite their quantity, scientists have found, too, that plankton hunting "could involve them in just as much difficulty, hard work, and disappointment as hunting for bigger game". Professor H. B. Moore of the University of Miami stated that unlike birds or butterflies, whose parentage is clear or can be easily traced, matters in the sea are far less simple. "To begin

with," said the professor, "most plankton animals . . . are extremely difficult to keep alive in captivity. Accustomed as they are to the cushioning of the ocean waters, they may conceivably bruise themselves fatally when they bump into the walls of an aquarium. Or perhaps we do not yet know the right food to give them, and they just starve. Many of them . . . have mouths so small that they could not swallow anything bigger than a few thousandths of an inch across. When you add to all this the fact that many of the most exciting animals come from deep, cold waters into which daylight never penetrates, where the pressures are tons to the square inch, you will see why so many of them are killed even before we can bring them to the surface in our nets. To keep them alive in the laboratory is a problem. It is understandable, then, why so few of the animals found in the plankton have been watched through their whole life cycle."

However, recent scientific discoveries have turned up several unbelievable facts about the plankton. For one thing they have found that planktonic globigerina ooze covers an area "of nearly 50,000,000 square miles" of ocean bed! That perhaps the loveliest of all protozoans are the Radiolaria. Like living snowflakes their most exquisite shapes are a constant source of pleasure to the collector. Sea urchins and starfish are among the most colorful inhabitants of the sea. Urchins are round like pumpkins but striped like some watermelons. Scientists have found that when a baby starfish decides to leave home a stalk begins to grow out of the back of the adult's body. On this a delicate bud sprouts, and from it emerges a tiny baby starfish. The fine stalk finally breaks off and the baby begins its downward plunge to the bottom of the seas, while the old body and arms swim away and in time die.

The Phronima has a few ingenious angles of her own. She takes over a discarded house of another plankton animal, a tunicate. This house, or tunic, is a transparent barrel made, surprisingly, of cellulose. Professor Moore states that "the Phronima creeps into this ready-made plastic barrel, and, by paddling water through it with her legs, achieves very effective jet propulsion. At the same time the barrel makes a splendid nursery for the babies. They are as safe from attack as human babies behind the glass windows of a hospital ward; yet the streams of water pumped in by the mother bring them a steady supply of the minute food which they need".

Another amazing discovery Professor Moore and his colleagues made was that when the eggs of the Salpidae hatched and the young grew up they were "different animals from their parents—so much so, in fact, that they originally were described as a different species. What is more, this second generation does not lay eggs. Instead, it grows a long chain of buds, which finally break off to grow up into the egg-laying generation again. The situation is about the same as if a greyhound had puppies which turned out to be dachshunds, and these dachshunds grew extremely long tails which broke off and grew into greyhounds. Absurd as it sounds, this is what happens, and which are we to call the parent of which?"—*The National Geographic Magazine*, July, 1952.

Phosphorescent Plankton

Still another phenomenon that baffles scientists. The one-celled animals known to zoologists as the Dinoflagellates deserve mention. It is due chiefly to their presence that the sea becomes phosphorescent at night and, where the animals are in great number, assumes a deep tinge of brilliant red during the day. These minute animals

no larger than a speck in diameter are observed under the microscope as "selecting their food from the surrounding medium, revealing that they have their preferences, just as have higher animals whose bodies are composed of billions of cells". William Crowder in his article on "Living Jewels of the Sea" goes on to say that "the color, the beauty, and the intensity of the light emitted by so small a creature have been subjects of considerable investigation, but the secrets are still unrevealed. It has been possible, of course, to isolate the chemical compounds causing this light, yet of their ultimate nature practically nothing is known". The tiny ostracode crustacean *Cypridena* emits light so powerful "that one part of its luminous gland in about two billion parts of water will impart a visible glow to this medium". If man "possessed an organ giving the same proportionate volume and degree of illumination, he would be capable of lighting up the business area of a city like Washington, D.C."—*The National Geographic Magazine*, September, 1927.

Noctiluca Lives Forever

Unique among the plankton and among the world of living things, *Noctiluca* is the only known animal that never dies, that is, from so-called natural causes, such as old age. Otherwise, it lives forever! Its coveted secret of perpetual life lies in its method of reproduction. Crowder explains this marvel this way:

"At a certain stage in the life of the individual a division of its body takes place. A constriction is first formed in the cell wall around the middle of the sphere, this constriction rapidly growing deeper and finally separating the animal into distinct and equal parts. Each of these parts in turn becomes a smaller but exact duplicate of its single prototype. That is to say, what was originally one adult mother cell has

resolved itself into twin daughters. When the twins grow older they likewise divide, and the cycle continues. . . . However, this method of reproduction by fission, as it is termed, does not go on indefinitely without variation; for in some succeeding generation two individuals will meet, a fusion of their cell substance will occur, and the pair will appear to coalesce into a single unit, thus apparently reversing the process of division. Sooner or later the fused cells develop prominences or buds on the surface of the sphere. These ultimately become detached and swim away as zoospores, or young *Noctilucas*, who, when they grow up, will again carry on reproduction by division in the manner first described."

Recently, plankton have won fame for their remarkable stamina. A hollow transparent plastic wheel was filled with sea water through a sealable window and plankton were introduced. The wheel was turned so that with all their swimming the plankton always remained in the same place. In these experiments the scientists were the first to give up. *Science News Letter*, commenting on this experiment, said: "The scientists were exhausted but the tiny plankton, which had been swimming furiously all the time, were as fresh as at the start. . . . Calanus, a little shrimp-like animal not quite the size of a grain of rice, can reach speeds of 100 yards an hour and keep going at 50 yards an hour for an hour at a time. Weight for weight, a man would have to run at hundreds of miles an hour to duplicate this performance."

The seas are filled with praise to their mighty Creator who is worthy of it all. "Oh the depth of God's riches and wisdom and knowledge! How unsearchable his judgments are and past tracing out his ways are! Because from him and by him and for him are all things. To him be the glory forever. Amen."—Romans 11:33, 36, *New World Trans.*

ATTENDING A FUNERAL IN JAPAN

By "Awake!" correspondent in Japan

THE deceased lady had been of good will toward Almighty God. Her daughter is an active witness of Jehovah. At the funeral a young Japanese minister in an understandable way showed from the Bible why men die, the condition of and hope for the dead. He told how Jehovah God would bring many back in a resurrection to live everlastingly on a paradise earth. This was their hope; it is sure, for God cannot lie. When the young minister concluded, other members of the family requested the customary Buddhist rites.

¶ A Buddhist priest, his face expressionless and his head completely shaved, entered and, in the presence of all, his attendant helped him put on his elaborate officiating garments. Ceremoniously he approached the altar, which was decorated with offerings of food and fruit as a gesture of friendship toward the soul. On bended knee he lit the candles to furnish light for the soul in the room. Then slowly he rose and rejoined his attendant priest in the center of the room. The attendant, with the clanging of bells, summoned the soul to approach. Then the priest began to read from the Buddhist scriptures, the *O-kyo*, in chanting style and in words not understood by anyone in the room, for the *O-kyo* is written in a dead language—the Pali dialect of the Sanskrit. Reading the *O-kyo* was in effect a petition to the Buddhist god to guide the soul to its heavenly home.

¶ While the reading continued, the relatives, one by one, in the order of nearest of kin, went to the altar, rosary in hand, knelt, ceremoniously took incense and put it into a fire pot. Each did this twice, thus expressing hope of everlasting life for the soul in the unseen world. Then, with hands clasping the rosary, each repeated the words, "*Namu amida butsu*," an invocation for the soul's happiness. The rosary has 108 beads that stand for the 108 sinful desires of man. When clasping the rosary they supposedly are crushing these sinful desires, and thus the soul, void of these selfish desires, is fit to make its journey safely to heaven. His petition having been made for the dead, the relative rises from the altar. Before retiring to his seat he bows to the floor before the priests to thank them for the part

they had in giving the soul a good send-off on its journey to *gokuraku*, the Japanese "heaven".

¶ During all this time the deceased person has been housed in a simple wooden box. No work of beauty, this wooden box. As is customary for rich and poor alike, it is rough and unfinished and held together by a few nails. At this time the nails were loosened, and the lid removed. One by one, the relatives approached for one last look at the body. As a parting gift to accompany the soul, should it find the journey lonely, they place a flower in the box with the body. This is selected from the wreaths flanking both sides of the altar, and is usually a lily, whose fragrance it is hoped will subdue the odor of cremation.

¶ The lid is nailed back on the box, which is then removed to the funeral car, a ponderous vehicle with ornately carved, black superstructure. At the crematory the box and the deceased body will be burned. The next morning a near relative will visit the crematory and, with a pair of chopsticks, will salvage the neck bone from the charred remains. This "Adam's apple" is supposed to indicate whether the person was good or bad. The relic is kept for a period of time, varying according to the Buddhist sect, but usually thirty-five to forty-nine days, during which time the soul is said to be in the room or near vicinity. Then the bone is removed to the temple and kept in a special place under a new name, a name for the soul in its new home. Periodically, on the anniversary day of the dead, the Buddhist priest will come to the home and pray that the soul will successfully reach the future world. Not to be forgotten is the money consideration that will be given to the priest for his special prayers for the dead.

¶ What a contrast these two ceremonies have presented! The Buddhist ritual that no one can understand, and the simple truths that everyone could understand spoken by the Japanese minister who read from the Bible. These truths from the Bible rise above religious formalisms "to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; . . . to comfort all that mourn". —Isaiah 61:1, 2.

Nature's BURIED TREASURE



By "Awake!" correspondent in Brazil

BRASIL has more buried treasures than any other country in the world. Whether they be the tremendous supplies of gold, silver, diamonds and other precious stones, or the untapped deposits of coal, petroleum, manganese, uranium and tungsten, she has more. Her surface has hardly been scratched.

For over three centuries half of the gold in the world came from the Amazon. Spanish conquerors were principally attracted to headwaters by Inca gold and Eldorado legends. They found slaves powdering their hair with gold dust to lend it a golden tone. Today Brazil produces more than four tons of gold each year. And in her borders gold rushes still appear; some 50,000 *garimpeiros* (gold-panners) sift the earth for the yellow dust. Recently Amapá was besieged by thousands of gold-seeking fortune hunters. The mad rush was set off after a prospector returned loaded with yellow nuggets from the Jari River tributary of the Amazon. One collected 25,000 dollars' worth.

The deepest gold mine in the world, "Morro Velho," is located in Minas Geraes. The mine was opened in 1830, and it has been worked down to a depth of over 2,700 meters (1.6 miles). Six thousand men work here and live in Nova Lima, the city built up around this mine. They descend seven shafts by elevator, the first drop being 400 meters. Over 800 tons of ore is brought up daily and it yields about 300 kilos (660 lbs.) of gold a month. Another nearby mine, "Raposos," is connected by overhead cable and sends over ore-loads day

and night as men work in three shifts. After these many years of mining, one might think that the heavily worked mine of Morro Velho would be about depleted of its treasure, but it is estimated that there are at least one million tons of gold still in reserve.

Amapá State, scene of the recent gold rush, is also a setting for another treasure hunt. In 1945 ore was discovered in these black, humid lands containing an astonishing fifty-four per cent of manganese. More astonishing was the news that it was all on the surface. You can travel miles upon miles over beds of manganese actually exposed to view. Without manganese no steel can be produced. What a treasure house for the steel industry! Ninety per cent of all manganese is consumed by the industry. Up till now Russia has been the only country able to supply all her own needs; now Brazil has taken second place in the world for manganese reserves.

She is well stocked with other minerals too. Up the Amazon way are the largest deposits of high-quality iron ore that have ever been discovered in any nation, in almost pure state, sufficient to supply all other nations for centuries. For many years China was the principal supplier of tungsten. Since Red occupation of China Brazil has taken first place in tungsten. New rich veins of uranium were found in November, 1952, in Minas Geraes, and, as a result, plans have been presented for South America's first atomic city to be built in Minas near São João del Rey. Untouched stretches of buried coal in southern Brazil could well supply fuel and save

precious lumber, but they have not yet dug into this black fortune. The Amazon basin is believed to be floating on a sea of petroleum as indicated by the discovery of enormous deposits to all sides of it, in Venezuela, Colombia, Equador, Peru and Bolivia.

Sparkling Treasure Galore

To the average treasure hunter, ores and petroleum do not hold out great beauty, at least not as much as would a mine of diamonds, sapphires or aquamarines. Brazil's diamonds may not be of the size of "hen eggs", but they are known to be the most brilliant in the world. What is more, she produces them in fantastic quantities. The Brazilian-cut "brilliant" is cushion-shaped with eight additional facets for added luster, making a total of sixty-six facets. Since 1720 the diamond has been hunted, dug out and polished so enthusiastically that the annual production runs around 400,000 carats.

Some famous Brazilian diamonds include: The "Estrela do Sul" (Star of the South), which was found in 1853. The cut stone weighs 128.5 carats and was bought by an Indian rajah for four million francs. It is now kept in the Treasury of Gaekwar of Baroda, India. The "Braganca" diamond (some believe it to be a colorless topaz) was found about the middle of the eighteenth century and this diamond is the size of a literal egg, weighing 1,730 carats and preserved in its original state by the Portuguese crown. It is especially esteemed for its unusual clarity and beauty. The "Presidente Vargas" diamond found in 1938 weighs 726 carats and the "Darcy Vargas" diamond, 460 carats. None of these may compare with the largest diamond in the world, the "Cullinam", which weighed 3,106 carats and was later cut into nine large stones, including the largest cut diamond, the "Star of Africa", 530.2 carats, and nearly 100 smaller bril-

liants. But when you consider that polished diamonds of more than 100 carats are so rare that all in the world may be counted on one's fingers, and that there are not more than about 400 diamonds around the earth weighing over 30 carats, Brazil certainly has its share of honors for famous gems.

In fact, many Brazilian diamonds till this day are passed off as of Oriental origin in order to get higher prices. Back in 1807, John Mawe, a diamond merchant, stated in a commercial tract on diamonds that Brazilian diamonds were flooding European markets and thus endangering their monetary value. False rumors were spread that Brazilian diamonds were much inferior to the South African variety. So after this diamonds from Brazil began to appear in other lands as of foreign origin. In Brazil's colonial days the Portuguese government bitterly complained that "the largest and finest Brazilian diamonds appearing in London and Amsterdam markets had not come through the Administration's chests". The famous blue diamond "Hope" of the British Crown, 45.5 carats of exceptional brilliance, which appeared in London in 1812, is believed to be of Brazilian origin. And Brazil's treasure house is far from exhausted of this precious gem. Willard Price, in his book *The Amazing Amazon*, stated that recently two new veins were discovered, one of them so rich that all one has to do is bend down and pick up the diamonds by hand. More than 2,000 good-sized stones were gathered this way in only one week's time.

And then there is the carbonado diamond, or black diamond, a crystal aggregate of very minute crystals of diamonds, used for industrial purposes. Henry E. Briggs, authority on gemmology, says, in his *Encyclopedia of Gems*, that "the carbonado of Bahia is the hardest and toughest known substance". Brazil is the most im-

portant producer of these black diamonds, with Japan and Britain as its principal buyers. In 1895 the world's largest carbo-nado was found in Chapada Diamantina, Bahia, weighing 3,167 kilos (6,967.4 lbs.) and worth \$300,000.

Diamond Rivals

More desirable than the diamond is the quartz, essential in the construction of precision instruments. Brazil furnishes ninety-eight per cent of the crystals used by the American industry. Quartz can be purple, yellow or colorless, rivaling the diamond in brilliance because of being so lustrous and water-clear. Certain crystals such as quartz or tourmaline have the property (called piezoelectricity) of developing a charge of electricity when under pressure or tension. Some quartz charges have alternate expansion and contraction, producing oscillations useful in radio equipment. Piezoelectric quartz is a strategic mineral in all the world, and Brazil is its only producer. Two thousand tons of it in one year's exports brought in fifteen million dollars to commercial coffers. During the last war Brazil kept one hundred United States oscillator plants supplied while they prepared 250 million dollars' worth of quartz. Brazil's stock is veritably inexhaustible. And some of them come big too. One quartz crystal weighing a mere 882 kilos (over 1,940 lbs.) was found in Conquista, Bahia. Measuring over 1 meter 15 centimeters, it is now on exhibition at the "Bolsa de Mercadorias".

The diamond's sparkle may refract light in a variety of colors, but other gems of only one color also have their personal brilliance and unmatched beauty. There is the abundant amethyst, a deep velvety purple. Brazilian aquamarines are much in demand, beautiful fine blue ones of very large size. Then there is the "cat's eye", a yellowish or gray-brown stone with a sharp,

well-defined line of white light that moves as the stone is turned about, resembling the slit pupil of the eyes of a cat. Clear, yellow topaz gems and greenish-yellow chrysoberyl stones are plentiful and sought after. The Brazilian ruby is actually a red topaz, naturally colored or artificially colored by heating. Sapphires are either greenish topazes or light-blue tourmalines. Recently a new gem was discovered in Brazil, slightly greenish yellow, and now named Brazilianite. One of these weighing 19 carats is in the American Museum of Natural History in New York.

The treasures in the Amazon area alone are enough to make mankind rich, not to speak of those in the rest of the world. Jesus taught mankind of other riches laid up "where neither moth nor rust consume, and where thieves do not break in and steal". This enduring treasure, he said, is the knowledge of the Almighty as contained in His Word, the Bible. Of these riches Solomon, who was a type of Christ, wrote: "Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. For the gaining of it is better than the gaining of silver, and the profit thereof than fine gold. She is more precious than rubies: and none of the things thou canst desire are to be compared unto her. Length of days is in her right hand; in her left hand are riches and honor. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her."—Matthew 6:19-21, *New World Trans.*; Proverbs 3:13-18, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

The materially rich and poor alike can receive of this treasure house. Not by digging downward for it, but by looking upward, to the One who has created both spiritual and material riches in abundance for the everlasting entertainment and happiness of mankind.

THE number, kind and lack of uniformity in modern measurements of length, size and quantity are maddening. The "Miscellany" column in Britain's *Manchester Guardian Weekly* recently showed that there are many measurements besides just gallons of water, rundlets of wine, kilderkins of beer, pecks of corn, rehoboams of champagne, bolts of cloth, lasts of wool and seams of glass. Celery, for instance, is sold by "rolls" containing eight heads if washed and twelve if dirty. There is the bunch of carrots, flat of cucumbers, hand of radishes, and sieve of apples or potatoes, "which contains 56 lbs. in Northern markets but only 52 lbs. in the South". Fish goes by the trunk, quintal or "kit". In a standardization of one frequently conflicting measure the British Standards Institute produced a "teaspoon" that would hold the same amount of medicine every time. The one they settled on holds 100 minims. A minim, of course, equals one drop of any liquid.

More or less "liquid" measurements have also been applied to distance. Charles Lamb determined his walking distances by ale and beer measure, saying, "Now I have walked a pint," or, "Now I have walked two pints." He was neither alone nor original in this, however, for the *Guardian* pointed out that one authority on Turkestan wrote: "It is a land where distances are reckoned by the time it takes to drink a pot of Kokchai or eat a bowl of pilaff; so that you may ask your way to the local Soviet and be told, 'It is four pots of tea away.'" Similar measurements are used by the Dutch canal travelers, who measure the distance by the number of pipes they smoke, and in Burma where the equivalent of a mile is a word meaning "to sit". It is used to indicate the distance an ordinary man can walk without taking a rest. In parts of modern Germany, said the *Guardian*, signposts may still be found that mention not distances but time, simply stating that a place is five or ten minutes away.

The average schoolboy will tell you that even standard measurements are difficult enough, and most people will agree with him. In the United States everyone knows that 12 inches make a foot and three feet make a yard. Many know that 5½ yards make a rod, and

some that 40 rods make a furlong and eight furlongs (1,760 yards) make a mile. Of course, to be really versed in measurements, one should know also that three miles make a league; but once this has been learned, one finds that in another field surveyors call 7.92 inches a link, 100 links a chain, and 80 chains a mile. Further combinations of pints, quarts, pecks, bushels, grains, ounces, pennyweights and drams all add up to such confusion of weights and measures that it is indeed an unusual man who knows them all.

Many of these measurements have evolved from earlier haphazard forms of determining distance. The mile comes from the Latin *mille passuum*, 1,000 paces. Since the Roman pace was a double step, each pace was about five feet in length, and in the United States a mile now equals 5,280 feet. However, in Holland the mile is about two thirds that distance, and in Norway it is seven times the United States length. The fathom is used in measuring the depth of water. It comes from an Anglo-Saxon word *faethm*, meaning "embrace", and originally applied to the length of rope between the two hands when the arms were outstretched. It is now six feet. The furlong (220 yards) originally meant "length of a furrow", and was supposed to be the distance oxen could plow without stopping to rest.

Man's attempts at measurement vary in accuracy from general references to a "heap" or "pile" to that of a millionth of an inch in optical work. His measurements vary in size from the angstrom unit, 254,000,500 to the inch, to a light-year, nearly 6,000,000,000,000 miles. One of the few scientific attempts at solving this muddle of measurement is that of the metric system, which unifies the measurement of length, area and volume in multiples of ten (a kilometer is 1,000 meters, a centimeter 1/100 of a meter). Yet as long as England and America refuse to change to this progressive system that is accepted in much of the world, but hold to rods, furlongs, acres, and have several kinds of gallons, three kinds of weight (*avoirdupois*, troy and apothecaries') and other confused quantities and lengths, there will be no solution to the maddening muddle of modern measurement.



"How Are the Dead to Be Raised Up?"

THE non-Jewish and non-Christian world of the apostle Paul's day did not believe in the resurrection of the dead. They believed in the teaching of the inherent immortality of the human soul. They understood such soul to be an immaterial, intelligent thing dwelling in the human body and acting through it until death overtook the body, and then leaving the body to continue its conscious existence elsewhere. The pagan believers in such immortality of the human soul reasoned that if the soul did not die, how could there be a resurrection of the dead and why was a resurrection of the dead even necessary? They did not believe the Bible, which says that man is a living soul and does not possess an immortal soul. "And Jehovah God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." (Genesis 2:7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) And if this soul (man) disobeyed God or sinned, it would surely die. "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Genesis 2:17; Ezekiel 18:4, 20) Pagan believers did not believe these Bible texts. They believed the soul to be immortal.

Hence it is that we read about Paul's first visit to Athens and his talking to the pagan Greeks there: "But certain ones of both the Epicurean and the Stoic philosophers took to conversing with him controversially, and some would say: 'What is it this chatterer would like to tell?' Others: 'He seems to be a publisher of foreign deities.' This was because he was de-

claring the good news of Jesus and the resurrection." (Acts 17:18, *New World Trans.*) So it was not strange that Paul should be met with unbelief or wonder when he climaxed his speech to the Greek council of the Areopagus by saying: "God . . . has set a day in which he purposes to judge the inhabited earth in righteousness by a man whom he has appointed, and he has furnished a guarantee to all men in that he has resurrected him from the dead." When the Grecian believers in human immortality of the soul heard Paul mention the resurrection of the dead, "some began to mock, while others said: 'We will hear you about this even another time.'" (Acts 17:19-32, *New World Trans.*) This proves that the Bible teaching of a resurrection and the theory of an immortal human soul cannot be harmonized, because the latter is of pagan origin and is false.

Throughout the Bible the doctrine of the resurrection is taught. The prophet Job wrote: "O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me! If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come." (Job 14:13, 14) Jesus, as recorded at John 5:27-29, according to the *New World Translation*, stated: "Do not marvel at this, because the hour is coming in which all those in the memorial tombs will hear his voice and come out, those who did good things to a resurrection of life, those who practiced vile things to a resurrection of judgment." At the mouth of these two witness-

es is the truthfulness of a resurrection established.—Deuteronomy 19:15.

Much speculation has taken place as to how the resurrection of the dead will occur. A very learned Presbyterian clergyman back in 1891 tried to explain that the resurrection would consist in a regathering and revivifying of all the bones and sinews and all the flesh and skin, etc., that had ever constituted human bodies, no matter how they had been disposed of—by fire, disintegrating in the grave, or otherwise. Yes, no matter if parts had been taken out, destroyed, eaten or if they had rotted and gone as fertilizer into various fruits, vegetables, grasses, etc., and thus been transformed over and over again and assimilated by other living matter or creatures. To him, the resurrection would occupy only a part of a 24-hour day, during which the air would be black with hands, arms, feet, fingers, bones, skin, sinews, etc., of the billions who have lived and died, all these seeking the other parts of their respective bodies. After the bodies were thus fitted together, the human souls would come from heaven and hell and be imprisoned in such resurrected bodies.

In this way the clergyman tried to explain what his religious creed calls "the resurrection of the body". The Bible does, indeed, speak much of the resurrection of the dead, but speaks nowhere of the "resurrection of the body", meaning the identical original body with which a person died, bit for bit, atom for atom. Therefore the Bible doctrine of a resurrection does not call for any such fantastic scene as the religious clergymen described prior to the time of the world's judgment. Today we appreciate that the absolute basis of all earthly matter is a particle of electrical energy and that all particles of energy are alike. We can see that one particle is as good as another and that to re-create a person it would not require Almighty God,

the Supreme Scientist of the universe, to use the identical particles that formed the person's body at the time he died. What difference would it make, as the electronic building blocks of all matter are alike? The creedal doctrine of the "resurrection of the body" with its ghastly conception of the resurrection day is not only unscientific but unscriptural as well.

What makes a re-created human the same individual character he was before? It is not the same material out of which he was constructed before, but it is the individual's personality with all the peculiar traits, propensities, knowledge, memory and mental development that he had in his previous existence. That is what makes *you*, what distinguishes *you*. The apostle Paul shows there could be no "resurrection of the body", despite what religionists claim or teach. In answer to the question "How are the dead to be raised up?" he proves it is not the old body that has disintegrated to the dust of the earth that comes back, but a new body re-created to fit the life pattern of the individual.—1 Corinthians 15:35-42, *New World Trans.*

Thus we see that a resurrection is made sure by Jehovah God's provision through Christ. It will not take place according to any pagan Platonic theory of the immortality of the human soul, nor through any conception of Pythagoreanism. These teachings are based upon the false satanic lie that the soul dies not. (Genesis 3:4) Such teachings of pagan philosophers are unproved imaginations that really offer no hope or means of salvation.

The resurrection comes through the power of an Almighty God, possessing ability to retain in memory all who are in the graves and having power to re-create the souls that have died and for whom Christ provides a ransom. This is not too great a task for a God who has created heaven and earth.



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Puerto Rico

THE "Rich Port" of the Caribbean sea—that is what the builders of the Spanish empire called the capital city of the small island they piously named San Juan Bautista. And it was a rich port of a prosperous island for several centuries. After a time, however, the island and its capital city traded names, and now we know the city as San Juan and the island as Puerto Rico.

San Juan is still a rich port that has grown to a city of nearly half a million people. The island as a whole, though, is not what one would call rich. There is much poverty among the people even though the island has been under United States control for about 55 years. On this stretch of land 100 miles long and 35 miles wide live about 2,200,000 people, or more United States citizens than in the combined states of Nevada, Wyoming, New Mexico, Arizona and Vermont. If one travels through the mountains at night the countryside seems to mirror the starry sky, as lights can be seen glowing in all directions from the little homes and thatched huts scattered throughout the hills and valleys. In fact, it is a crowded island, the third-most densely populated agricultural country in the world, with over 600 people to every square mile. Just think, if the United States were all as densely populated as Puerto Rico, it would have a population of one and a third billion.

In recent years the people of this beautiful island have been given something new to think and talk about. It is the good

news that Jehovah's witnesses are bringing to the people about the promised righteous government of Almighty God. The Puerto Ricans have responded enthusiastically to the message. In 1944, the Watch Tower Society sent its first missionary representatives to the island. That year only 14 persons were having a part in the preaching work. Four years later the number increased to 160; last year it leaped to 590, and this year there are more than 680 of Jehovah's witnesses in Puerto Rico.

The great majority of the people in Puerto Rico are nominally Catholic, but in actuality only a comparatively small percentage regularly attend the cathedrals and churches of the country. Many are realizing that the fruits of four centuries of domination by the Catholic church are not those of truth and righteousness.

Last year a new missionary home was established in San German by the Watch Tower Society. The missionary group was composed of just four young girls, but they might as well have been an invading army as far as the local priest was concerned. When he awakened to the fact that these witnesses were calling on the people in the town, he rushed into action. Driving his jeep, he headed for the houses among the hills where the girls had begun their missionary work. There he called from house to house, inquiring everywhere if they had bought any of the books from the American girls, and if so, they were told to burn them. Actually this anxious activity on the part of the priest did much to publicize the work. As a friendly policeman said to the missionaries, "The priest never went around to visit the people, never.

Now he is everywhere, and it is just because you are here."

Telling of a leaflet the priest had published warning his "Dear brethren in Jesus Christ" of the work being done by these witnesses, one of the missionaries wrote: "The day after the leaflets were circulated we noticed everyone looking out the doors and windows to take a peek at us. We didn't know what was the matter until one favorable storekeeper ran out after us to give us one of the leaflets." One lady who was visited by the priest and urged to burn her copy of the book "*Let God Be True*" told the priest that she was going to keep it and read it despite what he said because it explained the Bible. When her husband came home and heard what the priest had done he was so angry that he made it a point to read the book also. As a result, when the missionaries returned on their next visit, they found the whole family so excited about it that they were all talking at once, trying to say how much they enjoyed the book. A study was arranged. This family attended the next circuit assembly held by the witnesses. Now, as they speak to their neighbors, they refer to themselves as Jehovah's witnesses.

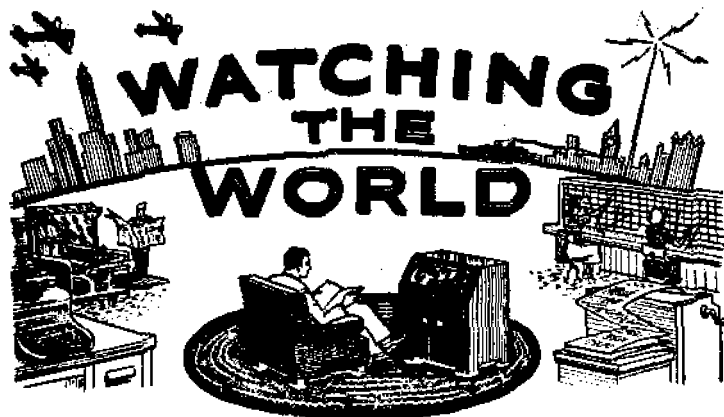
Puerto Ricans are interested in the subject of personal liberties and political freedom. They have learned much about the true concepts of freedom and how to defend it as a result of the activities of Jehovah's witnesses. In the town of Bayamon near the capital of Puerto Rico, the mayor flatly refused permission to the witnesses for use of the public plaza for a lecture, using the weak excuse that the new plants and young trees might be damaged. However, the witnesses suspected he was more concerned about the large Catholic church also planted solidly in the center of the plaza according to the custom in most Latin-American countries. After a number of interviews with officials, the wit-

nesses decided to go ahead with the lecture on the Bible despite his refusal to grant a permit. Although the mayor *angrily threatened immediate arrest*, the chief of police showed quite a different attitude when some of the publishers talked to him. He said he had read of our court battles for freedom, and added, with a typical Latin gesture, that in his opinion the mayor's view of such things extended only to the end of his nose. So the talk was given and some 400 people were present to enjoy it.

Women Freed

The position of most Puerto Rican women is not like that of women in the United States. Many of them rarely leave the neighborhood of their little home, and some may get to the center of town no more than a half dozen times in a year. So invitations to go to a Bible meeting or in the witnessing work with Jehovah's witnesses frequently bring such replies as: "But my husband never allows me to go out unless he goes with me"; "My husband is so jealous I can't even go to the store alone"; "No, I couldn't possibly go, I have to be here to serve my husband his food."

Nevertheless, many women are now realizing that their obligations to God are of first importance, and that their husbands are not completely helpless when left alone for a few hours. One of the missionaries in the town of Caguas wrote about some of the comments she heard while going to a district assembly with a group of eleven women who were all packed into one station wagon. The trip was only twenty miles, but it was quite an event for most of them. Their remarks were to the effect, "I have never done this before. It feels so good to be able to get away and meet people." Such new-found freedom is a wonderful thing for them and has served to greatly enrich their lives.



On Top of the World:

◆ Fourteen years ago Edmond P. Hillary, a New Zealand beekeeper, told his mother: "Some day I will climb Everest," the highest mountain in the world. He did! Together with the famed Sherpa guide Tensing Norkay he climbed to the top of the 29,002-foot Mt. Everest on May 29, but the news did not reach the world until runners from the expedition's base camp reached the radio post at Namche Bazar. The success of the British expedition was attributed to the good weather and the excellent leadership of Colonel H. C. J. Hunt. Ever since the mountain and its height were first recorded by Sir George Everest, the icy monster has excited man's spirit of conquest, and ten expeditions since 1922 tried to reach the top of the world. But they ended in failure and with the death of many climbers. One noteworthy expedition was in 1924 when G. L. Mallory and A. C. Irvine were seen almost on the peak, but then a mist closed in and they were lost to sight, their fate unknown. Since their day, however, the height of Mt. Everest may have changed, and it was hoped that the successful British expedition would shed light on the often-disputed height of this Himalayan giant.

U. S. Atomic Cannon Booms

◆ For the first time in history an atomic shell was fired from a cannon (5/25). Set off by remote control, the huge 85-ton 280-mm. cannon fired across the sands of Frenchman Flat in Nevada. After traveling seven miles in about 20 seconds, the shell was detonated by a time fuse. The atomic shell, a projectile eleven inches in diameter and weighing about half a ton, burst like the sudden birth of a new sun close to the desert floor. Soon the blinding brilliance evolved into a rolling white-orange cloud that rapidly rose to a height of 20,000 to 30,000 feet. The purpose of the blast was to test the shell's possibilities for battlefield use. It is interesting to note that this comparatively small shell possessed about half the power of the huge bomb that burst over Hiroshima in 1945, and which had to be carried in a giant B-29.

South Korea Balks on Armistice

◆ The U. N.'s revised proposal for a Korean armistice found it hard going when South Korea refused its support. South Korea's Major General Choi boycotted the Panmunjom sessions when the proposal was presented to the Communists. He said he thought that the U. N. proposal was absolutely unworkable and that it would

result in the prisoners' eventual return to communism. Acting Premier Pyun Yun Tae said (5/29) that if the U. N. proposal was accepted, South Korea would withdraw her forces from the U. N. Command and would block all attempts of the five custodial nations to supervise Korean prisoners not desiring repatriation. Mr. Pyun declared: "We are ready to use our armed force and would even be willing to shed blood fighting troops of those nations." President Syngman Rhee, speaking (5/30) at a naval academy, also stated: "Peace here is up to ourselves. Any international discussion about this will be of no validity at all." South Korea's resistance declined, however, when the U. N. showed it did not intend to withdraw its proposal.

'Might as Well Forget U. N.'

◆ U. N. delegates pay respectful attention to the views of the leader of the majority party in the U. S. Senate. Therefore imagine their surprise (5/26) when Senator Taft of Ohio, majority floor leader, declared that if the truce efforts failed the U. S. "might as well forget the United Nations as far as the Korean war is concerned". "This statement," he said, "is going to shock a good many people who still believe in the United Nations. I believe in the United Nations myself, but not as an effective means to prevent aggressions." (New York Times, 5/27) Repercussions came quickly. President Eisenhower said he did not agree and that "if you are going to go it alone one place, you of course have to go it alone everywhere". Republicans as a whole shied away from the controversy. Democrats for the most part were silent. But one highly placed democrat asserted: "The Administration has no foreign policy until and unless Taft approves one." Presumably the

positions of Taft and Eisenhower reflected strong opposing currents of U.S. opinion.

3-Power Bermuda Conference

◆ The Big Four conference wanted by Britain's Prime Minister Churchill turned into a Big Three conference. The Big Three meeting was proposed by the U.S. to harmonize the views of France, Britain and the U.S. "so that the interests of peace may be advanced". The three governments accepting, the appointment in Bermuda was set for late June. The Soviet government warned (5/24) that it did not like the conference and that it would likely heighten rather than lessen international tension. Clearly, Moscow, which wanted a meeting of the Big Four, was worried about the gathering of the Big Three.

The Dulles' Mission

◆ John Foster Dulles became the first U.S. secretary of state to make a journey to eleven countries of the Middle East and to Greece. Upon his return Mr. Dulles declared (5/29) that his mission had "laid a new foundation of friendship". In a formal statement he said that typical conditions that create "fear, bitterness and weakness" were: "The Suez base dispute between Egypt and Britain; the uneasy armistice and economic warfare between Israel and the Arab states; the problem of Arab refugees; the India-Pakistan dispute over Kashmir; the prevalence of poverty." He also stated that the U.S. "is determined to find a way toward a broader unity [in which] the nations of the Near East and South Asia may live together".

Second MIG Lands in Denmark

◆ The Danish island of Bornholm became (5/20) the landing field for the second Communist MIG-15 jet fighter plane when a 21-year-old Polish Air Force flier made good his es-

cape from his homeland. Coming in at high speed, the pilot landed in a 600-yard drill field and came to a halt against a cluster of trees. Upon emerging from the partly damaged plane, he requested political asylum, which the Danish government granted. The refugee flier said: "I planned to escape as long ago as 1950, but I realized that my only chance of escape would be if I joined the Air Force." The 21-year-old pilot claimed that he was a friend of Lieutenant Jarecki, who had fled his country in March and who was the first Communist flier to place a much-wanted MIG-15 into Western hands. In the meantime Lieutenant Jarecki had visited the U.S., where he heard that the House of Representatives Judiciary Committee had approved a bill (5/26) to grant him political asylum. One representative who advocated granting the Polish flier political asylum in the U.S. said that it would have a "tremendous psychological impact" behind the Iron Curtain.

The Exodus from East Germany

◆ During the last part of May the West German government had an all-time peak in the number of refugees fleeing from East Germany. During just four days the daily refugee influx doubled that of the previous weeks. On one day (5/29) East Germans to the number of 3,793 escaped to the Western zone. Officials were somewhat puzzled as to the sudden increase, but it was apparent that most of the refugees were driven by hunger. One Western official said: "Many of them first ask for bread and then for registration as political refugees." With the refugee increase, the West Berlin government also reported a decrease in the number of those who flee to West Berlin but later change their minds and go back to the Soviet zone.

The Kenya Battle Zone

◆ In an attempt to hem in and check the Mau Mau movement, the Kenya government (5/29) sealed off central Kenya, including all three Kikuyu tribal reserves. Also sealed off from the rest of the country were the Meru and Embu districts to the east. Special permission is necessary to enter or leave the sealed-off area. In effect this area is a battle zone and is no place for noncombatants. Meantime, the Mau Maus have continued to employ regular guerrilla tactics, the forested mountains furnishing them with excellent hide-outs. Thus there has come about a bush warfare similar to that existing in Malaya. Mau Mau guerrillas have been getting their food supplies by making cattle raids on their fellow Kikuyu tribesmen. In one raid, 400 head of cattle were stolen and driven off to Mau Mau hide-outs. However, a scorched-earth policy is being carried out on the edges of the forests to deprive the Mau Maus of food.

Philippine 3-Party Politics

◆ For the first time in the Liberal party's postwar history it had to make a choice. Would it renominate President Elpidio Quirino or nominate ex-Foreign Secretary Carlos P. Romulo? The answer came (5/24) when the convention unanimously endorsed Mr. Quirino's candidacy. Immediately General Romulo broke from the Liberal party, saying: "Through devious machinations and gross applications of pressure on delegates that have nothing in common with democratic processes, President Quirino has succeeded in having himself nominated." Promptly Mr. Romulo launched the new Democratic party (5/26). It was believed that the effect of the third party may greatly improve the chances for the election of Ramon Mag-saysay, the Nacionalista party's candidate.

Andean Airlift over Ecuador

◆ Ecuador recently experienced an airlift that, in the opinion of some aviators, may have been a more difficult operation than the famous airlift into Berlin. It happened this way: Ecuador had its heaviest rains in thirty years. By late March the roads between the highlands and the coast were washed out. Soon the only rail link between Quito and Guayaquil snapped, separating the capital and the other mountain areas from the coast. This was critical because the highlands depended upon the coastal region for sugar and rice, the main staple in Ecuadorian diet. The tension mounted. The outlook seemed bleak until an airlift was worked out by the U.S. ambassador and the Ecuadorian government. Ten C-47 cargo planes were assigned to carry sugar and rice. For three weeks they maintained a lifeline over the Andes mountains, which are more than 15,000

feet high between the coast and Quito. In all, the airlift carried almost 1,000 tons of supplies. President Ibarra expressed to the U.S. government the "heartfelt appreciation" of the Ecuadorian people.

Pakistan's Plight

◆ The plight of famine-stricken Pakistan was aggravated in May when swarms of locusts began to devastate vast sections of the country's farmland. It was feared the locust attack might continue until October, as the heavy monsoon rains had speeded up locust egg laying. Low-flying planes began to spray insecticides over infested areas. But last year in spite of these measures, the province of Sind alone suffered about \$4,000,000 locust damage. This year the situation is critical: an abundance of locusts, a shortage of wheat. In the village of Dubal hawkers were selling roast locusts at prices competitive

with wheat. But it is gladdening to know that the wheat shortage may soon be over. President Eisenhower decided (5/25) to support congressional action to loan 1,000,000 tons of wheat to Pakistan. With the country plagued by famine and now by locusts, the wheat will indeed be lifesaving.

They Will Be Conquered!

◆ Man has conquered the highest mountain, but is still plagued with unconquerables: food shortages, cold and hot wars and the never-ending need for a string of conferences to lay foundations for peace, which are soon shattered. But God's kingdom by Christ Jesus will soon conquer them! "In his days shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace, till the moon be no more. There shall be abundance of grain in the earth upon the top of the mountains." Jehovah can do this!—Psalm 72:7, 16, Am. Stan. Ver.

"Let God Be True"

"This Means Everlasting Life"

What Has Religion Done for Mankind?

THE three books named above, each of more than 300 pages, have reached a combined distribution of more than 16,000,000 (sixteen million) copies in a period of just a few years. All over the world they have spread; and they have been read with interest by all kinds of people, of all religions. Have you read them yet? Why not fill out the coupon below and send for your copies of these valuable Bible study helps today? You will not regret it. The three books are offered on a contribution of only \$1.50, postpaid.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is \$..... (50 cents each; three for \$1.50) Please send me:

- ☐ "Let God Be True"
☐ "This Means Everlasting Life"
☐ What Has Religion Done for Mankind?

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

JULY 8, 1953

31

New World Society Assembly OF Jehovah's Witnesses

JULY 19-26, 1953
YANKEE STADIUM
NEW YORK CITY



From all parts of the United States and Canada, and from more than 90 other countries, territories and islands of the sea, Jehovah's witnesses and many of their friends will assemble at Yankee Stadium, New York city, July 19 to 26. You are cordially invited to visit the stadium during these eight days.



Convention sessions will be held every afternoon and evening, and all persons of good will are invited to attend. No admission charge at any time; no collections taken. We should like to have you as our guest every day. Just walk into Yankee Stadium and take a seat wherever you wish. Be sure to come early.



Are you interested in a new world, completely free from the worry, trouble and anxiety besetting the peoples of earth today? Would you like to live in a world with no sickness, sorrow or death? Then do not fail to hear

"AFTER ARMAGEDDON—GOD'S NEW WORLD"

FREE PUBLIC ADDRESS BY
N. H. KNORR
PRESIDENT OF WATCHTOWER SOCIETY

YANKEE STADIUM

SUNDAY • JULY 26 • 4:00 P.M.

Residents of New York city and vicinity who are unable to visit the stadium on Sunday may hear, "After Armageddon—God's New World" by tuning to

Radio Station

WBBR

1330 On Your Dial

AWAKE!

HATRED—FRIEND OR FOE?

It depends on you

Science Sows a Sinister Seed

Problem of peace between races to be solved by science?

Hypnotic Hangovers

Projecting the effect of hypnosis into the future

Butchery, a Colossal Roman Idol

Gladiators slaughtered in a lust for blood



JULY 22, 1953

SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOX, *President*

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,000,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

Offices Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Trwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by International money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Science Sows a Sinister Seed	3	Delay Tooth Decay!	17
Hypnotic Hangovers	5	Passengers Get New Thrill	19
Autosuggestion	7	The Horseless Carriage	20
Myth of the Stork	8	Butchery, a Colossal Roman Idol	21
Mayas—Memento of the Past	9	Ancient Wisdom	24
New York to Have Water for All	12	"Your Word Is Truth"	
Hatred—Friend or Foe?	13	Who Will Have a Resurrection?	25
Directing Hate and Anger	15	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach	
"Perfect Hatred"	16	in All the Earth—Sweden	27
Sensational Archaeological Discovery	16	Watching the World	29

AWAKE!

"Now it is high time to awake."—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., July 22, 1953

Number 14

Science Sows a Sinister Seed

SCIENCE'S professed objective is the welfare of mankind. Strange, then, that one hears a popular question, Does the steam roller of science that was to flatten out all our problems have a Frankenstein in the driver's seat, since now science threatens to flatten out mankind? True, in a feeble way science has prolonged man's life, but at the same time it has made living more difficult, if not hair-raising. In World War I science was the ghoul-like chemist glaring over a test tube, and other people walked around in gas masks. During World War II science was the white-robed physicist at the cyclotron who, after enormous efforts, succeeded in making war more fantastically fiendish.

"Now don't get excited," say some, "for science is concerned with the knowledge of the universe." Yes, but by listening to some biology, chemistry and physics professors, one would never know it! Why, the very book that enables man to understand the universe, the Bible, science has repudiated, replacing it with empty evolution theories and with diabolical instruments of mass murder. Has science left mankind in the lurch by taking away the Bible and handing back an atom bomb in return? If so, science has sown a sinister seed. But is it prepared to accept the responsibility for what sprouts up?

The answer became obvious not long ago during the event called Brotherhood

Week, at which time a pronouncement was made by several prominent scientists. Here is the gist of their utterance, as reported in the *New York Times* of February 16, 1953: "Brotherhood Week was launched here today with a warning from scientists that they could not solve public relations problems involving goodwill between various racial groups." That pronouncement was indeed significant! For the scientists are in effect saying that they are not responsible for the way the world uses their discoveries, that they do not really want to search for death rays, but just the knowledge of the universe. But they cannot help it if the world twists their discoveries into infernal machines. It is all the world's fault, and if the races cannot get together in peaceful relations, well, they cannot help that! That is the world's problem! So they argue.

What are we to think of such a science? It spends years to produce drugs to save a life and then spends much more time and the cream of its brain power on ways to snuff out that life! Still it will accept no responsibility for any evil. It lays that at the doorstep of the dictator and the selfish industrialist. But it is always on hand when it is time to pass out the prizes and to take the credit for the good. Declared President Eisenhower at his inauguration: "Science seems ready to confer upon us, as its final gift, the power to erase human life

from this planet." If this is science's "final gift", it is one that humanity could well do without.

Now we are told that peace in the atomic era is up to the people. This will be quite a disenchantment to those who have looked to science as a cure-all. In fact, scientists themselves admit that the people expect them to give a solution to almost any question. But whose fault is this? Science in its quest for quick prestige has endeavored to enchant the people with its potency. Science likes to make itself sound mysterious. Its recondite explanations, its general tendency to disdain explanation, have made up-to-date science practically meaningless to the average person, in the usual sense in which "meaning" is understood. But the very meaninglessness and inscrutability has built up prestige for science; its mystery in the minds of the gullible public has given it a potent virtue. A leading British scientist, Herbert Dingle, put it this way:

"The criteria for distinguishing sense from nonsense have to a large extent been lost; our minds are ready to tolerate any statement, no matter how ridiculous it obviously is, if only it comes from a man of repute and is accompanied by an array of mathematical symbols. . . . If this state of mind exists among men of science, what will be the state of mind of a public taught to measure the value of an idea in terms of its incomprehensibility?"

But not only modern science thrives on incomprehensibility. So does modern art. And very few people are as frank as the elderly lady who became dissatisfied with her pastor. In recounting his many failings she said: "Six days a week he is invisible and on the seventh day he is incomprehensible." But religion has generally thrived on inscrutability. Doctrines not substantiated by the Bible are foisted on the people, their very unintelligibility being proffered as reason for accepting them! Thus the mys-

terious, unreasonable doctrines of hell-fire, immortality of the soul and trinity continue to flourish. Could it be that the notorious practice of a "Sunday religion" quite apart from the affairs of everyday life is the offspring of this unintelligibility?

What a monstrous phenomenon this craze for the unintelligible! What hideous mental degradation is this when the unintelligible becomes a virtue? Who is responsible for this craze in religion, art, poetry and science? This is the electrifying reason: Satan the Devil and his demons are misleading the peoples of the earth. Darkness is the Devil's best friend. He uses it to delude the people as to the truth of God's kingdom by Christ Jesus. "The original serpent, the one called Devil and Satan, who is misleading the entire inhabited earth." (Revelation 12:9, *New World Trans.*) No wonder science cannot solve the problem of peace between races: it has forgotten God and is now misled by Satan.

True science does not seek to belittle the Bible. In fact, as Standen put it in his book *Science Is a Sacred Cow*: "The first purpose of science is to learn about God, and to admire Him, through His handiwork. If any usefulness comes in—as it does in large quantities—why, so much the better. If scientists looked upon their work in this way, they would cease to worship science, and they would be the better for it."

But modern science has become a slave to science. Scientists work feverishly to produce weapons a thousand times more powerful than the Hiroshima A-bomb. No matter what government they serve under, they work at it with a vengeance. So when modern science says that they will devise means to destroy races, but the problem of preserving peace between races is the world's, you know that science has sown a sinister seed. At Armageddon this godless science will reap what it has sown—destruction!

Hypnotic Hangovers

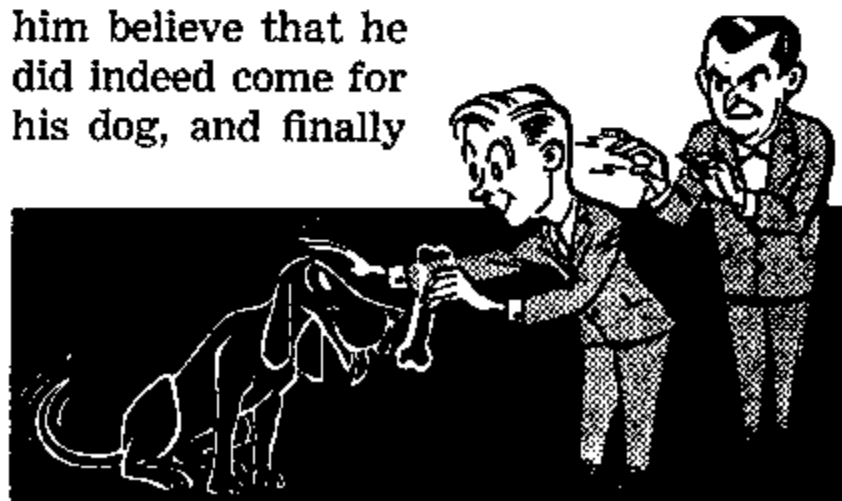
Projecting the effect of hypnosis into the future

IN A previous issue of this magazine we have observed the similarity of certain characteristics of sleepwalking and sleep talking to those of the deep trance of hypnosis. We have seen that in the deep trance all the senses can be hallucinated so that the hypnotized person, according to the will of the one hypnotizing him, can be made to seemingly perceive that which is not and fail to perceive that which really is. Further, that he can be deluded into thinking he is someone else, or even a lower animal, and be made to act the part; that in catalepsy his body can be made so rigid that, suspended between two chairs, it can support the weight of a man on the abdomen; and that it is possible to hypnotize 200 persons or more at a time.

All the effects of hypnosis can be projected into the future, producing a hypnotic hangover, as it were. Such after-effects may be the result of deliberate action on the part of the hypnotizer, that being his purpose; on the other hand, it may be due to carelessness or bungling, resulting in effects not wanted by him. In either case these are termed "posthypnotic suggestion". In deliberate use of posthypnotic suggestion a person is given suggestions while in the deep trance state, which suggestions, however, are not carried out until the person comes out of the trance state and then only at a specified time or at a given signal. And he will not know why he performs such actions unless the operator, the one putting him into the trance state, wishes him to remember.

Estabrooks, a modern authority on hypnosis, shows to what extent posthypnotic

suggestion can go, illustrating it thus: A subject in deep trance is told, 'Now listen carefully. After you wake up I will show you a certain card and when I do you will see a black dog coming through the doorway. He is a very friendly dog and so you will pet him and give him a bone. He belongs to Professor So-and-so, and therefore, after you have fed the dog, you will telephone the professor and ask him to come and get his dog.' To make certain of the posthypnotic effect, these instructions are repeated and the subject is questioned to make sure that he fully understands them and then he is awakened. Five minutes later the hypnotist will place before the one previously hypnotized a certain card. At once the suggestion takes effect and the subject sees a phantom black dog coming through the door; he pets him, gives him an imaginary bone. He observes that the professor ought to be informed about his dog's being here and so telephones the professor to come for his dog. The professor, knowing the hypnotic nature of the incident, plays his part by coming for the imaginary dog. He engages the person acting out the posthypnotic suggestion in conversation and lets him believe that he did indeed come for his dog, and finally



leaves with his imaginary dog. Yes, during all this time, due to posthypnotic suggestion, the imaginary dog was every bit as real to the subject as the flesh-and-blood professor!

Compulsion, Rationalization and Time

But suppose that the subject does not want to carry out the posthypnotic suggestion, because, being very familiar with the nature of hypnosis, he may detect that this happens to be such a suggestion. Then what? Estabrooks tells of such an instance. A professional man, detecting the origin of a certain impulse, endeavored to oppose it. But was he able to do so? No, he found himself repeatedly wanting to do what had been suggested to him in the hypnotic trance, although he was resisting with might and main. After a struggle of some hours, during which he found himself unable to concentrate upon urgent and important work, he went to great lengths to carry out the suggestion. Only then did he have peace within himself. Such is the compulsive power of posthypnotic suggestions.

Indicating the extent to which a subject will go to carry out a posthypnotic suggestion, Thomson, in the November, 1947, issue of *Rural Health*, tells of the time he gave a subject a suggestion to bring him a certain book from a certain room at nine o'clock, knowing that the door to the room was locked. "Promptly at the appointed time he dashed along the corridor, made a tentative effort to open the door, then launched his body violently at one of the lower panels, splintering it as he scrambled through. In a second or two he had emerged, and with somewhat disheveled clothing, and with face and hands scratched and bleeding, he came rushing back toward me. He handed me the book and resumed his chair. For a few seconds he sat talking in the usual manner, then he began to stare

rather stupidly at his damaged hands and asked: 'What happened to me?'"

Not only may posthypnotic suggestions play havoc with one's will power and even his instinct of self-preservation, as seen in the foregoing incidents, but invariably the subject will try to rationalize his actions. An unusually morose person, as the result of a posthypnotic suggestion, put a lamp shade upon his head, kneeled down and said "Cuckoo" three times upon hearing the cuckoo clock strike. Asked why he did this he replied that he was simply making a psychological experiment and offered an apology.

In another instance, as a result of a posthypnotic suggestion, a subject took a certain book from a bookcase, turned to a certain page and began reading a certain paragraph. When asked why he was reading this to the operator, or hypnotist, he replied that he had been discussing the subject with his professor that morning and he wanted to get the operator's opinion on it. It all seemingly made sense except that there was not a word of truth in it!

Posthypnotic suggestions have had their full effect even after 25 days, 63 days, 172 days and 365 days, according to the reports of the School of Nancy, France, world's foremost institution for the use of hypnotism in the curing of disease. And says Estabrooks, "possibly five years." And again, "fairly strong after 20 years"; and "we have some reason to believe that the time can almost be indefinite".

Other Posthypnotic Phenomena

By means of posthypnotic suggestion the operator can make it impossible for anyone aside from himself to hypnotize a certain person. Or, make it impossible for him ever to be hypnotized again. Such a person, after waking from the trance, will be most unco-operative and even hostile to any attempts to hypnotize him, and, al-

though not actually knowing why, will give plausible reasons for his aversion to being hypnotized.

On the other hand, posthypnotic suggestion can be used to cause a person to go into deep trance at a given signal or incident. *Time* magazine, December 1, 1952, told of a press agent who maneuvered a publicity stunt on this very basis. A model, by means of a phonograph recording, was made susceptible to trance upon hearing a certain singer singing a certain song. It was then arranged to have both the model and the singer, who had made the recording, present at a Las Vegas, Nevada, night club. The singer sang the particular song and, sure enough, upon hearing it the model went into a deep hypnotic trance and had to be taken to the hospital. After remaining there a day and a half without any improvement, the hypnotist recommended calling the singer. He came and sang his song at her bedside, and she came out of the trance. Incidentally a good example of how easy it is to exploit hypnotism for selfish ends, for the press agent got the results he desired, much free publicity and contracts for his artist.

However, in the use of posthypnotic suggestion to bring on the trance state it need not always be something as elaborate as a love song. A person can be brought into trance merely by the operator's scratching his nose, and brought out of it merely by his pulling on his right ear. And the person can go back and forth, in and out of the trance, keeping up a normal conversation, or playing a game of cards without anyone's knowing the difference except the subject and the operator. How can it be proved that such is genuine? Because the subject is insensible to pain when in deep trance, a pin prick will quickly demonstrate whether the subject is in or out of the trance and prove that the posthypnotic suggestions are working.

Posthypnotic suggestion is used by doctors in treating patients who want to get rid of bad habits, such as sex perversions, tobacco, liquor, overeating, fingernail biting, etc.; also to combat such states as stuttering, shyness, stage fright, etc. By telling a subject while in deep trance that he will not enjoy doing the things he wants to get rid of, or that he is no longer afflicted with his handicap, he will find himself having a strong aversion to the bad habit or overcoming his handicap. All this, however, depends upon his actually wanting to overcome his weakness and upon its not being a symptom of something else.

In one instance parents used this method to rid their son of the tobacco habit. However, he had no inclination to overcome it and so he kept on smoking in spite of the fact that it now turned his stomach. After some months he again enjoyed his cigarettes, but not until it almost ruined his digestion.

Autosuggestion

Dr. Coue, not actually a doctor, although familiar with the technique of hypnosis, advocated a form of autosuggestion, in which it was claimed that a person could improve himself merely by repeating, "Every day and in every way I'm getting better and better," and actually believing it. While he termed this "autosuggestion", in hypnosis autosuggestion refers to the bringing of a person by himself into the trance state. With autosuggestion one can obtain all the effects of regular hypnosis.

To hypnotize oneself one would have to give himself the same kind of monotonous sleep talk that an operator would, and when the climax is reached, and he experiences the numbness of limbs and has that "faraway" feeling and the spirit of laziness or curious sensation of lethargy, then the subject asserts himself by telling himself that he has complete control and then

proceeds to give himself suggestions. Says *Life* (November 10, 1941) on the subject: "The peculiar state of autohypnosis wherein the subject can both send and receive suggestions is hard to define. It is as though the person had the ability to talk to himself even when sound asleep."

One New York hypnotist is very enthusiastic about the use of autosuggestion as an aid to people he is treating for bad habits. By means of it they can give themselves treatments instead of having to come to him each time they find their resistance getting low, or the posthypnotic effect, intended to help them overcome their vice, becoming weak. However, not all authorities on the subject share in such enthusiasm. Says one:

"This is a highly dangerous technique. The subject is liable to set up a condition of dissociation over which he cannot exercise proper control." And again, "There is real danger here in connection with autosuggestion—a much greater menace than can arise from straight hypnotism. In the latter the situation is always in skilled hands. Any bad effect can be remedied on the spot once and for all, but this is not so with autosuggestion. The subject is his own doctor, which has all the dangers this would imply if he were allowed the run of a drugstore to treat his ills without previous training." He tells of his own experience with a phantom bear that he could call up at will by means of self-hypnotism, which bear he could put through all kinds

of stunts. But the bear kept appearing when he did not call for him and finally became very troublesome. It took a month of determined effort to dispel this phantom bear from his consciousness.

Nor is that all. A very damaging confession appears in connection with the report of cures via autosuggestion. The hypnotist's patients "are amazed, delighted and grateful, but they seem secretly to be ashamed of themselves, and they don't go around recommending [the hypnotist] to their friends". While the hypnotist holds that this is due to the poor reputation hypnosis enjoys in the United States, it far more likely is due to the fact that to confess their getting such help is to admit lack of determination and self-control to do that which is wise and right without the help of fantastic hypnotism. In either case there is a complex that reflects upon the merits of the cure.

The Bible makes no provision for such help. The truth and God's spirit are all that are needed to overcome vices and weaknesses. That is why the apostle Paul, after listing many vices, goes on to state: "And yet that is what some of you were. But you have been washed clean, but you have been sanctified, but you have been declared righteous in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and with the spirit of our God." —John 17:17; 1 Corinthians 6:11, *New World Trans.*

More aspects of hypnotic phenomena will appear in future issues of *Awake!*

Myth of the Stork

Now forsaking many of its old nesting grounds, the stork of baby-bringing fame was once known throughout all of Europe except the British Isles, Norway and Finland. A source for the baby legend attached to this long-legged, roof-nesting fowl was given by the November, 1952, *Reader's Digest*, which said: "The original thought was that the stork who came to preside on the family roof embodied the soul of some ancestor and took the liveliest interest in each anticipated descendant. So he it was, people came to think, who fetched, from that well or spring the village called 'the children's fountain,' not the expected baby's body but its little soul."



MAYAS —MEMENTO OF THE PAST



By "Awake!" correspondent in British Honduras

IN AN effort to escape the pressure and demands of our "atomic age", many people try to live in the past, attempting to forget the troubles of our time by thinking only of the peace and triumphs of former days. However, where others have failed to make good their escape, a race of people called the Mayas, centering around the little-known colony of British Honduras, seem to have succeeded. Since the sixteenth century they have stood still and the rest of the world has gone by.

Time has not passed without taking its toll of this once mighty nation. For some unexplained reason the Mayan empire passed away. With gentle care nature has laid her green covering over the quarries that once echoed with the sound of stone and wooden tools as the native workmen wrested precious limestone blocks from the helpful earth to build their thriving cities. The cities decayed and melted back into the earth from which they had risen; the jungle flowed back over the tilled fields and today parrots screech and monkeys chatter in temple ruins where an ancient people worshiped. Their empire faded with time and their numbers in British Honduras alone dwindled from 750,000 to a mere 10,000. But their habits and customs of a bygone age still live on in the daily lives of this curious race.

Sites of their former bustling villages are easy to recognize, as they are high earth mounds usually situated on hilltops, probably for defense purposes, and it was their custom on the death of the family head for the remaining family to bury the

dead man along with all his possessions in his house by heaping earth over it. Then on top of the mound a completely new house was built along with new furniture and utensils. Though time has destroyed this ancient civilization, "mother earth" has lovingly preserved a history of her simple children within her bosom.

Would you like to learn more about them? Then come with me to the mountain strongholds, where we can learn more of their interesting customs and habits. There is absolutely no need for fear; these are a most sociable people who love peace and will immediately set you at ease with their sunny smile and good-natured disposition. If a dragon fly has recently flown into their house or the cat has been seen washing its face, they will be expecting us, because these superstitious signs indicate that visitors are coming. In contrast with the deceit, selfishness and hypocrisy of modern civilization with its hot and cold wars, you will be pleasantly surprised to find a people who still hold in high esteem the qualities of honesty, trust and consideration for one's neighbor. The competitive, cutthroat spirit of modern commerce has left this happy people untouched, so that even the children's games are not competitive. For occupation they are content to be small corn farmers, raising only sufficient food for the needs of their families, and obtaining a few extras such as cloth, soap and trinkets. No need to secure your house or granary in this land, for stronger than any lock is their belief that a guardian spirit strikes dead any thief. They are inherently

active, energetic and hard-working, all on a diet so low in protein that an American laborer could not even exist. Seventy-five to eighty-five per cent of their food is carbohydrates, consisting mostly of corn, rice, cassavas and other starchy foods.

Entering Mayan Settlement

This is their settlement. You notice that girl with that long brightly colored dress and the beautifully embroidered blouse to match? No fickle fashion holds her in its sway; she dresses as did her mother and grandmother before her. At another glance we see that she is not a young girl but a woman. We were misled by her stature; these people are among the smallest in the world. The women average only four feet eight inches, while the men boast a full five feet one inch. Mayans lay great stress on personal cleanliness. They bathe two or three times a day. The women have beautiful complexions—skin that remains a soft, warm, copper brown. It would be foolish to think that the modern beauty saloon could improve the gay twinkle of her jet-black eyes or the splendor of her straight dark-brown hair as it plays in the cool mountain breeze. These girls will live through life without knowing the horrors of the dentist's chair. Their teeth are strong and pearl-white. Instead of proudly displaying their tiny offspring in a streamlined baby carriage, Mayan mothers will simply straddle their baby across their left thigh and support it with their left arm.

Over there by that single-room thatched-roof house is the husband of the young mother we just met. He waves to us. He has been up since daybreak. His day begins at five in the morning and he toils on through the day until four in the afternoon. His wife gets up at three o'clock to give him this early start, and while the males of the "streamlined age" have to take time out to shave, not so our Mayan

friend. Legend has it that the Mayan mothers of old burned their sons' faces with hot cloths to keep the hair from growing. The truthfulness of this legend might be questioned. Ancient sculpture and painted pottery show at least the upper-class Mayans with beards. At the close of his day's work, every Mayan bathes. And woe be to the wife that does not have his bath ready for him! For her neglect, according to Mayan tradition, she deserves a beating.

Although the Mayan is no longer "lord" of the land, he is master in his own house. This is even more apparent now as the family mealtime comes round. We are invited to sit at the table, which is a mat spread on the ground in the shade of a logwood tree. Only his son sits down to eat with us; the wife and daughter wait on. They never eat until the man of the house has finished. He is a hungry man, having had nothing to eat since early morning.

When he speaks to his wife he does not speak in English or Spanish, but the ancient language of the Mayan people, which he has preserved and prefers to use. Among men of the modern fast-moving world he is considered unprogressive, conservative—hanging on to the ancient past, to its ways, customs, habits and language. The Mayan prefers it this way. That is why you see him go barefooted when the rest wear shoes. Some of his brothers in Mexico and Guatemala have yielded to the crushing influence of the machine age, yet he chooses the mule cart and the oil lamp in place of the automobile and electricity.

Mayan Marriage and Medicine

Some twenty-one years ago the couple we are with were married. They were young, she sixteen and he twenty-one. In this time they have had eight children; all but three have died. Only thirty per cent of the children ever reach the age of matu-

city; the rest die from one cause or another. Little boys run around in their "birthday suits" until they are about six or seven. The sister, however, is of a more modest nature. Since babyhood she has worn a gay dress called a *huipile*.

The child's obedience is outstanding. The responsibility is placed on the shoulders of the older children to look after their younger brothers and sisters. This obedience to their parents continues throughout life. This is well illustrated in their marriage arrangements. The Mayan couple are drawn together for their life-long partnership by the work of a professional matchmaker, who consults only the fathers of the young pair. You might doubt the success of this "loveless", "courtshipless" marriage. To the contrary, marriages are most successful because of the child's unquestioning obedience to the father. As one father stated: "She's a good girl. She will love whom I tell her to." And she did.

Mayans are extremely superstitious. If, when sweeping, the broom crosses the foot of a young boy or girl, they believe one will marry an old man or woman. Sweeping at night will make one poor. If one wishes to get rid of a tiresome guest, merely put the broom upside down behind the door. Germs or virus are never the cause for sickness; but it is due to a dwarf whose purpose is to go around spreading diseases and, if possible, start an epidemic. The dwarf is appeased by placing gourds filled with food in the doorway of the house for each member of the family. The dwarf is then in a better mood and will leave the family unharmed.

During the "golden era" of their civilization, the seventh century A.D., the Mayas had many gods, a god of corn, the ram god of fertility, a god named "Ku", whose four sons held up the sky, and many others. However, it is believed that originally

they were monotheistic, that is, they believed in only one Supreme Being. They had two main classes of religious men: the prophets or seers who were highly respected and often carried shoulder high by an adoring public, and the priests who were feared and hated. The latter sentiments were not without reason.

These priests would select human sacrifices from among the populace and then at a grand ceremony at one of their temples lay the victim over a stone or wooden altar and have two or four underpriests hold the unfortunate victim secure. Amid the cries of the sufferer the executioner would cut the heart and other organs from his writhing body while the worshipers looked on. Thus did false religion keep its fearful hold over a simple people. The high priest was well named "Ahaucan", which means "The Lord Serpent"—a true follower of the Serpent, Satan the Devil, who Jesus said was a murderer from the beginning.—John 8:44; Revelation 12:9.

No wonder that today they have lost all trust and respect for religion. Although "Christianity" has been preached to them by the religions of Christendom, it is practiced exclusively by the women, and the majority have only the vaguest idea of what it is about. Their past has made them fatalistic. Many of them when old, though not ill, have been known to announce that the time has come for them to die. They retreat to their hammock and die, believing the paganistic teaching that their immortal soul will climb the nine steps to join the thirteen gods of the upper world or perhaps will join company with the nine gods of the underworld.

But whatever their belief, the good news of God's kingdom is being preached to them. Under this kingdom the Mayans as well as people of all nations will find their only hope.

New York to Have Water for All

FOR eight million people New York uses a fantastic 1,200 million gallons of water daily—the equivalent of 150 gallons a person. Yet among large cities it claims its water is “widely and justly regarded as being the best in the world”. Whether or not the claim is true, few cities would ignore an abundant supply of river water (even though it is sewer contaminated) to build huge aqueducts to bring water from fine mountain streams more than 100 miles away.

¶ New York has done just that. For decades it has gone into the Catskill Mountains to get its water, and when it is suggested that something inferior might be accepted, a great surge of protest arises. When, during the water shortage of 1949 and 1950, arrangements were made to tap the Hudson many miles north of the city for a mere 100 million gallons daily (less than a tenth of the city's requirement) it was pointedly explained that such would be used only in a “dire emergency”.

¶ The water that the city drinks, bathes in, fights fire and cleans streets with is first accumulated from springs and foaming brooks on tree-covered mountains, then flows into the great Ashokan, Rondout, and Schoharie reservoirs high in the Catskills. The most distant, Schoharie, is a northward-flowing stream that gathers water for this sea-level city from mountains approaching 4,000 feet. This water is then diverted by the 182-foot-high Gilboa Dam into a tunnel that bores eighteen miles southward toward Ashokan Reservoir, the water's first stop on its plunge toward the city. Here it combines with water that flows south from the mountains. It is aerated through about 1,600 nozzles that liberate any odor-producing gases, and it again surges down through a great aqueduct that, at Storm King Mountain, burrows far beneath the Hudson to finally reach New York.

¶ Construction of these upstate reservoirs began in 1907. The first Catskill water reached the city in 1915. Even though the Ashokan Reservoir alone could inundate all of Manhattan island to a depth of 30 feet, more is needed and the

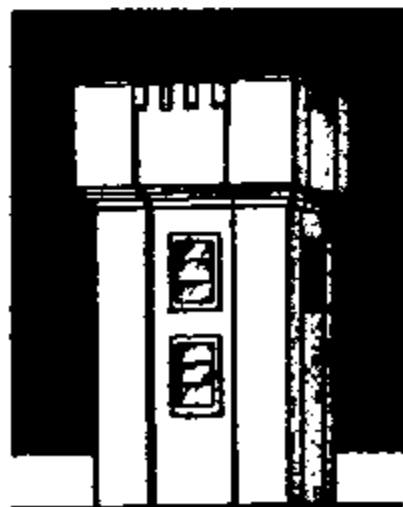
city is developing vast new projects to tap the upper reaches of the Delaware River on the west side of the Catskills. A \$420-million engineering project includes a 25-mile tunnel under the mountains that will connect a branch of the Delaware with other reservoirs in the present system.

¶ All sources, including the Croton and Kensico reservoirs nearer the city, feed into balancing and distributing reservoirs at the city's edge. From these the water is delivered through the Bronx, the length of Manhattan and across into Brooklyn through a huge 15-foot circular tunnel driven through solid rock 200 to 750 feet below street level. Along its 18-mile length it has 22 huge riser shafts that connect with the city's large mains. Through one of the world's greatest water systems it is then delivered by gravity flow to all parts of the city and into every individual apartment, finally going under the harbor to reach the southernmost tip of Staten Island, more than 159 miles from its source.

¶ The problem of getting water to the upper floors of tall buildings is solved by having each pump its own water into storage tanks on the roof. These are visible throughout the city, and some are extremely ornamental. The picturesque watchtower atop the Watchtower Society's headquarters in Brooklyn surrounds such a storage tank.

¶ Even more important than pure water for the city are the waters of truth from God's Word. They are plentiful in New York this week, for Jehovah's witnesses are meeting in their New World Society Assembly at Yankee Stadium. All persons of good will are welcome. New Yorkers in particular are now being in-

ited, because those from greater distances are already here. Come, as Isaiah 55:1 says, to partake of waters of truth “without money and without price”. “Come,” as Revelation 22:17 says, and “take the water of life freely”. Seekers of truth in this famished old world are specifically invited to Yankee Stadium for the eight days, July 19-26. Be there. You will be amazed at what you see and hear and at the blessings you will receive!



~~Hatred~~

—FRIEND OR FOE?

It depends on you



The procedure is to simply find the stimulus that is most closely connected with the strong responses of hatred and then apply it with adeptness. The hate-producing tools that are most easily manipulated are words—verbal insult, ridicule, slander and appeal to the base instincts.

HATRED is the opposite of love. Christ underscored this definition when he said: "No one can be a slave to two masters; for either he will *hate* the one and *love* the other, or he will stick to the one and despise the other." (Matthew 6:24, *New World Trans.*) Hatred is one of the greatest motivating forces within human creatures. Unfortunately, selfish men with axes to grind, whether political, religious or commercial, have recognized the power of hatred and that in the ability to understand hatred, summon it up and direct it against a particular object lies the power to influence and control not only individuals but entire nations. If hatred is strong enough and is given added drive by anger, fear and other emotional responses without giving thought to the righteousness of the hatred, a strange phenomenon occurs in man as he "loses his mind", in a sense, and deserts friendly tendencies, justice and love. Hatred thus misdirected and improperly expressed can be seen in every stratum of this world's social structure—man against man, group against group, class against class, nation against nation, ideology against ideology, and, yes, even man against God!

Mobilizing Hatred

Hatred can be called to action by subtle propaganda that directs public attention to certain aspects of the course of events and attaches special interpretations to them.

A popular type of verbal hate-breeding stimuli is stories about things resented and abhorred by those one is trying to excite to hatred. Whether false or true, they play on the emotions of those being influenced. In wartime it is the atrocity story about the foul deeds committed by the enemy, such as the brutal slaying of a woman or the shelling of a defenseless village, that plays a vital role in conditioning the minds of the people for war. In many instances, however, hate-producing stories are falsified or greatly exaggerated so as to strike at those things that cause resentment and repulsion. A group or minority may be wrongly labeled "Communist" and false stories circulated about it. Though the stories are not true, they nevertheless cause resentment and hatred on the part of those who have grown to hate communism. If prolonged verbal stimulation is applied by the mind-mongers, this hatred may give vent to overt acts of physical aggression against the marked group.

A classic example of verbal stimulation to hatred is the case of Christ Jesus, who was convicted of sedition. While Christ advocated no violence and maintained a politically neutral position with respect to earthly governments, his enemies exaggerated his stand of separateness toward the world. Stories were noised about that he was seditious, against the Roman government and the best interests of the Jewish people and all they held dear. These stimuli mobilized hatred against Jesus.

Hatred gave vent to overt acts of verbal and physical aggression. The hate-excited mob cursed him, called for his blood and finally killed him, to the inward satisfaction of his enemies.

The Anger Drive

Words repeated without reinforcement soon lose their power to evoke hatred but may be regenerated as effective stimuli by association with other stimuli that are more firmly joined with the anger responses. Anger-producing stimuli invariably lead to hatred. And one way to arouse an individual's anger is to frustrate him. Frustration, if it first provokes aggressive responses far enough, is almost certain to arouse anger. This appears to work in aggression with words as well as with acts. If an individual is frustrated and responds only by uttering aggressive words, he may by this process work himself up into quite a rage even though initially he experienced very little anger. On the other hand, aggressive language sometimes serves to reduce rather than produce anger. The "storm" blows out without effecting any physical damage. Of course, the strength of the aggressive tendencies depends a great deal on the importance the individual attaches to the behavior or goal that is thwarted or temporarily denied. The hungrier a dog is the more he is likely to snarl and bite if his bone is taken away.

But what if the one major stimulus proves to be too weak to call forth the anger response? Then the formula calls for a repeat performance from time to time, preceded, if possible, by a series of other weak stimuli. When an individual is peppered with a series of minor annoyances or prolonged delays of less important activities, the cumulative effect might be quite as productive of hatred and anger as one break in a major activity. Recall the con-

tinuous dripping of water that wore a hole in the rock or the straw that broke the camel's back.

Patriotism is another means by which anger and eventually hatred can be evoked. One of the problems of any government is to win and hold the allegiance of its people. One way this is accomplished is by emotionally conditioning the people and causing them to associate with the symbols of the state (such as a national emblem, a constitution, monuments, etc.) protection from outside enemies, assurances of internal security and the satisfaction of a great many human desires and needs. This conditioning of love responses to national symbols is begun early in life. These symbols, such as the flag, are constantly associated with experiences in which the child's needs are met and wants are satisfied. The child soon acquires the power to summon the kind of responses that produce drives. During Hitler's heyday part of his program for education in patriotism was to teach the children to repeat the phrase: "For this we thank our Fuehrer," in connection with all satisfying experiences. This conditioned the minds of the youths and caused them to connect all pleasant things with the Fuehrer.

It is easy to see how simple it would be for selfish men to arouse hatred against any person, group or nation by falsely representing them as against the national symbols and as destroyers of the things for which the symbols stand. Jehovah's witnesses are a case in point. Here is a group of people who refuse to bow down to any national symbol but who respect and defend the things that most of the symbols of free nations are supposed to represent. Those who hate Jehovah's witnesses and who would have them out of the way misconstrue their stand, emotionally calling attention to the witnesses' refusal to salute

a flag, without giving proper explanation of the witnesses' stand. (Exodus 20:3-5) This is bound to arouse the anger responses of those who have been taught to love their national emblem as an emblem and that only those who bow down to it and honor it according to custom stand for the things for which the symbol stands. The immediate reaction is: "This group is against my best interests. I should hate this group; I should fight it," without intelligently examining both sides of the issue and determining whether such fear, anger and hatred are justified or not. If the hate-producing stimulus is repeated and reinforced by other stimuli, hatred will burst forth and quite possibly overt acts of physical violence—mob action.

Directing Hate and Anger

People can be taught to hate almost anything or anybody if they fail to think for themselves and to measure hate-making stimuli with intelligence. Two psychological principles involved in directing hatred are *generalization* and *displacement*. To explain generalization: A small boy learns to hate all other boys with whom he has had fights. He notices they all have something in common—they live across the tracks. It is simple for him to identify this and generalize it. Henceforth each new boy who lives across the tracks is an added stimulus to arouse responses producing hatred and hostility. Humans tend to classify other persons, situations, times, places, etc., according to the types of responses evoked by them. The type of response to a new stimulus depends in part on how it is classified.

More common is generalization by name or label. From experiences and propaganda a certain name or label, such as "Communist", is sufficient cause to produce anger and hate reactions. Soon hate can be sum-

moned against anyone who can be labeled or marked with the unpopular name. This natural tendency of people has been greatly abused by conspiring men.

Generalization, or the classifying and labeling technique, does not always work. A second procedure may be employed that makes use of displacement. This tendency is to find a victim that can be "blamed" conveniently and safely for various disappointments—a scapegoat. An explanation of this may be: All individuals in our society, except very young children, have learned that it is much safer to be aggressive against a so-called "blameworthy" person or unpopular group than against one who is popular and seemingly "blameless". Society rewards those who punish or cause to be punished persons who are "blameworthy". If in punishing the blameworthy, the punisher experiences anger, then both the anger and the aggressive act of punishing are rewarded. These acts and those that arouse anger become connected with such verbal stimuli as "he is to blame" and "he deserves his punishment". Then by principles already mentioned the words acquire power to provoke anger and hatred and violence.

Often anger and hatred find an outlet in mob action. When the mob mind prevails, individuals who are commonly possessed of a certain amount of reason, morality and justice, throw inhibitions and awareness of right and wrong to the wind and transform themselves into thoughtless moral-irresponsibles. Stimulated by anger and motivated by hatred, the mob is conscienceless and nothing more than a wild angered beast that destroys without reason. Only after the appetite of hatred has been satisfied does the mob mind break up into individual intellects, which finally gain composure, and in individual reflection some are filled with shame and self-disgust.

Since it is possible for one to be influenced to hate improperly, how good it is to strive to keep a proper mental balance in all things, a correct sense of values, and exercise the free moral agency with which normal men have been endowed by the Creator! Do not surrender your mind to evil-working men and lose the dignity, duty and merit of a man—to think as he ought.

"Perfect Hatred"

There is, however, a "perfect hatred", the hatred clearly defined in God's Word, the Bible, that sets out the principles of righteousness for Christians to follow. This proper hatred is not unintelligent nor expressed by undue violence as is done in the world. Such abominable practice is condemned by God's Word. (Ephesians 4:31, *New World Trans.*) Rather, it is based upon God's example of hate. Yes, Jehovah God is capable of hate. His Word says: "There are six things which Jehovah hateth; yea, seven which are an abomination unto him."

This may sound strange to those who recall that "God is love" and that the basis of worship of Jehovah is love. But that love is a restricted affection for things righteous or creatures desiring righteousness. But notice what his Word says Jehovah hates: among other things, "a lying tongue, and . . . a false witness that uttereth lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren." (Proverbs 6:16-19, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Confirming this the Scriptures state: "You loved righteousness and hated lawlessness." (Hebrews 1:9, *New World Trans.*) The intensity of our love for Jehovah and things righteous creates a similar intensity of hatred for things evil and wrong. This perfect hatred of lawlessness and evil, which causes the Christian to shun such, and the love of righteousness will prove to be virtuous qualities and safeguards for Christians who maintain mental stability in these days of the world's thoughtlessness. "Ye that love Jehovah, hate evil."—Psalm 97:10, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Sensational Archaeological Discovery

¶ The *New York Times*, April 2, 1953, reported the find by some Bedouin shepherds of seventy Biblical scrolls, believed to be 2,000 or more years old, in a cave on the shores of the Dead Sea, some twenty-five miles east of Jerusalem. Termed "perhaps the most sensational archaeological event of our times", the report observes that "for the next generation, at least", these scrolls would keep Bible scholars all over the world busy pondering their significance. Written on papyrus and leather in Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek, the scrolls were manuscripts of Bible books, Biblical commentaries and paraphrases, and some known as well as previously unknown apocryphal writings.

¶ Some forty scrolls contained 18 Bible books: Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Ruth, Samuel, Kings,

Psalms, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Lamentations, Ezekiel, Daniel and Lesser Prophets. In view of the fact that Samuel and Kings comprise two Bible books in most versions, and the Lesser Prophets twelve, it may be that the find will prove to contain a total of thirty-one Hebrew Scripture books or eighty per cent of the entire Hebrew Scriptures, which consist of 39 books.

¶ In view of the eloquent testimony to the Bible's accurate preservation given by the Dead Sea Scroll of Isaiah, found in 1947 under similar circumstances, and which, aside from a few changes in spelling, was the same as the Masoretic text (on which modern translations are based), although antedating it by a thousand years, there is every reason for Bible lovers to look with eager confidence to what a translation of these manuscripts will reveal.

Delay Tooth Decay!

NOT only are our teeth important as an ingenious grinding machine for the body, but also their natural uses are important in the development of a normal-looking face, a background for a beautiful smile; important in eating, speaking and breathing. A healthy person has thirty-two permanent teeth, sixteen in the upper jaw and sixteen in the lower. The more and the harder the teeth are used, the better they are. They are made of the hardest form of tissue in the body and the only kind that cannot repair itself. Years after death when the rest of the anatomy has turned to dust, the teeth still remain intact. Yet in the living body these powerful structures are virtually at the mercy of the process of decay.

There are two major theories as to the cause of decay. The most widely accepted theory is that advanced by Dr. W. D. Miller of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who stated that carbohydrate foods (sugars, starches) produce an acid in the mouth. This acid attacks tooth enamel, slowly destroying it. The other theory is that bacteria make their way through microscopic tooth fissures, attack the dentine under the enamel, and in this way cause decay. However, with the aid of powerful microscopes and atomic tracers the enamel structure has come in for a closer look. Dr. Reidar Sognnaes of Harvard and Drs. David Scott and Ralph Wyckoff of the National Institute of Dental Research in Washington revealed the tooth to contain "a framework of organic matter", and that it is spongelike, pocked with ridges and valleys. According to Dr. Reidar, the enamel of a single tooth is



made up of some 10,000,000 infinitesimal prisms, "each being formed in the first place by cells which had to work in rhythm to form the enamel. The pathway of decay," said Dr. Reidar, "lies between these prisms, a space one one-thousandth of a millimeter wide."

Another recent discovery was that made by Dr. William W. Wainwright, head of the department of radiology at the University of Illinois College of Dentistry. His experiments show the tooth to be porous, capable of absorbing substances, including vitamins, quickly and thoroughly, like a sponge. These findings are of major importance to the dental profession, because the extent to which these tiny perforations are sealed and what seals them has much to do with the incidence of tooth decay.

Tooth decay has been attributed to almost everything. Some attribute decay to poor diet, yet the poorest-fed people have some of the best teeth. Cavities are scarce in Mexico and India in comparison with America. American prisoners held in German and Japanese camps lived on a semi-starvation diet, yet suffered almost no tooth decay. Soft foods have been blamed for decay. However, Polynesians live almost altogether on soft foods and have excellent teeth. Improper or no care for teeth has been blamed. Still Samoans and Eskimos who never saw a toothbrush or mouthwash have the best teeth in the world. Some have blamed heredity, others climate and sunshine. But none of these charges hold up under present dental knowledge. Dr. Neumann, a Columbia University researcher, stated that he finds a big hidden cavity in every current theory and practice.

America has the highest standards of living in the world and the highest per capita income and her "teeth are among the earth's worst". The U. S. Congressional Record states that "about 98 per cent of all the people in the United States are affected by dental decay". Americans pay almost a billion dollars annually in dentists' bills, and another \$100 million yearly on pastes and powders to assure them a sparkling smile. Despite this care, American dentists are treating almost 50 per cent more patients than they were a decade ago, and fill 40 per cent more cavities. A recent dental survey shows that "American youngsters alone have more than 300,000,000 unfilled cavities in their mouths; adults have 285,000,000 more. Meanwhile tooth decay is increasing six times as fast as cavities can be filled". And according to a report made by *Reader's Digest* "it would take our 84,000 dentists three years to catch up with this backlog of afflicted teeth". More than nine of every ten children, at the age of six, have one or more decayed teeth. And by the time the average American is thirty, he has only twelve healthy unfilled teeth, instead of thirty-two.

No Cure-Alls in Sight

Hundreds of millions of dollars is spent yearly to determine the cause of tooth decay. Thousands of laboratory researchers at various institutions are probing the problem, and yet science seems no closer to solving the disease than the ancient Egyptians (circa 3000 B.C.) who advised the use of cloves to relieve toothache and poultices to reduce swelling, or the Greeks who were told by Aristotle to wash their teeth with a wet cloth after eating. So, hang on to your toothbrush, because there is still no scientific "miracle" to replace it. In the words of Paul Green, "there is absolutely no drug, no treatment, no diet, no

equipment that even remotely promises to abolish tooth decay, and none proven to be effective in reducing decay among adults." "If anything," he says, "as far as the rate of tooth decay is concerned, we have retrogressed—we are afflicted with more caries per person today than were our Mayflower ancestors."

"But what about the efficacy of fluorine applications or sodium fluoride mixed with drinking water? What about 'ammoniated' dentifrices, or penicillin dentifrices? What about the seemingly wonderful results obtained by the late Dr. Bernhard Gottlieb of the University of Dallas by coating teeth with potassium ferrocyanide and zinc chloride? What about the use of aureomycin, chlorophyll, urea, carbamide and Vitamin K, as probable decay deterrents? . . . Tests with all of the substances mentioned so far are far too inadequate, have been conducted among far too few subjects and for too short a time to be even remotely conclusive. The very best results obtained so far—with fluorine applications and sodium fluoride in drinking water—have been about 40 per cent effective in reducing decay among children. Many of the substances, fluorine, penicillin, and potassium ferrocyanide, for instance, are actually poisonous if taken in too large doses, so application must be done carefully and by dentists, nurses or physicians."—*Pageant*, April, 1951.

Water and Brush

The best-known preventive agent against tooth decay is still clean water and the toothbrush. As for the type of dentifrice to use, Dr. Harry Lyons, dean of the School of Dentistry at the Medical College of Virginia, Richmond, stated that a half-and-half mixture of table salt and baking soda was as good as any dentifrice on the market. The most any dentifrice can do is clean your teeth.

Experiments directed by Dr. Leonard S. Fosdick, professor of chemistry at Northwestern University Dental School, indicated that "tooth decay can be reduced 50 to 60 percent by the simple process of brushing or rinsing the teeth *right after eating*". For two years 946 men and women students of five colleges in the Midwest and South took part in the test. As reported: "A test group of 523 students brushed their teeth with a neutral paste within ten minutes after eating; or, if brushing was inconvenient, they rinsed their mouths thoroughly with water. The other 423 students continued their regular habit of brushing their teeth night and morning. Examinations by X ray and visual means at the end of the first year showed the latter group developed new cavities at a rate which made an average of 2.2 each, while the test group had an average of only .8, a reduction of 63 per cent. At the end of the second year the test group had 53 per cent fewer cavities than the control group." —*The Reader's Digest*, July, 1950.

Brushing our teeth before going to bed and the first thing after rising cleanses the teeth and sweetens the breath, but does not necessarily do away with decay. For the brushing of teeth to be effective it must be done immediately after each meal, and if brushing is inconvenient then the mouth should be rinsed with a glass of cool water. Water helps to neutralize the acids in the mouth. After each meal particles of fermentable foods remain in our mouth. These are attacked by bacteria, the same rod-shaped bacterium that sours milk. The food

(mainly sugars and starches) is turned into powerful acids that bite away at the enamel of the teeth. The acid attack continues until saliva successfully counterattacks and renders it ineffective. In those using little or no artificial sugar, God's remedy for keeping the teeth strong and healthy suffices, but for those who indulge in large quantities of sweets, the natural supply of saliva is far too inadequate to counteract the acidity created. Therefore, a glass of water will help neutralize the acids and an early brushing after meals will clear away the acid-forming foods. Brushing will also help the gums, and if a ripe apple is nearby, chew on it and it will do about as good a job of cleaning as can be done.

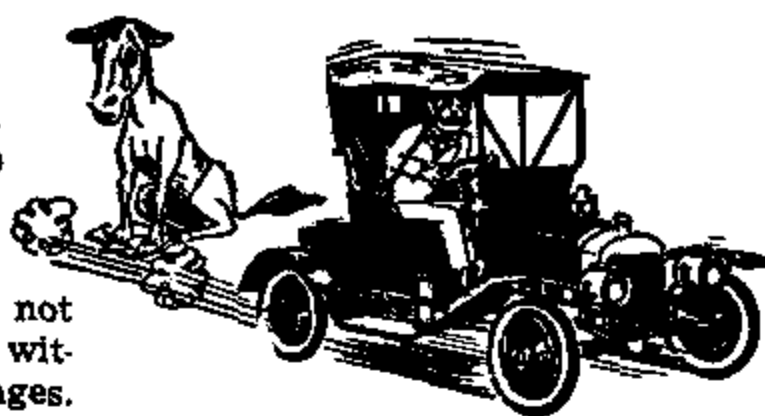
Dr. F. D. Miller, D.D.S., expert on nutrition, stated: "Our pastries, our candies, our soft drinks and our whiteflour products in general, are the means by which fillings and inlays, porcelain work, gold bridges and dentures find their way, year by year, into American mouths. We dentists take pride in all the delicate restoratives and replacement work of which American dentistry is capable, but 90 per cent of that work would be unnecessary if presumably intelligent men, women and children did not acquire the destructive eating habits which break down their bodies and, as a result, their teeth."

If we find within ourselves an inability to resist "sweets", then cultivating that same overpowering urge for the toothbrush and a glass of water after meals will perhaps help counteract most of our tooth troubles.

Passengers Get New Thrill

Ever have the urge to ride in a railroad engineer's seat and watch the track whiz under you? Italy's ETR 300, described as "the most modern train in Europe", daily provides this thrill for passengers between Milan, Rome and Naples. In the radically constructed locomotive, passengers get the front seat, and the engineer sits in an airplane-pilot's-type cabin atop the train. Among other luxuries in its seven cars are rubber shock absorbers, a souvenir shop, three hostesses that speak four languages, and a "service" car with seven built-in showers.

The HORSELESS CARRIAGE



A MAN of sixty is not old, still he has witnessed fantastic changes. The year of his birth America's first successful gasoline-propelled motor car was demonstrated in Springfield, Massachusetts, by J. Frank Duryea. Sixty-eight years ago Karl Benz and Gottlieb Daimler were separately fathering the modern gas buggy in Germany. Fifty-nine years ago France, leading the world in speed, won this field's first laurels with an 80-mile road race between Paris and Rouen. Speeds ranged from 6.1 to 11.6 miles an hour, and 17 of the 21 starters finished the entire distance. The winner: a wagon-wheeled Panhard-Levassor, the world's first car with a vertical engine under a hood in front. In the 615-mile Paris-Vienna contest of 1902 one driver is reported to have done about 40 miles at an amazing 71 miles an hour!

However, motoring was most definitely in its infancy. The water-cooled engine had come in 1895, the steering wheel in 1900, the windshield in 1903. Also in 1903 H. Nelson Jackson, a 31-year-old doctor, wagered he could drive across the U. S. in three months. One day he used a block and tackle 17 times to pull his car from mud. This first transcontinental trip cost him \$8,000, but was completed with more than 20 days to spare.

The first United States automobile advertisement was in *The Scientific American*, July 30, 1898. It featured the Winton motor carriage, to "dispense with a horse". And if that animal could have actually died of fright, the early motor car might have almost caused its extinction! Opposition to the horse-scaring contraptions reached such a point that one community decreed that if a horse refused to pass an automobile, the operator must "take the machine apart as rapidly as possible and conceal the parts in the grass". An enterprising gentleman named Uriah Smith wanted the

front of automobiles built in the shape of a horse's head to deceive the animals it passed, but his idea did not catch on.

A classic tale of the early automobile is about a disgruntled customer who pulled one around Detroit with a team of horses and a sign: "This is the only

way you can drive a Winton." The Winton agency, not appreciating the humor, hitched a wagon to one of its cars, put a work-weary old jackass on the wagon, and followed the horse-drawn car around with a sign explaining: "This is the only animal unable to drive a Winton." The customer gave up before the Winton people did.

A major difficulty with early automobiles was, of course, the fact that they were often idle when the owner did not want them to be. When the United States War Department admitted in 1899 that it had purchased three automobiles, it explained that each was "equipped so that a mule may be hitched to it, should it refuse to run". A different solution was provided (for \$5,000) by the Carter Twin-Engine. If one motor on this car failed, the driver could still get home on the other. Through all the tribulations of early automotive development, and despite ridicule, gags and even a song about motorists who had to get out and get under to fix up their little machines, the gas buggies did replace the horse.

In 1895 there were four horseless carriages in the United States; at the turn of the century, 8,000, and today, 54 million. In 1917 the average American traveled 450 miles by all forms of transportation. Now the average city motorist goes 8,570 miles a year; the average farmer, 10,020. Early speed records were outstanding, but those of today are truly amazing! On July 20, 1951, 68-year-old Ab Jenkins slashed 24 records at Bonneville Salt Flats in Utah. He drove 100 miles at 190.6 miles an hour, and 200 kilometers at 191.54. Back on September 16, 1947, however, speedster John R. Cobb was timed at 403.135 miles an hour, the fastest any man has ever traveled on the ground!

BUTCHERY

—A COLOSSAL ROMAN IDOL

Gladiators slaughtered in a lust for blood



It is noteworthy that the practice of spilling human blood at funerals is of demon origin. Jehovah God was not the proponent of it. He outlawed it. God's clear-cut command was: "Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead."—Leviticus 19:28.

The essence of gladiatorial shows began long before Rome's heyday. Down through the hallways of history can be seen the ancient pagan custom of sacrificing human victims upon the tomb of the dead or of shedding blood to propitiate a god. The pagan priests of Baal who contended with Elijah, to gain the favor of their god and induce him to work the desired miracle in their behalf, "cried with a loud voice, and proceeded to slash one another according to their custom, with swords and with lances until the blood gushed out upon them." (1 Kings 18:28, *An Amer. Trans.*) How humiliated the priests of Baal must have been when their sport turned out to be a dismal failure! Pagan religion should have learned a lesson, but it did not. Rome revived the pagan custom and improved upon it. Transformed into a grandiose spectacle, gladiatorial sports became the national pastime.

Schooled in Butchery

Eventually, no Roman holiday was complete without a gladiatorial show. As the passion for the bloody games became more inflamed, schools were established to train the gladiators. The overseer of a gladiatorial school was called *lanista*, an Etruscan word meaning "butcher". The *lanista* soon did a land-office business training men in

A NATION and its people whose only cry was for bread and blood—that was ancient Rome. How abjectly dissolute must its people have become! How utterly degraded was their sense of pleasure, that the death agonies of wild animals were too tame a spectacle to glut the Roman thirst for excitement. For it was only when man strove with man with all his strength and skill that the transport of their sanguinary enthusiasm was at its height. It was when gladiators butchered one another until the sand was wet and saturated with human gore that the people's eyes glittered with bedazzled ecstasy.

How did all this thirst for butchery begin? Strikingly curious it is that gladiatorial games began, not as a form of amusement, but as a religious service at funerals. Marcus and Decimus Brutus, in 264 B.C., gave the first gladiatorial show at the funeral of their father, and for a while gladiatorial fighting was confined exclusively to funerals. But the gory seed fell upon fruitful ground. It soon grew and ripened into a fiendish harvest of most destructive proportions. Rome's pagan religion supplied the seed for a butchery that was to grow into a colossal religious idol, for gladiatorial games were considered sacred to the god Saturn.

the art of butchery. He would purchase gladiators (slaves, criminals, prisoners) and train them, renting them out to those desiring to put on a show. Trainees underwent a terrible discipline to strengthen their bodies, to inure them to pain. Since their lot was a hard one, special precautions were taken to prevent suicide: in the school of the gladiators discovered at Pompeii many of the 63 skeletons were found in chains.

The oath of the gladiator, preserved by Petronius, is in these terms: "We swear, after the dictation of Eumolpus, to suffer death by fire, bonds, stripes, and the sword. As true gladiators we bind ourselves body and mind to our master's service."

When the vast slave world of Rome, which not only did all the work, but provided the amusements, was unable to supply the pressing demand for gladiators, persons who committed crimes of a minor nature were condemned to the arena. Besides the regular gladiators, there were Roman freedmen and knights who entered the lists, probably for the pure love of fighting or to gratify the whim of a dissipated emperor. Fighting in the arena became such a craze that laws were enacted to moderate the ardor of Roman knights and senators who sought to descend into the arena where they delighted to exhibit a display of flamboyant courage.

Gladiatorial spectacles opened with great pomp and solemnity. Spectators therefore began to assemble at early dawn, for each wished to secure a "box seat". They usually gained admission by tickets that had numbers on them corresponding with similar signs on the arches through which they entered. A sham battle with wooden swords was the prelude to the gory fray. Then at the sound of a trumpet, the gladiators, who were now armed with the real weapons, began the butchery in earnest. If any gladiator became hesitant or mulish about

joining in the hideous butchery, there were ways of stimulating his interest: whips and red-hot irons.

Winner Takes All

The gigantic amphitheaters like the Colosseum must have launched thousands of games. How the swords must have clashed, the clink of steel sending a galvanizing thrill through the spectators as they eagerly awaited a fatal stroke, the spurt of blood! If the vanquished was not killed in the actual combat, his fate was decided by the gladiatorial fans. An appeal for mercy could be made by the vanquished by raising his forefinger. If the fans thought the defeated man had fought valiantly, they would wave their handkerchiefs as a signal that he should be spared. If he had shown any sign of weakness, it was "thumbs down" and the victor was obliged to become the executioner of the people's will. How guilty were the people for the blood that stained the arenas!

It was a tremendously exciting event when two veterans, each of whom had often conquered and slain his opponent, were at last pitted against each other for a decisive combat. The spectators would go berserk when their "favorite" drove home the telling stroke with his sword. Cries and cheers gushed from the throats of royalty, purple-clad senators, knights, women of high rank, and from consecrated maids, who, together with the populace, were enthralled by the "sport".

Blood had to flow. But it was soon licked up by the thirsty sand or concealed beneath the sawdust sprinkled over it by a ready attendant. The body of the defeated lay in his gore until a sinister figure dressed as the mythical ferryman who takes the dead across the river Styx entered the arena carrying a mallet. His grisly task was to smash the forehead of each victim, thus making it certain that

no "corpse" was playing possum. Then the carcass of the vanquished gladiator was dragged hastily from the arena by an iron hook and flung through the Door of Death into a gory pit, his existence forgotten, and his place supplied by another, and yet another victim as the untiring work of butchery went on—sheer sport to the spectators.

A victorious gladiator enjoyed more fame than any world champion prize-fighter. He would receive thunders of applause from the audience. Artists would emblazon his portrait on gems, vases and lamps. Poets would extol him with verses. Patrician ladies vied for his favor. His gifts were lavish: silver dishes filled with gold pieces, jeweled helmets and costly presents. But the best prize was the *rudis*, or wooden sword, which symbolized freedom from future combat. This was given for meritorious service or to those who survived for three years. With gladiatorial shows given on every holiday, which in the reign of Marcus Aurelius numbered no less than 135, probably few survived three years!

At times even the "normal" gladiatorial duels failed to excite the blasé spectators. Hence, to pander to the people's morbid desires novel methods of butchery were devised. Gladiators fought blindfolded, swishing their swords furiously. Britons fought in war chariots. Bands of gladiators fought in death struggle until one had wiped out the other. There was the counterpart of the two-gunned Wild West fighter: the sword-in-each-hand gladiator. A favorite for some was battle between dwarfs and women. A perennial favorite dish was a battle between a fully armed swordsman and an opponent who carried only a dagger, a three-pronged spear and a huge net. The net man would try to hold his opponent off with the spear while he threw the net to entangle him. If he missed the throw, he gathered up his net and ran for his life

until he could prepare himself for another throw. How the spectators must have roared when a warrior armed to the teeth was inextricably entangled by the net! Then it was easy for the net man to finish him off with dagger or spear.

As a novel interlude between the gladiatorial combats, there were the exciting occasions when an amphitheater's arena would be turned into a miniature sea for sham naval battles. In these stupendous spectacles many heads were broken, water turned red, and sailors drowned in the churning sea.

Many Roman emperors were devoted to the pastime of gladiatorial fighting. Claudius was. He would sit from morning until night in his chair of state, spellbound by the gory festival. Titus ordered a gladiatorial show that lasted 100 days. But Trajan put on the most colossal spectacle of all. He celebrated one occasion with an exhibition of 10,000 gladiators! During the 123 days of the gala occasion, most of them fought to the death. Emperor Commodus liked to descend into the arena and kill both gladiators and wild beasts. It is recorded that he notched up 735 victories, each time receiving an immense profit out of the gladiatorial fund.

Political Significance

Gladiatorial games had more than a religious significance. Statesmen commended them on the ground that they accustomed the people to blood and prepared them to face death valiantly in battle. It was all part of a soldier's training. (Every citizen was regarded as a soldier.) But the effect of such exhibitions upon the spectators was unquestionably evil; for while they even failed to supply the reckless courage for which they were designed, they primarily destroyed morality, extinguished sympathy for suffering, and made an idol out of butchery.

What leisure and indolence marked an empire that could afford to give up so much time to demoralizing, bloodthirsty sports! What beastly government sponsored such gruesome games! What can we think of a whole country of people whose inflamed lust for blood sent them zestfully to spectacles of butchery? And what are we to think of a nation whose top-ranking citizens—its knights, its women of high status, its senators, its emperors—appeared in arenas at the instigation of a vulgar and degrading thirst for popular applause? These undisputed facts of history can only provoke the thought that such a world empire as Rome was not fit to exist.

If that is our thought, then what can we say about the world today whose wickedness is everyday-reading in the newspapers: its innumerable robberies and rapes, its notorious corruption in political life, its heart-sickening murders in cold blood, its increasing juvenile delinquency, its racial hatreds and prejudices, its violation of peace treaties, its colossal butchery

of soldiers and civilians in the holy name of war, and its fiendish death-dealing weapons capable of reducing nations to nothingness in a single, short, successful attack? Even some of this world's sports reveal traces of the gladiator days: its boxing, its bullfighting, etc. And what are we to think of this world's immorality, its lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of God, and its idolaters who worship at the shrine of mammon? We must say, too, that this world does not deserve to exist. But more important, Jehovah God says the same!

God's covenant with Noah forbidding the wanton shedding of human blood is everlasting. (Genesis 9:1-6) Man has broken it with impunity, broken it for enjoyment, broken it for political reasons. But not for long yet. Shortly, at Armageddon, this world and all its nefarious and idolatrous practices will be obliterated. A new world will be ushered in of which our only thought can be that it deserves to exist forever. It will. It is Jehovah's new world of righteousness!—2 Peter 3:13.

ANCIENT WISDOM

☞ The difference in ancient man and modern is not in his mental ability, as the theory of evolution would imply, but in the accumulation of previous knowledge that is now available. For example, an August 21, 1952, Reuters dispatch reported from New Delhi, India: "A 3,000-year-old treatise on 'How to Build an Airplane' has been discovered by the director of the International Academy of Sanskrit Research in Mysore, reports reaching here said today. The work is attributed to the great Hindu sage Bharadwaj, believed to have lived between 1,000 and 3,000 B.C. It was contained in a manuscript copy several hundred years old. The treatise, entitled 'Vymanika Shashtra' (Science of Aeronautics), described in eight chapters, complete with diagrams, the production of three types of plane, including planes which 'cannot catch fire or be broken'. The manuscript mentions 31 parts essential to a plane and lists 16 metals considered suitable for plane manufacture. An aviation expert who has seen one manuscript said that in a section dealing with plane wings, the curve needed to give the plane lift had been correctly described." Of course, there is no record of such a craft's being successfully built, but the amazing thing is that it was contemplated 3,000 years ago. Early man did have the high degree of intelligence that Genesis 4:19-22 attributes to Adam's descendants.

**"YOUR WORD
IS TRUTH"**



Who Will Have a Resurrection?

"IF A man die, shall he live again?" (Job 14:14) That question has probably been asked by millions of people, but not many turn to God's Word of truth for the answer. To say just "yes" or "no" would not do, for the answer is dependent on whether in God's sight a person is suitable for a resurrection or not. Two classes are suitable. Says the apostle: 'I have hope toward God that there is going to be a resurrection of both the righteous and the unrighteous.' (Acts 24:15, *New World Trans.*) The apostle does not say that all the dead will have a resurrection. Only those classed as "righteous and the unrighteous" have that hope.

First, who are the "righteous"? To answer this fully we must realize that there are two types of resurrections: A heavenly and an earthly one. Jesus was the first to have a resurrection in a spiritual body. (Colossians 1:18) His faithful footstep followers who become joint heirs with him in his heavenly kingdom of necessity have a heavenly resurrection. It is called the "first resurrection". (Revelation 20:6) And it is described at 1 Corinthians 15:42-54. Since the number of this group is limited to only 144,000, Jesus called them a "little flock". (Revelation 7:4; 14:1, 3; Luke 12:32) This "little flock" participating in a heavenly resurrection are among those embraced by the term "righteous".

Also classed as "righteous" is a group of people participating in an earthly resurrection. When speaking of the earthly resurrection, Jesus mentioned this group

first. Note carefully his words: "All those in the memorial tombs will hear his voice and come out, [1] those who did good things to a resurrection of life, [2] those who practiced vile things to a resurrection of judgment." (John 5:28, 29, *New World Trans.*) This first group, having done good things, are among those whom the apostle called "righteous".

Included in this earthly class of "righteous" ones are the faithful men before Jesus' time such as Job, Moses, Abraham, etc. Concerning these early servants of Jehovah, the apostle wrote that they hoped for a "better resurrection". (Hebrews 11:35) Their resurrection will be "better" than those recorded in the Hebrew Scriptures. For instance, Elisha resurrected the Shunammite's son. (2 Kings 8:1) Yet the lad only grew old and died again. So those worthy of the better resurrection will not be raised from the dead with the unavoidable need to die again. Also, it is "better" in that it is performed by Christ Jesus and at the time Jehovah by Christ is reigning as King.

Now the Lord Jesus is gathering to his fold a great flock of "other sheep" who are not of that "little flock" who receive the heavenly or "first" resurrection. By virtue of their dedication to do Jehovah's will, they place themselves in line to inherit everlasting life on earth in Jehovah's new world. (John 10:16; Matthew 25:34) Hence, if any of these should die before Armageddon, having maintained integrity, they are assured of a resurrection of life. Thus it is manifest that those who come under the category "righteous" include the

144,000 little flock, the faithful men of old, and any of the Lord's other sheep who may die before Armageddon.

But who are due for a resurrection under the term "unrighteous"? It is those whom Jesus described as having "practiced vile things". It is the great mass of mankind who have died having had no faith in God or knowledge of him and who did wrong because of being conceived in sin. It does not include those who were deliberately wicked, and of whom the Scripture says: "All the wicked will he destroy." (Psalm 145:20) For they will "sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith Jehovah". —Jeremiah 51:39, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Nor does the term "unrighteous" include those who died or will die because of being executed by Jehovah God. For example, those who perished at the Flood or with Sodom and Gomorrah could never be brought back to life again. Jehovah does not make any mistakes. "Yes, Jehovah God, the Almighty, true and righteous are your decisions." (Revelation 16:7, *New World Trans.*) Moreover, His judgment cannot be reversed, "for I, Jehovah, change not." (Malachi 3:6, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Those slain by Jehovah at the impending battle of Armageddon, then, could not be embraced by the apostle's term "unrighteous". Only those "in the memorial tombs", Jesus said, could be restored to life. But the slain at Armageddon will be "dung" upon the ground. (Jeremiah 25:33) One who is "dung" could hardly be in the memory of God.

The evildoer who died alongside Jesus at Calvary is an example of the "unrighteous" ones. During the millennial reign of Christ he will have a resurrection to the paradise earth. "Truly I tell you today, You will be with me in Paradise." —Luke 23:43, *New World Trans.*

However, there is a difference between the earthly resurrection of the "righteous"

and "unrighteous" ones. The "righteous" receive a resurrection of life, but the "unrighteous", a resurrection to judgment. What is the "judgment"? It does not mean that the "unrighteous" come back only to be adjudged guilty because of their wicked past deeds. No, if that were the case there would be no need to resurrect them at all! Instead, free from the influence of Satan, they are raised to life on the paradise earth, where they will have the opportunity to prove themselves worthy of life by their future deeds. "And they were judged individually according to their deeds." —Revelation 20:13, *New World Trans.*

At the end of the thousand-year reign of Christ Satan will be released from his prison, that God may test the integrity of all mankind. Those who do not pass the test will be eternally destroyed along with Satan. Those who pass the test will be justified and given the right to everlasting life on the earth. That is why it is not until the thousand years have passed that the resurrected ones come to life in the fullest sense. "The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended." —Revelation 20:1-5, *New World Trans.*

Do not think that one can willfully spurn with contempt God's loving provisions for life today and then come back for another chance during the resurrection of the "unrighteous" ones! Rather, avail yourself now of the opportunity of receiving life as one of the "righteous" ones by doing "good things". Then you may never die but pass through the war of Armageddon into Jehovah's new world. What an incomparable privilege! —Zephaniah 2:3.

So the resurrection doctrine is a means of great comfort. It frees us from the pagan teaching of immortality of the soul, for why have a resurrection if one is immortal? And it gives us the joyful prospect of once again seeing loved ones now dead.



Jehovah's Witnesses

Preach in All the Earth



Sweden

STOCKHOLM, the capital of Sweden, is perhaps one of the most Americanized cities in all Europe. Her modern architecture and her wardrobe remind one of America. And, too, a good many of her people pride themselves in being able to speak English. However, unlike the United States, Sweden's streets lack the "rush" and her people are inclined to be slightly reserved.

Their way of addressing one another is rather formal. Strangers are always addressed with the second person plural pronoun *Ni*. It is recognized as a rather cool expression. In order to be courteous to a stranger, a combination of name and "title" is used, the title expressing the man's occupation. For example, one might say: "Does engineer Johnson believe in the Bible?" "I think engineer Johnson will be more than glad to accept this invitation from me." And so on.

The more intimate expression *Du* is used when formality is dropped. Because of the bond of love and unity among Jehovah's witnesses, they use the term *Du* when addressing one another for the first time.

There is a happy exception to the rule, that is, that foreigners are excused from its application. This, together with a Swede's natural interest in someone from a foreign land, and especially if he comes from the United States or Canada, makes it a rather simple task for the Gilead graduates, who are serving here as missionaries, to get on friendly terms with the people even at the first contact.

Swedes are extremely shy people and for that reason they seldom will enter a strange home without some hesitancy. Since many of the congregational meetings of Jehovah's witnesses are held in homes, because it is practically impossible to rent places suitable for a Kingdom Hall, it has become almost mandatory for the Swedish brothers to overcome some of their shyness.

Even though most of the people are religious, a good majority of them are not Bible readers. In fact, they think the Bible to be old folklore and do not regard it seriously. The people have turned to science and a few men as their hope. The few that do accept the Bible have the fear of priests and preachers instilled in them. Despite this wall of disbelief, fear and dread, the "sheep" of God are being gathered into the one fold.

Recently a publisher was doing street work with the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. An onlooker observing the publisher and the indifference of the people remarked: "You're wasting your time. Nobody wants your magazines." Before he hardly finished his last words, a nurse stepped up and said, "I'll take both of them." With the magazines was placed a handbill. The nurse was at the public lecture. She enjoying what she had heard, a Bible study was arranged in her home. Today she is a Kingdom publisher. Together with her ninety-year-old mother, they have found peace and joy in the truth.

False religious leaders call the message of God's kingdom "this terrible heresy". The more they seem to discourse against it, the more it seems to boomerang. A religious periodical stated: "Jehovah's wit-

nesses may feel secure so long as we gather in protest meetings in church buildings. But on the day when we go out into the streets, not to protest against another religious group, but to win people for God, then maybe Jehovah's witnesses would start to feel concerned about their future." The world is invited to go from door to door. They will find what Jehovah's witnesses have found, namely, the pitiful, spiritual plight the world is in due to the neglect of its clergy.

Some among the State Church priests see their negligence and admit it. One parish priest remarked about a bedridden Jehovah's witness: "There she lies in her bed witnessing to her belief in a way that is making me feel ashamed."

Recently Swedish citizens were granted the right to leave the State Church without having to join another government-recognized religious body. Jehovah's witnesses were among the first to leave. Law required that a visit be made to the parish priest in connection with being released from the State Church, which opened up a way for a wonderful witness. In several cases the priests took literature and even attended studies. A case has been reported where a priest became intensely interested and a Bible study was arranged with him. The Bible study aid "*Let God Be True*" was used. Now the priest expresses his appreciation for this study arrangement and for the regular visits made by the congregation servant.

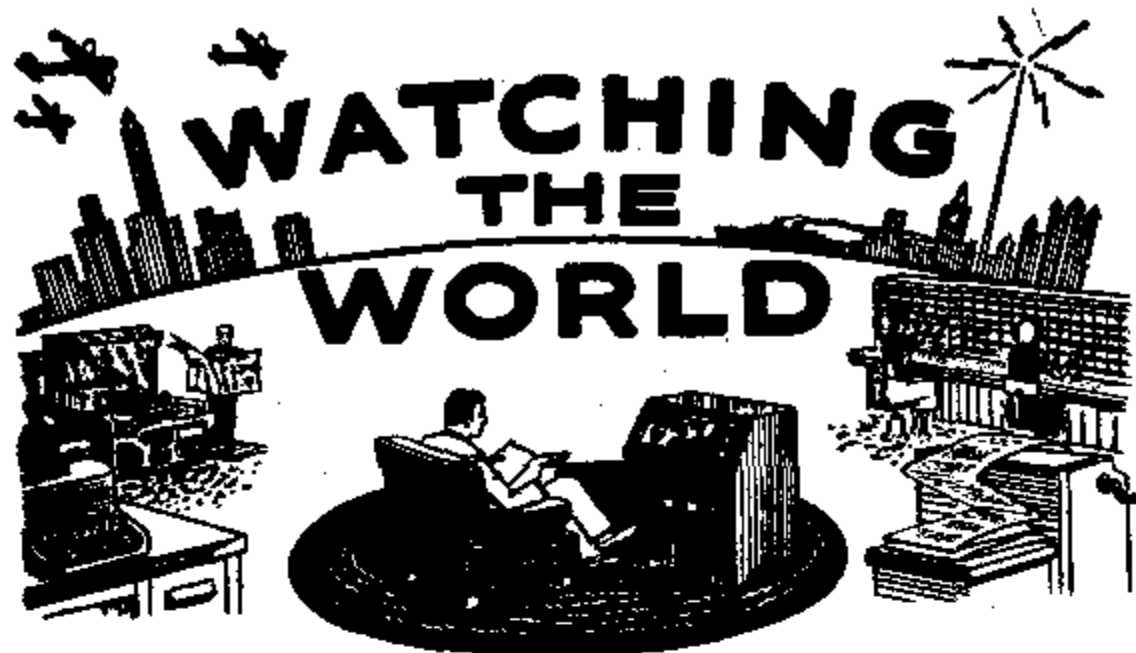
A rather unusual experience occurred while preaching in an isolated territory. The local priest personally called on his parishioners and advised them to attend the public talk Jehovah's witnesses were giving. His only objection was that he was not informed in advance of the lecture. He requested the witnesses to notify him

whenever they arrived so he could adjust his schedule that it would not conflict with the public talk. His desire was to see all the townspeople out to hear Jehovah's witnesses. How unlike most clergymen!

It is not an easy job to reach some of these people in isolated sections of the north country. For example: A circuit servant and a pioneer brother working isolated territory first traveled 90 miles by train and bus; then continued their journey inland by boat, rowing some of the way and hiking some of the way, which covered an additional 90 miles. The rest of the journey across rough country terrain had to be done on foot—seventy-five miles of lifting, carrying and trudging with literature and food supplies that would last them at least a week. Regardless of the inconveniences, the sheep are being found and the good news is being preached.

Back home in Sweden's administrative offices work gets done rather slowly. For example: Back in September of 1951, the Watch Tower Society's president arranged for expansion of its offices and printing facilities. Plans and documents were drawn up and filed with the authorities. It was not until 17 months later, or 1953, that permission was granted. This, mind you, is considered exceptionally quick service. The permit was returned with detailed information as to how many workmen of different professions might be used, and even decreed what their ages had to be under various circumstances. Regardless of the needless inconveniences, it is a pleasure to report that construction work on the new Swedish branch of the Watch Tower Society has begun.

There are approximately 5,500 Jehovah's witnesses in Sweden at present, rejoicing with their brothers the world over in this grand work of declaring the King and the Kingdom.



On the Korean Truce

◆ Of all the armistice negotiations in history, none have ever lasted as long as the Korean truce talks. They became bogged down over the thorny prisoner repatriation issue, the Communists declaring they would "eternally insist" on the return of all prisoners. The U.N. was equally adamant, saying that its insistence on voluntary repatriation was "irrevocable". A crisis came when the U.N. made its "now or never" offer, a proposal agreeing to turn prisoners over to neutral custody. Communist negotiators signed an agreement on the prisoner repatriation issue (6/8) with minor variations in the U.N. proposal. The signed agreement provided that prisoners unwilling to return to their homelands will be handed over to a neutral nation for four months. Then seven agents for each 1,000 prisoners will try to persuade them to go home. If they continue to refuse repatriation, their disposal will be left up to an international political conference, which will have the power to set them free as civilian refugees.

U. N. Seat for Red China?

◆ The prospect for Red China's obtaining a seat in the U.N. Security Council darkened (6/3) when the U.S.

Senate unanimously approved a manifesto opposing the admission of Red China to the U.N. The vote was 76 to 0. Senator McClellan stated that if Communist Chirfa ever got a seat in the U.N., "that will be an infamous day in the history of the world." Later Henry Cabot Lodge, Jr., U.S. representative at the U.N., hinted (6/8) that the U.S. might use the veto, saying, "We'd do everything that was necessary" to keep Red China out.

Indo-China: a Three-Way Woe

◆ The three Associated States of Indo-China—Laos, Cambodia and Vietnam—have added to France's mounting woes. Laos was of grave concern because she was the target of the short-lived Communist invasion. Then Cambodia heightened France's woes by clamoring for more independence, otherwise she might join the Reds. Now Vietnam, the state that has been in a 7-year stalemated war with Communist forces, has joined in the cry for independence. Premier Nguyen Van Tam demanded (6/7) that Vietnam be given full independence, saying that the 1946 constitution no longer served its purpose and that the treaties signed with France in 1949 were now insufficient and fragile. He declared that Vietnam did not want to continue being "the tenant of a house

built without us". Thus Vietnam has expressed resolutely that she wants to take part in international decisions affecting her own future.

Spread of Mau Mauism

◆ In spite of the many setbacks handed out to the Mau Mau, that terrorist organization has been able to expand. Not long ago it appeared that the Mau Mau was bottled up in the Aberdares Mountains. But recently the Mau Mau has been giving its oath throughout the Meru Reserve and the Embu district and has now created a state of emergency on the west side of the Rift Valley. Africans of the Meru and Embu districts are related to the Kikuyu tribe. With Mau Mauism growing, the Kenya Executive Council took positive action (6/8) by banning the Kenya Africa Union, one of the most famous African political organizations. The government believes this union has been used as a cover by the Mau Maus; therefore all membership in it is unlawful and its assets have been confiscated. Previously, Jomo Kenyatta, who had been president of the organization, was found guilty of managing the Mau Mau and sentenced to prison.

The Italian Elections

◆ At issue in Italy were 237 seats in the Senate and 599 in the Chamber of Deputies. When voting ended (6/8), the closest race in Italian parliamentary history was the result. The Center Party's coalition led by Premier Alcide de Gasperi's Christian Democrats won 50.2 per cent of the votes for the Senate. This gave the Center 125 seats, a slim margin of control in the Senate. Electoral law for the Chamber assigns 380 out of the 590 seats to the party that wins more than one half of the popular vote. But De Gasperi's forces failed to win an absolute majority of the popular vote; thus they won only 303 seats out of the

590. However, the 16-seat margin in the Chamber of Deputies now gives them a slim majority in both houses of Parliament. The Catholic Church gave its support to the Center Party coalition. Said the *New York Times* (6/7): "Almost all the Bishops, from Clemente Cardinal Micara, the Pope's Vicar for the diocese of Rome, down have reminded Catholics that they would be guilty of 'a grave sin' if they supported any of the parties at either extreme of the political spectrum."

Changes in East Germany

◆ Russia has made some changes in East Germany that tend to de-emphasize the military side of its occupation. First, a civilian, Vladimir Semenov, was appointed as the Soviet High Commissioner in Germany; thus the occupation has been switched from military to civilian. Then the famous commander in chief of occupation forces, General Vassily Chuikov, was replaced (6/5) by Andrei Grechko, a little-known general. Chuikov became famous for organizing the defenses of Stalingrad and accepting the surrender of Berlin. The changes in leadership were believed by observers to be a Russian move toward a four-power talk on German unity.

Frankfurt Counts Cost of War

◆ It took eight years for Frankfurt, Germany, to count the cost of the war Hitler started. Here are the final figures for Frankfurt, a city with a prewar population of 550,000: 14,701 men killed in action, more than half on the Russian front; 5,000 missing in action, 75 per cent being presumed dead. Half of Frankfurt's homes were demolished by Allied bombs, and 5,559 civilians died in the smoking rubble. Frankfurt paid a high price for war, but another German city, Dresden, paid a more ghastly

civilian price. In February, 1945, Allied planes dropped bombs for three nights. The civilians killed: 250,000! Counting the cost of war accentuates the need for God's kingdom, the time when "nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more"—Isaiah 2:4, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

A Disappearing River

◆ The 2,200-mile-long Rio Grande flows about half of its course as the international boundary between Mexico and the U.S. In early June this river began to dry up, leaving Mexican and Texas communities, which depend upon the river for water, in a desperate predicament. The water shortage was most critical at Laredo, Texas, a city of 51,000 inhabitants, which maintains no lake reservoir but draws its water from the Rio Grande, where the river completely stopped flowing for the first time in recorded history. The cause of the record-breaking dry spell was believed to be an insufficient run-off from snow in the New Mexico-Colorado Rockies and a three-year drought over watersheds in west Texas and Mexico. The situation was so serious that the Mexican government prohibited (6/5) all pumping for irrigation purposes between Nuevo Laredo and Colombia. Ironically, while the thirsty Rio Grande was drying up and disappearing, the rain-choked Sabine River in southeast Texas was overflowing its banks in its worst flood since 1884.

Jet Sets New Atlantic Record

◆ The era of jet propulsion has brought in the era of record-smashing feats. In May, Canberra jet bombers broke Atlantic records by averaging 492 miles per hour. Then on June 6 a British Canberra jet set a new unofficial speed record by crossing the Atlantic from England to Newfound-

land in 4 hours and 26 minutes. When Willy Post made a similar trip by plane 22 years ago, it took him 16 hours and 17 minutes.

TV: a Political Weapon?

◆ Before the advent of TV, a president of the U.S. could reach his public through the lecture platform, newspapers or radio. TV opened new avenues of approach that President Truman never fully explored. But President Eisenhower did (6/3) when, for the first time in history, a president of the U.S. discussed affairs of state with Cabinet members on a TV program. During the half-hour program the president and four Cabinet members discussed peace, national security and taxes. The program had a vast audience since it was carried by all four major TV networks. Each network will have a turn as producer of the "show". Though the panel discussion was billed in advance as "informal" and "spontaneous", it was carefully rehearsed, Cabinet members even having cue cards held out of range of the cameras to aid them in case of lapse of memory. Press reaction was diverse: The *New York Daily News* said it was "impressive and interesting". But one columnist wondered whether "the American people like to see their president acting as a sort of master of ceremonies in a piece of obviously rehearsed showmanship". As to political response: Republicans were enthusiastic; Democrats, unenthusiastic. Some Democrats confided to reporters that the president had found a new and effective political weapon.

Bill of Rights, Not Bombs

◆ U. S. Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas declared (6/10) that the U. S. should go to the world with the Bill of Rights, not bombs. But is America herself in condition to go to peoples with the Bill of Rights? The answer did not

appear bright, for Mr. Douglas said that since the end of World War II there has been a decline in respect for the Bill of Rights in America itself! "Those in America who preach and practice intolerance," he said, "can never get recruits in Asia for the cause of freedom."

Tornado Devastation in U. S.

◆ Death-dealing tornadoes, which killed over 100 in May, continued to whirl throughout the U. S. in June. The hardest hit were Michigan and Ohio, where six savage tornadoes killed at least 139 (6/8). It was the tenth-costliest tornado in U. S. history. For Flint, Michigan, it was the worst weather tragedy in its history, 113 being killed by the violent storm. Whole families were wiped out in a rain of bricks and timber. Cleveland, Ohio, where hail the size of golf balls accompanied the tornado, suffered eight deaths. More than 1,000 per-

sons were injured in the mid-west disaster. Even an area of the U. S. where a serious tornado has not hit for 75 years, was attacked by the murderous whirlwind: New England had its worst tornado since 1878 (6/9). The death-dealing funnel cut a swath of devastation through a 60-mile area of Worcester county, leaving 85 dead in its wake and homeless estimated at 8,000 to 10,000. Property damage was enormous. Homes collapsed into a pile of kindling wood; automobiles, whisked off the ground like cardboard toys, were smashed flat as if run over by a giant steam roller. When the New England storm subsided, 130 tornadoes had battered the U. S. during 1953, inflicting damage estimated at over \$200,000,000 and killing at least 453 people.

A Sign, a Boy and an Alligator

◆ In Greynolds Park, north of Miami, Florida, there is a

pond and a "no swimming" sign. But 15-year-old Jimmy Stewart decided to go for a swim. Plunging in, he swam into the middle of the pond. There he came face to face with an open-mouthed, teeth-bristling alligator. Though the alligator was not supposed to be residing in this pond, neither was Jimmy supposed to be swimming. Jimmy decided the alligator could have the pond; he would swim back. The alligator pursued Jimmy. Said the boy: "I kicked him in the belly and he took a bite of my foot. Before I reached water that I could wade in to shore, he hit me again, this time on the arm, shoulder and chest. I side-stepped him in water about waist deep and made it up the bank." Numerous gashes and a fractured foot were a grim reminder to a 15-year-old boy that it does not pay to ignore "no swimming" signs.

REPORT OF WORLD ASSEMBLY AT YANKEE STADIUM

The greatest Christian assembly of modern times is being held at Yankee Stadium, New York city, July 19 to 26, where Jehovah's witnesses from all parts of the world are gathered. The stadium is converted into a huge congregational meeting place for eight days. A complete convention organization, including cafeteria and a trailer and tent city in New Jersey, is set up. You will want to read this 96-page report, to be published sometime after the conven-

tion is over. It will have a two-color cover and be complete with many pictures of different aspects of the convention. Place your order now through the local congregation of Jehovah's witnesses; or, if you wish, send direct for your copy of the report by returning the coupon below with remittance of 25 cents a copy. If you change your address between now and October 1, be sure to advise us. Order copies for your friends and others interested in Christian worship.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please send me copy (copies) of the 1953 *Convention Report of Jehovah's Witnesses*.

Enclosed is the sum of \$ (25c per copy)

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

JULY 22, 1953

31



A New World!



MEN of past centuries were told about it—a world of perfection, without sorrow, sickness, burdensome toil and death. They put faith in it, prayed for it, looked forward to living in it. Have you ever heard of this new world? Do you know when it will come? And that God himself promises to clear the earth of all wickedness to make way for it? Be sure to hear the president of the Watchtower Society discuss this subject on July 26, 1953. Note the time and place, and make it a point to attend and hear

"AFTER ARMAGEDDON — GOD'S NEW WORLD"

Public Address by

N. H. KNORR

President, Watchtower Society

SUNDAY JULY 26 4 P.M.

YANKEE STADIUM

New York City

Admission Free

No Collections

This lecture will climax an 8-day convention of Jehovah's witnesses (July 19 to 26) from more than 90 nations and islands of the sea. You are invited to all sessions of the entire convention at Yankee Stadium. No admission charge at any time; no collections taken. Just walk in. Observe the spirit of a new-world society in action. You will never forget your visit!

If you cannot visit Yankee Stadium on Sunday,
July 26, hear this important speech by simultaneous

Radio Broadcast: WBBR 1330 on your dial

Awake!

FORMOSA UNDER CHINESE RULE

What progress toward freedom?

Effect of Hypnosis on Health

Can hypnotism really cure?

Salmon Cycle Baffles Science

The mystery: From ocean depths to home streams, how?

Early Christians, Why Persecuted?

They had to face death daily



AUGUST 8, 1953

SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street
N. H. KNORR, President

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretary

Printing this issue: 1,150,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Your Ambition: Wholesome or Hollow?	3	Miscellaneous Crimes	20
"Comfortable" Preaching	4	Maracaibo, a Boiling Pot	21
Formosa Under Chinese Rule	5	German Husbands May Get Last Word	23
Jehovah's Witnesses of Taiwan	7	Chile's Religious Battle Royal	24
Early Christians, Why Persecuted?	9	"Your Word Is Truth"	
Jehovah's Witnesses Do Not		Identifying the Human Soul	25
Hate Catholics	12	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach	
Salmon Cycle Baffles Science	13	in All the Earth—Turkey	27
Effect of Hypnosis on Health	17	Do You Know?	28
Harm by Amateurs	18	Watching the World	28

Awake!

"Now it is high time to awake."

—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., August 8, 1953

Number 18

Your Ambition: Wholesome or Hollow?

TO HAVE an ambition is desirable. To test that ambition is also desirable. For, indeed, ambition may be either abhorrent or admirable, hollow or wholesome. In each case it is a fervent desire for personal advancement. Yet if that elevating desire is excessive, then it may be nothing more than selfishness masquerading as a benefactor. Therefore an intelligent appraisal of one's ambition is enlightening.

There are, however, persons in the world without ambition, but they are stagnant. Life itself becomes monotonous for such ones, and they resort to killing time. Then there are persons who are born with silver spoons in their mouths: heirs to fortunes, possessions, titles and thrones. In a large measure their ambition is realized at birth—if mere enjoyment of such a luxurious state becomes the mainspring in their lives. Still others are born without penny or pound but with an exuberance of ambition. Ambitions abound in the world, but there are certain favorites.

An unquestioned favorite is, of course, the ambition to make a "name" for oneself, an ambition popularized long ago by Nimrod. And it was this tantalizing ambition that shaped the plans for the building of the tower of Babel. "They said, 'Come on, let us make a name for ourselves by building a city and a tower whose top reaches to heaven.'" (Genesis 11:4, *Moffatt*) The

ambition for self-fame was not the one God desired man to possess. Jehovah himself stamped it "hollow" on the pages of history by frustrating the efforts of the aspiring builders.

Ambition for fame is idolizing oneself. It is hollow and it can be tragic. Many are the "war heroes" who, after having returned to civilian life, feel forlorn and dejected because the fame associated with a brilliant uniform bedecked with sparkling medals has suddenly vanished.

Many people can enthusiastically choose a vocation after they have asked themselves the crucial question: How much prestige goes with it? Is not the ambition, then, really fame and not the occupation itself?

Popular magazines have published charts showing the relative amount of prestige attached to each prime profession. The minister came out on top. After graduating from a seminary school, he goes to work with the title "Father" or "Reverend" and has prestige even before he gives his first sermon. How unlike Christ Jesus who would not even accept the title "Good Teacher"! "Why do you call me good? Nobody is good, except one, God."—Luke 18:19, *New World Trans.*

Moreover, there are many who become ministers of popular religions because it is an easy way of converting souls into cash. And so the ambition for wealth and finan-

cial security has become popular too. The very prevalence of this ambition is a sure sign of the "last days", a time when there would be no such thing as financial security.—2 Timothy 3:1, 2; James 5:1-3.

Ah, but some may not aspire to fame or wealth. Much preferred is power! Thus there is an abundance of Napoleons and Hitlers in the world today. But power still is the ambition of one whose aim is just to sit behind an impressive desk barking crisp orders to respectful subordinates. In this quest for power, as in the ones for fame and wealth, one must often push down, beat down and choke out the other man.

In speaking of ambition King Esarhad-don of ancient Assyria probably over-leaped his ambitions. In his annals he wrote: "I am powerful, I am all powerful, I am a hero, I am gigantic, I am colossal." He even sounds hollow, as if he were a reviewer appraising the latest gaudy Hollywood spectacle!

Man's paramount ambitions, are they hollow? The Bible answers: "Wise men die; the fool and the brutish alike perish, and leave their wealth to others. Their inward thought is, that their houses shall

continue for ever, and their dwelling-places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names." (Psalm 49:10, 11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Men aspire to be rich, but the ambition is hollow, as hollow as the heart of an echo. For what comfort is it for men to leave wealth to others, sometimes to those for whom they never intended it, and who rejoice at their death? Men conquer lands and even give them their name. No profit is this, for a space six or seven feet long and three feet wide is still sufficient to hold the greatest conqueror in the old world!

No wonder wise King Solomon evaluated all man's endeavors as "vanity and a striving after wind". But there is one worthwhile, wholesome ambition: "The conclusion of the matter, all having been heard: Fear God and keep his commands; for this concerns all mankind." (Ecclesiastes 12:13, *An Amer. Trans.*) This is the wholesome ambition: to seek fame for Jehovah's name! It is an ambition open to all mankind, not to just a select few. Life in Jehovah's new world of righteousness will indeed be wholesome! Why be satisfied with anything hollow?

"Comfortable" Preaching

Retiring Professor Halford E. Luccock, who taught sermon preparation and delivery (Homiletics) at Yale Divinity School, gave, in April, a series of lectures on today's comfortable preaching. He condemned the "Rocking Horse Sermon" that "moves but does not go on, always charging but never advancing"; the "Confectioner's Sermon" that is "like a wedding cake, a great, airy structure with candy chateaux, gardens of angelica, true lovers' knots of sugar and hearts of purest whipped cream"; and the "Jericho Sermon": "Some preachers . . . seem to have implicit faith that if they march around the outside of a subject seven times, making a loud noise, the walls will fall down. They rarely do." He warned against the current view of religion as a "sort of glorified aspirin tablet", and said: "Some preachers have discovered a new verb which seems to have superseded the old ones [such as] *agonize . . . follow . . . sacrifice*. It is the lovely verb *relax*." He suggested that this type of preacher must think the Biblical admonitions say: "If any man will come after me let him relax" and "Go ye into all the world and keep down your blood pressure". Such sermons have no major issue. They consider religion merely a drug for the mentally distressed or an aid for those in trouble, and certainly they show a lack of appreciation for the life-and-death importance of sound Christian truth.



FORMOSA UNDER CHINESE RULE



Will it grant constitutional freedoms to Jehovah's witnesses?

THE Dutch called the island Formosa, meaning "beautiful island". The natives call it Taiwan, meaning "abundance". Lying across the Tropic of Cancer, it is indeed a garden of exotic beauty, with majestic mountains, fern-clad valleys, varicolored flowers. The two rice crops a year are supplemented by an abundance of bananas, pineapples, papayas, melons and less-known fruits. Over the years the people of Taiwan have indeed enjoyed an abundance, whether under Chinese or Japanese rule. They have basked in prosperity, well acquainted with freedom from want, if not with the other freedoms. Would they ever enjoy, in addition, freedom from fear of oppression by dictatorial overlords?

With the close of World War II there came changes. The aggressive Japanese were driven back to their home islands and the government of the Republic of China took over Taiwan. The Taiwanese people had no say in this, for it had been decided for them by the "Big Four". They hoped for a return of prosperity and greater freedom on the island of abundance.

Soon the hordes of communism were overrunning the Chinese mainland. Chiang Kai-shek's government was forced to flee to the last Chinese outpost, Taiwan. The Communists prepared for a mass assault on the island. But, then, in the latter part of 1950, President Truman stepped in and told the Communists they must come no farther. And now "deneutralized" Taiwan

is an island fortress, guarded by American guns, warships and planes. Its population of 6,500,000 Taiwanese has been swollen by the influx of some 1,000,000 Chinese from the mainland, and these must support a Chinese army of more than half a million.

The island of abundance faces a complexity of problems. Not the least is the language problem. Although the seven mountain tribes have broken off from such pastimes as head-hunting, they are still divided by their tribal languages, of which there is no written form. Down on the rich coastal plains, where the majority of the people live, Taiwanese and Japanese are spoken interchangeably. The newly arrived Chinese, living mostly in the great modern city of Taipei, speak Chinese and some English. Speech may be a jumble of several languages. It is not uncommon to hear Chinese, Taiwanese, Japanese, English, all mixed into one sentence. No wonder the government is pushing a vigorous campaign of teaching Chinese as the national language! With it goes a campaign to eliminate Japanese customs and influences. But one still hears the lilting Japanese folk songs floating on the evening air.

What Progress Toward Freedom?

When the United States of America took Taiwan under her protective wing, it became necessary for the Chinese government to show herself fully worthy of this patronage. With wartime conditions continuing, the task is a difficult one. However,

the government has worked hard to throw over feudalistic traditions, introduce democratic reforms and advance to a position of respect alongside other nations of the West. The Chinese appear to have made sincere efforts to better the lot of the people. This is to their credit, and is also a tribute to the energy with which the United States has co-operated in the program of advancement.

Feudalism has been largely eliminated, large estates having been divided up and sold to new tenants on long-range easy payments. Exorbitant farm rents have been reduced, the peasant being guaranteed approximately two thirds of his crop, over and above the portion that must be paid as rent. The Chinese government has vigorously prosecuted a "land-to-tiller" program for the return of the land to the farmer who actually works it. Premier Chen Cheng claims that when this program is completed, the farmer will have to pay as taxes and other expenses only ten per cent of the main crops harvested.

An effort is also being made to raise the living standards of the quarter-million fisherfolk who toil off the shores of Taiwan. Opportunities for the education of their children are now provided, also an insurance policy (more practical than offering prayers and incense before the sea god Machu), and the government is constructing new harbors and new boats. Other classes of the people are also receiving attention. Vocational guidance is being provided in the schools. With Uncle Sam's assistance, new industries and factories are springing up.

The Taiwanese themselves would have preferred self-rule to Chinese rule; but the Chinese government is trying to reassure them on this score by placing many native Taiwanese in responsible positions. Taxes are still heavy, due to the need for supporting and equipping the large Chinese army

as it prepares to fight its way back to the mainland. If conditions have not yet returned to the heyday of Japanese prosperity, the Taiwanese may console themselves in the knowledge that they are far better off than they would be under Communist rule, and that the present government appears to be making a sincere effort to amend past mistakes and improve the lot of the people.

One More Mistake to Be Remedied

There was one big mistake the Japanese made during their occupancy of Taiwan, and unfortunately the Chinese government has been tardy in remedying it. This mistake is the denial of freedom of worship and assembly to the Christian group known as Jehovah's witnesses.

This denial was to be expected under the dictatorial Japanese regime, but why the Chinese government should have continued the oppression where the Japanese left off is hard to understand. The very fine principles enunciated in the new Chinese Constitution include the following, under Chapter II, "The Rights and Duties of the People": "The people of the Republic of China are equal according to the law, there being no distinction as to sex, race, class or party. . . . The individual's bodily freedom will be protected. . . . Within twenty-four hours of arrest, he must be brought before court for trial. . . . The people have freedom of speech, lecturing, writing and publishing . . . freedom of religious belief . . . freedom of assembly and organization."

Jehovah's witnesses in Taiwan have been denied these freedoms.

This continued suppression of sincere Christians hardly squares up with the principles enunciated by President Chiang Kai-shek in his Good Friday speech of 1953: "As Christians we are the soldiers to protect truth, justice, democracy and freedom. We should be able to distinguish between

right and wrong, good and evil, and should accept all hardships and ordeals.... We must copy Jesus' revolutionary spirit to shoulder the responsibilities of reform of society. We must be truthful and uncompromising in our struggle against the evils in society. We must set ourselves as examples in the establishment of a society in which each and every one of us can enjoy freedom and equality. This is our responsibility at the moment and also our eternal sacred mission."

Why, then, has the Chinese government of Taiwan been so slow to lift the ban on Jehovah's witnesses in that land?

Jehovah's Witnesses of Taiwan

In the island of abundance, Jehovah's witnesses are the same as Jehovah's witnesses all over the world. They love to study the Bible, they love to tell its wonderful message to others, and their faces are aglow with the living hope of God's kingdom. They have been through persecutions, plenty. They first heard the truth from two Japanese pioneer witnesses who preached throughout the island back in 1936, were later imprisoned by the Japanese, and died, faithful to the end, from the harsh treatment in prison. But the seed they planted in Taiwan has brought forth abundantly.

At first the going was hard. Within three weeks of being baptized, the first Taiwanese witness was imprisoned by the Japanese. That was January, 1937. During the remainder of the Japanese control of Taiwan, he seems to have spent more time in prison than out of prison, but whether "in" or "out" he kept preaching the Christian message for which he was being persecuted. The prison tortures were constant and excruciating. Worst torture of all was the electric glove, an iron glove that was placed on the hand, and through which a series of electric shocks was adminis-

tered until the victim writhed with agony. But torture would not make this faithful Christian recant his belief in Jehovah the Almighty God, and in Christ's kingdom for the blessing of all mankind.

Integrity brings its rewards. One by one, others of the Taiwanese people listened, believed and took their stand for God's kingdom, only to take their share of the persecutions as well. The truth prospered and increased. Soon the entire village where the original minister lives had become solid Jehovah's witnesses. Other individuals, other entire villages accepted the message of God's kingdom. The truth spread from the valleys into the mountains. Today there are more than 900 active ministers.

Under Chinese Rule

At last the regime of the persecuting Japanese crumbled and departed. How Jehovah's witnesses of Taiwan rejoiced to see the arrival of the Chinese! More and more flocked to the organization of Jehovah's witnesses, confident that freedom of worship would now be their lot. In 1948 alone, 260 new believers received baptism. Graduates of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead arrived to aid them in their organization. Steps were taken to have the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society properly registered with the Taiwan Provincial Government. But until this year of 1953, such registration has not been granted. Why?

Persecution flared up again, but this time under the Chinese. Without any satisfactory explanation being given, the two Gilead missionaries were deported. On July 24, 1949, fifteen ministers, two of them women, were arrested and they were held in concentration camps for periods ranging from one week to fifteen months. Despite the clear statement of the Chinese

Constitution that a charge must be made within twenty-four hours of a person's arrest, no charge was ever made against these Christians, nor have they been told to this day the grounds for their arrest. All fifteen of these Christian ministers, including the women, were cruelly tortured by beatings, the electric glove or by other means in an endeavor to force a "confession". As true Christians, all held fast to their faith.

We could cite details of these persecutions, but will not do so, as it is believed the Chinese government is now making a sincere attempt to eliminate such cruelties, and fully measure up to the stature of a modern, enlightened state. Moreover, during the period of convalescence of the most severely injured ministers, other officials showed them great kindness, and helped them on the road to complete recovery. Some of these officials even became Jehovah's witnesses. Even so, they could not completely mend the broken body that the circuit minister of Jehovah's witnesses carries with him today as he performs his Christian duties in Taiwan. It is hoped these bodily persecutions against Jehovah's witnesses are only a hangover from fast-disappearing feudalistic days.

However, other persecutions have continued down until the year 1953. These are connected mainly with the denial of freedom of worship and freedom of assembly to Jehovah's witnesses. Time and again Jehovah's witnesses of Taiwan have applied for registration as a religion, and for the right to build proper assembly places for worship. Time and again their applications have been shelved. All the facts concerning Jehovah's witnesses, their work, their purposes, their beliefs, have been placed before the government.

No longer has the government any excuse for believing the false reports that

Jehovah's witnesses are communistic, false rumors that circulated in Taiwan at the same time that the *New York Times* of June 30, 1950, was reporting the Communists' liquidation of 10,000 Jehovah's witnesses in Poland under the heading, "Poles Arrest Jehovah's Witnesses as Spies Directed from Brooklyn." Jehovah's witnesses cannot be spies for America and for the Communists at the same time, can they? The fact is that Jehovah's witnesses are not interested in any brand of politics. In the 127 countries where they are now working they are interested only in preaching the wonderful good news of God's kingdom of righteousness as man's real hope for peace and happiness on earth. The humble people of good will listen.

Is it because most of Jehovah's witnesses in Taiwan are to be found among the humbler tribespeople that the government hesitates to grant recognition? If so, they should remember that it was the common people who heard Jesus gladly, and that his first disciples were merely plain fishermen. If the humble people of Taiwan are hindered in following in Jesus' footsteps, the government is taking on itself a great responsibility before Almighty God.

Taiwan now has a new governor. It is sincerely hoped that he will review all the facts concerning Jehovah's witnesses that have been made available to his government, and that he will honor the constitutional guarantees of freedom of worship and assembly by granting recognition to Jehovah's witnesses. This indeed would be a further indication of the sincerity of the Chinese government, and *Awake!* looks forward to reporting on this favorable action in due course.

Taiwan, will you come out openly and unequivocally on the side of freedom of assembly and freedom of worship for the Christian witnesses of Jehovah God?



EARLY CHRISTIANS

Why Persecuted?



OUTSTANDING in the annals of Roman history is the persecution of Christians.

They were hated and despised; they were loathed and detested. Yet, paradoxically, Rome was noted for its tolerance toward most religious sects and cults. Why, then, were Christians so hated, when even Jews were often contemptuously tolerated? Were the great majority of Christians perpetually persecuted just because of the alleged charge of Nero that they burned Rome?

To read one of the earliest pagan references to Christianity is enlightening. It was written by Tacitus, who was born during the reign of Emperor Nero and who eventually distinguished himself as a great historian. In his *Annals* (xv. 44) probably published after A.D. 115, and written shortly before that date, he describes the fire of Rome A.D. 64:

"But no human resource, no imperial munificence, no propitiation of the gods, banished the slanderous belief that the fire had happened by order. To crush the rumour therefore Nero provided as culprits, and punished with every form of severity, persons who were hated for their abominations and generally known as Christians. This name had originated with one Christus, who had been put to death by the procurator Pontius Pilate in the reign of Tiberius. The pernicious superstition had been suppressed for a time; but was breaking out again, not only in Judaea, where the trouble had started, but even in the City, where everything foul and shameful from any source collects and

finds a following. Self-confessed Christians were arrested first; then on their evidence vast numbers were convicted, not on charges arising from the fire, but for hatred of mankind."¹

Tacitus, being a pagan, naturally displays a glaring contempt for Christianity. However, his account is noteworthy in that the "vast numbers" he mentions were convicted, not under the trumped-up charge of arson, but for "hatred of mankind". It would have seemed singularly difficult to initiate criminal proceedings on such a charge, especially when Christians were commanded by Christ to love their neighbor as themselves! What, then, was the basis for the alleged "hatred of mankind" complaint?

Antisocial Kill-Joys

Because Christians did not absorb themselves in the conventional social and religious pursuits of that age, they were believed to be "haters of mankind". In fact, history tells us that the conscientious Christian could attend no public festival and celebrate no holiday. Hardly any trade could be found that was not in some way connected with pagan religion. The popular view was that Christians were antisocial kill-joys. But perhaps the most effective agent of exasperation was the extreme forms taken by Christians against the sexual laxity of the day.²

Imagine not celebrating holidays! That in itself was probably fuel enough to brand the Christians "antisocial". But when the Christians took potent action to keep

themselves clean from the boundless immorality of the day, that was the last straw. That the Christians put the damper on all pleasure must have been the idea possessed by every gladiatorial fan. Indeed, the prime pastimes of the day were the butchery spectacles! While whole towns would swarm to the bloodcurdling games, what was the position of the Christian? The writings of Athenagoras, an Athenian and Christian (probably dated about A.D. 177), answer when he states that "Christians refuse to go to gladiatorial shows".¹ For failing to support these games, how the Christians must have been branded as against all fun!

Imagine the Roman gladiatorial fans talking up yesterday's big kills. An underdog upsets a veteran. At the markets, on the streets, and in the baths, the news would be discussed. Yet the Christians could not have become enthusiastic about the wicked spectacles; they undoubtedly spoke against them. How could they do otherwise? Christians would not even fight in Rome's imperial armies. If they gave their lives for Caesar, what would they have left to give to God?

So secular history tells us: "A careful review of all the information available goes to show that, until the time of Marcus Aurelius [ruled A.D. 270-275], no Christian became a soldier; and no soldier, after becoming a Christian, remained in military service."² Consequently, Christians must have been called "unpatriotic" and "cowardly" and other vicious names. So hated were the Christians that the Jews at Rome told the apostle: "As regards this sect it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against."—Acts 28:22, *New World Trans.*

What was the early Christian's attitude toward Roman political life? "Their contempt for certain official appointments, their unwillingness to take part in the

manifestations of the city's public life"³ also explain the charge "hatred of mankind". Surely it is obvious that the Christian had a way of life undeniably different from his pagan neighbor in regard to politics, religion and pleasures of the day.

Moreover, when the number of Christians increased in a community, the pagan element experienced an economic crisis. Why? Because profitable temple revenue and markets in offerings for pagan sacrifices would drop to alarmingly low levels. The Christian influence upon pagan commercial life was, to say the least, disquieting. The Ephesian silversmiths realized their economic crisis when, by the mouth of Demetrius, they declared that "the danger exists not only that this occupation of ours will come into disrepute but also that the temple of the great goddess Artemis will be esteemed as nothing".—Acts 19:27, *New World Trans.*

Once when the apostle Paul expelled a demon from a girl, a lucrative fortune-telling business went on the rocks. The girl, no longer under demon control, lost her predictive powers. And her exploiters and masters, enraged because their easy income had vanished like a bursted bubble, dragged Paul and Silas before the civil magistrates, complaining: "These men are disturbing our city very much." (Acts 16:20, *New World Trans.*) Thus the fortunetellers, the traffickers in prostitution, and even those who pursued the legitimate trade of image-carving could see their business on the doorstep of bankruptcy when the number of Christians increased.

Also deeply felt in a community would be the disturbance of family life when a member of a pagan family joined this "accursed sect". But Christ had foretold this very thing: "For from now on there will be five in one house divided, three against two and two against three. They

will be divided." (Luke 12:52, 53, *New World Trans.*) It is no wonder the mobs turned with savage fury upon the Christians as "haters of mankind", for domestic peace was disrupted.

The Charge of "Atheism"

"Finally, the common cry raised against them was that they were atheists. They had no idols; they despised the gods of ancient Rome."⁴ To be sure, Rome was noted for its bewildering variety of idols and deities. Yet Christians would not worship one of them; they could only despise the gods of stone and metal. Christians explained how preposterous were the popular stories of the gods. Ridiculing the metal gods, Tertullian (A.D. 160?-230) remarked: "Ask the spiders what they think of your gods, and their webs tell you. Today a god, tomorrow a pan; as domestic necessity melts and casts the metal."⁴

Subjects of the Roman empire were expected to be loyal to the official state religion, which early came to mean primarily the worship of the emperor. To deny his divinity was unthinkable—except to a Christian! So Christians were soon branded as "atheists", but not the Jews. Why? Because the Christians "were fundamentally distinct from them [the Jews] in that they were universalists and felt bound to declare openly and somewhat aggressively that the gods of the State were no gods at all, that men worshipped them in ignorance."⁴ Therefore Christians were called not only "haters of mankind" but "atheists" as well; and though they believed in one God, Jehovah Most High, they still were "atheists".

Death for Christians

It is evident, then, that the vast majority of early Christians suffered persecution "not on charges arising from the fire". However, Nero, that bloodthirsty tyrant,

reportedly did attempt to throw the odium of the act, of which he himself was beginning to be accused, upon the Christians. Arrested by the imperial police, the Christians thus charged do not seem to have appeared before the tribunals at all. They were massacred without trial and with all the refinements of diabolical cruelty.

Nero gave a garden party on the grounds of the Imperial palace. For the pleasure of his guests, Christians were wrapped in skins of wild beasts and torn to pieces by devouring dogs. Others were smeared in pitch, that, when daylight faded, they might, like flaming torches, serve to dispel the darkness of night and illuminate the course of the chariot races. Presently Emperor Nero himself appeared, resplendent in marvelous costume, driving his own chariot through a lane of living, burning Christians, amid the thunderous applause of his guests and the shrieks of women burning to ashes, all of which supplied sweet music for his ears.

Nero's decree of death for the Christians seemed to have set a precedent that continued, with fluctuating intensity, till the year A.D. 313. During this time "a legal denunciation was sufficient to draw down this threatened danger, and the true Christian, who would not apostatize or even make a pretense of apostatizing, had to face continually the prospect of martyrdom".⁵

From the Roman standpoint, Christians deserved to be thrown to the lions in the arena. "Christians to the lions" was the popular demand of the masses who crowded the public shows and games in the amphitheaters. Popular accusation was the chief agent of conviction.

It is strange that, with few exceptions, the Roman government did not particularly exert itself to hunt Christians out. On this point the famous rescript of Em-

peror Trajan is illuminating. He wrote to the governor of Bithynia: "Do not go out of your way to look for them. If indeed they should be brought before you, and the crime is proved, they must be punished [with death]."¹ If the government considered Christians openly dangerous, then it would have been the emperor's bounden duty to search them out. But it was left up to the people. Hence, the pagan populace was as responsible for initiating persecution of Christians as the government.

In spite of the popular feeling, many Romans in high official positions became Christians. This is evidenced by the decree of Emperor Valerian: "Senators and prominent men and Roman knights are to lose their position and moreover, to be stripped of their property; if they still persist in being Christians after their goods have been taken from them, they are to be beheaded. But members of Caesar's household are to have their goods confiscated and to be sent in chains 'by appointment' to the estates of Caesar."²

Since the emperor's edict was so carefully worded, there must have been numerous conversions of prominent citizens to Christianity. Caesar's own household was included in the law! How it must have upset Caesar's peace of mind when some of his household became Christians! In truth, it happened. For the apostle wrote: "All the holy ones, but especially those of the household of Caesar, send you their greetings." (Philippians 4:22, *New World Trans.*) Yes, even in the household of that diabolic

wretch Nero there were Christians! Caesar's own bodyguards were not unacquainted with Christianity. "My prison bonds have become public knowledge in association with Christ among all the praetorian guard and all the rest." (Philippians 1:13, *New World Trans.*) Paul, at the hub of the Roman empire, could not have been placed in circumstances better calculated to spread Christianity!

The Real Reason

Briefly, what was the reason for Christian persecution? Christ Jesus gives us the precise answer: "If the world hates you, you know that it has hated me before it hated you. If you were part of the world, the world would be fond of what is its own. Now because you are no part of the world, . . . on this account the world hates you." —John 15:18, 19, *New World Trans.*

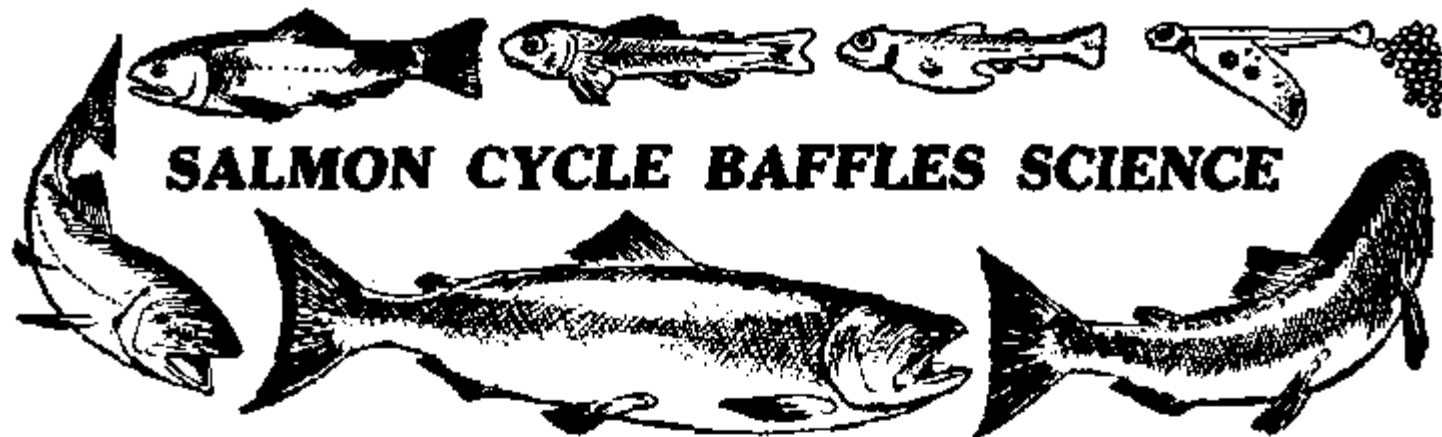
That is the reason: Christians were "no part of the world". True Christians today are "no part of the world" either, for they know that Jehovah's new world is at hand. It will be ushered in when Satan's old world is ushered out at the impending war of Armageddon. (Revelation 16:14, 16) Then the burden of hatred and persecution of true Christians will be lifted forever.

LIST OF AUTHORITIES HEREIN CITED

- ¹ *Rise of Christianity*, by Ernest W. Barnes, 1947. pp. 306, 331, 333.
- ² *Pagan Background of Early Christianity*, by W. R. Halliday, 1925, pp. 25, 26.
- ³ *The Church of the Early Centuries*, by Professor Amann, pp. 35, 43.
- ⁴ *Christianity in the Roman World*, by Duncan Armytage, 1927, pp. 50, 78, 79, 92, 93.
- ⁵ *Harvard Classics*, 1909, vol. 9, p. 428.

Jehovah's Witnesses Do Not Hate Catholics

✠ Writes one subscriber: "Yesterday I made a return visit upon a man who inquired, 'What do you think of the Catholics?' I asked him, 'What do you think of them?' He replied: 'Well, I don't know, but I heard that Jehovah's witnesses hated them.' Upon which I said: 'I'll tell you what we really think of them. We love them enough to go from house to house, hour after hour, day after day, year after year in every country on earth, to tell them of God's kingdom and point them to the way they might take to live forever in happiness, and that in spite of anything they or anyone else may do to us because of doing so. Do you love them that much?'"



By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

SALMON to the average person is simply a red-fleshed fish; to a fisherman, a silver-sheened beauty of the deep; to a scientist, an intriguing enigma, an ever-fascinating subject for study.

After many years of research, much remains to be known about the salmon: where and how it spends its life at sea, how far it roams, what guards it from getting lost, what infallible timing device directs its compass course when its life cycle calls it to the spawning grounds, how it fights its way to upstream rendezvous, sometimes for hundreds of miles, through rapid and over waterfall, without food. These still pose as problems that baffle the best of scientists.

Salmon are anadromous, that is to say, they spend their life in the ocean but run upstream to spawn in fresh water. The little salmon remain in the fresh water for varying periods of time, according to species and water temperature, then start their long journey to the sea. Once they enter the ocean their whereabouts is shrouded in an impenetrable mystery until they return to start life's story all over. Generally speaking there are only two types of salmon. The *Salmo salar*, of the Atlantic, is a single, distinct, red-fleshed species, and it is always sold fresh, never canned. Its nearest relative in the Pacific is the *Salmo gairdneri*, which is really a trout and not a true salmon. These are

called steelheads. They are a game fish and greatly prized by fishermen. They weigh as much as sixty pounds, live from five to eight years, rank fifth in protein content and first in fat, and their flesh varies from dark red to pure white. This is reportedly the only Pacific salmon that spawns more than once, all others being one-cycle fishes.

Salmon, like all fish, are covered with slime, a mucus that not only reduces friction and enhances speed and ease of action, but also serves as a protecting chemical coat against sea lice and other marauding marines. If for some reason this film is rubbed off, injury sets in. A salmon's age is determined by its scales, which display yearly rings the same as does a tree.

A study of these elusive finsters reveals the amazing fact that salmon travel in races and live in populations, each exhibiting distinctive characteristics. They cannot be mixed and traded like cattle in grading pens. They travel in populations numbering millions, and spring-spawned races will always return to become other spring-spawned races; it is likewise with those of the fall runs. What accurate time-keepers these submarine travelers are! Back to their own home stream they go, passing hundreds of diverting channels until they reach the exact rivulet of their starting point. If, due to some accident a race cannot reach its destination, they die without spawning. A race is never found

in the wrong watershed. The three main spawning systems along the British Columbia coast are the Fraser, Skeena and Naas rivers. The Fraser watershed alone covers an area of more than ninety thousand square miles.

Widespread research has been conducted and waterways have been cleared with a view to perpetuating the salmon industry. Tagging has been done to establish where the salmon go, how far they travel, and to tap the secrets of their life at sea. It is generally considered that they follow the feeding grounds, but until more is known of the habits of other fish and marine growth upon which salmon feed, the mystery will remain unsolved. Tagging, which is done either by celluloid disk, or by the complete removal of a certain fin each year, and by rewards paid to fishermen for reporting their catch, has not conclusively established their migrations. Automatic television diving bells are now available to the biologists for further research. However, it is now known that fish can travel up to twenty sustained miles a day, and salmon have been caught in midocean, a thousand miles from shore. There was a time when commercial fish hatcheries were operated, but these have been discontinued, presumably because it is found to be most successful to develop the natural spawning grounds where the salmon may be reared in their own elements.

Why do salmon go to sea? So they may have access to the rich food supply in order to build up the required oil reserve to make the long return spawning run, for nature has furnished them with the warning instinct that they must come home to die. Hence, in due season, each in turn is gripped by the uneasy, inescapable urge for the one supreme event in their lives, parenthood. This voiceless call brings them streaming in countless millions from the ocean depths, along the shores

and unerringly into their own water system from where they came as youngsters, now to return as prime, virile salmon.

Running the Gauntlet

Predators of the sea respond to this annual roundup. Theirs, however, is not for the lofty purpose of the salmon who are by now rich in oil and ripening spawn. These come to rip, feast and gorge in *gluttonous* assault upon the homebound salmon. So we find seals, sea lions, gulls and sharks closing in for the kill; and last, but certainly not least, is the commercial fisherman, each one feverishly taking his toll of this rich harvest of the sea, full capacity being the only recognized limit.

As they congregate in the mouth of the main rivers the schooling salmon mill around for days before making the final run. It is here they suffer their greatest casualties, while accustoming themselves to the drastic transition from ocean to fresh-water temperatures and the increased oxygen of the mountain streams.

Finally they make the plunge, and once in the rivers they automatically stop feeding; no living bacteria are found in their digestive tracts. Here again their Designer exhibited marvelous wisdom, for where would millions of fighting, leaping, diving fish find food in a river? On they go, hurdling barriers of swirling rapids, jagged rocks and waterfalls, pausing in quiet pools here and there long enough to rest, and then fighting on again until their goal is reached, or death overtakes them. Many are trapped by Indians who depend on them for winter food. Bears and eagles likewise join in this wholesale thinning of their ranks. Thus those that survive finally come to their starting point in the far-flung hinterland reaches that comprise the spawning grounds. Some have battered their way for hundreds of miles against incredible odds to come to the resting place of their

fathers. Lake Labarge in Yukon Territory is 1,800 miles from the sea, yet it is the spawning ground for sockeye. Some travel distances up to three thousand miles.

With the arduous journey over, domestic life begins as the female selects her mate and spawning commences. First she hollows out her nest, or redd as it is called, which she does with fin and snout until each nest is over a foot in width and depth. Meantime her partner fights off enemies such as char, trout, etc., which ever wait in readiness to devour the spawn. Then she lays about 500 eggs in each redd until 4,000 to 5,000 eggs have been deposited, the male spreading his fertilizing milt over them during the same operation.

Truly, as a maternal housekeeper Mrs. Salmon is most industrious, but the price of success is her life. By this time bruised and beaten, their oil supply depleted, the protein from their once strong muscles gone, the males have developed beaklike snouts. Some have tremendous razor-humped backs, and with their erstwhile silver-green beauty sadly deteriorated, they appear dull, ragged and emaciated. The sockeye male at this stage turns a rusty red. They barely muster strength for this final climactic function, and as soon as this is performed they drift aimlessly and die, thereafter sinking to the bottom where their decaying carcasses become food for the millions of baby fry soon to emerge from their hidden nurseries. Thus, for a time each year the race is represented only by the millions of eggs tucked away in the loose gravel beds beneath a thousand flowing streams. Salmon literally give all, that others may live.

Finally, in due course, the restless, seething mass of spawn comes to life as another race springs into surging existence to make its own demands for living space. But from the dawn of life, as the little fry wiggle their way to the surface, they

are in trouble. They have no baby-sitters, receive no parental assistance, and maintain life only at the cost of perpetual vigilance. Multitudes of enemies appear immediately in the form of birds, crabs and foraging fish; droughts expose them to death in the sun, while freshets sweep them prematurely into the sea. Actually less than five per cent of all spawn become adults, the balance falling victim to natural hazards such as windfalls, log jams, birds, and other predators. The little fishes find themselves in a most unfriendly world.

Survival or Annihilation

In addition to the above hazards must be considered the commercial aspirations of men. The International Pacific Salmon Fisheries Commission has urgently warned that if present wasteful logging operations continue, if mine and mill operators pollute the streams with poisonous waste materials, if hydroelectric projects keep on damming the rivers, and if over-fishing is allowed, then it will be only a matter of time until there is not one red-fleshed fish left in the ocean.

In 1913 a tremendous rock slide tumbled into the Fraser River canyon, almost cutting the river off. This slide became the graveyard of millions of sockeye that could not force their way past the surging current and jagged boulders to their spawning grounds. However, in 1944-46 at the cost of a million dollars, the world's largest fishways were built to overcome the barriers. Doubtless as a direct result of this project the salmon industry has been able to stage a comeback, and the 1952 run has been pronounced very successful.

During the summer of 1951 a similar slide in the still almost impenetrable wilderness along the Babine River, a tributary of the Skeena, almost cut this system off. This slide, in comparison with the one at Fraser River canyon, is reportedly far

more difficult, dangerous and expensive to repair, but the timely action of the Federal Department of Fisheries has, at least temporarily, restored the salmon run, and thereby avoided a repetition of the previous disaster.

Meanwhile, the fishing fleets comprising thousands of men and boats range the sea and scour the depths to bring to the surface the golden harvest that finally finds its way via tin-can transition to the grocery counter where the housewife has only to say: "A can of Canadian salmon, please."

The Salmon Industry

The modern fishing industry is a thriving business that demands and utilizes every known product of the manufacturing world from shoestrings to diesel engines and radar equipment. Present modern fishing vessels are sea queens compared with the laborious hand-rigged equipment of the past. And modern processing plants are models of cleanliness and efficiency in which the fresh fish are machine-cleaned, -cut and -packed by one sweeping motion that leaves almost nothing to be done by hand. Not all salmon is canned, however, because much is also smoked and salted, and thousands of tons is put on the market fresh or frozen, and rushed by refrigerator car to become your delicious, sizzling salmon-steak dinner.

Salmon are at their best when schooling in the salty coastal waters just prior to their spawning run. Thereafter they quickly diminish in protein and fat to second- and third-grade quality. For this reason they are strictly graded and distinctly classified, and for the same reason the purchaser should carefully examine the label for identification. All export salmon is rigidly government-inspected.

Within recent years Canada has experienced

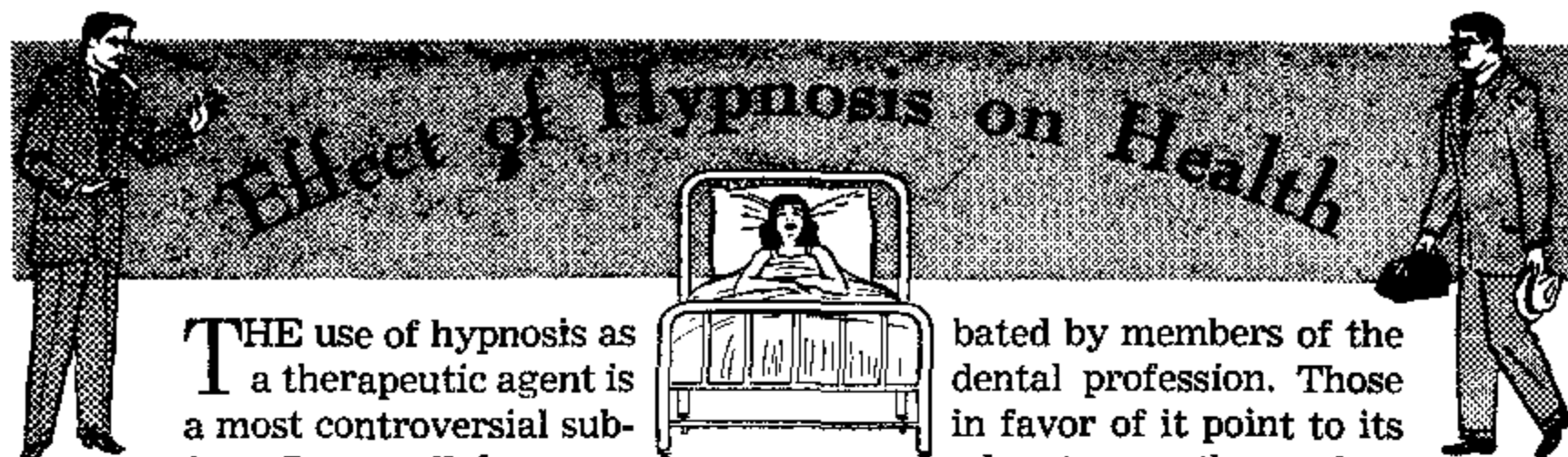
an unprecedented boom in business which has driven her dollar value beyond the reach of many countries less favored. This of necessity created an unfavorable trade balance, yet in spite of this the demand for salmon has continued, and it is reported that the 1951 crop brought the British Columbia salmon industry sixty million dollars.

Should anyone yet be inclined to disdainfully sniff at the thought of the lowly salmon, then just recall his exceptional performance and his nutritional value. As a navigator he unfailingly reaches port without chart, compass or barometer. As a master mariner he was an expert when scientists still "wore knee pants", and in spite of their most modern research equipment his maneuvers still leave them baffled. As a food he ranks high.

Who so marvelously supplied the salmon with skill? Surely not evolution, for such distinctive regularity is not bred from blind chance. And so, to those who are inclined to lightly brush aside as of no consequence these questions the original question posed to Job might be reiterated: "Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if you have insight." (Job 38:4, *An Amer. Trans.*) And again, as in Job's day, the wise ones are silent. Consequently, it must be conceded that the one who minutely balanced the universe is also the one who streamlined the salmon and packed him with the necessary equipment to carry on far beyond the knowledge of man. It is by this same Master Workman that the earth and its human administrator abides forever. Therefore, and despite the much-concerned Fisheries Department of the federal gov-

ernment, it is most likely that the salmon will survive to remain a source of pleasure to earth's permanent inhabitants.





THE use of hypnosis as a therapeutic agent is a most controversial subject. Some call for more and more hypnotherapy, while others unequivocally and categorically denounce it. Let us examine the evidence and hear the testimony on both sides.

That hypnotherapy has been used with much effect cannot be denied. The *New York Times*, November 28, 1949, told of hypnosis piercing a nine-year mental blackout of Mrs. John N. Norton, a woman amnesiac, and helping her to recall her past. As Emily Kobalanski she disappeared from her home in 1940, but the farthest back her memory went was to a fainting spell she had in 1942. She had thereafter started out life anew, assumed a name and subsequently married. In endeavoring to pierce her past she went to a physician who placed her in a hypnotic state in which she was able to identify herself. She was restored to her family, who immediately recognized her. Other like cures have been reported.

The *New York Times*, August 31, 1952, reported a very unusual cure by hypnotherapy: that of a boy in England suffering from a rather rare skin ailment known as "fishskin disease", so named because the skin becomes rough, dry and scaly. This particular cure aroused much interest and comment among British medical circles last summer. But this need not seem improbable, for many skin ailments are caused by nervous states which, in turn, may be due to mental conditions.

More and more dentists are using hypnotism and the matter is being currently de-

bated by members of the dental profession. Those in favor of it point to its advantages: the patient

is conscious and relaxed; it can be used when there is allergy to usual anesthetics; not only does it serve as an anesthesia or analgesia but, when used, there is a minimum of bleeding and pain afterward. Those opposed, however, point to the time consumed, as well as to the facts that it has limited possibilities and is still in the experimental stage.

Bernheim, Liebeault and others at Nancy, France, the world's capital of hypnotic therapy, have made an impressive record of cures, not only of cases involving mental and nervous states but also physical conditions. For example: complete cure of chronic lead poisoning; total cure of rheumatic paralysis of forearm and right hand; a cure of a tubercular condition.

Esdale, an English surgeon practicing in India in the 1840's, was one of the pioneers in using hypnotism as an anesthetic. He employed it in more than 2,000 cases, 300 of which involved major operations. He himself, however, referred to it as mesmerism, the name by which hypnotism was known before Braid, an English surgeon, named it hypnotism.

Then there is the use of hypnotism in helping persons to overcome bad habits, such as sex perversions, alcohol, tobacco, etc., by means of posthypnotic suggestions whereby the subject is told that he will no longer enjoy doing such things, that, for example, every time he would drink liquor or smoke a cigarette he would get sick.

Similar to this is the use of hypnosis to cause adults and children to overcome shyness, lack of confidence, stage fright and suchlike, aiding them in their work and studies. And the *New York Times*, May 4, 1952, told of tests that demonstrated that under hypnosis a person can learn three to four times as quickly as in the normal state and that five seconds can be stretched out to seem like five minutes.

Harm Done by Stage Hypnotists

But there is another side to this story. For every cure of amnesia by hypnosis the press reports, it also has a report of harm done by some stage performer. Thus the Lawrence, Massachusetts, *Daily Eagle*, January 17, 1953, in front-page headlines reported: "Exhibition of Hypnosis Creates Hysteria at Ipswich High School. Scores of Students in Sleeping Stupor as Result of Show. Medical Aid Called to Revive Youths Affected by Professional Demonstration."

The *London News Chronicle*, December 5, 1951, had the following to report on this matter: "Hypnotized Girl Ill 4 Weeks. Hypnotized at a public demonstration in Airdrie (Lanark) Town Hall 27 days ago, 14-year-old Margaret Proctor was still in hospital last night. . . . Two other girls, hypnotized at the same time as Margaret, were affected. Elizabeth Higgins, aged 16, dropped off to sleep for short periods over several weeks when anyone sang 'Dreamer's Holiday'. Her friend Isa Cox, aged 14, had recurring trances."

And the *New York Times*, June 18, 1952, had still more serious cases to report: "A 12-year-old British girl still suffers from the effects of being hypnotized three years ago, a House of Commons committee was told yesterday. Furthermore, said Dr. Somerville Hastings, a draftsman hypnotized in 1950 falls asleep whenever someone whistles the tune, 'So Tired'." Dr. Has-

tings, who is a member of parliament as well as a Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, "cited these incidents as proof of the damage of stage or vaudeville hypnotism. The Commons committee is preparing a bill to regulate stage hypnotism in Britain and to make it an offense to perform any act of hypnotism unless by special permit."

Highlighting the same danger, stage hypnotism, a consultant writing in the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, June 25, 1949, stated: "Neurotic symptoms can be created readily by direct suggestion in the average adult. But since children are more suggestible than adults, the potential harm is even greater."

While only the more sensational effects are reported in the press, there are other bad effects that may result from the activities of the stage hypnotist, such as a certain kind of posthypnotic suggestion. A patient came to his doctor with the complaint that wherever he went he saw a big black dog following him. The doctor was unable to help him until he discovered that the man had been at a performance by a hypnotist who had him running around the stage, while in hypnotic trance, pursued by a phantom big black dog. While he remembered nothing of this upon coming out of the trance, yet the dog kept following him. The doctor at once put the patient in a trance to remove the posthypnotic suggestion. However, it took several more seances before the phantom dog no longer bothered him.

Harm by Amateurs

Not only can the stage performer do immeasurable harm, but so can the amateur hypnotist who would cure people, who dabbles in hypnotic therapy. *Science Digest*, March 1953, under the heading "Beware of Quack Hypnotists", gave a number of warning examples. A hypnotist

cured a housewife of her insomnia; later she discovered the cause, a tumor on her breast. It had spread unnoticed because nature's warning signal had been silenced by hypnosis.

A young trombonist developed a paralysis in his left arm. A hypnotist cured it but later his leg became paralyzed. Again he sought relief from the hypnotist and obtained it only to later discover that his voice left him. Trying it once more, the hypnotist cured his aphonia, but a month later he was totally blind. Obviously the symptom and not the cause was being treated. Yes, the Creator intended pain, insomnia and suchlike symptoms to be danger signals that something is wrong. Merely silencing the fire alarm does not put out the fire.

This aspect is even more serious in cases involving conduct aberrations. A specialist may seemingly cure a patient's desire for whiskey, but if he does not get at the underlying cause the patient most likely will turn to drugs, and hypnotic therapy is unable to cure drug addiction, that is, not in itself alone.

Cannot Be Too Careful

The amateur does not realize what a powerful instrument he is dealing with, while the stage hypnotist does not care, he being concerned only with his profits, which depend upon his prestige and which he builds up by using ruthless and sensational methods to get dramatic results. R. H. Rhodes, one of New York's foremost authorities on the subject, in his book *Hypnosis, Theory, Practice and Application*, repeatedly emphasizes the importance of renormalizing the hypnotized subject. "Failure to do so may lead to a continuing effect of the suggestion manifesting itself at a subsequent and perhaps inopportune time." And again, "If this precaution is neglected, the suggestion may acquire

posthypnotic force, with unpleasantness to the subject over a long period of time."

Estabrooks, of Colgate University, in his *Hypnotism*, tells that in bringing a subject from the lightest to the deepest stage he brings him out of the trance each time before proceeding to the next deeper stage. "A much slower approach to be sure, but one which gives the operator ample opportunity to size up his subject and to adapt his attack to any peculiarities the subject may have. . . . On occasion subjects do curious things which can be very disconcerting to an operator." Most operators, he observes, would consider him over-cautious.

A subject may refuse to wake up, or upon waking may go into hysteria, or may insist on going to sleep whenever the operator glances in his direction. Even if the subject awakens by himself, the operator should tell him that he is wide awake and feeling fine. "This very simple precaution may appear a little silly in many cases but it is always well to be sure."

One of the strongest of warnings regarding the dangers associated with hypnotism voiced by those who make use of it was that one given at the second annual scientific meeting of the Society for Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis, September 29, 1951, by Dr. Harold Rosen of the Johns Hopkins University School of Medicine. After telling his listeners that many dangers were involved in the use of hypnosis, including that of precipitating suicide of the patient, he, according to the *New York Times*, September 30, 1951, further observed:

"The belief is rampant that treatment under hypnosis requires less knowledge and less ability on the part of the therapist than does treatment on the conscious level. This is a dangerous presumption. Treatment under hypnosis requires, preferably, more training, greater therapeutic acumen

and at least as keen a desire to be helpful in every way possible to the patient whose emotional difficulties have caused him so much trouble in his relationship with other people. There are almost infinite possibilities of actual danger to the patient, and probably irreparable harm can be done, unless the hypno-therapist is at least as careful in the use of his hypnotic techniques as the neurosurgeon must of necessity be when performing brain surgery."

Going even farther than Dr. Rosen are Dr. M. Ralph Kaufman and Colonel Oscar B. Markey, who employed hypnosis in treating soldiers in the Okinawa campaign during the last war. They consider its use merely an emergency measure and "agree with Freud that hypnosis has little place in the delicate field of psychoanalysis, and go so far as to say that it is positively dangerous".—*Life*, July 25, 1949.

And still stronger is the testimony of Dr. Wm. S. Sadler, of the Chicago Institute of Research and Diagnosis, who in his

Theory and Practice in Psychiatry, pages 960, 961, states:

"Hypnotism is basically wrong, as a method of strengthening the intellect, educating the will, or unifying the personality, in that it leads its victims to depend more and more upon the operator." "Hypnotism necessitates the surrender of the mind and will in a peculiar way to the influence of another personality. I regard these proceedings as in the highest degree subversive of individual strength and stamina of character. The removal of disease symptoms by hypnosis is only transient, not in any sense curative . . . Hypnotism has been enthusiastically tried and been found woefully wanting."

Truly the use of hypnotherapy is debatable when its advocates use such strong terms as to the need of care, while its opponents use such strong language in condemning it. But there are still other angles to this subject of hypnotic phenomena. These will be considered in the next installment of this series. Watch for it.

Miscellaneous Crimes

Statistics show crime is increasing. Daily you read about it, but these unusual items may have passed your notice:

John Pira, called into a New York court on the charge of stealing an automobile, reproached its owner, saying: "Why, he has no complaint. I put a new top on his car and four white-wall tires."

A conscientious burglar in Medicine Lodge, Kansas, first sold the business places insurance to cover their losses.

Thieves who stole a safe in St. Louis called the owner and tried unsuccessfully to wheedle the combination out of him.

Another thief in Windsor, Ontario, broke into a house while the family was away on vacation, called a secondhand dealer and sold the furniture to him on the spot.

The police in Singapore reported that since the advent of home air-conditioning people sleep more soundly, and there are more burglaries.

An explanation given by Allen Ellis for robbing a New York woman newsdealer: "The charge is true, all right, but I didn't know the lady was blind."

Three brothers of Burges, Belgium, were jailed for launching a fake lottery. The day for the drawing: April 31.

A youthful visitor from the country turned in a fire alarm in Richmond, Indiana, then explained that city boys had told him that if he pulled the lever in the red box a bird would pop out and forecast the weather.

When a Columbus, Ohio, woman burned up her husband's truck in a fit of anger, the judge freed her, ruling that she had a legal right to do it.

The difference between religious slogans and Christian action was emphasized by the Syracuse, New York, thief who took \$298 from Fehlman's auto repair shop and scrawled on the cashier's window, "God is love."



By "Awake!" correspondent
in Venezuela

IN 1498 Christopher Columbus first laid eyes on the beautiful country of Venezuela. Almost a year later to the day

Alonso de Ojeda discovered Lake Maracaibo, or Lake Coquivacoa, as it was called by the Indians. It was the custom of the Indians to build their villages on piles right in the lake, even as they do today, and it is popularly believed that the Spaniards, seeing this, called it Little Venice or Venezuela—a name that became applied to the whole country. A port was established on the northwestern shore of this large inland lake, which is to be found only after entering a gulf merging with the Caribbean Sea and squeezing past some smaller islands into what is known today as Lake Maracaibo.

The name Maracaibo, at least according to one historian, is the product of several bloody battles with the Indians, in one of which the Indian chief Mara was killed. The Indians were defeated and the Spaniards kept repeating the news that "*Mara cayó*" (meaning "Mara fell"), and the name of the place became known as Maracaibo. But this did not end its turbulent and sanguinary history. Although the tiny village grew with time into a good-sized settlement, it was sacked at least four times during the seventeenth century by Dutch, Eng-

lish and French pirates. It also became famous for its slave market.

Maracaibo "Mushrooms"

At least in its initial growth Maracaibo could not be fittingly represented as "mushrooming". The city edged along at a snail's pace or more on the order of a *burrito* through the dust, this pace being in keeping with its surroundings. A broiling sun bakes down upon the city, humidity runs high, the natives are naturally lethargic, with the siesta being one of their most popular institutions. This city happens to have the dubious honor, according to its newspapers, of having been the hottest spot on the globe, one June day in 1941. Others perhaps more fittingly describe it as the world's frying pan where one seems to sizzle.

But despite this natural inconvenience the city grew, spreading its population over the sun-baked cactus-covered flats until, almost as surprising as its continued existence, came the discovery of oil! From here on out the city literally "mushroomed". People flocked in from other lands. Their lust for a taste of black gold made even the blazing sun tolerable. The city took on a new appearance—a cosmopolitan face lift. New industries began cropping up and the mule was being replaced with modern machinery. The Indians of a century ago would never have believed it if it had been told them. Just recently whole new sections have sprung up having wide shady streets and comfortable houses, modern stores, hotels, hospitals, etc., reminding one perhaps of a section in a Florida city. Its citizens, and all Venezuelans, are proud of the airport of Maracaibo, which is one of the most beautiful and modern in all of South America. It could really be said that Maracaibo had no transition period to speak of but jumped from the "burro" stage to the airplane stage practically over-

night. Despite these apparent advances, many of the old customs and ways of life are still very much a part of the people.

Vendors—Everywhere

The city's inhabitants are known as Maracaiberos or, more popularly, Maracuchos. One of the things dear to the heart of the Maracucho is his coffee. He loves his coffee as the Englishman loves his tea. No matter how stifling hot the day may be, the coffee vendor never lacks customers all day long. The coffee is served hot. This is achieved by a special large portable pot with a built-in section underneath for live coals, which constantly heat the coffee, and it is served, usually black, in tiny paper cups. With his large portable pot in one hand and cups in the other the vendor roams through the narrow downtown streets, the shady plazas, the markets, the business sections and everywhere in search of customers. "*Café*," "*café*," whether one is steaming hot or just indifferent, he soon learns to drink *café*.

But for those who prefer a more cooling drink, look for the *cepillado* cart. This is the Maracucho version of the United States "Good Humor Man". He pushes his cart gaily decorated with bottles of colored flavors through the streets, tinkling tiny bells or loudly calling slogans. When a *cepillado* or shaved-ice drink is ordered, ice is shaved from a block inside the cart, dumped into a cup, and there is a chance of its being packed with more or less clean fingers, and your favorite flavor is poured over it. That's it—*cepillado*.

One of the first sights a tourist or traveler sees when visiting Maracaibo by boat is the crowded boisterous docks. Here on display are fruits, vegetables, pots and pans, assorted trinkets and the ever-present vendors who shout their bargains into the passer-by's ears. At times the mixture of odors is repelling.

The docks are lined with small sailing boats that daily ply the lake hauling their varied cargo consisting of humans, or it may be fruits and vegetables from nearby ports, or machinery for one of the hundreds of oil derricks that dot the lake. Here, too, one may see approaching an Indian woman with her round expressionless face brightly painted or streaked with colors ranging from red, green, brown, blue or yellow. Her dress is wide and billowy and covers all her body, and hangs from her shoulders to the ground and almost trips her as she walks. She wears sandals that have a huge brightly colored wool puff over the toes. And for a headdress she wears a gaily colored kerchief and earrings. This fair damsel might be a queen of one of the Indian tribes living around Maracaibo. No water-front scene would be complete without these Indian women, although they may be seen in all parts of the city. They belong to the Goajira tribe, and since they have their own dialect they often cannot speak or understand Spanish. The majority, and especially the women Goajiras, have steadfastly resisted change and still cling to their old customs, manner of dress and way of life.

The Market

Outside two large buildings covering two full blocks (the market) are spread fruits and vegetables, trinkets and necessities of all kinds. Their only protection from the sun is the long sheets of canvas that have been stretched over the sidewalks. People mill around touching everything in sight. Others loudly bargain over a purchase. The streets are crowded with taxis (modern American-made cars) and dilapidated buses nudging forward, anxiously trying to get through all the confusion to unload passengers.

Inside the large market buildings can be found the meat section—a far cry from

anything seen in the United States. Nearby are the various blocks of native cheese to add to the symphony of odors. Across the aisle there are numerous fruit and vegetable stalls, and stalls crammed with dried beans, rice, dried fish, native sugar, etc. In the midst of all this may be found a tiny restaurant with counters or perhaps tables covered with oilcloth or checked cotton where can be ordered black beans with rice and fried meat; or *tajadas*, strips of plantain fried in oil, and, to be sure, coffee.

Away from the market on one of the city's highest sections, Bella Vista, can be seen a magnificent view of both the old city, which has changed little with the centuries, and the modern city, the busy docks and ferry boats. To the north lies the narrow neck leading out to the Gulf of Venezuela and the Caribbean Sea. From

this height the air is cool and fresh, and the sky, as almost always, is gorgeously decorated with cloud formations formed by the upsweep of hot-air currents.

Here, too, among the crowded streets of Maracaibo can be found Jehovah's witnesses busy at work, offering on the street corners, in market places, at the docks and from house to house the good news of God's kingdom. In surprising numbers persons are learning of this marvelous hope of the Kingdom and are communicating the same to others who will hear. These persons know full well that while they are able to endure with some discomfort the high temperatures of the climate today, they will be unable to withstand the fiery day of Armageddon, unless they seek refuge within the strong tower of Jehovah's organization now.—Zephaniah 3:8; 2 Peter 3:7.

German Husbands May Get Last Word

¶ The German Bundestag (lower house of parliament) is apparently made up of very brave men. They are working on a law to reduce the mass of Allied, zonal, state and National Socialist laws on marriage and the family that now exist in Germany, and the new law has a very controversial passage. The passage starts off calmly enough, saying that marriage partners must settle all matters about their marriage and the family in mutual understanding and with consideration of the wishes of the other. It goes on to say that where there is a difference of opinion they must try to come to an agreement, but then says that if this is impossible the man must make the decision, after taking into consideration the opinion of the wife. This giving to the husband the last word has made tempers flare. Husbands, wives, trade union leaders, political parties and bishops have all aired their views. Women say it makes them subordinate. The bill's supporters say men are in a better position to make decisions. Women retort that the Basic Law of West Germany says "men and women have equal rights". Supporters come back that there is obviously variation between men and women, especially in the "natural barriers of nature". Such a law would obviously have difficulty working among people who neither accept nor care to follow the Christian principle of the man's being the head of the house and responsible for family decisions. (1 Cor. 11:3) However, the new law oversteps even this principle. It says that if the husband, cannot discharge his obligation to provide an adequate living, the wife must go to work and help, and that if she is the guilty party in a divorce and her husband cannot support himself alone, she must take care of him. It appears a fairly safe prediction that the Bundestag is really going to have woman-trouble if they vote this bill into law!

CHILE'S RELIGIOUS BATTLE ROYAL

By "Awake!" correspondent in Chile

A STROLL through the park on a Sunday afternoon can be very relaxing, depending, of course, on what happens while at the park. In Santiago, Chile, the parks have virtually become "religious exhibition rings", where both Protestants and Catholics launch hair-raising, ear-splitting revivals, colorful carnivals and verbal "free-for-alls"; all this being without the aid of a referee, the protection of the police or the wise counsel of a judge. In wild confusion religious proselytizing goes on at a mass production rate from early afternoon until late at night.

La Nación, a local newspaper, reported the following as to what can be seen in one of Santiago's larger parks, Quinta Normal: "The Methodist, Pentecostal, Presbyterian, Quaker, Seventh-day Adventist, Catholic, Dissenter and other groups begin to form at three o'clock every Sunday, in spots previously agreed, without anyone's invading the terrain of the other. As for the rest, whoever feels himself possessed by the holy spirit or by any other spirit can pitch his tent under any tree and preach the word of his god or gods, apostles or saints as he likes. Often there appear solitary figures, such as D. Demetrio 2nd Santelices, originating from Coihueco, a village near Chillán, who in his youth was a belt-maker. One morning he felt possessed by the truth and went to shout it in the Quinta. Under a grove of myrtle trees he was talking without anyone's listening to him." It would be fairly safe to assume that most of the speeches go unheard, especially by the One in heaven.

Pentecostals form, perhaps, the largest group in the park. They usually gather in large or small circles and sing religious hymns to the accompaniment of guitars and mandolins. After a few selections of music, a speaker (male or female) will rise and, with all the power the anatomy can muster, "the word of the Lord" will go echoing through the park. The discourse is followed by more singing and

then a repeat of the same. The groups begin to break up about seven o'clock at night.

Another popular group known as the "Work and Diffusion of the Catholic Faith" gathers around a flag bearing a cross and the initials A.C., which stand for Catholic Action in Chile. This group also carries an image of the Virgin of Carmen, which is topped by the flags of Chile and the papacy. These were organized in 1944, on the national holiday of December 8, which is in honor of the "Immaculate Conception" and the Virgin Mary. Unlike the Pentecostals, these use sound equipment in the parks to propagandize.

In their midst are to be seen women and girls dressed in bright-red dresses of a cheap cotton material, which are trimmed with equally bright-yellow stripes. These had just made a pilgrimage to the southern shrine of San Sebastian. As a visible sign of the *manda*, or vow, they made to the "saint" in exchange for a physical cure or other personal benefit, they wear these gaudy dresses day after day for a stipulated length of time. Other women appear in dull dark-brown dresses as the sign of their *manda* to the Virgin of Carmen, who is the Chilean counterpart of the Virgin Mary and the patron saint of the army. The pictures of these two saints, San Sebastian and Carmen, appear most often in the buses or in the homes of the people. The Catholic group come together every Sunday afternoon at about three o'clock for a session and regroup again at seven o'clock in front of the museum and finally end the strenuous day with a procession that reaches to the chapel of the convent of the Sisters of Poor Christ.

After the people have returned to their homes and all the excitement and emotion has subsided, Jehovah's witnesses call on them with a message from God's Word, the Bible, and in a calm and intelligent manner enlighten them on the truth of God's Word. These worship God as Jesus did and, as he did, point the people to the kingdom of Almighty God as their only hope. Many are responding.

Many will say to me in that day: "Master, Master, did we not prophesy in your name . . . ?" And yet then I will confess to them: I never knew you at all.

—Matthew 7:22, 23, New World Trans.

**"YOUR WORD
IS TRUTH"**



Identifying the Human Soul

IN A question and answer book, *Radio Replies in Defence of Religion*, by the Rev. Dr. Rumble, M.S.C., and Rev. C. M. Carty, the following statement is made: "He [God] made man in His own image and likeness. But our bodies are nothing like God in appearance, and are mortal. Therefore the real image of God is in our soul, and it resembles God by immortality. Both Old and New Testaments insist upon the immortality of the soul." These priestly critics of Jehovah's witnesses go on to say that "the account in Genesis of man's formation proves it".

So we turn to the Bible account of the creation of man at Genesis 2:7, and according to the Catholic *Douay Version*, it reads: "And the Lord God formed man of the slime of the earth, and breathed into his face the breath of life; and man became a living soul." This does not say God breathed or put into Adam's lifeless form an "immortal soul". God breathed into the man's form the "breath of life", and the result of combining the human body and the breath of life from God was that "man became a living soul"; "the first man Adam was made into a living soul." (1 Corinthians 15:45, *Douay*) Here we have in God's own words the simplest explanation of what a human soul actually is. It is not something invisible, like an unseen vapor, but is the living human creature himself, the live man with the five senses of seeing, hearing, smelling, feeling and tasting.

But our priestly critics refuse this simple Bible explanation and argue in behalf of Plato's pagan teaching. They say: "That breath of life was either a definite something, or it was nothing. But you cannot tell me that nothing vitalized that body. It was a definite something, that something was a created human intelligent soul. . . . A body, of flesh and bone, could never become a living soul. Man was but named after the superior element of his being."

Very well, then. If the "breath of life" that God breathed into Adam's body of flesh and bone was itself the "human intelligent soul", then, instead of "breath of life", let us read "human intelligent soul" at Genesis 2:7 and see whether it makes sense: "And the Lord God formed man of the slime of the earth, and breathed into his face [the human intelligent soul]; and man became a living soul." (Using the Catholic *Douay Version*) An honest person will admit that Genesis 2:7, if read with the priestly perversion of it, does not make sense; it is not reasonable. God is reasonable, because he is true. All the inspired Scriptures support the truth that "man became a living soul".

Soul Wears Boots!

But our priestly critics rebel at this Bible truth and say: "Again, if man has not got a soul, then instead of being composed of body and soul, he is a body. And if that body is a soul, then a soul wears boots!" Exactly so. The living creature is the soul, and such a human soul can wear boots, and also can wear pants and

eat. The Bible says the soul can do many things.

The inspired Hebrew Scriptures say that the soul can eat flesh and blood; it can dry away; it can touch unclean things; it can be torn as by a lion; it can go into a pit or grave; it can be laid in irons; it can abhor all manner of meat; it can be brought out of prison; it can suffer hunger through idleness; it can thirst and be refreshed by cold water; it has blood that can be shed; it can shed tears; it can be relieved with food. (Leviticus 17:12, 15; Numbers 11:6; 19:13-22; Psalms 7:2; 30:3; 105:18, *margin*; 107:18; 142:7; Proverbs 19:15; 25:25; Jeremiah 13:17; Hosea 9:4) God's Word speaks about the human soul this way because the soul is the human body with its brain and organs made alive by the breath of life that God breathed into it. It would be very enlightening to priest and Bible scholar alike to check each instance in which the word "soul" (Hebrew, *neph'esh*) is used in the Bible, to see all that it can do.

It is not Scripturally true, therefore, that the soul is the superior element of man's being and that "man was but named after the superior element of his being". Man is a human soul. Man is not a "soul incarnate", with a separable soul living inside his flesh. Nor is the soul the breath of God or the breath of life. But when God by an invisible process like breathing infused the breath of life into the human form that he created in Eden, man became or was made into a living soul. All of us are fleshly souls, just as the lower animals are souls. The creation account reads:

"And God said—Let the waters swarm with an abundance of living soul, and birds shall fly over the earth, over the face of the expanse of the heavens. And God created the great sea-monsters, and every living soul that moveth—with which the waters swarmed after their kind and every

winged bird—after its kind. And God saw that it was good. . . . And God said—Let the land bring forth living soul after its kind, tame-beast and creeping thing and wild-beast of the land after its kind. And it was so." (Genesis 1:20-24, Rotherham's *Emphasised* translation) Consider also Genesis 1:27-30, *Rotherham*; Numbers 31:28; Apocalypse 16:3, *Douay*; Leviticus 24:17, 18 and Proverbs 12:10, *Rotherham*. These Scriptures show that the lower animals are souls. And since that is true, man's being in the likeness and image of God is not because 'man has an immortal soul', but is because man is endowed with the godlike qualities of wisdom, justice, love and power and was given dominion over the lower animals. Man as a soul is no more immortal than the beasts.

However, squirming for a way out, our priestly critics say that the words "spirit" and "soul" mean the same thing. To quote them: "The word spirit acquired a transferred sense, becoming a substitute for the word soul. . . . The soul, therefore, is the living principle which makes the difference between a living man and a corpse, and spirit and soul in this sense mean the same thing. . . . The soul is a spirit, and is called the breath of God merely because caused or created by God in its spiritual or breath-like nature." Our priestly critics should know that God's Word makes a plain distinction between the words "spirit" and "soul". In Latin *spiritus* is not the same as *anima*; in Greek *pneuma* is not the same as *psychē*; in Hebrew *ruahh* is not the same as *neph'esh*. When God breathed into man's face the breath of life, the man of flesh and bones did not become a living spirit, rather, he "became a living soul".

So after a study of the Scriptures one finds that the earthly soul turns out to be nothing more than a living, moving, breathing creature.



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Turkey

THE once backward land of Moslem Turkey has materialized into a progressive country of social and political activity peculiar to Western civilization. A tourist is immediately swept away with what he sees, the modern concept of life in an ancient city. Especially is this noticeable in the larger cities such as Ankara, Izmir and Istanbul. In Istanbul, formerly called Constantinople, one is fascinated to see ancient and modern civilization side by side. Streamlined automobiles and pagan traditions and customs are mingled together; Turkish mosques with their picturesque minarets stand alongside twentieth-century architecture. And here, too, are pooled together the world's many languages, the modern and the ancient. One can hear Greek or Armenian, French or English, Italian and a host of other languages. It is this ever-changing fascination of old and new that makes Turkey the matchless gateway between East and West.

New Turkey, even though socially bent toward the modern, is still religiously inclined toward the ancient. Her religious superstitions have been a major factor or contributing cause for the primitiveness, poverty and misery that continue in many sections till this day. Despite greater education and enlightenment, the country remains under the grip of Moslem religion. However, it is becoming more noticeable that the mosques are not as packed as they formerly were, and the people are not resorting to the *hojas* and *muezzins* and the

various other fatalist religious ministers for guidance.

Here at the crossroads between the Eastern and the Western world, the good news of God's established kingdom is being talked to friends and neighbors by Jehovah's witnesses. To be sure, obstacles that confront them are many. One of the greatest is the language barrier, there being so many different nationalities. And, too, there are the countless religious traditions and prejudices to contend with before even reaching the people. But none of these have proved insurmountable. These "iron curtains" of superstitious tradition are laid wide open by the truth and spirit of the Word of God. In order to present the message of the Kingdom to Moslem neighbors, a great deal of theocratic tact is required.

One of Jehovah's witnesses was lately confined to a hospital to undergo a serious operation. While at the hospital he spoke to the staff and the patients about the good news of the Kingdom. On his leaving the hospital they all expressed their appreciation and gratitude for the good news he left behind. Many called him *hoja*, meaning "religious teacher", and invited him to come to their respective villages and preach there too.

A Turkish physician, who treated him during the time of his hospitalization, told the witness: "God, whom you believe in, has restored you to health. Your operation was one of the rarest." The doctor came to the home of the witness at a later date and asked if he could learn more about the Bible. He obtained a Bible in the Turkish language and also took with him some

literature published by the Watchtower Society. A few days later the doctor returned with his wife, who is also a doctor, and both expressed appreciation and great joy about the marvelous purposes of Jehovah God. They were particularly interested in the growth of the theocratic organization, and how a great crowd of persons will survive this system of things and inhabit the new earth.

Another of Jehovah's witnesses talked to a Turkish professor at the university and presented some Bible literature in French. The professor examined the literature closely for some time and, upon seeing that they were Christian publications, spoke in an angry tone: "With such books you try to change the faith of Moslems!" As he said that his eyes swept across the booklet *Evolution versus The New World*, and with that his expression changed. "How much is it?" When told, he became elated. He was a completely changed person. He freely gave his name and address, and requested the witness to call on him at the university.

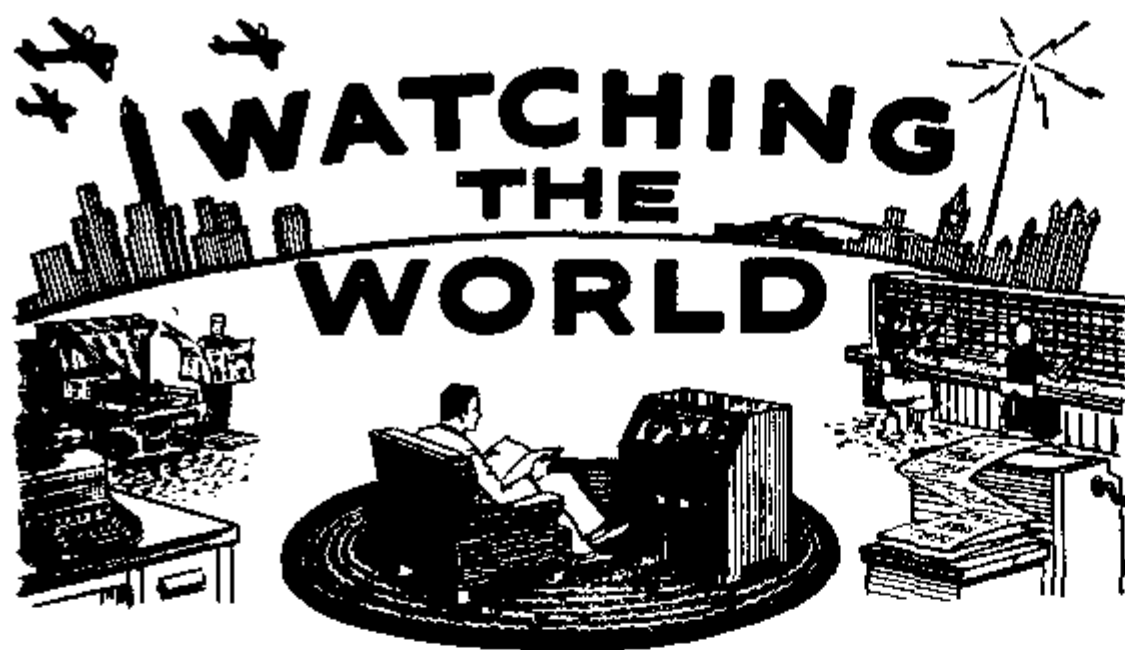
There are really many persons of good will in Turkey, who gladly receive the

preachers of good news into their homes and ask to learn more about the greatest message of all time. These people are extremely hospitable and kind. This is their natural disposition, and they display this friendship and kindness to those who call on them with the message of the Kingdom. When the witnesses leave the house the householder will usually remark, "gule-gule," which is a common expression, meaning "may joy and happiness go your way".

In the early centuries of gospel-preaching, Asia Minor was repeatedly traversed by Christ's apostles, and especially by the apostle Paul. Christian congregations were then established in many cities, including cities in this land of Turkey. Now again, the words of the Kingdom are being heard and Christian congregations are being established. Pure worship is growing in this land of mosques and minarets and no doubt part of the great New World society will include a great crowd of pure worshipers from the Moslem land of Turkey. Those who have ears to hear will hear. If they seek the truth they will find it.

DO YOU KNOW?

- What is the wholesome ambition? P. 4, ¶4.
- What is a "Jericho Sermon"? P. 4, ¶5.
- Where it is not unusual to hear four languages mixed into one sentence? P. 5, ¶4.
- How an electric glove recently fought Christianity? P. 7, ¶3.
- Who drove a chariot through a lane of living, burning Christians whose pitch-smeared bodies served as torches to light his way? P. 11, ¶4.
- How to tell the age of a salmon? P. 13, ¶4.
- Why the housewife should check the grade of salmon she buys? P. 16, ¶3.
- Why it is dangerous to be hypnotized by stage performers? P. 18, ¶4.
- How hypnotism can advance disease? P. 18, ¶7.
- Of the burglar that first sold his victims insurance to cover their losses? P. 20, ¶7.
- How the death of an Indian chief determined the name of one of Venezuela's cities? P. 21, ¶2.
- What law-making body tried to give husbands the last word in quarrels with wives? P. 23, ¶3.
- Why Methodists, Catholics, Pentecostals, Adventists, Quakers and others assemble in one Chilean park? P. 24, ¶2.
- That a soul wears boots? P. 25, ¶5.
- What is meant by "gule-gule"? P. 28, ¶2.



Unrest in East Berlin

◆ For the first time since 1945, martial law was declared in East Berlin (6/17). Unrest flared up the day before when, in protest to an increase in work quotas, hundreds of workers marched down Unter den Linden. The government rescinded the increase, saying it was a "mistake"; and the workers dispersed. But the next morning violence erupted. A rioting crowd of 20,000 to 50,000 workers, peasants and boys threatened to swamp police and seize the East German government. Demonstrators ripped down the Soviet flag from atop Brandenburg Gate, where it had flown ever since the capture of Berlin. The flag of the German Republic was then hoisted. An entire Russian armored division was rushed to East Berlin to crush the rebellion. Soviet tanks lumbered up and down Berlin avenues, and Russian soldiers fired bursts from machine pistols to warn demonstrators to clear the streets. That evening Russian military courts took over. A West German painter, Willi Goettling, was sentenced to death (6/18) and shot immediately. Thousands were arrested, Russia charging through *Pravda* that the riots were the "adventure of foreign hirelings in Berlin". Most observers were

convinced the riots were spontaneous. The U.S. commandant in Berlin, General Timberman, interpreted the use of Soviet troops to mean that Russia could not trust the People's Police to put down the rioting. President Eisenhower commented that the riots were a significant exposure of the propaganda about "happiness" behind the Iron Curtain.

Czech Workers Stage Protest

◆ The city of Pilsen in Czechoslovakia is famous for its brewing of Pilsner beer. On June 1 it became famous for something else: a startling demonstration against the Communist regime. Workers, infuriated over the recent currency reform, dragged Russian flags in the dust. Pictures of Stalin and the late President Gottwald were trampled underfoot. Partly confirmed reports spoke of destruction of machinery at the Lenin (armament) Works, of the Pilsen town hall being pillaged and an American flag being waved. After the demonstration was subdued, the Pilsen newspaper, *Pravda*, said (6/5) that the antistate demonstration was designed "with the intention of restoring capitalism and making Pilsen the springboard for a counter-revolutionary putsch in Czechoslovakia".

The Prisoners' Flight

◆ During the week that Russia was being jolted by a rebellion in East Berlin, the U.N. was jolted by a rebellion in South Korea: President Syngman Rhee, defying the U.N., liberated thousands of anticommunist North Korean prisoners who were to play a key part in the settlement of the truce negotiations. Weeks before the mass liberation, Dr. Rhee threatened to "fight on alone" if the U.N. did not work for Korean unification. But the "Rhee rebellion" was then viewed as of no great consequence. So firmly did the U.N. believe that Dr. Rhee would not try to torpedo the truce, that 16,000 South Korean guards at the prisoner of war stockades were not replaced with U.S. troops. The big jolt came at 4 a.m. (6/18). South Korean guards opened gates and turned their backs; 25,000 North Koreans fled from U.N. custody. Dr. Rhee took the responsibility: "I have ordered on my own responsibility the release of the anti-Communist Korean war prisoners." President Eisenhower demanded that the Rhee government recapture the prisoners. This demand did not impress Dr. Rhee. The main U.N. worry was over Communist reaction to the prisoners' flight. Surprisingly, the Soviet press published the news in a relatively restrained manner, without editorial comment. Nonetheless, the New York *Times* editorialized: "This goes beyond paradox into catastrophe."

Atom Spy Case Closes

◆ The U.S. civil courts had never imposed the death penalty for espionage until Julius and Ethel Rosenberg were sentenced on April 5, 1951. The Rosenbergs had won three stays of execution and then won a fourth (6/17) when Justice Douglas of the Supreme Court granted a stay. But it was a short-lived one, the Su-

preme Court upholding the legality of the death sentence (6/19) by a vote of 6-3. Seven hours later the Rosenbergs were led to the electric chair. Though the couple could have saved their lives at any moment by telling what they knew about atomic espionage, they remained tight-lipped to the end. The curtain had rung down on a case of such magnitude that it had no equal in the history of espionage against the U. S.

Book-burning Condemned

◆ A campaign to remove books by Communist authors from U. S. libraries overseas was on. It was regarded by some as a species of book-burning. A few actually had been burned. There was no doubt as to how President Eisenhower felt on the book-burning issue when he electrified an audience of 10,000 at Dartmouth College: "Don't join the book burners. Don't think you are going to conceal faults by concealing evidence that they ever existed. Don't be afraid to go in your library and read every book as long as any document does not offend our own ideas of decency. That should be the only censorship." (New York Times, 6/15) These book-burning remarks by Eisenhower were appraised to be of such great value by the president of Princeton University, Dr. Harold W. Dodds, that he suggested they would come to be viewed as a great state paper.

Coronation Naval Review

◆ In 1914, at a naval review at Spithead, there were 59 British battleships, described as the "greatest assemblage of naval power ever witnessed in the history of the world". In June, at the Coronation Naval Review, Queen Elizabeth II saw only one representative of the disappearing species of sea giants, H. M. S. Vanguard. Britain's navy had indeed shrunk. But the recent display was

quite impressive, there being fighting ships from 16 other nations present. As the queen's yacht began the review, the guns of 221 ships boomed out a 21-gun salute. Then as the yacht passed, each ship—British and foreign alike—played the British national anthem, and the sailors let out loud cheers. The only battleship, the Vanguard, was scheduled to be the first with the cheers. Ironically, because of a hard-blowing wind that veered ships out of their predetermined positions, the U. S. cruiser Baltimore was the first to cheer the British queen.

Soviet Smiles for Yugoslavia

◆ The Soviet Union cast a friendly glance toward Belgrade (6/14) when she requested the resumption of normal diplomatic relations with Yugoslavia. Belgrade not only agreed to exchange ambassadors, but also granted Moscow permission to send 26 Soviet warships, on their way to the Black Sea area for repairs, through the Yugoslav section of the Danube River. These will be the first naval craft to go through Yugoslavia since the break with Moscow in 1948. But Marshal Tito announced that he was not being blinded by Russian smiles, adding: "I personally can never believe 100 per cent in the Soviet Union. I wait for them to show their intentions in practice. I do not believe their words."

A Republic for Egypt

◆ The land of the Nile, long famous for its pharaohs, proconsuls, caliphs, sultans, pashas, kings and Cleopatra, now has a president. A republic was proclaimed (6/18), Major General Mohammed Naguib becoming Egypt's first president and premier. The proclamation wiped out all royal titles and meant that Ahmed Fuad II, Farouk's infant son, is no longer the nominal king of Egypt.

Army Coup in Colombia

◆ For 100 years the army in Colombia had never embarked on political adventures, remaining neutral even during intense political crises. But the century-old tradition ended (6/13) when the army struck. General Gustavo Rojas Pinilla seized control of the government in a bloodless coup and installed himself as president to put an end to "unconstitutional activities" of the ousted president, Dr. Laureano Gomez. The change in government occurred on the eve of a national Constituent Assembly, which was to have reformed Colombia's constitution by giving Dr. Gomez unlimited power and the Catholic Church greatly increased power.

World's Worst Air Disaster

◆ The Douglas Globemaster C-124 is a four-engine transport plane used extensively by the U. S. Air Force to ferry army personnel from Korea to Japan for a few days' rest. Two of these planes have figured in setting gruesome air crash records. One crashed (12/20/52) near Moses Lake, Washington, killing 87 and becoming the worst air crash in aviation history. In exactly two days short of six months, another Globemaster crashed (6/18) breaking its own grim record by taking a toll of 129 lives. Shortly after the take-off from Japan's Tachikawa airport, the pilot reported an engine failure and started back for the airport. It never made it: the plane staggered and plummeted nose down into a muddy farm, 3,000 gallons of gasoline bursting into flames that incinerated the dying in a ghastly funeral pyre. All C-124 Globemasters were grounded by the Air Force after the crash.

A Week in Exile

◆ When a king who wields only limited power wants independence for his country, what should he do? Cambodia's king,

Norodom Sihanouk, thought he had the answer (6/14): he voluntarily exiled himself in Thailand. He thus sought to dramatize his demand that France grant Cambodia the same degree of independence that "India has with regard to Britain". But the king's move only stalemated the independence campaign, for France refused to negotiate with the exiled king. So after a week, the exiled king decided he could press his independence demands more effectively by returning to Cambodia.

Chinese Troops for Formosa?

◆ In April the U. N. adopted a resolution calling for all Nationalist Chinese troops in Burma to leave. A procedure for their evacuation was finally agreed upon by the U. S., Thailand, Nationalist China and Burma (6/22). The major forces in eastern Burma were scheduled to travel to Thailand from where they would be

transported to Formosa. Would all the Nationalist Chinese troops be willing to leave Burma? The U. N. believed that the more disciplined units would obey the order.

Famine Spreading in China

◆ In May *Awake!* reported on a famine affecting 1,000,000 people in China. The famine has now worsened, and observers at Hong Kong are now convinced that the blight is one of immense magnitude, affecting people exceeding 10,000,000 in number. Five provinces—Anhui, Kiangsu, Shantung, Shansi, and Honan—experienced late frosts destroying 75 per cent of all crops, primarily wheat. Shantung, severely attacked by insects, had a shortage of insecticide so that peasants had to catch insects by hand. Other provinces—Szechwan, Kweichow, and Yunnan—were battered by wind, hail and floods. The number of people facing starvation is appalling.

ing. It should sober one to realize that this is the time when Jesus' prophecy concerning the end of Satan's world is being fulfilled. But food shortages are just one feature of the sign pointing to the fact that God's kingdom is at hand. —Matthew 24:3-7.

Bodyguard Slays Sneezing Red

◆ Law Fatt, a Malayan terrorist chief, had a peculiar affliction: he would sneeze every few minutes. This irked his comrades, especially when they were being pursued by security forces. One day in June, Law Fatt's sneezing ended—but so did his life! The bodyguard of Ha Yong, another Red terrorist chief, got tired of the sneezing chief as well as his own. While the two men were sleeping, the bodyguard whipped out a machine gun and fired bursts into his "comrades". The bodyguard then gave himself up to security forces.

Report of Yankee Stadium World Assembly

THE tremendous New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses at Yankee Stadium is now history. News of it circled the world and, what is more important, its influence will be felt by Christians all over the globe. Were you able to attend? Do you know what an outstanding event it was?

❶ If not, then you will surely want a copy of the 96-page report on the assembly, complete with many pictures. It will set forth convention high lights, and many details concerning Jehovah's witnesses and their organization. It may be obtained for only 25 cents a copy. Fill out and return the coupon below at once. If your mailing address should change before October 1, please be sure to advise us.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is \$..... (25c a copy).

Please send me copy (..... copies) of the 1953 *Convention Report of Jehovah's Witnesses*.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

NEW WORLD SOCIETY ASSEMBLY LECTURES

in

*More Than
100,000
Heard
Them*



*At
Yankee
Stadium
July 19-26*

◆ All the important lectures delivered at the New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses, Yankee Stadium, New York city, will be published in the Watchtower magazine during the next six months. This will provide an excellent opportunity for reflective study of the splendid talks given to vast audiences at the stadium.

◆ If you missed attending the assembly, you will not want to miss reading these lectures in The Watchtower. Even if you did attend one or more sessions of the convention, but are not yet a Watchtower subscriber, now is the time for you to send in your subscription. Do not delay the matter, lest you forget.

◆ Fill out and return the coupon below with your remittance of \$1 for a year's subscription of 24 issues; or 50 cents for a six-month subscription of 12 issues. The Watchtower will be mailed direct to your home every two weeks. Act immediately so as not to miss any of these lectures delivered at Yankee Stadium. They will bring you comfort and hope for a better world.

WATCHTOWER **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Enclosed is \$ Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for ☐ 1 year (\$1); ☐ 6 months (50c).

Name Street and Number
or Route and Box

City Zone No. State

Awake!

"LIFE" MAGAZINE SMEARS CHRISTIAN MISSIONARIES

Jehovah's witnesses reply to smear

Can Hypnotism Serve Criminal Ends?

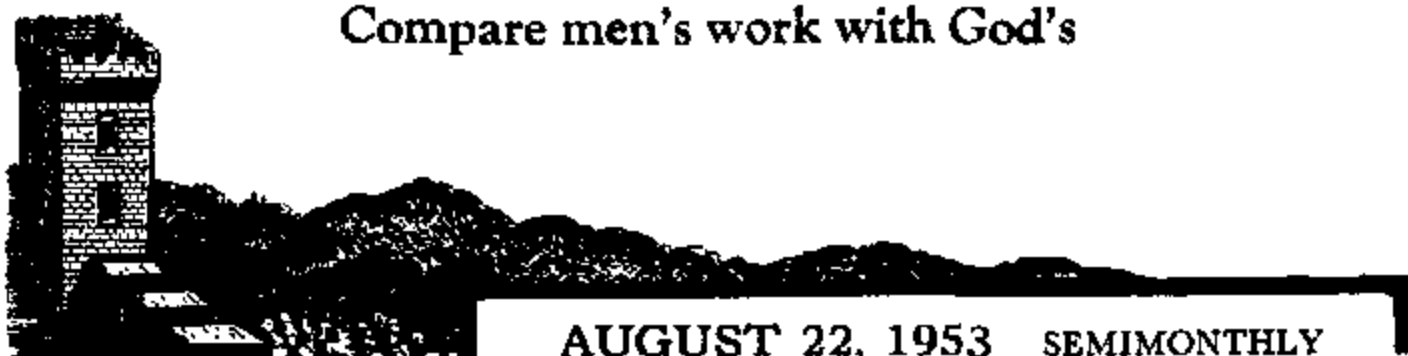
Dangers of posthypnosis and autosuggestion

Are They Peddlers or Preachers?

Luxembourg's High Court hands down decision

"Scientists" and Scientists

Compare men's work with God's



AUGUST 22, 1953 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNOX, President

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

GRANT SMITH, Secretary

Printing this issue: 1,150,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

Offices Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 84 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notices of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

"Scientists" and Scientists	3	Are They Peddlers or Preachers?	19
Political Revolution in British Guiana	5	Appeal to Higher Court	20
The Waddington Commission	5	Can Hypnotism Serve Criminal Ends?	21
White South Africa Confirms Its Choice	9	Weighed and Found Wanting	23
Weighed in the Balances and		"Your Word Is Truth"	
Found Doubtful	12	Christianity versus Hypnosis	25
Life Magazine Smears Christian		Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All	
Missionaries	13	the Earth—South Africa	27
What Is Practical?	16	Do You Know?	28
The Foxy Fox	18	Watching the World	29

Awake!

"Now it is high time to awake."

—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., August 22, 1953

Number 16

"Scientists" and Scientists

TO MANY devout Hindus of India the cow is a sacred animal. So sacred in fact that it can do as it pleases, wander where it will on the streets, and that even its dung is considered sacred. Well, there are many people throughout the world who are just that superstitious as regards science. To them science is a sacred cow. Whatever is said in the name of science is accepted unquestioningly regardless of the few facts to support the theories or the lack of logic in the deductions made. But there are "scientists" and scientists.

Some scientists are proud that they know so much. Others, humble that they know so little. For example, at the diamond jubilee convocation of the Case Institute of Technology held at Cleveland, Ohio, on April 10, 1953, some scientists boasted of their ability to make "computation machines that could play a tolerably good game of checkers, translate crudely from one language to another and learn from experience as higher animals do".

One even spoke of machines reproducing themselves, although upon closer examination it appeared that what they were inventing were machines capable of assembling parts that had been previously prepared; so that, far from reproducing themselves in the way that man had produced them in the first place, these machines were merely assembling machines. And as far as actually producing such fan-

tastic machines, it was admitted that all that was had as yet was an "abstract model". With great satisfaction these men compared the works of man with the works of God and boasted that man's supremacy over the machine was being rapidly whittled away. Truly men who speak thus are proud of their achievements.

But just how does a scientist, who is not intoxicated with the success of his own achievements, view the machine that God made, man, as compared with the machines that men make? A Dr. Norbert Wiener, termed "probably the world's most eminent authority on the theory of automatic controls and of the automatic factory", assures us that man's machines can never rival in complexity, broad intelligence, and in discrimination the most fabulous control system of all, the human brain. Said he:

"We couldn't even come close to duplicating the brain. It really is a superb instrument. Perhaps I could give you an idea of how complex it is by sketching the efforts you'd have to make to try to build even something remotely like it.

"The machine would have to be about the size of Rockefeller Center, and it would take several lifetimes to wire it up. The electrical power requirements would be about equal to the power used to supply the greater part of New York city. The necessary cooling system would be so enormous that you'd probably have to divert

the Hudson to supply it. And in the end, when you got the thing going, it would operate on a very much lower level, except as a mathematical computer, than the brain of anybody you'd meet on the street. It hardly seems worth it, does it?"

Dr. Wiener not only makes such a comparison between the machines that man makes with the one that God made, but he also wisely points out the danger associated with man's machine-making. "What we have to make clear is that we cannot treat machines as gods and survive. If we worship know-how for its own sake without taking into account its proper purpose—the service of humanity—we are doing something as stupid as to worship an idol, an idol of our own manufacture. What we must do is to use these remarkable new devices to raise the dignity of labor, not to cast it aside—to bring about shorter working hours and create extra leisure, not unemployment and chaos."—*This Week*, January 25, 1953.

Similar testimony was given by Dr. M. V. Wilkes, who directs the mathematical operations of the University of Cambridge, London. While telling of a machine that has been "taught" a conditioned reflex action on the basis of experience similar to that of a trained dog, he pointed out that actually the machine no more thinks than does a locomotive engine when it approaches points that have been set automatically by the passage of a previous train.—*New York Times*, April 30, 1953.

Yes, scientists who have a sober perspective of what they are able to do point out that far from machines' whittling away man's superiority over them, they merely are serving to relieve man of much tedious time-consuming labor, thus making it possible for man to spend his time and powers in doing things that no machine could possibly do, creative work in the fine arts. At least that is their theory.

Only a theory? Yes, for while scientists ostensibly are working for the good of mankind, what are the facts? Is it not true that although the machines have lightened man's burden, man has not produced greater creative works? Do we have playwrights today that can compare with Shakespeare? poets to compare with Milton? composers to compare with Bach and Beethoven? painters to compare with Rembrandt? sculptors to compare with Michaelangelo? And is it not true that the owners of the machines that science produces are not concerned with the welfare of the workingman, necessitating his organizing unions, staging strikes and agitating for legislation so that he gets at least a little of the benefit of these machines?

Obviously man is doing just what Dr. Wiener warned that he must not do, placing all the emphasis on scientific know-how and ignoring the use to which his machines are being put, and therefore is guilty of worshiping idols, the works of his hands. Well did the prophet Isaiah describe the present situation: "Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots: their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made."—Isaiah 2:7, 8.

By such folly modern man is not only creating economic confusion and chaos, but worst of all, man, by worshiping such idols, is handing his own Maker an insult. Jehovah God, being the Supreme One, will not always take that insult. He therefore sounds the warning: "And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be brought low; and Jehovah alone shall be exalted in that day." Therefore quit trusting in man. Of what account is he, compared with Jehovah?—Isaiah 2:17, 22, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Political Revolution in British Guiana

By "Awake!" correspondent in British Guiana

ONCE upon a time there was a man who was very wealthy. He had vast acreage of growing timber; his men slaved in his bauxite mines in order for shareholders in another country to live comfortable lives. Hundreds risked their lives in search of gold and diamonds, that others might become wealthy. Thousands huddled in tiny range-houses that flooded with the rains in order that tens of thousands of tons of sugar might be sold at low cost to the 'mother country'. Every year peasant farmers fought a losing battle as crops were lost through lack of drainage or from disease. For years this situation had continued. The wealthy man had made many promises to alleviate this condition. Here and there concessions were made: extra pay for the sugar workers. Why, old-age pensioners could have \$3.50 a month at sixty-five years of age if they could establish evidence of need! Unable to afford more teachers, hundreds of children get only half-day schooling on a shift system. Medical specialists leave for greener pastures while thousands suffer in need of specialized treatment.

For generations the people had little voice in affairs of government and, though keeping law and order, little was done to raise the living standard. And then it happened. No, there was no bloodshed, but in a legal and peaceful manner the tables were gently turned completely over. While the rich man had been taking his ease things had been happening and in one epoch-making day the usually inaudible voice of the workers changed the entire face of the government.

But to begin at the beginning. "She is a region in Guiana, all gold and bounty," said

Falstaff to an audience familiar with the legend of Eldorado. This was the attraction to the numerous English adventurers of the sixteenth century among whom was Sir Walter Raleigh, and such was the beginning of Guiana's ties with England. Trading posts were established with the aboriginal Indians. The sugar industry was developed and to sustain it slaves were brought from Africa and people from India were indentured, and thus has grown up a population of rather less than half a million people of African and Indian descent, almost equally divided. There are also some Chinese, Portuguese and about fifteen thousand aboriginal Indians. A governor is appointed by Britain, as are men to other administrative posts. Profits from the large industries go mainly to the British owners, while the people remain ill-fed and poorly housed. Vast sources of wealth in this "region of gold and bounty" thus lie out of reach of the people; a region greater in extent than Britain, Scotland and Wales together. Thus in the hope for a remedy the cry has gone up for "self-government" or "federation with the West Indies" and complete emancipation from Britain.

The Waddington Commission

In answer to these cries for a change the Waddington Commission was sent by Britain in 1950 to make investigation and to make a report for a change of constitution. Prior to this time the franchise was exercised only by adults who satisfied certain monetary qualifications, which resulted in a rather one-sided representation and seldom in favor of the masses. At any rate the commission seemed satisfied from their inquiries of the numerous individuals

and organizations who testified before it. Now universal adult suffrage is a reality, and its vote for the first time on April 27, 1953, turned the tables. And this despite the allegation of the Roman Catholic *Sword of the Spirit* that many were too ignorant or illiterate to exercise the vote. They had suggested that bishops of the leading churches be nominated to the State Council, but this was quickly rejected.

The party system of government was eventually accepted, and immediately numerous parties were formed. Most of the former rulers organized the National Democratic Party, N.D.P. However, the Peoples Progressive Party, P.P.P., had been organized four years earlier although only their leader, dapper, thirty-five-year-old Dr. Cheddie Jagan, and affectionately called "Cheddie", had actually been in the previous government. In debates he was often a lone dissenter. Being outspoken in the worker's interests, he became very popular among them. A great following was soon evident as electioneering got under way. The race was on and in the field contesting the twenty-four seats in the House of Assembly were one hundred and thirty candidates; among them lawyers, doctors, farmers and six ministers of religion and Independents. Every night one could lie in bed until past midnight listening to the blare of their loud-speakers addressing street-corner crowds, while by day loud-speakers toured the streets telling of that night's meeting and for whom to vote. House-to-house preaching was done by doctors and lawyers alike; and very necessary, too, for those seeking re-election. Many of them seemed at great pains to give account of their stewardship to the electorate.

The Fight

Prior to the campaigning no one thought a particular party would get a working

majority in the new government, but when campaigning got under way it was a different matter. A visit to a meeting of the P.P.P. saw literally thousands gathered, while sometimes only one hundred were at someone else's meeting. The P.P.P. had long been branded as "Communitic" and "directed from Russia" but now the matter was serious. "It is now a life and death struggle against Communism," proclaimed all the other candidates. All three dailies, the Roman Catholic Church, and other churches marshaled forces against communism, alias the P.P.P. They said, "Vote for anyone, no matter whom, except a P.P.P. candidate." One week prior to the election a four-page supplement was included in every newspaper telling of the awful conditions existing in Communist countries and then showing the relationship to the P.P.P.'s policy, their methods, their leaders' visits to Communist countries and with other Communists. Not one word or letter could be read in the papers in favor of the P.P.P. Every willing piece of artillery was directed against it by the wealthy sugar industry, the churches and other influences. God's blessing was asked in order that voters would be directed aright.

So one may ask: What was the policy of this so-called "Communist" P.P.P. so much feared? Printed copies were easy to obtain. The program includes: Strong and militant trade unions though free and voluntary as in the United Kingdom, holidays with pay for every worker, implementing the findings of Royal Commissions now long delayed, currency to return to former rate of exchange, free trade, development of local industries, limit exportation of profits, tax those who can afford to pay, *drainage and reclamation of land*, permanent all-weather roads, equal educational opportunities, adequate medical services and state lottery to raise funds for it, and

security of tenure for workers living on company-owned land. Federation with the West Indies is favored as the shortest cut to the goal of national independence.

Had the general public not been yearning for a "change" the propaganda against the P.P.P. might have been more effective. Cartoons and editorials all threw in their weight. A slogan in bold print in the papers for many weeks said, "You cannot be a loyal Guianese and be a Communist." To this a spokesman replied, "You cannot be a loyal Guianese and be a Colonial Secretary" (a dig at foreign administration). To the accusation that the "Communists" would pull down the factory chimneys it was pointed out that the British-appointed governor still holds the power of veto to any bill. To refute the stigma of "a godless party" candidates loudly displayed their religious affiliations if they had any and used as well as misused numerous scriptures in an attempt to have a godly appearance. But that is an age-old method of politicians.

So confident of victory were the candidates that after a number of supporters had spoken the candidate himself would be introduced together with his future title, as for example, "The Honorable Ashton Chase, minister of labor," amidst loud applause. Their policy was well aired at meetings and everything took on the trend of a thorough and businesslike organization, which, if used to implement their policies, can well bring a long overdue change to British Guiana. But the question remains in many minds: Will the change be for the best?

But what of the methods of the other camp, and particularly the main opposing party, the N.D.P.? The character of the candidate seemed to be a matter of primary concern, and as one preacher said when speaking in behalf of their leader:

"If you do not return him at the top of the poll it would be an ingratitude for his past services." Another typical and winsome phrase: "I know Mr. ——— and can recommend him as an honest man." But in neither case did it win the majority vote. Plenty was said about the P.P.P. and its dangers, and so much so that no one seemed to know about anyone else's policy or whether they had one. As the campaign drew to a close the Christian Social Council, representing the leading churches, requested that Sunday, the day before election, be devoted to prayer and meditation in order that the will of God should be expressed on Monday. This suggestion came as the climax to their campaign of warning against the inroads of godlessness. A few candidates heeded the suggestion, but apparently most of them put more faith in another day's oratory than in prayer and meditation.

The New Government

On Monday night the handwriting was on the wall. Yes, a landslide victory for the P.P.P. was certain as ballot boxes were opened and votes counted. All together they gained eighteen out of the total twenty-four seats, with the N.D.P. supplying just two along with four Independents. When it is remembered that in 1935 only 9,000 were allowed to vote, in 1947, 59,000, but now 210,000 were on the eligible list, it is very apparent that the working classes did not let the opportunity slip. In some constituencies the P.P.P. received 60-80 per cent of the votes and in victory secured a clear majority, a result that staggered even its own members.

Both the campaign and the election-day activities were orderly, and the police, though out in numbers, had little to do. As to whether the will of God was done as prayed for depends on who is asked and

which god is referred to. It is hardly likely that the losing party would agree that it was, and whether the alleged "godless party" claims his will was done or not has not been emphasized. If the majority of voters, many of them Catholic or Protestant worshipers, have chosen a godless party in defiance of counsel to do otherwise, then we ask, Why this lack of confidence in the clerical element? Can there be something wrong with their spiritual training that they cannot discern what is godly from what is ungodly?

So British Guiana as a result of a new constitution now has a new government to last for four years before there can be another general election. The majority party have nominated six of their number for ministries of labor, communications, agriculture, health, education and social welfare. A notable feature is the youth of those placed in these key positions, some being yet in their twenties and in their thirties.

In an interview with the chairman of the P.P.P., 29-year-old congenial L. F. S. Burnham, brilliant lawyer and dynamic personality of the party, he told the writer that the party had around 10,000 members. Asked whether they were Communists he replied, "No, but we are not anticommunists, not witch-hunters. We do have members of the extreme 'left' but we also have representatives of all classes including businessmen, Catholics and of all churches except perhaps Jehovah's witnesses, who believe in a theocratic government. We respect the right of all men to follow the religions of their choice." A leading newspaper in its editorial recently emphatically denied that the party was a Communist one, thus reversing its previous attitude.

The new Legislature is bicameral in structure: the House of Assembly com-

prising the 24 elected members among whom are 10 trade unionists along with the 3 ex-officio members, the colonial secretary, financial secretary and attorney general, and a speaker. The State Council or upper chamber consists of 6 persons nominated by the governor, 2 from the majority and 1 from the minority party. Thus those 9 members, respected personalities, will serve as a check and balance upon the lower house. The Executive Council is made up of the afore-mentioned 3 ex-officio members, 6 ministers and minister without portfolio, while the governor presides. As this article is being written the first session of the new house is getting under way and it is reported that there is common accord between a broad-minded and co-operative governor and the new party.

And what of public reaction? Some are fearful, some are hateful, many are very optimistic, while a large number, still wondering if they have done right, say: "Well, we have nothing to lose anyway and we can always change again in another four years." But the question still remains unsettled in most minds, "Is it communism?" The new party is now on trial as a public servant and the ensuing years will answer that question.

But two questions can be answered right now: (1) No human government can bring the desired peace, prosperity and progress, because Almighty God Jehovah has already appointed his own government through Christ Jesus as his great Executive Officer to do that. (2) God has no part in any political elections of this world, because we are told, 'My kingdom is not from this source' and 'you are no part of the world'. Until now all good intentions at government in every land have proved disappointing and none can be a model and claim God's blessing.—Matthew 6:10; John 17:16; 18:36.

White South Africa Confirms Its Choice

By "Awake!" correspondent in South Africa

THE Union of South Africa is numbered among the nations of the West. Economically and strategically she is no mean asset to her allies. Politically she is a problem. Her racial policies, a perfect theme for Communist indignation, censure and propaganda, are a constant source of embarrassment to her friends. For this reason the nations of the West watched with interest the South African general election of April, 1953, and did little to conceal their hope for the overthrow of the ruling Nationalist party, with its unyielding policy of white domination in Africa, and for the election of a government touched with at least the tinge of liberalism. Hoping did not help. The Nationalist party was returned to power with its parliamentary majority more than doubled.

The Nationalists' 1953 victory was an extension of their sensational victory in 1948. For fifteen years prior to 1948 the United party had ruled South Africa with a ponderous majority. It guided South Africa into and through the second world war. Under the leadership of hero-worshiped, pro-British Field Marshal J. C. Smuts it enjoyed unparalleled popularity in a country enjoying much of the profits of war and comparatively little of its suffering. During these war years the Nationalists were in the political wilderness, hoping for and expecting a German victory and dreaming of the republic that was to be victorious Germany's gift to "national-minded" South

Africans. Three years after Germany had been ground into the dust, to the incredulous amazement of the Nationalists themselves, the United party's huge majority melted away at the

first postwar election and the anti-British, pro-German Nationalist party was placed in power, albeit with a meager majority of seven.

The election of the Nationalists to power in 1948 was largely a gesture of defiance by white South Africa to the rest of the world. South Africa's racial policies had been under heavy fire since the war ended. In the postwar fervor for freedom South Africa became the whipping-boy of the nations, an example of archaic racial discrimination, an oppressive anachronism in a world hurtling headlong toward freedom and fraternity. At the United Nations South Africa endured a chorus of condemnation.

Liberalism in South Africa was undoubtedly encouraged by this world interest. The nonwhite races in South Africa were undoubtedly encouraged to consider equality with white South Africans, a right to which they were inherently entitled and of which they were being unjustly deprived. For the sake of world opinion the internationally minded United party was not disposed to tell them bluntly that such equality could not be theirs. The Nationalist party, in its fierce insularity, had no such scruples. Its election slogan in 1948 was forthright and simple: In South Africa the white man was dominant. He must remain so. It proposed a clear-cut policy of total *apartheid*, separation, a sweeping extension of the laws and customs of segregation and the color bar, which have al-

ways been features of South African life. It won.

The following five years were politically among the stormiest South Africa has endured. By adroit moves the Nationalist government increased its parliamentary majority to thirteen. It went ahead to legislate in accordance with its election promises. Total *apartheid*, which had been the main plank in its election platform, did not appear, and it soon became clear that it never would. But the segregation laws were tightened and extended, in the face of bitter opposition inside and outside parliament. In 1953 it again faced its opponents at the hustings and appealed to the voters for a further term of office.

The 1953 election campaign was the bitterest in South Africa's history. The United party, with its election ally, the tiny South African Labour party, worked doggedly and determinedly for success. The War Veterans' Torch Commando, a political pressure group dedicated to ousting the Nationalist party from power, joined them as the third member of the "United Front". Together they worked grimly to round up every vote that could be cast against the Nationalist government.

The Nationalists had provided their opponents with much political ammunition during their five years in office. In the first flush of their success they had embarked upon a program of "retribution", of paying off old scores. Considered most likely, however, to bring about the government's defeat was the constitutional crisis provoked in March, 1952, by the Nationalists' refusal to accept the ruling of the Supreme Court that certain of their *apartheid* legislation was unconstitutional.

The election appeal of the United Front was two-edged. It stressed the foregoing "sins" of the government (and many others that it had no difficulty in adding) with all the indignation it could muster,

and it promised much better things to come. It must be admitted its promises were lavish even for a general election. No section of the electorate was omitted. Said the Nationalists: "Tell us to whom the United party has not promised something and we will grant him his heart's desire immediately."

On the negative side the United party did its best to convince the electorate that the Nationalist accusation that the United party was "liberal" with a "liberal" color policy was false. (In South Africa the term "liberal" carries almost the same degree of opprobrium as does "Communist" in other countries.) It stated its color policy clearly, and, lo, there was little to choose between it and the one offered by the Nationalists. The difference was a matter of tone. While the Nationalists denied that there ever could be or would be equality between white and black in Africa, the United Front was willing to agree that centuries hence the black man might begin to aspire to such equality.

The Nationalists declared they stood upon the same political platform on which they had stood in 1948. It was not quite the same, however. Early in the campaign the prime minister, Dr. D. F. Malan, openly abandoned total *apartheid* as a practical policy. The Nationalists, he said, had never really considered total *apartheid* possible. It had merely been a means of stressing the vital need for the maintenance of South Africa's traditional policy of segregation, which the United Party government, under the influence of its "liberal left wing", had allowed to fall into decay. The Nationalists counseled distrust of the United party's newly declared devotion to segregation. The United party, it said, was a sheep in wolf's clothing. Weakened by its "liberals", it was without the unanimity necessary to pursue a strong, determined color policy. The Nationalist

party, it claimed, was the only party with the homogeneity and resolution to pursue such a policy. Upon this claim, and this alone, the Nationalists requested the votes of the electorate. The United party stigmatized this election policy stale and barren. But it paid dividends beyond the hopes of the most optimistic Nationalist. The final results of the voting gave the Nationalists an over-all majority of thirty seats in the new parliament.

Why? is the question bewildered United Front supporters asked themselves and are still asking. The answer is that the Nationalist party had an ally against which reason, logic, promises and persuasion were helpless. That ally was fear, the fear that is always present in a white community living among nonwhites and outnumbered by them many times. Events in Africa during the past five years have served to feed that fear until it has become the dominant theme of South African life.

The granting of political power to natives in West Africa by a British Socialist government sent a shiver down white South Africa's spine, and converted many to the ranks of the anti-British. British Socialist policy in other parts of Africa continued that conversion. When the Mau Mau began their murderous uprisings in Kenya, South African Nationalists and others shrugged their shoulders and said, "We told you so. What else could you expect from policies based on an unrealistic sentimentality?" The Nationalist election machine made full use of the Mau Mau. The Mau Mau undoubtedly brought thousands of votes to the Nationalist party. So did the South African native riots of October-November, 1952. Port Elizabeth, a former United Party stronghold and scene of the first of the riots, returned a Nationalist candidate to parliament for the first time in its history.

As if this were not enough, the National-

ists were helped by an incident that, for them, was a gift from their gods. A few weeks before the election the Supreme Court handed down a judgment giving non-Europeans the right to use certain facilities on the railways hitherto reserved for Europeans. The judgment was given on a technicality that could easily be remedied by amending legislation, but the Nationalists called to high heaven to witness that the wicked Supreme Court was now threatening the validity of all segregation legislation. It was useless for the United party to point out the reason and the simple remedy. In its controversy with the Supreme Court the Nationalists now gained strong support. The constitutional issue was now seen by many in another light. If the people had to choose they would sacrifice both court and constitution rather than forego segregation and the color bar.

The United Front finds some consolation in the paradoxical fact that it can claim a good 120,000 more votes than the victors. However, if the number of colored votes is deducted from the United Front's total, it is found that white South Africa was divided almost evenly at the polls. That division was and is bitter, and the lines of division are many: color policy, language, national descent and old but still aching wrongs, disputes and antipathies.

Yet there is hope for South Africans of all colors. What fear and hate cannot do love is doing. In South Africa, as in every country of the world, love of Jehovah, and of his Word and kingdom, is uniting men of all nations and welding them into a New World society, a nation for Jehovah's name. To South Africans who have become a part of that New World society the fears, hatreds and divisions of the South African political scene are foolish and futile. They rejoice in their unity and freedom under their great Leader, Christ Jesus.

Welghed in the Balances and Found Doubtful

CHLOROPHYLL has recently become the stimulus for selling everything from tooth paste to dog food. Some drugstores have set up exclusive chlorophyll displays from which one can conveniently buy mouthwash, shampoos, gum, lozenges, toilet paper and chlorophyll-impregnated baby pants. Why, a chlorophyll cigarette is even supposed to take away a smoker's "bad breath"! Finally, there are chlorophyll pills one can swallow to keep from having strong body odor. Chlorophyll, then, seems to be extolled as an all-round deodorizer. Is it?

¶ An early pioneer in chlorophyll (Greek: *chloros*, green; and *phyllon*, leaf), Dr. Benjamin Gruskin, stated in 1940 that chlorophyllin dressings promptly eliminated offensive odors in pus-discharging wounds. Another early researcher reported that a single tablet taken in the morning reduced perspiration odors throughout the day in 67 patients. But more recent tests have indicated that chlorophyll may not be the odor-destroyer it is claimed to be.

¶ Tooth paste manufacturers, notorious for liking strange names such as "Irium" or "ammoniated", etc., eagerly jumped on the chlorophyll band wagon. Hence it was enlightening when Dr. Saul Schluger, an assistant professor at the Columbia University Dental School, said concerning chlorophyll dentifrices: "It's a wonderful thing. It has a lovely green color. It deodorizes your mouth for a few minutes. And it enriches the manufacturer no end. Outside of that it has absolutely no value."

¶ Now as to the pills. Dr. Sam Granick of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research said that United States extractors of chlorophyll "do not have a leg to stand on" in claiming that a pill taken by mouth can "deodorize". Earlier, *Consumer Reports* (October, 1950) had said: "In short, reliable evidence is lacking that chlorophyll has any deodorizing powers, whether used in surgical dressings, or kitchen deodorizers, or taken internally."

¶ The *British Medical Journal* (March 7, 1953) reported on tests conducted by British chemists who, in one test, used a chemical reaction instead of the human nose as an indicator. The result? Plain water absorbed as

much of an intestinal gas as chlorophyll did. In all the tests chlorophyll did not remove smells except in one, and that was abandoned after twenty-four hours because the smell of the chlorophyll-treated onions was worse than the odor that was overcome! In another test, doctors gulped down more than twenty-five times the number of chlorophyll pills usually recommended. They found that the characteristic urinary odor caused by eating asparagus was not removed. Nor was there any effect on armpit perspiration. "It is evident," the *British Medical Journal* concluded, "that the wave of credulity that has swept the United States has not overwhelmed everyone and it is to be hoped that it will not overwhelm too many in Britain."

¶ Since the American Chlorophyll Division maintains that commercial chlorophyll is non-toxic "beyond the shadow of a doubt", and that it is effective "when of the proper type and when used in proper dosage", it is interesting to note the observations of Dr. Al-soph Corwin, head of the chemistry department in the Johns Hopkins University:

¶ "Chlorophyll derivatives taken by mouth to deodorize perspiration and other odors probably do not get into the blood stream in sufficient quantity to deodorize, and, if they did, they would be 'extremely dangerous' in making their user sensitive to light, Prof. Corwin declared." (*Science News Letter*, December 20, 1952) Dr. Corwin also explained that commercial chlorophyll is not the chlorophyll of nature but copper salts of a natural substance that has been radically changed by chemical means to meet the demands of a large market. And copper taken in large amounts is known to damage the liver.

¶ "Pure chlorophyll has never been produced on a commercial scale. In any case, chlorophyll itself is insoluble in water and most oils, and probably has none of the deodorizing and other remarkable properties credited to it. If it did, horses, cattle and spinach eaters would have sweet breaths."—*Science Digest*, October, 1952.

¶ Thus after weighing chlorophyll claims in the balances of recent scientific tests and opinions, it appears doubtful that chlorophyll is a miracle deodorizer.



"LIFE" MAGAZINE

Smeared Christian Missionaries

Accuses Them of Abetting African's Worst Daydreams'

ONE of the foremost United States weekly picture magazines, *Life*, featured a report on Africa in its May 4, 1953, issue. The greater part of its some two hundred pages was devoted to giving a word and picture story of what is going on in Africa today, from Tangier in the north to Johannesburg in the south. Repeatedly it voiced ominous warnings as to what could be expected if the present policies of the white man in Africa were not altered.

In telling about the activities of missions one of its writers stated: "Even the Christianity we have given them seems to be superficial," and then made an unfavorable comment on what the Protestant missionaries were accomplishing as compared with the Catholic. Throughout its report the phenomenal Christian missionary activity of Jehovah's witnesses was entirely overlooked.

Life, however, was not content with merely ignoring the quickly expanding missionary work of Jehovah's witnesses. On its editorial page, in summing up what it felt to be wrong and what should be done, it did its best to smear the missionary work of Jehovah's witnesses by observing: "Of U. S. missions in Africa, not the least influential are Jehovah's witnesses, whose gospel, so far from encouraging 'civilization', abets the African's worst daydreams."

Answering that slur, Mr. M. G. Henschel, a director of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, legal instrument of Jehovah's witnesses, addressed the following letter to *Life*:

May 12, 1953

"Gentlemen:

"Your May 4 special issue of *Life* was especially interesting to me because I recently returned from Africa. As a director of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, I visited Sierra Leone, Liberia, South Africa, Nyasaland, Northern and Southern Rhodesia, Kenya, Egypt, Ethiopia, and Libya for the purpose of assisting the missionaries and branch representatives of the Society and to attend conventions of Jehovah's witnesses.

"Your editorial, 'Americans and Africa,' mentions the missionary work of Jehovah's witnesses. Since I am in an excellent position to know the facts about the missions and activities of Jehovah's witnesses, I cannot help wondering how the writer reached his conclusions.

"The word *civilization* is placed in quotes. Perhaps *Life* has a special definition for this word. Are our missionaries 'far from encouraging "civilization"' when they teach Africans how to read and write? Are they not bringing about a refinement of the people by teaching them how to live up to the high moral standards of the Bible? Is it not humanizing people when Jehovah's witnesses show them how to dwell together in peace and unity and how to show love for their fellow man? Do we discourage civilization among the Africans by training them in Africa to perform Christian ministry, by bringing students to America for education and through proper Christian education making them the most industrious, law-abiding people in Africa?

"By teaching Africans the gospel that the kingdom of God is the hope of the world—exactly what the Bible teaches—

are Jehovah's witnesses 'abetting the Africans' worst daydreams'?

"Numerous examples to show how teaching and training by Jehovah's witnesses are improving the standards of the Africans could be cited. If your writers would have inquired in Ethiopia they would have found the Watchtower Mission Schools among the best in the country. If they had spoken to the managers of the mines in Northern Rhodesia's Copperbelt or in Southern Rhodesia they would surely have brought back reports showing Jehovah's witnesses in their employ were among the most trustworthy and industrious 'boys.' A check-up would have revealed that none of Jehovah's witnesses are ever involved in the race riots of South Africa.

"Here is one example of what our missionaries in Africa are accomplishing. I attended the National Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses held for the African witnesses in the bush near Kitwe, Northern Rhodesia, December 25-28, 1952. It involved approximately 18,000 African delegates, from nearly every tribe in Northern Rhodesia and a few from Tanganyika. Government officials and other Europeans there had never seen anything like it. They did not think that any group of Africans as large as that could demonstrate such high standards of Christianity and advancement and get along peacefully together.

"Preparations had begun months ahead, readying the site for the assembly. An American missionary directed the efforts of the Africans. Advance requests from the delegates showed that accommodations for 16,000 would have to be provided. Only about 8,000 could be housed at the nearest mine townships, so at the assembly grounds 17 thatched-roofed shelters were constructed, each about 700 feet long. A pipeline provided by the Nkana Mine supplied the necessary water. Toilet facilities were set up. In this way 8,004 people were accom-

modated there—a city of no small size for Central Africa.

"The sleeping shelters were like giant spokes of a wheel, with the seating arena as the hub. In the seating arena, a cleared area, bamboo benches were erected to seat about 18,000. These were set out in sections with dividing aisles.

"An unusual platform was built by cutting down a large abandoned ant hill and constructing a shelter on it as a protection for speakers and public address equipment from the rain or sun. Some buildings were erected nearby to house the various assembly administration departments and offices.

"This vast construction project involved the hauling of 30,000 bundles of grass, 3,500 large poles and 16 truck loads of bamboo poles. In addition to this, 60 truck loads of logs were brought in to be used in construction of seating. Besides, many supplies were carried on the head or bicycles by both men and women. All of this was done by Africans, natives trained by Jehovah's witnesses.

"The 18,000 Africans came from every part of the country on foot, bicycles, trucks, buses, and trains. There were no less than 7,000 bicycles parked at the assembly grounds. The people traveled for a week or more and they knew why they came. Close attention was given to everything that was said during the convention. The Africans took notes for use upon returning to their villages and congregations.

"Everything was orderly. Not one policeman was ever on duty at the assembly. None was needed. Though men from many tribes were present, not one fight or clash occurred. There was no stealing. If lost articles were found they were delivered to the administration office to be restored to the rightful owners. An usher force of some 145 men directed the delegates and about 100 camp guards were on the lookout for strangers who might think to come

in and help themselves to the property of the conventioners.

"The peak attendance was 20,000 for the public lecture delivered by the president of the Watch Tower Society, Mr. N. H. Knorr. On the first day of the assembly 1,195 were baptized.

"Here are some photographs which I took while others were speaking to the convention in assembly. They show a well-dressed, advanced group of Africans. These are Jehovah's witnesses. They are an earnest, sincere and convinced group of Christian people whose hope is centered solely in God's kingdom rule as man's hope. They keep on praying for its coming just as Christians throughout the world do.

"As in all other 126 lands where Jehovah's witnesses are now preaching, these Africans of Northern Rhodesia are not teaching nor participating in politics or the many programs for self-rule. I am well aware of the unrest in Africa, but I know the rulers there have nothing to fear from Jehovah's witnesses, for Jehovah's witnesses have nothing to do with the Mau Mau or like violent groups. Jehovah's witnesses are devoted to God's service and are trying to follow the example of Christ Jesus. I was there. I have been with them. I know them.

"Jehovah's witnesses are helping the Africans to become mature Christians. Bibles and Bible study literature in many African languages are produced by Jehovah's witnesses, who teach the Africans how to read. Our missionaries are definitely raising the standards of the African wherever they are working. In numbers, Jehovah's witnesses are increasing about 20 per cent annually in the 30 countries, colonies and protectorates of Africa where they are now found. Jehovah's witnesses are in Africa to stay and the good they are doing will be felt more and more as Africa progresses toward civilization.

"From July 19 to 26 inclusive, Jehovah's witnesses are going to meet in Yankee Stadium, New York, for their international convention. Some Africans will attend. In fact, people from 90 different lands will be present. They meet for worship of God, but they will demonstrate how people from all nations and races can be united through God's way of neighbor love.

"Many people have told me they were shocked that *Life* would make such comments about the work of Jehovah's witnesses. In fairness to all readers of *Life*, I request that this information, Jehovah's witnesses' side of the story, be published."

Sincerely yours,

M. G. Henschel, Director

"Life" Replies

In reply to the foregoing letter, *Life* magazine, on June 5, 1953, wrote Mr. M. G. Henschel as follows:

"Dear Mr. Henschel:

"Thank you for your letter to *Life* regarding our May 4 editorial 'Americans and Africa.'

"*Life's* comments center on the fact that the continent of Africa is seething with unrest and that what is needed is a common goal toward which the administrators and the people of Africa may actively and constructively strive. In your letter you say, 'As in all other 126 lands where Jehovah's Witnesses are now preaching, these Africans of Northern Rhodesia are not teaching nor participating in politics or the many programs for self-rule . . . ' This is precisely the point where we differ. *Life* recognizes and lauds the educational programs carried out by Jehovah's Witnesses. But we feel that an educational program is most effective when directed toward encouraging in the citizen an attitude of responsibility and self-rule. We believe in the teachings of Christ as Jehovah's Witnesses do, but we urge the practical application

of these principles in all phases of living—which, by definition, include participation in government.

"We are sorry that we are unable to share your comments with our other readers. We have, however, given careful consideration to your remarks and sincerely appreciate your taking the time to outline for us some of the constructive activities of Jehovah's Witnesses in Africa."

Sincerely yours,

Caroline H. Eckel
for the Editors

What Is Practical?

First of all let the reader note that whereas *Life* in its editorial declares that Jehovah's witnesses' preaching the gospel of God's kingdom in this time of African unrest "abets the African's worst daydreams", thereby insinuating that what Jehovah's witnesses teach arouses the African to rebel against white rule, in its letter to Mr. Henschel *Life* states that it "recognizes and lauds the educational programs carried on by Jehovah's witnesses."

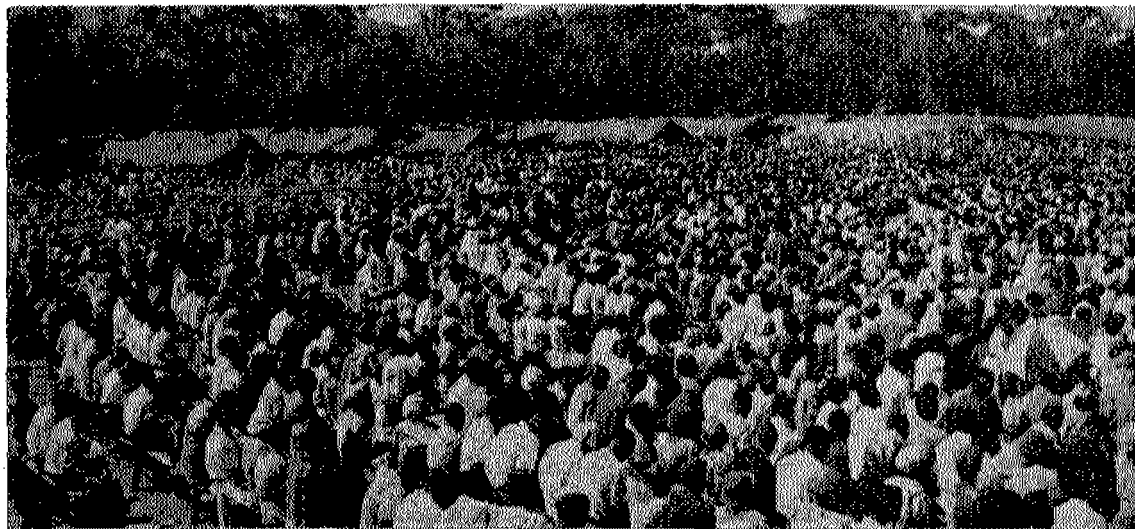
Part of the 10,000 Africans that attended the national assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in Northern Rhodesia. Though from many different tribes, no clashes occurred, for Christian unity is a stronger force than tribal animosity.

Obviously not both of those statements can be correct—Jehovah's witnesses are doing either one or the other. If they are carrying on a laudable educational program they certainly are not abetting the African's worst daydreams; on the other hand, if they are abetting the African's worst daydreams, how could they be said to be doing a laudable educational work?

Or is the mere fact that *Life* 'precisely differs' with Jehovah's witnesses as to whether or not Christians should engage in politics justification for smearing their activity as 'abetting the African's worst daydreams'? Why won't *Life*, in fairness to their readers and the accused witnesses, publish both sides of the story?

Life urges the practical application of Christ's principles to all phases of living—"which, by definition, include participation in government." But what is there practical about worldly politics? Is the mudslinging of political campaigns practical? Is the corruption found in governments practical?

Does *Life* for one moment think that the colonial rulers from Europe or the South African regime urge missionaries to teach



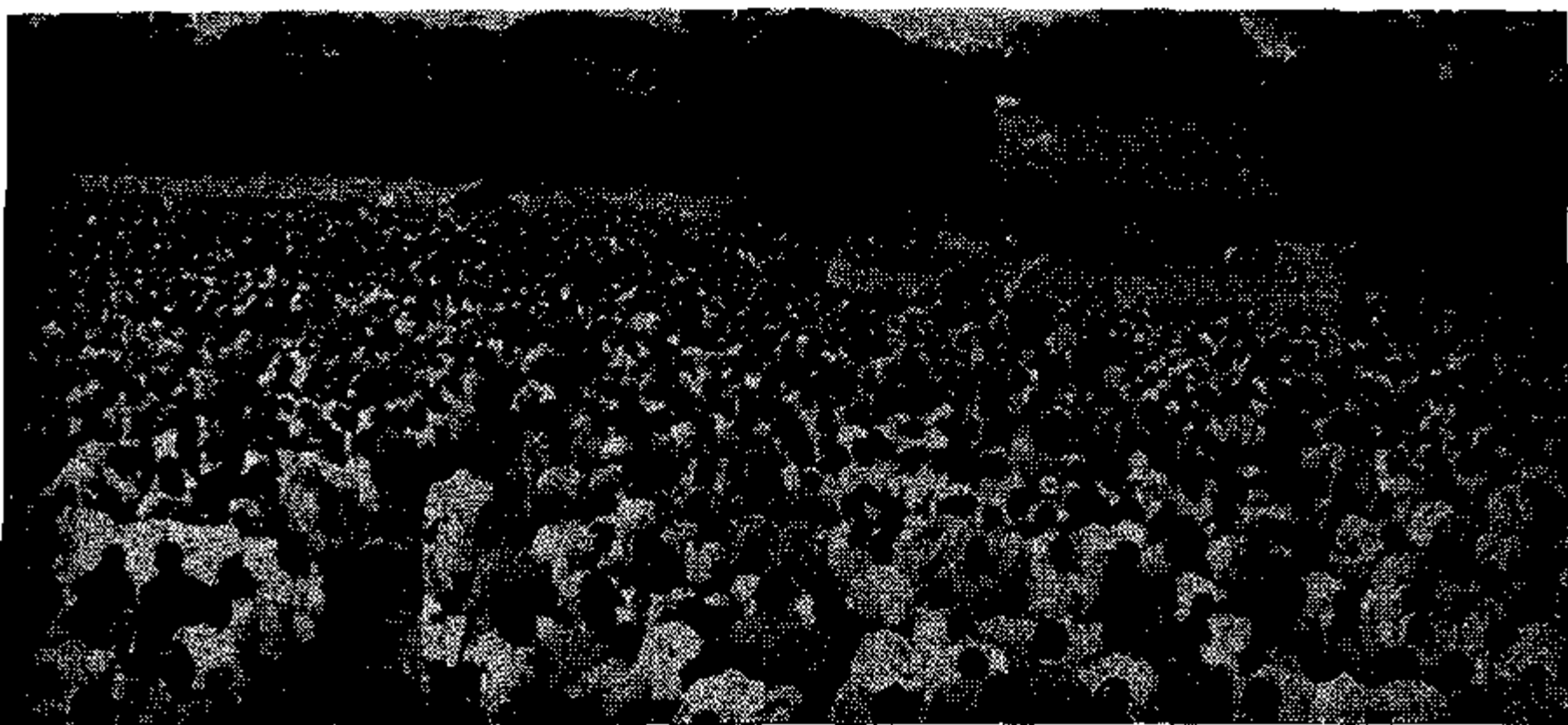
the African to want self-rule? How long would missionaries who did so be allowed to remain in Africa? Does *Life* fully comprehend life in Africa?

Life magazine writers say about the Africans: "The witch doctor still holds power and prestige among them." "I do not think that we have touched them mentally or that they can grasp our point of view." "Even Albert Schweitzer, after a lifetime spent among the natives, says he does not fully understand their minds. Gentleness and generosity are interpreted as fear. Our ideas of democracy are inconceivable to them." More such expressions could be quoted. If such do express the true situation, then certainly *Life* by its own report is estopped from urging participation in government on the part of the African in general. To do so would appear to be most impractical.

Life quotes Europeans like author Cleote as saying: "What madness is this to think that we can tame the African in an hour?" Yet that is just what proper Bible teaching by Jehovah's witnesses is doing. In the space of just a few short years tens of thousands of Africans have made the principles

of the Bible their own, rejected juju magic, polygamy, tribal strife, etc., and dwell in peace the same as do Jehovah's witnesses in other parts of the world. Cities such as Johannesburg 'may be so dangerous that no one in his right senses would walk about the streets alone at night' but not because of the presence of any Africans educated by Jehovah's witnesses, for their conduct is most exemplary, as Mr. Henschel's report has shown. Could anything therefore be more practical than the educational work of Jehovah's witnesses?

Besides, *Life* claims to believe the Bible, but can it point to one text urging Christians to take part in politics, or to bring the gospel down to today's low level of politics? Did Christ Jesus mix in politics? Did he commission his followers to try to reform worldly governments? On the contrary, he said his kingdom was no part of this world; that he and his followers were not part of it and that he did not pray for the world. (See John 17:9, 16; 18:36.) He said it was folly to put a new patch on an old garment. Are not the principles of the Bible a new piece of cloth that cannot be used to patch up the old garments of world-



ly politics? (Mark 2:21) And the apostle Paul asks: "Is Christ divided?" Can Christians engage in politics without becoming divided?—1 Corinthians 1:13.

God's Word assures us that his kingdom by Christ Jesus will bring about justice and equality, health and life, and will solve all of mankind's problems. Then men will love their neighbors as themselves. Since God is the one to do this, is it not presumptuous folly and the height of impracticalness for men to endeavor to do it? Professed Christians in all parts of the world have been dabbling in politics since the time of Constantine, but what is there to show that they have improved matters? Has the world ever been in a worse state

of tension and confusion than now, after sixteen centuries of such intermeddling? Is there anything practical about that?

If others want to teach such politics Jehovah's witnesses will not interfere. But Jehovah's witnesses will not follow their example. They will continue to put their hope in God's kingdom, which is the panacea of the ills of the Africans, Europeans, Asiatics, and all men alike, and they will keep on teaching this gospel in all the earth. As they do this Jehovah's witnesses will await God's due time to bring about a righteous rule, in the practical new world which will further prove them to have been both Scriptural and practical.—Isaiah 2:2-4; 65:17-25.

The Foxy Fox

THE fox, often the animal that gets in trouble in Aesop's fables, is really foxier than most people realize. This is especially so with the red fox. He is so clever in escaping and eluding his enemies that he frequently outwits hunters by following them! When accidentally meeting a man, the fox pretends not to see him but changes his course casually. He does not increase his speed in the slightest degree until he is behind some tree or rock; then he whizzes away.

¶ To throw any pursuers off his scent a fox may dash along a stone wall, run along the wet stones of a shallow brook and even scoot over a newly fertilized field. He likes to zigzag to confuse hounds. The red fox is so clever that he has been known to take a "horseback" ride on a sheep just to break off his scent. Cross a frozen stream without testing the ice's covering for thickness? Not the fox! Why, a favorite in his bag of tricks is crossing over deep water on thin ice just strong enough to bear him. Then he will calmly sit down on the other side and gleefully watch the heavier hounds crash through into the icy water.

¶ Uncannily adept at entering chicken coops, the fox is a relentless poultry stealer. Usually he is smart enough though not to visit the same hen roost the second time. So the farmer and the fox are inveterate enemies. But strangely enough they benefit each other quite

unintentionally. The fox destroys numberless mice and woodchucks, and the farmer in return supplies him with poultry. But perhaps the fox gets the best of the "benefit deal": The farmer builds bridges across streams that the fox crosses oftener than the farmer, the fox being as sensitive as a cat about getting wet feet.

¶ Some foxes have been known for their shrewdness in making friends with the farmer's dog. At first the dogs hardly know what to make of the fox's advances, but the fox is fairly confident of winning them over to his side. After that they may be seen playing together day after day. If the fox makes friends with dogs for the express purpose of making it easier to raid chicken coops, the fox is gifted with more shrewdness than he is credited with.

¶ When it comes to getting rid of fleas, the fox is as smart as a treeful of owls. The book *American Wild Life Illustrated* says that, grasping a stick in his mouth, the fox submerges himself in a pool of water. As he slowly sinks, the fleas move upward to drier territory. Finally, only the wood remains out of the water and the fleas desert the fox like a sinking ship to take refuge on the stick-raft. Then the fox releases the "raft", leaving the fleas to their fate. Foxy—those foxes!

Are They Peddlers or Preachers?

By "Awake!" correspondent in Luxembourg

JEHOVAH'S witnesses are known the world over for their court cases in behalf of freedom of speech, press and worship. They have done more to preserve these rights than any other people. For their dogged determination to hold to these rights, they have often been belittled, slandered, ridiculed and misrepresented. This has not caused them to turn aside. Rather, they have persevered, and prospered, and preserved for mankind some of their most cherished rights. Consider their recent court victory in Luxembourg.

Over one hundred years ago the tiny Grand Duchy of Luxembourg was overrun with foreign peddlers. To safeguard its citizens from dishonest sales Parliament passed a law to regulate all peddling activity. This law became effective January 1, 1850. The courts of Luxembourg held to this law and to the principle that "this law is to protect the local commerce against the competition of house-to-house peddlers". In 1923 the highest court held that the law applied only to commercial peddling, which had as its aim "to make profit"; again, in July 1924, this same court held that "to make profit" was the necessary element for one to be classified as a peddler.

Before this same court, November 29, 1930, a minister of Jehovah's witnesses stood trial. His preaching from house to house, even as Jesus and his disciples preached, was misconstrued as peddling. Even though he was not selling, was not engaged in any kind of commercial activity, and there were no profits involved, yet the highest court ruled against this minister and condemned him as a peddler. This inconsistent, prejudiced decision did not

deter Jehovah's witnesses from preaching from house to house. They went ahead with their ministerial work, not to defy a law, but rather to obey "God as ruler rather than men".—Acts 5:29, *New World Trans.*

After World War II many things in Luxembourg changed, but not the 1850 law nor Jehovah's witnesses in their determination to preach. In 1952 three missionaries, graduates of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead, were accused of peddling. At the court trial in the village of Mersch, the state's witnesses (13 of them) stated very plainly that the missionaries spoke to them about religion; that they talked of God; that they felt that the missionaries were religious teachers who offered books to read, not to sell, and that they did not ask a price for these publications. A policeman testified: "I was advised by telephone that the Bibelforschers [Jehovah's witnesses] were working in Burglinster. I visited several houses. The people said that the Bibelforschers had books, but didn't ask a price for them. In one house a book was given free." Only one witness testified otherwise.

After these favorable testimonies the defense attorney told the court that there was much more at stake than just peddling. Peddling really was not the issue at all, because *Jehovah's witnesses are not peddlers*. Rather religious freedom was at stake, because this is the way that Jehovah's witnesses worshiped and served God. And the court had to shoulder the responsibility as to whether this minority was entitled to religious freedom or not.

The state's attorney presented his case. He quoted the previous decision of the higher court and asked for the conviction of two of the three missionaries. The judge

retired to consider the evidence and make his decision. In about ten minutes he returned to the courtroom. His decision, four pages of it, was made. He found two of the missionaries guilty of peddling. He based his decision on the argument of the state and on the court's policy. The missionaries were each sentenced to \$50 or twenty-five days in prison. The case was immediately appealed to a higher court.

Appeal to Higher Court

The upper court is the "Tribunal Correctionnel" of the district of Luxembourg. It is composed of three judges. Here again, Jehovah's witnesses presented their case. One of the missionaries had the splendid opportunity to explain to the court the preaching work done by the witnesses. The attorney for Jehovah's witnesses presented the legal arguments and submitted to the court decisions of the courts of other lands, especially of Switzerland and of the Supreme Court of the United States. One of these United States court decisions distinctly shows that "preaching from house to house occupies the same high estate under the constitution as do worship in the churches and preaching in the pulpits. That it has the same claim to protection as the orthodox and conventional exercises of religion and has the same claim as the others to the guarantees of freedom of speech and freedom of the press".

After the defense attorney had concluded his arguments, the representative of the state attorney's office was to present his case. Being a different attorney than the one who appeared in the lower court, he stated that after he reviewed the case he found that the accused ones did not violate the peddling law, and that their activity did not constitute a sale, offer of sale, or soliciting of orders.

On March 26, 1953, at three o'clock the court rendered its verdict. It reversed the

lower court's decision and acquitted all three missionaries. The decision stated that the missionaries of Jehovah's witnesses began discussions at the doors of the people on religious subjects; that they tried to encourage the people to take and read literature that explains the religious conceptions that they had discussed; that they neither tried to sell books or booklets nor made an offer of sale; that if individuals desired to contribute, Jehovah's witnesses did not regard that as a payment for the literature, but as a contribution toward their preaching activity.

Finally, the court held that the highest court's policy since 1930 was outmoded, and that the new policy does no longer regard the activity of Jehovah's witnesses in distributing Bible literature as sale, offer for sale, or soliciting orders for literature. Thus the activity of the witnesses does not come within the prohibition of the peddling law of 1850.

With the handing down of this new decision, the "Tribunal Correctionnel" of the district of Luxembourg corrected a wrong (the lower court's decision) that actually was an infringement upon the individual's right to preach, teach, believe and worship God as he pleased. It also paid high respect to the Luxembourg Constitution, and it did not try to degrade religious preaching to the low level of peddling. The apostle Paul said regarding the preaching of the good news: "We are not peddlers of the word of God as many men are, but as out of sincerity, yes, as sent from God, under God's view, in company with Christ, we are speaking." And Paul was one who preached from house to house.—2 Corinthians 2:17, *New World Trans.*; Acts 20:20.

This was a victory not only for Jehovah's witnesses but for all lovers of freedom and truth.

Can Hypnotism Serve Criminal Ends?



HYPNOTISM has been defined as a heightened state of suggestibility brought about by artificial means. In that hypnotic state a subject will do almost everything that the operator who brought him into that state may suggest. Can a subject while in that state be made to do something that he knows to be wrong? The answer to that question is as much disputed among those making use of hypnotism as is the question of the therapeutic value of hypnotism among psychologists, psychiatrists and psychoanalysts.

Arguing against such a possibility an authority on the subject, Dr. M. H. Erickson, states: "Suggestions leading to anti-social acts or even mere improprieties are rejected." This view is held by many who want to popularize hypnotism and feel that they must take this position so as to overcome the antipathy that is felt by large numbers toward hypnotism.

The majority of authorities on the subject, however, agree that hypnotism can be used for criminal ends. Says Prof. Wesley R. Wells of Syracuse University: "This investigation has been devoted to the problem whether a hypnotized subject, who is noncriminal in character, can be made to commit real crime. The answer, on the basis of actual experimental results, is emphatically in the affirmative."—*Los Angeles Examiner*, March 18, 1941.

And Estabrooks, in *Hypnotism*, devotes an entire chapter to showing the possibilities of hypnotism in crime as well as in detecting crime, and another to showing the amazing things it could accomplish in time of war. However, he minimizes the likelihood of hypnotism's being used for criminal ends because of the possibility of its use being discovered.

Conditioning

In the first place let it be noted that not every subject under hypnosis could be influenced to commit a criminal act, but many subjects could. This could be determined by asking the subject to forge a check on the basis of some subterfuge. The one complying would likely be amenable to further suggestions or "conditioning".

Science News Letter, April 19, 1947, gave a good example of conditioning. A soldier in a trance was told that his superior officer was a "dirty Jap" who had a bayonet and it was a case of either his strangling the Jap or being bayoneted by him. The soldier literally flew at the officer in a flying tackle, forced him against the wall and began to strangle him. Guards had to pull him away. The officer stated that the grip was "strong and dangerous".

A young woman in a trance was given a revolver and told to shoot a certain person. She refused. When the operator repeatedly and strongly insisted she pointed the weapon to the ground and fired it. This failing, the conditioning approach was then tried. The operator insinuated that that person had evil designs on a loved one and that it was her right and duty to shoot him. Then the suggestion took effect. She stiffened, pointed the revolver directly at the back of that person and, without faltering her aim, fired. Fortunately the revolver had blank bullets.—*London News Chronicle*, March 12, 1950.

Posthypnotic Dangers

Hypnotists usually are very careful to remove all traces of such suggestions from the subject's mind. But suppose an unscrupulous hypnotist wanted to develop a criminal attitude in a subject. He would not bother to wipe from the mind the suggestion to steal or kill. In fact, even though while under a trance a subject refuses to do a certain act, upon coming out of the trance state he may have acquired the impulse. Thus Estabrooks tells of the total abstainer who had been asked to drink whiskey while in a trance and who had refused. Seemingly that proved that hypnotism cannot be used to cause a person to go against his scruples. But that person confessed that the next day he felt an almost irresistible impulse every time he passed a bar to enter it and get a drink of whiskey, without knowing why. It was necessary to rehypnotize him and remove this impulse or posthypnotic suggestion.

Says Dr. Kritzer, in the *Journal of the National Medical Society*: "What assurance is there that implanting evil suggestions during a trance state may not germinate and be carried out, when provoked by a real or fancied grievance at some future time?" Yes, the danger that conflicts may be instilled in the mind is very real. A young woman may be given improper suggestions while in a trance and be able to resist them. But she may afterward find herself in greater difficulty than ever before as regards keeping from yielding to improper advances.

Another serious danger in the use of hypnotism as regards morals is that a person may have certain impulses that he restrains in the conscious state but not in a trance. One hypnotist, wishing to show the power of hypnotic suggestion, "suggested to Smith that, on awakening, he would go over and insist on sitting on Brown's chair.

Smith and Brown were relative strangers. When he was awakened, Smith paused for a moment, then got up and walked over to Brown. 'Mind if I sit in your chair?' 'Yes, I like the chair myself.' Without a word Smith reached down, took Brown by the shoulder, and literally hurled him across the room, muttering savagely that if Brown so much as opened his mouth he'd send him through the window as well. And he meant just that. A few such experiences," comments Estabrooks, "teach the operator to 'take it easy'."

Of course, it is not likely that a very mild-tempered person would have acted that way. There usually is a basis in the person's disposition. Such as when it was "suggested to a certain subject in hypnotism that an individual who he particularly disliked was standing in front of the door. Without a moment's hesitation the subject strode up to the door and drove his fist through the panel". Here no violence was directly suggested, merely the pointing out of one the subject disliked was sufficient to get such a reaction.

From these examples it can be seen that a person may commit a crime in the trance state because of certain tendencies in his disposition. German scientists experimenting on this subject of crime in hypnotism are fairly agreed that it could be used in sex offenses, the weakest part of most persons' moral armament.

Operator Attitude

Two basic factors that give hypnotism its criminal possibilities are operator-attitude and the strong desire of the subject to co-operate. These factors are so vital that it is impossible for scientists experimenting on hypnotism to come to the same conclusions on basic matters, for it all depends upon what they want to prove. Scientist A sets out to prove that in a trance a person can do much more work,

and he obtains proof therefor. Scientist B, out to prove A wrong, finds his subjects supporting his side of the argument.

Says Dr. Liegois, of the famed Nancy School, on this subject: "Every person put into the somnambulistic state becomes in the hands of the experimenter a pure automaton, as much in a moral sense as in a physical respect. It is not even enough to compare him to the clay that the potter molds as he will and fashions in a thousand forms; often, in fact, the somnambulist seems to carry out of his own accord the wishes of the person who has put him to sleep."

Another authority tells us that the subject is extremely anxious to co-operate, doing so in a wonderful fashion and being at times almost uncanny in his ability to figure out what the operator wants, while Quackenbos, onetime president emeritus of Columbia and the authority on hypnotism of a previous generation, goes so far as to observe: "I have often been startled by having patients tell me days after hypnotization of feelings and incentives to actions of which I had said nothing, but which I knew to be in the background of my consciousness at the time of treatment."

With these facts in mind it is easy to appreciate what *The Oregonian*, December 26, 1952, reported about the use of hypnosis by the Russians under the heading, "Purge Trials Recall Experiments with Hypnotism." In the early 1920's a number of such experiments were made. In one case a young woman was put in the hypnotic trance and then accused of beating a child with a stick. She vigorously denied the accusation. Coming out of the trance she remembered nothing, but was nervous and irritable. Through further conditioning she admitted more and more and finally not only fully admitted the charge but invented the details of the cir-

cumstances, all of which sounded very creditable.

In times past victims of Russian purges would embarrass the judges by hurling defiance at them or denying everything, but all that has been changed. Now they make the most abject, fantastic and even impossible confessions. There seems to be no evidence of third-degree methods; rather the results seem to have been obtained through "a minute subconscious reconstruction, under careful guidance and prodding, of a 'crime' that never occurred, or at best is connected only distantly with reality, to such a point that the crime becomes real to himself". They actually change the personality of the individual.

Terrible as such devilish use of hypnosis may be, Christians whose chief concern is that of maintaining integrity need not feel apprehensive. Why not? Because although confessions have been forthcoming from politicians, newspapermen, Protestant and Catholic clergymen, the Russians have singularly failed in causing any of Jehovah's witnesses to confess to the crime they tried to fasten on them.

Weighed and Found Wanting

We have seen that hypnosis can be induced by various ways: by impressing a subject or throwing him off guard; by inducing relaxation via monotonous sleep talk; by subterfuge and by drugs. That in deep trance there is not only hallucination of the senses, so that the subject imagines he sees, hears, smells, tastes and feels whatever the operator wants him to and is unable to perceive with his senses whatever the operator does not want him to perceive, but also delusion so that he impersonates another person or even a lower animal.

That by posthypnotic and autosuggestion a subject can be made to perform a certain deed at an exact moment, a day, a month,

a year hence, which suggestion the subject is powerless to resist, and which he rationalizes regardless of how foolish it may be.

We have noted the "cures" wrought by hypnotherapy and the harm done by stage hypnotists and amateurs; that even hypnotherapists urge the greatest possible care in its use, as there are infinite possibilities of harm to the patient, while other authorities categorically condemn all use of hypnosis.

And we have considered the moral aspects and have seen that hypnosis can be used for criminal purposes particularly by means of "conditioning", depending upon the skill and morals of the operator and the suggestibility of the subject, and that even though a suggestion to do wrong is resisted in the trance it can have post-hypnotic effects setting up conflicts in a person's mind. In fact, so real are the dangers associated with hypnosis that those who deal with it feel called upon to justify their course:

"Hypnotism may be a very dangerous thing in the hands of the unscrupulous, but so is the aeroplane, the rifle, the disease germ. Science wishes to know the facts. Once discovered, these truths are handed over to the public. If that public uses the aeroplane to drop bombs, rather than to carry passengers, the scientist is in no way to blame. So with hypnotism. The psychologist seeks to unearth the truth. That is his problem. The use to which his discoveries may be put is something different again and something for which he has no responsibility." And again, "These truths should not be discussed in public. They are too dangerous, too mysterious, in fact too anything in this broad wide

world if only we will let sleeping dogs lie. But science never was and never can be concerned with the possible, even probable, mal-usage of its discoveries. . . . So we maintain that we are quite justified in writing all we know about hypnotism." —*Hypnotism*, Estabrooks, pages 31, 230, 231.

But that is no excuse. Why put tools into the hands of men before they are mature enough to use them properly? Such a course is about as sensible as would be the giving of machine guns to teen-aged neighborhood gangs to use to settle their differences. In spite of all scientific progress man is less happy today than he ever was. The proof is seen in the increasing divorce rate, the rise in adult and juvenile delinquency, in the multiplication of mental patients, in the ruins of bombed-out cities, in the slavery behind the Iron Curtain. Surely the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.—1 Corinthians 1:20, 21.

Yes, why not rather devote one's time and energies to bringing men to maturity, to helping them understand Jehovah God, his purpose and requirements for them, so that they can be happy and get along with one another in peace, harmony and love? That is what Christ Jesus did and what his true followers are doing today.—Matthew 7:12; 22:37-39; John 17:3, *New World Trans.*

For information as to how a person can protect himself against the unscrupulous use of hypnosis as well as a summary of Scriptural reasons why a Christian should avoid having anything to do with it please see "Your Word Is Truth" on page 25 of this issue.

Let your reasonableness become known to all men.

—Philippians 4:5, *New World Trans.*

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"



Christianity versus Hypnosis

SINCE the Word of God is a complete guide, the Christian does not need to resort to the wisdom of this world as manifested in the science, art or therapy known as hypnosis or hypnotism. (2 Timothy 3:16, 17) In fact, it would seem best, in view of all the facts, that he have little or nothing to do with it.

In the first place note that hypnosis is an unknown quantity. We are told that "nothing is known about how it relieves pain. In that respect science is as much at sea as Mesmer was".¹ And again, "hypnotism is a psychological phenomenon but as to what it actually is can be explained only in descriptive terms, any understanding beyond that is purely speculative".² And in commenting on the latest work on the subject, *Hypnosis in Modern Medicine*, we are told regarding its editors, "For all that they have learned about hypnosis and when to use it, Dr. Schneck and his collaborators still have very little idea of what the hypnotic state really is. When that is better understood, hypnosis will have a better chance of being more widely accepted."³

Further, we are warned that a bungling hypnotist can do "irreparable harm",⁴ that there are "almost infinite possibilities of actual danger",⁴ that hypnosis is "positively dangerous".¹

The true worshiper appreciates that God has given him, "not a spirit of cowardice, but that of power and of love and of soundness of mind." (2 Timothy 1:7, *New World Trans.*) But hypnosis is really a form of

insanity, for we are told, "Indeed, so closely related is all functional insanity to the phenomena of hypnotism and suggestibility that the picture seems over-simplified."⁵ So why be made insane even temporarily, though one may not know it at the time nor be able to recollect that fact afterward?

We find that hypnotism in its various aspects has from earliest times been used by the professional practitioners of pagan religions, by the priests of ancient Egypt, China, Rome, and Greece, by the magis of Persia and the yogis and fakirs of India. But not a word regarding it do we find in God's Word, the Bible. Christians are warned that true worship has nothing in common with false worship.—2 Corinthians 6:14-18.

In modern times hypnotism comes to us mainly under the aegis of psychologists and psychiatrists, whose philosophy in the main runs in direct opposition to the principles enunciated in God's Word. For example, we are told: "It was long the custom to contrast instinct and intelligence. Instinct represented the baser side of man, whereas intelligence was something on a much higher plane, the pure and noble side of man's nature. Actually, intelligence is the servant of instinct, of the pleasure principle. We use our intelligence to gratify our search for pleasure, be these pleasures low or idealistic."⁵ Certainly such is not the wisdom that comes from God, but selfish, worldly wisdom.—James 3:15, *New World Trans.*

Another fact regarding hypnosis that should make a Christian refuse to use it is that at times the line of demarcation be-

tween hypnotic phenomena and mental telepathy and clairvoyance is so indistinct as to be baffling. A striking example of mixing mental telepathy and clairvoyance with hypnosis is Dr. Polgar, America's foremost stage hypnotist.⁶ Then there was Esdaile, an English surgeon, who in the 1840's in India pioneered the use of mesmerism as an anesthetic in surgery, performing some 2,000 operations with no other anesthetic, 300 of which were major operations. In describing his successes he tells how he mesmerized water so that anyone who drank it went into the mesmeric (hypnotic) trance. Can any modern scientist explain or account for such phenomena? Yet Esdaile is time and again credited with being a pioneer in hypnotherapy. Would the fact that his book *Mesmerism in India* was republished by the *Psychic Research League of Chicago and London* throw any light on the phenomena of mesmerism and hypnotism? And why are ouija-board users, crystal-ball gazers and those able to do automatic writing especially good subjects for hypnosis?⁵

The fact that persons under hypnosis can be "conditioned" to do wrong, that posthypnotic suggestions can set up conflicts within a person should give further pause. Also the fact that subjects startle their operators by seemingly being able to read their minds, possessing an almost uncanny ability to know what is wanted of them.^{5, 7} The fact that many universities forbid hypnotic experiments within their walls must give one pause.⁸

Still another objection can be raised on the basis of the use of suggestibility in hypnosis. The more suggestible a person is the more easily he is hypnotized. It seems also that the more often one is hypnotized the more easily he is influenced by suggestions even when not in the hypnotic trance.⁹ A Christian must be ever alert not to let the wrong kind of suggestions in-

fluence him. The Devil, his demons and his agents on earth are ever ready to suggest, by way of temptation or pressures, the taking of a selfish, a wrong course. Eve, the angels that fell, and the nation of Israel, with few exceptions, all proved suggestible. The line of faithful witnesses from Abel to Christ Jesus and down to our day steeled themselves against such suggestions.

Nor do the servants of Jehovah God need posthypnotic suggestions to overcome bad habits or to ferret out complexes. They are able to overcome their bad habits without resorting to "an instrument of fantastic power" and that requires "neither faith, nor hope, nor confidence" for satisfactory results. The record of Christians for the past nineteen centuries proves that men have been able to make their minds over, *let go of their former vices, and "put on the new personality which was created according to God's will in true righteousness and loving-kindness"* without resorting to psychiatry or to hypnotherapy. (See Romans 12:1, 2; 1 Corinthians 6:1-11; Ephesians 4:20-32, *New World Trans.*) Following such Scriptural advice has made Jehovah's servants the happiest, the best-oriented people on the face of the earth. They alone have taken an unequivocal stand when brought face to face with totalitarian threats.

The Christian has agreed to do Jehovah's will. He may not surrender his will to another even temporarily. He will therefore studiously avoid having anything to do with hypnosis.

REFERENCES

1. *Life*, July 25, 1949.
2. *Medical Record*, December 5, 1934.
3. *Time* magazine, March 30, 1953.
4. *New York Times*, September 30, 1951.
5. *Hypnotism*, Estabrooks.
6. *Collier's*, June 25, 1949.
7. *Rural Health*, November 1947.
8. *Reader's Digest*, April 1936.
9. *Journal of Nervous and Mental Diseases*, November 1931.



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



South Africa

UP-TO-DATE South Africa is not what most people think it to be. There are towering skyscrapers, spacious parks, modern streamlined transportation facilities, modern houses, hotels, stations, theaters, cars, and all the conveniences and luxuries the "atomic civilization" has right at its elbows. In fact, the city of Johannesburg is often called the New York City of South Africa. In busy Johannesburg there are twenty-six different congregations of Jehovah's witnesses.

The African does not live with the white people in the up-to-date city areas, but in "locations". Very often they are just single-room hovels made of mud bricks, with odd scraps of iron for roofs. Many of these single rooms are inhabited by seven or eight persons. In some areas, though, the municipalities have done something for the African and there we find some very nice little brick buildings. It is among the Africans in these locations that Jehovah's witnesses do a good deal of their preaching work and conduct many Bible studies.

Just recently in Johannesburg, Jehovah's witnesses held a national convention in the Wembley Stadium, where upward of 7,000 of Jehovah's witnesses gathered together in united praise to their God Jehovah. There were more than fifteen different races and tribes represented, and yet there was complete and absolute harmony during the full three days of assembly. Even the stadium officials, who have seen many a gathering for different purposes, stated that they had never before had the experience of seeing such a peace-

able and well-behaved crowd as Jehovah's witnesses. Pure worship makes the witnesses forget national and racial prejudices.

A Country of Contrast

True, South Africa is a country of diversity and contrast. There is the ultra-modern city of Johannesburg, but there is another view also—the bush country. Much of the country is very flat, although between five and six thousand feet above sea level. There are many farms, some obviously very productive while others seem to be struggling for even recognition as farms. These farms are owned and managed by white people but the farm labor is quite often done by the African. The men work for three or four months a year for as little as \$2.80 a month.

Stopping at a larger village, one soon learns the customs of the people. Women pound their grain in a mortar, a bowl-like vessel. This grain or corn is the staple diet of these people. These little villages are usually filled with small children, because almost every man has two to four wives, depending on his wealth and standing in the community. The African buys his wives with cattle; pays the father about eleven cattle for each wife. This is *lobola*.

Not many of the Africans here can read English, but quite a few read Zulu. Incidentally, these thoroughly enjoy the *Watchtower* magazine in the Zulu language. One of the Africans relates the experience of how he became one of Jehovah's witnesses. It was while in the "big city" that he first heard of Jehovah's witnesses. There he arranged for a Bible study to be held with him. It was after

only a few studies that he realized what he was learning was the truth and that the kingdom of God is mankind's only hope. He began to tell others about what he had learned. And now there are twenty people in this area who share with him in the work of preaching the good news.

Difficulties Encountered

There is a great difficulty in getting people to accept the Bible and the Kingdom hope, because they are all so superstitious and steeped in witchcraft. To them the witch doctor is a man with tremendous powers who, by his magic, can kill anyone who displeases him. Others will not accept Christianity because it means getting rid of their many wives and living with only one. The sincere are overcoming these many barriers. This is well illustrated in the fact that during the month of January, 1953, there were over 10,500 witnesses in South Africa conforming themselves to the clean organization of Jehovah God. Considering that South Africa has a population of only about 11,000,000, it means that almost one out of every thousand is one of Jehovah's witnesses.

One full-time African minister recently

visited the headman of a village in the course of his preaching work. After telling what his message was, the headman called a meeting of all the inhabitants of the village so that all could hear the good news. Sixty-eight attended that talk. So impressed was the headman with the information given that he immediately offered the witness two houses or huts free, one for him to live in and one to use as a hall for meetings.

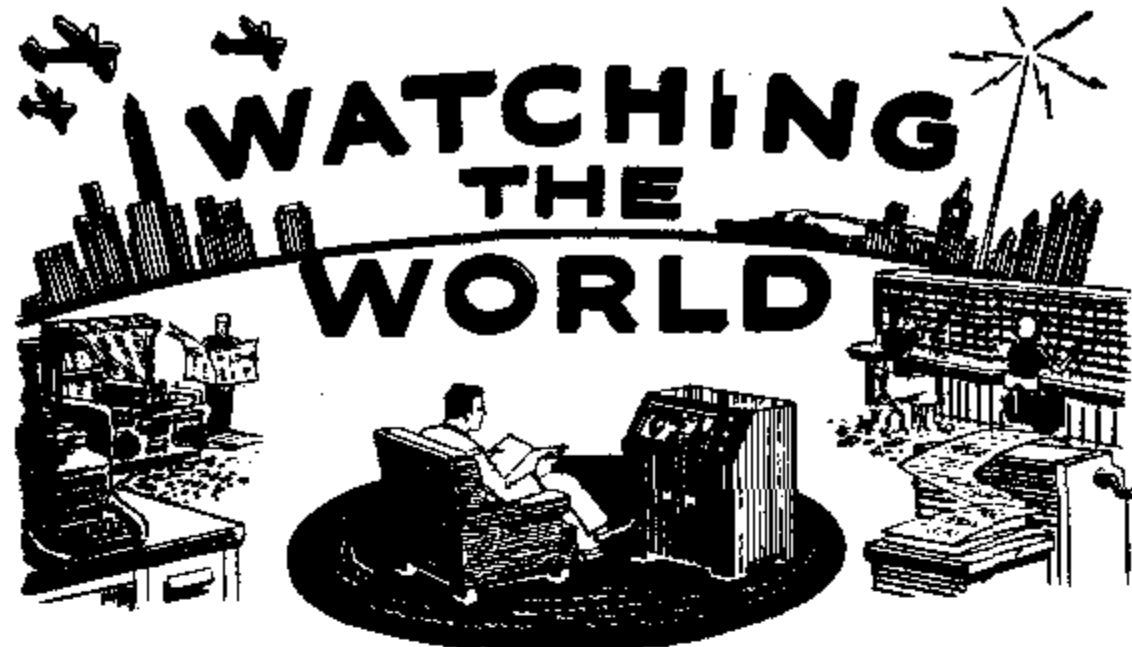
Another experience occurred when one of the European witnesses was preaching in a farming area just outside the city. One of the farmers asked him to come inside and tell him about the work he was doing. This farmer took a complete set of books and explained why he wanted them. He said that he had an African who had worked for him for more than fifteen years. When he first hired him the African was a drunkard and unreliable, and it was only because of his capability while sober that the farmer kept him. Four years ago there came a sudden change over the man. He stopped drinking and became the most reliable servant he had on the farm. His reason was that he became one of Jehovah's witnesses.

? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- How big a machine would be necessary to compare even remotely to the human brain? P. 3, ¶6.
- What staggering political change recently occurred in British Guiana? P. 7, ¶4.
- Why the 1953 election campaign in South Africa was the bitterest in history? P. 10, ¶2.
- How the Nationalist Party election machine made full use of the Mau Mau uprising? P. 11, ¶2.
- What attitude the "British Medical Journal" took toward the American craze for chlorophyll? P. 12, ¶5.
- How "Life" magazine contradicts itself? P. 16, ¶2.

- The good effects of the work of Jehovah's witnesses upon Africans? P. 17, ¶2.
- Why a fox rides a sheep? P. 18, ¶4.
- How a fox gets rid of his fleas? P. 18, ¶7.
- How misapplication of a hundred-year-old law almost restricted freedom of religion in Luxembourg? P. 19, ¶3.
- Whether hypnotism could be responsible for the fantastic "confessions" in Communist courts? P. 23, ¶4.
- Why Christians avoid hypnosis? P. 26, ¶2.
- What a wife costs in South Africa? P. 27, ¶5.
- What recommended true faith to a South African farmer? P. 28, ¶3.

WATCHING THE WORLD



Flood Ravages Japan

◆ In Japanese modern history there has never been a flood of such monstrous proportions as that which devastated Japan's southern island of Kyushu the latter part of June. About 1,000,000 were forced, by swirling waters and landslides, to flee their homes, and the death toll was at least 622. The flood disrupted communication and power lines, the public works damage being estimated at 22,000,000,000 yen (about \$60,000,000). Entire villages were inundated, and in one case the whole population of 488 was said to have drowned. When an asylum collapsed at Kumamoto, central Kyushu, 36 elderly men and women were buried alive. Police in the Fukuoka prefecture reported 192,000 acres of valuable farm land inundated. A driving typhoon precipitated the flood disaster by leaving river dikes in a battered condition just as drenching rainstorms began.

Drought Grips Southwest U. S.

◆ The longest, most intense dry spell on record has scorched southwest U. S. In June little rain fell and temperatures were in the 100's almost daily. At Laredo, Texas, the Rio Grande stopped flowing until upstream irrigation was curtailed. The burning drought threatened to reduce the Texas

wheat crop to one third of normal, the cotton crop one half. As the shortage of cattle feed became acute, the animals were dumped on the market, causing prices to crash. Some cows sold for as little as five cents a pound. (The great depression's all-time low was three cents.) The shortage of water became critical in small villages. Hamlin, Texas, out of water for more than a year, had to import water in railroad tank cars at a cost of 60 cents for 100 gallons. So severe was the drought that gripped southwest U. S. that President Eisenhower granted \$8,000,000 in emergency relief funds.

The Korean Air War

◆ When June ended, the U. N. had cause for rejoicing, at least in one phase of the Korean war. During June, Sabre jet pilots set a new monthly record by shooting down 74 Russian-built MIG-15 fighter planes. The most remarkable success occurred (6/30) when the Sabre jets downed 15 MIG's. From January to June the Sabre jets had set a phenomenal kill ratio of more than 20 to 1. But the last 75 days ending June 30 saw an even more phenomenal kill ratio: The Commander of the Fifth Air Force announced that the F-86 Sabre jets had shot down 143 MIG-15's and that in this

same period only one Sabre jet had been lost in air-to-air combat—a kill ratio of 143 to 1. Historians may well debate whether the U. N. achieved its goal in waging the Korean war, but they seemingly will have little doubt as to who won the air phase.

Tension in Cambodia

◆ For months Norodom Sihanouk, king of Cambodia, has demanded more independence for his country. In June he dramatized the demand by exiling himself to Thailand, but realizing that the French would not negotiate with an exiled king, he returned. Upon his return tension mounted. The king authorized the Cambodian premier, Penn Nouth, to continue negotiations with the French, but he warned that if the talks were not productive, there would be action to secure more independence by "other than peaceful means." France then ordered strong reinforcements to Phnompenh, the Cambodian capital. To offset this move, King Norodom Sihanouk ordered Cambodian Army units moved into the capital (6/29) to take over all official buildings. The same day they also accused French troops of "provocation and unjustified intimidation" by their setting up of defense lines around the capital's airfield and by training long-range artillery on the city itself. The Cambodian government said it would be forced to take "similar measures" if the French did not withdraw such measures. Tension continued to mount.

Asylum for the Captain

◆ The pride of Communist Poland is the liner Batory, a 17-year-old ship that made a name for itself and for its captain, Jan Cwiklinsky. Captain Cwiklinsky, who had been an anti-Nazi during World War II, served under the Red Polish government with "outstanding service." Under his command

the Batory effected the escape of Gerhart Eisler, a German-born Communist leader who fled from the U. S. in 1949. It was this "outstanding service" that merited Captain Cwiklinsky the Polish Gold Cross of Merit. In June this year the Batory docked in England for refitting. When the vessel sailed for Poland, the captain was not on board. He had heard a rumor that the Polish Communist regime planned to arrest him as a Western spy upon his return. The captain, together with the ship's doctor, had requested and received political asylum in Britain. As the Batory sailed without its master for its Communist homeland, Captain Cwiklinsky, secure in England, sighed: "I feel like a bird from a cage."

Longest French Cabinet Crisis

◆ "A moral and social crisis," was the way President Vincent Auriol summed up the dire need for a French premier. President Auriol spoke aptly, for France was experiencing its longest Cabinet crisis in history. With the need for a French premier at the impending Bermuda Big Three conference, the need was doubly urgent. Because of this strong outside pressure France had to resolve its crisis. It did (6/26) when the National Assembly approved Joseph Laniel of the Independent party as premier. The vote was 398 to 206. Only the Communists and the Socialists voted against him. The new premier, a 63-year-old linen manufacturer from Normandy, was perceptibly aided in his bid for premiership by his wartime record as a leader of the French resistance movement.

Wheat Grant for Pakistan

◆ Famine-threatened Pakistan heard heart-cheering news (6/25) when President Eisenhower signed the Congressional authorization granting the country up to 1,000,000 tons of

wheat. Within a few hours after the signing, the first shipment of 9,600 long tons of grain began to be piped aboard the Anchorage Victory at Baltimore. President Eisenhower commended Congress for the swift action in approving the wheat grant, thus averting a desperate famine that had threatened 80,000,000 people in Pakistan.

Tunisian Heir Assassinated

◆ France had a friend in the heir apparent to the throne of Tunisia, Prince Azzedine Bey. The pro-French Tunisian heir was murdered (7/1) when an assassin sneaked into the palace and fired two bullets at the prince, one of which lodged in his stomach. Quickly captured, the attacker turned out to be a 33-year-old former convict who said he had been paid to assassinate the prince. The prince's death placed his brother, Sadok Bey, in the position of heir presumptive to the Tunisian throne, and it also placed a new obstacle in the way of the peace negotiations that the French say have been in preparation for some time.

20,000 Troops Moved to Formosa

◆ After the defeat of Chiang Kai-shek's forces, over 20,000 Nationalist troops fled to Indo-China. France decided to solve the problem by interning the troops, not by sending them to Formosa, for this may have offended the Communists. But the picture changed when the U. N., with the support of the Communist bloc, called for the repatriation of Nationalist troops from Burma. France then agreed to repatriation, and the Chinese Nationalist government announced (7/2) that the transfer of more than 20,000 troops to Formosa had been completed.

Train Plunge Kills 100

◆ An 18-car passenger train with two locomotives was

winding its way through east Indo-China (6/23) when it approached a ravine at the Col des Nuages (Pass of the Clouds). It was literally a pass of the clouds that day, for the viaduct that spanned the gap was not there. Sabotage had been at work. Before brakes could be applied, the two locomotives hurtled off into soul-chilling space, dragging with them the 18 passenger cars 50 feet to the bottom of the ravine. The plunge killed at least 100, most of the victims being Indo-Chinese civilians. The pass has been the site of frequent attacks by the Communist-led Vietminh forces.

How Many People in China?

◆ No one knows just how many people there are in China—not even the Chinese government. In 1742 the last official census was taken by Emperor Chien Lung. It showed the population figure at 143,411,559. In 1952 the Shanghai newspaper *Ta Kung Pao* published the "People's Handbook," which estimated the population at 486,000,000. Now the Chinese Communist government wants precise population figures for "economic and cultural construction" and also to provide data for the election of the "People's Congress." The population count began July 1 and is scheduled to end before October 31. Census takers were instructed to beware of "duplication or omission"; hence the census promises to be a reliable one and the first comprehensive modern census to be taken in China. When all the statistical returns are in, the final figure may be 500,000,000 or more. But whatever the figure, it seems certain that China will come out the largest country in the world in population.

Israeli Growers Dump Tomatoes

◆ Destroying food to keep prices up is something that is

occasionally done in the U.S. But it is not confined to the U.S., as a report in the *New York Times* (7/2) states: "Israeli growers have destroyed 200 tons of tomatoes rather than accept low prices for them from cannery operators. Trucks dumped the vegetables on the so-called French Carmel near Haifa and left them to rot in the sun. Some Israelis were disturbed at the growers' action because this country still depends on foreign philanthropy and many kinds of food are still scarce." It is heartening to know that all food destruction will soon end at Armageddon when God brings in his new world of righteousness.

Teachers Condemn

Book Burning

◆ Leading educators at the 91st annual convention of the National Education Association

recently added their voice to President Eisenhower's words on book burning. The association, which represents nearly all the public schoolteachers in the U.S., adopted, through its Commission on the Defense of Democracy Through Education, this statement: "The National Education Association believes that the American people, in order to maintain and advance the American democratic way of life, must be free to think and write as they please and to read books of their own choosing. It condemns the efforts of those who advocate book burnings, purges or other devices which restrict freedom of thought and which are, in effect, an expression of lack of confidence in the integrity, loyalty and good judgment of the American people."—*New York Times*, July 1, 1953.

U. S. Debt Piles Up

◆ June 30 marked the end of the fiscal year of the U. S. government, and the books were closed with a deficit set at \$9,389,000,000—the highest deficit in peacetime history. Many budget experts went on to anticipate the 1954 fiscal deficit at \$7,000,000,000. The legal limit is \$275,000,000,000, and the aggregate debt has now piled up to \$265,203,000,000. Officials predicted that Congress would have to face the reality of the situation by raising the debt limit to \$285,000,000,000.

Calcutta: Free Rides for All!

◆ When the British-owned Calcutta Tramways Ltd. raised the streetcar fare, it so enraged riders that they took over the line's streetcars (7/1) and forced free rides for all. The police, amazed at such a thing as a streetcar-rider's revolt, stood by helpless.

After Armageddon—God's New World

HERE in a printed booklet of 32 pages is the memorable address by the president of the Watchtower Society at Yankee Stadium, New York, July 26. The mammoth stadium overflowed with the largest crowd in its entire history; and many, many thousands of people in the trailer and tent city in New Jersey heard by direct telephone wire. Radio station WBBR flashed the hour-long speech over the air simultaneously so that millions not at the stadium would have the opportunity of hearing this heart-cheering Bible discourse.

If you are interested in news that is really good news, then send for a copy of this booklet. Better still, write for seven copies, on a contribution of 25 cents, and let your friends, neighbors and relatives enjoy the best news people could possibly hear today. "After Armageddon—God's New World" is a booklet you should not miss reading.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

After Armageddon—God's New World

☐ Please send me one copy (5 cents).

☐ Please send me seven copies (25 cents).

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures



Here is an entirely new translation of the first eight books of the Hebrew Scriptures, Genesis to Ruth. In modern English, it gives you a "new look" at the Bible. An extensive foreword, more than 31,000 cross references, and footnotes that serve as a critical apparatus, all add to the value of this translation. Maps, drawings and a helpful appendix complete the volume. It is bound in green leatherette and measures 7 5/16" x 5" x 1". Sent, postpaid, anywhere for \$1.50 a copy.

At the right is a sample of the text, margin and footnotes, actual size. Superior letters and signs in the text denote cross references and footnote references. Notice the excellent readability of the type face. Write today, returning the coupon below.

Ge 8:21
Ec 7:29
Jer 17:9
Mt 15:19

5 Consequently Jehovah saw that the badness of man had become great in the earth and every inclination^c of the thoughts of his heart^c was only bad all the time.^d * And Jehovah felt

Re 11:18
Ge 8:6

13 After that God said to Noah: "The end^c of all flesh has come before me, because the earth^c is full of violence as a result of them, and here I am bringing them to ruin together with the earth."^e 14 Make for yourself an arkⁱ

Ge 7:4
Eze 7:2
Am 8:2
1Pe 4:7
2Pe 3:6

* Or, "the *Gib-bo-rim*." (Hebrew) ^b Or, "who were of old." ^c Or, "name." ^d Literally, "day." ^e Or, "These are the historical origins." See Genesis 2:4, footnote^a. ^f "Contemporaries." Literally, "generations." ^g "The God." Hebrew, *Elo-him*, with the definite article.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is \$1.50.

Please send me one copy of the *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures*.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

Awake!

BRITAIN ON PARADE

The coronation—her greatest spectacle

Keeping Up with Medical Science

Amazing accomplishments in the war against disease

Nature's Feathered Carpenters

Specialized bird proves a friend to man

"Salvation Through Biology"?

Intelligence alone never saved anyone



SEPTEMBER 8, 1953 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street
N. H. KNORR, President
Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUTER, Secretary

Printing this issue: 1,160,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

"Salvation Through Biology"?	3	Sketching Primitive Life in Mindanao	20
Britain on Parade	5	Colombia's Luxury Item	21
Court Concedes Witnesses Not Peddlers	9	Lightning Flees New York	23
They Walk on Fire!	12	Hands That Retain Their Skill	24
Nature's Feathered Carpenters	13	"Your Word Is Truth"	
Preventable Cancer Deaths	15	How Will Christ Return?	25
Heart-to-Heart Facts	16	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach	
The Weather, Disease, and People	16	in All the Earth—Thailand	27
Keeping Up with Medical Science	17	Do You Know?	28
High Value Placed on Bible	19	Watching the World	29

Awake!

"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., September 8, 1953

Number 17

"Salvation Through Biology"?

CONCERNING our time the prophet of Jehovah, Isaiah, long ago wrote: "Darkness shall cover the earth, and thick darkness the peoples." (Isaiah 60:2, *An Amer. Trans.*) That prophecy also applies to the modern scientists when they attempt to diagnose what is wrong with mankind and endeavor to prescribe a remedy without consulting God's Word.

Among the many remedies offered by scientists for the improvement of man and the solving of his problems is that of human genetics. And while many scientists and doctors are devoting their time and energies to this science and many books and magazines are published on the subject in various languages, it must be admitted that to date comparatively little has been accomplished. Highlighting this fact was a speech made to a convention of geneticists by Dr. E. T. Wentworth, president of the Medical Society of New York State, in which he stated: "We must face the fact that with respect to most major afflictions—heart disease, cancer, muscular disorders, mental diseases and deficiencies—we are still very much in the dark, both as to causes—genetic or otherwise—and as to treatment. The two are not unrelated. For there is every likelihood that failure to understand the cause may largely explain failures in treatment."—*American Journal of Human Genetics*, December 1952.

Some scientists, however, have great hopes for this rather new science if only more attention were given to it. Thus Professor E. A. Hooten, Harvard anthropologist, at a meeting of scientists in Cleveland, Ohio, after hearing other scientists boast of their marvelous computation machines, held that modern man was outpacing himself, and that he "would be better advised to breed some intelligence into his own species than to congratulate himself on building synthetic intelligence into machines of destruction". He pointed out that the incidental benefits of atomic research such as radioactive isotopes used in medical diagnosis and treatment did not weigh very heavily against the power of atomic weapons to destroy mankind. While admitting that very little was known about human genetics, he nevertheless maintained that if one hundredth of the money that was spent on atomic research had been spent on the study of human heredity, a promising program for "salvation through biology" could be approached. —*New York Times*, April 11, 1953.

Conceivably, increased knowledge concerning genetics could help mankind. It is known that heredity does play a part in mental ailments, although authorities differ greatly as to the extent, some holding as much as eighty per cent and others as little as ten. And it is recognized that the all-important factor in longevity is heredity.

Even if much intelligence could be bred into the human race, would that bring about "salvation"? The Nazis tried to breed a super race, and certainly as far as human intelligence was concerned Nazi Germany was not behind other lands. But did that make Germany an ideal country in which to live?

Russia and her satellites have many scientists. They have the atom bomb at their disposal and many American jet pilots claim that the Russian jet is superior to their own planes. It takes intelligence to do that, and yet with so much intelligence in both the East and the West the cold war has not been solved nor has it caused the United Nations to be a success. Obviously, breeding more intelligence is not the answer.

Or consider the crime situation in such an intelligent nation as the United States. Surely few countries have better schools and colleges, engage in more scientific research, have more radio and TV stations and more newspapers and magazines than does the United States. Yet in spite of all these advantages, that country leads the world in crime and, in fighting it, spends \$25,000,000,000 annually, or \$165 for every man, woman and child. In the last ten years, among youths the crimes of burglary, robbery with weapons and assault have doubled, whereas in the last twenty-five years the population of state and federal prisons has multiplied seven times as fast as the population of the nation. These facts were brought to the attention of the Middle Atlantic States Conference on Correction by Judge C. E. Moylan, of the Supreme Bench of Baltimore, Maryland.—*New York Times*, April 19, 1953.

Intelligence alone is not the remedy. An intelligent criminal is far more dangerous than a moron. Actually modern men, and especially the geneticists, are trying to pull themselves up by their bootstraps. They

ignore God's counsel and instead follow the wisdom of this world, which states: "Know then thyself, presume not God to scan; the proper study of mankind is man."

If man's salvation lay through biology, then man would not have reached his present sorry state, for there was a time when he was mentally, morally and physically perfect. (Deuteronomy 32:4) "God made mankind upright, but they have sought out many contrivances." (Ecclesiastes 7:29, *An Amer. Trans.*) Man allowed selfishness to enter his heart and it is this same selfishness that has brought man to his present impasse. What is needed is education and training in unselfishness, in doing to others what one would have done to himself. To get that spirit into his heart man needs outside help, from God and his Word, for Jehovah God is the perfect expression of unselfishness.—Matthew 7:12; 1 John 4:8.

That this is true wisdom and brings results, results not obtainable from mere scientific know-how or even human genetics, has been demonstrated by Christians who, having dedicated themselves to Jehovah God, are taking the Bible seriously and making practical application of it in their lives. They form a New World society that is free of the ignorance, the hatreds, the prejudices, the greed, the immorality and the hypocrisy that mark this old world. By means of the understanding of the truth of God's Word they have renewed their minds and put on new personalities.—Romans 12:2; Colossians 3:5-10, *New World Trans.*

And not only that, but in view of Jehovah's past performances and present works they have the utmost confidence in his promises to give them eternal life, something that no geneticist would be so rash as to promise.—John 8:51; 11:26, *New World Trans.*



Britain ON PARADE

By "Awake!" correspondent in Britain

CORONATION Crazy," "Greatest Show on Earth" and like expressions fill the headlines of the British press as the great day drew near. Tremendous preparations were under way for months before the actual coronation day of Elizabeth II. It was evident that this was going to be something exceptional in the way of coronations. From the moment that the date was first announced there began colossal preparations in the metropolis, and indeed throughout every town and hamlet in Britain. This was to be a momentous occasion and those who did not wish to join in the fun were looked on as kill-joys. For months workmen were engaged in erecting what seemed like permanent seating stands along the processional route, which betokened something on a grand scale, catering for the multitudes that were to come from overseas and all parts of the British Commonwealth. There were early signs that the coronation of Elizabeth II was to be conducted on an elaborate scale unprecedented in the long history of the British monarchy.

For some days before the coronation, potentates from the far-flung colonies were arriving and thousands of people of many tongues were in the streets. Reflecting on this, a cartoonist in one of the London papers showed a small boy watching people of many lands pass by, and seeing a typical Englishman with a brief case, the boy asked his father, "What is that, Daddy?" The reply was, "An Englishman."

Decorations and bunting of every description draped the big stores—and the little stores too—and they vied with one another to put on the best and most original show. There were flags galore, flowers were profuse, and the open spaces created by Hitler's bombs only served to give room for the erection of more stands. It seemed that the "old lady" was to be shown to the world at her best.

Conscious of the caprices of the English climate, many of the decorations were designed to resist the onslaught of wind and rain, and just as well too, for when the day arrived it proved to be one of the coldest and wettest days of the summer.

To cope with the huge crowds additional police were drafted from the country and some 6,000 were billeted in Kensington Gardens and elsewhere. For days before the coronation the streets were packed with sight-seers and traffic congested the roads until the police threatened to close the West End to thousands of private cars. Since then it is claimed that sight-seeing coach tours have carried upward of half a million people. The precoronation boost by the newspapers and radio brought the people to town.

Everything had been done to create an atmosphere of loyalty to the crown and to muffle for the time the disturbing sounds

of the guns in Korea, the bandits in Malaya, the Mau Mau in Kenya, and the restive natives in other parts of the colonial territories. This was to be a spree; rising prices, high taxation, rationing, economic and political crises were forgotten in the desire to introduce a little color and make this a time of rejoicing. True, there were some dissenting voices: those who thought it a waste of money at a time when the country could little afford it; those who thought it was being overdone; and the Scottish faction who objected to the title Elizabeth II on the ground that Elizabeth I was not queen of Scotland. But all protests were drowned in the spirit that had been created by all the arts of propaganda.

Religion's Role

The role of the church in the proceedings provided a good opportunity for the leaders to show the part they play in the operation of church and state. Church dignitaries tried hard to stress the solemnity of the occasion, and, although the doctrine of the "divine right of kings" was officially abandoned many years ago, they talked much of the queen's divine appointment, even describing her as "The Lord's Anointed". In all this the Church of England was joined by spokesmen of other religious denominations, and although the queen swears allegiance to the Protestant religion, the Catholic Cardinal Griffin requested mass to be said for her in all the Catholic churches on the day before her coronation. The people in general, however, showed little sign of being moved by the religious aspect of the occasion, but concentrated on the 'good time' it provided.

The specially erected seats along the route ensured a good view for those who could afford to pay, but the majority who planned to see the procession knew that they would have to take their chance somewhere along the route, and with fanatical

determination the early comers began to stake their claim to a place on the wet pavement, there to remain for as long as forty-eight hours before the cavalcade passed their way. Not just ones and twos but thousands did this. The press reported an old lady of 73 who started her vigil at eight o'clock Sunday morning, remaining there through Sunday and Monday nights and on to THE day. She had been training for months "toughening up" for her wait. When it rained, she used to go into her garden and let the water pour down on her. She had been training her voice too. "I've been to football matches to get my lungs in good fettle," she said.

While the multitudes were taking up their positions it became apparent that the English weather was up to its tricks. There was "a weather cocktail with nearly every ingredient but snow". There was promise of hail with, possibly, thunder. The dauntless spectators, however, donned their raincoats, huddled under their blankets, and adopted a "we don't care if it snows" attitude.

Colorful Coronation

Coronation day, Tuesday, June 2, dawned cold and gray, and those who were not going to the "show" were early disturbed by the crowds making their way to the route. The early morning news told of one million people's having been brought to the West End before 5:00 a.m. by London Transport's special "rush hour" arrangements. Thousands more came in by private cars, which were not allowed into the area. Loud-speakers were carefully hidden in the trees on the route and from these music-while-you-wait was provided from 5:30 a.m.

While crowds thronged the processional route the vast majority heard the proceedings on the radio or viewed them on television. The success of the television pro-

gram is said to have put England's TV on the map, but the day has not yet arrived to transmit color, "—and this time," as one reporter commented, "the colour had really been put on in broad strokes." From his position outside Westminster Abbey he described "the rich scarlet tunics, and fat creamy drums and silvery bayonets, and brown horses . . . and medals enough to fill all the shops in Regent Street, and in fact, so many hues and so many glitters that if we had had time for it we would have felt sorry for the people who were seeing all this glory as so much black and white on a television screen."

For the peers of the realm this was their chance to get out of their lounge suits and really dress up. "They wore cloaks of scarlet and yards of shining gold braid, and rainbow hats, and colours so improbable that the spectrum itself has never even heard of some of them." "Honey, the colour of!" said an American to his wife in the crowd. "We'd never dare to wear clothes like that on Broadway. Just take a look at that guy in the crimson dressing-gown." The crowds cheered "the brewers' horses drawing the Speaker's Coach", and they cheered all the more happily because those stolid animals, unfamiliar with Abbeys, overshot the proper mark and had to circle all the way back again. They cheered "the inevitable dog" that crossed the road against all regulations.

In Westminster Abbey, where England's kings and queens have been crowned for centuries past, the traditional coronation service was conducted, led by the Archbishop of Canterbury and supported by many berobed church dignitaries. Much of the ceremony is enshrouded in the mists of antiquity and some is admittedly of pagan origin.

The ceremony over, there began the two-mile procession that thousands had stood for hours in pouring rain to see, and what

was termed "history passing in a golden coach". One visitor from overseas said; "I have marveled at the beautiful, fascinating, scintillating, gorgeous, astounding, display." This was surely the greatest pageant in English history created by 12,000 home, Commonwealth and colonial troops resplendent in their colorful uniforms; famous personages, overseas rulers, and the queen and her husband in the ancient and ornate state coach gilded with 18-carat gold, and which held Queen Victoria on a coronation day long ago, drawn by eight gray horses—the whole forming a fairy-tale spectacle that had to be seen to be believed.

There were incidents throughout the long hours of waiting that enlivened the crowds. *A tremendous reception was given* by the cheering crowds to one hitherto little-known visitor. To quote a press report: "She didn't mind the rain, this queen from the South Seas. She didn't mind the cold, this monarch from a sunnier land. She loved the crowds, the crowds loved her—Queen Salote of Tonga. Hers was the only landau with its hood down. She refused to put it up, but drove through the deluge laughing, waving—and soaking. Next to our Queen she was the hit of the procession."

With the return of the queen to the Palace at 4:30 p.m. there ended a seven-hour program that started about 9:30 a.m. when the procession to the Abbey began. But the day was not over, and the people thronged the main streets of the West End and congregated in a crowd estimated at 50,000 outside the palace chanting "We want the queen". Several appearances on the balcony were made to acknowledge the *cheering multitude*. At 9:00 p.m. the queen broadcast a message over the radio.

The drizzling rain continued but thousands wended their way to the Thames Embankment where a spectacular fire-

works display was given from the South Bank site of the 1951 Festival of Britain. In Hyde Park a giant bonfire was lit and many others glowed from hills and prominences throughout the country.

Optimism for the Future

This was only the beginning of a gala season with state banquets and official celebrations on a lavish scale alongside more modest back-street parties organized by the people themselves. There are those who believe that this is the beginning of a new Elizabethan age that will match the romantic and adventurous age of the first Elizabeth. The long reign of Elizabeth Tudor is, perhaps, the most outstanding in British history, bringing to mind the names of Drake, Raleigh, Shakespeare and others who contributed to the achievements of "Good Queen Bess's glorious days". Four hundred years ago the prestige of Britain was on the ascent, but the tide has turned and she has been hit hard and impoverished by the events of this generation, and as a world power, in common with other nations, is on the wane.

There are those who deplore any suggestion that the old country is "done for",

but the fact remains that we are at the end of this old-world order, and all the dressing up and finery will not stay the march of time. The coronation has touched off an attempt to use the young queen as a rallying point for fresh endeavor to unite the Commonwealth and Empire. It has been said: "The most important thing in our national life is the monarchy. For it binds us together, politically divided as we may be, at the deeper level of human love."

But those who are looking for a new Elizabethan era of prosperity are unfamiliar with the prophecies of Scripture concerning our day. A coronation of Bible mention has taken place, and Christ Jesus has been enthroned as King of a kingdom that will shortly bring to men of good will the peace and happiness that a long succession of human monarchs has never been able to secure. With eyes fixed on the true "Lord's Anointed" and the new world of righteousness over which he will reign, those who hope to be his subjects can never be dazzled by the pomp and pageantry that has for so long provided the outward show in this present system of things. All honor to earth's rightful King.

Those Animals in the Language!

It is intriguing how animals make up a part of our vocabulary. Foxy people can ferret out all the wildcat schemes so they never have to go on wild goose chases. Politicians like to pigeonhole requests that do not please them. When people are extremely pigheaded and mulish we often think they must be playing possum. Because the hoggish person always wants the lion's share, he usually gets the horse laugh instead. Who has ever seen a hawk-eyed or eagle-eyed marksman miss the bull's-eye? A catty person is mean, but he may get cattier during the dog days of July and August. It is often said that some men are hen-pecked by their wives; maybe it is because they act piggishly. A night owl likes to stay up late, perhaps reading all night. No wonder his books may be dog-eared! Did you ever see professional dancers do the fox trot? or a swimming champion perform the swan dive? Until recent times the mink enjoyed a good name, but because of notorious political corruption the "mink coat" lost its glamour. So anyone buying "mink coats" to bribe officials may wind up with white elephants. And today, Biblically speaking, people may be sheeplike or goatish.—Matthew 25:32, 33.

Court Concedes Witnesses Not Peddlers

By "Awake!" correspondent in Switzerland

BLAZONED on the heraldic arms of the Canton of Vaud, Switzerland, are the proud words "*Liberté et patrie*" ("Liberty and Fatherland"). Today, when the liberties of the people are being weighed in the balances almost everywhere, it behooves this fair section of Switzerland to take care lest its liberty be merely limited to its insignia, and be not the liberty that free people enjoy—the liberty that stems from freedom of conscience, expression and religion. Recently, in a very subtle and unpretentious manner these freedoms underwent a vicious and undemocratic assault. And it has been only by a persistent determination and will that an unpopular minority, Jehovah's witnesses, have secured these rights by courageously defending their position in the high courts of the land. It is of benefit to briefly examine the history of these cases and witness how freedom is defended and won.

Jehovah's witnesses preach in Switzerland as they do elsewhere. They announce the kingdom of God and the incoming new world of righteousness as the only hope for mankind. This they do by preaching from door to door or by offering literature on the streets. Whenever people manifest interest at the door, a witness will leave Bible literature explaining Bible doctrine, etc. These publications are never sold. If the householder wishes to contribute toward the expense of the publication received, she is free to do so. But never is the placement of literature dependent upon a payment. If the people desire the literature but are not able to contribute, it is left with them free on the promise that they will read it. Jehovah's witnesses are ministers.

They are not engaged in any commercial enterprise. Their Christian missionary work is carried on at great cost to themselves in money and time. Their main objective is humanitarian, that is, they want all mankind to get an accurate knowledge of the truth as explained in the Bible so that they may receive God's approval and live.

It would require a warped imagination to interpret such ministerial activity as peddling, and thus require such ministers to obtain a peddler's license. For years the Canton of Vaud maintained that such preaching was not peddling; also the High Court of Appeal in a 1931 ruling stated that Jehovah's witnesses could not be classed as peddlers, because theirs was not a commercial enterprise but ministerial work.

In 1933, however, things changed. The Cantonal Law on Commercial Trading was revised. A clause in the law read, in effect, that peddling would include the offer of merchandise, whereby the price, without being demanded, was left to the discretion of the buyer. Some have asserted that this statute had been purposely so worded to restrict the activity of Jehovah's witnesses. But the official report in the Stenographic Bulletin of the Great Council (the legislative body of the Canton) contains no mention of this. In fact, this report shows that the revision of the law was requested by the business people for their own protection and for the protection of their customers, and had nothing to do with Jehovah's witnesses.

However, the office of the state attorney in Lausanne seemed to think differently. He thought it could be applied against Jehovah's witnesses, so trouble began. In

1948 the district court in Payerne sentenced a minister of Jehovah's witnesses for violating this law. The case was appealed and sent to the cassation division of the High Court. Here the lower court's decision was upheld. By so deciding the High Court degraded the dignified work of preaching to that of peddling. With that a struggle for freedom to teach and preach began, which struggle extended over a period of almost five years.

A Battle for Truth and Right

As time went on it became obvious that Jehovah's witnesses were determined to contest the decision of the High Court. They felt that that which God grants no man has a right to limit or restrict; that God's law is supreme; that the command to preach God's kingdom stated in the Bible is imperative, and that the Swiss Constitution protects and guarantees the right of the minister to preach, teach and worship God according to the dictates of his conscience. Jehovah's witnesses maintained that the law (peddler's law) applied only to commercial activity and did in no way apply to them. With this firm conviction they continued even as before in their preaching work. Numerous citizens of the Canton of Vaud rallied to their side. These citizens became indignant at the misapplication of this peddling law. But the only way the issue could possibly be cleared up was by one's not giving up in his freeness of speech. This would enforce the consequences. It did. It was not long before the issue was spotlighted in the courts of the land.

The first case came before the district court in Vevey on July 13, 1949. Two ministers of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested under this peddling law. The judge heard the evidence and dismissed the case, stating that the law could not be applied to ministers. The second case of a similar na-

ture came up before the district court in Château d' Oex, where, upon hearing the evidence, the case was dismissed. Here again in a well-rounded-out opinion the judge stated that the peddling law could be applied only to commercial activity; that it could in no sense of the word be applied to ministers who preach from house to house; that to apply this law to preaching would amount to an extended interpretation of the law, and would infringe upon the constitutionally guaranteed right of freedom of worship. This of course is what Jehovah's witnesses contended all along. But what made this decision so outstanding was the fact that it did not in any way conform to the decision of the High Court.

This same district court had a similar case to consider on February 22, 1950. The state attorney was present at this trial. In his speech before the court he accused Jehovah's witnesses of pursuing subversive aims, which he endeavored to prove by reading a letter that stated that Jehovah's witnesses obeyed God more than men. Perhaps the state attorney was not aware at the time that those were the words of Peter and John, apostles of Jesus Christ. (Acts 5:29) We wonder if he would have accused Jesus and his apostles of being subversive for making a statement like that. Nevertheless, the attorney's accusations were easily refuted, and the court promptly returned a judgment of not guilty. This time the state attorney appealed the decision of the High Court, which adhered to its former decision and reversed the judgment of the lower court.

The battle to preach and teach without a license appeared dim and hopeless indeed! But Jehovah's witnesses pressed on. They know that freedom is not won by those who quit but by those who contend for the faith. So it was inevitable that another case should come before the district

court in Lausanne. Here again, to the surprise of all, the district court ruled an acquittal. It had the courage to call in question the decision of the High Court and stamp it as unsatisfactory. Another acquittal followed on March 28, 1952, on a similar charge. At this trial a Protestant minister appeared as a witness. This clergyman accepted two books at his door from the minister of Jehovah's witnesses, and had given him a voluntary contribution of Fcs.4.-. This Protestant minister told the court that the minister that called at his door did not call on him to sell books, but to discuss religious questions with him, and that this young man (one of Jehovah's witnesses) had given the distinct impression of an evangelist and not a peddler. The state attorney did not appeal this case either.

In the district court at Rolle, the state attorney again verbally attacked Jehovah's witnesses as showing lack of respect for law, because they would not abide by the High Court's decision, but continued to preach. What this attorney did not take into account was that many of these district judges did not abide by this law either. Were they too showing a disrespect for law and order? Or were they fighting for the rights guaranteed by the Swiss Constitution? The court in the decision of this case stated that if the accused should be obliged to take out a peddler's license, then he would be considerably restricted in his religious activity. Therefore, the court did not honor the High Court's decision, and dismissed the case. The state attorney promptly appealed the decision, and now for the third time since the framing of this peddling ordinance, the High Court was faced with deciding whether it could be applied to ministers who preached from house to house; and for the third time the High Court ruled that the law could be so applied and so reversed the lower court.

The Turning Point.

At this point the fight seemed hopeless for Jehovah's witnesses. It was not long after the above case was decided that another case developed in the lower court. Again the lower court would not honor the High Court decision, and dismissed the case. The state attorney this time, encouraged by the previous victory in the High Court, appealed again. The case was transferred to the district court of Algle. This court too dismissed the charge. Back to the High Court of Appeal went the case for final judgment. For the fourth time in five years the court was faced with deciding the same issue. This time the court was composed of a new set of judges who dug down to the bottom of the question, and on January 26, 1953, unanimously decided that the activity of Jehovah's witnesses cannot be viewed as peddling. With that the state attorney's appeal fell flat. It was rejected.

Now glancing over the five-year-old legal battle in behalf of freedom of worship, over eleven court cases have been fought in this canton alone since 1948. Eight of these were decided in favor of Jehovah's witnesses. The three that were lost were lost to the same judges, who would not alter their prejudiced opinions. The triumph came when the High Court reversed its decision in favor of Jehovah's witnesses.

It took five years, great expense, and much suffering and time to win back and establish this right. The praise for this victory goes to Jehovah. The witnesses of Jehovah in Switzerland can properly become sharers of the words of Paul, who said: "All of you being sharers with me in the undeserved kindness both in my prison bonds and in the defending and legally establishing of the good news."—Philippians 1:7, *New World Trans.*

By "Awake!" correspondent in Burma

MISFORTUNE after misfortune so accentuates man's insecurity that he is apprehensive of anything unusual. Being ignorant of the truth, he has frequently felt that his misfortunes were the result of some deity or some ancestor who was offended and who must be appeased. The same sharp sense of guilt that sometimes drives men insane has also prompted many unnecessary religious ceremonies and rituals, even cruel means of penance and appeasement. The Tamils of India suffer under one such system. They being poor and greatly beset, their suffering should certainly be enough to "atone" for any supposed or real sins, even if such suffering were necessary, but it is not so in their minds. Take, for example, the springtime feast they hold in honor of the goddess Mariamon in Kamayut and Kambe in the suburbs of Rangoon, Burma. Here common folk, not paid performers, who have prayed for the aid of the deity and wish to punish themselves for their sins, actually pierce their bodies with spikes and walk on fire.

¶ For about a month they have fasted, living on only milk and fruit. The day of purification now arriving, they go to a temple for washing and to have the spikes hooked through their flesh. Some are actually pierced through from cheek to cheek, or even have a spike through their tongue which protrudes out of their mouth. They walk in state to the special temple where the feast is being held, and by about 10 a.m. they are trooping along from all directions, some with a few spikes, some with numerous little silver hooks stuck to the body in designs, and others with other weird means of self-punishment.

¶ When exhaustion threatens to overcome them the drums beat louder and support is given by their companions. After the activities within the temple, the evening ceremony, starting about 5 p.m., provides the climax. A procession is staged, led by the image of the goddess Mariamon, which is brought around to the empty space close to the temple, and placed at a vantage point from where she can "see" her faithful fulfill their torturous vows.

¶ The climax approaches! The fire was lit several hours ago in a pit about two feet deep, five feet wide and twenty feet long, with a separate compartment at the far end filled with water so the runners can step into it last. The coals are now spread out evenly. The heat is great enough that if one is standing against the breeze he does not wish to go very close, and even those who are raking the live coals are doused with bucket after bucket of cold water.

¶ Now there is suppressed excitement. The candidates line up for the final discharge of their vows. A priest throws something on the coals and apparently utters a prayer. The candidates are becoming uncontrollable, jumping, hopping and twisting, as if prodded to hurry on. Tourists have their cameras ready, and—There they go! A sturdy-looking man wearing a garland of marigolds takes the lead, making quickly one, two, three, four, five, six long strides and, plunge! into the water at the end. Hot on his heels comes a young man carrying a four-year-old child on his shoulders. The child clings tightly and cries, as this man walks slower. A third just bolts through. The next one barely reaches the water pit and faints into it. Attendants carry him to first aid. The next man has a large image of his deity supported over his head by spikes to his body. He approaches proudly, puts a foot forward to feel the coals, hesitates, then makes a start, but is soon out again. What a catastrophe! A bad omen. The audience is sure something unwanted will happen now!

¶ But others are pushing in. They are agitating to get through the little entrance, and the ushers have a difficult task indeed making them take their turn. The men go over the coals. The women who come later must walk around them, but they seem to be in even more of a frenzy than the men. No blisters are evident on the walkers' legs. The use of any protection is denied. They believe it comes from a god, and it may well do so, a god of false devil worship, a demon. This false worship does not succeed, however, in allaying the fear of guilt. Christ provided the true ransom for sin. Self-torture does not. Rejoice that such inhuman false worship will soon end!

Nature's Feathered Carpenters

TAP, tap, tap! Tap, tap, tap! One of nature's carpenters is hard at work. Suddenly come the crack of a rifle, the flutter of feathers earthward. Picking up the lifeless form of a downy woodpecker, a sad-faced child asks his father why he shot this pretty bird. Back comes the grownup's answer: "Do you think it's good for a tree to be punched full of holes?" The child had thought the woodpecker to be good; the grownup had thought this pecking bird to be bad. Who was right?

The woodpecker has an intensity of purpose that is amusing to behold. But when we examine some of the trees he has worked on and note deep holes, even trees honeycombed with small holes, it is alarming. However, upon closer inspection we notice that the woodpecker prefers to drill out a nest in dead trees, or decayed, unhealthy parts of living trees. Being a rather intelligent bird, as birds go, the woodpecker builds its home the easy way and thus does not make a point of excavating the hardest wood it can find. Here and there a few nests are dug in living trees, but tree fatalities are few. So the big worry about woodpeckers is entirely unfounded.

But since woodpeckers can drill out a nest in two to three weeks, why are they incessantly hammering on the bark? Because this carpenter work is their occupation! The chief occupation of any bird is the search for food, so let us watch one of nature's carpenters at work. There is a redheaded woodpecker! If he does not see us first and scurry over to the other side of the tree, we can find out something



about his occupation. Clamped firmly to the tree, he is drilling at one spot trying to dislodge something. Why, it is a deeply hidden grub known as a borer. As soon as the tunneled grooves in which the borer lives have been exposed, a long slender tongue darts in and the grub is dislodged and devoured. Thus nature's feathered carpenter is unique: it destroys insects and grubs hidden in trees that other birds could not possibly kill!

These feathered carpenters do more than kill insects. They remove the dead, rot-producing wood and thus promote the growth of healthy trees. They rarely disfigure a healthy tree. So a gun aimed at these feathered friends of man is really aimed at our trees, for man has no effective control over deeply hidden tree insects. To be sure, these hard-working carpenters of the bird world render to man a service that he could ill be spared. They deserve man's fullest protection and encouragement.

Nature's carpenters comprise a big family. More than four hundred species of woodpeckers are known. These birds are almost cosmopolitans, for they inhabit all wooded portions of the world except Madagascar and the Australian region. Wherever they are they seem to manifest an alert, almost human, interest in life. They

appear to delight in producing sounds with their bills. And they usually do not show hysterical fear of man, although they are wary.

The "Carpenter's" Equipment

Woodpeckers fly in a peculiar wavy, galloping manner, but it is their highly specialized equipment for getting a living that intrigues us most. One may well wonder how this bird hammers all day with its beak without the impact from the heavy blows injuring the brain, the eyes, the ears, or other delicate parts of the head. The answer is that the wise Creator provided them not only with a stout beak having a chisel-shaped point but also with just the right amount of compensation to absorb the shock from the heavy blows. Another amazing feature of a woodpecker is its tongue. After drilling beneath the bark and locating the hidden prey with astonishing accuracy, the woodpecker hurls its harpoonlike tongue two inches or more beyond the tip of the beak to reach the most elusive of insects. Insects find it next to impossible to escape, as the woodpecker's tongue is not only barbed but also coated with a sticky secretion that holds them fast. More sure than a police raid on a bank-robber's hideout is the knell of doom to the insect whose security in a bark-lined haven ends with the machine-gunlike staccato of a hungry woodpecker knocking at the door.

The way these feathered carpenters sit parallel with a tree trunk, sometimes upside down if the exigencies of the moment demand it, whets our interest. These birds usually have four toes that are well adapted to clinging to the side of a tree, but the tail also plays a vital part. It is composed of stiff feathers ending in sharp spines that can be pressed against the bark and so serve as a prop to hold the bird in an upright position while striking hard blows

with its beak. The beak, of course, is an all-round carpenter's tool; it can gouge, split, chip, pry and drill. After viewing these fascinating birds with their specialized equipment, one cannot help but echo the words of Genesis 1:31 concerning God's handiwork that "it was very good".

Some Colorful Carpenters

Green woodpeckers display gorgeous plumage and are among the most interesting of European birds. They love to play havoc with ant hills, into which they dig great holes with their powerful bills. In the United States the woodpecker that is seen in the open more often than any other is the redheaded woodpecker. This colorful bird has a red head and neck, whitish underpart, and bluish-black body. It prefers the dead tops of forest trees, but if it lacks these natural sites, it will build its home in what man has offered as a substitute—telephone poles. In drilling a nest, both male and female take turns. The "carpenter" off duty is allowed "twenty minutes for refreshments", consisting of grubs, beetles and perhaps a few cherries. Then it promptly returns to work when "time is up".

The second-largest woodpecker in North America is the pileated woodpecker. With its hammerlike bill, this robust "carpenter" drills to the heart of the tree to invade colonies of great carpenter ants. It is a case of a bird carpenter eating an insect carpenter. As many as 2,600 ants have been found in the stomach of one pileated woodpecker! Another intriguing bird is the red-cockaded woodpecker, which has the uncanny ability of choosing specific trees for its nesting site. That is, it always digs its nest in a living pine tree. But wise lumbermen do not cut a tree that has a nest of this bird in it. Why? Because if they do they will have their labor for nothing: the tree has a dead heart! This "car-

penter" drills a small entrance hole directly in, usually slanting slightly upward until it reaches the soft dead wood; then the bird drills straight down for about a foot. It makes an ideal nest. But how the little woodpecker knows in advance that the tree has a dead heart has not yet been revealed.

The ivory-billed woodpecker has often been called the boss carpenter of the bird world. Its "chisel" is absolutely de luxe; it is like a glossy ivory dagger nearly three inches in length. The male of this largest of North American woodpeckers also has a flaming red crest at the back of the head, which makes it one of the most animated feathered objects in nature. It is sad that this magnificent bird is now one of the rarest of woodpeckers. Virgin forests are demanded by the ivory-bill for sustenance; the complete lumbering of such habitat seems to doom the bird to go the way of the dodo. Man, in the past, relentlessly shot this extraordinary bird without particular cause except curiosity and a desire for the feathers or beaks. But that this big, handsome bird is king of the feathered axmen is verified by the book *Birds of America*. Here is the story of a man who wounded an ivory-bill and confined it in his hotel room:

"In less than an hour I returned, and, on opening the door, he set up a distressing shout, which appeared to proceed from

grief that he had been discovered in his attempts to escape. He had mounted along the side of the window, nearly as high as the ceiling, a little below which he began to break through. The bed was covered with large pieces of plaster, the lath was exposed for at least fifteen inches square, and a hole large enough to admit the fist, opened to the weather-boards; so that, in less than another hour he would certainly have succeeded in making his way through."

If woodpeckers do a little mischief now and then by drilling where they should not or by eating cultivated fruit, it is because commercial-minded man has deprived these birds of much of their natural habitat and has overlooked the importance of preserving some wild fruit-bearing shrubs. Even the sapsucking woodpeckers that cause perceptible damage to living trees have their value.

Nature's feathered carpenters may not possess the stately dignity of the heron, the singing powers of the thrush, or the graceful flight of the swallow, but they do have the distinction of being hard workers and substantial, interesting citizens of the bird world, rendering us an invaluable service. What endless hours of fascination the gaily colored bird creation will provide man in the paradise earth of Jehovah's new world!

PREVENTABLE CANCER DEATHS

☛ According to the American Cancer Society, 70,000 cancer patients lost their lives unnecessarily last year. Officials of the society said 70,000 patients had been saved but it could have been 140,000 if the cancers had been treated earlier. To illustrate that there are many unnecessary deaths, the society gave figures for the present and possible cure rates of cancer. "At present cancer of the female generative sites is cured in 30% of the cases, could be cured in 80%; cancer of the lung now cured in five per cent of cases, could be 50%; breast cancer now cured in 35%, could be cured in 70% of cases; cancer of rectum now cured in 15%, could be cured in 75% of cases; cancer of the mouth now cured in 40%, could be cured in 65% of cases; skin cancer now cured in 85%, could be cured in 95% of cases."—*Science News Letter*, May 2, 1953.

Heart - To - Heart Facts

THE human heart pumps five to six quarts of blood every minute. During an average life span the heart pumps 200,000 tons of blood! Weighing about ten ounces, the average person's heart is about the size of his fist. In one minute it beats about 72 times. When resting, the heart pumps blood at 55 feet per minute; when running fast, the heart pumps blood at 450 feet per minute. To do this tremendous work the heart uses up in one day enough energy to raise a 150-pound man the height of the Empire State Building!

¶ The heart also plays a vital part in our vocabulary. When one feels dejected, he is said to be downhearted or sadhearted. An employer wants people to work wholeheartedly, not halfheartedly. A kind, generous person may be openhearted, freehearted, bighearted,

kindhearted, tenderhearted, warmhearted, goodhearted, or softhearted. A display of fear may mean one is fainthearted, weakhearted, pigeonhearted, or chickenhearted. Evil men are blackhearted; sincere men, singlehearted. A courageous person may be stronghearted, stouthearted, or lionhearted. We call the cruel, unfeeling person coldhearted, hardhearted, stonyhearted, ironhearted, flinthearted, or marblehearted. The cheerfully gay person is not heavyhearted but lighthearted.

¶ Thus the heart in its larger sense denotes the seat of the emotions of love and hate, desire, joy, sorrow, courage, loyalty and fear. No wonder "Jehovah seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but Jehovah looketh on the heart"!—1 Samuel 16:7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Brooklyn Bootlegger On City Property

¶ With the high U.S. taxes on liquor, bootlegging—making illegal whiskey on which no tax is paid—is booming. Traditionally this is a side occupation in mountain valleys, but when the aroma of mash floated over a section of Brooklyn in March, federal agents did some investigating. Their noses led them to a two-story water-front warehouse where they found a \$50,000 still capable of producing 2,500 gallons of alcohol and fleecing the government of \$52,000 in taxes each day. The city's financially stricken Board of Transportation was in deep gloom, however, for this raid merely added to its deficit. It owns the building and was being paid \$225 rent for it from a "good tenant" who had paid promptly.

THE WEATHER, DISEASE & PEOPLE

WEATHER affects one mentally. The best mental work is done in late winter, early spring, and fall; the worst, in summer. It is even said that more crimes are committed throughout the world in warm years than in comparatively cool ones. People look better to one another and to themselves on a fair-weather day when the barometer is rising. ¶ Weather and climate affect most diseases. Cancer has its highest death rate in temperate latitudes, but the death rate declines sharply the closer one goes to the tropics. In the authoritative book *Clinical Tuberculosis* Dr. A. M. Forster says that those suffering from TB receive benefit from a stay in a climate where the air is cold, and adds: "It is too universal an observation to bear contradiction that patients do better in a mountain climate than they do at the equator."

¶ Malaria fever is a severe problem in the stormy belts of the temperate zone; it is virtually unknown in tropical regions. Leprosy flourishes in the tropics, but in northern areas of the world it makes no headway. Some doctors believe diabetes is a by-product of a climate that drives its people too hard. Malaria thrives in tropical and subtropical parts of the world. Climates with stimulating seasons impose a severe strain on the heart. The death rate from appendicitis falls steadily as the distance from the tropics increases. The cool, stormy areas of the world, usually believed to be the healthiest, actually have the highest incidence of colds, pneumonia, and other respiratory infections. The worst months for colds: January, February and March. Conclusion: Some diseases like it cold; others like it warm.



ALMOST daily we are reminded that the atomic age, still a youngster, is begetting fantastic weapons. Not as often are we reminded that the "antibiotic age", also a youngster, is begetting weapons equally fantastic. It began just twelve years ago with penicillin, the first "wonder" weapon. Whoever thought when the word "penicillin" first appeared that, in almost every language, it would be about as widely understood as "aspirin"? Yes, in a single decade progress in medical science has changed the health of the world.

Prior to 1935, an attack of pneumonia was a critical affair. One third of all patients failed to survive. There were no specific medicines. Then through the work of Fleming, Florey, and Chain, penicillin came to the fore, and the deadly sting from pneumonia was removed. Seldom, perhaps, is it realized, especially among the younger generation, that without penicillin, the sulfonamides, and the newer antibiotics, pneumonia would revert to the pitiless killer it was in the past. But penicillin has also been a boon to mankind in the war against scarlet fever, boils, diphtheria, syphilis, meningitis, strep throat, tonsillitis, and wound infections. This "wonder" weapon rains its hammerlike blows against disease by both killing bacteria and slowing their growth.

Another of penicillin's dramatic triumphs has been found in Haiti, where the dreadful disease called yaws is being eliminated. It has been estimated that almost one third of Haiti's population of 4,000,000 had this disease. Yaws, a contagious dis-

ease that especially eats away the face, forehead, arm pits and buttocks, is caused by a terribly virulent virus. But the formidable virus succumbed when penicillin entered the fight.

Penicillin did not for long fight the battle alone. In 1944 streptomycin appeared—winning a 1952 Nobel prize for Dr. Selman Waksman—to add its slugging blows against undulant fever, tuberculosis and pneumonia. Three years later chloromycetin joined the attack against the above-mentioned diseases plus anthrax, peritonitis, plague, typhoid fever and virus pneumonia. Progress came with such amazing speed that 1948 brought aureomycin into the front lines fighting all the foregoing diseases plus amebic dysentery, typhus fever, Rocky Mountain spotted fever, trachoma, Q fever and urinary-tract infections. Another all-round gladiator joined the fight in 1950 when terramycin appeared, useful against all the aforementioned diseases.

The Fight Against TB

The TB organism is a shrewd and ancient foe of man. TB no longer is the "Great White Plague" that dwarfed all other killers less than a century ago. Still about 100,000,000 persons throughout the world suffer from TB; about 3,000,000 to 5,000,000 die annually. The antibiotics delivered some crushing blows to the TB foe, but it was not until 1952 that the most powerful weapon against the TB organism appeared. A research team at New York's Seaview Hospital tried a new drug, a chemical called isoniazid, on 92 "hopeless" TB patients. Of this "hopeless" group, some died, some are still improving and some are now back at home, living normal, useful lives. A Seaview specialist summed up

isoniazid this way: "It's just the best single weapon man has found against TB—not miraculous, but useful and even lifesaving. Isoniazid was science's first Sunday punch."

But strains of tubercle bacilli soon learned to live with isoniazid, and some doctors worried that the new bacilli might lead to more difficult-to-cure varieties of TB. However, Dr. Gardner Middlebrook of Denver's National Jewish Hospital recently declared, after conducting tests, that the new bacilli proved to have lost the old virulence and they seemed to have lost the ability to grow and reproduce in healthy tissue. He declared isoniazid "the most remarkable chemotherapeutic agent yet discovered for an infectious disease of man".

Remarkable progress has been made by medical science against syphilis. Prior to 1943 a cure meant about two years of treatment with arsenical drugs combined with bismuth. With penicillin the treatment was reduced to about seven shots. This latest weapon is a new penicillin distinguished by unprecedented staying power called bicillin. *People Today* (issue of May 6, 1953) reported that a single shot of bicillin brought successful results in 95 per cent of test patients. It also said "a single bicillin shot will protect an influenza patient against complications like 'strep' throat and pneumonia, do the work of several penicillin shots". Though exaggerated, the words of one top ear, nose and throat specialist are interesting: "One more antibiotic and I'll be out of business."

The War on Malaria

About 300,000,000 cases of human malaria develop each year; of these about one per cent are fatal. So devastating was this disease that in 1942-43 malarial casualties among military personnel in the southwest Pacific far exceeded the number of enemy-produced casualties on both sides! Since 1638 malaria has been treated with qui-

nine. In 1930, German chemists synthesized atabrine, which was more effective than quinine and less toxic. During World War II a synthetic substance related to atabrine called chloroquine was found to be much more effective in suppressing some forms of malaria than atabrine. Doctors finally came up with primaquine, which can destroy the "hiding" parasites in tissues and reduce the relapse rate from about 30 per cent to less than 1 per cent. Regarding this drug, *Science Digest*, November 1952, stated: "Moderate quantities will soon be available for civilian use."

The hormone drugs, cortisone and ACTH, have recently held the spotlight for the treatment of rheumatic fever and similar diseases. They were found to be valuable chiefly for the temporary relief of the symptoms.

Other Accomplishments

Incredible feats of medical and surgical skill are performed almost daily. In much the manner that manufacturers have developed spare parts for autos, surgeons are now able to replace many worn-out or destroyed parts of the body. In about one out of 40,000 births a child is born without an esophagus. A surgeon at Children's Hospital in Los Angeles "built" an esophagus in a three-day-old baby born without one. He accomplished this by cutting out a six-inch segment of the baby's large intestine and transplanting it.

In the field of heart surgery, amazing progress has been made. A 13-year-old boy had a hole in his heart about the size of a half dollar, which surgeons patched with pieces of the fibrous sac that encloses the heart. "Deep-freeze" surgery has been successfully employed. This method puts the human body in a state of virtual suspended animation by lowering its temperature 25 degrees or more. The patient loses consciousness when the body temperature

reaches between 88 and 84. At about 71 degrees the patient is ready for surgery. By this method blood from the main artery to the heart can be shut off for as long as fourteen minutes, making surgery on a "quiet" heart possible. Seventy-five years ago the primary aim of surgery was the removal of diseased organs. Today the emphasis is on preserving the function as well as the curing of disease.

An amazingly large number of adult persons have had a sewing job done on them, after operations or the closing of wounds after accidents. Many of the remarkable operations today would not be possible if it were not for the improved suture (sewing) material and needle design. So skill in medical sewing rapidly improved. In some people the aorta—the main artery leading from the heart—is constricted, hourglass fashion, and there is a famine for blood. This is corrected when the surgeon cuts out the constricted artery and replaces it with a new part, a sewing job of the most difficult kind.

Yet in spite of all the marvelous progress that medical science has made, it seems that man knows very little after all. Leading medical authorities unanimously agreed in 1953 at the first Western Hemisphere Conference of the World Medical Associa-

tion that "the advances of the past really have demonstrated how little man truly knows about his own personal life processes".—*New York Times*, April 26, 1953.

Doctors in this atomic age, with all its powerful radioactive elements, its chemical wonder drugs, its hormone drugs, its remarkable surgical skills and its potent antibiotics, still cannot do what the Great Physician of 1900 years ago did. Christ Jesus performed cures without surgery, wonder drugs or pills. But even those he restored to health eventually died, either of old age or of disease. So something more vital than miraculous cures was needed. That is why Christ Jesus went "preaching the good news of the kingdom", besides curing every kind of disease. (Matthew 9:35, *New World Trans.*) Christ knew that what man needed above all was God's kingdom. His primary work was preaching, not physical healing. But the cures he performed when on earth were a sample or picture of what he will do for obedient mankind in the new world. Why not rely, then, upon the One who knows everything about man's personal life processes, the Creator, Jehovah God? For His kingdom alone will bring in freedom forever from disease and death.—Revelation 21:1-4.

High Value Placed on Bible

¶ The American educator William Lyon Phelps once declared: "I thoroughly believe in a university education for men and women, but I believe a knowledge of the Bible without a college course is more valuable than a college course without the Bible."—*Wake Up Your Mind*, by Alex Osborn, page 57.

Catching 27 Fish with One Hook

¶ Imagine the surprise of the fisherman who caught twenty-seven sharks on one hook! Here is how it happened, as recorded in Chapter XII of the book *Sailing Alone Around the World*, by Joshua Slocum: "The shark was twelve feet six inches in length and carried a progeny of twenty-six, not one of them less than two feet in length. A slit of a knife let them out in a canoe full of water, which, changed constantly, kept them alive one whole day."

Sketching Primitive Life in Mindanao

By "Awake!" correspondent in the Philippines

THE name "Mindanao" comes from the Cebuano *magin danao*, *nagin danao*, or *ming danao*, meaning "the land that was or becomes flooded". Deep in the interior, among its jungles and mountains, live several tribes, the Manobo, Mandaya, Bagobo, Dibabawon, Ata and Mansaka. The tribal names vary but, it appears, they are the same people. Their dialects differ, but one gathers the impression that they stemmed from one common tongue. Living standards and customs vary slightly.

☞ Their homes are crude copies of the nipa huts found among the Tagalogs and Cebuanos. Crude, yes, for they are just one-room houses, where the whole family cooks, eats and sleeps. For stairs in some homes there is one log or branch that is stripped of bark and cut with big shallow notches for steps, and that is planted firmly in the ground inclining up to the door. A native visitor, if a well-dressed woman, jingles her belt of metal trinkets instead of ringing a doorbell. If a man, and invited upstairs, before climbing he drives his spear upright, butt first, into the ground at the foot of the stairs.

☞ Clothing, too, is primitive. When untouched by coastal life, men wear dark sleeveless jackets and tight-fitting pants that reach below the knees and are held secure around the waist by a sash where the bolo, or *talibong*, reposes. On formal occasions women wear embroidered tight-fitting shirts, with sleeves reaching down to the forearm, and the *patadjong*, or skirt, a striped red cloth wrapped from the waist down, with a belt of trinkets if the affair is festive. Generally, since the climate is warm and clothing is scarce, mothers wear merely the *patadjong*, with the breasts bare.

☞ Their food? They like boiled or roasted sweet potatoes, called *camotes*, which grow plentifully in their clearings. Rice and corn also form much of their diet, but preferably *camotes*. For greens, there are the young *camote* shoots, the abundant water plant called *tangkong* or *kangkong*, also the edible fern, and some other plants. Fruits are the banana, papaya, coconut and durian.

☞ For meat, they raise chickens and pigs, but they also hunt the *baboy-ihalas*, or wild boar, and the monkey. Guns are used if available. If not, their spears and traps are effective too. They mark the trails the wild boar frequents and set their deadliest trap, the *balatik*, triggered by a vine or root laid across the trail. When released by the accidental brushing of the body or tripped by the foot the *balatik* hurls a lance or pointed shaft clear through the body and may even pin the dying victim to the ground. It is said to have been used against the Japanese during the last war. It is so deadly they set it far from their clearings and villages to avoid fatal accidents.

☞ Did you ever name your boy "Onion"? Never! Well, they do. At the birth of a child something unusual that happens produces a name to tack onto the infant. If there happens to be a fight, it is called "Kumbati"; if born on Friday, it is named "Biernes"; if there is a storm, the name is "Bagyo"; if there is a surplus of onions, the name is "Sibuyas". No family names.

☞ The worship of demons prevails. There is the storm god, the crocodile god, the dog god or cat god. Carved figurines in wood, which are dipped in chicken blood or pig blood, represent these different gods, and to which they offer food and drink. Dancing and revelry follow. Pig blood is drunk fresh from the wound, and is believed to impart strength and courage.

☞ They worship the great *Magbabaya*, their word for creator or god. Literally, it means "the one who wills". Who he is they do not know. Incidentally, a householder once mentioned finding coral and remains of deep-sea life far inside their jungles. Their elders relate how long ago a certain man named *Ba-lak* survived a big flood by building a chest. When the waters subsided, he landed on Mt. Kapa-long in Davao. It is supposed he is the common ancestor of all these tribes.

☞ How many of these people will break away from their traditions to learn Bible truths we do not know. But there are honest-hearted ones among them who have dedicated their lives to earth's Creator and are now teaching their fellows the hope of all their tribes under Jehovah's theocratic kingdom.

Colombia's Luxury Item

By "Awake!" correspondent in Colombia



WORLD conditions as they are, crises are the rule rather than the exception. Before one can be opened with others are developing and suddenly coming to life. While groping around for a settlement of the five-year-old politically instigated violence that has staggered the country with tens of thousands of dead, Colombia is now faced to face with a new and grave crisis—*education*. This may prove to be one of the underlying causes of her other headaches. Although in view for several years, the light of education has lunged forward to take its place alongside Colombia's most urgent problems.

On every hand the educational system is vilified as inadequate. Foreign technical advisers termed it as lacking in "quality and quantity". The minister of education was forced to declare that a high percentage of high school students demonstrated very poor preparation. An editorial termed the situation as the "drama of education". A common diagnosis is reached from an analysis of opinions of various writers. Teachers are far too few to meet the educational demands and many are incapable of fulfilling their mission. Colombia occupies last place among eighteen Latin-American countries as regards number of teachers. Schools are woefully low in number.

Statistics, cold though they may be, depict the situation. The Economic Development Committee reported in May, 1951, that illiteracy had increased 19 per cent within the past ten years and that half the children grow up without any schooling whatsoever. Four hundred thousand children in a country of eleven million inhabit-

ants are without schools to attend. Four out of ten Colombians are unable to read or write, and the number is growing since the educational system is not keeping pace

with the increasing population. A typical example is the small city of Pereira. When school opened in 1953 four thousand children were left outside due to a shortage of teachers and schools. It was estimated that at least ten more schools were needed. In the capital city of Bogotá, 600,000 population, the new year started dismally for thousands of parents. Thirty thousand children had no schools to go to. The eye confirms the facts. On every hand one finds school-age children working full-time in the markets, in stores, as construction laborers, begging on the streets.

High Price, Low Quality

Is not education compulsory in Colombia? Almost everyone would say no, but the law says yes. It is supposed to be free and compulsory through the fifth grade, which usually includes the age bracket from seven to twelve. The Ministry of Education admits that many children are unable to go to school for economic reasons, lack of schools and the high cost of private education. Their estimate that 70 per cent of the school-going children attend public schools seems very high. Due to class distinction the middle and above-middle classes refuse to send their children to public schools and instead use the government-approved private schools.

Education in private institutions seems to be a business venture. Requirements in these schools often include (1) a high enrollment fee, (2) purchase of books and supplies, (3) one to five different uniforms,

(4) a monthly fee of several dollars and (5) compulsory "contributions" for religious purposes. Parents with three children in school can calculate on spending one hundred pesos (forty dollars) a month for their education. More and more people of average economic means are finding it impossible to send their offspring to school.

As for the "quality" that is lacking, the charge is made that training is superficial. Although the average Colombian has a good memory and oftentimes learns rapidly, he is too content with mediocrity. Not only is the high school graduate unprepared for a professional career, but he is unequipped to face the realities of life. One leading educator feels the most urgent need is the "feeling of responsibility". Another sees the pressing need for "honesty, intellectual modesty, the pleasure and value of work"; all of which are so lacking and necessary in Latin America. It is admitted that there is a cultured class that the country can be proud of, but at the same time the great mass of the people lack the most fundamental education.

Education, Catholic-controlled

Colombia being Latin America's most zealously Catholic country, it goes without saying that the school system is dominated by religion. We do not bring the Catholic Church into this consideration to cause religious prejudice. She has thrust herself into the picture. Holding the educational reins and determined to continue her control at all costs, she should feel a great deal of the responsibility for the present crisis. The Catholic religion is obligatory in all schools, in accord with programs established by the Hierarchy. Many institutions require students to attend mass, as the first law of the church obligates Catholics to "listen to the entire mass every Sunday and holiday".

It is interesting to note that the minis-

try of education says that it has been a general rule to extend complete liberty to non-Catholic students (Protestants, Jews, etc.) and they are not required to practice Catholicism. This is just another example of theory versus practice. Non-Catholics have rough going. Children have been beaten, expelled from school, and in general discriminated against. The Education Department in the state of Boyacá issued a decree in 1950 requiring all teachers and students in public and private schools to attend mass on Sundays and holidays. Schools violating the decree would be shut down.

The Catholic Church has succeeded in closing numerous rural and small-town schools through intimidation and threatened violence. Despite her pressure in the cities against "atheistic" institutions, more and more parents are realizing that too much emphasis is put on religion. Hence many Catholics enroll their children in the "*Colegio Americano*" (American School) operated by the Presbyterian Church for over sixty years in Colombia. Its curriculum is considered superior to the average in this country.

The minister of government, Luis Ignacio Andrade, declares that the present moral crisis of the nation is the fruit of teaching without God. Is this an admission that the church has failed miserably? Has she not had a wide-open field of activity as regards education?

Remedial Efforts

Attempting to diminish the importance of the crisis, the government states that it is world-wide and not just in Colombia. Sharp criticism and sustained protests against the high cost and low quality of the education have forced the government to act. Declaring that education has become a "luxury item" for many, it has issued decrees to lower the cost. On February 9, 1953, licenses were revoked and approval

was withdrawn from four important schools in Bogotá, charged with violating the decrees.

The minister of education also stood firm against the protests of Monseñor Felipe Alvarez del Pino and prohibited him from demanding compulsory donations from students for the "spreading of the Catholic faith". Several other schools operated by religious orders in the state of North Santander have flouted the law and continue to charge excessive sums for registration and monthly fees and have changed the five different uniforms, obliging many fathers to take their children out of school. In the large coastal city of Barranquilla numerous schools were expected to be closed for violations. A reprimand was given teachers throughout the country when the minister of education protested against the widespread practice of starting classes late, cutting school hours and granting recesses and holidays on "futile pretexts".

With a "something must be done—but" attitude the government claims that economic reasons prevent further expansion of educational facilities. One remembers, however, that just two years ago Colombia upped its annual contribution to the Vatican from 82,000 pesos to 262,000, and wonders if Rome really needed the money worse than Colombia's growing illiterate

population. Another excuse given is the considerable expenditures for preserving public order.

Mr. L. Currie, United States technical adviser, bluntly stated that the government was more concerned with public works than with the development of the capacities of the population, which would naturally permit construction of such works. The "Currie Mission" submitted numerous recommendations concerning education. Among its suggestions were the construction of thousands of schools, hiring of more than 10,000 more efficiently trained and better-paid teachers, reorganization of technical training, and greater attention to curriculums using modernized teaching methods.

The crisis is here. It has been recognized. Some primary steps have been taken and the people appreciate the government's decision to lower the cost of education. With expectation Colombian parents hope for further, speedier and nation-wide reforms.

Whatever is done will leave much undone. That remains for another government to settle, a perfect government that God has entrusted to his own Son. The educational program that He is to carry out will leave nothing to be desired. New-world instruction now at hand is truly worth while.



Lightning Flees New York

☛ Some tourists think New York's night life electrifying, but few realize that the city is so super-charged that eighty per cent of its lightning travels up, not down. Dr. Karl B. McEachron of the General Electric Company, who has been studying lightning since 1924, says that New York's Empire State Building is a "needlepoint" collector for the normal earth charge, and that its 102d floor observation tower accumulates such a big electrical potential that four times out of five its charge is greater than that of the heavens. Here the bolts travel to, not from, the blue. This also keeps down thunder and explains why the city has plenty of colorful lightning flashes, but comparatively few thunderclaps. This is just another of the oddities of New York.

Hands That Retain Their Skill

By "Awake!" correspondent in Sweden

BEFORE the dawn of industrialization people were self-employed. That is, they made things with their hands. Most of the equipment that was used in the fields, in the barns, around the house or in the kitchen was handmade. These articles were well designed, durable and at the same time practical. Many of these products, including the knowledge of how to make them, have long since perished.

☞ However, the country of Sweden has tried to preserve some of her "hand skill" and to this day maintains a handicraft that comes under the heading "home-sloyd", which has reference to homespun merchandise, woven or knitted, as well as things carved out of wood. It can also apply to basketmaking or hand metalwork. These cleverly created handmade pieces are the items that seem to catch the eye, especially of the tourist, and it is usually these handmade pieces that he takes home with him as souvenirs. Colorful scarves, a bookmark or a rug made by master workmen on a Swedish loom makes a beautiful gift.

☞ Sweden has always been interested in the skillful art of home-sloyd, not only as it was practiced in bygone days, but also for the work that now is being produced by busy hands at looms throughout the country. True, products have changed in some respects, but the need is still there. Housewives still love to cover their furniture and the husband does not mind the early morning half as much if he can make his way across the room on a warm rug. Soft curtains continue to brighten up the house, and drapes add their distinctive touch and lessen the draft around windows and doors. Some fabrics have changed and the way of doing things has either been simplified or improved upon, but the effect it has in the home and on the individual is still the same as it was in grandmother's time. And for a Swedish housewife to be able to make these articles by herself, or at least some of them, is a life-long ambition fulfilled. Besides the

pleasure that she gets out of her work, she has the satisfaction of knowing that she is getting the best in quality.

☞ In the Swedish home the loom is a fascinating article. Children are taught to appreciate and skillfully operate one from early youth. Boys and girls begin by helping to prepare the rags. Some of them operate miniature looms that stand on the table and are capable of turning out different things for the doll-house. Weaving is taught in the schools (often as an extra, voluntary subject) and it is used successfully as occupational therapy at mental hospitals. The good influence the work seems to have on the patient is partly because of the great distraction it gives and partly because of the weaver's happy feeling of being able to create something. And one need not be an artist in the general sense of the word to be able to turn out some beautiful things.

☞ In almost every Swedish home can be found large colorful rugs and runner carpets. To make these rugs the rags are first woven into runners and laid out like colorful ribbons side by side over the floor. Good effect is achieved by sewing strips of runners together, carefully seeing to it that the clearer bands of different colors harmonize. It takes a specially designed loom to weave these heavy carpets, with two to four persons working at each loom.

☞ Other indispensable articles, such as bed linen, towels and tablecloths are often made at home. Many a housewife has as many as 40 tablecloths, 80 sheets, 300 towels, etc., all handmade. These industrious women turn out beautiful material for upholstery, material for dresses, sport clothes and suits. These checked or striped home-sloyd products have at least one disadvantage: they wrinkle easily.

☞ But even with all her talent and skill, the machine age is making itself felt. It will be a happy day when man will again turn to work with his hands and have the privilege of enjoying the fruits of his labors. That happy day will be under the kingdom of God.

The Need for Peace

☞ "Every gun that is made, every warship launched, every rocket fired signifies—in the final sense—a theft from those who hunger and are not fed, those who are cold and are not clothed."—Dwight D. Eisenhower, president of the United States.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"



How Will Christ Return?

CHRISt Jesus was admittedly a good man. He would therefore not perpetrate a fraud on his followers and claim to be that which he was not. He also was a wise and great Teacher. Therefore we cannot imagine his having deceived himself into believing that he was the direct Son of God when he was not. Those who deny his divine Sonship are therefore faced with a dilemma: if not the Son of God, then Christ was either a self-deceived dupe or a charlatan. Which horn of the dilemma will they accept? Bible truth faces no such dilemma and is in accord with the facts and reason.

When this Word or *Logos* came to earth and became the man Jesus he did not become incarnate in a human body, part spirit and part human. We are plainly told: "So the Word became flesh and resided among us." He became flesh, did not merely clothe himself with a human fleshly body as angels temporarily had done. That is why the apostle Paul tells us: "God sent forth his Son, who was produced out of a woman." He was the product of a human mother the same as all of Adam's offspring; he differed from all others only in that Jehovah God, his heavenly Father, furnished the life germ or substance. Had he been both divine and human he would not have known physical fatigue; he would not have become so "tired out from the journey" that he needed to rest at a certain well.—John 1:14; 4:6; Galatians 4:4, *New World Trans.*

However, while no mere descendant of Adam, although having a human mother,

we must not go to the other extreme and think of him as being equal with God. He disclaimed all such equality, saying: "I cannot do a single thing of my own initiative." "The Father is greater than I am." Far from claiming to be God he plainly said that he could not be accused of blasphemy for he merely claimed to be "God's Son".—John 5:30; 10:36; 14:28, *New World Trans.*

Jehovah God had no beginning. (Psalm 90:2; Jeremiah 10:10) But Jesus did: He is "the firstborn of all creation", "the beginning of the creation by God." He was not ambitious to be equal with God but humbled himself; and now, although highly exalted, he will nevertheless continue throughout eternity subject to his Father.—1 Corinthians 15:28; Philippians 2:5-9; Colossians 1:15; Revelation 3:14, *New World Trans.*

Repeatedly Jesus stated, both before and after his resurrection, that he would return; angels bore similar testimony at the time of his ascension to heaven, and his followers were keenly interested in his return.—Matthew 24:3; John 14:2, 3; Acts 1:11; Revelation 22:20, *New World Trans.*

But how will he come? Visibly or invisibly? Before coming to earth Jesus had been a glorious spirit creature. (John 17:5) He shed that glory and came down to earth for certain special purposes: "To bear witness to men concerning God's truth"; "to give his soul [his human life] a ransom in exchange for many"; and to "learn obedience from the things he suffered". (Matthew 20:28; John 18:37; Hebrews 5:7, 8, *New World Trans.*) Having accomplished

these purposes of God concerning him, he has no further need of a human body. He was put to death in the flesh but made alive in the spirit. Upon his ascension to heaven he was exalted far above the angels, and made the express image of his Father. That explains why a mere glimpse of his glory blinded Saul (later Paul) on his way to Damascus.—Acts 9:3-5; Hebrews 1:3, 4; 1 Peter 3:18, *New World Trans.*

True, he appeared as a human after his resurrection, but merely to prove to his followers that he was no longer dead. For this purpose he materialized a human body just as angels had done in times past. (Judges 13:9-21) It could not have been the same body, for now he was able to appear although the doors were locked. (John 20:19) Also, time and again he was not recognized. Mary thought him to be the gardener; the two on the way to Emmaus thought him a stranger as also did his apostles who had returned to the fishing business. Each time he was recognized by what he said or did, not by his appearance.—See Luke 24:13-35; John 20:11-14; 21:4-14.

True, Revelation 1:7 states, "Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him." But it would be a physical impossibility for all humans on earth to see a literal body in the sky; besides, Jesus plainly stated, "Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more." (John 14:19) Obviously the only way in which the eyes of all could see Jesus would be with their mind's eye, by discerning his presence with the eyes of their understanding. This seeing is no more literal than was the blindness Jesus spoke about.—Matthew 15:14; Ephesians 1:18.

But did not the angels state that Christ would "come in like manner" in which he ascended to heaven? (Acts 1:11) True, but note that they did not say that Christ would come in the same form, in the same body. The world did not see his going, he left quietly and unobtrusively, only his followers were aware of his going. He will return in this manner.

So we are not to think of Christ's second presence, his return, as being in a human form. Then how will he return? In what sense? Actually Christ will return in the same sense that Jehovah God came down to earth in times past. (Genesis 11:5; Exodus 3:8) We are not for a moment to think that the great Jehovah God would actually leave his throne to literally come down to earth. Since Christ Jesus is now in the express image of his Father we should not think it necessary for him to leave his heavenly throne either to fulfill his promise as to his return. Jehovah God is spoken of as visiting the earth because he turned his attention to the affairs of the earth. For proof of this thought note that in the *King James* and *Douay* versions we read at Luke 1:68 and Acts 15:14 that God "visited" his people and the nations, whereas in *An American Translation* and the *New World Translation* we are told that God "turned his attention" to his people and the nations. And Msgr. Knox's version states at Acts 15:14 that God "looked with favour" upon the nations.

If Christ's return is not a physical return to the earth in a human body, then how can we tell when he has arrived, when he is present? This question we will answer in the next of this series dealing with Christ's return.





Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Thailand

WHEN Jesus told his disciples they would be his witnesses to the "most distant part of the earth", it included the land of the "White Elephant", Siam. The Siamese call their land *Muang Thai*, which means "land of the free". They prefer their country to be called Thailand, which is the term generally used today.

Thailand is a very fertile land lying between Burma and Indo-China. It is one of the few countries of Asia and the East that produce more food than is needed for their people. Rice is the main product, but fruits and vegetables are also grown in great abundance. For the most part time has stood still. Water buffaloes still plow the land. Rice is planted and reaped by hand. Oxcarts are the vehicles of the twentieth century. The people are in no hurry.

They rise early in the morning, get their work done and sleep in the middle of the day when it gets hot. They have rice, a little meat, vegetables and, of course, the inevitable hot peppers, and they are happy. Their homes are made mostly of wood and bamboo mats. The people generally wash and bathe in a nearby river. Efforts are being made at the present time to improve the country. Schools are being built, railways are being improved, and the people are being encouraged to become more industrious.

Need for Truth Great

However, the people's greatest need is for truth, the kind of truth that will set

them free from their superstitions and religion. They need to know the truth about God's kingdom. In this land Jehovah's witnesses preach. There are five missionary homes in the country of Thailand. The native people here are mostly Buddhists and the Buddhist religion permeates almost every phase of activity in the country. Most of these people do not believe in a Creator. They will say: "Oh, it's just nature." They believe all life is trouble, and that the best thing to strive for is non-existence or nirvana. They teach that if one dies he is born again and goes through another life and then another and another, and so on. If one leads a good life, perhaps the next time he will be born to a higher station, with more money and with more leisure time at his disposal. If one is a wicked person now it may be that his next life will be that of a dog, which is considered very low. So it is better to be good. They have absolutely no ambition or desire for anything. The course they follow is one of least resistance. Christianity being a working, active religion, therefore, holds very little appeal to them.

There are at present 149 ministers proclaiming the good news about God's kingdom here. The Thai people are very patient, always ready to listen (even if they do not believe in what you are saying), so usually they will invite you in right away, sit down and let you talk as long as you please. It is not difficult to start a Bible study with them. Many have never seen a Bible. To them a Christian is a person who believes that Jesus Christ was and is God. So, when a Bible study is started, there is a constant answering of questions: "Who

was Adam?" they will ask. "Who was Moses?" "Isaiah?" "Where did they live?" etc. One man had asked these things and then when he heard the name Abraham, he looked up and smiled, and said: "Oh, I know who he was. He was a president of the United States." With great patience the work proceeds. Watchtower Society missionaries report as follows:

"Sometimes it is very amusing to us to have them ask these questions and hear some of their replies, but they have become more than amused listening to us trying to speak the language. The language has five tones and many words seem to be alike except that one must say them in a different tone. It is an art extremely difficult to master, but we are making some progress. We have told the people more than once that Jehovah God created the bicycle, instead of saying Jehovah God created the universe, just because our 'tonal accent' was not just what it should have been, the two words being so similar in Thai.

"Recently our branch servant visited us. We arranged for a public lecture to be held in the local Siamese theater. To our joy

more than 150 (not including children) came to hear the lecture. Among those present were seven of the Thai pillars of the so-called Christian Church. One man who has been a nominal Christian for more than twenty years was warned by the clergy not to attend the public lecture because we did not believe in Jesus or in the Bible. Nevertheless, he did attend and was very much surprised to hear the Bible quoted and learn that Jehovah's witnesses do believe in Jesus Christ. He is now having a Bible study class in his home.

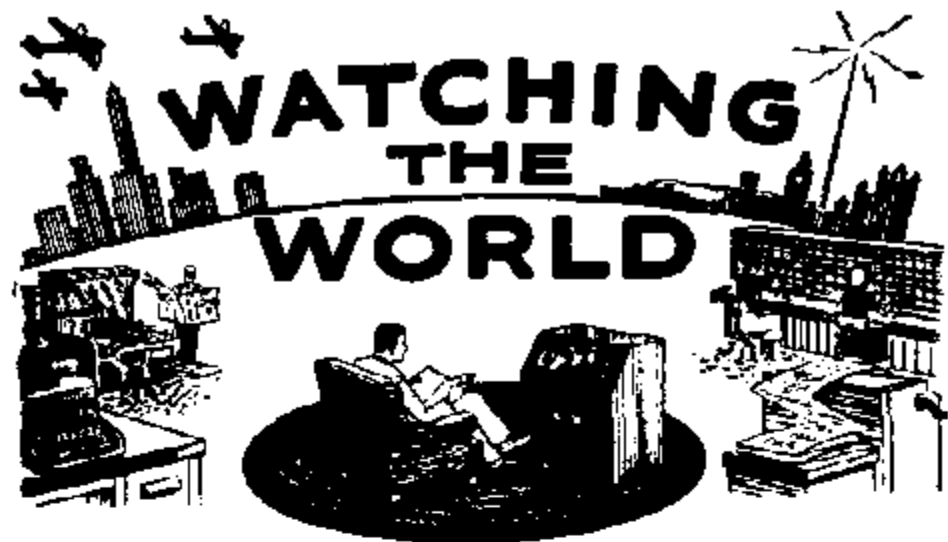
"Of course it is a great joy to us to see these study the truth, and we are looking forward to the time when they will join us in the work. The other missionaries pay those who 'preach' for them and distribute their 'hell-fire' tracts. However, these know that if they become Jehovah's witnesses they will not get paid. But the sincere of heart are not bribed. They will preach freely and voluntarily."

So, as in other parts of the earth, we see the preaching work being carried on in Thailand, the "land of the free". The truth of God's Word is bringing a new freedom.

DO YOU KNOW?

- The proof that man's salvation is not through biology? P. 4, ¶5.
- Why some said the coronation was most important to the British Commonwealth and Empire? P. 8, ¶2.
- What issue was finally settled in favor of Jehovah's witnesses after five years of legal battle? P. 11, ¶2.
- Why common folk in the suburbs of Rangoon, Burma, pierce their bodies with spikes and walk on fire? P. 12, ¶1.
- What human organ uses enough energy in a day's time to raise a man the height of the Empire State Building? P. 16, ¶1.
- What weather aids mental work? P. 16, ¶5.
- How the heart can be stilled for 14 minutes and revived? P. 18, ¶6.

- How it was possible for a fisherman to catch twenty-seven sharks on one hook? P. 19, ¶5.
- Where religious schools flouted demand for education at a reasonable price? P. 23, ¶1.
- Why the art of hand weaving has not died out in Sweden? P. 24, ¶4.
- Who was it that said the making of warships and guns in the final sense is "a theft from those who hunger and are not fed, those who are cold and are not clothed"? P. 24, ¶8.
- Whether Jesus was resurrected in the same body in which he died? P. 25, ¶6.
- In what country can merely changing the tone of voice make "Jehovah God created the universe" become "Jehovah God created the bicycle"? P. 28, ¶1.



Yankee Stadium's New Record

◆ Never had Yankee Stadium seen such an orderly, huge gathering as that which thronged to hear the president of the Watchtower Society, N. H. Knorr, deliver the address, "After Armageddon—God's New World" (7/26). The official count showed 91,562 overflowing the stadium. The vast audience was seated in the stands, on chairs placed on the track around the playing field and on the grass in the outfield. Thousands of others not at the stadium heard the talk: 25,240 in overflow tents and 49,027 at Trailer City—making a total of 165,829 to hear Knorr's address that climaxed the New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses.

Korean Truce

◆ For three years and one month undeclared warfare had raged in Korea. When a truce was signed (7/27) by the chief negotiators as representatives of the commanders of the U. N. forces and the Chinese Communists and North Koreans, the longest truce talks in history came to an end. During the three years of undeclared warfare, more than 25,000 Americans died, more than 100,000 Americans were wounded, more than 184,000 South Koreans were killed or wound-

ed and more than 13,500 other U. N. soldiers suffered death or mutilation. At the time of the truce signing, the Fifth Air Force announced that it had lost 971 planes, only 94 of which were lost in air combat. The U. N. forces had destroyed 984 Communist planes, of which 800 were MIG-15 jet fighters downed by F-86 Sabre jets. In spite of the truce, the *New York Times* (7/28) reported: "The top commanders of both sides took the situation cautiously, warning the troops that no permanent peace had been achieved by the military cease-fire." How inevitable that man's truce talks and peace conferences lead only to simulated peace and limited disarmament! Of a certainty, the nations can never fulfill Isaiah's prophecy that man shall not learn war any more. Only the new world ushered in at Armageddon by Jehovah God can bring permanent peace, total disarmament!

The Food War

◆ In these days of critical food shortages, it seems strange to hear of a food war—one country trying to give food away, another trying to prevent the giveaway. Yet such a war began when President Eisenhower offered \$15,000,000 worth of foodstuffs to alleviate shortages in East Germany. Russia then replied through Foreign

Minister Molotov that President Eisenhower's offer was "a propaganda maneuver" and was "insulting conduct" toward East Germany. Moscow next went to battle in the food war by announcing (7/21) that \$57,000,000 worth of Russian foodstuffs was being loaned to East Germany. The next day, Vladimir S. Semyenov, Soviet High Commissioner in Germany, emphatically warned the U. S. "to halt all distribution of food." Nevertheless, food distribution proceeded to take place in West Berlin, though not without difficulties. To upset the food distribution program, counterfeit food coupons began appearing, presumably issued by the Communists. Another Communist stratagem in the food war was the issuing of bogus newspapers in West Berlin telling the unemployed and pensioners that they, too, would receive free food. The West Berlin government immediately denied this, thus averting serious incidents at handout stations. Officials estimated that 65,000 persons came from East Germany to receive food gifts on each of the first two days.

From No. 2 Man to

Enemy Agent

◆ For 15 years Lavrenti P. Beria was one of the most important persons in the Soviet Union. During World War II he was responsible for the internal security of the nation. After Stalin's death, Beria emerged as the top internal security official, a leading member of the Politburo and the second-ranking figure in the U. S. S. R. It was Beria who put Malenkov's name in nomination for the post of Premier. Suddenly, Mr. Beria acquired sins. *Pravda* announced his expulsion from the Communist party (7/10) as "an enemy of the Communist party and of the Soviet people." *Pravda* editorialized that he was an "agent of international imperialism," that he attempted "to

put the U. S. S. R. Ministry of Internal Affairs before the party and the Government." Mr. Beria was held for trial by the Supreme Court, and Sergel N. Kruglov succeeded him as Minister of Internal Affairs. Beria's downfall attracted worldwide attention, but to the Soviet citizen the news must have been especially bewildering—to be told that the man most responsible for protecting the very existence of the state was, in fact, a secret agent of its foreign enemies.

De Gasperi Resigns as Premier

◆ When the Chamber of Deputies denied its confidence to Premier Alcide de Gasperi by a vote of 282 to 263 (7/28), De Gasperi became the first Italian postwar Premier to be ousted by a vote of no confidence. Only De Gasperi's own Christian Democratic party voted for him. All other parties were solidly against him. However, the Right-Wing Socialists, Liberals and Republicans abstained from voting, but their 37 absentions were as responsible for De Gasperi's downfall as the opposition votes. Shortly after he lost a vote of confidence De Gasperi handed in his resignation to President Luigi Einaudi.

A Refugee "Believe-It-or-Not"

◆ Of the escapes from behind the Iron Curtain, those of the engineer who stole a train, the Polish fliers fleeing in MIG-15 jets, the airplane that was commandeered in the air, the carnival owner who fled with his merry-go-round and the six who fled in a 500-passenger excursion steamer are among the oddest. But in late July an escape from Czechoslovakia probably eclipsed them all for ingenuity and oddity: A 32-year-old Czech mechanic, Vaclav Uhik, escaped to West Germany with seven other persons in a homemade armored car! The mechanic labored for more than two years, pilfering scrap iron and steel for his escape

car. Working at night, he built it to look as much like a Czech army vehicle as possible. When he set out from Pilsen for the border, 35 miles away, the police allowed the vehicle to pass, thinking it to be an army car. As the refugee car lumbered down a road that curved close to the barbed wire of the frontier, it suddenly lurched toward the barrier. The Czech border guards stood bug-eyed, too amazed to fire their Tommy guns at what seemed to be their own army car breaking through the border barrier. Thus was maneuvered one of the weirdest escapes from Communist lands.

Vatican Justifies Intolerance

◆ In 1952 some bishops of the Roman Catholic Church held that Protestant minorities in Spain should be more restricted, their proselytizing and external forms of worship completely forbidden. The Spanish Episcopacy upheld the position of the bishops. In the U. S. a few Catholics thought this stand too "rigid." What did the Vatican think about this restricting of Protestant minorities: "rigid" or right? The answer came from Rome (3/2) when Alfredo Cardinal Ottaviani, expert on ecclesiastical law, declared: "Tolerance is not a synonym for freedom of propaganda [by non-Catholics]." (New York Times, 7/23) Did this indicate Vatican approval of the bishops' stand? The Times continued: "The view of the Spanish bishops is that Cardinal Ottaviani would not have discussed without first having obtained papal assent so important and delicate a question as that of the rights of Protestants in Catholic and non-Catholic states." But a few U. S. Catholics contended that the cardinal could have been speaking from a personal viewpoint. That the cardinal was not speaking "personally" became clear (7/20) when the Vatican announced that the cardinal's statement was "un-

exceptionable," pointing out that it was based largely on papal texts, such as encyclicals and allocutions. Thus the Vatican has openly come out for intolerance, the denial of full freedom of worship to Protestants in Catholic lands.

Second-highest Conquest

◆ More than a century ago man conquered the Alps. Now the conquest of the Himalayan giants is on, one by one. In a period of just a few months, man put his foot on the peak of three giants: the 29,002-foot Everest, the 26,493-foot Annapurna and the 26,660-foot Nanga Parbat. It was on July 4 that Herman Buhl, an Austrian, climbed to a spot above which there was no more Nanga Parbat—the seventh-highest mountain on earth. Nanga Parbat has become the highest peak next to Everest to be conquered by man. It has long been called "the most murderous mountain in the Himalayas," because in the last 60 years 29 persons have been killed trying to scale its ice-sheathed peak. One German expedition in 1937 lost 16 persons when its advance group was wiped out by an avalanche. Man's striking success over the Himalayan monsters has inspired a wave of mountain climbing in the Alps, and this by the inexperienced. In mid-July rescue parties discovered the bodies of 20 climbers from eight nations. They had died from falls or exposure.

No Demand for War Medals

◆ The New Zealand government has a rather droll if not embarrassing problem: what to do with 30 tons of war medals that World War II veterans will not claim. Out of the 300,000 war veterans entitled to medals, only 60,000 have applied for them. So the government is quite concerned about its mammoth pile of awards lying in storehouses. It seems that the government's problem has arisen from the New Zea-

lander's dislike of things savoring of heroics, and as long as it is necessary for veterans to apply for awards it seems doubtful that the demand for them will grow.

Kenya: Judicial Error

◆ After a 58-day trial last winter, it appeared that the case of Jomo Kenyatta, accused of heading the Mau Mau, had been settled. He was under a sentence of seven years' hard labor. But Kenyatta appealed, and the Supreme Court quashed his conviction (7/15) on a technicality: the judge, Ransley Thacker, had no jurisdiction in the village where the trial took place, because he was appointed to a different province of the colony. But the error did not release Kenyatta from the charge of being the brains of the Mau Mau, for the Supreme Court ordered him held in custody for retrial. Some observers believed that the retrial would only enhance

Kenyatta's prestige with his own people.

New Air Speed Record

◆ Over a hot desert in Southern California with the temperature near the ground at 104 degrees, an F-86D Sabre jet whizzed to a new official speed record of 715.7 miles per hour. The old record of 699.9 was broken (7/16) as Pilot William Barnes flew his plane, powered with a General Electric turbo-jet engine with afterburner, at the most favorable spot: over a hot desert. This is because the increasing temperatures raise the speed of sound and give a plane more of a speed margin before it reaches the speed of sound. Above this speed, aircraft run into a sharp increase of air resistance called "compressibility drag rise." Certain experimental rocket-powered planes have flown much faster than the new air speed record, a Douglas Skyrocket having reached 1,238

miles an hour. But these faster flights do not count, since official records must be made over a measured course close to the ground.

New Coin for New York?

◆ New York city once boasted of "the longest ride on earth for a nickel." That era came to an end in 1948 when the subway fare jumped to a dime. On July 25 the subway fare was raised to 15 cents. This brought an innovation into the lives of transit-riding New Yorkers—a brass-colored disk slightly smaller than a dime, the 15-cent token for the coin slots of the transit turnstiles. By fall 45,500,000 tokens are expected to be circulating. The effect? It could be that \$6,000,000 in new coins will circulate in the U. S.' largest city. Opined the *New York Times*: "If storekeepers agree to handle them, as has been suggested, the transit tokens could become New York's 15-cent piece."

A SPLENDID COMBINATION

◆ The *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* and the book *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?* are a splendid combination for Bible students and those interested in the history of religion. The *New World Translation*, 800 pages, in modern English, sets forth in splendid fashion the sayings and doings of Christ and his disciples, which provide a basis for true worship. Complete with more than 27,000 cross references, copious footnotes, a valuable appendix, diagrams and maps, the translation may be had for only \$1.50.

◆ *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?* a book of 352 pages, sets forth the history of religion from its start down to the confusion of religion in modern times. It looks into the future and confidently predicts the re-establishment of one true religion in all the earth. A contribution of 50 cents will bring this book to your home. Write for both publications today by returning the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is \$

- ☐ Please send the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* (\$1.50).
☐ Please send *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?* (50c).

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

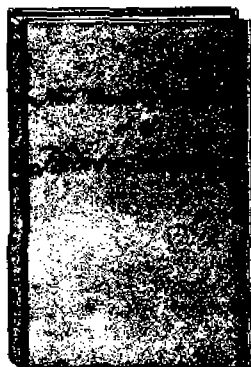
City

Zone No. State

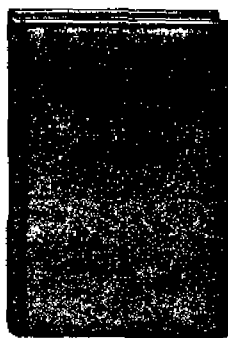
SEPTEMBER 8, 1953

31

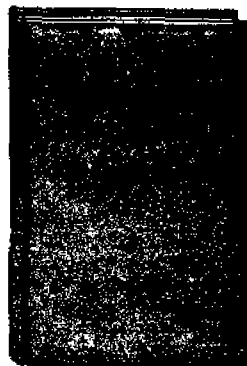
THREE BIG RELEASES!



No. 1



No. 2



No. 3

AT THE New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses, Yankee Stadium, July 19 to 26, there were many new publications released. Outstanding are the three pictured above, which you may obtain by returning the coupon below with proper remittance. First, a brief description of each release.

No. 1 { *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures*, Genesis to Ruth, 864 pages. In modern English, this edition contains extensive footnotes, more than 31,000 cross references, a valuable appendix, maps and drawings. Bound in green leatherette. Size: 7 5/16" x 5" x 1". Only \$1.50.

No. 2 { *"Make Sure of All Things"*, 416 pages. A purely Bible handbook dealing with seventy major topics. Each topic is defined and its origin shown. Then, under various subheadings, Scripture texts are quoted to show what the Bible teaches on that subject. Brown cloth binding. Size: 6 5/8" x 4 1/2" x 1/2". 75 cents a copy.

No. 3 { *"New Heavens and a New Earth"*, 384 pages. A new-world Bible study aid of 22 chapters. Illustrated, a chart of outstanding historical dates, subject and scripture indexes. Dark-blue binding. Size: 7 5/16" x 4 7/8" x 7/8". 50 cents a copy.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is \$

Please send me ☐ Release No. 1 (\$1.50); ☐ No. 2 (75c); ☐ No. 3 (50c)

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

Awake!

NEW WORLD SOCIETY ASSEMBLY OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

Amazing attendance of 165,829 from 96 lands!

Bigotry Robs Dead Parents

Kidnaping of Jewish orphans shocks France

Electronics Tells What Ails You

How modern machines give the doctor a hand

Quack Cures and Food Fads

A dangerous waste of money and health



SEPTEMBER 22, 1953 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOBB, *President*
Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,150,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish,
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 3 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

To Get Them Back to Church	3	Quack Cures and Food Fads	20
Regarding Commercials	4	Dirty Law	23
Bigotry Robs Dead Parents	5	The Much-maligned Mr. Manta	24
Vatican Mission Still a Mystery	8	"Your Word Is Truth"	
New World Society Assembly		Timing Christ's Return	
of Jehovah's Witnesses	9	by Bible Chronology	25
Trailer City	11	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach	
The Colorful Indians of Ecuador	16	in All the Earth—Hawaii	27
Electronics Tells What Ails You	17	Do You Know?	28
What a Lump of "Glass"!	19	Watching the World	29

Awake!

"Now it is high time to awake."

—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., September 22, 1953

Number 18

To Get Them Back to Church

THERE was a time when a drugstore sold drugs, a five-and-ten-cent store confined itself to low-priced merchandise, and in the country church one heard preached the "old-fashioned religion." Now times are changed! All three of these "businesses" stock many more articles. One can purchase Bibles and Bible literature in the drugstore or the five-and-ten, and he can even go to church and eat a meal!

If you enjoy syrupy hotcakes and coffee on Sunday mornings, but you would rather not get up and prepare them, then hear the "call" of this Chicago church, as reported in the Philadelphia *Enquirer* of March 9, 1953, under the heading, "Oddities in News":

"The Midwest Bible Church started a campaign to increase attendance today by serving free pancakes and coffee to 600 breakfast guests. The guests attended after they had eaten their fill. As part of a Midwestern Lenten drive to increase Sunday School attendance, the church plans to feature different attractions each week until Easter. Next Sunday, 2,000 helium-filled balloons will be released from a parking lot next to the church. On March 21 and 22, a blimp will hover 200 feet above the church with streamer promotions."

Is there Scriptural support for these Sunday morning repasts? There come to mind the two essential free meals that Christ

Jesus served to the 5,000 and 4,000 weary travelers. But where is there any similarity in this Chicago church affair? Christ fed those who had followed him on foot and had listened until a late hour. The spiritual food came first, then the material. Also Jesus perceived the real motive of material-food seekers: "Most truly I say to you, You are looking for me, not because you saw signs, but because you ate from the loaves and were satisfied. Work, not for the food that perishes, but for the food that remains for life everlasting." —Matthew 14:13-15; John 6:26, 27, *New World Trans.*

The miracles that the Master performed were for the purpose of glorifying his heavenly Father, for identifying who the Son of God was, and in fulfillment of Bible prophecies. He did not stoop to offer drawing cards for increased membership by planning different "attractions" weekly, but he concentrated on one clear message, the kingdom of God. "The Law and the Prophets were until John. From then on the kingdom of God is being declared as good news, and every kind of person is pressing forward toward it." —Luke 16:16, *New World Trans.*

How foreign to the Scriptures and to real Christianity are the varied theatrical presentations and entertainment programs of modern religious organizations! In their misguided quest for more followers the

tentacles of organized religion reach out into the political field, commerce, sports, the theater, and even into the restaurant business! Just to keep their customers satisfied, for without such efforts they might not keep their customers. There are proper places to discuss politics and receive advice on voting, but the church is not one of them. "My kingdom is no part of this world," said Jesus. Commerce is not to be carried on in buildings dedicated to God, for Jesus said further: "'My house will be called a house of prayer,' but you are making it a cave of robbers." Bingo parties, movies and athletic contests are certainly out of place in church. As for elaborate church suppers or "free pancakes," the apostle Paul reminded: "Certainly you do have houses for eating and drinking."—John 18:36; Matthew 21:13; 1 Corinthians 11:22, *New World Trans.*

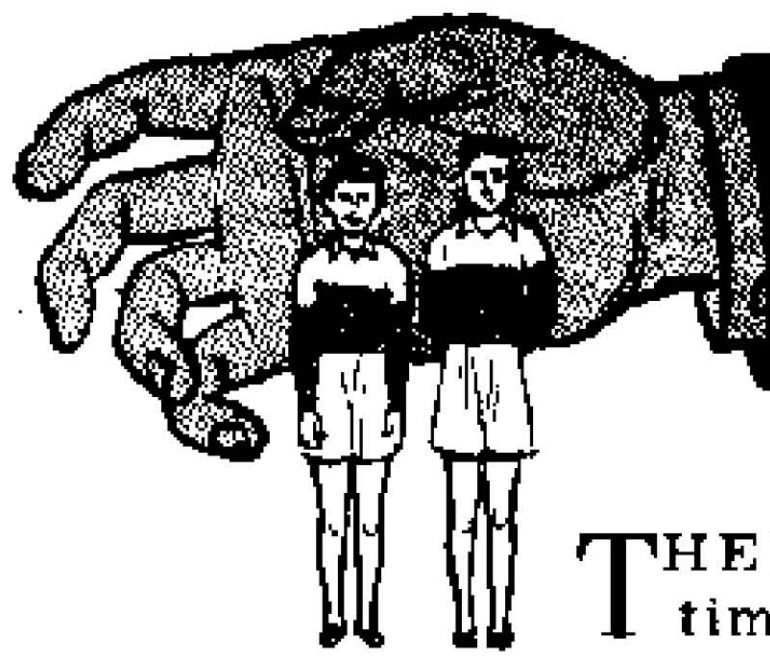
"Jack of all trades, master of none" is a popular axiom that appears to aptly fit Christendom's conglomeration of religions. The one work that Christendom is obligated to do—by her name and by her possession of God's Word—is sadly overlooked, and left to a small minority to carry out: "And this good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for the purpose of a witness to all the nations, and then the accomplished end will come." (Matthew 24:14,

New World Trans.) In the midst of famine-ridden Christendom during the past seven decades there has arisen a rapidly growing group of gospel-preachers to fulfill this divine prophecy and command.

Jehovah's witnesses, called by some "the world's fastest growing religion," need no revivals to increase attendance at their meetings or assemblies. From some hundreds at the turn of the century they now number over 510,000 active ministers in 143 lands, and each week they hold Bible studies with at least a half-million others. They rise early on Sunday mornings and devote several hours in distributing spiritual food to truth-hungry people at their homes. They appear regularly on the streets following the example of Jesus and Paul, "keeping a tight grip on the word of life," using every possible avenue to provide the public with "the food that remains for life everlasting." (Philippians 2:16, *New World Trans.*) With true worship as their only drawing card, their ranks continue to swell, both in their individual Kingdom Halls and at great national and international assemblies. The increasing numbers come because they know they will benefit from the real spiritual food that is offered freely. Jehovah's witnesses are living proof of the fact that when such is offered, inducements like coffee and hot-cakes and balloons for the kiddies are not needed.—*Contributed.*

REGARDING COMMERCIALS

When advertising executives recently met in Los Angeles a district representative of General Electric said: "Television commercials have almost reached the point where I don't believe a doggone thing I hear on the air. For instance, we have not manufactured a certain vacuum cleaner for twelve years. Yet it is being boosted on TV as the latest thing." A swelling volume of dissatisfaction is heard from viewers and commentators. Among them is *Advertising Age*, which said TV is mortgaging "its wonderful prospects" "by the acceptance of high-pressure scarcely credible, and scarcely honest advertising that observes the rules of the 1870 pitchman [a public novelty vender], and practically nothing else."



BIGOTRY

Robbs Dead Parents

THERE was a time when a man had just reason to be proud when someone referred to him as a bigot. As first used, some eight centuries ago, the term was applied to men who were staunch lovers of freedom. Concerning these we read in *What Price Tolerance?* (Paul M. Winter), on page 340:

"Rollo, the first Duke of Normandy, when commanded to kiss the foot of Charles III, the Simple, King of the West Franks, in return for the province of Neustria, declared, 'Ne se, bi gott'—(Not so, by God!) This oath by Rollo earned for the Normans the title Bigotti, and later changed to Bigots. According to the twelfth century chronicle the Normans remained steadfast in their fidelity to each other, much to the dismay of King Charles." Yes, as used then, those freedom-loving Normans had just cause for pride in their title "Bigots" even though not intended as such.

Today, however, the term is one of shame, for instead of referring to one who insists on his rights of conscience, it refers to one who would refuse to grant others those rights, to one who would practice injustice and intolerance because of his religious beliefs. Thus Webster defines bigotry as "obstinate and unreasoning attachment to one's beliefs, with intolerance of beliefs opposed to them."

A striking case of bigotry in modern times has been featured in the French press, particularly since March, 1953. It

concerns itself with two Jewish orphans, Robert and Gerald Finaly, who were but three and two years of age when their parents were apprehended by the Gestapo agents of Hitler on February 14, 1944, never to be heard from again. It seems that the father turned his children over to a Catholic foundling home run by a Mlle. Antoinette Brun. An aunt of the boys located them in 1945, a year later, just after the war was over, and asked for their return, but Mlle. Brun, having determined to make Roman Catholics out of these Jewish boys, refused to turn them over to their closest living blood relations. Three years later, when the boys were seven and six years old, Miss Brun had them baptized into the Catholic Church. In 1949 the relatives of the Finaly boys presented a mandate in the French court asking for the boys. After almost four years of legal battling, the French court ruled in favor of the Jewish relations and against Catholic Miss Brun.

But did Miss Brun obey the court's order and turn the boys over to their uncle and aunt? No, she refused to give them up and so was arrested. When the police came for the boys, they were nowhere to be found, for she had arranged with Catholic priests to smuggle the boys from one Catholic school to another until finally they got across the French border into Spain, where Miss Brun and her co-conspirators felt the boys would be safe from the French police. Within a month seventeen Frenchmen, including six Roman Catholic priests and two nuns, were

either in jail or out on bond because of being involved in the disappearance of the two boys.

Attempts at Justification

A Catholic priest, who had been arrested for his part in smuggling the boys across the French border and into Spain, claimed that his action of running off with these boys could not be termed kidnaping because the boys themselves were in sympathy with his actions and did not want to be turned over to their Jewish relatives; also that "their only regret was not to be able to write their mother," Miss Brun. But Miss Brun is not the mother of the boys, and had she not kept them since 1945 in spite of the objections of their Jewish relatives, those boys would not have felt the way they did about wanting to remain with their Catholic guardians.

Time magazine, March 16, 1953, which reported on this matter, did its best to minimize the gravity of the action and its blameworthiness by implying that there was doubt as to the wishes of the parents in the matter of the religion of their offspring. True, the boys had been circumcised, but *Time* questions whether it was done for health or religious reasons, and says that the father had not specifically stated whether he wanted his children brought up as Jews or as Catholics. But let *Time* ask Catholic parents how many of them would want to have their boys raised as Jews and it would know, since it seems not to know at present just how Jewish parents would feel about having their boys raised as Catholics. To advance such arguments merely reveals how weak the case is for Roman Catholic Miss Brun.

Miss Dorothy Thompson, American columnist, regrets the issue that has been raised, dwells at length on the hospitality of those taking in Jewish orphans and describes the incident as that of a French

court asking that Jewish boys, who had become Catholics, be returned to Jewish relatives. But how had these become Catholics? After having these boys just one year, the relatives requested their return. By what right did Miss Brun refuse to give them up? Is that what their parents would have wanted? By this action was she not in effect robbing the dead parents of their children?

Miss Thompson speaks of the love that Miss Brun had for these boys, but does love for orphans manifest itself by changing their religions as radically as from Jewish to Roman Catholic, when they are too young to know what religion is all about; and especially to do so in the face of bitter opposition from the orphans' closest relatives? Miss Thompson speaks of the boys' disappearing in spite of the efforts of Catholic authorities to recover them. Despite French efforts to recover them, yes; but despite Catholic efforts? Would six priests and two nuns have gone against the orders of their superiors in such a matter had their superiors really wanted the boys returned to their Jewish relatives?

Did not the aunt ask for the custody of the boys when they were but four and three years old, only a year after Miss Brun had taken them in, and in spite of which she persisted in catechizing them, making Catholics out of Jewish boys and then having them baptized three years later? Miss Brun may talk much about the love she had for these two Jewish orphans, the "most abandoned" of her charges, but it is apparent that religious bigotry, a desire to gain converts for her church, and not love for the children, their rights and the rights of their relatives, was the motive prompting her.

Repercussions

Baron Guy de Rothschild, head of the international banking house and lay leader

or French Jewry, expressed the way the Jews, particularly those in France, felt about this Finaly affair. He pointed out that the Jewish community would never accept the forced conversion of the Jewish boys and that whereas for years this matter had been a private legal battle between the relatives of the boys and the Roman Catholic social worker who had become their legal protector, "Now, within a few weeks, the private persons have passed into the background and one finds engaged in this affair the French Government, the Catholic Church and all of Judaism. Simultaneously the case has jumped into the forefront of the news and has provoked so much violent feeling and so much passionate debate in public and private meetings and in all circles that one is tempted to give it an importance analogous to the Dreyfus or Petain cases."

Baron de Rothschild continued: "Non-restitution of the Finaly children to their family and their conversion to Catholicism constituted one of the worst abuses of confidence vis-à-vis their unfortunate parents. . . . Too many priests have played an active role in the Finaly case for us to hesitate in incriminating the entire church, which is a highly organized and hierarchized body." The *New York Times*, which carried the foregoing expressions of the Baron, concluded its report with the following significant observation of its own: "Several Roman Catholic officials and lay persons have criticized those who baptized the children for violating canon law, since it was done without parental authorization. There has been no direct criticism by a high church official of those who have hidden the children."

True, the archbishop of Paris, Cardinal Felton, asked for the return of the children, but why? Because what had been done was in violation of the principles of Christianity and justice, not to say any-

thing of its being in violation of canon law? Not at all, but merely because the law should be obeyed. He, however, prefaced the remark with a request for clemency for those involved in this kidnaping and forced conversion.

The Finaly affair was taken seriously not only by the Jews and Catholics of France, but also by French liberals. Said the *New York Times*, April 15, 1953, on this aspect:

"Paris Group Warns Church on Powers. Sees Case of Jewish Orphans as an Attempt to Assume a Temporal Role." Referring to numerous Catholic statements, none of which, however, emanated from high officials, to the effect that the church had a right "to assume physical control over baptized children, the manifesto issued by about thirty educators and writers declared that it represented 'an offensive to restore a doctrine that gives the church, in addition to its sovereignty over souls, an ill-defined portion of secular government also.' The manifesto said that in accordance with the French Constitution the church's spiritual mission gave it no right to intervene in civil matters."

The *New York Times* further observed that in the face of growing protests against the way the Catholic Church has handled this whole affair, the Jesuit monthly, *Etudes*, manifested a much-remarked softening in attitude. In this publication a Catholic priest, Robert Rouquette, asked "whether it was in fact the duty of the modern church to take baptized children away from unbaptized parents or relations."

What does this indicate? That only because of the pressure brought to bear by popular opinion aroused in righteous indignation at the Dark Ages policy pursued by the Catholic Church has there been a softening in her attitude. In other words, it is all right to steal Jewish infants from their dead parents by baptizing them as

Catholics before they are old enough to know what is involved, and in spite of the pleas of their relations for their return, until an outraged public has to be reckoned with—then be willing to question whether, after all, such things are right or not.

Christ Jesus commanded that we were to do to others all the things we wanted others to do to us. (Matthew 7:12) Would Catholics want their children taken over by Jews, raised as Jews? Christ Jesus also commanded not to prevent parents from bringing the little children to him, but do we ever read of his authorizing the forcing of children to be brought to him in spite of the objections of their parents or closest living relatives? (Mark 10:13, 14) If a church were following those principles of Christ, would it be necessary for her to be

forced by an unbelieving world to do that which is right?

On April 16 the press reported that the French Ministry of Foreign Affairs had received a communication from Spain to the effect that it would return the children only if Miss Brun and the Jewish children had reached an agreement, which actually amounted to siding in with the kidnaper of the children, Miss Brun. Then France's highest court upheld the decision that the orphans should be placed in the custody of their aunt in France. Forty-eight hours later (June 26) they were returned. Under an agreement between the cardinal primate and the grand rabbi the boys are to live with their aunt until they are 21, when they will make their own choice between Judaism and Catholicism. The robbing of dead parents was defeated.



VATICAN MISSION STILL A MYSTERY

When Myron C. Taylor was appointed the personal representative of President Roosevelt to the Vatican, it left the impression that there was a vital need for such a mission. In 1948 Mr. Taylor published the book *Wartime Correspondence Between President Roosevelt and Pope Pius XII* in an attempt to prove the importance of the Vatican mission. Yet the contents of this book revealed no good reason for the existence of the mission; the lofty and pompous words of mutual esteem left one in a fog. What was the need for such a mission? The book offered no clue.

But the mystery only heightened when Mr. Taylor published a book on the correspondence he handled between President Truman and Pope Pius XII. Not long ago *The Christian Century*, May 13, 1953, tried to find a clue that might justify the existence of a Vatican mission. The magazine commented on Taylor's recent book:

"If the summary of its contents published in the *New York Times* on April 27 is adequate (and the *Times* reporter evidently was trying to find *something* of interest to quote) the whole exchange consisted of more unexceptionable remarks on the importance of religious faith in the pursuit of peace. Writes Mr. Truman to the pope: 'We must employ every resource at our command to bring to this sadly troubled world an enduring peace, and no peace can be permanent which is not based on Christian principles.' The pope replies in kind. Mr. Truman replies in kind. The pope replies in kind. And so on to a final exchange of admirable Christmas good wishes. What reason was there here for the services of an ambassador? Or even of a 'personal representative' whose office expenses ran to about \$40,000 a year? After all, the overseas airmail service is the best postal service we have, and overseas airmail stamps cost only 15 cents."

NEW WORLD SOCIETY ASSEMBLY of JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

165,829 Turn Out
to Hear

Public Lecture



THE New
World So-

cietv Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses now
is history—and what history! For eight
days an average of 130,000 Christian min-
isters from 96 different lands filled Yankee
Stadium, occupied the overflow tents or as-
sembled at the assembly's Trailer City,
near New Market, New Jersey, some 40
miles away.

The climax of the assembly was reached
on July 26 when 165,829 assembled at
four o'clock in the afternoon to hear the
public address of the president of the
Society, N. H. Knorr, on the widely
advertised subject, "After Armageddon
—God's New World."

Sophisticated New York gaped in
amazement that a Bible convention could
attract such crowds and marveled at their
orderliness. As one policeman expressed
it: "These people practice what they
preach!"

96 Lands Represented

Emphasizing the assembly's world-wide
scope were the names of each of the eight
days: "Earth's Four Quarters Day,"
"North America Day," "Islands of the
Atlantic Day," "South America Day,"
"Asia Day," "Africa Day," "Europe Day,"
and "Islands of the Pacific Day." Each
day's name was lettered on the grass in
front of the speaker's platform together
with the number of lands and ministers
in those lands in that part of the earth.
The reports of branch servants and mis-

sionaries for
each day were
in keeping with
its name. Well
over 18,000 wit-

nesses came from Canada, upward of 800
from England, 287 from Germany, etc., for
a total of some 22,000 from 95 different
foreign lands.

During the assembly discourses were
given in twenty languages besides English.
Attendances at such meetings ran from
54 for the Albanian to 4,075 for the Span-
ish public meeting held on Sunday, July
26, 1 p.m.

Within the Stadium

The international aspect of the assembly
was also emphasized by 90 signs fastened
on the girders around the stadium, on
which were greetings together with a suit-
able illustration for each land. Among
these were: Harvest in Philippines Great!
South Africans Present Leap for Joy!
Japan Blossoms in Holy Array; Though
Divided—Still United, Germany; Our Love
Penetrates Iron Curtain. Behind the
bleacher section was a beautiful sign, 70
by 12 feet, that carried the welcome by
the United States' witnesses.

Concerning the platform setting the
New York Times, July 20, 1953, said:
"The transformation of the Yankee field
was wholly remarkable. Home plate was
covered by a cluster of sixteen amplifiers,
banked with potted plants. The pitcher's
box became a circle of red, white and
yellow blossoms. The orchestra was seated
behind second base with an upright golden
harp where the bag would be. Spreading

around from first base to third was a mass array of ageratum, marigold, geranium, lily, petunia, hydrangia, dahlia and scarlet sage. A clear fountain played all day near the spot identified with second basemen. . . . Most impressive, separating infield from outfield, was a green barrier of balsam fir, espaliered in the form of a castle's parapet, with jutting watchtower."

The Spiritual Food

The New World Society Assembly certainly provided a rich spiritual feast for Jehovah's witnesses. Its theme was struck by its president, N. H. Knorr, in his Monday afternoon speech, "Living Now as a New World Society," in which he forcefully outlined the history, purpose and progress of this society.

Throughout the assembly the discourses stressed the various aspects of living now as a New World society. It means engaging in a pastoral work of feeding Christ's "other sheep"; it means walking in the name of Jehovah our God, putting that name ever to the fore; it also means fleeing now before Armageddon makes it too late to flee.

Repeatedly the ministers were reminded of their teaching commission and particularly the requirement to teach from house to house. The purposes to be served by this ministry were noted. New World society training of children, the manners of its ministers and woman's proper position were discussed. The need of having an unselfish motive and having one's acts directed by the living Word of God was also brought home to the assembled ministers. Stressed also were the privileges of full-time activity and especially that of the missionary; and special and pointed instructions were given to the various groups of full-time ministers.

Increased light was shed on Gog, he being Satan the Devil himself; "the desire of all nations" of Haggai 2:7 was identified as the men of good will now taking their stand; the founding of the new earth dates from 1919 when spiritual Israel was freed from modern Babylon.

New Publications Released

New publications of the Watch Tower Society are often released at an international assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, and this assembly was the best yet, 75 publications having been brought forth in many different languages. The three major English releases were: "*Make Sure of All Things*", a 416-page pocket-sized Bible handbook containing more than 4,000 quotations of Bible texts under 70 main themes; the *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures*, Volume I, consisting of the first eight books of the Hebrew Scriptures known as the Octateuch; and the 384-page Bible study aid, "*New Heavens and a New Earth*".

Three English booklets were also released: "*Preach the Word*", which gives a Kingdom witness in 30 languages; *Basis for Belief in a New World*, prepared especially for missionaries in Oriental lands, yet valuable for all encounters with Bible doubters; and the booklet containing the public lecture, *After Armageddon—God's New World*. Four new timely tracts were also released and also four issues of the assembly's 16-page newspaper, *Convention Report of Jehovah's Witnesses*.

23 Assembly Departments

The New World Society Assembly was well organized. Several months before it began, the work of obtaining rooms was brought under way. Close to 50,000 rooming accommodations in private homes were obtained; some 35,000 witnesses stayed at hotels, one hotel alone accom-

modating 1,900; and upward of 45,000 stayed in tents and trailers at Trailer City. About 5,500 took part in looking for rooms.

In the Trucking department 60 trucks, ranging from half-ton to double trailers, were volunteered and operated by 289 workers. Forty expert technicians took care of the sound department and public-address system, which utilized 250 loudspeakers and three miles of wire, and with the help of the telephone company tied in both Trailer City and WBBR to the assembly's programs. The music was furnished by an orchestra of 77 skilled musicians under the able direction of V. R. Duncombe, who also led the singing.

The cafeteria, operated by 4,500 willing workers, was a model of efficiency that amazed outsiders with its capacity of 30,000 meals per hour. A lieutenant from a nearby naval base came to see how it was done, with a view of using such a system "in case of bombings or other disasters." In the refreshment stands, 5,500 volunteers supplied conventioners with sandwiches, milk, soda water, ice cream, coffee, "hot dogs," etc.

The First Aid department, consisting of 20 doctors and a staff of nurses, took care of the emergencies and minor mishaps, which were very few considering the size of the crowds, the weather and other circumstances. Among other departments were "Attendant" (Usher); Press and Public Relations; Cleaning; Convention Reporting; Engineering and Installation; Bookroom; to mention but a few.

Provision was made to translate the lectures into the sign language for the 60 deaf-mutes that attended, and also to put the lectures on tapes; some 11,000 tapes, each containing two hours of lectures, were ordered. Radio Station WBBR had a staff on hand to tie in the programs with its own whenever possible and to make

recordings for broadcasting at such times as the assembly was not in session.

And all this work was done without a single cent in remuneration, all giving their skills and abilities because of their love for Jehovah and their neighbor.

Trailer City

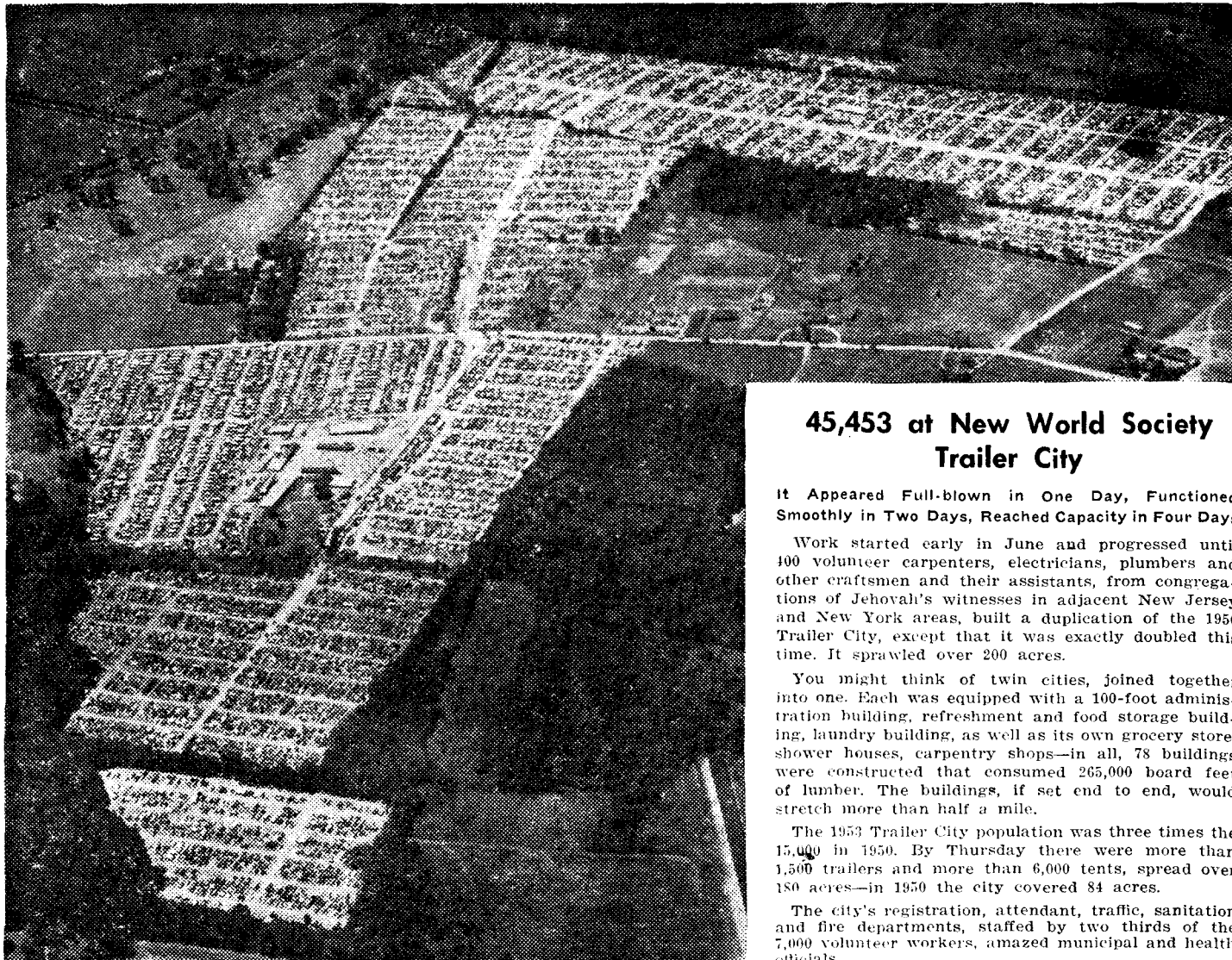
A considerable segment of the New World Society Assembly found itself at Trailer City, where, on the last Sunday, 49,027 heard the public lecture. Situated 40 miles from Yankee Stadium, near New Market, New Jersey, it covered 200 acres, on which 1,500 trailers were parked and 6,000 tents were pitched. Laid out in streets and avenues, which bore Biblical and other names associated with Jehovah's witnesses, it bore a New World-society look. Registered as staying in Trailer City were 45,453.

For its various departments 78 buildings were erected, which, if placed end to end, would have stretched out a half mile. Eight miles of pipe were laid, and 23 miles of electric wires supplied light and power.

The New York *Herald Tribune*, July 21, 1953, in reporting on the assembly and the Trailer City, under the heading "A City Is Born," had, among other things, the following to say: "In a close-mown 160-acre wheatfield at New Market, N.J., 30,000 Witnesses have settled down and created the nation's politest, neatest and certainly newest municipality."

Other Convention High Lights

An outstanding feature of the assembly was the resolution offered at the conclusion of the president's Monday afternoon speech, "Living Now as a New World Society," in which resolution were highlighted: that Jehovah's witnesses recognize that 1914 marks the date of the establishment of God's heavenly kingdom; that the New World society takes no part in



45,453 at New World Society Trailer City

It Appeared Full-blown in One Day, Functioned Smoothly in Two Days, Reached Capacity in Four Days

Work started early in June and progressed until 400 volunteer carpenters, electricians, plumbers and other craftsmen and their assistants, from congregations of Jehovah's witnesses in adjacent New Jersey and New York areas, built a duplication of the 1950 Trailer City, except that it was exactly doubled this time. It sprawled over 200 acres.

You might think of twin cities, joined together into one. Each was equipped with a 100-foot administration building, refreshment and food storage building, laundry building, as well as its own grocery store, shower houses, carpentry shops—in all, 78 buildings were constructed that consumed 265,000 board feet of lumber. The buildings, if set end to end, would stretch more than half a mile.

The 1953 Trailer City population was three times the 15,000 in 1950. By Thursday there were more than 1,500 trailers and more than 6,000 tents, spread over 180 acres—in 1950 the city covered 84 acres.

The city's registration, attendant, traffic, sanitation and fire departments, staffed by two thirds of the 7,000 volunteer workers, amazed municipal and health officials.



Crowded stadium showing Sunday afternoon public lecture attendance

any political activity, disavowing all subversive movements and the use of violence in the overthrow of governments; that it is united in one common bond despite differences of language, race and nationality; and that regardless of opposition it will continue to bear witness to Jehovah's name, his supremacy and kingdom. The resolution was seconded by convention chairman Percy Chapman of Canada and adopted amidst thundering applause.

Another assembly high light was the immersion. On Wednesday after the discourse on baptism 4,640 persons of good will indicated that they had dedicated themselves to do Jehovah's will, and these were baptized. Special buses took these candidates for immersion to the Riverside Cascade Pool, where two teams kept busy immersing for five hours.

The Watchtower Bible School of Gilead was made prominent in the assembly. Not only were its missionaries on the program every day, but the first day of the assembly was largely given over to them. In the afternoon 127 students from 28 different lands forming the 21st class were graduated and given missionary assignments in 44 different lands. (Picture of graduating class appears on page 15.) In the evening the graduates gave a two-hour demonstration of Gilead life, telling about their studies, classrooms, etc., as well as furnishing a very interesting musical program, consisting chiefly in folk songs of the various nations from which they came, by which they depicted how they relaxed while at school. A particularly effective feature was the impersonation by one of the women students of Mary Magdalene on Jesus' resurrection day.

On Thursday afternoon missionaries from past, present and future classes combined to provide a very colorful pageant in native costume in which eight different

very effective answers were given to the question: "How do you witness to Oriental people and cultivate interest in the Bible?" Included were branch servants' reports from Burma, India, Japan, Hong Kong, Korea, Pakistan, Singapore and Thailand.

And still another striking feature of the assembly was the streamlining of the work carried on by the traveling representatives of the Watch Tower Society, known as circuit and district servants, and the emphasis that these are to place on the house-to-house preaching activity in the future.

Publicity

The publicity that the public press gave Jehovah's witnesses immediately before and during the assembly was by all odds the best that it had ever given. The reports were quite friendly and generous in space; by the morning of the last Sunday of the assembly 6,000 column inches on the convention had appeared in New York papers.

Weeks before the assembly began the Brooklyn *Eagle* gave a good news story telling of the quest for rooming accommodations made by Jehovah's witnesses. And on the first day of the assembly, in addition to news reports it featured more than a full-page story entitled "*Jehovah's Witnesses: From Brooklyn to Armageddon. Their Message Is Warning of Final Battle and Promise of 'Wonderful New World to Come'.*" By picture and word it told of the headquarters home, factory, radio station, and rather objectively discussed what the witnesses teach.

The Sentinel, a weekly published near Trailer City, gave pages of publicity to the assembly, particularly as represented at Trailer City.

For a more detailed coverage of the New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses we refer our readers to the 96-page *Convention Report* for 1953.



Twenty-first Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

Left to right: **Front row:** Bonno, E., Berecochea, M., Cantwell, L., Nako, A., Martin, V., Percival, K., Littau, A., Read, D., Swanepool, A. **Second row:** Bradley, C., Park, E., Mull, H., Thom, F., Hallquist, E., MacDonald, J., Smith, J., Matthews, G., Samson, L., Heywood, B., Monterroso, M. **Third row:** Boorman, C., Fischer, S., Tan, H., Kamp, M., Marshall, J., Loreille, L., Morris, V., Wallwork, I., Baptiste, C., Luetchford, S., Martin, D., Dollin, R. **Fourth row:** Ferguson, E., Styra, G., Prudehl, E., Aulich, I., Clayton, F., Swaby, L., Candusso, I., Harris, M., Smith, S., Clark, H., Hinkson, B. **Fifth row:** Reast, S., Woodward, E., Roy, B., Antao, S., Bradley, L., Schiffler, C., Skipworth, B., Hosie, G., Goff, J., Kershaw, J., Schiffler, J., De Young, M. **Sixth row:** Batson, B., Danner, R., Mills, J., Clayton, B., Brown, W., Stegenga, M., Hinkson, E., Del Rio, J., Roach, J., van Seijl, G., Wilson, J., Steynberg, M., Smith, F. **Seventh row:** Espley, J., Smith, S., Hibshman, D., LeClair, C., Holt, I., Cantwell, J., Mudge, R., Read, W., Berecochea, A., Crich, A., Mallen, C., Ahuama, F., Giannone, S., Lunkenheimer, O. **Eighth row:** De Young, R., Fletcher, T., Barlow, D., Sallis, W., Kowalewicz, F., Percival, M., Nicholls, P., Hosie, D., Kershaw, W., Nonkes, G., Blaschek, E., Bartonek, E., Herink, S., Mull, D., Matthews, E. **Ninth row:** Hibshman, P., Sedgwick, P., Wallwork, R., Wiegiersma, A., Fischer, W., Biehn, J., Clark, P., Dell'Elice, R., Batson, O., Stierling, J., Jones, A., Bonno, A., de Kruijff, A., Gillan, F., Somers, E. **Tenth row:** Stegenga, D., Gibbons, J., Kamp, D., Matthews, D., Hardy, W., van Seijl, W., Steynberg, W., Smart, J., Martin, V., Riecken, G., Prince, W., Wynder, J., Littau, H., van Vuure, H., Goff, C.

The Colorful Indians of Ecuador

By "Awake!" correspondent in Ecuador

IN THIS little South American country of Ecuador, in the jungle west of Quito, between the Andes Mountains and the Pacific Ocean, is a spot that the Colorado Indians, some of earth's most colorful people, call home. Once numerous, it is estimated that now only about three hundred are left.

Three of us in company with two American naturalists went to see them. The trip itself was as absorbing as the Colorados. We went up and out of Quito's valley until the magnificent and brilliantly green mountains surrounded us. They were cultivated to the very tops in neat, measured squares. Oxen strained powerful muscles pulling plows on their steep sides. A llama was silhouetted on a mountain. Then clouds began drifting in white mists between the mountains and filling in the valleys below. At times we could see only the road ahead of us. The grandeur of the mountains was hidden and the white cloud-mist turned the visible world into a fairyland. Gigantic trees were weirdly shaped by hanging moss and vines. We stopped for lunch and stretched our legs.

Back in the bus we raced down narrow mountain roads, and that night reached tiny Santo Domingo. The next morning we struck out for the jungle to get an intimate view of the country of the red people we were to visit. The path zigzagged down a steep hill to a rock creek of clear, fast-moving water. The mammoth trees overhead came together and shut out the sky like a great, green, leafy roof. Glorious birds waited in the branches above us. Blue and black butterflies eight or ten inches across ignored us in their flights among the trees and vines. Insects sang and buzzed. Overgrown, painted beetles in green, blue and red crawled from under leaves and rocks. Scorpions hid under bushes and centipedes lay along leaves and branches. Monkeys chattered in the trees well out of reach; animals hid. The gleaming colors of tropical flowers made a dream of the underbrush.

Painted Colorados make an unforgettable splash of color in the dark green of the jungle. Their bodies are completely covered with a red so bright that it startles the eye. The hair, too, is scarlet. It is rubbed full of what at

first appears to be red clay, but turns out to be *achiote*, a small red seed that readily gives up its color just by touching it with the hand or mixing it with water. The Colorado smears his body and hair with this dye. He molds it into his hair so well that it looks like a bright plastic cap that comes down almost over his eyes. It is cut straight around, even with the eyes, and the back is shaved up to that line. The Colorado's face is striped horizontally with black stain. Chest, arms, legs, even feet and hands are decorated with black and blue stripes and dots over the red. With a sharp yellow shawl over his shoulder and a scarlet red sash holding up a black-and-white-striped sarong, his dress is complete. Some Colorados, however, add wide gold bracelets, and top their red hair with a straw ring like a twisted doughnut dyed in bright colors. The women decorate their bodies, too, but leave their hair black and long. They wear only a striped cotton skirt with dozens of strings of brass and colored beads.

They are a happy people, honest and respectful. A traveler told of spending the night in a Colorado hut. His horse was fed, watered and tethered, and he was invited to sleep in the Indian's bedroll. He awoke with a start. The hut was empty. He dashed outside, confident he had been robbed of everything, including his horse. But there he saw his horse, tethered under the hut, and the Colorado family was asleep in a lean-to they had thrown up so the stranger could be comfortable in their hut by himself. Their little huts generally house families of five or six. But if one member dies, the hut and all possessions of the dead one are burned. The family moves to another spot and builds another hut. The Colorados have no books to disclose their history. Their legends are told in their own peculiar tongue and seem to reveal an ancient connection with the tribes of the sierra.

In this green jungle with strange animals and brilliant birds these painted Indians are fast disappearing. They live not only at an end, however, but at a beginning, for the Almighty who made possible such an interesting variety in man, animals and all nature has promised that under His kingdom the beauty of the earth will be for all.

Electronics

TELLS WHAT AILS YOU

THE "old fashioned" pre-electronic doctor was often a man of integrity who used sound judgment to give sound advice. His equipment was perhaps crude, but it was used with great skill acquired by diligent work in college and as an intern. Today's doctor is not limited by crude equipment. He can use electronic equipment to diagnose and even to treat his patient's ailments. This equipment is no substitute for skill and sound judgment, but it can be of great benefit.

Each day seems to bring forth more of this equipment. Many of these diagnostic machines write down in a chart form the information they furnish. The names of these machines usually end with "graph," meaning that they draw or write. Thus they tell the skilled physician what ails you.

Suppose a doctor believes a patient has heart trouble. To verify this he may use a device that records the action currents produced by the patient's heart as it pumps the blood. This is possible because the muscles of the heart expand and contract, setting up action currents. A highly trained expert then analyzes and decodes the information that the machine has supplied. Many heart ailments can be accurately diagnosed by this process, and it is widely used today.

Heart ailments are also detected by the use of sound amplification. This method tells the condition of the heart valves by the sound they make. The sound is used to produce a graph that shows, for example, which valves are more or less leaky. With this device not only heart sounds can be

detected and recorded but also those of the lungs and stomach.

Another device used in obtaining information about the heart records the state of fullness of

the blood vessels, and, thereby, the heartbeats. Also, a record can be made of blood pressure, which may give more information about the heart.

When the heart pumps it produces considerable mechanical force. If the patient lies on his back, there is enough force developed to move the whole body. This movement can be detected and recorded by means of a pickup device laid over the shins and fastened in place. Thus from these various ways of checking the action of the heart the doctor can obtain invaluable information about cardiac conditions.

The Brain

Electronic devices are used to record the electrical activity of the brain. These devices are comparatively new, and the various electrical waves sent out are not understood completely. However, the knowledge based on experience and experiment is growing, and this has become an important tool in diagnosis of many conditions that would otherwise be difficult or impossible to diagnose.

Brain wave signals have been compared with frequency-modulated (F.M.) radio signals. It is thought that this prevents other electrical discharges from interfering with them. Small metal electrodes are held to the scalp by a drop of collodion. A small shielded wire from this connects to the input of a sensitive amplifier. The signal is amplified enough to operate a recording pen or stylus. These devices have been able to locate brain tumors and to diagnose various forms of epilepsy.

An interesting diagnostic method is the

recording of electrical potentials produced when muscles are active. A small needle with an insulated shaft and bare tip is thrust into the muscle. The small exposed area at the tip permits contact to be made to an individual muscle fiber or a group. By means of an amplifier the potentials are displayed on the screen of an oscilloscope to be seen and photographed and also converted to sound by a loud-speaker. Most of the signals are produced in the muscle when contracting; the sound heard in the loud-speaker sounds like machine-gun fire.

Then there are machines called stimulators that produce electrical signals that are used to test nerves and muscles to find out if they are intact or have been damaged. In other fields of electronics this would be called signal tracing. Normal test signals have been established for all the major muscles and nerves so that they can be used for comparison in future tests.

It is possible to test liquids by means of a photoelectric meter, which measures the amount of light passing through the solution. For instance, samples of blood or urine are treated chemically to produce a solution in which the depth of color is used to indicate the presence or absence of various substances. The meter then indicates the depth of color. This technique is highly accurate and is accomplished rapidly.

X Rays and Fluoroscopes

X rays are used to penetrate what we think of as solids. Simple X-ray equipment is composed of a high-voltage transformer and a vacuum tube that contains a cathode producing electrons and a tungsten target. When the electrons strike the target, the X rays are produced. Various types are built to produce X rays that will do the particular work required with the least expense. Skilled doctors know how to use them with perfect safety to the patient and to themselves. Their major use in diagnosis

has been to take pictures of broken bones and abnormalities of internal organs.

The fluoroscope is another use for X rays by addition of a fluorescent screen to view the bones or organs immediately and directly without photography. The patient is placed between the X-ray tube and the fluorescent screen. This diagnostic method has been limited by poor visibility and lack of definition. But now by adding the modern science of television the former limitations have been overcome and this tool will be more valuable.

Electronics in Treatment

Electronic devices not only tell what is wrong, but are also used in the treatment of various ailments. Electrotherapy is the use of direct current and low frequencies of pulsating direct and alternating current. The therapy is not really new. The electric eel and the torpedo were known in the Nile and Mediterranean long ago. But very little was known about electricity and just what these fishes produced. However, many ancient physicians prescribed shocks from one or another of these fishes for various illnesses, so that electrotherapy is really very old indeed.

There are several common types of electrotherapeutic waves, such as galvanic current, pulsating galvanic, surging galvanic, slow sinusoidal, etc. Results from these various currents may be increased circulation, destruction of tissues (bloodless surgery), infusion of drugs into the tissues, and stimulation of muscles and nerves.

Electric shock therapy consists of applying current to the brain for very brief periods of about two tenths of a second. In certain types of mental disorders, strong medicines were used to provide a great crisis to jar the nervous system and brain, thus bringing relief. Now this is being tried by electrical means.

It has been found that a malignancy like cancer can be destroyed by X rays. Many

ways have been devised to apply the X rays where they are wanted without burning adjacent tissues. Since the burns can be disastrous, skill is required in the application of X rays for beneficial results. This is done by timing, shielding and directing the output of the X-ray tube. A normal tissue is always rebuilding worn-out cells and repairs any minor burns due to this or any other cause.

Short-wave diathermy is the use of radio waves to produce heat or an artificial fever deep within the tissues. Heat has been recognized and used for centuries to aid the curative powers built into the human organism. It is now known that heat, light and radio are all similar electromagnetic waves. Heat can be used as an aid to recovery when produced by heat lamps, electric heating pads, radiant electric heaters, steam baths, exercise, massage or even a red-hot stove or open fire. The type of malady and condition of the patient would determine which application would be best.

Longer radio waves were formerly used in diathermy, but today the short waves are in favor. In this therapy, production of heat is felt by the patient and the benefits derived can be ascribed to this heat and the increased flow of blood that it causes. This blood brings more leucocytes and antibodies to fight off infections at a particular place.

Ultrasonic Waves

Ultrasonic waves are sound waves whose vibrations are so rapid that our ears cannot respond to them. These, and other sound waves can travel in air or liquid and most solids. Therein they will be absorbed and reflected. Some work has been done on using ultrasonic waves in cases of neuralgia, arthritis, infections, malignant tumors, ulcers, prostate trouble and asthma. The results are encouraging and more research is looked for. The action is much like a deep vigorous massage that generates heat in the tissues and so is also called diathermy.

In diagnosis, ultrasonic waves can also be used to easily detect when the stomach, bladder and kidneys are full or empty. By a technique similar to radar, gallstones, kidney and bladder stones can be detected with ultrasonic waves. This method will surely have a part in a future system of competent and accurate electronic diagnosis of ailments.

Numerous other diagnostic instruments are available to the modern physician, such as those that detect alcohol in the breath, the blood flow in the stomach, and locate bullets or other objects imbedded in the body. But by a discussion of the most important ones it is obvious that today's physician is better qualified to answer his patient's question: "What ails me, Doctor?"

WHAT A LUMP OF "GLASS"!

Today's largest cut diamond is the Great Star of Africa, a flawless jewel weighing exactly 516½ carats. This enormous gem is cut from the mammoth Cullinan diamond. The fabulous Cullinan stone was discovered in South Africa in 1905 by a mine captain. It is said that he took the diamond to the mine's president, Sir Thomas Cullinan, and was presented with a check for \$10,000 posthaste!

But the mine had a problem. Who would buy such a monstrous diamond?

Their problem was solved when the government of the Transvaal bought it to present to Edward VII of England on his sixty-sixth birthday. The selling price?

It is reported to have been \$800,000! Of course King Edward wanted to see this gargantuan gem of 3,106 carats before it was cut. Upon handling it the king remarked: "This is a great curiosity, but I should have kicked it aside as a lump of glass if I had seen it on the road!"

Quack Cures and Food Fads



MYRIADS of people swear by the ideas of quacks and money-grasping food promoters when it comes to health and healing. Fake healers

inflate a good food or idea far beyond its actual value, wrap it up in extravagant advertising, and then sell it to the gullible public. Whenever a new scientific discovery appears, there is some inspired quack ready to capitalize on it. How can one detect these quacks? Why do people go to them? How do quacks get so many testimonials? And what is the value of the numerous "wonder foods" that so often become a fad?

Cure-alls, both mechanical and medicinal, are almost everywhere. Some manufacturers stay within the law by not misbranding the product. Others take a chance with advertising. As soon as the atomic age came bursting in, quacks began to capitalize on the widespread belief that atomic energy could work miracles in medicine. The charlatans borrowed some of the wonder words from the new vocabulary of nuclear fission and soon were high-salaried experts in the art of quack healing. With the weirdly named medicines and fantastic-looking gadgets, the quacks pulled the wool over the eyes of the health-seeking public and cold-bloodedly fleeced their "patients."

Quack nostrum peddlers had reaped such a rich harvest that by 1949 the Food and Drug Administration announced that federal inspectors were being kept busy by a boom in "atomic remedies." They seized such fake remedies as radioactive bath salts, an "atomic" shin-plaster, an "atomic" drinking water called U-235, and a

device that sold briskly at \$50 each, on the claim that it emitted "Z-rays" that would lengthen life by "expanding the hydrogen atoms" of the body.

—New York Times of August 22, 1949.

Radioactivity, wrongly used, is not a healer but a killer. So federal inspectors are genuinely relieved when they find that most quack "atomic cures" are merely worthless. It was advertised that one product known as "vriillum" emitted germ-killing rays. It was made of small cylinders supposedly containing vriillum. Prominent businessmen and politicians bought them, paying as much as \$300 each. When federal agents seized this "germ-killer" they discovered that the cylinders actually contained a cheap rat poison. When Barnum said there was a sucker born every minute, he might have added that there was a quack born every hour to fleece them.

One "atomic" device called Atomotrone is said to sell for about \$300. Actually it is a kitchen cabinet containing filters and sun lamps. Drinking water is placed in the cabinet and "irradiated" for twelve hours. According to testimonials one pint of this water has healed people of high blood pressure, and doses in various amounts have cured heart disease, ulcers, arthritis, diabetes, cancer and many other chronic diseases. Promoters of such "atomic" cure-all devices find fertile soil in the people who shy away from medicine and drugs. They also hit "pay dirt" when they sell them to people of a certain religion. Then to stimulate sales they can say to new prospects that many people of "your religion" have them. Just why a device has



to be an authentic cure-all because others of "your religion" have it is never explained. But it makes a good selling point.

Those Formidable Machines!

Not all quack devices profess something "atomic." Some feature flashy appearances and complicated-looking dials. Other quacks, knowing that there is a measure of successful and legitimate use of radio frequencies in treatment, induce the gullible to believe that an electronic machine has been invented to cure all the ailments that afflict mankind. Whenever a quack says the principle is radio waves, too often people, without investigating, immediately believe a device is capable of extraordinary powers.

Radio engineers have made some enlightening statements regarding radio-health "instruments." One said: "Many formidable machines without any scientific justification but apparently with much psychological and 'box-office' appeal, have been used for years by quacks and charlatans, the modern versions of the medieval mystics. One of these electrical gadgets supposedly was based on a theory that disease causes the body to radiate electrical energy at some specific frequency peculiar to that disease. The same machine diagnosed and likewise treated all diseases."

This machine, called Radioclast, was investigated by the Police Radio Bureau of a large city. And a reliable magazine (*Radio Craft*, February 1944; now called *Radio-Electronics*) published the results of this investigation, including the circuit diagram and the reasons why the claims made for it could not be true. The machine sold for \$1,000 and was supposed to detect, diagnose and cure everything from double vision to a bone in the colon. However, an analysis of the circuit diagram showed that the machine could not really function in that manner.

The patient holds an electrode in his hand, and the doctor, with one hand, rubs his fingers over a little glass plate and turns dials and knobs with the other. When the doctor "tunes in" to the disease, he is supposed to feel some resistance to this stroking, due to the effects of the "vibrations" on the glass plate. Then the doctor takes his readings, looks them up in a little black book and names the disease. It is noteworthy that this machine makes no graph or chart as do the reliable diagnostic machines mentioned in the preceding article. But the Radioclast, with its complicated-looking panel and classy appearance, sets at rest the doubts of even skeptical people.

One competent radio engineer of Indianapolis Police Radio Bureau who tested the Radioclast with the best instruments stated that he could not find "any kind of energy or vibration frequency on the detector plate." Professors of physics, radio men and others submitted to tests and found that they were diagnosed as having certain ailments. They also discovered that diagnosis went on uninterruptedly even when they secretly released the electrode supposed to conduct "vibrations" from their bodies to the machine! However, on newer models a meter informs the operator when the patient releases the electrode.

The Radioclast's instructions blandly stated that to give a general treatment all dials may be set at zero. "The thoughtful engineer would indeed be willing to admit that, for all the tuning the various sets of variable resistors might be capable of, it would certainly be just as well to leave them all at zero!"—*Radio Craft*, February 1944.

Then there is the "Spectro-Chrome" machine. It sold for \$90 to \$750. It was claimed that it would stimulate the pituitary gland, energize the liver, build hemoglobin and promote digestion, to say nothing of killing worms. United States mar-

shals chopped some up. What did the "Spectro-Chrome" contain? Little more than electric light bulbs and colored glass! —The Milwaukee Journal, October 18, 1949.

How can quack devices be lawfully made and sold? The answer is simply this: Most manufacturers make no claim whatever for their machine. And there is no law against putting together some tubes, wires, resistors, colored lights and then selling the contraption. The law of averages, or better phrased, Barnum's law, makes the sale. Then the users of the machine, mostly doctors, make all kinds of incredible claims.

Detecting Quacks

Cure-alls never do what they claim to do. If they did, fewer people would be dying of disease. In fact, it would seem that the people who are always buying cure-alls would soon start living forever without needing the benefits of God's kingdom. But they die like other men.

What is the grave danger in cure-alls? This: That people with serious diseases may fritter away valuable time hoping to find the quick cure. Instead they get the quack cure. Then if the disease is really organic, the quack remedies fail. Finally, in sheer desperation they run for competent medical aid. By then it may be too late; the disease, beyond cure.

To avert this disguised danger, fake remedies must be recognized. But how? If there is something inexplicably "mysterious" as to how the healing is accomplished, be on guard! When the advertising appears sensational, appeals more to the emotions, and overwhelms you with printed testimonials to the exclusion of sound principles, be careful! When one furthers the sale of a remedy on the basis that it is used by those of "your religion," beware! But the surest method of all is to note

carefully the claims. If the implication is there that something is a cure-all, watch out! Competent doctors do not make extravagant claims. Quacks usually do.

But Those Testimonials!

How are they obtained? Many testimonials are bought outright. It is simply your signature for cash. Other testimonials are faked. But many are given in good faith. To understand why so many people freely give testimonials one must realize that there are many functional ills. These may be caused by fears, frustrated desires, anger, hatred and anxieties. On this point C. Raimer Smith's book, *The Physician Examines The Bible*, enlightens us:

"It has been estimated that about 50 per cent of the ills of the human race today are functional in nature; that is, there is no underlying pathologic change to account for them, but they arise from inner mental conflicts. . . . Pains of many kinds and in almost any part of the body—headache, backache, paralysis, blindness, indigestion, palpitation, convulsions and many other symptoms—may be functional with no organic defects present."

But to the patient the symptoms are as real and disturbing as any symptoms of organic origin. So he visits one doctor after another, finally winding up in the clutches of some quack who is eager to "treat" him. "The quack caters to his subconscious emotional conflict and if the patient has faith in the procedures he will be 'cured'. Faith seems to be the key that will unlock the door of the subconscious and release any emotional complex stored there. So far as the patient knows, he is sick. He cannot distinguish between a functional symptom and one that is due to organic disease."

Thus many who are "cured" of their functional disease eagerly offer testimonials. With testimonials and advertising the quack is in business. Because man's

instinctive desire for health and life is so repressive, it often propels him to grasp at any cure. Quack healers exploit this instinctive desire.

Secret formula medicines often tempt the gullible. Last year the Pure Food and Drug agents forced the maker of Old Chief medicine to stop claiming it cured everything from nervousness to fatness. Old Chief, by the way, is made out of skunk cabbage, catnip, hops, corn silk, mistletoe, horsetail grass and marshmallows.

They Use Food like Medicine!

There are people who depend upon a food to cure serious diseases. They may be depriving themselves of the opportunity for proper treatment. Hence, using food for medicine may be as dangerous as visiting quacks.

Food promoters grow rich because of the sensationalism of their advertising. A fad starts when a concern puts on an "eat more campaign." One year the public must eat three cakes of yeast a day for pep, vim, vigor and vitality. Soon they are advised to switch to raisins to get their daily iron. Another "eat more campaign" says it must be yogurt or spinach for the cure. Soon a new concoction must come to the fore to replace the product the people have sickened of. No wonder! People gulp down such mammoth doses, often to the neglect of vital foods, that they tire of the concoction. But the public continues to be deluged with screaming pronouncements about the health-giving qualities of this or that food.

What is wrong with the "health" food? Nothing. Some of them may be exceptionally nutritious. But often they just cannot live up to their claims. The unvarnished fact is this: "The best medical opinion is that they [the wonder foods] offer nothing one cannot obtain less expensively from ordinary foods."—*In the Name of Science*, by Martin Gardner.

When food becomes a medicine, eating becomes a chore; and that takes much of the zest from life. Also, those who overdo health consciousness are usually not very pleasant people. So while some, because of illness, may need a special diet, the key for the average person is moderation and variety. Variety in food is not only more pleasurable, but it brings a well-balanced diet.

Food faddists harp on "going back to God's original way for healing." But did God bring in disease? Did Jesus heal with foods? No! Adam's sin and resultant imperfection made all human creation subject to disease. God's original remedy is not food but the Ransomer and King, Christ Jesus, and the new world that he will usher in after Armageddon.

So the primary danger in overdoing health consciousness is that it can become a religion. It may take one's mind off the only cure-all, the only genuine remedy: Jehovah's new world. Do not allow anything to sidetrack you from the narrow road that leads to life. For only God's kingdom by Christ can fulfill this promise of perfect physical health.

Dirty Law

¶ We learn there's still a law on the books of Massachusetts forbidding people to take a bath between November and April. Perhaps that accounts for the term "dirty Yankee."
—From the south-of-the-Mason-Dixon-Line Plano (Texas)
Star Courier.

The Much-maligned Mr. Manta

THE manta, largest of all the rays, is a little-known-about fish inhabiting the Florida reefs and other tropical waters. Poor Mr. Manta! He is often maligned. People call him by all manner of uncomplimentary names such as "devilfish," "sea bat" or "blanket fish." Sometimes he is even accused of forcing pearl divers down to the bottom of the sea with his giant batlike wings, whereupon he proceeds to dine on succulent human flesh. Since Mr. Manta has such a terrible reputation, would it not be interesting to take an unbiased look at this weird fish?

Mr. Manta is really a curious creature, but the first glimpse of him might be somewhat repulsive. But he is not truly hideous, just odd. He is a broad, flattened-out creature with eyes located on the upper, dark-colored surface of the body, and with mouth and gills located on the lower, light-colored surface. Actually, the manta resembles a fantastically huge bat; hence the name "sea bat." The manta uses his big pectoral fins just as the bat uses its wings in flying and in a wavy, graceful manner propels himself smoothly beneath the water. How long are the "sea bat's" wings? They sometimes reach a width of twenty-two feet from the tip of one pectoral fin to the other! And the manta carries plenty of weight: he can exceed 3,000 pounds!

Not only the wings give the manta a frightful appearance, but the tail region is also queer, it being reduced to a slender, whip-like organ that the manta uses as a rudder. (The sting-ray uses it as a special protective device.) But why is the manta maligned with the name "devilfish," a term also given to the octopus? This is because the manta's pectoral fins are different from other rays in that, instead of being attached to the sides of the head, they are free, projecting forward. When rolled up they look like a pair of curling horns. Thus Mr. Manta was dubbed "devilfish."

Now when the manta's pectoral fins are not rolled up, they meet below the mouth to form a scoop—very handy at dinner time. Small fish approach near enough to the manta to be captured because he so closely approximates the color of his surroundings. But since the manta's mouth is on the lower surface of

the head, the prey cannot be directly seized by the jaws. So the giant fish darts over its victims so as to cover and hold them down with its blanketlike body; then with its scoop the victims are rapidly swept into its hungry mouth. Mr. Manta prefers, however, a diet of animals that come in hard shells. This is because his mouth contains blunt teeth that seem to be specially adapted for crushing the shells of mollusks and crustaceans. Rays, being gregarious fishes, frequently swoop down in large numbers on oyster beds—to the dismay of the owners.

Is the manta really a vicious creature? Well, if harpooned it will make the "sport" a dangerous one, for with its great strength it can pull a light fishing boat through the water and with its enormous wings deliver crushing blows. But if not attacked the manta is a docile creature. There seems to be no sound reason for labeling it a "man-eating killer of the sea." Its batlike appearance has probably given rise to many superstitions. Some tropical pearl divers have a superstition about a blanketlike fish that attacks and devours men after enveloping them in its great pectoral fins. But the manta with its blunt teeth would hardly seem to be a man-eater. One staunch defender of the manta, who completely discounts its bad reputation, writes:

"As the manta approached our raft it seemed like a gigantic shadow which had the appearance of a huge bat or bird flapping its wings and swinging its long, thin tail as it 'flew' slowly along on top of the water. As the ray swam right into shore in shallow water, it caused panic among the bathers who fled out of the water. Sometimes manta rays would encircle horrified swimmers in shallow water. However, the docile but ferocious-looking creature harmed no one, and we could even swim with them side by side much to the amazement of some of the bystanders on shore. There have been some authentic cases of lads on fishing boats slipping a noose around a hooked manta ray in the water and mounting on the creature's back going surf riding, keeping its head up with the reins!"—Contributed.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"



Timing Christ's Return by Bible Chronology

GOD had a set time for his Son Jesus to come to earth: "When the full limit of the time arrived, God sent forth his Son." He also had a set time for his Son to give his life as a ransom for all: "Christ, while we were yet weak, died for ungodly men at the appointed time." (Galatians 4:4; Romans 5:6; 1 Timothy 2:6, *New World Trans.*) Christ Jesus himself recognized that God had set an "hour" for his death and so he avoided his enemies until that time.—Luke 4:29, 30; John 7:1, 30; 13:1.

We should therefore expect to find a definite time appointed by God for Christ to return. And not only that, but since God previously indicated the exact year that his Son was to appear as the Messiah and even the exact day he was to die, is it not reasonable to expect that he would also prophetically record the exact time of his Son's second presence? Did Jehovah really give such details regarding Christ's first presence? Yes, he did, by the prophecy found at Daniel 9:24-27, wherein seventy weeks of years are marked off for Daniel's people, sixty-nine of which were to elapse from the commandment to rebuild the walls of Jerusalem to the coming of the Messiah, and which found their fulfillment in the 483 years from 455 B.C. to A.D. 29.

However, we are not to expect the exact date of Christ's return to be stated in so many words, no more than the Scriptures mentioned the date A.D. 29 as the year of the Messiah's coming. The prophecy that

primarily indicates this date in cryptic phrase is in the form of a dream that God gave to Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon in the seventh and sixth centuries B.C., and which dream God caused Daniel to interpret.

In this dream the king saw a great tree that reached to heaven and could be seen over the entire earth, which furnished food for all mankind, in whose boughs the birds dwelt and under whose shadow all beasts took shelter. This tree 'a holy one from heaven' commanded to be cut down, but its stump was to be left in the ground. Seven times were to pass over this stump, during which it was to lose its human heart and be given that of a beast; the purpose of it all being that "the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men."—Daniel 4:10-17.

Daniel applied this dream to King Nebuchadnezzar and in him it had its first or miniature fulfillment. Twelve years after he had this dream, on a day when Nebuchadnezzar boasted about his achievements, he lost his reason, became like a beast, eating grass as an ox for seven years. Then his reason returned to him and he gave praise to the God of heaven.—Daniel 4:19-37.

Certainly this prophecy was not recorded merely to tell us of Nebuchadnezzar's madness. Rather we must conclude that it is part of 'all the things that were written aforetime for our instruction, that through endurance and comfort of the Scriptures we might have hope.' (Romans 15:4, *New World Trans.*) We know that at Isaiah 14

Satan the Devil is pictured as the king of Babylon. And since at Ezekiel 28:12-19 Satan the Devil is pictured as at one time being a covering cherub in the garden of Eden, it is reasonable to conclude that this tree pictured the governing capacity of this covering cherub over man and the lower animals.

When that covering cherub rebelled, becoming Satan the Devil, then his right to exercise dominion as God's representative ended, it was cut down. The fact that the stump was left in the ground would show that God's righteous rule would again be established over man. When? After "seven times" or seven years had passed over it. When did those seven years begin and how long are they? So long as God had his typical theocracy, the nation of Israel, there was a measure of sanity and divine rule over man, but when in 607 B.C. that nation was overthrown, then, in the fullest sense of the word, the government over mankind became beastly, 'received the heart of a beast.' This was foretold at Ezekiel 21:27: "I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it; and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him." The coming of him whose right it is would then correspond to the end of Nebuchadnezzar's madness, to the end of the seven times or years.

How long were these seven times or years? We have a key in Daniel's prophecy previously mentioned wherein seventy weeks turned out to be 490 years. Also to the Israelites who had rebelled in the wilderness and to the prophet Ezekiel God said that he had appointed a day for a year. (Numbers 14:34; Ezekiel 4:6, 8) But how long are these years, how many days? From Genesis 7:11, 24; 8:3, 4 we learn that five months are exactly 150 days, thirty days to a month, thus giving us 360 days for a year according to Bible reckoning. Further, in Revelation 12:6 we have

a time period of 1,260 days, which in verse 14 is also referred to as being 'a period, periods [that is, two periods] and a half a period of time,' or three and a half times. So our seven times or years would be seven times 360 days or twice 1,260 days for a total of 2,520 days, and since a day stood for a year, 2,520 years.

During these seven times the nations of the world, beastly governments, would hold sway and therefore these are properly described as "the appointed times of the nations" during which Jerusalem would be trampled on. (Luke 21:24, *New World Trans.*) Since those nations began trampling Jerusalem underfoot in 607 B.C., then 2,520 years later, or A.D. 1914, would mark the coming of him whose right it is and the restoration of sane, divine dominion over mankind.

The Bible repeatedly associates the return of Christ and the establishment of the Kingdom. This is shown at Daniel 7:13, 14, where with the clouds of heaven came one like the Son of man, to whom an everlasting dominion over all nations and peoples was given. Also, Christ Jesus likened himself to a nobleman who went to a far country to receive a kingdom and then to return. (Luke 19:12) Compare also Hebrews 10:13 with Psalm 2:6-9.

As we have seen in a previous issue of this magazine, Christ comes by turning his attention to the affairs of the earth; and from the foregoing we see that he did so at the end of the times of the nations, or seven times, which ran from 607 B.C. to A.D. 1914. Since all things should be established by the mouths of two or three witnesses, does the foregoing line of chronology find additional support in the Scriptures, verifying it as correct? It does. And we will consider this proof, which is particularly found at Matthew 24; Mark 13; Luke 21; 2 Timothy 3:1-6; Revelation 11:15-18, in the next succeeding issue of this magazine.



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Hawaii

HAWAII, the paradise of the Pacific, is the land of make-believe come true. The beautiful azure skies unmarred by smoke and soot of industry give it the name "Blue Hawaii." Although the islands are a vacation playground for the rich, yet by far the majority who enjoy her natural riches are the poor who live here.

Hawaii is difficult to describe. Legend claims that Hawaii is the home of the rainbow. These rainbows appear daily due to the frequent showers that are blown into a fine mist by the gentle trade winds. The Hawaiians amusingly call it "liquid sunshine." Then again, there are times when the mist changes into a downpour filling the streets, and it is not uncommon in downtown Honolulu to see the ladies take off their shoes, carry them gingerly across the street, and then put them on again on the other side.

Hawaii is also known as a land of perpetual summer, a land of flowers and tropical trees. There is scarcely a time of the year when some tree is not in full bloom. The rainbow shower trees, poinciana trees, jacaranda trees, tulip trees and the hau trees paint the landscape with their flowers the year round. Here natural beauty never seems to end. Even the humblest homes in the poorer sections have exquisite orchids hanging from the porches or gaily colored Crotons and Ti leaves to brighten the yards. No billboards or large signs are allowed in Hawaii to mar or hide the scenic beauty.

Hawaiian hospitality is contagious; even the tourist absorbs some of it. The gaiety

of meeting the planes and ships goes away back to the early days when a ship coming in was a very special occasion. Today Jehovah's witnesses in Hawaii keep this pleasant custom of meeting their brothers from other lands. Some travel through Hawaii on their way to the missionary school of Gilead, others en route to an international convention, or heading out on their way to foreign assignments.

False Religion Mars Beauty

While there are no literal snakes in Hawaii, the old serpent called the Devil has left his mark through his seed, false religion, crooked business and politics. Shipping strikes cause no end of suffering. Volcanoes that erupt bring anxiety and fear. A young lad watching a "live" volcano turned to his Dad and asked: "Father, is hell coming up in Hawaii?" What a vicious doctrine to instill in young minds, and what a crime to charge to a loving God! The people rejoice to learn that "there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." And that "the wages sin pays is death," not eternal torment.—Ecclesiastes 9:10; Romans 6:23, *New World Trans.*

Jehovah's witnesses in the course of their ministry from house to house in Hawaii have occasion to speak to many Buddhists. Buddhists, like so many professed Christians, know little about their religion.

In spite of the many legends and superstitions, the Hawaiians have long been familiar with the name Jehovah, so it is not too difficult to prove to them that Jehovah is the one and only God, the Most High.

(Psalm 83:18) The promise of perfect peace in a paradise earth appeals to these humble folk.

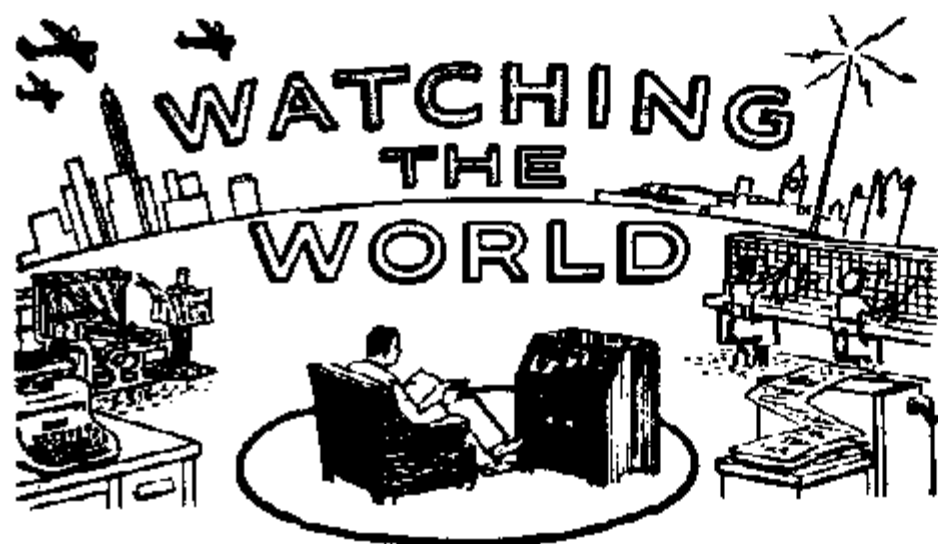
Many Hawaiian families are heeding Jehovah's command to "Get out of her [false religion], my people." A bus driver delights in telling his fellow workers what he has learned from the study of the Bible. One day a stranger spoke up and said: "Driver. There is only one true church." "Is that so?" the driver asked. "Which is that?" The stranger in full voice replied: "Jehovah's witnesses; they really study the Bible." Imagine his surprise! When he asked the stranger if he was a witness, the man replied: "Well, not yet, but I'm studying." This bus driver's wife was very active in church work, but after two home Bible studies she stated that she could not send her children back to the Catholic school after what the Bible had taught her. Both of them are talking to their relatives and friends, giving a wonderful witness from the Scriptures. They are now attending and participating in all the meetings, and he is enrolled in the theocratic ministry school. Both have asked to be immersed. All this occurred in four months.

Our efforts at praising Jehovah truly have been blessed during the past service year. A new peak of 620 publishers was reached, and these conducted as many as 1,030 home Bible studies. Thus far during the year 81 have symbolized their dedication by water immersion. On hearing the good news, more and more of the Hawaiian people are discarding the by-and-by Hawaiian attitude, and the easy happy-go-lucky way of the islanders, to make their lives over for new-world living and active ministry. They are seeing the need of keeping close to God's Word, the Bible, and following its good advice: 'Do with your might what your hands find to do.' And to "ponder over these things, be absorbed in them, that your advancement may be manifest to all persons. Pay constant attention to yourself and to your teaching. Stay by these things, for by doing this you will save both yourself and those who listen to you."—Ecclesiastes 9:10; 1 Timothy 4:15, 16, *New World Trans.*

Heeding this good counsel, many more of the Lord's other sheep will be found on these delightful islands of Hawaii.

DO YOU KNOW?

- Why free meals, church socials and revivals are not important for religious growth? P. 4, ¶2.
- What criticism advertising men are making of television commercials? P. 4, ¶3.
- When men were proud to be called bigots? P. 5, ¶1.
- How Catholic bigotry won, then lost a victory over justice? P. 8, ¶2.
- What sort of correspondence the U.S. president's personal representative to the Vatican delivered to the pope? P. 8, ¶5.
- What recent Christian assembly drew delegates from 96 lands and for eight days overflowed Yankee Stadium? P. 9, ¶1.
- What outstanding Bible aids were released during the week of July 19-26? P. 10, ¶5.
- Where a 200-acre farm was converted into a Trailer City of 45,000 and back to a farm in less than a month's time? P. 11, ¶6.
- Where a native Indian hairdo looks like a plastic cap? P. 16, ¶4.
- How the ancients used electricity to treat illnesses? P. 18, ¶5.
- What \$800,000-object could have been mistaken for a lump of glass? P. 19, ¶7.
- What is one of the worst dangers of quack cures? P. 22, ¶3.
- How to recognize fake remedies? P. 22, ¶4.
- Why the manta is often called the "devil-fish"? P. 24, ¶3.
- What the "times of the nations" are, and when they ended? P. 26, ¶3.
- Why Hawaii is considered the home of the rainbow? P. 27, ¶2.



H-Bomb Business Brisk

◆ The prospect of two great, unfriendly powers poised with H-bombs is an ominous picture indeed. Yet that is the picture that took form when Premier Georgi M. Malenkov announced (8/8) that Russia had the hydrogen bomb. His statement that "the United States has no monopoly in the production of the hydrogen bomb" came as no surprise to U.S. atomic scientists, who well knew that there was no secret about the basic principles involved in H-bomb manufacture. What surprised U.S. scientists was the apparent achievement of the goal in less than four years after the first atomic explosion in the Soviet Union. Still some leading U.S. atomic scientists were inclined to doubt Russia's claim, since no evidence of unusual radioactivity had been reported in European air. Yet Russia produced the atomic bomb two years ahead of estimates by U.S. experts; hence many observers believed Russia had the H-bomb or was at the point of producing it. So the business of making the ultimate in weapons of total destruction grows. Even "by December, 1951, the hydrogen-bomb business was the third largest in the [U.S.], exceeded only by that of the United States Steel Corporation and General Motors." (New York

Times, 8/10) But the H-bomb business is due to go out of business during this generation—at the impending "war of the great day of God the Almighty."—Revelation 16:14. *New World Trans*; see also Matthew 24:34.

Strikes in France

◆ Postwar politics in France has been complicated enough, but the confusing situation took a turn for the worse in August when strikes in the railroads, communications, mines, public services and private industry began to cripple the economic life of the country. The strike began when union leaders opposed measures by Premier Joseph Laniel to effect economies in the operation of the government. Labor leaders contended that the government's reform proposals were primarily directed against the working class, a big controversy being the deferment of the retirement age of employees of the government and nationalized industries. The strikes were so extraordinarily effective and widespread that noncommunist union leaders frankly conceded that they had lost control of the situation and that their orders were not effective. While the strikes raged, Premier Laniel told the country by radio (8/13) that the government would not yield to

the strikers and advised the country not to give the "rest of the world the spectacle of a country that settles its quarrels in the street." Competent French observers believed that the strikes were a political move to force the resignation of the Conservative government.

Food as a Weapon

◆ The Communists' all-out offensive against the West's food distribution program developed into a fantastic, droll cycle in early August. Western officials distributed the free food packages to East Germans. Then the Communists confiscated them and presented the food to unemployed West Berliners, who, in some cases, brought them back to the original donors in West Berlin for redistribution to the East Germans. In spite of the Communists' attempt to thwart the food program, more than ten per cent of the East German population is believed to have taken advantage of the free food offer. The West's use of food as a weapon had momentarily placed the Communists on the horns of a dilemma: To permit the giving away of food would be admitting that there are bad conditions in East Germany. To prevent food distribution might only stimulate the anticommunist feelings of East Germans. Meanwhile, Washington exulted over the Communists' predicament, officials saying that the U.S. had seized the offensive in the psychological war, and is determined to keep it.

East-West Talks on Germany

◆ When the Communists replied (8/4) to a Western bid for a foreign ministers' conference on German unification, doubts appeared as to whether the proposed conference would ever take place. Russia accepted the West's proposal for a foreign ministers' meeting in a manner viewed by the West as ambiguous. Regarding terms for Germany, including all-

German elections, called for in the Western note, Russia replied: "One cannot expect anything from such proposals." But the Soviet Union did propose to discuss "measures to decrease tension" and "the problem of re-establishment of German unity and the conclusion of a peace treaty." Many Western observers held that Russia had no intention of a meeting, that the "peace offensive" had died. Others thought that Russia was stalling for time until anticommunist feelings in East Germany had subsided.

16 Nations Warn of Bigger War

◆ While the drama of the exchange of war prisoners was under way at Panmunjom, the contents of a declaration signed by the 16 nations that waged war in Korea under the U.N. banner was disclosed. The 16 nations pledged themselves to take up arms against any new Communist aggression in Korea. Signed July 27, but kept secret until August 7, the declaration added that any breach of the Korean armistice would lead to consequences so grave that "in all probability it would not be possible to confine hostilities within the frontiers of Korea." To U.N. diplomats this warning to the Communists meant that the 16 nations would be ready to attack the Chinese mainland if there was a "next time" in Korea.

99.93 Per Cent for Mossadegh

◆ A big issue in Iran has been who will control the army. When the anti-Mossadegh riots took place, the army did nothing to protect the premier. This prompted Dr. Mossadegh to introduce a bill to put the army under his control. But the bill was held up in the Majlis (lower and sole existing house of Parliament). There were also threats to test the premier on votes of confidence. When the shah, who alone has the constitutional

power to dissolve the Majlis, frowned on dissolution, Dr. Mossadegh called for a plebiscite, or direct vote by the people on the question. The initial phase of the plebiscite brought 166,550 votes for dissolution, only 116 against it—or 99.93 per cent of the votes for Mossadegh. Shortly after the plebiscite Shah Mohammed Riza Pahlevi attempted to oust Premier Mossadegh, but failed and had to flee to Baghdad, Iraq (8/16). Three days later (8/19) Iranians loyal to the shah revolted, ousted Mossadegh, and hundreds died or were injured in the violent uprising led by the army. The shah returned to Iran.

General Elections in Canada

◆ The Liberal government has governed Canada since 1935. This year opponents of the Liberals took a lesson from last year's American presidential elections by maintaining, "It's time for a change." But when the voters went to the polls they thought otherwise: the Liberals won 171 seats in the House of Commons out of 265 while 71-year-old Prime Minister Louis St. Laurent won re-election.

French Bathyscaphe Sets Record

◆ The bathyscaphe is a deep-sea balloonlike structure made of steel, with walls about four inches thick; its name literally means "ship of the deep." The "ship" lived up to its name (8/12) when the French navy announced that two French officers had set a world record by diving 1,550 meters (5,084 feet) in the bathyscaphe off Cape Cepet. Then two days later another descent was made, again setting a record: 2,100 meters (6,888 feet). The old record, held by an American, was 4,500 feet.

Quake-ravaged Islands

◆ In all of Greece's modern history there had never been any earthquake as severe as

the more than 100 tremors that shook the Ionian islands of Zante, Cephalonia and Ithaca. The major quake (8/9) was followed by tremors that continued for five days. The devastation was frightful. The city of Zante, about 15,000 population, was wiped out. At the town of Sami house-size boulders crushed homes like matchboxes. Village after village was almost totally destroyed. Hundreds lost their lives and the homeless numbered 130,000.

New U. S. Population Mark

◆ With a flash of lights and a clang of bells a huge electronic population calculator in the Commerce Department building in Washington registered U. S. population at 160,000,000 (8/10). The electronic device, operating the same way an automobile speedometer registers mileage, records one new resident every twelve seconds, the net result of birth, death and immigration arrival figures. U. S. population has been growing steadily: more than 2,500,000 a year since 1947.

Einstein's Equations Solved?

◆ The world's top mathematical physicists thought the equations in Professor Einstein's 1953 mathematical model of the universe were "next to impossible" of solution. But not Professor Vaclav Hlavaty of the Department of Mathematics at Indiana University, who declared (7/29): "It took two years of an upset stomach before I came upon the right solutions of Einstein's equation." He said that the solutions of the equations reveal that electromagnetism is the basis of the universe, that it is possible to have gravitation without matter and for space to exist without gravity and without matter. Professor Hlavaty believed that the solutions open the door to devising experiments for testing Einstein's latest Unified Field Theory.

New View of Atom

◆ Scientists have generally thought the nucleus of an atom to be a solid little ball of uniformly-packed particles. Their view changed with the development of the "most powerful microscopic equipment ever built," announcement of which was made 8/12. The new equipment, weighing two and one-half tons and developed at Stanford University, peers ten times deeper into the structure of atoms than previous equipment. A Stanford nuclear physicist explained that "we now find considerable space between particles in the nucleus." This suggests, he said, that "it may be possible to compress it." It was revealed that "particles are so densely crowded at the core that it appears solid, but they gradually thin out almost into nothingness toward the limits of the sphere." The core is so dense that if a mere drop of water were of

such density it would weigh about 2,000,000 tons. An outstanding feature of the new equipment is that it is able to examine the nuclear characteristics of compounds without separating their elements. When studying water, a compound of oxygen and hydrogen, it will no longer be necessary to break up the component elements, but it will be possible to "look" directly into the nuclei.

What Is Happiness for a Hen?

◆ This question became a matter of public interest when Britain imported the so-called "battery system" of hen-keeping. Now the controversy has heightened into a major public issue. The controversial system? The hen is placed in a two-foot-square cage with a wire-mesh floor and is given abundant food and artificial light to eat it by, for 18 hours out of 24. Not having room to

room or indulge in other distractions, the "battery hen" lays 30 to 40 more eggs a year than her unregimented sister. But Britain's Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals condemned the system as "conducive to unhappiness among hens," charging that it makes a hen "a mere egg-laying machine," that "hens stagger" upon coming out of the battery. On the other hand, a spokesman for the National Union of Farmers declared that a hen likes being an egg-laying machine, that "it's her crowning glory and if she were not happy the system wouldn't work because only contented hens lay regularly." While the question of a hen's happiness was being debated, Britain's "battery hens" continued to produce more than 150 million eggs a year—probably accounting for the fact that eggs went off ration last spring.

Subscribe for "Awake!"

Awake! is a journal that strives to keep its readers alerted to issues that are of vital importance. It has correspondents on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth come reliable, on-the-scenes reports.

Awake! articles review many fields of knowledge—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders.

Awake! recognizes facts and is completely free to publish facts. It has no advertisers to please, no political affiliations to bind it, no traditional creeds to hamper its expression of the truth.

A year's subscription of 24 issues, mailed direct to your home, will be sent to you for only \$1. If you subscribe now we will send you three interesting and valuable booklets as a gift.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is \$

Please send me *Awake!* for ☐ 1 year (\$1, 3 booklets free),

☐ 6 months (50c, no free booklets).

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

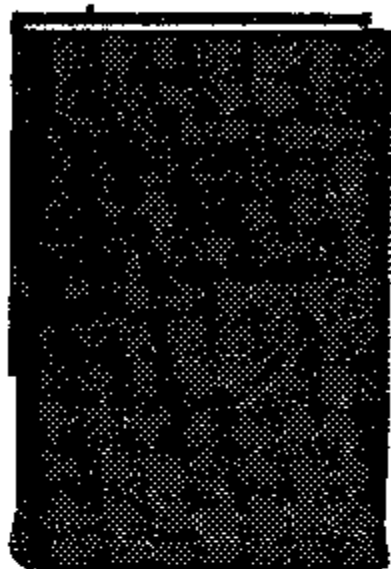
City

Zone No. State

SEPTEMBER 22, 1953

31

"New Heavens and A New Earth"



At the New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses, Yankee Stadium, New York city, this splendid and encouraging book was first released for distribution. It has a first edition of two million copies. Illustrated, with gold-embossed dark-blue binding, it contains 384 pages of valuable information.



☛ *"New Heavens and a New Earth"* is a Bible study publication designed to help you see and appreciate that a new world is now at hand, a world of God's building, and a world to be maintained in perfection by Him. It tells how entry into and everlasting life in that new world are to be gained by persons now alive on earth. Read about a new-world society that is now forming and learn how you may become a part of this great gathering for survival.

☛ Fill out and return the coupon below, with a remittance of only 50 cents, and a copy of *"New Heavens and a New Earth"* will be sent direct to you, postpaid. Get your copy as soon as possible by writing today.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is 50 cents.

Please send me a copy of *"New Heavens and a New Earth"*.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

Awake!

NATIONAL ELECTION CAPTURES ITALIAN MIND

After 50 days of mudslinging a country of extreme contrasts decides not to change

Race Problems and Policies in South Africa

A sober view of a most difficult problem

Opening the Eyes of the Blind

What help for those who have lost their sight?

Prophetic Proof of Christ's Presence

Did you know he is here?



OCTOBER 8, 1953 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOB, President
Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretary

Printing this issue: 1,150,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

<i>Awake!</i> Is Thirty-four	3	Hawaii's Showiest Flower	20
Race Problems and Policies in South Africa	5	Opening the Eyes of the Blind	21
Riot, Arson and Murder	8	Causes and Cures for Blindness	23
National Election Captures Italian Mind	9	"Good" Vice versus Bad	24
The Campaign	10	"Your Word Is Truth"	
The Results	11	Prophetic Proof of Christ's Presence	25
Famous Kruger Park	12	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach	
Behind the Mardi Gras	14	in All the Earth—Switzerland	27
Its Religious Background	15	Do You Know?	28
The Villainous Vikings	17	Watching the World	29

Awake!

"Now it is high time to awake."

—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., October 8, 1953

Number 19

"AWAKE!" Is Thirty-four

"WISDOM of the right order is essential to the welfare and happiness of mankind." Thus, on October 1, 1919, began the first article in the first issue of *The Golden Age*, the forerunner of this magazine. Thirty-four years later, and with approximately 870 issues, *Awake!* holds as firmly as ever to its duty of providing that wisdom. *The Golden Age* and its two successors, *Consolation* and *Awake!* have been blessed with an excellent opportunity to provide it, for they have had no commercial interests at heart, no political ambitions or obligations, have been bound by no fetters, have remained free to publish facts, have remained unhampered by the whims of advertisers and have been unprejudiced by traditional creeds or national rivalries. Yet, though being able to speak freely, they have not abused that freedom, but have held firmly to the truth.

An announcement that preceded the first issue of *The Golden Age* said: "Many wonderful events are transpiring today, all of which have a Scriptural meaning. The magazine will carry these current events, together with the Scriptural explanation of the same. . . . The purpose of the magazine is to make announcement to the world that the Golden Age is at hand and the hope is by this means to bind up the broken hearted and to comfort those that mourn and turn the minds of the people to the Lord." It gave consolation to its read-

ers and awakened them to the seriousness of our times and to the necessity of doing something about them.

It maintained a firm hold on its mission, and was enthusiastically received. By the time the second issue was off the press about 20,000 subscribers were already on the list. Published every other Wednesday, it contrasted the present age with the conditions that will prevail under God's kingdom. Bible lectures were published; Bible questions were answered. The growth and thoroughness of the Christian activity of Jehovah's witnesses were shown.

On September 29, 1920, a special issue (No. 27) was published to the extent of four million copies, to expose the fantastic persecution of true Christians, even in the United States, during 1917-19. It named the overt acts committed, gave proof of them, and even showed who among the clergy were involved. The account of radio censorship in the United States was given; religious myths were exposed. For eighteen years *The Golden Age* did its job, and did it well.

Then, October 6, 1937, a new magazine, *Consolation*, replaced it. With the change in title came a change in format. Its page size was reduced and made more convenient. A colored cover was introduced for the first time, and improvements in typography increased its eye-appeal. It championed the rights of Christians when-

ever these were trampled on by anyone—the public press, religious leaders, the political or commercial interests. It reported outstanding legal battles that kept the door open for the preaching of “this good news of the kingdom” and that firmly established your religious freedom. It exposed the backers of the totalitarian powers; stood out boldly for the truth; publicized the stand of Jehovah’s witnesses, who refused to bow down to manmade images and refused regimentation that would take them away from their God-given assignment. Special articles in 1945 and 1946 heralded the victory and triumph of thousands of Jehovah’s witnesses over the German concentration camps.

Further, it published many articles of interest on education, science, travel and geography. Much pertinent Scriptural counsel was contained within its pages, and it served a very definite place in the lives of those who really wanted to know what was back of current distress.

Then, after nine years of faithful service, *Consolation* became *Awake!* Again, with the change the magazine took a major stride forward. In eighteen years (1919-1937) *The Golden Age* reached a total circulation of 46,000,000 copies. In just half that time (1937-1946) 57,500,000 copies of *Consolation* were distributed. But *Awake!* now has a circulation of 1,150,000 copies an issue, which, every twenty months, equals the total 18-year circulation of *The Golden Age!* America’s largest Protestant magazine has a circulation just over 600,000; the largest Catholic periodical, 768,000. *Awake!* exceeds both. Certainly many are reading it, recognizing its value.

Why such circulation? *Awake!*’s first article, “Wake Up, World!” August 22, 1946, described the present twentieth cen-

tury as a synthetic, atom-smashing, jet-propelled, radar-controlled, electronic world headed for the ditch of destruction because of its failure to be awake to the real issues confronting mankind. This was not to be the type of magazine that would tell you everything is getting better and better. It is a magazine for people who think; for those who, while wanting interesting reading, also want facts instead of just entertainment. As its predecessors were, it is published by Jehovah’s witnesses, but it certainly is not read by just them, for its circulation is more than double the number of Jehovah’s witnesses there are in the world!

If you want a magazine that tells the truth about a situation, no matter whose toes are stepped on, *Awake!* offers its services. Not everyone is pleased by its facts, for it lets the chips fall where they may, in religion as well as in politics. It might at times strike one of your pet ideas. But, if so, its purpose is not to antagonize you, but to stir you to very pointed and careful thought on the matter. If you prefer the truth to sugar-coating, if you are willing to accept firmly corroborated and thoroughly documented facts, then continue reading *Awake!*

Awake! is not concerned with pleasing everyone. It puts reliability ahead of popularity. It prints the truth to aid, not to offend or anger, and for this reason its circulation is expanding by leaps and bounds, for it provides to those who wish to be awakened the service of being alerted to the seriousness of our times. Are you one of such? Then *Awake!* will be pleased to continue serving you as it and its predecessors have served, throughout the past 34 years, hundreds of thousands, yes, millions who are of like mind.

Pay constant attention to yourself and to your teaching. Stay by these things, for by doing this you will save both yourself and those who listen to you.

—1 Timothy 4:16, *New World Trans.*



Race Problems and Policies *in* SOUTH AFRICA



A multiracial society gropes after a formula
for racial peace

By "Awake!" correspondent in South Africa

AT THE conclusion of the second world war, the Union of South Africa, accustomed to the semiobscurity accorded to countries small in the counsels of the nations, was bewildered and embarrassed to find herself a center of world interest and debate. The nations cast critical eyes upon her racial policies and at every session of the United Nations organization uttered sententious phrases of condemnation and advice. In the 60-nation Special Political committee in November, 1952, South Africa was specifically accused of "threatening the peace of the world by persisting with its policies of political, social and economic discrimination between black and white."

Much of the criticism leveled at South Africa was well founded. Much of it, the bitterest, betrayed a lack of an elementary understanding of the South African scene. The popular picture of white South Africans as ruthless oppressors and exploiters of their nonwhite fellows is mostly mythical. The plain truth is that white South Africans have on their hands the most complex racial problem in the world, for which there is no easy or obvious solution.

South Africa is a land of sunshine and genial climate, erratic rainfall and poor soil, a land of wide open spaces, and a few bustling cities whose prosperity is intimately linked with the fantastic gold mines of the Witwatersrand. Excluding the disputed territory of South-West Africa, its area is 472,550 square miles—more than five times the total area of Great Britain.

In this expanse live 12,600,000 people, of every shade of color from white to black, speaking a dozen different languages and in stages of development varying from the most advanced culture of the West to near barbarism. The essential problem of South Africa is to reconcile these differences in a single nation.

White South Africans number 2,640,000. Of these a slight preponderance speak Afrikaans, a language essentially South African, developed from Dutch. Most of the rest have English as their home language. Closest to these "Europeans" on the color wheel are the "Coloureds," South Africans of mixed ancestry, with an infusion of white blood, who number nearly 1,000,000. Next come the 323,000 Indians, and the last and largest group are the native Africans, the Bantu, who number 8,500,000. The white man rules. The non-whites have almost no legal power to sway the acts of government.

The indignation, not always righteous or disinterested, of the outside world, and the conscience of white South Africa itself, made more uneasy by the rising tide of complaint from its nonwhite subjects, have made dubious the ethical rightness of such an order, which for 300 years has had the force of a religious dogma in South Africa. White South Africans are almost unanimous that such an order cannot much longer be maintained. What order can replace it without destroying white civilization in southern Africa is the present bone of bitter contention in South African politics.

The Bantu

South Africa's Indian problem, by virtue of its superior articulateness and the support of mother India, has tended to receive disproportionate attention whenever South Africa's racial policies are denounced in holy anger. The Indian problem is indeed an ugly sore crying to be healed. But South Africa's basic color problem is not what to do with her 323,000 Indians, nor how to satisfy the just aspirations of her one million semiwhites, but what to do with the 8½ million Bantu within her borders. South Africa's whole color policy is conditioned by this fact and this fear: 80 per cent of her population is black; if the color bar is breached, what new dike can stop a black flood from overflowing and destroying the civilization with which white men have displaced the wilderness?

The Bantu are not Negroes, although an infusion of Negro blood in the remote past has given them many typically Negro characteristics—flat noses, thick lips and short, curly, peppercorn hair. As far as historians have been able to determine, their original home was somewhere near the equatorial highlands of East Africa. Some hundreds of years ago they began a leisurely migration southward, moved by pressure of population, tribal wars and the depredations of Arab slave raiders. Their arrival and settlement in the northern and eastern parts of what is now South Africa coincided closely with the white man's arrival in the southwestern corner of that land. Dutchmen and Bantu were in South Africa together for nearly a hundred years before their vanguards, moving in opposite directions, made contact. Rivals for the same prize, representatives of societies at opposite ends of the cultural scale, their meeting led inevitably to war. For one hundred years white men and black men fought each other sporadically, until the subjugation of the black man was complete.

The beginning of the period of subjugation saw the Bantu scattered thinly over a great area comprising the best grasslands of South Africa. The end of the period saw him compressed into reserves a fraction of the size of his previous spacious habitat. And here a seal was set upon South African Native policy. From henceforth the Bantu was to be regarded as an inhabitant of the reserves. There he could live in a fore-shortened tribal society, with the white man exercising paternal oversight. Outside the reserves and particularly in the white man's cities he would be a stranger without rights. He might enter those cities temporarily to minister to the white man's needs, but his residence would be a tolerated one, to which could be attached no privileges of citizenship. To this day this principle remains the essence of South African Native policy and legislation. The breakdown of that principle has left South Africa floundering in a sea of uncertainty, anxiety and conflicting counsel.

Two factors contributed to the breakdown: the steady, inexorable increase in Bantu numbers, and the white man's insatiable need for black labor for his mines and industries. Unlike the Australian aborigines and the North American Indian, the Bantu has not followed what an Australian governor called the "natural progress of the aboriginal race toward extinction." Pressure of population in the reserves soon became evident. At the same time a vacuum was formed in the European areas. The discovery of diamonds and then of gold brought to South Africa capital, industrialization and the need for labor. The nature of the diamond and gold mines necessitated that much of that labor should be cheap. The abundant cheap labor pressing at the bounds of the reserves flowed in to fill the vacuum. Today 3,000,000 Africans live in tribal reserves. Nearly twice that number live in European areas. South Africa re-

ceived an immigration from within, and her immigrants were black. The present crisis is provoked by a demand on the one hand and a refusal on the other to recognize that that immigration has taken place and that it is permanent.

Policies and Problems

White South Africans are fundamentally divided on the issue. The Nationalist party, presently in power, recognizes that the immigration has taken place, but refuses to accept its permanence. Its *apartheid* program demands that the immigrants be sent back the way they came. It contends that the mingling of white and black in one social, economic and political system is good for neither white nor black. Its declared aim is the construction of two separate societies in South Africa, one white and one black, each developing along its own lines and according to its own ability. Its plan is basically the restoration and extension of the principle that the home of the Bantu is in the reserves, and that in the European areas he has neither rights nor claims nor permanent dwelling.

As a plan for racial peace and security *apartheid* has much emotional appeal among white South Africans. Opponents of the plan declare it to be based upon wishful thinking and impossible of execution. The United party, chief of the opposition, proposes as an alternative to *apartheid* a policy of qualified integration, the recognition that economic integration of black and white has taken place, that in the economic system of the Union black and white as permanent urban dwellers are essential to each other. The qualification is that social integration shall not take place. White racial integrity is to be safeguarded by the continuance and extension of the principles of local residential and social segregation, which have always been a feature of South African urban life. Na-

tionalists declare emphatically that such safeguards are not enough, that in such a society political rights and privileges must eventually be granted to black men, to the ultimate extinction of white leadership and rulership in Africa.

Upon the question of granting political rights to black men both plans are discreetly vague. In effect both plans embody the conception of the white man, acting under different circumstances, as an enlightened trustee for his black wards. But both plans continually beg the question as to what is to happen when the wards come of age. Many of those wards are of age right now and are demanding recognition of their intellectual adulthood.

Much wrong thinking is occasioned by envisaging the Bantu as a homogeneous whole. In South Africa the Bantu are divided linguistically into four major groups, the Ngoni, the Sutho, the Venda and the Tonga. Each group constitutes a separate nation whose language is completely foreign to the other three. Each group is again divided into many tribes, speaking different dialects and traditionally antagonistic to one another.

In the reserves the Bantu is little removed from his ancient tribalism. In the urban areas he is found in intellectual conditions of great variety. Many are scarcely superior to their tribal cousins. Most of them still have their thought processes rooted in the sanctions, superstitions and traditions of the tribe. But an increasing upper layer is working steadily toward intellectual equality with the white man. And the intellectual attainments of some few proclaim their attainment of such equality. In this confusion and complexity the white man clings to the color bar as a weapon of self-preservation. It is less than fair to say he does so ruthlessly. The plain truth is he does not know what else to do.

The color bar operates in three ways:

socially, politically and economically. The Coloureds and Indians find all three operations galling and intolerable. But aside from the upper strata of African intellectuals, the Bantu masses know little and care less concerning social and political color bars. It is the economic color bar that presses most upon them and galls them to resentment. The strictures of the economic color bar, with just one exception, are unwritten. Their force stems from traditional European color attitudes. European trade unions are the main vehicle for their application. Their effect is to prevent the African from obtaining skills and to confine him to low-pay unskilled labor. Their basis is the European's fear of economic competition from cheap, "uncivilized" labor.

The most violent Bantu resentment, however, is reserved for the group of regulations known as the "Pass Laws." The most sober and moderate European opinion declares these regulations to be based in necessity. It is contended that abolition of the Pass Laws would react unfavorably to the Africans themselves. But the black man loathes the multiplicity of documents that he must carry on his person and that a police officer may demand to see at any time. The African passive resistance movement of 1952 was directed primarily against the Pass Laws.

Riot, Arson and Murder

Those who know the Bantu predicted that the passive resistance movement would result eventually in violence. In October-November, in the cities of Port Elizabeth, East London and Kimberley, Africans erupted suddenly in violence and sickening, primitive savagery. The riots were plainly antiwhite, and followed the same pattern at each place. Public buildings built by white enterprise in Native areas, even though those buildings were for Bantu pleasure or education, were burned.

The riots came at a time when South African Native policy was at the crossroads. South Africa faced a general election early in 1953 and the main election issue was the color policy. (See October 22 *Awake!* for a report on the election.) Liberals declare that the riots had their roots in repressive legislation, bad housing and the government's declared determination to implement its *apartheid* policy. The government replies pointedly that all three centers in which the riots exploded are strongholds of liberal opinion and action. Port Elizabeth particularly is noted for its liberal local Native policy. Within its boundaries the Bantu are subjected to a minimum of restriction and control, and its New Brighton Township, scene of the riots, is declared to be the most modern, progressive and attractive Native housing scheme in southern Africa. These facts have strengthened the government in its denunciation of liberalism as a policy unfit for application in South Africa. Its declared intention is to arm itself at the next session of Parliament with increased powers to act against agitators and "resisters." Passive resisters declare their determination to carry on their campaign, and they are now being joined actively by European sympathizers.

Amid the babble of conflicting counsel, charge and countercharge, many South African religious leaders are contending insistently that the basic need is to Christianize the Native. This, of course, is true. It is equally true that the white man himself stands in need of being Christianized. The handful of Christians in South Africa, of all colors, rejoice to know that Christ the King will himself shortly remove the affairs of South Africa, and of the entire earth, from the hands of foolish, fearful, selfish men and will fill the earth with the fruit of righteousness, which is peace.



NATIONAL ELECTION CAPTURES ITALIAN MIND



By "Awake!" correspondent in Italy

FOR the second time since the death of fascism, Italy took itself to the polls to express its views on self-government. It had experienced the liberty of a free election in 1948 and was eager to make its wishes known once more last June 7 and 8.

In 1948 the elections themselves showed much insight into the Italian political trend of thought. Among the multitude of political parties born and reborn following the war, only two seemed strong: the Demo-Christians and the Communist party. The Christian Democrats put the Italian voters on the horns of a dilemma: "Italy will be Demo-Christian or it will be Communist." It began to intimidate the other parties with the prospect of their dissolution, in case of absolute victory of the Communists. The tactics worked well, and the Christian democrats with De Gasperi won.

What have been the results? Has the existing government been able to solve its problems? Ugo La Malfa, affiliated with the Italian Republican party, in his article entitled "Touch-and-Go in Italy," which appeared in the January issue of *Foreign Affairs*, an American quarterly review, summed up the situation quite well:

"Italy's fundamental problem is still what it was at the time of national unification—a problem of glaring contrasts. The manifestations of a long-standing culture stand beside the evidences of long-standing poverty. On the one hand are such progressive provinces as Piedmont and Lombardy; on the other, the island of Sardinia. . . . The north is now heavily industrialized.

There are efficient mechanized farms, railways, and shipping lines with international ramifications, enterprising businessmen, workers with high technical training—and also with a heritage of acute class consciousness. The south has a backward agricultural economy, communications are lacking, towns and villages are isolated; there are masses of unskilled laborers and listless upper and middle classes whose members rely on government subsidies and government jobs. Vast inequalities of income make for the existence of two very different Italys, both in one political body.

"In southern Italy in 1950 the average individual income was no more than \$115 a year. There were 7 automobiles and 35 radios to every 1,000 inhabitants and a correspondingly low consumption of food and expenditures for clothing and for fertilizer to grow food. In the north there were 131.4 industrial workers to every 1,000 inhabitants in 1938 and 133.4 in 1951, while in the south the number went down from 46 per 1,000 to 40, thereby worsening a situation that was already bad enough. As a result, 17,000,000 south Italians do not constitute a domestic market that anywhere nearly corresponds to their number. Their extreme poverty and lack of skill at any particular trade means widespread unemployment and the multiplication of petty middlemen whose profits prevent any increase of consumption."

It cannot be denied that great steps have been made by the Demo-Christians in rehabilitating the country. On every hand, especially in the north, are to be seen new

factories and hundreds of new apartment houses. The ravages and scars of war are almost removed and forgotten as these new structures rise out of the destruction. The big complaint, however, especially in the south, is that the vast majority of the people, even though they may be employed, cannot afford to rent or buy these new dwelling places. This seems evident when one recalls that the average individual income is only \$115 per year. One has but to look at the hundreds of families in the big cities of the south living in one room, and not too large at that, for a family of from five to ten or more children. With such conditions still widespread there was fertile soil for the seeds of communism to take root, and this they had not neglected to do.

The Campaign

Naturally, these conditions set the stage for the some fifty days of political mud-slinging that seems to be common to all political elections. The Italian takes his politics very seriously. He may not have all the facilities of the American to promote his political views, such as the latest innovation—television—but what he lacks in this he makes up for in zeal and fervor in his own methods of campaigning. Italy is ideally suited for the barnstorming political campaign with its hundreds of huge *piazze*, or squares, that can accommodate upward of 100,000 people, it is claimed. During the nearly two months of the election battle these squares could be seen sometimes filled to capacity, sometimes with only a handful of stragglers, depending on the considered importance of the speaker, listening to the renewed promises of the Demo-Christians to continue the progress they claimed to have made; or listening to the Communists denouncing the Demo-Christians for the *legge truffa*, or trick law.

This was the law that granted a premium of extra seats to the party or coal-

tion that won 50.01 per cent of the total votes in the popular elections. It was the passage of this law through the Senate in March that had given occasion to certain unruly members to incite a riot on the Senate floor. Bitter words were hurled, names were called, but more substantial things like chair cushions and bundles of papers were thrown at President of the Senate Ruini for his responsibility in permitting the passage of this law. One journalist expressed his opinion that perhaps the record of the parliament of possibly no other country had ever reported a more violent or passionate sitting than this one. According to the Christian Democrats this law was solely to make possible a strong majority in order to form a stable government, otherwise there might be three equally strong powers with no one able to form a government. According to the other parties of the opposition it was a trick on the part of the Demo-Christians to maintain themselves in power.

Not to be overlooked in all the advertising and campaigning was the liberal use of billboards and posters. No building of any size or description was safe from being thoroughly plastered with every conceivable type of poster illustrating or condemning one or the other of the many sides of this electoral battle.

As the final week approached and the heat of battle was getting stifling, greater evidence of religious pressure brought to bear on the voters was seen as every day new supplies of handbills and leaflets appeared on the streets advising Catholics like this: "Who votes for the parties of the left contributes to the preparation of days of grief for the Church and for the Fatherland." "Who votes for the parties of the right or for other opposition lists favors indirectly the victory of the parties of the left." The speeches and debates finally reached their climax on Friday, June 5,

when De Gasperi and Togliatti, the Communist choice, gave their concluding exhortations at Rome.

At last the greatest political campaign in Italy's modern history had drawn to a close. The voters must have time to catch their breath and consider at leisure once and for all the final issues involved. Did they want to go along with the Christian Democrats and give them a further chance to put their policies and program into practice? Had communism grown to the extent that it could carry a great enough strength of voters to control the government and put its promised "equality of the workers" into effect? Where did the monarchists and the Neo-fascists stand in the minds of the Italian electors? Saturday was a day void of campaigning; the voter had to have a day of quiet in which to make up his mind, because tomorrow he must vote. It was the law!

The Results

Sunday, June 7, the BIG DAY, dawned with torrential rainstorms throughout most of Italy; but this did not serve to dampen the political spirits of the Italians. They went to the polls almost thirty million strong with an outcome that is now a matter of history. The Demo-Christians failed in their efforts to win 50.01 per cent of the total popular votes, with the result that they did not gain their desired premium of extra seats with their coalition of the other center parties. The final tabulation showed a majority for the center parties' coalition of 303 seats out of 590 total in the Chamber of Deputies, giving the opposition parties 287 seats; while in the Senate the Demo-Christians won 125 seats out of a possible 237, of course together with their allies. This gave the opposition 112 seats in the Senate.

From these results it is evident that a form of democracy will continue for a

while in Italy, as the people have expressed their desire to have it so. But it must be realized that various opposing factions have gained in power. No, Italy did not go Communist, nor fascist again, nor even monarchist, not even with the ground-gaining accomplishments of these movements. More than ever can be expected the bickering and quarreling that has taken place before in parliament as each party continues to seek its own interests.

However, granted that a democratic form of government, generally speaking, has managed to hold a slippery grip on the reins, will this type of government ever be able to stamp out once and for all the misery that yet exists in many of the big cities of southern Italy? Will it be able to bring to an end the countless crimes and the delinquency that still exist in every part of the country? Will it be able to empty the hospitals and sanitariums of their suffering sick and crippled? Will it restore the hopelessly poverty-stricken to the point of being able to hold their heads up and not have to beg their neighbors for a crust of bread? Will it or any other human government be able to bring the Italian people to the state where each one wants to treat his neighbor as he would be treated?

Thousands of sincere, honest Italians are coming to the conclusion that neither the Christian Democrats, nor the monarchists, nor the Communists, nor any of the other political movements of any nation of the world can bring about the desired adjustment of these conditions. Only the power of the Almighty God can and will rectify the countless injustices that still exist in Italy. Only his power can bring to an end the heated words and blows of the political battle. Only under the perfect theocratic government of God will man be able to find the answers to his perplexing problems.



cellent meals if one is not up to barbecuing his own.

One soon catches onto the traditional schedule of rising at 4 a.m. to get out on the road as soon as possible. From then

WE ENTERED the gates of Kruger National Game Reserve late in the afternoon. Upon driving the five miles to the rest camp called Pretoriuskop, where we were to stay the three nights, we came in contact with our first truly wild life. Dazzling stripes glared at us through the tallish grass as zebra by the dozens merged and emerged in and out of the herd. Just as plentiful were the darker, more stalky looking wildebeest, also of the horse family. We became acquainted with the beautiful little impala, a reddish-toned cousin of the deer.

It was hilly country and the vegetation was plentiful, though not tropical. It is in the subtropical zone and there is a variety of types of trees with little underbrush in most places, though tall grass is in abundance—a natural protection for most of its inhabitants. In the distance we could see the cluster of rondawels, the round, brick homes with genuine thatched roofs, patterned after the native hut, that are the homes of rich and poor alike while guests at Kruger National Park. They are extremely accommodating in the hot weather, as the high, thatched roofs have a cooling effect. They are placed mostly in a circular arrangement, with a huge outdoor brick fireplace in the center, and which fireplace is constantly at your disposal. It is kept in condition by a group of very gentlemanly native boys, mostly of the Mashangana tribe. There are public washrooms, showers, a well-equipped store and a separate "Tea Room," which serves ex-

till about 6 or 7 all the animals are on the hunt for breakfast, or should I say the daily meal. When breakfast is over you see them relaxing in the grass near the roadside till about 8, when the heat of the subtropics drives them into seclusion. One might as well siesta until 4 p.m., when it begins to cool and they show themselves again. But back to stalking the prey.

You might be driving behind three or four leopards that find the dirt road an easy place to walk, until they catch a scent. They lope along with a slow, easy gait, their long tails swinging nonchalantly, looking back at you occasionally as if to say: "If you don't like it, you can take another road." Suddenly they become restless and alert and one by one head slowly off the road and disappear. At this point I received a not very friendly row of white teeth as I snapped a picture of one spotty when we drew up side by side with him.

Having lost the leopards you begin scanning the trees and grass to see what else you can locate in famous Kruger Park's zoo-land. A couple of hyenas slink across the road, then herds of impala gracefully span the road with one leap, and with the little baby "Walt Disney" impalas following so nervously. Steenbok, wildebeest, waterbok, and more impala. Suddenly one comes across a group of tawny bodies in relaxation, with Leo himself watching over his wives and little ones, his huge, shaggy mane a threat to any intruder in this lions' den. At one point one of the she-lions rolled



gracefully over on her back, stretching out her paws and exposing her tummy as if to say, "Come on over and tickle my ribs."

These animals are at home here, the boundaries of the park mark their property, and they view with absolute apathy these "iron intruders." Perhaps the odor of oil and gasoline blots out any trace of human blood, but they seem to have no fear of the iron intruder, which seems also to mind its own business.

One of the "musts" one must see while in Kruger Park is the elephant. He, in the true sense of the word, is the king of the beasts, and the most dangerous and feared of jungleland, rivaled only perhaps by the rhinoceros. At the best of times he plays around by uprooting trees of a fair size, but when he is angered, anything in his way has to give way to his vengeance. If there is a herd of angry elephants, even a motor car would soon be pulverized under the tread of about a 16-inch "paw." Hence the solemn warning "Beware of the elephant," as you enter his domain. One does not have to travel very far before realizing that this is Mr. Elephant's playground. The ground is covered with whole dead trees, while major parts of other trees hang down lifeless. For miles one sees this silent testimony that this is private property.

We looked long and in vain for the culprit, though, and stalked him as diligently as Leo stalks his prey, all to no avail. Big as he is, he has a way of blending into the trunks of large trees as a camouflage. Not that the animals here choose to remain hidden from our view, because they simply do not seem to care whether you are looking at them or not and would generally not

bother with you unless extremely hungry or angered. And the chances of their being extremely hungry are slim, there being plenty of their type of food in this 900-square-mile park.

While searching for the elephant, my eyes came across a terribly tall, rather spotted-looking type of tree, which, upon closer scrutiny, proved to be a giraffe. Mr. Giraffe is only 18 feet tall, if you please. Why, there are some types of trees here that he cannot quite look over! His mate reaches a more humble 15 feet, while baby has to diet on the more lowly shrub. The giraffe has not much natural defense other than his height (which is not to be overlooked, however), except a terrific kick in his hind legs, which even Mr. Lion steers clear of. We watched him nibble at the top leaves of all the trees. He was quite oblivious to our presence, though his mate quietly kept her eye on us the whole time.

Then our attention was drawn away by a troop of monkeys, the largest of which came right up to the car with both hands begging for food. Baby hung onto mommy's tummy as she scampered along, or sometimes scurried around to her back. In either position she seemed at home.

After a visit to the home of our thick-skinned friend, the hippopotamus, you are ready to barbecue your supper, then dive into your little rondawel till 4 a.m. rolls around again. A couple of days in this glorious land where nature can display with pride her dustless, shabbyless, sleek-bodied creatures makes one realize that we are the ones behind bars, we are the ones in the zoo.





Behind the MARDI GRAS

A pagan celebration popularized by Christendom

By "Awake!" correspond-
ent in Germany
and Haiti

THE Mardi Gras is a religious carnival shrouded in pagan antiquity. Its king is the king of all carnival kings—Rex, Lord of Misrule. And its god, Comus, is depicted in late Greek and Roman mythology as the god of festive joy and mirth. The time for this celebration in cities or countries primarily under Roman Catholic dominance is just before "Ash Wednesday," which is the beginning of the Roman Catholic forty-day Lenten season. Originally the season celebration began with New Year's Day and terminated with parades, pageantry and a ball on "Shrove Tuesday," which is "called in French *Mardi gras*, 'Fat Tuesday,' in allusion to the fat ox which is ceremoniously paraded through the streets," and which is still observed in Haiti and some South American countries. However, today the festivities generally last only three days. In Spain the carnival lasts four days, including "Ash Wednesday." In Russia the gaieties last a whole week, from Sunday to Sunday. In Germany it is only a three-day occasion, known as *Fastendienstag* or "*Der Karneval*."

Along the Rhine River section of Germany last year more than three million persons crowded the streets to take part in the feasting and merrymaking. Protestants and Catholics alike joined in the frivolity and revelry. German austerity gave way to boisterous laughter, music and dancing. The atmosphere seemed almost magnetic

in the way it attracted and affected the crowds. On occasions the mass of humanity would form a human pathway through which the magnificent floats were drawn. These floats depicted everything from scenes of legend and mythology to present-day political struggles and social needs.

People sang, "*Heute blau, Morgen blau, Übermorgen wieder*" ("Drunk today, drunk tomorrow and day after tomorrow drunk again"). Arm in arm they swayed back and forth in time to the music of "*Wir kommen alle, alle in den Himmel*" ("We're all going to go to heaven"). Another popular song was, "*Wer soll das bezahlen, wer hat das bestellt?*" ("Who's going to pay for it; who ordered it?") The *Wiesbadener Kurier*, February 17, 1953, stated: "Wine flowed in streams down the thirsty throats, an immense tidal wave of alcohol, taking captive and leaving individuals in distressful states."

Despite their predicament the crowds managed to stand on their feet and dance to everything, from the music of the Blue Danube down to the latest on the American hit parade. Songsters and songstresses would give out with "Botch-a-me," or tell the reveling world about the "Chattanooga Shoeshine Boy."

Mardi Gras in Haiti

Across the Atlantic Ocean on the tropical island of Haiti, we find natives and tourists performing almost identically the same festive occasion. Last year the Mardi Gras began when the monstrous siren at Port-au-Prince sounded off. Everyone, from the unassuming peanut vender

to the dignified political statesman, laid down his work and pressed his way through the crowded streets toward Champ de Mars, official rally ground for Haiti's national festival. The conventional form of life became completely paralyzed, business operations froze, public offices closed down, educational machinery recessed, Protestant and Catholic Churches postponed their services or had them on a preceding day, countryfolk forsook their banana and rice plantations—almost EVERYONE was out to celebrate the Mardi Gras!

Groups of varied sizes formed. Some were composed of forty members, others ranged up to several hundred in number. These groups swept through the streets to the rhythm of jazz that filled the air. Groups of masqueraders carried flags or ensigns upon which were inscribed the name of a patron saint, such as "St. Jacques," or a god or goddess designating their respective bands. Everywhere one turned he was confronted with the same eerie jazz, the laughter of crowds, the singing and swaying of a frenzied mob. Its effect was so overpowering that even spectators appeared hypnotized by it and slid into its magnetic rhythm.

Certain groups danced in scanty attire, their bodies wriggling and twisting to a suggestive jazz tune. This tantalization spread like wildfire and affected other groups, who, whipped up by the Mardi Gras spirit, could no longer conceal their impulses. This suggestive gyrating in scanty costumes was doubtless what some of Haiti's newspapers referred to and denounced as an "indecent and vulgar carnival," and called for "good, clean frolic." Whipped into a frenzy the carnival mixed blood and murder with sex. Groups clashed. Fists and knives drew blood. On February 18, the *Nouvelliste* stated that "two groups went into it with such ferocity that police had a difficult time in restoring

order." The same paper reported that twenty were victims of knife slashes and were sent to the general hospital for treatment, where one died shortly thereafter.

After seventy-two hours of "misrule," *King Rex, Lord of Misrule*, called upon Comus, the pagan god of drunkenness and debauchery, and the Mardi Gras, like a monstrous cyclone that has run its course, came to an end. The king ordered the court to partly disrobe and hurl their carnival apparel into the flames before him. With that command the final act of the Mardi Gras took place. Groups danced round the fire, and as they danced, gesticulating toward the fire as though the carnival were a repulsive thing, they tossed their masks and Mardi Gras apparel into the flames. The flames, like the celebration, roared loudly with destructive fury and, like the celebration, vanished into oblivion, at least for another season. The death of the last live coal symbolized the death of the carnival or Mardi Gras.

Its Religious Background

But as a casual observer one might be prone to ask: Wherein lies the religious significance of this holiday or festival? Since it is celebrated throughout Christendom, does it have its origin with Christ, or his apostles, or his disciples? Does the Bible sanction the celebration of the Mardi Gras? Discussing the origin of the carnival or Mardi Gras, the *Deutscher Kurier* for February 14, 1953, stated: "In the most ancient times it was the custom of some folk at the end of winter to celebrate a festival of unrestrained gaiety. . . . A magnificently equipped festival-ship on wheels was pulled through the holy street [today floats are used] to the temple of the god Marduk. The ship-on-wheels can be called the symbol of this festival, which meant to greet spring which was drawing near. At all times and with all folk we find them

celebrating the gay festival at the end of winter. In ancient Egypt it was held in the honor of the goddess Isis, in Greece it appears at the festival of drunken Dionysos, it emerges in the wantonness of the Roman Saturnalia and returns in the festivals of the Middle Ages throughout Europe. . . . In the course of time, the Christian Church picked the heathen spring festival up and changed it to the beginning of the Easter season. So out of the Latin name 'carrus navalis' came the word 'carnival' as a derivation of 'carne vale' (flesh, live well) as a pun by the medieval monks referring to the 'meatless' Lenten season."

Alexander Hislop's *The Two Babylons* indicates that the pagan festival was held in honor of Osiris, through whom Semiramis derived all her glory and her claims to deification. The son, though represented as a child in his mother's arms, was a person of great stature and immense bodily powers. Classical writers called him Bacchus, "the Lamented one." In course of time he became represented under the symbol of a fat bull or ox. The custom of parading a fat bull through the streets or wearing masks depicting a bull with horns still prevails in the carnivals of Haiti and Bolivia.

The *Encyclopædia Britannica*, Eleventh Edition, Volume V, also associates the carnival or the Mardi Gras with Bacchanalian revelry and the Roman Saturnalia. To quote: "The last three days preceding Lent, which in Roman Catholic countries are given up to feasting and merrymaking, . . . represents a compromise which the church always inclined to make with pagan festivals and that the carnival really represents the Roman Saturnalia. Rome has ever been the headquarters of carnival, and though some popes . . . made efforts to stem the tide of Bacchanalian revelry, many of the popes were great patrons and promoters of carnival keeping."

What could be more blasphemous than to take a pagan holiday with its wantonness, drunkenness and debauchery and charge it to Almighty God Jehovah? Yet Christendom does that very thing by her keeping of this pagan festival, calling it "Christian," and the people who join in the frivolity of the occasion are "partners in crime." Can you imagine Jesus, or his apostles, or disciples, or any of the early Christians (who did not even celebrate Easter or Lent) whirling through the streets of Jerusalem, wriggling their bodies in suggestive ways to the seductive rhythm of jazz? Can you picture the early Christians, with drooping lips and blurry eyes, singing, "Drunk today, drunk tomorrow and day after tomorrow drunk again"? And then having the audacity to sing, "We're all going to go to heaven"? Only a perverted and deluded imagination would allow for such thinking.

It is a BIG LIE for Christendom's religions to say that they can transmute pagan festivals to Christian use. The apostle Paul said: "Do not become unevenly yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership do righteousness and lawlessness have? Or what fellowship does light have with darkness? Further, what harmony is there between Christ and Belial? Or what portion does a faithful person have with an unbeliever? And what agreement does God's temple have with idols? . . . 'Therefore get out from among them, and separate yourselves,' says Jehovah, 'and quit touching the unclean thing,' 'and I will take you in.' 'And I shall be a father to you, and you will be sons and daughters to me,' says Jehovah the Almighty." (2 Corinthians 6:14-18, *New World Trans.*) The whole Mardi Gras or carnival celebration is steeped in paganism, and soon at Armageddon Jehovah God will treat it as the disgusting thing that it is. Christians now shun it.



By "Awake!" correspondent in Denmark

THERE was a day when the people's faces flushed with horror when someone cried, Vikings! Immediately the word called to memory tall, ferocious-looking warriors with huge swords, spears and fearsome-shaped battle-axes and helmets with horns. These warriors were notorious along the European shores, especially in France, England and Ireland, during the period between the eighth and the tenth century.

The viking was a symbol of an intrepid seafaring man and a skillful sailor, a hardened and undaunted soldier. Vikings would come in great numbers in dragon-headed ships, sometimes several hundred ships at a time, and spread dread and terror among the inhabitants as they looted the land. People in fear prayed, "Save us from the savage Normans!"

What made these men from the North the battling savages that they were? Historians point to the fact that Scandinavia at that time was overcrowded to such an extent that these countries could not feed their populations. But even though Scandinavia was densely populated, this could hardly be the reason for their young sons' risking their lives on the sea in pursuit of land and riches. The real cause came from the South where Charlemagne expanded his empire. The war-loving Saxons, who lived just south of the Danes' border, resisted Charlemagne's subjugation, which resulted in revolution and war and finally the annihilation of Saxon rulership.

With these happenings south of her border, the Danes had reasons for becoming apprehensive. Not only did Charlemagne now present a threat to the North as a military force, but he also isolated them from the South from where all their goods, food and raw material came. The South was filled with mystery and intrigue. There were tales of riches, beauty and culture. The Danes were also in fear of losing their independence and manner of worship. So, cut off by land, the Danes sought the sea. Young men who sought adventure rallied around their chieftains. These directed the building of the monstrous floating battle wagons soon to ravage land and sea.

It was with one of these ships that the men from the North made their first appearance as vikings, when they slipped under the cover of darkness onto the tiny island of Lindisfarne off the English north coast and massacred the monks and the nuns and looted the monastery. This is recorded to have taken place on June 8, 793.

Future raids were not short visits and hasty retreats as the first one was, nor did they operate with a single ship, but whole fleets sometimes numbering a hundred or more ships moved into action. As they increased in strength, so also did they increase in their boldness, to the point of spending a whole winter in one place. At the conclusion of the viking era, their fleet of ships went out to conquer and subdue other countries and their inhabitants. The Danish vikings conquered in

this way great parts of southern England and made them part of the Danish kingdom.

What They Worshiped

With the change in events came also a change in worship. Up until this time the vikings worshiped principally the elements of nature and the forces that governed the universe. In the imaginations of the people these forces took on various appearances as time went by and finally they were distinguished as separate gods with certain attributes and merits. Since these gods were the by-product of men's imagination, they were restricted to the same limitations as man. By the time the vikings began to assert themselves the conceptions of the gods took on solid form, allowing for a constant development in ideas, which can be seen confirmed by the myths built up around the gods and their exploits.

For example: The Scandinavians believed the earth to be a flat circle of land carried by a huge sea. The creation of the world was due to the Asas or gods, Odin (Woden), Villi and Ve, who also created the first man and woman, Ask and Embla, and put them on earth. Beyond the sea lived the giants; they were the enemies of the gods and, therefore, also of man. The Asas or gods represented the good elements and the giants the evil elements. They were always fighting each other in deathly battles. Man had to be on good terms with the gods if he was to have success in life, so that is why he worshiped them. All circumstances in his life were ruled by the good and evil elements.

Odin was the most prominent of the gods. He was the god of the Teutons, Saxons and Thuringians. They called him Woden. The root of the name Woden is thought to be the Indo-European word *va*, meaning "wind" or "to blow." He may have been originally the wind god. Because of this, people worshiped him in groves, where the wind blowing in tops

of trees was a visible expression of his presence. In gusts of wind it was imagined that Odin came to fetch the souls of the dead. He being god of the wind, it was not difficult for them to regard him as the god of spirit, mind, wit and cunning, and finally to be identified as the "master of life and death."

No wonder the chieftains were ardent worshipers of Odin. They needed all the favorable wind, insight, cunning and courage they could muster to use in their battles and on their seagoing expeditions. The one who had the "Allfather," Odin, as his *fulltrúi*, that is, as his trust, would possess all these qualities. In order to obtain certain advantages and supernatural qualities the chieftain would devote the first prisoner taken in battle to Odin. It was the custom to hang the victim and pierce the body with a spear, as a spear was the symbol of Odin. To devote the entire battlefield to him was even better. All warriors who fell in battle became in that way the spoil of Odin and they were carried to Valhalla, which was a place reserved for men who fell in battle. Warriors who wanted to go straight down to the dark and doleful dungeon where the goddess Hel reigned supreme and to have a light and airy hall in Valhalla would have to die honest and valiant in battle. There fighters were brought to life every day and engaged in great tournaments in front of Valhalla's large square.

Odin would protect his favorites and deal out punishment to those who were slow to fulfill promises to him. The holy grove of Upsala, the largest in the North, contained the wooden image of Odin. Every ninth year the inhabitants would assemble in order to bring sacrifices. People came from far away bringing food and animals as offerings during the nine days the feast lasted. During that period they offered at least one sacrifice every day. It was not

inrequent to see a human creature offered to the gods. They hung them in the high trees of the grove or threw them in the pond while the chieftains, who also acted as high priests, watched to see whether the victim would come up again to the surface or stay down as a sign of its acceptance by the god and that the god would send them a good harvest the following year. As many as seventy-two bodies have been seen hanging in the grove of sacrifice at Upsala at one time!

The "God" Thor

After Odin the god Thor was worshiped very widely. He was the patron deity of the common people. He was not a wise and cunning god, but what he lacked in wisdom he made up in strength. He was all-powerful. In addition he was jovial and good-natured, and it gave him great pleasure to hunt down the giants, whom he caught and killed with his strange hammer that possessed the peculiar quality of always returning to him when he threw it after somebody. This hammer became the symbol of his strength and power. The Northerners thought that by carrying with them a small charm in the shape of the hammer of Thor he would keep their possessions free from attack.

Thor was also regarded as the god of the weather. It was believed that he always rode in a carriage drawn by two goats, and when it thundered and lightnings flashed, the Northerners used to say that Thor was out driving and he drove so hard that the heavens roared and sparks flew. Thor was known to be a bundle of strength with a short temper. People ascribed to him all the qualities they would like to possess themselves and made him their ideal god. The name of Thor is still with us in one of the weekdays, that is, Thursday, the same as the god Odin or Woden is represented in our weekday Wednesday.

The chieftains were satisfied with worshipping Odin. It was not necessary for them to implore other gods, as Odin could give them everything they wanted. But for the common man it was a matter of course to worship several gods, for instance, Njord, the god of fruitfulness, or Freyr and Freya, the two children of Njord, who, like the father, were gods of fertility. Other gods worshiped in Scandinavia were Heimdal, Vidar, Hoeder and Ull. Mention must also be made of Balder. He is the last, being the youngest among the gods, and no doubt made his appearance under the influence of "Christianity" as it slowly worked its way toward the northern countries.

Balder was known to be the best of all gods. He was the fairest and the wisest. Furthermore, he was invulnerable. With him is connected the story of the end of the world where all the gods destroy one another and only some of their sons survive. These build a new empire. Also a man and a woman survive and they become the parents of a new generation beginning a new world. These myths died with the viking empire.

Once again the Danes and the Norwegians and the Swedes are hearing news of the end of the world. This time the warning comes from the only true and living God Jehovah through His Word, the Bible. Many are seeking refuge from this storm by giving heed to God's Word, abiding by his commandments and proclaiming his kingdom as mankind's only hope. The righteous are promised by Jehovah to survive the end of this system of things and enter into a world of God's making, a new world wherein righteousness is to dwell. This is no myth or fairy tale nor a figment of men's imagination. It is the truth of the One who said: "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."—Isaiah 46:11.

Hawaii's Showiest Flower



By "Awake!" correspondent in Hawaii

HAWAII boasts of many flowers, but perhaps the most outstanding is that claimed as Hawaii's own—the Hibiscus. Not that it grows only in Hawaii, for it is the outstanding flower of all the South Seas and has many relatives abroad. But by joint resolution of the Hawaiian Legislature in 1923, "this beautiful, indigenous blossom which grows luxuriously on all the islands" was adopted as the floral emblem of Hawaii, Hawaii's own flower.

No other in all Hawaii is so profusely scattered. It is literally seen everywhere, tumbling in cascades of pink from small trees in yard and garden or spangling the many hedges along country roads and property borders. To add to its abundance is the fact that it blossoms practically the year round, so this welcome visitor seems to be ever with you.

Surprisingly, the bushes can grow as high as thirty feet, but most varieties limit themselves to eight or ten feet. Botanically, the flowers are composed of five rather stiff, papery petals and a prominent pistil or column rising in the center bearing the many anthers covered with bright-yellow pollen dust much like the hollyhock, one of its close cousins. The common colors are white, red, pink and yellow, but because of many crossings, every hue (except blue) and many striking color combinations, called polychromes, have resulted, so that, if words could do them justice, page after page could be written in describing the many beautiful shadings.

There are both single and double Hibiscus, the double ones resembling cabbage roses or peonies. This effect is formed by the stamens' being modified into petals. Average blossoms measure five or six inches, but by hybridization and selection giants a foot across have been produced. These especially look very artificial and almost have to be touched to prove their reality.

Only about six or seven varieties are really natives of Hawaii, about 33 others having been brought from other countries. They are comparatively simple to propagate, crossing being accomplished quite easily. About one year is required from the seedling to the first bloom. It is estimated that more than 5,000 horticultural

varieties have been produced in Hawaii alone. The Common Red seems to have been brought in at an early date, probably direct from China. It is said that the Chinese used a part of the bark for medicine and that Hawaiians often eat the raw blossoms to aid digestion; hence, they are useful as well as ornamental.

Hawaiians have always loved flowers of all kinds, and they play a very important part in the life of Hawaii. The crossing of different strains began in the early 1900's, and at the first Hibiscus show in 1914, some 400 different varieties were exhibited. Today interest in Hibiscus culture is still growing, and yards and flower shows are a riot of color, with Hibiscus the showiest contestant of them all.

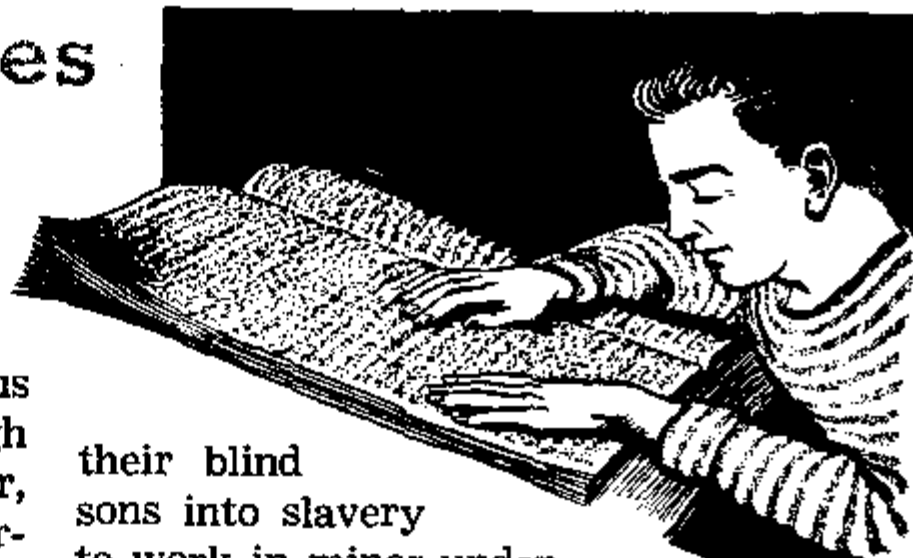
Perhaps the most outstanding trait of this prolific flower has not yet been mentioned—that of its lasting qualities. Most flowers begin to fade or wilt a few minutes after being picked. Some can be kept fresh longer if placed in water. Uniquely, the Hibiscus opens in the morning and suddenly closes near sunset whether on or off the bush, in or out of water! Some varieties have been known to last as long as two or three days. Those who especially want them for decoration after dusk pick the mature buds early in the morning and place them in the refrigerator; then when taken out near evening they unfold their papery petals to lend their flashy beauty to evening occasions.

This quality of endurance alone has made the Hibiscus very popular for decorative purposes. What a beautiful sight to see large showy red, yellow or white blossoms contrasted against the shiny black hair of native girls! Almost every hula girl displays at least one in her dark tresses. Many a Hawaiian *luau*, or feast table, is enhanced by these attractive blooms. How attractive these bouquets look as they grace the tables of Hawaiian homes, stores, offices and even banks!

Indeed, the Hibiscus plays a major part in the decoration schemes of clever hostesses, festive pageants and gala events of all kinds, as well as forming an attractive accessory to milady's Hawaiian costume. Just another manifestation of the great Creator's handiwork for the enjoyment and service of mankind.

Opening the Eyes

of the **BLIND**



THE eye, no doubt, is the most precious avenue to the human mind. Through the eye the world becomes alive with color, beauty and splendor. Without this doorway, the world for the blind remains mostly dark. No matter how descriptive the words or phrases, or how ingenious the invention may be to aid the blind, there is absolutely nothing to take the place of that which is instantaneously seen at the opening of the seeing eye. Those who have regained their sight say, "It is like being born all over again." To lose one's sight is a terrible tragedy.

Ian Fraser lost his sight in the trenches of World War I. He relates how, during the agony of his adjustment to the dark world, he got up in the middle of the night, turned on the electric lights and took a lighted warm bulb and pressed it to the sockets of his eyes, hoping that some light would seep through. But none did. From then on his fingertips and ears, like the fingers and ears of most blind, became his eyes. In the silent and dark world of the deaf-blind, only the fingertips interpret the meaning of the world about them. Seeing man has found no other way to enter their world.

In ancient times the world of the blind was dark and lonesome, indeed. There were no schools for them. The most they could ever hope to become would be professional beggars. In the Far East and Europe the blind were thought to be accursed of God, and parents cast them out of their homes at a very early age. At times they were considered as beasts, and were so treated as beasts of burden. Others sold

their blind sons into slavery to work in mines underground. After toiling all day they were made to sleep on the ground like animals.

It has been only in recent years that the blind have been freed from the degenerate view of the past and offered a position in society. Today, a child that happens to be born blind or suffers blindness through accident or illness is not ostracized from society; rather, he is extended an opportunity for education and employment. The child can go to school and take up a variety of subjects: general science, arithmetic, grammar, history, literature and current events, and learn these just as efficiently and effectively as he would if he could see with eyes. If the child has the aptitude, he can go to college and there prepare for some profession. There are successful blind businessmen, teachers, lawyers, doctors, sportsmen, farmers, cooks, social workers, musicians, dancers, ministers, etc. The blind have demonstrated their ability to do good work, handling highly skilled jobs in many fields on an equal basis with those who can see.

Braille and Talking Machine

Emancipation of the blind came principally from among the blind themselves. A young man by the name of Louis Braille brought sight to the blind when he invented the system that bears his name. To him the world of darkness is greatly indebted. After five years of trial and error

he perfected a system based on the arrangement of six dots similar to the six in the game of dominoes. He developed 63 possible combinations, of which 26 were employed to represent the letters of the alphabet, and the remainder were used for punctuation, etc. To his own amazement Braille discovered that he could not only write with this system but also do arithmetic, algebra and higher mathematics. He also found that his code

could be adapted to music. In fact, so ingenious is his system that "it can be 'translated' into every form of human endeavor and understanding." Recently it has been adapted to the Chinese. And according to *Fact Digest*, June 1939, "a blind person who has lost both hands may still be taught to read Braille with his toes. It has been done successfully by more than one blind individual." Braille could write his system about as fast as a man could read, and read back about as fast as with sight. The average Braille reader can read from eighty to a hundred words a minute. New York City's library for the blind contains two and a half miles of shelves with 36,000 Braille books, 25,000 "talking books" and 12,000 scores of Braille music.

Even though the Braille system has been used universally for more than two generations, yet at the present time less than 25 per cent of the blind know Braille. The reason for this small percentage is that those who become blind in later years find the system difficult to learn. They have lost the sensitiveness in their touch. Children, on the other hand, adapt themselves very quickly to the system and learn to read it without any trouble at all. At one school for the blind, youngsters would take the Braille books to bed with them and

hide them under the sheets. Pretending to be asleep, with eyes closed and lights out, they continued reading their storybooks, the tiny sensitive fingers quickly moving over the raised type, which brought to life the story.

But for the three fourths of the adult blind population of America who find the touch system difficult to master, "talking books" have been invented. Talking books

are electrically recorded disks onto which professional readers with stage and radio experience, or doctors, lawyers, scholars, engineers—whose voices have been tested by blind listeners, have read novels, poetry,

biography, history, sociology, physics, short stories, drama, and books of general literature. Among the 1,500 titles available to the blind readers, the Bible is the greatest in demand. The average book requires about twelve to fifteen double-sided twelve-inch disks for its recording. It takes approximately eight hours of reading time to cover a single book.

Recently the "reading pencil" has been developed, which translates the shape of the letter into a distinctive sound which is heard by the blind person through a hearing aid. In about 25 hours the average blind person can be taught to distinguish 190 words, which can be read in sentences. With the help of the "reading pencil" the blind or near blind will be able to read anything, even charts and blueprints. But this instrument is still in experimental stage.

What Can the Blind Do?

With the aid of modern methods and techniques, the blind have demonstrated

a	b	c	d	e	f	g	h	i	j
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	0
⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠
k	l	m	n	o	p	q	r	s	t
⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠
u	v	x	y	z	w		Capital Sign	Numerical Sign	
⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠	⠠		⠠	⠠	

Alphabet in Braille

their ability to do just about everything there is to be done. In Great Britain the blind are trained to use stenographic machines that write Braille. A Braille shorthand machine has been developed, capable of writing at least 120 words a minute. Blind English secretaries who use this machine are so highly efficient that they can compete with those who can see. In fact, there is a demand in Great Britain for their services.

Captain G. S. Hennrikus, assistant public information officer, said that in certain instances blind persons "are even more valuable than persons with full sight." At night and during periods of bad weather and poor visibility the blind have proved particularly valuable as spotters. Lack of sight has led to a keen development of the sense of hearing. They are able to distinguish by sound friendly aircraft from hostile craft.

The *Reader's Digest* for April, 1953, told of Alice Haines, a successful blind farmer, who does everything on the farm from hauling and spreading manure to plowing with a tractor. There are blind factory workers who work at drill presses and perform assembly operations, typists who work in law offices, and musicians who are ranked among the best in their field. Dean and Sylvia McAdams, both totally blind, tackled the job of building a home without the aid of professional help. They aided each other in placing the boards, nailing and sawing. There are sightless sculptors, artists and dancers. Ian Fraser was knighted for his achievements. Blind men today repair radios, record players and electronic equipment. They are trained to master the intricacies of a trade that has proved difficult for many physically normal men.

Relaxation for the Blind

No life, not even a blind man's, is complete without some relaxation from the

work and worries of the day. The blind relax as do those who see. They have their games, outdoor picnics, etc. Bob Considine told of "a recreation camp for the blind in New Jersey where soft ball is regularly played. The ball has bells inside it, which give off sound as it twirls to the home plate. The basemen simply call out, to guide a batter who has connected with a good hit." Twersky won the Senior Metropolitan Amateur Athletic Union Lightweight wrestling championship in 1942. Totally blind, he spots his opponent by his accentuated sense of hearing. The blind skate, bowl and fence. A "sightless" television set has been designed to receive only the sound of television programs. Bernard Krebs, librarian of the guild and himself blind, said that television was psychologically important to the blind because it stimulated the visual imagination more than radio. And, too, it helps them to know programs that other people talk about. Another form of relaxation is a walk through the park or around the block with his seeing-eye dog. It takes a month to teach the blind to be led by a dog. Only five out of every hundred blind persons can use a seeing-eye dog. The other ninety-five are either too young, too weak, or physically, mentally and temperamentally unsuited to handle the dog.

Causes and Cures for Blindness

Blindness may be caused by one or a number of things. An eye accident may scar the cornea, the transparent part in front of the iris. Although the rest of the eye may be normal, the victim cannot see. In this case sight can be restored by providing the patient with a new cornea. Only new corneas taken from humans have proved successful. Animal corneas would not grow. Corneal grafting can restore sight in only one type of impaired vision, that caused by a defective cornea when the

rest of the eye and the optic nerve are normal. But, "only three or four out of every 100 affected with corneal opacity can hope to obtain any lasting benefit through this type of eye surgery."

Dr. Moderni stated that a chronic catarrh of the nose is another cause of eye trouble. Headaches, which ultimately affect the eyes, may spring from digestive troubles or constipation. Rheumatism or gout may cause reddened eyes. Scalp scurf can affect the eyelashes and produce red rims. Cataracts today are removed. The cataract does not destroy sight, but merely obstructs it. Having a cataract means that the lens of the eye behind the pupil becomes opaque, causing blindness. A slit is made in the front of the eye and a hole cut in the colored iris. Through this, the lens is removed in entirety. By wearing a strong spectacle to replace the lens, sight is restored. Operations on cataracts are now "close to 95 per cent successful"!

Dr. Franklin M. Foote, executive director of the National Society for the Prevention of Blindness, declared that more than one half of all blindness could be prevented by making full use of present knowledge. He stated that the early recognition of glaucoma could materially cut down its damage. Glaucoma, according to Norman Carlisle, "is a condition in which pressure develops in the eyeballs due to a clogging of the usual channels through which flows the eye fluid known as the 'aqueous humor.' The pressure can become so great as to destroy sight. . . . The problem in glau-

coma is to decrease the pressure in the eyeballs. That can be accomplished by surgery, through cutting a new drainage channel to permit the fluid to drain off, or it can be done chemically through the application of eye-drops."—*Coronet*, August 1950.

A number of drugs and even clear spinal fluid have proved successful or partially so. But, perhaps, nothing has ever been so fantastic as the theory that man can be made to see *without eyes*! Since the eyes do not actually see "but collect impressions in the form of light, transform them into some sort of electrical impulse, which in turn stimulates a certain portion of the brain," why could not science accomplish the same thing by constructing a transmitting station that would receive electrical impulses and transmit them to the brain, affecting the brain just as would messages received from the eye? Dr. Walter Hess of Zurich University in Switzerland "attached electrodes to the brains of cats and has been able to make a cat 'see' without using its eyes." Can the same be done with men? So men dream.

There will be no need for anything of the kind, because Christ has promised that he will open the eyes of the blind, and unstop the ears of the deaf, and make the dumb to speak under his kingdom rule, which is at the door. (Psalm 146:8; Isaiah 29:18; 35:5; Luke 7:21) It will be a wonderful day for the blind to witness with perfect vision the marvelous creation of Jehovah, and honor Him, the Creator of that most precious organ—the eye.

"Good" Vice versus Bad

Indiana's new administration recently enacted a law forbidding the possession of gambling devices, but exempting churches, lodges and veterans' organizations. Apparently vice is all right in Indiana if the right people practice it. If it is wrong in saloons, however, why not in the churches? It is reported that the sheriff of Marion County, where Indianapolis is located, says that with such loopholes in the law he will no longer try to enforce it against anyone.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"



Prophetic Proof of Christ's Presence

IN THIS series on Christ's return we have seen that Christ's second presence will be invisible, that Bible chronology establishes 1914 as the date of this second presence, and now we consider prophetic proof verifying that date.

Jesus' apostles, having been told by him that he would leave them and return, were anxious to know just when he would return, and so they asked him: "What will be the sign of your presence and of the consummation of the system of things?" (Matthew 24:3)* Incidentally, here we have verification that Christ's return would be invisible, for were his return to be visible no sign would be needed.

But he did give them a sign, in fact, a composite sign, consisting of many separate and distinct indications, as facets of a diamond, which, when seen together, would give a brilliant reflection or light, proving beyond the shadow of doubt that Christ's second presence had taken place. These facets of the composite sign are recorded in the following chapters: Matthew 24 and 25; Mark 13 and Luke 21.

The first feature of the sign Christ mentioned was that of wars: "For nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom." (Matthew 24:6, 7) Has this prophecy had fulfillment since 1914? It most certainly has! Why, World War I was seven times as great in casualties, in cost and in combatants involved as the 901 major wars fought during the twenty-four centuries prior to it. And World

War II was four times as great as World War I. In other words, mankind has seen thirty-five times as much war since 1914 as it did in the 2,400 years before 1914. Certainly an unequivocal facet of the sign.

Continuing, Christ stated: "There will be food shortages and earthquakes in one place after another." These points of his prophecy have likewise seen phenomenal fulfillment since 1914. After World War I, 255 million people were affected by food shortages to the extent of famine, especially in Russia, India and China; in China at that time some 15,000 people died daily from starvation. After World War II one fourth of the human race, 500 million persons, were suffering from hunger.

And as regards earthquakes: Although earthquakes have been noted as far back as the days of ancient Israel, yet since 1914 we have seen an acceleration of their frequency as well as of their intensity. August, 1950, saw the most drastic natural upheaval in a populated place that the world has ever known. The facts show that for the past 2,000 years earthquakes have taken a toll of about 5,000 lives annually, but since 1914 they have taken more than 24,000 lives a year. So to wars add food shortages and earthquakes, as parts of the composite sign.

Jesus also foretold that as part of the composite sign of his presence would be the appearance of pestilences or diseases in one place after another. (Luke 21:11) The influenza epidemic, which took twenty million lives in 1918, has been termed "one of the most devastating plagues of all

* All quotations are from the New World Translation.

times." And today, although millions of dollars are being spent by governments and private philanthropy for research on cancer, heart ailments arthritis and polio, to mention the more prevalent ones, these diseases continue to increase and to shorten the lives of the people. Another facet of the sign.

Further, Christ foretold that his followers would suffer much persecution. (Matthew 24:9, 10) This prophecy likewise has had indubitable fulfillment since 1914, war hysteria on the one hand and totalitarian tyranny on the other uniting to inflict the worst atrocities upon Christians that human ingenuity could devise, and that on an international scale; all because they refused to give to Caesar that which belonged to God only. (Mark 12:17) At present the fiendish persecution of the Christian servants of Jehovah is being stepped up in totalitarian lands, Czechoslovakia recently incarcerating some 2,200, or 90 per cent of them.

Another feature of the composite sign Christ gave was that the good news of God's kingdom as man's only hope would be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations. (Matthew 24:14) This likewise has been the case only since 1914, the year 1953 seeing more than half a million Christians preaching this message in 143 lands, in some 100 different languages, using the printed page, radio, TV, public address and personal contact in the homes and on the streets. Through the years far more than three quarters of a billion books, booklets and magazines containing this message were distributed.

Our being able to see "the disgusting thing that causes desolation," as mentioned by Daniel, was another indication Jesus gave to prove his second presence. (Matthew 24:15) What is this? That which is highly esteemed and idolized among men is disgusting to God. (Luke 16:15) Today

men are looking toward the man-made substitute, the United Nations organization, to solve their problems and bring about God's kingdom on earth. It will yet result in desolation to Christendom.

Jesus further stated that as it was in the days of Noah it would be in the days of his presence. (Matthew 24:37-39) Today the people show the same indifference to the warning being sounded by Jehovah's servants as did the people surrounding Noah. And as then the earth was filled with violence and wickedness, so it is today. Up-risings in Africa, Communist aggression in Asia, crime, divorce, juvenile delinquency and political corruption on the increase in the democracies; undoubtedly we are living in the critical times of the last days so fully described by the apostle Paul at 2 Timothy 3:1-6. Truly, as an editorial writer of the New York *Sunday News*, March 13, 1949, expressed it: "The last completely 'normal' year in history was 1913, the year before World War I began."

Many in times past have prophesied Christ's visible return and have been proved wrong. In view of the foregoing it is clear that they were mistaken both in what to expect and when. 'One swallow does not prove spring is here,' but when in the Northern Hemisphere we see the days growing shorter, the leaves and temperature falling, days becoming cloudy, the birds flying south, beasts hibernating, then we can know for a certainty that winter is approaching. So in view of all the foregoing evidence verifying what we have learned regarding the time of Christ's return as established by Bible chronology, we can accept with certainty the date 1914 as marking the year of Christ's invisible second presence.

Having considered the evidence relating to *how* Christ will come again and *when*, we will consider in our next issue *why*, or the purpose of his return.



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Switzerland

THE Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society maintains a branch office in Berne, Switzerland. Here are the printery, offices and living quarters for the more than fifty persons in Switzerland who are engaged in publishing literature concerning God's kingdom.

During the summer months of 1952 Jehovah's witnesses traveled to various parts of the country that had not been visited by the witnesses for many years. This territory is predominantly Catholic. Here are some experiences involving Catholic intolerance. They reveal a spirit similar only to that which flourished in the Middle Ages.

In the northwest of Canton Berne, two of Jehovah's witnesses, a married couple, unwittingly called at the Catholic vicarage. The priest and his vicar appeared at the door. The priest asked, "What are you doing here?" But before either of the ministers had time to reply the priest had raised his arm for a powerful blow that struck the young woman squarely in the face. The two withdrew, followed almost to the garden gate by the priest, who frantically tried to deliver further blows by foot or fist, but which, fortunately, missed aim.

A charge of assault and battery was filed against this belligerent priest. The priest was found guilty of the charge, fined, and ordered to pay damages to the plaintiff and court costs.

We continue our tour of the Swiss Cantons and find ourselves in Fribourg, another Catholic stronghold. On July 13, 1952,

five of Jehovah's witnesses visited a village in their assigned territory. Soon after the witnesses started their work, a group comprised mostly of young hoodlums gathered on the street. They surrounded one of the ministers. The gang's leader, the president of the church council, demanded: "What are you doing in this village?" The minister quietly started explaining his mission. Whereupon the ruffians standing around burst into loud mocking laughter. One of these had culprits stepped up and struck the minister on the chin, threatening more if he did not leave. The minister was then "escorted" to the station. His fellow missionaries preaching in another section of the city were mobbed. Some were badly hurt. All were forced to leave. Newspapers berated the Catholic action, but nothing was done to rectify the situation.

The Fribourg newspaper, *Travail*, headed its report "Love Your Neighbor," and said: "This Biblical principle unfortunately is not always practiced by those whose lips most frequently repeat it. There are a number of people among us here who do not permit others to think differently than they think, whether it be in the realm of religion or politics. A few days ago Jehovah's witnesses sent a few of their people into our neighborhood . . . This served as sufficient excuse for certain fanatics to suddenly attack these people whose sole offense and whose only mistake consisted in their having other religious views than did the Catholic villagers."

In Obwalden, the heart of Switzerland, two of Jehovah's witnesses, while walking through the village, were attacked and

beaten severely. So that in brief, is what religious tolerance looks like in certain circles.

What irony if you place that statement alongside the report of the Swiss Bishops' Conference of July 7, 8, 1952, which, in beautiful-sounding words, emphasizes above all the necessity of religious peace: "God is for peace, for He is the 'God of Peace' . . . peace among the religious denominations. The preservation of denominational peace is a necessity and a benefit to our country. On all sides it is to be promoted in good will and with staunch adherence to faith and church. The Christian commandment of love is valid for all people. . . . In the controversies in public life each person of honest heart who does not violently and independently disturb the peaceful interfaith co-operation has, as our fellow-citizen, the right to the respect of his just interests and well-meant convictions."

Who disturbs religious peace? Do the witnesses, who call on the people in a quiet and friendly manner, and speak to them about God and his kingdom? Or is it the

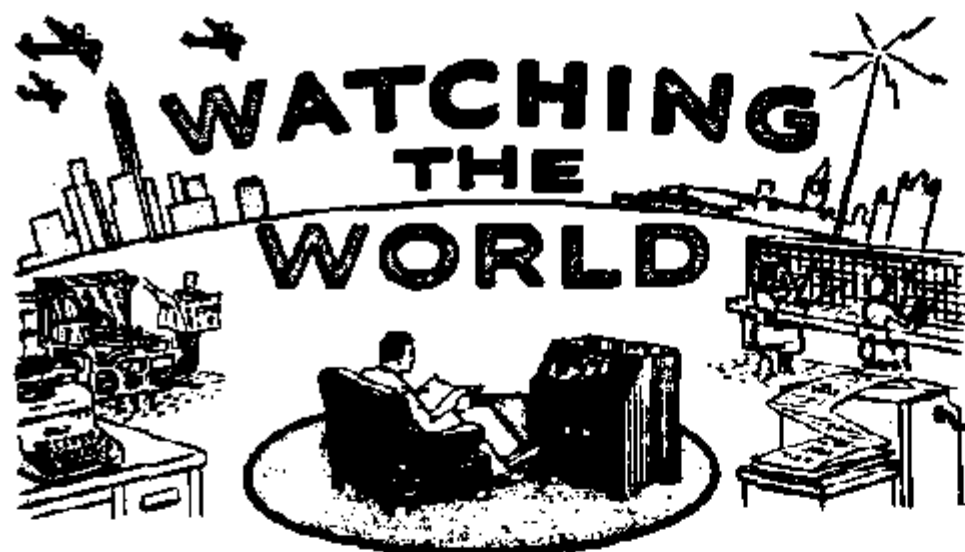
false religious fanatics whose only answer to such Christian missionary activity is taunts and mockery, damage of property and mob gatherings, blows, insults and injuries? It certainly requires no severe mental effort to find the answer! What if the work of Jehovah's witnesses is not welcome in certain circles; does this antipathy give one the right to deny another his liberties or deprive him of them with medieval methods? Let us hope not!

But truly, Switzerland is a flourishing garden on top of the world, with chestnut trees displaying their white and red "candles," with wisteria spilling over the housefronts and the air heavy with the sweet scent of lilac, with green meadows and yellow and browning cornfields, and the Alps glittering in the winter sunshine.

Yes, it is here in this land of democracy where Jehovah's witnesses fight the good fight of faith against increasing religious intolerance. Their success is noteworthy. In the month of January, 1953, a peak number of 3,055 men and women engaged in this grand work of liberation, uniting with the mighty host of those bearing the tidings all over the earth.

? DO YOU KNOW?

- Why "Awake!" is not interested in pleasing all its readers? P. 4, ¶5.
- What part of Africa the Europeans settled before the Africans did? P. 6, ¶2.
- Where in Europe the average income was only \$115 a year? P. 9, ¶5.
- Why there was no campaigning the day before Italy's national elections? P. 11, ¶1.
- In what park uncaptured lions ignore you as you drive by? P. 12, ¶5.
- Why the elephant is the true king of the beasts? P. 13, ¶2.
- Why a Haitian newspaper called the Mardi Gras "indecent and vulgar"? P. 15, ¶2.
- What pagan gods the Mardi Gras honors? P. 15, ¶4.
- What prompted the ferocious vikings to raid Europe? P. 17, ¶3.
- What the vikings did to gain the favor of their vengeful god Odin? P. 18, ¶4.
- What Hawaiian flower can be made to open after it is picked? P. 20, ¶7.
- What a "reading pencil" is? P. 22, ¶3.
- How it is that the blind can play baseball? P. 23, ¶3.
- How something the apostles asked Jesus proves his return would be invisible? P. 25, ¶2.
- What modern conditions parallel the pre-flood period of Noah's life? P. 26, ¶4.
- Where a priest was fined for assaulting Christians? P. 27, ¶4.
- Why a Swiss newspaper said the Bible's principle is not always practiced by those whose lips most often repeat it? P. 27, ¶6.



Germany: Adenauer Wins

◆ The prime issue was German unification. The main contestants: Chancellor Konrad Adenauer's Christian Democratic Union and Erich Ollenhauer's Social Democratic party. The Christian Democrats maintained that West Germany could attain unification only by becoming strong through alliance with the West. The Social Democrats maintained that the only way to unification was through neutrality, that alignment with the West would torpedo all hope for agreement with Russia on unification. When the German voters went to the polls (9/6), the big issue was decided. To 77-year-old Dr. Adenauer came an impressive victory, one of his party officials calling it a "sensational" victory. And indeed the victory was hailed as significant inasmuch as Dr. Adenauer had succeeded whereas his colleagues in France and Italy had failed to win their people over to the idea of strength through unity of the Western nations.

Iran's Stormy Politics

◆ Iran's drift toward communism ended when its stormy politics erupted into a revolution that brought about the downfall of Dr. Mohammed Mossadegh (8/19). The ousted, 72-year-old Mossadegh had be-

come famous for his nationalization of the oil industry and for his bizarre habits—receiving visitors in bed, weeping, fainting during public orations and scooting upstairs like a rabbit at formal meetings. While the key power in Iranian politics has been the Teheran mobs, strangely, it was not the mobs that sparked the successful revolution. For after the shah had failed in an attempt to oust Mossadegh, the mobs were still screaming, "Death to the shah!" It was only when the troops took the initiative, rebelling against their pro-Mossadegh officers and forcing the mobs at bayonet point to change their slogan to "Long live the shah!" that the mobs shifted from Mossadegh's band wagon to the shah's. For more than nine hours violence raged in Teheran; over 300 were killed. Pro-shah forces looted Mossadegh's house, selling his furniture at low prices. A new refrigerator went for \$36. General Zahedi, proclaimed rightful premier of Iran by order of the shah, accepted the surrender of pajama-clad Mossadegh. When Iran's new regime appealed for financial help, the U.S. quickly responded; the reason was clear: Western officials were elated that Iran had reversed its drift toward communism.

Crisis in French Morocco

◆ The sultan is the temporal and spiritual leader of French Morocco; the French resident general holds the real power. For the past 25 years Sidi Mohammed ben Youssef has been sultan. Over the years he turned nationalist, advocating a break away from French rule. The sultan no longer pro-French, the most powerful ally that France had was the Berber pasha Hadj Thami el Mezzourari el Glaoui. When El Glaoui received the backing of other pashas, he pressed France to remove the nationalist sultan. In early August 300 pashas and caids met together with El Glaoui; they swore to drive out the sultan. The conclave designated Moulay Mohammed ben Arafa as the new Defender of the Faithful. Bloody riots ensued as the sultan sought to retain his power. The French government moved to settle the crisis arising from the disputed sultanhip. The sultan was ordered deposed (8/20) and exiled to Corsica. Sidi Moulay Mohammed ben Arafa was proclaimed sultan (8/21). The former sultan was allowed to keep his personal fortune, one of the largest in Morocco, although his annual income of 70,000,000 francs was cut off. A curious feature of the change-over is that the new sultan is the uncle of the deposed sultan.

Romulo Forms Coalition

◆ The brief span of three-party politics in the Philippines came to an end (8/21) as Brigadier General Carlos P. Romulo announced that he was withdrawing his candidacy for the presidency and that his Democratic party would form a coalition with the Nationalist party, whose candidate is Ramon Magsaysay. As a result of Romulo's withdrawal, President Quirino that same day predicted a sure victory for his Liberal party in the November elections. However,

competent observers disagreed with Quirino's analysis, maintaining that the Democrats would bring heavy political support to the Nationalists and thus definitely reduce the possibility of a Liberal party victory.

Ceylon's Red Buddhists

◆ It is well known that in such lands as Italy and France, where the Roman Catholic religion predominates, communism has made some headway. Now communism seems to be making perceptible headway among people of the Buddhist religion. In Ceylon, where Buddhists make up 70 per cent of the population, there are already about 200 "Red bhikkus" (monks), who are trying to turn the more than 5,000,000 Buddhists to communism. The "Red bhikkus" had a recent setback, however, when Chinese Reds made a mistake: they distributed pamphlets from Peiping that showed pictures of Chinese soldiers sitting on a famous Buddha statue. This was sacrilege to the Ceylonese Buddhists, who even forbid the photographing of sacred Buddhist sites. Since Buddhism, like Catholicism, uses relics, another attempt to expand Marxism was exerted by Chinese Communists who sent Buddhist relics from China on a tour of the island. The Communists' offensive slowed down when anticommunist Buddhists said the relics were not authentic. Since Ceylon is a land noted for its legendary visit from Buddha himself, the present battle between Communist Buddhists and conservative Buddhists is regarded with great significance by other Asian-Buddhist lands.

Peru: Religion in the Jungle

◆ Since 1945 the Summer Linguistic Institute has been operating in Peru with the purpose of studying the languages of the primitive Indian tribes. Re-

cently the Franciscan bishop of Ucayali charged that the institute was using its linguistic activities to conceal an attempt to convert the Amazon Indians to Protestantism. The institute emphatically denied the charge, saying that only where tribes worshiped the boa constrictor as the supreme deity were attempts made to give the Indians a basic idea of what is known as the "Christian religion." In spite of the Institute's denial of Protestant proselyting the bishop declared: "The Peruvian jungle has been gained for the Catholic faith . . . and, with the help of the National Constitution, the Linguistic Institute must be stopped." If the jungle has been "gained for the Catholic faith," apparently many Indians feel that boa constrictors are just as effective in worship as statues, relics and rosaries. At least the snake is alive.

Antiaircraft Rockets

◆ Britain's latest development in antiaircraft weapons may make it most risky for enemy planes, even the fastest jets. According to Duncan Sandys, Britain's minister of supply, rockets have been developed that travel 2,000 miles per hour and that are able to outmaneuver any piloted aircraft. Said the official (8/22): "They are capable of high-speed twists and turns which create such intense strains and pressures as neither the human body nor the wings of any aircraft could withstand." The rockets are of two types: those that "ride" a radar beam onto their targets and those that steer themselves through a pre-set mechanism toward their target.

New Altitude Record

◆ In August, 1951, when a civilian pilot took up a Douglas-built rocket-powered Skyrocket, he set two records: a speed record of 1,238 miles an hour and an altitude record of 79,494 feet. This latter record

was broken (8/21) when a U. S. military pilot flew a Navy Skyrocket with four rocket engines to an altitude of 83,235 feet, almost 16 miles. The Skyrocket was taken up to 34,000 feet by a "mother" B-29 before it was launched for its record-breaking climb. Later (9/2), the same military pilot failed in an attempt to break the speed record, but he did fly his Skyrocket at 1,143 miles an hour, the fastest any military pilot had ever flown.

Bomber with Parasite Jet

◆ The race for manufacturing weapons of total annihilation is now being paralleled by the race to deliver death-dealing devices. A recent offspring of this race has been the perfection of a technique, announced by the U. S. Air Force (8/25), that would enable bombers to deliver atomic bombs farther behind enemy lines than was previously possible and with a greater chance for success in their mission. The new process means that an F-84 jet fighter-bomber, capable of carrying an atomic bomb, could be launched and picked up again in flight by a B-36 intercontinental bomber. The mother plane could transport the jet some 4,000 miles, release the jet, which would in turn fly on another 500 miles to drop its bomb, and then when the "parasite" jet returned to rejoin the mother plane, it would be recovered in flight and transported back to its base. Since the process is a fairly simple one and could easily be duplicated by the Soviet Union, the race for more efficient means to deliver death will continue at a furious pace; that is, until God steps in and brings "to ruin those ruining the earth." Jehovah God will deliver global destruction to this evil world; then his new world of righteousness will bring endless peace to this earth. —Revelation 11:18, *New World Trans.*; Psalm 46:8-10.

Mountain-climbing Disasters

◆ The craze for mountain climbing in the Alps, stimulated by recent conquests of Himalayan giants, has developed into something alarming. During just one week in August, 21 Alpine climbers met terrible deaths. Austria had the most fatalities, reporting as many as nine for a one-week period. As of August 29, Austria's death toll due to mountain-climbing disasters stood at 75. This, together with the disasters in France, Switzerland, Italy and Germany, brought the season's toll to a ghastly figure: 224. Also from Kashmir came word of disaster. An expedition announced that it had abandoned attempts to scale the world's second-highest peak—the 28,250-foot Mount Godwin Austen—on August 9. In the descent, an American geologist, who was being carried on a stretcher, was killed as the roped party fell more

than 100 feet before the last man could anchor the rope.

Flood Ravages Burmese Town

◆ The 350-mile-long Sittang River flows from east central Burma south into the Gulf of Martaban. Not far from this gulf is the town of Shwegyin, which, in late August, was devastated by the rampaging Sittang River. Flood waters literally gouged out the lower shoulders of the mountains and covered the once-flourishing town with silt! Of the town's 5,000 inhabitants, 4,000 were evacuated. The other 1,000 were missing.

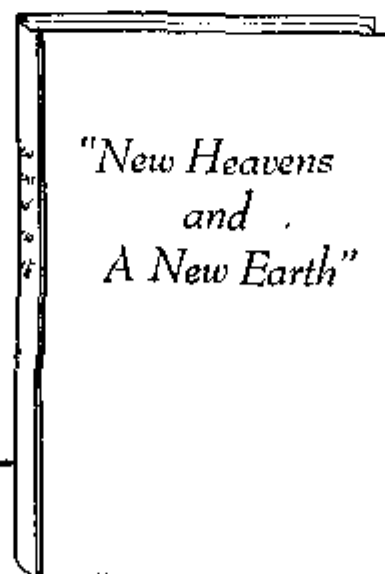
The Dutch Prefer Helicopters

◆ The February flood in the Netherlands left something in its wake besides debris, namely, helicopter mania. It seems that the strange, dragonflylike aircraft that effected so many rescues has captured the fancy of the people. This new craze is so acute that even the most

streamlined jet cannot excite as much interest as the ricketiest helicopter. When the Belgian airline, Sabena, inaugurated the world's first scheduled international helicopter service (9/1) between Brussels (Belgium) and Rotterdam, interest only heightened. Dutch communities flooded Sabena with requests for helicopter service. Ironically, the Netherlands' own airline, K.L.M., has ignored all the clamor, believing helicopters to be certain money-losers. In spite of the dark financial future, Sabena is pushing ahead with helicopter service in order to pioneer a new field and to make new millions of people air-conscious. But even Sabena is not going to answer every Dutch demand for helicopter service. Said one Sabena official: "If all the requests for helicopters were satisfied, the sun would disappear behind a swarm of choppers, and the air would buzz from dawn to dusk."

"New Heavens and a New Earth"

Here is a Bible study aid of 384 pages that will help you gain an accurate picture of God's new world now so close at hand. You would like to live in perfect health with boundless prosperity forever, would you not? Then you need to learn about the new world and all the blessings it will bring to obedient humankind. It will bring new hope into your life.



Learn how "new heavens and a new earth" together form this new world. How can you gain entrance into it? When will it come? What must you do now to demonstrate your desire to live in that new world? These questions and many more are answered in the book "New Heavens and a New Earth". Return the coupon below, with 50 cents.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please send me a copy of "New Heavens and a New Earth" (50 cents).

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

OCTOBER 8, 1953

31

HAVE YOU SUBSCRIBED?

Why Should You?

Because "Awake!" is a journal of value in every home. It is not bound by obligation to commercial adver-

tisers, nor does it knuckle down to religious pressures. And it has no political ax to grind.

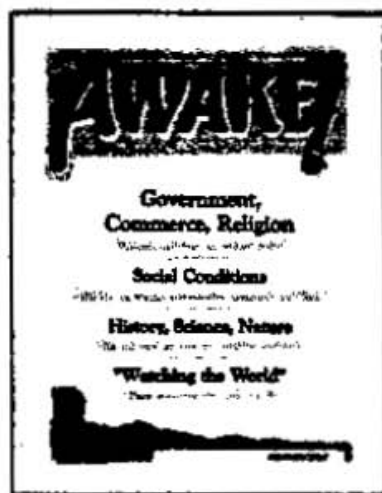
"Awake!" is interested only in presenting the truth to keep you awake to the vital issues of the day. It alerts you to hidden dangers, and points

ahead to new-world blessings. Your family too will enjoy "Awake!"

"Awake!" presents a great variety of articles, taking in the fields of government, commerce, religion,

history, geography, science, social conditions and natural wonders. No punches are pulled in giving you the facts on every subject discussed. Twice a month "Awake!" is published, mailed direct to your home. Subscribe for a

year now and receive three booklets free. Return the coupon below.



One dollar a year—Fifty cents for six months.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is \$

Please send *Awake!* for ☐ 1 year (with 3 booklets), for \$1;
☐ 6 months (no booklets), for 50 cents.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

Awake!

THEY FEAR PEACE MORE THAN WAR

The Communist danger not the only one

The Magnificent Sun

An understandable account of the size, workings and wonders of earth's provider of heat, light and power

Conquering Leprosy

Advances in fight against oldest-known disease

The Purpose of Christ's Second Presence

The amazing number of things that were to happen on his return



OCTOBER 22, 1953 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street

N. H. KNOX, President

Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

GRANT SUITER, Secretary

Printing this issue: 1,150,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Klandfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

World Government on the Horizon	3	The Rise and Fall of the	
They Fear Peace More than War	5	Byzantine Empire	21
Rearming Germany and Japan	7	Truth—Not Tradition—Sets Men Free	24
The Road Runner: Sprinter Extraordinary	9	"Your Word Is Truth"	
Nonskid Soles	11	The Purpose of Christ's	
Television Miscellany	12	Second Presence	25
The Magnificent Sun	13	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All	
Conquering Leprosy	17	the Earth—Lebanon	27
\$10 for Sweets—\$6 for the Dentist	19	Do You Know?	28
Which Way, Nigeria?	20	Watching the World	29

Awake!

"Now it is high time to awake."

—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., October 22, 1953

Number 20

World Government on the Horizon

WHAT has the United Nations accomplished? No doubt a good many people would like to know the answer to that question. And it may not be too farfetched to say that members of the U.N. themselves are not entirely clear as to their accomplishments. Their present status is described by some as nonplused. It is obvious that the U.N. has not achieved its avowed purpose to maintain international peace and security. Nor can it be said that a closer co-operation and a better understanding among nations has resulted from U.N. conferences. Much to the contrary, the world has never been so disunited and confused on vital issues. Things are all but peaceful at the "Peace Headquarters."

And, too, there are other appropriate questions that could be asked. For example: What has the U.N. done to lessen world tension? Loosen the grip of fear that hangs over the world? To put an end to the arms race? Squelch aggression and the aggressor? What has it done to eliminate food shortages? Racial discrimination? Disease or war? Virtually nothing!

Once upon a time the U.N. was hailed as 'the best hope for world peace,' 'the only hope for peace,' and the 'last hope for peace.' But what has happened to this "peace" organization? The peace dove hovered over the Korean battlefields for over two years, while thousands died. The once honorable U.N. is being accused to-

day of "unmoral diplomacy writing, with deceptive phrases, equivocations and quibbles." The size of the proverbial shoe that the U.N. appears to be wearing, quite uncomfortably at present, is well described by David Lawrence, editor of the *U.S. News & World Report*. Said Mr. Lawrence in the July 3, 1953, issue:

"The United Nations as an organization designed to enforce peace in the world has come to a humiliating end. Like its predecessor—the League of Nations—it has been killed by statesmen faithless to the ideals they had once professed. The Korean war was in our times the acid test of the power of an international organization to operate as a military alliance against aggressors. When the showdown came, one set of members was arming against another set in Europe. Other members were claiming to be 'neutral' in Asia. Still others were deliberately furnishing the aggressors with arms to help kill the soldiers of other states resisting aggression. The U.N. lacked the moral courage to denounce Soviet Russia for aiding the common enemy—the Communist Chinese and North Korean Communist armies.

"No more flagrant example of the decay of international morality could be cited than the concerted behavior of the notewriters in the foreign offices of Great Britain, France, the United States, Canada and India in their recent assault on the little

government of Korea. What was its crime? It refused to keep its own brothers from the North in further bondage while the Communists were to send in their agents to 'brainwash' those same prisoners—all this under the auspices of a commission of five countries, with the deciding vote held by a pro-Communist government, calling itself 'neutral.' Was it so ignoble on the part of Korea—not even a U.N. member—to assert its sovereign right as an ally to act against such palpable trickery? How can the smaller nations of the world ever look again to the larger nations for justice when, with a might-makes-right flourish, the major powers ignored the protest of the Republic of Korea, which had lost 200,000 soldiers in battle and more than 1,000,000 civilians in the ravages of war?

"What, then, has the U.N. accomplished? It has failed to discipline the principal aggressors. It has succeeded only in bullying the principal victim of aggression—forcing it to choose between a dishonorable armistice and national suicide."

A Silver Lining of Hope

The situation would be grave indeed were the U.N. the only hope for peace. We have God to thank that it is not. Long ago Jehovah purposed a government of peace for righteous mankind. He appointed its king and anointed him as the Prince of Peace, and foretold that of the increase of his government and peace there would be no end. The new world's King, Jesus Christ, taught his disciples always to pray for it, that God's will would be done on earth as it is done in heaven. This kingdom is mankind's hope and the agency that will usher in peace.—Psalm 33: 8-12; Isaiah 9: 6, 7; Matthew 6: 9, 10.

How will Jehovah God accomplish that which the U.N. has failed to do, namely, establish a lasting government of peace? This is how: Through his King Christ Jesus he will destroy all wickedness from

the earth in the coming battle of Armageddon. (Psalm 145:20; Revelation 16:13-16) As he ushered Noah and his family safely through the flood, so God will safely guide a great crowd of people through Armageddon, and these survivors will be the first to enjoy the blessings of the new earth. Theirs will be a new system of things. For Jehovah will be their Judge, Lawgiver and King. (Psalm 19: 7-11; Isaiah 33: 22) Unlike the International Court of Justice of the United Nations which lacks compulsory jurisdiction over nations or individuals, the new-world government will reach out speedily and execute Jehovah's judgments, for "righteousness and justice are the foundation of thy throne." (Psalm 89:14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) The new world's King with myriads of his holy angels will enforce the peace. These angels will also guide and protect mankind.—Psalm 34:7; 68:17; Revelation 9:16.

Blessings of the new-world rule will be manifested everywhere. The knowledge of Jehovah will fill the earth as the waters cover the sea. The divine mandate to fill the earth with righteous offspring will be faithfully carried out. Parents will not labor in vain, nor bring forth for calamity, as is the case today. Jehovah will restore man's dominion over the lower animals. Thorns and thistles will be clear away and the earth will yield its increase. Mankind will come to enjoy perfect health. Even the graves will yield their dead, and loved ones will be reunited. Death, then, will be destroyed. Wars will cease for all time. Peace and contentment will fill the earth.—Isaiah 11: 6, 7, 9; 33: 24; 35: 1, 2, 7; 55: 13; 65: 23; Micah 4: 3, 4; John 5: 28, 29; 1 Corinthians 15: 24-26.

Neither the U.N. nor any other human scheme of things can ever promise you these blessings. These are yours to be had by placing your trust in Jehovah and his word of promise.—Isaiah 46:10, 11; 55:11.



MANY years ago someone wrote, "When war is declared, Truth is the first casualty." Truth is suppressed, facts are misrepresented, news reports are cleverly slanted, distorted and fabricated by both sides to suit political expediency. As this is true in other wars, so it is true with the Korean conflict. Millions of people in what is termed the "free world" have been alerted to the menace of the Communist East and its tyrannical subversion of peace on earth, but are they all equally aware of the warmongers among the revived Nazis, resurgent fascists and resuscitated Japanese imperialists? Has it ever occurred to them that there may be some who actually fear peace more than they fear war?

People generally are misinformed, tragically deceived and woefully ignorant of what is happening in the world. Never before have so few fooled so many about so much. When war makes millionaires who own or influence means of disseminating information, there is no way of being sure that what you hear is reliable.

Big business is doing well. Profits of giant corporations are soaring to

astronomical figures. Prosperity is fed by war and threats of war. There is no doubt that the Korean war solved the Truman administration's unemployment problem. Significantly, in March, 1950, barely over three months before the war started, the United States, to quote a typical headline of that time, was "worried as jobless total heads for 5,000,000 with rise in labor force." Under this headline there was an associated press dispatch from Washington, dated March 16, 1950,

which reported: "Government economists are concerned today over how to clamp a lid on unemployment, now moving toward the 5,000,000 mark. . . . Already 12 areas have been stricken with unemployment described as equal to that of 1933. . . . 43 areas are classed as having 'substantial' surpluses in manpower—meaning that more than 12 per cent of their workers are walking the streets."

Toward Full Employment

It was only a few months later that, with the Korean war and a vast new armament program under way, President Truman proclaimed a national emergency, December 16, 1950, saying, among other things: "I summon our farmers, our workers in industry, and our businessmen to make a mighty production effort to meet

* St. Louis Post-Dispatch, March 17, 1950.

MOST SEVERE STOCK MARKET DECLINE SINCE OCTOBER '51 AMID KOREAN PEACE MOVES

Individual Losses Not Particularly Large but They Hit the Landing Issues Rather Hard — Utilities Perform Best

By HENRY C. WALSH
Staff Writer, Financial Editor
NEW YORK, April 4 — Stocks during the past week suffered their steepest decline since they were jolted the last week of October 1951. The reason given by the financial experts was the talk of a truce in Korea. Those stock traders who wanted to

SHADOWY SPECTRE OF PEACE JOLTS GRAIN

Wheat in Week Losses 5 1/2% to 6 1/2%. Corn 2 1/2% to 3 1/2% and Rye 3 1/2% to 4%.



the defense requirements of the nation."* This "mighty production effort" also met the pressing crisis of a threatening depression.

All of this lends emphasis to a statement made by Dwight D. Eisenhower, in his presidential campaign speech at Peoria, Illinois, October 2, 1952. In that speech Eisenhower said: "Nineteen twenty-nine was the last year in which we enjoyed prosperity in a time of peace. From then until 1939, when World War II began, our economy showed no real strength whatever in real output per person. The New Deal never actually solved the unemployment problem. In 1939, after seven years of New Deal doctoring, 9½ million Americans were still out of work. . . . Then came World War II. Under its stimulus, America's production soared and unemployment disappeared. World War II did what the New Deal was unable to do. . . . Just as these war-bred shortages began to disappear, and the economy was beginning to weaken, along came Korea. Defense production again propped up the economy." —*New York Times*, October 3, 1952.

If a choice between war and a depression was the dilemma of the Truman era, what of the Eisenhower administration? After all his political speeches and roseate campaign promises, President Eisenhower has now come face to face with the same hard realities that plagued Truman, and the new political powers in Washington, arm in arm with the industrial titans, are in a similar position.

The Shadowy Specter of Peace

No sooner had the Soviets launched their recent "peace offensive" than the stock market in the United States reflected the news. One indicative headline warned: "Shadowy Specter of Peace Jolts Grain." Under this headline was the following

Associated Press report datelined Chicago, April 4, 1953: "The shadowy specter of a peaceful world, which had shaken the grain market a little in the previous week, gave it a rude jolt this week. Grain prices fell sharply on the Board of Trade as the market tried to adjust itself to the sudden broadening of the Russian 'peace offensive.' . . . It was a market dominated by moves toward settlement of the fighting in Korea."

Another headline said: "Most Severe Stock Market Decline Since October '51 Amid Korean Peace Moves." Under it appeared a commentary by Elmer C. Walzer, United Press Financial Editor, datelined New York, April 4, 1953: "Stocks during the past week suffered their most severe decline since war taxes jolted the financial community in the last week of October 1951. The reason given by the financial experts was the talk of a truce in Korea." Commented CIO president Walter Reuther: "There are people in America in high places—in Wall Street in particular—who do not share with other people the prospects of peace. . . . Peace will not give them access to the tremendous profits that they have been realizing out of our war production efforts."—New York, April 18, 1953, Associated Press.

Thus the doubts and insecurity that beset the Truman forces are now assailing the Eisenhower retinue. Big business is dominating the government. Those whose money financed the fantastic campaign expenses are exacting their "pound of flesh." Hypocrisy and deception are involved; the people are kept in a state of agitation. The Communist menace is recognized, but you hear little about the other dangers at home.

The state of emergency and the armaments race itself are a fight against communism. Communism thrives on misery. That is why it has made phenomenal ad-

* *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, December 17, 1950.

vances in Asia and in many Roman Catholic countries. It takes prodigious growth from mass unemployment. A depression would be a boon to the Communists; the worse the depression the more to their advantage. Thus the fear of war and the armaments race keep up employment and hold down communism. Some "free enterprise" statesmen might even argue that it would be better to have war and the threat of war than to experience another economic upheaval as serious as the one in the '30's.

Rearming Germany and Japan

But there is another side to this Korean situation. The newsletter *In Fact*, August 14, 1950, observed: "The western European nations and the U.S. were pledged never to permit the rearmament of the fascist nations, never to permit the fascist nations to have armies again. With the beginning of the Korean war all this has changed. The Senate of the U.S. and the State Dept.—meaning the Administration—is now rearming all three members of the Fascist Internationale: Germany, Japan and Spain. Any plans for the restoration of German war plants, rearmament, and the creation of armies in Germany and Japan were officially denounced from 1945 to 1950 as violations of agreements between the Allies. With the outbreak of the Korean war the official pledges have been forgotten. The war of the democracies against communism will now be aided by the restoration of all the fascist and near-fascist nations and their elevation as allies of the West." That prediction has not proved as radical as it might once have sounded. As we observe the crosscurrents of international tensions today flashing back and forth across their Korean nerve center, we are reminded of the famous dictum of Clausewitz that war is only politics carried on by other means.

When President Eisenhower said in a campaign speech at Champaign, Illinois, October 2, 1952, "If there must be a war in Korea let it be Asians against Asians," many thought he was hinting at Japanese entry into that war. Right along the same line, newsman Ernie Hill, writing from Tokyo, told of the more radical view among Japanese militarists: "Japan's emerging militarists are interpreting President Eisenhower's State of the Union message as indicating that the United States would like to see Japan again in possession of Manchuria. . . . You get this kind of talk from the ultra-nationalist militarists who say that in two years Japan will be right back where it was in the '30's. . . . The giant financial and manufacturing houses of Japan—known as the *Zai-batsu*—are on the road to full recovery. . . . The *Zai-batsu* have financed most of Japan's military exploits in China and Southeast Asia."—*St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, February 22, 1953.

A Dangerous Game

This is a dangerous game of international power politics, for a wrong decision on such matters could cost untold human lives. The way of current political maneuvering in Asia was shown by Clifton Utley in the *Chicago Sun-Times*, September 3, 1952: "Japan today with American approval (and even prodded by America) is beginning the creation of what eventually will become one of the major armed forces of the Orient."

Further, said Robert P. Martin in a news report from Fukuoka, Japan: "The 'old guard' of Japanese ultra-nationalists, who believed in 'government by assassination' and who supported the military's drive for an Asiatic empire, are gradually surging back into active life. With the 'hot war' against Communism in full swing, they are coming into the open with the excuse

that they are needed as anti-Communists, but leaders of the rightist societies frankly admit that anti-Communism is only a means to their end. The aim of the ultra-nationalists is to rebuild a powerful independent Japan ruled by the extreme right, and possessing sufficient military and economic power to dominate Asia." —*St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, June 25, 1950.

"What Japanese business dreads most these days is peace," said Keyes Beech in a report from Tokyo, published in the same paper August 20, 1952. He continued: "An end to the Korean war will mean an end, or at least a drastic cutback, in Japan's biggest business—supplying war materials to United Nations forces. Each new peace rumor from Panmunjom brings on a frantic wave of selling in the Japanese stock market. Speculators with heavy investments in war industries can't unload fast enough. Ironically, the Korean war has been Japan's economic salvation. Japanese industry has been turning out goods for the United States Army at a rate of \$1,000,000 a day."

So, the Japanese war gangsters are getting back in power. The German military machine is again to be rebuilt. Is it possible that Japan may be used as the "sword" of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy against communism now, even as it used Hitler in Germany, Franco in Spain and Mussolini in Italy? Nazi Germany and Japan signed the Anti-Comintern Pact in 1936 to surround Russia with a wall of bristling steel. That strategy led later to World War II, with Catholic Italy on the side of Roman Catholic Adolf Hitler against both communism and the Allies. They failed to conquer the enemy of the "Church," and now they are being rearmed by the Allies to help fight that same enemy.

A Warning and a Hope

The presenting of these facts, of course, is no attempt to minimize the Communist threat to human liberty nor the inroads it has made in human society, but is an effort to arouse thinking people to recognize that communism is not the sole danger, but that other dangers also exist.

Centuries ago the great Jehovah God moved one of his prophets to foretell the appalling mess in which the human race would be mired at the middle of this wild century of fear. The prophet said: "Proclaim ye this among the nations; prepare war; stir up the mighty men; let all the men of war draw near, let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong."—Joel 3:9, 10, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

But the all-wise and loving Creator did not leave us without hope. He caused another prophet to write of his everlasting kingdom of righteousness now begun under his mighty Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus, using these memorable words to thrill the hearts of countless thousands of people of good will of every race and clime: "He will judge among [margin] the nations, and will decide concerning many peoples; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."—Isaiah 2:4, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

It is to that kingdom of Jehovah God's incoming 'new world of everlasting life and happiness that you must anchor your hopes if you expect to survive the universal battle of Armageddon that will destroy from the face of the earth for all time to come those wicked men who fear peace more than war.—Contributed.

The whole world is lying in the power of the wicked one.—1 John 5:19, New World Trans.



The ROAD RUNNER

Sprinter Extraordinary



THE road runner is a cuckoo bird, half tail, half clown and all sprinter. Many who have never even seen the road runner know it for the funny, odd bird that it is. Its unusual habits have gained for it a reputation that extends far beyond its range of Mexico and the southwest United States. So famous has the bird become that it has earned for itself a variety of names: chaparral cock, ground cuckoo, snake killer and *paisano*, the latter meaning "fellow countryman." Yes, *paisano* is a character of the cactus belt, but, first of all, a sprinter extraordinary.

What makes *paisano* so picturesque, perhaps, is his long tail. The bird is about two feet long, but half of him is tail. Why such a long tail? Would not longer wing-spread be more desirable? Not for the road runner! For he is not like other birds. Most birds fly from danger; the road runner prefers to run. So when pursued he seldom flies but simply runs at great speed with upraised wings. His very name "road runner" comes from his extraordinary ability to sprint. Since the road runner can work up such speed that he likes to race horses, it is easy to understand why the sprinting bird needs a long tail: to put on the brakes!

In the days of horse travel, road runners delighted in appearing in the trail ahead, to run easily with head low and tail straight behind, readily keeping ahead of the horses. People still wonder whether the road run-

ner delights in running a perpetual race for sheer enjoyment of racing or just to prove to the horse that birds do not always have to fly to outdistance the fleet animal. What a blow it must be to a horse's prestige to see this speedy bundle of feathers and tail bounding along ahead of him! The book *Library of Natural History* records an instance where a road runner was chased by ranchmen on horseback for a distance of a mile or more at full speed—and the cuckoo was still in the lead! After a while the bird suddenly stopped sprinting, flew up among the upper limbs of a tree and rested. Dismounting, the ranchmen easily captured from its perch the exhausted bird.

Road runners harbor dislike for the mechanized age, since the feathered sprinters have discovered that autos travel far too swiftly to permit a mere road runner to set the pace. Yet these cocky chunks of buff-and-white feathers confound many an Eastern tourist, who, driving in the Southwest for the first time, is utterly flabbergasted by a bird that, for a short distance, seems to run with apparent ease alongside a moving car. This experience is related in the book *Birds of America*: "I have occasionally seen an old Road-runner that takes a delight in outdistancing a team of horses, but sometimes a Road-runner is not accustomed to our modern method of traveling. One day a friend was spinning



down the Oracle Road in his automobile when, at the turn, a Road-runner dropped into line ahead and set the pace down the smooth stretch. The driver turned on a little more gasoline. The Road-runner looked over his tail at the horseless carriage. It was gaining on him! As the machine bore down on the astonished bird, the feathered racer was scared. He cocked his tail suddenly to put on the brake, made a sharp turn to the left, dodged through the cactus and creosote and away he went at top speed as far as he could be seen."

Really a Snake Killer?

Technically, *paisano* is a cuckoo, but to those who have seen him in action he is more a character suggestive of an ornithological combination of a circus clown and daredevil. *Paisano* has many winning ways, and he will almost certainly captivate you. Some people are so intrigued by *paisano* that they domesticate road runners and train them to catch mice and other household pests. But catching mice is tame, though tasty, work for a road runner. He is known as the snake killer, and he does not bear that title without reason. When the road runner desires a substantial meal, he will look up a snake.

People have often questioned the road runner's ability to kill formidable reptiles such as rattlesnakes. However, numerous books have authenticated the snake killer's exploits. And the motion picture *The Adventures of Chico* featured the exciting spectacle of a road runner fighting a rattlesnake. Snake killer begins the battle. Dancing with agile feet round and round the rattlesnake, the road runner fearlessly engages in a death struggle with this poison-fanged terror of the desert, from whom most other creatures flee. Unafraid, road runner takes the offensive. With the long, strong tail feathers cocked stiffly, road runner nimbly darts in and out or jumps

deftly into the air, always just an inch or two beyond the reach of the needle-sharp fangs. Road runner's shoe-button eyes now gleam with the excitement of the fight. How is Mr. Rattler faring?

By now the nips of the road runner's sharp beak have positively annoyed the king killer of the desert. So infuriated does the rattlesnake become that, for a while, it appears that he is taking the offensive away from the road runner. Aggressively and in frantic desperation the rattlesnake slithers about seeking a position to strike into the thickly feathered road runner. Mr. Rattler will coil and uncoil. He will whirl his rattles viciously. He will expend tremendous energy in repeated strikes, which, ordinarily, would frighten off any other creature. But the road runner is plucky. With his beak and claw he will lunge at the rattlesnake just when it cannot strike back, not being coiled. After several minutes of this type of strenuous fighting, the rattlesnake comes to the conclusion that it has had enough of this bizarre bird. So the rattlesnake slithers its way into a strategic backward withdrawal. A rattlesnake retreat is just what the road runner wants! Pouncing forward he will seize it behind its diamond-shaped head, shake it ferociously, wave it in the air, throw it down, and then dance away from the ever-weakening, slowing stab of the wicked fangs. Soon the once-redoubtable rattlesnake succumbs: the slithering killer is killed.

The Road Runner's Menu

Snakes make a marvelous dinner for road runners, but their main menu consists of lizards. Even baby road runners are nourished on lizards. Writing about the road runner's lizard-preferred meals, William Finley says in *Birds of America*: "While some people accuse the Road-runner of killing other birds, especially

young Quail, our experience showed that he lived almost entirely on lizards. The young birds in the nest were fed on lizards almost from the time they were out of the egg. The reptile was always killed and then thrust head down into the mouth of the youngster. The tail for a time would hang out of his mouth, but as the head end was digested, the young bird gulped a little now and then, until finally the end of the tail disappeared."

A well-balanced diet for the feathered racers includes, in addition to reptiles, crickets, beetles, caterpillars, fruits and seeds. Scorpions and tarantulas are always welcome on the road runner's menu, but when he wants to dine elegantly, the bird will search about for a land snail. The agile road runner leaps high into the air to seize one from the spiked leaves of a yucca plant. But how does the bird solve the problem of crushing the hard-shelled mollusk? In a very ingenious manner. Instead of flying high and dropping the snail on rocks as do eagles and hawks, the road runner simply pounds the snail up against a stone with abrupt motions of its long, sinewy neck and strong beak. Soon the shell is cracked, and

the tasty morsel exposed and devoured.

When not eating or sprinting this strange cuckoo bird may take time to do a little singing. His song is composed of a series of dovelike coos. Dr. G. M. Sutton, who knows these birds well, describes it this way: "Here (the eastern rim of a mesa, a dead tree, or high cactus), directing his bill downward until it almost touches his toes, he begins to coo. COO, COO, COO, OOH, OOH, OOH, OOH, OOH, he calls, pumping out the syllables in a hoarse, throaty voice, his head rising a little with each COO until the bill points upward, the pitch of the song meanwhile dropping gradually lower. So he starts with head low and coo high, and ends vice versa."
—*American Birds in Color.*

Surely *paisano* the road runner is a strange, fascinating bird. His very oddity bespeaks the infinite variety that exists among the bird creation—a tribute to the limitless wisdom of the great Creator. Here in the road runner Jehovah created a bird that, without even a coat of showy colors, intensely intrigues man. Yes, to those who know him, *paisano* is a character but first of all a sprinter.



Nonskid Soles

When man found that he needed nonskid soles, he put his inventive mind to work and turned out tennis shoes, baseball shoes, football shoes and other soles of special composition. But man cannot take too much credit. Nonskid soles were in existence before he started to make them. Yes, nature beat man again—in the polar bear. This bear has to depend on speed and sure-footedness to win a living. And having to travel along over ice-crested ridges powdered with snow would cripple his speed were it not for his nonskid soles, wisely provided by the Creator. The polar bear's claws are of normal length, but the soles of his plantigrade feet are "roughshod," particularly the surface beneath the heel, with a thick coat of hair. This hairy nonskid sole is not present in any other species of bear.

Television Miscellany



Manufacturers in Pink—

Owners in Red!

☛ In the United States there is a TV set for every seven of its people. Many of them hope their weird rooftop antennas will soon grasp a vividly colored picture out of the invisible and spread it across the house's center of eye-appeal, the living room TV screen. How soon this will be possible seems to depend entirely upon which "expert" you listen to. CBS' system, which was approved some time ago, is not entirely satisfactory. RCA's system could still be seen in black and white on present TV sets (a boon to many financially strained owners), while those who could buy color sets would enjoy the same program in color. In comparative tests last April the RCA system came out far ahead, and many set owners would raise no objection to not having to spend more money for a new TV set right away in order to enjoy the new programs. Some critics have suggested, however, that manufacturers are not yet overly anxious to produce color. Senator Johnson, formerly of the Interstate Commerce Committee, said on March 8 that color TV had been blocked by "every conceivable legal maneuver and technical roadblock" and that "powerful interests may like to forget about progress in the art of television until the market for black-and-white television sets has been exhausted in these United States." Whether the manufacturers are not yet satisfied with their systems, or are deliberately delaying, color TV remains yet future.

TV Smugglers

☛ Cuba, probably the world's only country to enjoy complete TV coverage in 1952, was also a hotbed of TV smugglers. While 100,000 TV receivers had been legally imported, perhaps 15 to 25 per cent more had been smuggled in from the U.S. for quick sale at cut rates with no payment of customs duty.

Transocean TV Possible?

☛ *Look* magazine predicted, January 27, that "the day is coming when a Parisian will flick his television dial and come up with a Chicago

prize fight and a New Yorker will be able to view a telecast of Great Britain's Grand National Steeplechase." How would this be possible, since television waves will not follow the earth's curve? Through one of several proposed relay methods, the most promising of which seemed to be a chain of about 70 microwave and very-high-frequency stations on a series of islands by way of Greenland and Iceland. The longest gap would be only 290 miles (Iceland and Faroe Islands). Such transmission, if it proves feasible, would be similar to the present transcontinental microwave hookup of the United States.

Dead Serious over TV!

☛ When thirteen-year-old Lawrence Young of Alexandria, Nebraska, was forbidden to quit his farm chores to watch a television program last March 17, it made him mad. He took a .22 rifle, shot his aunt in the head, killed his five-year-old sister and did away with the family dog. When the sheriff found him he was at a neighbor's house, watching TV.

The Critics Are Numerous

☛ "Video is history's 'greatest means of communication' if you want to talk with cowpokes, comics and corpses," said one critic. *Elks* magazine described it as "the hottest domestic controversy since women got emancipated and made their husbands wash the dishes." Some panel members on "America's Town Meeting of the Air" thought the effort to control children's viewing, with the accompanying bickering and hard feelings, outweighed the device's advantages, while others said the critics condemned only bad programs but knew nothing of the better ones. From Germany, however, came this statement about why German telecasts are being limited to a few hours a day: "We don't want to inflict on German family life the damage suffered in the U.S. because of unlimited telecasting."



THE MAGNIFICENT SUN

WHEN the great Architect of the universe created the solar system, it pleased him to set the magnificent sun in the center thereof. Around the sun he caused to revolve no less than nine known major planets, together with their satellites, and thousands upon thousands of minor planets, all moving in orderly array and all moving according to intelligent design. While revolving around the sun with unerring precision, every single orb of this swirling array simultaneously rotates upon its own individual axis, all rotating in the same counterclockwise direction, wheels within wheels as it were. Along with the planets, mysterious comets, strangers from outer space, and myriads of meteors cross and crisscross the mighty chasm.

At the center of this galactic array stands the glorious sun, the master of his wide domain. He holds his subjects to their assigned courses; he alone radiates to them heat and light, and without him no life on earth could exist. And yet the sun with his vast brood of heavenly orbs is but a tiny speck within the gigantic realm of the universe, a realm so vast the imagination of the most fertile mind cannot possibly comprehend its size. Space is infinite.

Astronomers have long known by means of devious mathematical computations that the average distance between the earth and the sun is 93,000,000 miles. A direct measurement of the angle subtended by the solar disk, together with the known distance to it, reveals the size of this heavenly orb to be equal to 1,300,000 globes the size of the earth, and having a diameter

of 866,000 miles. Supposing sound to travel at an average speed of 1,100 feet a second, and that a sound loud enough could be produced, it would require fourteen years for the sound to travel to the sun. It requires about eight minutes for light to travel the same distance.

An idea of the sun's immensity may be had by comparing it with the earth together with the moon revolving in its orbit. Were the sun a hollow sphere, the earth-moon-orbit combination could be placed in the center of the sun and there would yet remain a space of more than 194,000 miles from the moon's orbit to the outer limb of the sun, enough space for twenty-four earths to be placed side by side to bridge the gap. To illustrate, make the smallest dot possible with a sharpened pencil. Draw a circle one inch in diameter around it. The circle represents the size of the sun relative to the earth-dot at its center. The earth is a small planet, indeed, in comparison with the sun.

The sun's greatness is enhanced when one compares it with certain other physical aspects of the earth. Consider, for instance, the loftiest peak of the Himalayas, a mountain that rises some 29,000 feet above the level of the sea. Should this mountain be transported to the sun, it would need to be increased to the height of 600 miles in order for it to bear the same proportion to the sun as it does to the earth. A man weighing 150 pounds on earth would weigh, if transported to the sun, more than 4,000 pounds, enough to crush him instantly. A stone let fall at the earth's equator will

fall sixteen feet the first second; at the sun's equator it would fall 444 feet in the same length of time. Could the sun be placed on some gargantuan scale, it would tip the beam at two octillion tons, a number so huge that mathematicians express it by writing two times ten raised to the twenty-seventh power, or two followed by twenty-seven zeros.

Certain astrophysicists think that the interior of the sun contains elements far heavier than uranium. The exceedingly hot temperature, which, it is believed, prevails there, may break down all molecules to degenerate hydrogen atoms. Stripped of their electrons, these atoms are packed closely together, to such an extent that one cubic inch may weigh as much as 2,000 or more pounds. Under these conditions no solid or liquid state can exist, only a super-heated gas, which is extremely heavy.

Should the earth and all the thousands of planets in the solar system be merged into one single huge sphere, it would require 750 of such spheres to equal the mass of one sun. Comparing it with the earth, the sun's mass is 330,000 times as great; that is, one sun equals the weight of 330,000 earths.

The Sun's Energy Content

When one considers the reservoir of power embodied in the sun and the intensity of its radiations in the form of light, heat and electronic particles, it is reason for amazement. It is a huge whirlpool of electrical energy; all of its radiations are electrical in form. Consider the light it radiates. It would require 5,563 candles held at a distance of only one foot from one's eye to equal the light coming from the sun at a distance of 93,000,000 miles. The amount of energy striking the earth on a cloudless day is equivalent to approximately one horse power on each square yard of surface.

The total amount of power used on earth

yearly, for all purposes, is equivalent to the power contained in 500,000,000 tons of coal. Could all the power the sun yearly showers upon the earth be fully harnessed, it would yield 400,000 times more than what the total population now uses.

The prodigious amount of power contained within the sun may be visualized in another form. Imagine a cylinder of solid ice forty-five miles wide and 200,000 miles long. Were a mighty Samson available to lift this gigantic cylinder of ice and plunge it directly into the sun's super-furnace, it would melt in one second of time. If the heat from the sun were produced by burning coal, a solid layer of coal sixteen feet thick over its entire surface would feed its mighty flame only one hour.

The fact that the sun has been in existence for eons of time and is still going, apparently as strong as ever, is convincing evidence that simple chemical action is not the source of the sun's power. Its mighty power comes from another source far more complex. Only recently, since the advent of knowledge on how to release nuclear energy, as is done in nuclear reactors and atomic bombs, is the light beginning to dawn on the baffling question as to the source of the sun's energy. An understanding of the process is a major study in itself.

Spots on the Sun's Face

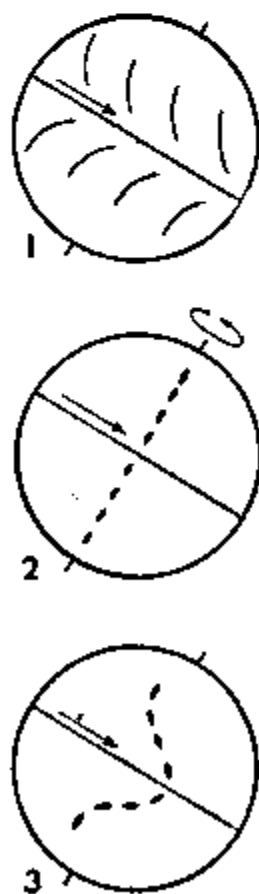
Spots on a person's face are clues as to his physical condition. To a physician who is about to diagnose a patient, they mean much. So, too, spots on the sun's fair face have disclosed much information about the sun's structure. For instance, without sunspots we would not know if the sun rotates on an axis; we would not know in what direction it rotates; we would not know to what degree its axis is inclined; nor would we know as much about the sun's magnetic state. Sunspots aid us in understanding certain mysteries associated with auroras;

also, the cause of the vagaries of earth's magnetic field and of radio transmission. Sunspots give one inside information about the sun; they supply proof that the sun is not a solid body. How so, do you ask?

Since days of yore astronomers have observed spots on the sun in an endeavor to understand their mysteries. They have measured them; they have timed them; they have photographed them. From the mass of evidence accumulated, conclusions have been drawn, conclusions that are reasonable and generally accepted as fact.

To understand the nature of sunspots, study the diagrams of the disk of the sun. It is first to be noted that sunspots are never constant in appearance; they never keep one particular size and form; they never stay in one particular locality; they are never permanent, but are transient visitors on the face of the sun, coming and going at periodic intervals. Their number varies, too, changing from a few, at a minimum period, to many, at a maximum period, over an average cycle of eleven years. They are never seen in the narrow band directly over the equator, nor in the polar regions of the sun; only in the belt from about 7 degrees to 60 degrees latitude, in both hemispheres, are they seen.

Tracing the movements of sunspots during an 11-year cycle, it is observed that at the beginning of a cycle the spots are most numerous at the high latitudes. As the cycle progresses year by year they move inward toward the lower latitudes near the equator. Toward the end of the cycle they are most numerous near the equator (figure 1). As the 11-year



cycles repeat themselves, so do the spots repeat their movements from high to low latitudes. The movement is analogous to that of debris at the sides of a swiftly flowing stream; it tends to gravitate toward the center of the stream.

Another interesting movement is noticed when a shorter period of time is studied. Observing a number of spots as they exist in a straight line running north and south at the beginning of a 27-day period (figure 2), it will be seen that as the line of spots moves out of sight behind the sun, as it rotates, and then reappears a few days later on the opposite limb, the original line of spots will no longer be a straight line; those spots nearer the equator will have moved forward farther than those at a higher latitude (figure 3). Again the analogy of a swiftly flowing stream is seen; those spots near the equator move faster than those at a higher latitude.

What do these movements indicate? Clearly, at least five facts about the sun are revealed: the sun rotates faster at its equator than at the poles, and, therefore, it is not a solid body; the sun rotates on an axis; the sun rotates from west to east, counterclockwise, the same as the earth does; the sun requires an average period of twenty-seven days to make one rotation on its axis; and its axis has an inclination of 7 degrees. At the equator the sun rotates once in 24.8 days; at latitude 60 degrees, once in 31 days.

What Are Sunspots?

The ancient theory that they are openings in the luminous photosphere surrounding the sun, exposing a dark, solid interior, is being rejected as untenable. The theory that sunspots are relatively cool portions of the photosphere is also not being accepted as readily as formerly. Leading astrophysicists are accepting the hypothesis that sunspots are veritable gi-

gantic volcanoes that originate within the sun. They spew out superheated gases to tens of thousands of miles above the sun's surface. They are vortices of highly ionized gases, huge whirlpools of magnetic energy. That they are magnetic and possess positive and negative poles has been verified by direct measurement. Some sunspots are so large they could engulf a handful of earths. Some are so transient they come and go under the very eyes of an astronomer as he peers through his telescope. Some spout their gases so hot that they do not become visible as flares until they have expanded sufficiently for the gases to cool down to incandescence.

Due to the high temperature in the interior of the sun, estimated to be from 20,000,000 to 55,000,000 degrees Centigrade, nuclei of atoms are compacted together into dense masses. The great energy created tends to cause the sun to explode, and it would but for counterbalancing forces. Gravitation, the attraction between opposite electrical fields, and the very substantial pressure created by light itself, all hold the sun to its established bounds. The entire sphere is analogous to a system of heavy weights nicely balanced on a set of coil springs, the whole tending to oscillate when set into vibration. Similarly, the energy of the sun oscillates from the interior to the exterior surface in 11-year cycles, causing sunspot maxima and minima to occur during those periods.

In a preceding paragraph it was said that spots reveal five facts about the sun. We are now ready to add a sixth, namely, the sunspot cycle of eleven years must be revised. It is not one eleven years long, but, instead, it is a period of twenty-two years. Magnetic measurements reveal an interesting fact about sunspot cycles. When sunspots north of the equator show positive polarities, those south of the equator at the same time show negative polarities.

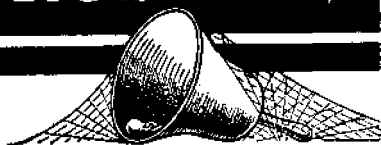
During any 11-year cycle all the spots on one side of the equator have the same polarities. However, during the following 11-year cycle the exact reverse condition prevails, spots north of the equator showing negative polarities, those south, positive polarities. Therefore, the true length of a sunspot cycle is from one positive group to the next positive group. This is a period twenty-two years long.

Sunspots affect the earth in many known and probably unknown ways. Earth's magnetic field is highly susceptible to sunspot activity. It has been found that magnetic disturbances closely coincide with sunspot numbers. Short-wave radio transmission has been completely disrupted at times of sunspot maxima. And the beautiful auroras in polar skies perform their gayest dances when sunspots are on the rampage. Indirectly, it may be shown that spots on the sun can influence the price of a cup of tea. In fact, spots on the sun's face can cause spots on your face, believe it or not.

Many people know of the sun only what they see of it. The sun radiates to you not only heat and light, but a thousand and one other benefits that are showered upon you continuously. What would you do should the sun's fireman suddenly decide to go on strike and refuse to stoke fuel? What kind of clothing would you wear if there were no rays to cause animal and vegetable growth? What would you eat were there no animals or vegetables in existence? What beautiful colors would there be to see should there be no solar spectrum? How long could you live without the sun's health-giving rays? Indeed, without the sun life on earth would be nonexistent. We owe to it, and to the Omnipotent God Jehovah who created it, our very lives. Koheleth truly said, "The light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun."—Ecclesiastes 11:7.

CONQUERING LEPROSY

By "Awake!" correspondent
in Panama



LEPROSY is one of the oldest of diseases known to mankind. Some authorities say it originated in India. Others say in Egypt. Moses, perhaps, was the first to describe symptoms of it and recommend isolation. The Crusaders brought the disease with them, as Voltaire declares: "All we gained by engaging in the Crusades was leprosy; and of all that we acquired, that was the only thing we kept." From the sixth to the fifteenth century leprosy was by far the most dangerous and infectious disease.

A leper was an outcast beyond hope of any solace but the grave. All the larger towns of Europe had a place specially set apart for those afflicted. A boundary line was made beyond which no infected person could venture except at the risk of instant death. Food was furnished by the town authorities, being left during the daytime on some selected, exposed hill and was removed by the lepers at night. No office, no matter how exalted, served to keep a sufferer from this universal ostracism. In the sparsely settled country each leper wandered about by himself in the unfrequented woods and uninhabited waste places, living on roots and berries. He was compelled to wrap himself in a sheet so that only his eyes were exposed and to carry a bell in his hand, which he rang to warn of his approach. People fled from him in terror.

In civil law the leper was treated as one dead. His property passed to his heirs. His wife was free to remarry. On his departure for the leprosarium prayers for the dead were repeated and dirt was sprinkled on his head or a shovelful of earth thrown after him to make the ceremony complete.

With progress of civilization leprosy is gradually disappearing from every part of Europe. Estimates say that there are from three to five million lepers in the world, the majority of whom live in tropical or subtropical Asia or Africa. The disease flourishes on impoverishment, and it is most prevalent in hot, damp climates.

The germ (*bacillus leprae*) was discovered by Hansen in 1868. The bacillus is similar to the bacillus of tuberculosis. It is believed that the organism enters the body through the nasopharynx and is spread by the nasal secretions, as ulcers in this situation are found in practically all cases. However, in Hawaii, *bacillus leprae* were found in mosquitoes and bedbugs. The incubation period may last for many years and the invasion is usually slow and intermittent. It is only mildly contagious, though most cases are acquired in childhood by contact with an infected individual. Heredity is not considered a factor. Forty per cent of all traced infections have been found to be due to living in the same house and thirty per cent to sleeping in the same bed with infected persons.

Signs of Leprosy

The earliest sign of infection is a faded or pinkish spot on the skin so inconspicuous as to be frequently overlooked. It usually is not recognized until after adolescence. Fever attack follows. A change in skin color and its sensitivity takes place. The type of leprosy mentioned in the Bible

turned the skin white and scaly. In the so-called anesthetic leprosy there is a loss of feeling in the hands and feet and later on in the arms and legs. There is an absorption of small bones and paralysis of small muscles in the hands and feet. This absorption has given rise to the commonly accepted misconception that these members drop off.

In the tubercular form, which is the most common variety and also the most repulsive, nodules of a dark-red or a coppery color appear on the face, backs of the hands, on the feet, and even on the body. Fever follows. An infiltration and thickening of the skin becomes noticeable, especially of the nose and ears. The tissue of the eye undergoes degenerative changes, often resulting in blindness; the mucous membranes of the nose and throat are thickened, impairing the breathing and the voice. There is a falling off of all the hair except that of the scalp. There are periodic exaggerations of perspiration, nervous disturbances, anxiety and extreme body odor. The nodules tend to break down and ulcerate, leaving open sores. The patient becomes weaker and eventually succumbs to exhaustion or to some intercurrent disease. Severe cases may die in two years, but, as a rule, when well cared for the patient lasts several years. The smooth type of leprosy is less severe. The patient may last twenty to thirty years.

With so terrible a disease mankind has exhausted most of its possibilities in seeking a cure. In some parts of the West Indies and South America it is believed that a poisonous snake bite will cure a leper. Acting on this theory an antivenomous serum has been used with uniformly good effect. Where there are superficial ulcerations the X ray tends to promote healing. An old Indian drug, chaulmoogra oil, is known to have some power to retard the progress of the disease. The injection of

soluble sodium salts of the fatty acids of chaulmoogra and other oils intramuscularly and intravenously proved quite successful. In India, Doctor Muir adopted a new substance, sodium hydriocarpate, which proved to be cheap, easy to administer and, to some extent, effective.

Other advances are being made. Agricultural colonies are being set up for the more severe cases. Hospital clinics using the latest techniques and methods are being established. Today, Molokai leper colony, Hawaii, has an area of eight thousand acres with hospitals, dispensaries, churches, and comfortable, well-ventilated cottages abundantly supplied with water and kept in good condition. Every patient has a ration of clothing and food. A sum of money is paid those not drawing the full ration, which enables them to purchase articles not included in the regular supply.

This same intelligent approach is reflected in the provisions at Palo Seco, in Panama, where one hundred and twenty-two patients are housed in eight modern two-story buildings without enclosure and without guards. Married couples are given two-room apartments with private kitchen and toilet and bathing facilities. Single patients each have a spacious room with common bathing facilities for each floor. Men and women are quartered in different buildings but intermingle freely during the day.

Patients are permitted to marry. Sterilization is offered, but is most often refused on religious grounds. Children born are free of infection. The parents are not allowed to touch them after birth. The child is usually adopted by a relative or placed through the Red Cross so that it will not be in contact with a case of leprosy. Up to the present time none of the children so cared for have acquired the disease. One patient is the proud mother of three sets of healthy twins.

Visiting and Success

At the discretion of the chief health officer of the Canal Zone and the minister of health of the Republic of Panama, non-infectious patients are sometimes permitted to visit their homes for short periods. However, within the colony itself contact with families and friends is constantly maintained by telephone. There are numerous radios, newspapers and newsreels that supply contact with the outside world, and several distributors in Panama City supply free movies five times a week, which are always well attended. All holidays are celebrated, especially the carnival, for which the patients enjoy preparing elaborate costumes and electing their queen and observing the fiesta in traditional style. Religious services are conducted regularly by Catholic and Protestant ministers from Balboa and Panama City.

The patients who are able do a large share of the cleaning and maintenance work, for which they are paid, and many can thus assist their dependents living in Panama. Others cultivate small garden plots on the fertile plateau back of the colony, selling their produce back to the colony. Still others make beautiful modernistic furniture in the woodworking shop, which finds a ready market in Panama City. Some women choose to spend their time laundering or cooking, although the

colony operates a free laundry, and regular meals are served to all in the general mess.

Of the patients at present receiving treatment at Palo Seco, one hundred and fourteen are from the Republic of Panama and the remaining eight from the Canal Zone. Each government pays its respective share for the care of its patients. No United States citizen is sent to this leprosarium, but is returned to the United States, and if in need of isolation is sent to one of the leprosy hospitals in secluded spots in San Francisco, Boston, New Orleans, and Carville, Louisiana. At the latter city, the United States Public Health Service has charge of the National Leper Home, on property acquired by the federal government in 1921.

Although leprosy is the oldest disease known to man and still the one about which, perhaps, the least is known, there is One who understands all about diseases to which human flesh has fallen heir. Soon, now, this great Physician, Jehovah God, will fulfill his promise, recorded at Revelation 21: 4, that pain and death will come to an end. This blessing is assured to those who will live under the rule of the kingdom of Almighty God. He strengthens his promise with these words: "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."—Isaiah 46: 11.

\$10 for Sweets—\$6 for the Dentist

☞ According to *Science News Letter*, December 13, 1952, if America's "sweet tooth grows much bigger, we may not have any natural teeth left for enjoying sweets. This dim outlook comes from the American Dental Association in Chicago. It is inspired by the report that the annual wholesale candy bill of the American people is about a thousand million dollars. 'Strange enough, the nation's dental bill, last year, totaled much the same amount,' comments the editor of the *Journal of the American Dental Association*, December 1952. Last year retail candy sales are reported to have reached a record-breaking consumption per capita of about \$10.72, or 64 per cent more than the \$6.55 per capita for dental care during the same period. Maybe, says the dental editor, the difference between the annual candy expenditure and that for dental care accounts for the fact that 'cavities occur in children's teeth six times as rapidly as they are repaired.' "

WHICH WAY, NIGERIA?

By "Awake!" correspondent in Nigeria

MONDAY, May 18, the leading Lagos newspaper carried a front-page headline, in inch-high type, "5 Killed, 145 Hurt in Kano Riots." Others followed: "Governor Proclaims State of Emergency," "Death Roll Reaches 46." What prompted such violence?

First, Nigeria, a large British colony on the west coast of Africa, is divided into three administrative regions, each sending representatives to the capital at Lagos. However, each region is dominated by a different political party. In the north is the Northern People's Congress; in the east the National Council of Nigeria and the Cameroons; in the west the Action Group.

The principal topic of political discussion is self-government. Attacks on "British imperialism" have grown louder and more persistent, particularly in the East and West. At the Central House in Lagos the political pot reached the boiling point when, on March 31, an Action Group member put forward a motion saying that "this House accepts as a primary political objective the attainment of self-government for Nigeria in 1956." The powerful leader of the Northern bloc proposed this be amended to say, "self-government . . . as soon as practicable," and the Action Group ministers walked out, leaving the House in an uproar.

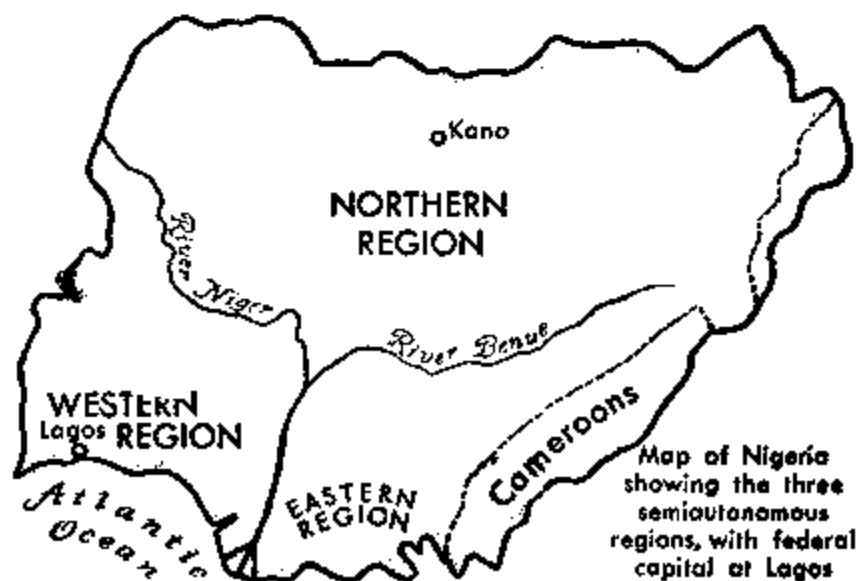
Mud-slinging and rabble-rousing tactics quickly followed. Since closer ties of friendship exist between the North's Mohammedan rulers and the British authorities than is the case elsewhere, "pro-British" accusations against the North are not uncommon. The North's leader, the powerful Sardauna of Sokoto, later said: "Bands of hooligans . . . were organized by unscrupulous politicians to abuse anyone seen to be wearing Northern dress, who appeared to be a member of the House of Representatives. The abusive language they used and their behaviour disgusted us and left us in no doubt as to the type of undemocratic tactics that were being used to attempt to frighten us Northerners."

Political speeches in the brief lull that followed were filled with wild and extravagant threats. A mob assembled in the northern city of Kano, Saturday evening, May 16, where an Action Group meeting had been announced.

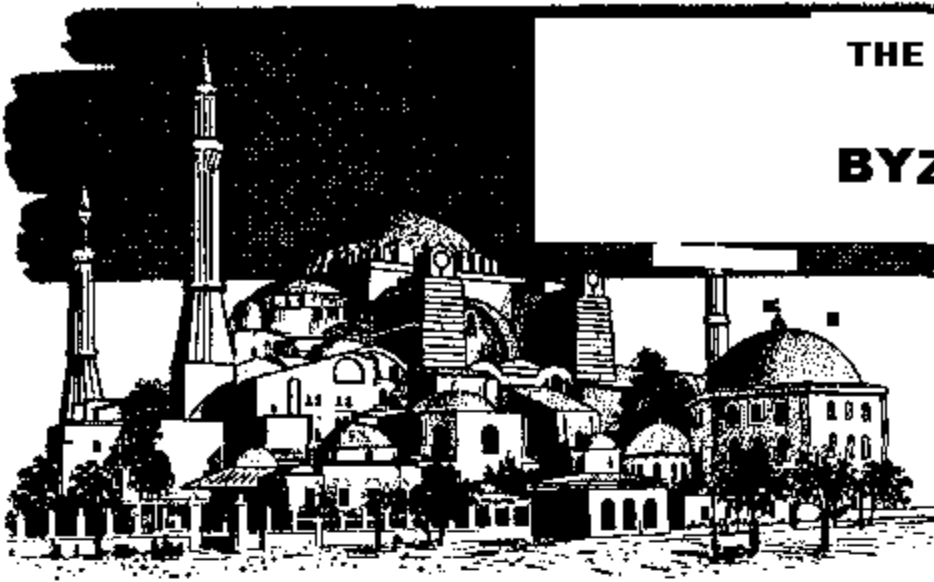
Tension increased. Stones began to fly; a general riot broke out. Police went into action. Several people were killed. After midnight the situation took an even more serious turn as armed gangs broke loose. Sunday morning police reinforcements arrived, and by evening troops were rushed in by air. The situation was saved, but 46 lives had been lost and more than 200 injured. The governor proclaimed a state of emergency.

The world watched with apprehension. Britain's *Manchester Guardian* commented: "National pride, political ambition, jealousy and misunderstanding have combined to jeopardise—one must not yet say to wreck—a most promising experiment in political evolution. The present agitations do nothing to advance the cause of self-government." Said the *New York Times*, May 20: "The sanguinary rioting in Nigeria will disappoint all who are working and hoping for the progress of democracy in Africa. . . . In Nigeria the inhabitants are fighting each other, not the British. . . . The Nigerians are proving that they are not ready for self-government in 1956."

The average Nigerian understands little of the political implications of these upheavals. His interest is in clean water to drink, better food for his body, schools to educate his children. The politicians have promised much, but whether they can deliver the goods remains in doubt. Thousands of Nigerians are taking heed as more than 13,000 Nigerian witnesses of Jehovah point out that the one sure hope is not riots or self-rule, or a new constitution, but solely the Bible's promise of God's kingdom.



THE RISE AND FALLE OF THE BYZANTINE EMPIRE



By "Awake!" correspondent in Turkey

IT WAS the afternoon of May 11, A.D. 330. Huge throngs were pushing and pressing their way into the Hippodrome. Within the hour the big ceremony would take place. Outside, under the purple awning, groups of merchants, fishers, soldiers, charioteers and others stood here and there discussing the events of the day. Inside the amphitheater shouts went up signaling that their hero had arrived. This was to be more than a mere chariot race or a triumphal procession of generals; it was to be the most solemn ceremony that the little city of Byzantium had ever witnessed.

Byzantium (now known as Istanbul, Turkey) had seen many events, too, from the time of its founding back in 658 B.C., when a colony of Greek adventurers under the leadership of Byzas came sailing through what is now the Marmara Sea toward the Bosphorus. Because of its strategic location they chose the site to build a town. The harbor was deep and would invite sea traffic from faraway countries; and fish were so plentiful that tales were told of persons' being able to scoop them up with bare hands. The small colony that sprang up was soon to include Athenians, Macedonians and people from Sparta. As the word spread from fisher to merchant to adventurer that a new land awaited them across the sea, the town grew to

become a city and the inhabitants enjoyed relative prosperity.

But wars of aggression were in store for this small city-state. Less than 150 years later Darius I, king of Persia, conquered and controlled it for a brief time. Warring Greek states vied for position there. Even Alexander the Great claimed Byzantium as his own. Probably the greatest battle was the one that brought the city under the yoke of the Roman Empire. Little did the populace care under whom they served, as long as the taxes were light and they were safe within their walled city. And, now, May 11, 330, the great day for dedicating the city!

In the center of the arena below had been erected an enormous platform upon which sat several important dignitaries responsible for state's affairs. The crowds were waiting expectantly when a sudden blast of trumpets and shouts of 'Long Live the Emperor!' announced his entrance at one end of the stadium. Constantine entered and with him the bishop of Byzantium. Behind them was a train of guards of honor and other ministers of the government.

As they took their places on the platform excitement ran even higher among the spectators. What new changes would be made now? Would the emperor stay in Byzantium or return to Rome? At this moment the bishop raised his hands for silence, blessing the masses with the sign of the cross as he did so. Shortly Constantine rose to announce that a new era had begun for the land. Beginning immediately the name of the city would be changed to

Constantinople; and, what is more, it would now be New Rome, the capital of the Roman Empire! The shops, he promised, would soon be brimming full of purple cloth and gold from Greece; spices, drugs, and precious stones would soon arrive from India; and fur, honey and wax from the northern lands would appear for all to enjoy. He, the emperor, Constantine the Great, was to be their sole ruler, the pontifex maximus! The new fusion religion with its heathen cross, trinity doctrine, immortal soul dogma and the Nicæan Creed was to be the official state religion, and heretics would be punished with death if they failed to accept it. At this stage the ceremony was capped by dedicating the entire city to the "Blessed Virgin"!

Age of Prosperity

This was the triumphant rise of the Byzantine Empire. The Roman Empire in the West had become too vast to be governed and defended from a single capital, Rome. This small country soon grew and in the centuries had come to spread out to include practically everything along the Mediterranean Sea from southern Spain to the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers and from the Danube River to upper Egypt. Thus now a split took place.

After the death of Constantine his three sons ruled for a brief period of time. They managed to continue his policies, which held the empire together down through the gliding centuries. In the latter half of the fourth century and during the fifth the land enjoyed relatively prosperous conditions. Luxurious living made cosmopolitan city dwellers a pleasure-craving, splendor-intoxicated race. Court life was tied in closely with religion. This is due partly to the fact that the emperor's palace was located right in Saint Sophia itself.

Scores of churches, public edifices, broad arcaded avenues and squares, as well as

schools, were built throughout the metropolis. This building program reached an all-time high during the reign of Emperor Justinian I in the sixth century. His was called the "Golden Age" of the Byzantine Empire. He established a law school and it was under his direction that the famous Roman law code was compiled and written. He planned and had constructed the famous Saint Sophia (Saint Wisdom) church, which still stands to this day. During these years religion was held on a pedestal and no one dared to speak up against state decrees without fear of immediate death by burning or torture. It was Justinian that extended the boundaries of the empire to their farthest limits.

During the reign of Constantine VII the emperor sat on the throne before a golden plane tree full of artificial birds that would burst into song, while two golden lions on each side would roar. One startled visitor, it is related, after touching his forehead to the floor three times, rose to find that the emperor, throne and all, had been hoisted to the roof. Guards of the emperors are reported to have prodded the crowds along the streets with golden-tipped spears, and it is reported that the rulers themselves lived in gorgeous palaces with accompanying buildings to house their hundreds of servants.

Beginning of the Decline

But all of this splendor and pomp was soon to be dampened by the appearance of strong enemies. This time it was the Moslem tribes that conquered such lands as Palestine, Syria, Egypt, parts of Africa and Spain. It was more difficult now to resist them, because the country was little by little becoming bankrupt due to the wasteful spending of its emperors. As it lost territories in Asia Minor and Africa the Byzantine Empire began to shrink. At the

same time much of Greece was lost to invading armies from the north. From the end of the ninth century onward the only area included within Byzantine boundaries was Constantinople, Thrace, parts of Greece, southern Italy and some of Asia Minor.

Things were getting so dark by the rule of Emperor Alexius Comnenus, in the twelfth century, that he appealed to the pope for military assistance in driving back the Moslems. But, alas, all in vain! The West wanted the capital as much as the Turks did. Finally, during the crusades it appeared as if help was coming at last. A large army headed by Venetians began its way to Palestine via Constantinople; but when they arrived they were not at all interested in driving away the Turks in nearby Asia, but, rather, in themselves taking and plundering the city. In the fateful year 1204 it fell before their "holy" war and the empire was divided into small states governed by Roman and Greek rulers; and by the end of the 1300's the city that had been dedicated to the "Blessed Virgin" was all that remained of the glory that was Byzantine.

And now, having scanned the pages of history more than 1100 years from that memorable day A.D. 330, view with interest the final fall of that mighty empire. Once more the Moslem Turks had encamped outside the city's walls, but this time they had it blockaded by sea as well as by land. The last emperor, Constantine Palaeologus, in a desperate attempt appealed again to Rome for assistance, but nothing more than a few warriors was forthcoming. Constantine sat in his ornate palace inside Saint Sophia making last plans to withstand the enemy. He had called in all his military strategists, had mustered a small army of not more than 8,000 Venetians and Genoese, and had

asked the patriarch and other ecclesiastics to beseech God to give them victory over the Turks, who, according to reliable sources, had an army of more than 150,000 soldiers led by able Mohammed II himself.

The city held out for only forty days. The Turks were unable to climb or batter down the walls, but their large cannons could blast portions of them away; and at sunrise on May 30, 1453, Mohammed led his men through breaches of the ramparts to capture Constantinople! On the following Friday the crescent took the place of the cross atop Saint Sophia and the Moslems offered up prayers of thanksgiving to Allah, who they thought had given them victory over what they considered the capital of Christendom. Dust had claimed the Byzantine Empire.

The Byzantine Empire never came to be known as a world power. This is probably due to the fact that it was more or less a component part of the world power Rome; or, as other historians have termed it, 'that strange after-glow of the sinking Roman Empire.' Probably the greatest influence on the whole world has been her demon religion, which today is the same fusion of heathen and so-called Christian doctrines as it was A.D. 330. It is still the state religion in some lands such as Greece, where those who do not accept it are classed as heretics and punished or persecuted.

In any event, the Byzantine Empire with all its worldly glory and splendor, with all its commerce, politics and false religion, its architecture, art, law codes and literature, never was and never will be a part of God's new world of righteousness, which is so near at hand. Let us, then, never look with admiration on the past dying things of man's building, but forward to this life-giving theocratic government of Jehovah God.

Truth—Not Tradition—Sets Men Free

THAT tradition does not free men from superstition and evil practices, but that the truth does, can be seen from the following two reports received from Watch Tower missionaries, one from El Salvador, the other from the Bahamas.

"With six months of damp evenings and rainy nights ahead, Jehovah's witnesses break out in slickers and rainwear to meet the challenge of the new season. There is work to be done that cannot wait, hundreds of free home Bible studies to be conducted each week; and that means teaching many to read and write as well as to learn the importance and meaning of God's Word, the Bible.

"While the Roman Catholic religion has been in El Salvador for over four hundred years, yet many are in mental slavery to superstition and fear which has enveloped them through ages of exploitation. Many actually believe that if one goes bathing on Good Friday he will turn into a fish. So thousands remain in the sun-tortured cities sweating out the wrath of the heat during Holy Week because they have been taught that to seek relief at the beaches at this time would bring sure punishment from God. The priests point to the annual drownings during this period as conclusive proof of God's anger against ocean bathers who should have been in church.

"Although the Catholic Church has been in control here for over four hundred years, and claims more than 85 per cent of the population, the fact remains that there are still fewer people that can read than that cannot read, and fewer children are born in wedlock than are born out of wedlock." God's Word says, "Let marriage be honorable among all, and the marriage bed be without defilement, for God will judge fornicators and adulterers." (Hebrews 13:4, *New World Trans.*) But it has nothing to say about celebrating Holy Week or not going bathing on Good Friday. Which is more important, celebrating traditional holidays or leading moral lives?

In striking contrast with the foregoing is the following experience, which shows the effect the truth has on those needing to clean up morally: "After traveling twenty-three hours by boat I arrived at New Providence Island in the Bahamas, and after two and a half hours more on bicycle I reached the

home of a woman who had previously shown interest in the Kingdom message. She was busy plaiting straw into mats for sale in the Nassau market, and working with her was a young neighbor woman whom I had not previously seen. We soon got down to our Bible study and as we proceeded we endeavored to interest this neighbor in our study. Hearing things she had never heard before, she asked if her Bible said the same things as mine did. She was assured it did and, upon urging, went to her home and brought back her own Bible. Upon reading these things in her own Bible she was convinced, and so continued to sit in and study with us.

"In the course of conversation one evening this young woman asked my age and if I had any children. I told her that not being married I had no children. She replied: 'Oh that's all right. I'm only nineteen, not married, and I have three children and another on the way!' As I was then leaving, nothing more was said about it. She obtained the Bible study aid 'Let God Be True' and subscribed for *The Watchtower*, and continued to study with her friend in my absence.

"Six months later I returned, and imagine the happiness I felt when this same young woman, on arriving home from work (clearing land) came to see me and immediately announced: 'Mr. ———, I have decided to live good. I want to please Jehovah.' In two days' time we studied 'Marriage Among the Heirs of Life,' 'Putting Up a Hard Fight for the Faith' and 'Rearing Children in Divine Favor.' Two of her children had died during my absence, so we studied about the resurrection to life on earth as well.

"She put out the last man she was living with, informing her neighbors that she is going to 'live good.' They said she could not, that the call of the flesh was too strong. But she has proved them wrong. She discourages the advances of the men by preaching to them and gradually they are leaving her alone. Some of her neighbors admire her for her stand and wish her God's blessing, even though they continue in the opposite path of loose living."

Yes, whereas tradition keeps people bound to superstition and unclean living, the truth from God's Word sets them free from both.

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"



The Purpose of Christ's Second Presence

WHAT is the purpose of Christ's second presence? What will he accomplish at that time? From our previous discussions in this series on Christ's return we learned (1) that since his resurrection Christ is a spirit creature and that we cannot therefore expect a human visible presence, but that his return is in the sense that he directs his attention again to the things of earth; and (2) that both Bible chronology and fulfilled prophecy fix the time of his second presence as 1914. These facts give us the background for an understanding of the purpose of Christ's second coming or presence.

Many persons believe that at his return Christ will judge the world, the living and the dead, in twenty-four hours and then the earth will be literally destroyed by fire. But in view of the many things that the Bible indicates will take place in that judgment "day," it is far more reasonable to conclude that 'that day will be a thousand years,' as both Peter and John indicate. (2 Peter 3:8; Revelation 20:5, 6) In view of the plain Scriptural statements that "the earth abideth for ever" and that 'God created the earth not in vain but to be inhabited,' we must conclude that the Bible's statements regarding the destruction of the earth are to be viewed as figurative or symbolical. They refer to the destruction of a system of things rather than to the literal planet earth.—Ecclesiastes 1:4; Isaiah 45:18; Matthew 24:3, *New World Trans.*

At Christ's first coming, by his birth as a human Son of God, by his faithful course of keeping integrity and by his death and resurrection, he acquired legal title and received divine power to carry out all of Jehovah's purposes regarding the earth and man in Jehovah's due time. That due time came in 1914 and since then Christ has turned his attention to the affairs of earth and taken action, looking toward the complete end of this wicked old world and the establishment of a new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness will dwell.—Matthew 28:18; 2 Peter 3:13.

To make way for those "new heavens" Christ proceeded against the wicked old heavens consisting of Satan and his demons, thereby beginning to 'rule in the midst of his enemies.' (Psalm 110:2; 2 Corinthians 4:4; Ephesians 2:2; 6:12) This action is described at Revelation chapter twelve as the war in heaven between Michael and his angels and the Dragon and his angels, and which resulted in the Dragon, Satan, and his angels' being cast down to the earth. While all this can be appreciated only with the eye of faith, yet one of the results, 'woe to the inhabitants of the earth because the Devil is come down to you having great wrath because he knows he has but a short time,' is apparent in the increased distress of nations since 1914.—Revelation 12:12.

That being accomplished, Christ Jesus began judgment work by turning his attention to his spiritual body, the house or temple of God, limited at Revelation chapters 7 and 14 to 144,000 members. (1 Peter

4:17) Like the nobleman in one of Jesus' illustrations, he returned, after having received his kingdom, to take an accounting with his servants. (Luke 19:11-19) Since to reward all those who had proved faithful from Pentecost to this time of judgment and who were sleeping in death meant their resurrection, the Bible assures us that the dead in Christ would rise first, this being the day to which Paul and others looked for the receiving of their crown of righteousness.—1 Thessalonians 4:16, 17; 2 Timothy 4:6-8.

When did this judgment work begin? Since Jesus at his first presence presented himself as king to the nation of Israel and then proceeded to clean the literal temple three and a half years after he came as the Messiah, it is reasonable to conclude that at his second presence he would take similar action after a like period of time, or beginning with the spring of 1918. (Mark 11:7-10, 15-18) The facts show that a small band of his faithful followers brought to the attention of the world the meaning of the events since 1914, and called upon all to hail Christ as the world's king; even some prominent clergymen of Great Britain called attention to world events as indicating that Christ's return might be imminent. But they soon repudiated that statement and Christendom chose Caesar, the League of Nations, instead of Christ, even as a faithless clergy did in Jesus' day.

Then followed persecution of true Christians, which, together with the increased light shed upon God's Word, removed the wicked from their midst and refined and purified those that remained, so that they could thereafter serve God with clean hands and increased zeal and knowledge. (Proverbs 4:18; Malachi 3:1-3) Since then the facts show the faithful ones have been blessed with increased light, joy and prosperity, whereas the unfaithful are going ever farther into darkness and are gnash-

ing their teeth against the faithful ones. —Matthew 24:51.

This faithful remnant of the body of Christ still on earth have since then been preaching the good news of the establishment of God's heavenly kingdom, and, as a result, a great dividing work is being done in the earth, even as foretold by Christ in his illustration of the sheep and goats. (Matthew 25:31-46) Thus a new-world society is being formed to take over after this wicked old world comes to its end at the battle of Armageddon. (Revelation 16:14, 16) They must now seek Jehovah, meekness and righteousness that they may be hid in that day of Jehovah's anger.—Zephaniah 2:1-3, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

At Armageddon Christ Jesus will take action as Jehovah's chief executioner, 'in flaming fire taking vengeance upon them that refuse to recognize Jehovah as supreme.' (2 Thessalonians 1:7, 8) In this way he will completely vindicate his Father's supremacy and make all to know that Jehovah alone is the Most High over all the earth.—Psalm 83:18.

In the new world Christ will be the "everlasting Father," in that he will lead obedient ones to everlasting life and raise all those who have died and who are in the memory of God. "Of the increase of his government and peace there will be no end," and eventually there will be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, not even any pain, for all the former things will have passed away. With the earth filled with righteous persons and made a paradise, then Christ will turn the government over to his Father.—Isaiah 9:6, 7; 1 Corinthians 15:25-28; Revelation 21:4.

Then will be fully realized the purpose of Christ's second presence, for Jehovah's name will be sanctified by all, his kingdom will have fully come and his will will be done on earth as in heaven.—Matthew 6: 9, 10, *New World Trans.*



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Lebanon

LEBANON is a beautiful little country and it gets its name from the range of mountains that runs through it. Scattered over all these mountains are literally hundreds of villages where the people go in the summer to keep cool.

Jehovah's witnesses in visiting the homes of the people in the villages are always invited in and before they can explain their mission they are given some kind of fruit to eat, or are given a drink. In the winter, Turkish coffee is offered, and in the summer, drinks made from roses, bananas or some other fruit.

In visiting the homes of the people it is noted that on the walls of almost every home hang diplomas and degrees received at colleges or universities. Often Jehovah's witnesses are asked: "What diplomas have you?" Neither Jesus nor his disciples had worldly diplomas to preach God's good news of the kingdom. Yet, it was said of him approvingly, "Never has another man spoken like this." And people are saying the same of Jehovah's witnesses. A well-educated man recently said: "I very seldom find one of you who has a diploma, but you are the most eloquent speakers of any people I have met."

The Lebanese people are divided into two main divisions as far as religion is concerned. The Moslems and Christians, so called, are about evenly divided. The so-called Christians are mainly of two divisions, the Maronite Catholic and the Greek Orthodox religions. The people en-

joy a certain amount of religious freedom.

A Moslem changes his religion only at the risk of losing his life and the lives of his family. But, despite this, one or two are taking their stand for the truth. Recently, a young Moslem was contacted in his shop and a Bible study was started. During the period of study the Koran was discussed as to whether it was divinely inspired. He became convinced that the Bible alone was God's Word. His work necessitated a move to another town where he immediately got in touch with Jehovah's witnesses. He began to preach to others, inviting seventeen to his house one night for a discussion that continued for four hours. Now he is engaged in the regular preaching work. Another Moslem turned from his religion to science and evolution. After meeting with Jehovah's witnesses he gave up evolution and is now a regular visitor at the Kingdom Hall.

A group of eight missionaries were assigned to work in Tripoli. Much of their work was confined to visiting Moslem homes. They received a threatening letter from the Moslem Moral Society requesting that they stop their work. The witnesses went ahead with their preaching. One night while they were holding a Bible study, a mob of 400 people surrounded the house. This mob was composed of so-called Christians, who were armed with sticks and stones and made a vain attempt to break up the Bible study. Nothing serious happened. After a similar experience the following week, a Moslem group inquired of Jehovah's witnesses if they desired any help against these mobsters. The Moslems

even offered to fight for the witnesses if necessary. And so it has been that among the Moslems the Kingdom message has found its best reception.

Maronite Christians—a Catholic Religion

Smith's *Bible Dictionary* makes an interesting observation regarding the Maronite Christians, which observation has proved very true in this vicinity. It says: "The northern part of the mountain range is peopled almost exclusively with Maronite Christians [a very fanatical division of the Catholic religion], a brave, industrious and hardy race, but sadly oppressed by an ignorant set of priests." Many of these priests are steeped in ignorance of the Bible, and a good many of them cannot even read or write. It is not an uncommon sight to see them swaying under the influence of liquor. Some of these men have been accused of practically every crime, including murder. Many of their flock are leaving the churches and seeking refuge in communism; others turn to Jehovah's witnesses. The ignorant priests have led mobs

accusing Jehovah's witnesses of being communists. In one such instance, when the question was asked: "Do you know any communists that believe and teach the Bible as we do?" the deafening silence was enough to convince a mob that the priest was not telling the truth. One of the priest's crowd then sided in with Jehovah's witnesses and offered them protection.

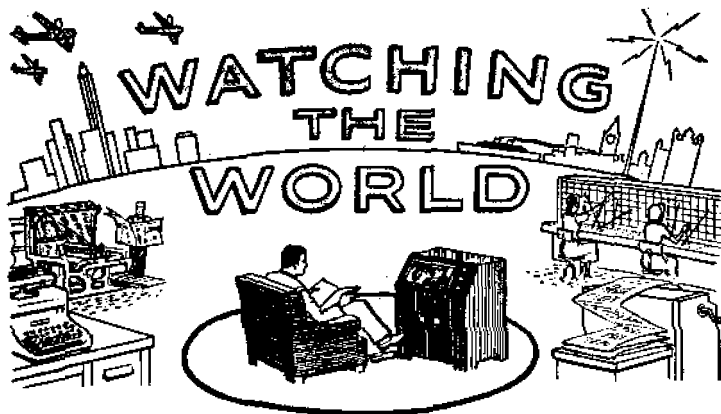
Despite all this opposition and this hate campaign by the Catholic Church against Jehovah's witnesses, it all seems to boomerang. The truth seekers continue to find the truth. A doctor asked a young lady why she became one of Jehovah's witnesses. She simply told him that they lived and taught the truth of the Bible. Then the doctor turned to two nuns that were present, and said: "You have been nuns for over forty years and yet this woman who has been a witness for only two years knows her Bible far better than you do."

Need more be said about the effectiveness of Jehovah's good work in this lovely country of Lebanon? His kingdom is being preached, and very effectively so.

? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- What agency actually will bring lasting peace? P. 4, ¶2.
- Who said it took World War II to do what the New Deal failed to do? P. 6, ¶1.
- Whether the old-guard Japanese ultranationalists have been subdued? P. 7, ¶4.
- What bird forsakes the air to outrun a horse on the ground? P. 9, ¶3.
- How a member of the cuckoo family kills rattlesnakes? P. 10, ¶3.
- One reason German television was limited to a few hours a day? P. 12, ¶5.
- What sunspots are? P. 15, ¶6.
- How hot the sun is? P. 16, ¶1.
- What keeps the sun from exploding? P. 16, ¶1.

- What disease is so horrible its sufferers were forced to carry a bell to warn of their approach? P. 17, ¶2.
- What happened in Nigeria in May to jeopardize African self-government? P. 20, ¶6.
- How Constantinople (formerly Byzantium) fell to the Moslems? P. 23, ¶3.
- Whether tradition frees men from superstition and evil practices? P. 24, ¶4.
- Why the Bible's statements regarding earth's destruction are symbolical? P. 25, ¶2.
- When war broke out in heaven? P. 25, ¶4.
- Where Moslems offered to protect true Christians from false ones? P. 27, ¶6.
- What "Maronite Christian" priests think of true worship? P. 28, ¶1.



Dollars for Indo-China

◆ The war in Indo-China has been going on for almost eight years. Though France has poured 188,000 troops and a quarter of her annual defense budget into the conflict, victory is still not in sight. The trouble has been in financing and equipping armies, costs that could ill be afforded by the three Indo-Chinese states or by France herself. Sympathizing with the French plight, the U.S. voted \$400,000,000 for Indo-China. When France moved to inaugurate a vigorous offensive policy, and also agreed to negotiate with Vietnam, Cambodia and Laos on their independence demands, the National Security Council decided (9/9) to virtually double U.S. aid to Indo-China this year: from \$400,000,000 to \$785,000,000. France's new commander in Indo-China, General Navarre, expects to crush the Vietminh and win the war in two years, if he gets reinforcements and money. With the U.S. now covering the cost of the Indo-Chinese war he will get both.

Neutrality for Cambodia?

◆ France's plan for winning the Indo-Chinese war revolves around the necessity of a unified front within the framework of the French union. Thus it was that a grave view

was taken by French officials when the premier of Cambodia, Penn Nouth, told the Communists over the radio (9/11): "Although we are not Communists we do not oppose communism on the condition it is not imposed by force on our people." He added: "It is not for us to contest your right to be active in Vietnam." The premier's speech was interpreted as a declaration of neutrality. Hence U.S. spokesmen at the Cambodian capital pointed out: "If Cambodia goes back on her desire to participate in the war against communism it can provoke Congress into refusing to Cambodia not only military aid but economic aid as well." Later (9/13) the Cambodian foreign minister, Sirik Matak, reassured the U.S., saying that Cambodia recognized her duty to the free world. Both U.S. and French officials wanted to know who was speaking for Cambodia.

Iran: Trial for Mossadegh

◆ The fate of ex-premier Mohammed Mossadegh has been the subject of speculation by many observers. They had believed that the ex-premier would be the sole defendant in the charge of bringing the nation to the verge of financial ruin and Communist domination and for rebelling at the Shah's order of dismissal. But

Iran announced (9/22) that Mossadegh would be tried jointly with some of his ministers and collaborators. In jail Dr. Mossadegh continued to pursue his bizarre habits: One morning he declared that he would eat no more. Yet by mid-day he was hungry and had forgotten all about it; he called for lunch. Meanwhile Iran pushed a vigorous cleanup of communism, 3,000 government employees being dismissed because of membership in the Tudeh (Communist) party. Later the purge of Communists was even extended to the army, prominent officers being placed under arrest.

Communist Defections

◆ The ingenuity and variety of the methods used by subjects in Communist lands to escape have been amazing. An East German even used a steam roller as his escape vehicle. But from Poland the escapes have been most daring and dramatic. Last spring two MIG pilots flew their jet fighters out of Poland and crash-landed in Denmark. The captain of the Polish liner Batory jumped ship. In September three exceptionally dramatic defections occurred, two of them by Poles. A young Polish interpreter, Jan Hajdukiewicz, was in Korea one morning together with other members of the Neutral Nations Inspection Commission. The Polish delegation was preparing to board the plane, but while the engines were being warmed up the Pole broke from the group and appealed to an American officer for political asylum (9/9). Later (9/17) Dr. Marek S. Korowicz, four days after arriving in the U.S. as a member of the Polish delegation to the U.N. General Assembly, slipped out of his hotel and asked U.S. authorities for political asylum. A few days after Dr. Korowicz' escape, a Communist pilot landed a Russian-built MIG-15 jet fighter at Kimpo airfield near Seoul

(9/21). It was the first MIG that had been received intact by U.S. forces in Korea.

Britain and Anzus

◆ The Anzus pact was made on September 1, 1951, by Australia, New Zealand and the U.S. Because Washington wanted the support of Australia and New Zealand for the Japanese peace treaty, the U.S. agreed to guarantee the two Pacific nations against aggression. For some time Great Britain has been very keen to join Anzus. Would she be received? The answer came when the Anzus foreign ministers met in early September. They agreed to oppose a U.N. seat for Communist China and decided "unanimously" not to enlarge Anzus.

For Devil's Island: Extinction

◆ In 1854 France founded a penal colony in French Guiana that eventually became known as "Devil's Island." In September this year Devil's Island was a closed book: The last 58 convicts had been transferred from the equatorial prison to a Paris jail. Though Devil's Island was only a small part of the sprawling Cayenne Penal colony, the whole colony took on that name, especially after the miscarriage of justice in the widely publicized case of the French army captain, Alfred Dreyfus. Devil's Island became notorious for its devilish jailers: shark-infested seas and steaming, fever-ridden swamps. Anyone sentenced to the penal colony for less than eight years had to remain for an equivalent term as a *libéré*, or freed prisoner. Those sentenced for more than eight years were forced to stay for the rest of their lives. Those who were not required to remain in Guiana had to earn their passage home by working in the colony. Some 70,000 were sent to French Guiana; hardly more than 2,000 returned. In 1938 France announced its intention to let

the penal colony "disappear by extinction," for it was generally agreed, in France and elsewhere, that the settlement had failed in its purpose: Not only had it failed to effectively deter criminals but its very presence had been a deterrent to the economic advancement of French Guiana.

New Far East Commander

◆ Since 1946 there have been three supreme commanders in the Far East: Generals Douglas MacArthur, Matthew B. Ridgway and Mark Clark. Since General Mark Clark is retiring October 30, President Eisenhower has designated General Edwin Hull as Clark's successor.

Red Murderer of 100 Killed

◆ Another Communist terrorist in Malaya has been liquidated by his own comrade. The terrorist, Yong Hoi, had a reputation for killing more than 100 persons. But this did not stop Yong Hoi's own section leader from shooting him dead. Then the section leader, carrying Yong Hoi's personal belongings, walked into the Kampar police station and surrendered.

Second Atomic Submarine

◆ Submarines are costing more money to build these days, especially in the United States. It is not due just to inflation; it is because atomic submarines are being built that will be capable of cruising around the world without refueling and that will have underwater endurance as long as the crews can "take it." Already the atomic submarine Nautilus nears launching and the keel of a second atomic submarine, the Sea Wolf, has been laid (9/15). The Sea Wolf not only will have world-wide range but will have power for several hundred hours of submerged cruising at full speed of 20 to 25 knots. The construction costs for the Nautilus and the

Sea Wolf: between \$45,000,000 and \$55,000,000 each.

World's Air Speed Records

◆ The last time Britain held the world's air speed record for level flight was in 1946, a Gloster Meteor reaching the 616-miles-per-hour mark. In 1947 the record went to the U.S. Just recently the U.S. renewed its claim on the title when, in July, 1953, a Sabre jet attained the speed of 715.7 miles an hour. But Britain *bounced back for the crown* (9/7) when one of her test pilots, Neville Duke, flew a Hawker Hunter jet fighter in four runs at Tangmere, England, to reach an average speed of 727.6 miles an hour. The speedy Hawker Hunter, powered by a Rolls Royce Avon engine, is an arrow-shaped jet that is about to go into regular service with the Royal Air Force.

A Record Swim

◆ Records are being broken almost daily. Usually though they are altitude or air speed records. But one record broken in September was a different kind: a swimming record. The best time for swimming the Straits of Gibraltar had been 6 hours and 59 minutes, set by a man in 1950. But Florence Chadwick swam the eight miles from Europe to Africa (9/20) in just 5 hours and 6 minutes. Upon her emergence on the northernmost point of Spanish Morocco, a doctor, examining the 33-year-old American swimmer, exclaimed: "This is not a woman, this is a Titan. Her pulse, respiration and blood pressure are completely normal."

Youngest Republic Has Coup

◆ Even the tiny kingdoms of the world are not free from political troubles. In the little republic of the Maldives political unrest manifested itself (9/3) when Ibrahim Mohammed Didi, Maldivian vice-president, seized power and

ousted the first president of the republic. The ousted president had been in office only since last January. The Maldives, located 400 miles southwest of Ceylon, are made up of 12,000 coral atolls, but only about 200 are inhabited, with a total population of about 95,000. Since the islands do not grow crops, except for coconut palms, food is scarce; and the very shortage of food was believed to have been a big factor in prompting the coup.

Cyprus: Worst Quake Yet

◆ Located in the northeastern part of the Mediterranean Sea is the 160-mile-long island known as Cyprus, the island long ago visited for missionary purposes by Barnabas and Paul. Today Cyprus has a population of about 492,000. These people were awakened one morning (9/10), not by an alarm clock, but by a jolt. Shortly after dawn broke, the whole island was shaken from

end to end. Many persons were tumbled from their beds, some being buried by falling debris. The first giant shock of the earthquake severely damaged the Paphos area, where whole villages were flattened. The villages of Stroumbi and Kithasi had virtually no houses left standing. About 40 persons were killed; 100 suffered severe injuries. Cyprus has an ancient history, but this was the worst earthquake in all the island's history.

Greece Reports on Earthquake

◆ When the Greek government published a report (9/9) on the extent of the earthquake damage in the Ionian islands, the figures showed a known death toll of 424. The injured were placed at 1,032 and the islands' population of 92,726 was largely without shelter. The earthquake went down as the worst in Greece's modern history.

Significance of Earthquakes

◆ It is not unmeaningful that lands such as Greece and Cyprus have had their worst earthquakes. A careful look at history will reveal the fact that since 1914 the death rate and the number of earthquakes have been greatly accelerated. The meaning? Christ Jesus, the greatest prophet, foretold that the sign for his second presence and the end of this system of things would include global wars and "food shortages and earthquakes in one place after another." (Matthew 24:7, 8, *New World Trans.*) The foretold sign is now visible, every part of it, including the earthquakes "in one place after another." This means that we are in the "last days," the time when Jehovah will shortly release his wrath upon this wicked world and shake it terribly, that a new world of everlasting righteousness may continue forever. —Isaiah 2:19.

BASIS FOR BELIEF IN A NEW WORLD

● Is your heart sick? Is it heavy under the weight of woe that is upon this old world? Would it be made light to know that the end of uncertainty and fear, strife and war, disease and death, is near at hand?

● This may sound too good to be true, yet we challenge you to prove it false. There is solid basis for believing it. Hearts yearn to believe it, if only minds can be convinced to accept it.

● Is your mind free? Is it open to be convinced? Or is it closed by national or racial or religious prejudice? If you are not blinded by prejudice, if your mind is open to reason, you will want to read the 64-page booklet

Belief in a New World. When done so, you will have a common basis for belief in a righteous new world.

● The booklet may be had for 5 cents a copy, or 7 copies for

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

Enclosed is \$.....

Please send me ☐ (one copy, 5c); ☐ (seven copies, 25c) copies of
Basis for Belief in a New World.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

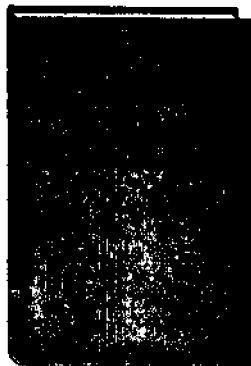
Zone No. State

OCTOBER 22, 1953

MONTHLY

VALUABLE LIBRARY ADDITIONS

☛ New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures, Genesis to Ruth, 864 pages. In modern English, this edition contains extensive footnotes, more than 31,000 cross references, a valuable appendix, maps and drawings. Bound in green leatherette. Size: 7 5/16" x 5" x 7/8". Only \$1.50 a copy.



☛ New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures, Matthew to Revelation, 800 pages. More than 27,000 cross references; footnotes, appendix and maps. You will find it delightful reading. Bound in green leatherette. Size: 7 5/16" x 5" x 3/4". Only \$1.50 a copy.

☛ "New Heavens and a New Earth", 384 pages. A new-world Bible study aid of 22 chapters. This book is illustrated, with chart of outstanding historical dates, and subject and scripture indexes. It holds new hope for a better world. Dark-blue binding. Size: 7 5/16" x 4 7/8" x 7/8". Only 50 cents a copy.

Island became its devilish jail, and the book may be obtained on a contribution of \$3.50. Three publications will be sent for only \$3.50.

Return the coupon below.

sentenced to the for less than ei to remain for term as a libéré oner. Those sent than eight year to stay for the lives. Those who quired to rema had to earn their by working in the 70,000 were sen Guiana; hardly 2,000 returned. In announced its inte

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is \$ Please send me

- ☐ New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures, Vol. 1 (\$1.50).
- ☐ New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures (\$1.50).
- ☐ "New Heavens and a New Earth" (50 cents).

Street and Number or Route and Box

Zone No. State

Awake!

ASSEMBLY ALERTS THE WORLD!

Press report of New World society gathering

Quebec Priest Convicted for Attack on Jehovah's Witnesses

Illegal actions of cleric condemned by Catholic magistrate

Building World Governments on Sand Foundations

Deserting the U.N. for world federation

Ethiopia—Africa's Switzerland

Easy-going life of storybook Africa



NOVEMBER 8, 1953 SEMIMONTHLY

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street
N. H. KNOB, *President*
Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,150,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Quebec Priest Convicted for Attack on Jehovah's Witnesses	3	Landing Trouble	20
Assembly Alerts the World!	5	Farming in the Machine Age	21
Ethiopia—Africa's Switzerland	9	Battlefield Deaths versus Dinner-Table Deaths	24
Hair-raising Atoms	12	"Your Word Is Truth"	
Building World Governments on Sand Foundations	13	Welcoming Back the Dead	25
Death Lurks at Railroad Crossings	16	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Egypt	27
The Amazon Valley Succumbs	17	Do You Know?	28
Struggle of the Bees	20	Watching the World	29
Champion Caught Cheating	20		

Awake!

"Now it is high time to awake."

—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., November 8, 1953

Number 21

Quebec Priest Convicted for Attack on Jehovah's Witnesses

Illegal Actions of Cleric Condemned by Catholic Magistrate

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

IN THE province of Quebec Catholic priests are commonly regarded as above the law. It was a serious blow to their arrogance when on July 31, 1953, one was convicted by a Catholic magistrate and sentenced to fine or imprisonment due to his illegal actions against Jehovah's witnesses. But how could this happen in Catholic-controlled Quebec, you ask?

Several of Jehovah's witnesses had gone to the Quebec village of Val Senneville to call quietly at the homes of the people and encourage home Bible study. Such study is sadly neglected among the Catholic population. Ordinarily they do not even have a Bible and are often forbidden to read one. The parish priest, one Georges Béland, was outraged at the visit and at the idea that anyone should open the Bible to "his" people. He ordered the witnesses out of town, threatening mob violence and even death if they did not go. To support his orders he pulled out a pair of handcuffs and a police badge, pretending he was also an official. This was not true and proved to be his undoing.

Threatening people with violence to force them to do something is an offense under the Criminal Code of Canada. Accordingly the priest was charged with in-

timidation under this provision of the law.

"Father" Béland assumed an air of injured innocence, pretending that he was really only trying to keep the peace when he ordered Jehovah's witnesses out of town. "Why, the people might get excited and cause a riot!" The proof revealed that he was the only one excited. The people were not disturbed. Béland swore he had received many complaints about the visits of Jehovah's witnesses. When pressed in cross-examination for the names, he gave one and said all the others were a professional secret. Magistrate Felix Allard said there was no professional secret and ordered him to answer.

Now the story changed: the names that a moment before were a secret he now swore he had conveniently forgotten. This equivocation and his elastic memory only proved that there were no such complaints. It was the priest who was trying to get Jehovah's witnesses out of town; he was the only one excited. Not being honest enough to admit his persecuting course of action, he tried to pretend that the people were the ones getting disturbed and he was only innocently maintaining the peace.

In fact, the French Canadian people left alone are a kindly and law-abiding people. To pretend they are such barbarians that

it is not safe for any other group to preach there is an insult to them. The fact is that the barbarism, the heresy hunting, the hatred of liberty, the *determination to suppress preaching of the Bible*, must all be laid at the door of the Roman priests. They try to lay responsibility for their own misdeeds at the door of the uneducated populace. In fact, the general public often shows more sense than its clerical leaders.

All of Priest Béland's protestations of innocence did not avail him. Though the magistrate himself was a French Catholic he was not misled by the empty arguments of the hierarchy. As a magistrate he was sworn to enforce the civil law and this he did with an integrity that is to be commended. The judgment of the court said:

"There is one patent fact admitted by the accused [Priest Béland]—his gesture of taking out of his drawer the police badge and pair of handcuffs and showing them to the complainant and his companion. These two objects were only in his custody in his office. He was neither a police officer nor a special constable at Val Senneville. He was not invested with any authority to use them and could not, under the circumstances, use them. It appears to me evident and established that the defendant wished to make the complainant believe that he possessed authority which in reality was not his. His object in thus acting, unjustly and illegally, was to manifest on his part, not only his desire, but also his intention to force the complainant Danyleyko and his companion to leave Val Senneville and that against their wishes as he succeeded in doing. The gesture of the defendant constitutes a threat to employ violence against the complainant."

The magistrate next pointed out that Jehovah's witnesses were lawfully exercising their rights of freedom of worship.

"It is indisputable that the complainant Danyleyko was at Val Senneville with a

set object, that of preaching to the people of that area the religious doctrines that he belongs to. It is well to underline here *that freedom of worship exists in our province of Quebec*. It is recognized and sanctioned by law: "The free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship, without discrimination or preference . . . are by the constitution and laws of this province allowed to all Her Majesty's subjects living within the same."

"We know it is a practice of Jehovah's witnesses to pass at one time and another from door to door to preach their religious beliefs. That is what the complainant Danyleyko and his companions were doing. We have no proof establishing that he had acted in contravention of the terms of a by-law or violated the rights of private property, as for example if he had resisted the efforts of a homeowner to stop him from coming in. Even if such had happened, no law authorizes anyone to force him to leave Val Senneville.

"Unfortunately for Father Béland, I maintain the complaint brought against him and declare him GUILTY."

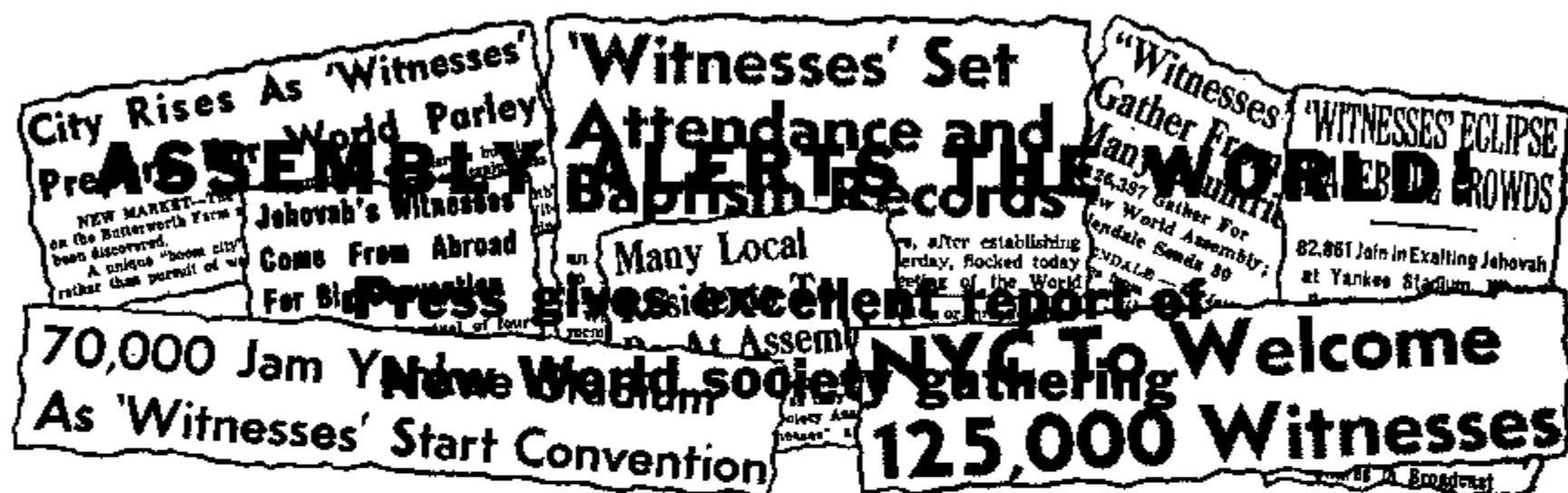
The priest's attorney argued that no penalty should be imposed. The magistrate, however, pointed out that the priest is a responsible citizen who should know better. Accordingly, a fine of \$25 and costs (probably \$100) was fixed with an alternative of fifteen days in jail. .

This case has served as a vindication of the lawful activities of ministers of Jehovah's witnesses preaching in Quebec. Their work is a labor of love to open the treasures and comfort of the Scriptures to people who have long been denied access to them. The clergy try to paint the Christian ministry of Jehovah's witnesses as a work of hate, because the truth of God's Word exposes misdeeds of the Hierarchy. Jehovah's witnesses will continue to proclaim the good news of God's kingdom faithfully

despite all the false charges and the illegal and criminal actions of representatives of the Hierarchy of Rome.

Let this conviction be a warning to other priests similarly minded who think they are above the law. There is one people who has no fear to call them to account for

their wrongdoings. Their unlawful actions are also causing disgust among many honest Catholics both on and off the judicial bench who are wondering why the Catholic Church is so weak in theology and truth that it has to resort to crime and violence to maintain itself.



THE extent of the publicity received by the New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses in Yankee Stadium, July 19 through 26, was literally astounding. Well over 2,100 different news clippings have been received in the Watch Tower's offices from all over the United States and from most of the world this side of the Iron Curtain. The number of separate items received here, far from the complete number that were published, totaled around *twenty thousand* column-inches of material!

A great amount of work was done by the convention's publicity department to provide accurate and reliable information to the newsmen who covered and reported on this assembly, and this was evident in the general good quality of the material they wrote. Preliminary news releases were sent out to all New York dailies and weeklies, as well as to the news services, photo magazines, photo and picture services, radio and television stations and magazines. In New York, by the end of the convention,

65 daily newspapers had been served, 161 weekly newspapers, 33 news services, 19 magazines, 15 newsreel and photo services, 25 radio and seven television stations, as well as about 200 newspapers in New Jersey that were regularly provided information.

Radio broadcasts, in addition to those over WBBR, the Society's New York station, included interviews and programs over WWRL, WLIB, WMCA and WABC, in addition to the NBC and CBS networks. Also, television stations WCBS and WABD carried programs, and, generally speaking, both radio and television newscasts gave excellent coverage of the assembly.

As to the extent of newspaper coverage in the New York area, full pages of pictures, history and doctrine were carried in the Brooklyn *Eagle*, July 19, the Plainfield (New Jersey) *Courier-News*, July 21, and in Harlem's *Amsterdam News* and *New York Age*, July 25. Portions of the centerfold (the center pages always devoted to pictures) were given by the *Mir-*

ror, July 20 and 23, and the *Daily News*, July 16, 19, 20, 26, 27.

Total space allotted the convention amounted to 462 column-inches in the *Herald Tribune*, 261 inches in the *Daily News*, 354 in the *Journal-American*, 472 in the *Mirror*, 251 in the *Times*, 378 in the *Post*, 320 in the *World-Telegram and Sun*, and so on, to the point that, among twelve of the area's largest papers, 4,000 column-inches, or more than 330 feet of material, were published. Many smaller papers had shorter items, and by the time the assembly was over, 6,890 column-inches of convention news and pictures had been counted in 178 different daily and weekly papers in the New York area.

Multilingual and Nationwide

You did not have to read English to know of the assembly. It was announced in the Chinese *Journal* and the Chinese *Nationalist Daily*, as well as in Spanish, Russian, Italian, Lithuanian, Greek, Hungarian, German, Polish and other-language papers in the New York area. The Finnish *New Yorkin Uutiset* called this "the sensational convention of Jehovah's witnesses," and New York's Swiss paper, *Amerikanische Schweizer Zeitung*, announced that Swiss delegates were on the way. The Arabic *As-Sayeh* said this would be "the largest and greatest religious assembly of its kind up to this date."

Not just in New York had the publicity spread, but throughout all the United States as "home-town" people prepared to come. Newspapers of all descriptions, published in places of all sizes, told local residents of the assembly.

"57 from Casper Attend Witness Convention in N. Y.," announced the Casper (Wyoming) *Tribune-Herald*. More than 600 Jehovah's witnesses would go from Houston, Texas, to the assembly, explained the *Houston Post*, which also carried a fine

3-column picture of a local doctor and his family packing to leave.

World Scope

The gathering, though held in New York, was not a one-nation affair, and neither was the publicity confined to one land. Out in the Philippines the *Manila Times* announced: "21 to attend meet of Jehovah's Witnesses." Over in Britain the *South Yorkshire Times* proclaimed: "Wombwell men to travel to mammoth convention." In Lyon, France, *Le Progres* said: "Seven residents of Lyon, Jehovah's Witnesses, . . . will shortly be leaving for New York to attend an international convention of Jehovah's Witnesses, at Yankee Stadium."

Samedi-Soir in Paris said, under the heading "Work for the Lord": "The greatest religious demonstration ever to take place in the United States has just begun and is to be held for one week in New York where there are assembled 125,000 Jehovah's witnesses. . . . For their convention they have taken over a car park covering nearly 100 acres. The kitchens cover nearly 17 acres and there are 40 giant ovens. From among the conventioners, butchers, electricians, carpenters, cooks, painters, musicians, etc., all form a team of 20,000 workers who give their time 'to the Lord,' work which normally would have represented a sum of \$1,140,000 in salary."

Le Provencal in Marseilles said: "Marseilles will be represented at this great religious convention by a delegation of five persons." *Le Parisien Libéré* of Paris and other papers in Mulhouse, St. Etienne and Grenoble told of the assembly. "It is significant," said *La Liberté* of Lagny-Chelles, "that in this materialistic age people will spend much money for the privilege of assembling together to worship Jehovah God."

Three papers in Stockholm, *Dagens*

Nyheter, Stockholms Tidningen and *Aftonbladet*, told their Swedish readers of the convention, and the latter published a picture of Jack Pramberg, a Watch Tower missionary, being married to Karin Nilsson in the Yankee Stadium pressroom during the assembly.

Politiken, published in Denmark, reported, July 23: "The above picture from the opening of the congress does not include all the 125,000 delegates as there was 'only' room for 82,000. . . . It is said to be the greatest congress in the history of the world. On Sunday 150,000 people will attend the public lecture. It is a question whether Hitler or Mussolini ever managed to force so many people to attend their mass meetings."

Africa, too, heard of the assembly. The *Daily Mail* of Freetown, Sierra Leone, reported, June 25, that West Africans would attend. The *Ethiopian Herald* said: "This is the first time Ethiopia will be represented in such an international gathering of Jehovah's Witnesses." The *Central African Post* told, June 26, that "Northern Rhodesia will be represented by a delegation of 16."

In Latin America, also, the publicity was great. Residents of Caracas, Venezuela, read of 57 Venezuelan missionaries going to the convention of 125,000 witnesses of Jehovah in New York. *El Heraldo* of that city published a picture of the assembly as "*La mayor convención religiosa del mundo*" ("the biggest religious convention in the world"), while *Panorama* of Maracaibo, Venezuela, announced: "*Los testigos de Jehová en el Yankee Stadium*." The British Guiana *Daily Chronicle* and *Daily Argosy* had articles and a picture of the local delegation. The Buenos Aires *Herald* in English and *El Laborista* in Spanish showed 64 of the delegates leaving from Buenos Aires for the assembly.

"The Netherlands Antilles will be rep-

resented by a delegation of 25, at the International Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses, Yankee Stadium, New York City. Twelve of these will go from Aruba," both the *Local* and the *Aruba Mid-Weekly* reported to their readers. Other newspaper reports from the Netherlands West Indies were in Dutch, Papiamentu, English and Spanish. "The convention's theme is to show that people of all nations and races can have complete unity when God's Word and Laws are the basis for what they do," said the *Aruba Esso News*, July 3.

"We hope that thousands of people will be baptized at this convention," said the French *L'Embassade* of Cap-Haitien, Haiti. "26 Delegates from Haiti attend Jehovah Witnesses rally," reported the *Haiti Sun*, which further called this "the greatest religious assembly ever held in America."

Still More Publicity

Even after the assembly was over the publicity did not cease. Returning home, many of Jehovah's witnesses reported on the convention's results and accomplishments, and news editors recognized both the assembly's unusualness and the newsworthiness of such gatherings. One example was in the Bahamas where three Nassau papers, the *Daily Tribune*, *Guardian* and *Herald*, each took note of the return of the witnesses, and reported on the happenings at Yankee Stadium. Similar reports were published in newspapers throughout the United States and many other parts of the world.

Additionally, national magazines took note of the assembly. London's *Sphere* carried a picture of the packed stadium, *Newsweek* devoted four columns to it; *Time*, a column in one issue, a paragraph in the next. Others represented at the convention included Fairchild Publications, *Our World* and *Color*, Radio Free Europe, the Foreign Press Association, the Asso-

ciated Press, United Press and the news-reels: Paramount News, Telenews, News of the Day, Fox Movietone News and CBS Television News.

Pittsburgh's Family Magazine, published with the Sunday Pittsburgh (Pennsylvania) Press, was prompted to devote three full pages, August 23, to the Society's first president, and compared the convention in 1893 with the one that had just been held. "The first convention brought out but a handful. At the recent convention at Yankee Stadium there were about 165,000 in attendance from 90 countries," it explained.

Indeed this gathering was a great spiritual feast and a marvelous testimony to the unifying power of true Christianity and the zeal of those who have it. With an attendance larger than the entire population of Nevada, more than half the size of Delaware, Wyoming or Luxembourg, its size alone amazed many people who live in places where the entire population is less than was the assembly's attendance. Take, for example, the report in the *Sandhill News* of Mullen, Nebraska, that told of Simon Senk, a local resident, writing back reports on the tremendous crowds. Mullen has a population of some 524 and is the county seat of Hooker County, which has a population of 1,061. Before even hearing of the peak attendance of 165,829 at the assembly, the paper commented on a report that 82,861 had gotten into the stadium, and said: "My! We hope Mr. Senk doesn't extend an invitation to the Witnesses to hold their next convention in Mullen."

But Mullen need not worry, for if Jehovah's witnesses did gather there, even in such numbers, reports that came from the vicinity of the convention's Trailer City in New Jersey indicate that Mullen could just sit back and enjoy having the witnesses around. A columnist for the *Weekly Call* of little Dunellen, New Jersey (popu-

lation 6,291), explained, July 16: "These people cause no disturbance, build their own city in the open fields with volunteer labor, pay for what they need, conduct themselves like ladies and gentlemen, keep their promises, clean up before they leave and are sincerely missed when the cars and trailers with license plates from everywhere head homeward, which will be too soon."

Cause for Rejoicing and Thankfulness

Jehovah's witnesses rejoice that such publicity and friendly editorial comments were given their assembly, but not because they are seeking honor or credit, nor because their glory is in numbers. They are few in any one place, but they rejoice in their scope, in being able to preach *throughout the world*, as the Scriptures show the true Christian organization would. Also, they rejoice in the spiritual strength and zeal that are evident when such multitudes will put forth the tremendous effort necessary to attend such assemblies, while the dying old world's religions have trouble in getting a churchful out on Sunday mornings.

Jehovah's witnesses are thankful for the publicity that shows up these facts and alerts others to the efficiency, unity and harmony of the Christian New World society. Those who attended the assembly recognized that this efficiency and organization are not a result of the work of men, but come from the spirit of God, and they hope the wide publicity will aid thousands of others to likewise recognize this. They will press on in Kingdom service, following up the interest the assembly has aroused, helping others to see that Jehovah's spirit is really with the New World society, and aiding those who wish to come to unity with it to do so, so that they too can receive of the marvelous blessings that it is receiving.

Ethiopia

—AFRICA'S SWITZERLAND

By "Awake!" correspondent in Ethiopia

ETHIOPIA of Bible times is not altogether the Ethiopia of today. It is fairly well established that the Ethiopia of the classical world lay to the north and to the west of present-day Ethiopia. Few ancient historians knew of the high tableland to the southeast where the ancient kingdom of Aksum stood, and which has grown into the Ethiopia of today, sometimes called Abyssinia. The ruins of the kingdom of Aksum found in the northern part of Ethiopia reveal a culture not related to the Egyptian, Greek or Roman, but slightly influenced by the Sabeian civilization of southern Arabia. It was originally built by Semitic colonists from across the Red Sea. Later some Jewish element was introduced, which has left a definite mark upon some of the original pagan inhabitants.

Traditionally, the Judaized people of Ethiopia claim descent from the companions of Menelik I, reputedly the son of Solomon and the Queen of Sheba, and also from those Jews who fled into Egypt at the time of the Babylonian captivity. Interestingly, to this very day the descendants of these Jewish converts can be found living in the northwestern provinces of Ethiopia, carrying on their strange mixture of the worship enunciated in the Hebrew Scriptures and their pagan practice of worshiping "Sanbat," the goddess of the Sabbath. They are said to be the only "Jews" in the world still offering sacrifices at the altar.



In the fourth century after Christ "Christianity" was introduced from Alexandria, becoming the official religion of the Aksumite kingdom of northern Ethiopia. The history of how this land has re-

mained a part of Christendom is an absorbing one. Because of the geographic features of the land, the ancient civilizations of the Mediterranean world were unsuccessful in conquering this area that comprises modern Ethiopia. According to geologists, volcanic eruptions sometime in the distant past threw up a series of mountains to form a vast triangular plateau with an average elevation of 6,500 feet, and completely hemmed in by rough mountains, with precipitous valleys and gorges separating district from district and in some areas village from village. Additionally, scattered about over this plateau are steep and bare mountain cones called *ambas*, topped with fertile, well-watered plains excellent for cattle grazing and farming. Until the advent of modern weapons of warfare these *ambas* were invincible, self-sustaining natural strongholds. Quite fittingly the translator of the Amharic Bible has used "*amba*" in place of "rock" at Isaiah 26:4 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*): "Jehovah, even Jehovah, is an everlasting rock [*amba*: Amharic Bible]."

Ethiopia, because of its mountainous features, has often been likened to scenic Switzerland. The principal difference is: "In Switzerland, the heights are barren peaks, the valleys fairly broad and fertile. In Abyssinia, all this is reversed. The

heights are mostly open plateaux, the valleys jungle-choked gorges or canyons of great depth. The population lives on the plateaux, and the lines of communication follow the high ground, the valleys being formidable obstacles to traffic."—*Handbook of Abyssinia*, compiled by the British Foreign Office.

These geographic features have contributed to Ethiopia's role that changed the whole course of African history. Ethiopia's natural alliance with the Semites of Asia was broken when the Mohammedan religion (Islam) threatened to spread over the African continent. There was scarcely a tribe, agricultural community or village that did not embrace Islam. "Yet, Abyssinia, by its purely individualistic resistance, . . . has helped to change the course of African history. Its highland fastnesses have been a rock against which the waves of expansion of the Islamic civilization from the Arabian Peninsula and East African coast on the one hand, and from the Nile valley on the other have dashed themselves in vain endeavor, so that Islam could not establish that stable rule on the east coast which would have led to interior expansion and possibly the religious unification of Africa under Islam."—*Islam in Ethiopia*, by J. Spencer Trimingham.

Modern Ethiopia

That is a brief historical view of Ethiopia. Modern civilization, however, is leaving its mark on Ethiopia, though parts of the country are still comparatively inaccessible and inhabited by primitive tribes, like the Danakils whose territory has a long list of murders and massacres to its charge. The country's one railroad, built by the French, runs from Djibouti, French Somaliland, at the southern end of the Red Sea, westward inland across the hot Somali Desert, and wends its way up through mountainous barren wastes to Addis Ababa's more than 8,000-foot elevation. Un-

til recent years this was the best way to enter Ethiopia.

Now air travel bridges the country with the rest of the world. Adie Suehsdorf in *Wings for the Lion* commented on the internal effect of air travel: "Each EAL (Ethiopian Air Lines) flight," he says, "like a slender steel cable, links Ethiopia's isolated, far distant points more strongly to Addis and the Emperor. In minutes or hours, the airline spans territory it would take ground parties days or weeks to cover. Markets are growing for products which formerly withered for lack of transportation. . . . Ordinarily, a country's road network serves these functions. But Ethiopia has only some 43,000 miles of road for an area larger than California, Arizona and Nevada combined. Three-quarters of this is donkey trail, and of the 11,000 miles rated as 'motorable', half is nearly impassable. As a result of such conditions, many provinces, while nominally paying allegiance to Addis, have operated in the past like sovereign states. EAL has helped to change this."—*Saga*, September 1952.

Ethiopia's weather, in the parts of the country exceeding 6,000 feet in elevation, is another commendable feature, leaving little to be desired. Though Ethiopia lies within the tropics, her days are warm and pleasant and nights are cool and sometimes almost chilly. From October to March there is little or no rain, with the early rains beginning in April gradually leading into the heavy rains from June to September. Even then the sun will shine at least a part of the day. Fruits and vegetables are plentiful and cheap, while in some parts of the land there are three crops a year.

Addis Ababa is the country's capital. It lies on a plateau sloping southward, with mountains popping up all around like islands out of the sea. There is a story behind the eucalyptus trees, which cover the whole of the city and contribute favor-

ably to the beauty and year-round greenery of Addis Ababa, which name means "new flower." When this open plateau was chosen by former Emperor Menelik II back in 1883 for the site of his new capital, it is told, he imported the eucalyptus from Australia, hence the native name for it, *bahir zaf*, the tree from across the sea. Native huts under these trees are found in all parts of the city. But modern homes and buildings having sprung up irregularly, as well as considerable remnants of a dreamed-of Italian empire, add the European look. Automobile traffic is steadily increasing with all models in evidence, from old-old to the latest in European and American design. Stores and shops are stocked with goods imported from Europe, England and America, and the theaters regularly show American, Italian and Arabic films.

So here all wrapped into one city can be found the enchanting easy-going life of storybook Africa with its thatched huts, barefoot natives herding their flocks or driving their heavily laden donkeys through the streets, and the nocturnal whooping of the hyenas, as well as all the things necessary for comfortable Western living.

Styles and Religion

Ethiopian women wear attractive white dresses fringed with a border of colorful embroidery, a white shawl called a *shamma*, with a band matching the dress, draped over both shoulders, and their hair piled neatly high on their heads and covered with a bright-colored kerchief. Many carry umbrellas to protect themselves from the tropical sun. The traditional men's wear consists of white or khaki jodhpurs and a matching coat with the white *shamma* thrown over the shoulders and topped by a plith sun helmet. To see some of the older aristocratic gentry so dressed riding

along the streets or sidewalks on their swift-stepping mules with one or two servants running along behind is a sight still distinctively Ethiopian.

The people are for the most part friendly and very polite. Even school children greet their friends on the street by shaking hands and exchanging the customary salutations with courtesy. Their religion, basically the same as the Coptic "Christianity" of Egypt with a number of pagan customs and Jewish elements added, is taken very seriously and considered to be a leading part of their lives. Devout Ethiopians observe both Saturday and Sunday. They have frequent feasts dedicated to various saints, abstain from meats and animal products on Wednesdays and Fridays, distinguish between clean and unclean meats, and baptize their children, the males on the fortieth day, the females on the eightieth, according to the Mosaic regulations on presentation at the temple. Almost without exception members of the Ethiopian Church accept the Bible as God's Word, though they have a goodly number of apocryphal books that they reverence as equal to the Bible. Among these is the book of Enoch, which has been preserved for the world only through the Ge'ez language, the "Latin" of the Ethiopian church.

Here in this land a number of Jehovah's witnesses as missionaries have made their home and have found real happiness among their newly found brothers. These brothers, as most Ethiopians, have a keen desire for education and progress, being intelligent and quick to learn and imitate. When they begin to learn about Jehovah's kingdom and the new world of righteousness, they show such eagerness that they are willing to engage in Bible study every day. And themselves having once learned, they are anxious to relay to others their newly learned truths. In this way the name of Jehovah is being proclaimed.



HAIR- RAISING ATOMS

AND still some say, "It all just happened." The body takes beans and meat, eggs and cheese into its "chemical laboratory," and in a quiet, unobserved, miraculous manner turns these protein-containing foods into strands of

hair, wool, even feathers or fingernails, and into muscle fiber or skin. How does it do it?

For more than fifteen years now, Professors Linus Pauling and Robert B. Corey, associates of the California Institute of Technology, have been specializing in this field of science. Their work has been sponsored by the Office of Naval Research, Rockefeller Foundation, and the United States Public Health Service. Theirs is no small or easy task. *Science News Letter* for September 15, 1951, stated that "the conquest of disease and even the fundamental puzzle of life itself is wrapped up in the structure of proteins and other polypeptides. That is why discovering their form is important." However, the job is doubly difficult in that the protein molecule is about the most complex known to chemistry. Nevertheless, there have been reports of some success.

In 1951, Professors Pauling and Corey stated that the individual molecules in many proteins consist of a series of atoms of carbon, hydrogen, nitrogen, oxygen and sometimes other elements coiled into spirals or helices. Since then they have discovered that these spiral molecules in turn wind around one another to form the characteristic protein. The winding, according to these chemists, "is done in the same way a ropemaker works, with the basic fibrous strands twisting in one direction

and other strands twisting in the opposite direction, thereby preventing unraveling." Now comes word that the spirals are twisted to make cables of hair, horn, fingernails, muscle fiber, feathers and skin.

Gladwin Hill, in his article "Fingernails Declared Composed of Tissues Twisted into Ropes," stated: "The scientists declared that . . . hair, muscles and fingernails showed a central molecule with six other molecules twisted around it to form a seven-strand 'cable'. When such 'cables' were grouped to form tissues the spaces between the cables were filled by twisted single-strand molecules. . . . Feathers, the scientists reported, were apparently composed of seven-strand 'cables' with the spaces between them filled by three-strand 'cables' twisted in the opposite direction. The scientists were able to differentiate three kinds of molecules—the center-strand type, the type that wraps around the center strand, and the space-filling type. The three types were designated keratin, keratin A, and keratin C." Keratin is the substance of hair, wool, fingernails and other skin modifications.—*New York Times*, January 20, 1953.

So far science has hardly scratched the surface in its studies on the molecular structure of proteins that go to form these specialized tissues. Dr. Kaempffert says "there are multimillions of conceivable proteins, all combinations of the twenty-four amino acids. It may be that not all protein molecules are seven-strand cables. But it does look as if it ought to be possible to make real silk, fur, feathers in some factory of the future."

No doubt, some future day mankind will fully comprehend the molecular structure (building blocks) of man and understand its miraculous function. Whether this knowledge will be fathomed by present-day scientists remains to be seen.

Building WORLD GOVERNMENTS



ON SAND FOUNDATIONS

THIS one truth, spoken by the prophet Jeremiah ages ago, becomes more pronounced with each passing government, namely, "that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." From the reign of Nimrod to that of Nebuchadnezzar, from the exploits of the Caesars to the religions of Constantine and Charlemagne, from the glories of the Augustuses to the riches of India's maharajas, from the conquests of Nero and Napoleon down to the death of Hitler and Stalin, this truth continues to assert itself that "it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." In the ashes of each passing hope one sees another truth more firmly established: 'Except Jehovah build the house, they labor in vain that build it: except Jehovah keep the city, the watchman stays awake in vain.' (Jeremiah 10:23; Psalm 127:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) As "world builders" men are certainly miserable failures, simply because they choose either to deny or to ignore these fundamental truths. Consider for a moment this important fact.

Modern civilization inherited the concept of a righteous world government of peace and security, not from godless politicians, but from the writings of Israel's prophets, men who wrote under the inspiration of Almighty God, whose name alone is Jehovah. The inspired documents of those righteous men kindled in mankind a burning desire for the time when "nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." The prophets of God, however, did not anticipate this age

of peace and prosperity to come through the efforts or will of man, but through the spirit and by the power of God. Jehovah God was to be the Architect and Builder of this global government and his Son Christ Jesus was to be its King.—Isaiah 2:4; Daniel 2:44; Zechariah 4:6.

But impatient, ambitious and, for the most part, selfish and wicked men thought differently. Why should they wait on God? *Could they not become the architects of this new and better world?* Who was there to stop them? In fact, they would build in the name of God and have their offspring shower them with praise and honor and blessings. These aspirations saturated their thinking and caused them to plunge ahead in an effort to build without the Builder, Jehovah God. The question remained, Would God set aside his Word to satisfy the whims and usurpations of puny men? and would he yield his rightful position as Universal Sovereign? In answer to such question Jehovah gives this assurance to mankind: "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." "The word of our God shall stand for ever." —Isaiah 46:10; 55:11; 40:8.

These declarations by God did not doom man's chances of obtaining and living under a righteous world government. They merely assured mankind that God himself would build for them a new world wherein

righteousness would dwell. Such divine assurances were not only a written guarantee of God's success, but also a forecast of man's failure. And certainly the wisdom of Jehovah is manifest as we review history wherein man's frustrated attempts as a builder of world government are unveiled.

History of Development

The present conception of world government started in the Macedonian days and gradually developed through the Middle Ages. Pierre du Bois, in 1204, advocated a plan to unite the world under one roof; this was six centuries before Tennyson wrote in his memorable *Locksley Hall* of a "parliament of man, the federation of the world." Through the passing years there have been philosophers, thinkers, statesmen, educators, clergymen and even warriors who toyed with the idea. France's Henry IV, Hugo Crotius, Tsar Alexander I of Russia, the Abbé Saint-Pierre, William Penn and Wendell Willkie have all preached "one world." In 1898 the young Czar Nicholas II of Russia invited the other great powers to a conference of states "seeking to make the great idea of universal peace triumph over the elements of trouble and discord." This is precisely what men are still seeking. No permanent structures have been passed down to posterity as a result of their building.

A more concerted effort at world building was the Hague Conferences, yet they did not develop a world commonwealth overriding national sovereignties. As recent as those conferences were, yet they regarded abolition of war a fantasy of the imagination. The smaller nations of the world were treated like stepchildren with the measles, for they were completely shut out from those international deliberations. The rest is history.

By the end of the first world war men were hard at work with a "new idea," the

League of Nations. This creation had the backing of some fifty nations. It was blessed by clergy and politician alike, as being 'mankind's only hope,' 'the only light,' 'the kingdom of God on earth.' But hardly before the conference room cleared of smoke, discontentment could be heard among member nations. Certain powers voiced their unwillingness to accept binding commitments to aid victims of attack in distant parts of the world where they had little or nothing at stake. In an effort to please everybody the League was overhauled. In the end it pleased nobody.

As an alternative to the weakened League, various experimental security plans were developed at Geneva, schemes that were promptly vetoed by the powers concerned. Losing confidence in the League as an instrument to maintain peace and security, various groups of nations gradually banded together and undertook among themselves to build up regional machinery for mutual assistance in case an aggressor violated the peace of their respective areas. As a result there was what was known as the little Entente, also the Locarno system, the Balkan Entente, and the Baltic bloc, etc. But neither the League, which was hailed by the people of many lands as 'the first installment of the kingdom of heaven upon earth,' nor the mutual assistance and protection pacts that followed prevented another and bigger war. The rest is simply history.

United Nations or World Federation?

Out of the rubble of World War II arose the framework of the United Nations, with the same objectives as the League of Nations, and practically the same machinery. Once again, clergy, statesmen and politicians plastered its anatomy with sugar-coated superlatives, such as 'the world's only hope,' 'the temple of peace,' 'humanity's last chance for survival,' 'the only way

of salvation,' 'the instrument of peace,' and 'the best hope for peace.' But alas! Instead of this glorified monstrosity's being a savior of peace and security for the world it is now in dire need of a savior for itself.

Charges and countercharges are being leveled against it. The East charges that the U. N. is nothing but "a creature of the West—a new cloak for old devices." The West retorts that it is a Communist haven, a sounding board for Red propaganda. Isolationists decry it to be "international socialism." Impartial observers consider it to be nothing but a deflated world forum. Cord Meyer, Jr., national president of United World Federalists, Inc., stated: "In the field of security the U. N. is fatally weak"; that "the events of the last three years and the size of the present competitive national armament budgets are a measure of its weakness and its failure to protect its members and provide genuine international security."

Cries are heard to scrap the U. N., abandon it, or at least transform it into a world federal government with definite legislative, executive and judicial powers to enforce world peace. Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, in *War or Peace*, discloses that the world in general is inclined in this direction. "Today," he says, "the leaders of Europe repeat the same refrain. Attlee says—or until recently said—'Europe must federate or perish'. Churchill leads a movement for European unity. President Auriol of France said: 'Europe must unite herself if she wishes to recover and live' . . . De Gasperi of Italy, Spaak of Belgium, and Adenauer of Germany say the same. All words make a chorus with scarcely a discordant note."

Certain religious organizations are found deserting the U. N. before it totally collapses, and hence they now laud various types of federated world governments. Pope Pius XII on April 6, 1951, declared to the

federalists: "Your movement dedicates itself to realizing an effective political organization of the world. Nothing is more in conformity with the traditional doctrine of the Church." Minister Donald Harrington of the Community Church of New York said that the only real question before the world today "is not whether we will have world government but whether we will have it before Western civilization is destroyed." (New York Times, April 28, 1952) "Rev." R. A. McGowan, director, National Catholic Welfare Conference, says "the idea of a close American Federation is one that has been advocated by committees of the Catholic Association for International Peace." "Rev." A. H. Baldinger, ex-moderator of the United Presbyterian Church of North America, declares: "By all means let this triple federation movement be thoroughly explored. It becomes increasingly apparent that the UNO as at present organized is almost hopelessly crippled. Some new approach to 'One World' will have to be found." While some bless, others curse the idea of the federalist.

World Government, When?

Fortunate it is for mankind, however, that Jehovah God has not left the building of his new world to man. (Isaiah 65:17; 2 Peter 3:13) Had he done so, it would never be realized. But it is made sure by his promise, and those who wait upon him will not be left to disappointment. In an editorial appearing in *The Daily Oklahoman*, September 21, 1951, E. K. Gaylord makes some interesting observations regarding this new world. He writes:

"The world of the prophet's imagination is in no sense the world we know today. It will not be a world of different nations and races and religions. It will be a world filled everywhere with the kingdom of the Christ. . . . In that kingdom of the proph-

et's vision the child should be 100 years old. The age of men should be the age of the trees—such as the olive trees of Palestine, some of which are thought to be at least 1,000 years old. Certainly it is not within the power of any earthly kingdom (even of one that is worldwide in its scope) to produce a race composed of 100-year-old children and men who live out a full millennium. In that kingdom of new heavens and a new earth there shall be no weeping, nor shall the voice of crying ever be heard. For in that perfect world there shall be no cause for weeping. There will be nothing to cry about. A life of nearly endless duration will be guaranteed. The builder of the house shall be its sole inhabitant. The keeper of the vineyard alone shall enjoy its fruit. No invading army shall come to dispossess any people or consume the fruits of any people's toil. That will be the state of the world when the world has been filled with the knowledge of the Lord 'as the waters cover the sea.'

"Such a condition can never be brought about by any earthly government. The advent of such a condition would probably mean the end of all earthly governments. Manifestly the one world government hinted at remotely and vaguely cannot be the United Nations, the universal government foreseen by Isaiah. . . . No. The world citizens foreseen by Isaiah would not be citizens of any man-created kingdom. They would be citizens of that spiritual kingdom brought into the world by the meek and lowly Nazarene."

Would-be world builders would be wise if they gave heed to the counsel of King David, who wrote: "Now therefore be wise, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve Jehovah with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the son [Christ Jesus], lest he be angry, and ye perish in the way, for his wrath will soon be kindled [at Armageddon]. Blessed are all they that take refuge in him."—Psalm 2:10-12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Death Lurks at Railroad Crossings

¶ It seems difficult to believe that there could be that much carelessness. Yet in 1952 nearly 6,000 persons in the United States were killed or injured at railroad crossings. Most of them were private motorists. But by observing a few simple rules almost all of the accidents could have been prevented. But maybe it was dark and there were no signs. No! Over 50 per cent of the accidents happened in daylight, and more than 35 per cent at crossings protected by gates or watchmen, bells or flashing lights. What, then, caused all these accidents?

¶ Pure recklessness kills at least a hundred motorists a year and injures many more. Teen-agers contribute more than their share to recklessness. A factor that affects all ages is familiarity. Persons crossing the same tracks daily often do not bother to look. Persons often drive across a track when there is not space enough on the other side—and part of the car remains on the track. Few realize that a major cause of accidents is stopping too close to the tracks. How easy for a car to bump another, the impact sending the first car that was too near the track into the pathway of the fast-flying train! So great is this danger that one experienced engineer declared: "State laws, where they have them, say to stop 20 feet or more from the tracks. When I drive, I make it 50—and I'll never cross if a train is in sight, no matter how much the drivers behind pound their horns."

¶ After a train has passed, never start to cross immediately: there may be another train coming on a second or a third track. The safe thing to do is to treat a railroad crossing sign the same way as one does stop signs and traffic lights. Never gamble with the lurking death: cross crossings cautiously!

THE AMAZON VALLY SUCCUMBS

By "Awake!" correspondent in Brazil

ONCE a year, in the rainy season, the Amazon River, normally a peaceful "giant," rises like a turbulent demon to scourge those who live on its fertile banks. This year the waters rose above the level of the 1922 flood, the worst on record up to that time, reaching as high as 100 feet. It is estimated that, besides a great loss of livestock, seventy per cent of the crops, principally jute, are a total failure. The farmers constructed *marombas*, platforms on stilts, to enable the livestock to escape from the water. Those who live on the banks of the *rio-mar* (ocean-river) are obliged to fight for their lives, not only against the avalanche of waters, but also against boa constrictors and crocodiles that have been preying upon innumerable victims, both human and animal.

The following letter was written by one of Jehovah's witnesses in Manaus, which gives an interesting close-up of the anguish caused by this great calamity.

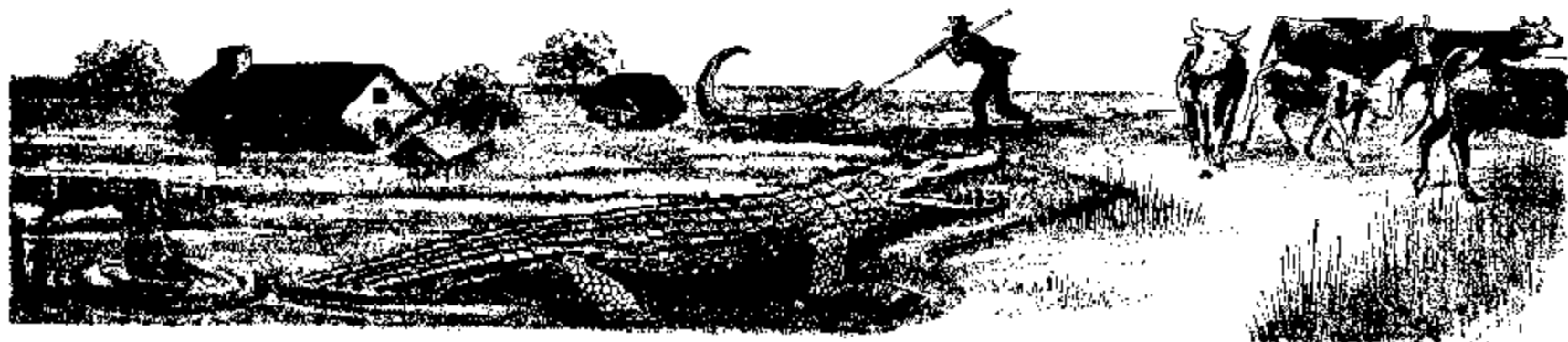
"At hand your precious letter of the twenty-second of this month [May]. The situation of Jehovah's witnesses here in the face of the overflow of the *rio-mar* is as follows:

"Those who are directly affected by the calamity are witnesses who live in the interior. There they plant jute, manioc, corn and other things. The jute was submerged

in water, thus causing a loss of thousands of *cruzeiros*. One witness lost about Cr.\$15,-000.00 [over \$800 in American currency], which for an Amazon farmer represents a large amount of money. All who live there suffered considerable loss, the worst of all being the situation of a witness, Manoel Medeiros, who, besides being loaded down with material losses, has his whole family sick with fever and, even under these circumstances, was forced by the waters to abandon his home and move to higher ground. He applied to the Health Department for medicine, but all to no avail.

"In Paraná de Ena one witness constructed a *maromba*, but the water rose so high that he was obliged to transfer his livestock to dry land, as the *maromba* was covered with water. For some time the Kingdom Hall there has not been used because the floor was covered with a sheet of water. Almost all the homes are already abandoned and there are no more congregational meetings because the occupants have abandoned their submerged homes in search of higher land.

"We should greatly appreciate it if you would supply, if possible, remedies against typhoid fever, smallpox and malaria, and would send them to us by airmail, so that we could send them to the interior before the pestilence strikes. Government relief is most deficient because the appropriation of



money is still being discussed in the capital of the Republic, and sickness does not wait on that. We trust that you will make every effort to send us medicines as soon as possible and we shall arrange for brothers to travel into the interior to take and apply them. If the crisis becomes so acute that we need other resources besides medicine, we shall inform you immediately. However, we hope that Jehovah God will favor us so that we will not need this.*

"There is much to be said about the material losses of which our fellow witnesses have been victims. They are so great. However, let us pass to a general view of what is to be seen in the Amazon valley, victim of the flood.

"The big river began to rise at a velocity never before seen. It was not long before the first jute plantations were under water. The *cabóclo* [natives] got busy cutting the fibers and submerging them in the water. The liquid mass rose, covering all the lowlands and carrying along on its bosom even the bundles of cut jute, leaving those who were dependent on it for their maintenance with empty hands.

"Now the gigantic river is surrounding the houses, covering the ground floors and bringing in on its crest snakes, crocodiles, *puraquês* [a species of electric eel] and many, many other creatures of the jungle swamps that make constant visits to the henhouses and devour cattle, hogs and even persons. A certain householder who made the rounds of his henhouse one night succeeded in killing six of the thirty snakes that came after his chickens. Another left his wife in labor to go and call the midwife. On his return, he found in the bed a monster snake that had already strangled its

victims, killing both mother and babe. In Paraná de Ena, while a river dweller went to the city in search of relief, his son was attacked by a boa constrictor that would have devoured him if it had not been for the intervention of a near neighbor.

"In the suburbs of Manaus the houses built on the lowlands are under water. Districts like Santa Luzia have had their omnibus lines cut off, and already the populous district of Educandos is threatened. On the water front of the city street-car lines are interrupted and wooden bridges are put up for the pedestrians to pass over. The sewers have begun to overflow into the city, and this is a determining factor in the spread of the epidemics of typhoid fever, malaria, etc.

Effects on the Economy

"Not only the agriculturists but also the cattlemen have been hard hit, as the *marombas* that they constructed to save their cattle were completely submerged. Those who had land that was high transported their livestock there, but those who did not have any, the majority, were obliged to sell their herds so as not to see them drown or be devoured by reptiles from the jungle; as a result of this they will have nothing with which to start again when the waters subside. All this indicates the approach of a great crisis.

"In the city, due to the exodus of the dwellers in the river bottoms, the population has greatly increased, causing promiscuous groupings, the streets full of beggars (men, women and children), shortage of all kinds of foodstuffs. As a result, the price of everything is going up, doubling and trebling.

"The local newspapers have carried on a vigorous propaganda campaign in behalf of the dwellers in the river bottoms and have secured some donations, which are handed over to the authorities to distrib-

* In response to this appeal for help, the Watch Tower Society sent out a letter to all congregations of Jehovah's witnesses in Brazil, stating the situation. The response was gratifying. More than enough money was received for the purchase of necessary medicines, which were promptly dispatched.

ute. Even the journalist Ramayne de Chevalier has also contributed his bit. The Communists did not let the opportunity slip, and organized a 'Peoples' Commission.' The outcome is not known.

"The appropriations for relief of the flood sufferers are being discussed in the capital of the Republic. In the meantime, the *Legião Brasileira de Assistência* has given some help, distributing food, wood and medicine, in the city as well as in the interior. The *Fomento Agrícola* has rendered its services too, moving the cattle from the river bottoms to dry land, transporting the inhabitants and distributing them to various points in the city, including even the military barracks and the penitentiaries!

"The popular opinion of the government falls as its public acts and those of its subordinates become more and more demoralized. One can see at a glance that false religion is working hand in hand with it, supporting and praising its acts and taking an active part in its immorality. During the period of the 1950 flood, contributions came in for the natives, including clothing. The bishop helped himself to what he pleased and the 'cheap' clothing (pants and dressing gowns for men) he put in the basement of his residence to rot. This was seen by the daughter of a Catholic woman who works at the church.

"This year we see the same shamelessness on the part of those in places of responsibility. The launches that were to distribute the relief, instead of going directly to the homes of the flood sufferers, in many cases went to the homes of the 'principal voters' who, although not the most seriously affected, are the first to be benefited. The river dwellers, in a gesture of displeasure, went to the newspapers and told them the facts, clamoring for measures that were not taken.

"Here in the city the despair of the people is beginning to be manifested in the form of mobs, such as when, in the *Rio Branco* Palace, at the time of the distribution of orders for obtaining boards, a crowd of women, seeing the injustice practiced, began to cast insults at the authorities, even to the point of attacking them physically, forcing them to take refuge in the cabinet until reinforcements arrived.

Sickness

"It is a well-known fact that in the Amazon valley, when the waters of the river go down, there is always sickness more or less serious. This year, as a result of the great flood, a severe epidemic can be foreseen, the greatest menace being typhoid fever. An upsurge of malaria and smallpox can also be counted on.

"This is the very point of the flood that is the most tragic. Notices from the Lower Amazon, where the waters are beginning to subside, say that already there are on record cases of typhoid. In Manaus, too, some cases have been reported. The Department of Public Health has already advised the populace to be vaccinated, to put iodine in the drinking water and to wash all vegetables in boiling water.

"Now the only thing that remains for the man of the Amazon to do is to wait for the waters to go down so that he can build anew his straw hut and recommence his bitter and miserable fight for existence.

"NOTE: I began to prepare this report at the end of May, but became very ill with malaria that left me very weak, but I thank God that I am well again."

More terrible than the recent drought of northeast Brazil, this Amazon flood saddens the hearts of all. However, such calamities are part of the sign of the end of this old system of things and the nearness of the incoming reign of the kingdom

of God, where the will of God will be done on earth as it is done in heaven. Of the multitudes that are forced to fight against the forces of nature for their very lives and for those of their loved ones there are many persons of good will toward God who

are being comforted and who are also comforting their neighbors with the good news of God's kingdom in which "they shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith Jehovah."—Isaiah 65:25, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Struggle of the Bees

HONEYBEES have been domesticated since earliest times. Beekeeping was practiced by the ancient Egyptians and Greeks. But the honeybees then never had to contend with the potent poisons that modern science has produced. In his battle against insects, man has brought about the "struggle of the bees." That is what Dr. Elmer E. Leppick, Augustana College, Sioux Falls, South Dakota, calls the struggle that came to his attention as he was observing the effects of contact insecticides. He found some of these poisons paralyzed a bee so that it died before it could get back to the hive. Others died in a matter of hours, some within a few days.

When a bee comes in contact with many of the present brand-name insecticides such as powdered E-605 (Parathion), it lives long enough to fly back to the hive, the unsuspecting sentries allowing the poisoned bee to enter. Then the poison takes effect and the struggle of the bees begins. Healthy bees attack the sick bee. This creates more sick bees as the first sick one infects healthy ones. The sick ones are finally driven out of the hive or are killed within.

In the struggle such bedlam often breaks out that the entrance to the hive is barred. The bees battle mercilessly. Even a queen bee is sometimes killed. The struggle may be described as a type of chain reaction, the sick bees infecting healthy bees, with the end of the chain bringing death to countless bees.

To prove that bees can actually contaminate one another, Dr. Leppick marked ten bees that had come in contact with flowers dusted with E-605. The ten bees returned to their hives, poisoned 1,000 of their fellow bees, and, in the end, a whole colony was destroyed.

The havoc caused by certain weed-killing and insecticide poisons, then, has become of grave concern to beekeepers. When one 33-acre field was treated with a paralyzing poison, 6,000,000 bees, belonging to twelve European beekeepers, were killed. How can man retain the valuable nerve-poisoning insecticides and at the same time prevent civil war among the bees? One solution in sight seems to be a careful and rational use of the poisons so that peace will once again reign in the bee realm.



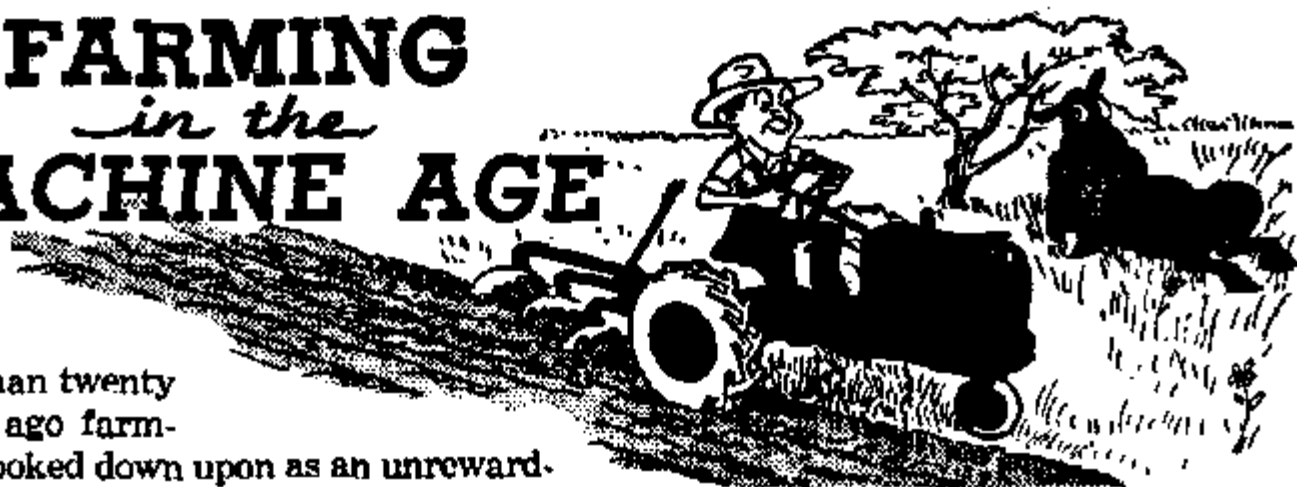
Champion Caught Cheating

A champion homing pigeon in Australia was discovered to have won races by hitchhiking on an express train. Yes, the champion was caught cheating, but anyway the bird caught the right train!

Landing Trouble

Jasper is the amazing parrot of Brixton, England, that can imitate sea gulls to perfection. One day he tried to land in the harbor like one—and had to be rescued by his owner.

FARMING *in the* MACHINE AGE



LESS than twenty years ago farming was looked down upon as an unrewarding, thankless, back-breaking job. Farmers were considered simple folk, hard workers with nothing to show for it. However, with the introduction of farm machinery and rural electrification, farming has boomed into big business—the farmer becoming one of the nation's businessmen. The success of his business has been the prosperity of nations.

His job of producing food is no longer judged by the amount of hard physical labor he does, but by what he accomplishes with his time. Doing things the hard way is out of style on modern farms. Literally hundreds of jobs over which he used to sweat and strain are now being done with the flip of a switch, or a press on a button, or a twist of a gadget. Electricity is helping with such things as grinding grain, turning separators, pumping water, lifting and chopping fodder, milking cows, sweeping out manure, and scores of other chores. The ultraviolet, ultrasonic, infrared rays, radiant energy and electric eyes are serving the farmer to some extent now, and, perhaps, someday will be as common and useful as the plow.

For example, "Idaho researchers have now worked out a way to control the cheese mold with ultraviolet lamps. Infrared lamps are helping to keep litters dry in calf pens, and to prevent water from freezing in stock tanks. Californians are using infrared energy to dry rice. They are sizing lemons with electronically oper-

ated gates, and heat-treating honey with high-frequency radio waves. Washington farmers are using electric eyes to count and separate flower bulbs in units of 100 up to 1,000. Agricultural scientists at Purdue University, in Indiana, are doing research on fighting the European corn borer, one of the farmer's worst enemies, with mercury vapor lamps that lure the moths of the borer into electric traps. Some of these more advanced uses of electricity are still in the research stage, but any farmer who isn't already using electricity in a dozen or more ways to save his back, his time and his money will soon find himself as outmoded as the horse and buggy."—*Collier's*, September 1, 1951.

The Mechanical Horse Gives a Hand

Few, if any, modern machines have contributed more to the farmer than the tractor. It has helped him save more than two billion man-hours a year. It has shortened his workday, saved his back and lightened his work. The Iowa State Experiment Station discovered that with a two-plow tractor a farmer grew and harvested 100 acres of corn with 51 days of field work, to compare with 141 days with horses. Over 90 per cent of all small grains were harvested with tractor power during 1950, and more than 80 per cent of such work as plowing, listing, bedding, disking, harrowing and drilling was done with tractors.

The "steel horse" is used for almost every purpose: to dig postholes, scoop dirt, saw wood, build earth dams, load and unload manure, to transport corn, water and other heavy items. Where once it took two men and four to eight oxen to plow a half acre a day, today one man rides a two-plow tractor and plows from ten to twelve acres of land more uniformly, with little physical effort and in much less time. Recently, power machines have been developed that crumble and pulverize the soil in a single operation. If this machine proves practical it will plow, disk and harrow the land all in one operation.

The tractor has all but eliminated the back-breaking job of hoeing and thinning, which has always been a sore spot to the farmer. Tractor-mounted cultivators can cover ten acres a day, easily destroying the weeds and loosening up the dirt at the same time. Another tedious job was that of sowing, which had to be done by hand before the drill was invented. One man could sow at best about eleven acres a day. Today, this same man with a twelve-foot drill can sow fifty to sixty acres more accurately, disking and fertilizing the earth in the same process. Some farmers in the West use airplanes to sow their oats and grass seed, spread fertilizer, inspect crops and fences, spray their orchards and field crops, count their cattle, scatter salt to livestock and check soil erosion. Planes and helicopters are proving so practical that they are almost standard equipment on big western farms.

Harvest season is farmer's payday. About a century ago harvesting was done about the same way as in Bible times. A man threshed with his flail a whole day to get seven to eight bushels of wheat. Now in one simple operation the farmer rides along with his combine that cuts, threshes, weighs, sacks and puts the grain on the wagon. Along this same line, corn picking

—one ear at a time—was not only one of the hardest and most grueling jobs on the farm, but one of the most costly from the standpoint of labor. Hand husking was generally figured at about 5.5 man-hours per acre. Today, the "magic-hands" of a four-row picker husk more corn in twenty minutes than a man can pick in an entire day. Some machines are equipped to husk, shell and shred corn right out in the field. In 1932 American farmers harvested nearly three billion bushels of corn. Fourteen years later production had increased by 300 million bushels, and the tremendous crop required twenty-three million fewer acres of land. This some attribute to the new hybrid plants.

This same sort of breeding (hybrid) test has led to the creation of new flowers for the garden, better alfalfa for the cattle, a richer crop of grain with special ability to resist diseases. Hybrid hogs are known to produce more bacon, hybrid cows give butter-rich milk and hybrid chickens have more breast meat and lay more eggs. The poultry and egg industry is bringing the farmer more than \$3 billion a year; the steak, chop and roast business, another \$10 billion a year.

Cow Barns and Henhouses

The poultry industry has modernized the henhouse. It is spotlessly clean, equipped with chain conveyers, flowing water, thermostat-controlled heat, fans to ventilate and keep the coops dry, electric eyes to sort the eggs and conduct them into the proper trays, automatic candlers, coolers and weighers. The hen becomes a laying machine and everything is done to increase her production, even to supplying her with music that suits her fancy for her laying pleasure.

The cow barn has undergone perhaps an even greater revolution. Bossie too listens to music while she chews her cud and gives

milk to the rhythm of a milking machine. Modern barns are clean and are equipped with individual drinking fountains for each cow, fluorescent lighting, air-conditioning and good ventilation. At the push of a button an automatic barn cleaner scrapes the gutters behind the cows, hauling the manure outside to the spreader. Another button pushed and a machine grinds the feed and another tosses down the silage. The modern barn is equipped with electric hay loaders and unloaders, driers, sterilizers, cow trainers, debeakers and dehorers. Cow dentistry is practiced on some farms, and even bone fractures are being treated with some satisfaction. A horse whose leg was fractured in the early winter was back on the track the following year and won several races.

Conquering the Leftover and

Weather Problems

A late spring, dry summer and an early frost were among the farmer's greatest worries. At last the weather problem is being solved. Antifrost machines for truck gardening or for orchards warm an acre by infrared heat waves. Lead-covered electric cables buried in the soil ward off chills, also speed up plant growth as much as 50 per cent. Electricity is being used to dry soil and thus act as a preservative. It has cut drying time from five hours to fifteen minutes. If the season is dry, portable irrigation makes watering easy and efficient. Peanuts are being dried with electric driers today, and in Mississippi tomatoes and peppers are being raised in electrified hotbeds.—*Collier's*, September 1, 1951; also *Popular Mechanics*, March 1947.

No longer must the farmer have waste or "leftovers." The cushions we sit on, the laundry flakes, chips or granules are all from things that were once considered waste matter in the farmer's yard. Now these by-products are worth almost as

much as the product itself. "In the field of pharmaceuticals, glandular products are high in importance. Insulin comes from the pancreas glands of animals to treat diabetes; liver extract helps anemia sufferers; thyroid is beneficial in cretinism. From the pituitary glands of hogs comes adrenocorticotrophic hormone, known as ACTH, to treat rheumatoid arthritis, rheumatic fever, gout, and asthma. Epinephrine (suprarenalin), first hormone to be isolated in pure form, comes from the inner portion of the adrenal glands just above the kidneys. It has proved effective in treating bronchial asthma, in controlling whooping cough spasms, and in stimulating the heart muscles. . . . Wool fat recovered in cleaning the wool is refined into lanolin, base for ointments. Hair from cattle, especially from the tails, goes into manufacture of curled hair for mattresses and furniture upholstery. Now even hog hair is curled and combined with latex as an upholstery filler. From sheep intestines come strands of gut for ligatures and violin strings. Intestines also are used as casings for sausage. One of the chief nonfood by-products of the packing house is glue. Bones find use as combs, handles, chessmen, and other novelty items, but their chief uses are for gelatin, glue, and bone meal."—*The National Geographic Magazine*, January 1952.

A Master of All Trades

To make a success of farming requires much more than a knowledge of how to plow and plant. The farmer "must understand soil analysis and the maintenance and improvement of his own land for profitable production—with fertilizers and nitrogen-restoring legumes. He must practice soil conservation: terracing, contour plowing, cover crops, rotation, drainage, to prevent leaching, erosion and topsoil loss. He must plan before he plants, know proper culti-

vating and harvesting methods. During the growing season, he becomes a practical entomologist, employing insect controls, and fighting rust, smut, molds and fungi. The conversion of field crops into marketable products involves animal biology and husbandry—an understanding of breeding lines, nutritional requirements, vitamins, minerals and organic feed supplements; the shelter and care of livestock. Because animal health so vitally affects his product and profit, he must know something of bacteriology; how to meet the cycles of pests and parasites, the application of antibiotics and sulfa drugs, sanitation, inoculation, sprays and dips. At times, he must be his own veterinarian.

"In the fastest changing of all industries, with significant discoveries occurring constantly, the successful farmer must be a student . . . informed about new varieties of seeds and plants, hybrids, strains of livestock—that afford higher quality or yield, are hardier and more disease resistant; about new farming methods. This farmer has a lot of machinery working for him . . . trucks, tractors, combines, drills, loaders, conveyors, pumps, blowers, power tools, milking machines, electric motors . . . which he not only operates but services and repairs. He has to be an engineer, mechanic, electrician.

"As an executive he must keep accounts and records, decide when to assign acreage to planting or pasture, increase or reduce yields, sell grain or buy livestock, carry crops or convert to cash. He has to know his markets and competition . . . the best use of his capital, time and equipment,

when to expand or retrench, to use credit or cash, and provide for his interest, depreciation, and taxes." (New York Times, November 16, 1952) A successful farmer is not a lazy or ignorant farmer. He, no doubt, is among the most versatile workers there are, and perhaps the best-informed.

He could not be called rich nor said to be poor. The Northwestern National Life Insurance Co., as reported by *Science Digest* for May, 1951, had this to say about the farmer's income. "Statistically it showed that the average farmer is 49, owns 195 acres of land, worth—with buildings—\$10,000. He has \$2,200 worth of implements and vehicles, \$2,100 in livestock and poultry, \$3,100 in cash or bonds. His debts: \$1,950." In other words, things are looking up for the farmer.

His home has undergone a complete revolution since the introduction of electricity. Electric washers, heaters, driers, toasters and roasters are for the farmer's wife to enjoy. Almost every appliance and convenience used in the city can be found on the farm. Homes are remodeled, air-conditioned, with central heating, new kitchens and bathrooms. Inwardly they are beautifully decorated with furniture and furnishings of the latest design. Radio and television, big cars and vacations are becoming as common to the farmer as they are to the factory worker and businessman.

Machines and electricity have given the horse his rest and the farmer his tools and opportunity. With them he has made the people who look to him for their sustenance to be abundantly supplied and has improved his own lot in so doing.

Battlefield Deaths versus Dinner-Table Deaths

Emphasizing the fact that many people eat too much, thus becoming more susceptible to high blood pressure and fatal diseases of the heart and kidneys, Dr. Victor E. Levine of Creighton University School of Medicine declared: "In spite of wars, more white people die by the knife and fork than by the gun and sword."

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"



Welcoming Back the Dead

HOW can the living welcome the dead? Impossible, unless they are raised to life again. But what is raised to life again, since the Scriptures teach that all turns to dust after death; "for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return"? (Genesis 3:19) And, too, will the living be able to recognize the raised dead? Will they be the same persons? How shall we know them?

The resurrection is a miracle that only God can accomplish. It is dependent upon his marvelous power through Christ and upon His memory of the dead. By the life each individual has lived and by the thoughts he has thought, he has built up a living pattern that represents himself. It is what he is, regardless of the creative material of his body. Triplets may have the same kind of human body and yet each one produces an altogether different life pattern, resulting in certain habits, leanings, mental abilities, memories and history. When the creature dies there is absolutely nothing that is carried over alive from such dead creature.

This requires God in the resurrection of the dead to re-create the creature. He can easily create creatures. But what will make the creature on resurrection day the same person that once died and went to the grave? It is his life pattern that he formed prior to his death. Jehovah God remembers the life pattern of each one in the grave, and he will reproduce it exactly in the creature he creates. Thus he will resurrect the dead.

Concerning his ability to remember and to reproduce a previous work, we read Job's words of appeal to God: "O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me! If a man die, shall he live again? All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come. Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands." (Job 14:13-15) In this way, God by Christ Jesus will not be creating any *new* human creatures, in violation of his great rest day since Adam's creation. No; but he will be reproducing the creatures that have died and for whom Christ provided a ransom. He will lift them out of the pit of death without violating his great 7,000-year-long Sabbath day, just as his law to the Jews made it perfectly proper to show mercy and lift out an animal that had fallen into a pit on the sabbath day.—Matthew 12:11, 12.

Will Know Themselves

Since the dead are lifeless and unconscious, it follows that their dying thought or last conscious observation or utterance will connect up with the opening thought at awakening from death. So they will know themselves and recall their past living. Call to mind Jesus' own memory on his resurrection day as he talked with his disciples and went over the things of his past life on earth in fulfillment of Bible prophecy. (Luke 24:25-47) So the dead will come forth from the graves, which are

memorial places, places whose occupants will be remembered by God and his Son. Jesus assures us of this fact.—John 5:28, 29.

But if the dead are unconscious in non-existence, how will they hear the voice of God's Son calling them? In the same way that Lazarus heard when Jesus stood before his tomb in which he had lain dead for four days and said to him: "Lazarus, come on out!" Lazarus came out, awakening from his dead unconsciousness. (John 11:43, 44, *New World Trans.*) Yes, they will respond in the same way that Jesus himself did when, on the third day of his death, his Father called him back to life.—Psalm 16:10; Acts 2:27-32.

In Jesus' case it is illustrated that it is not necessary for a person to have identically the same body at his resurrection in order to be the same person. When Jesus was a man on earth, he certainly did not have the same body that he had when he was in heaven. On earth he was a man. At his resurrection he was "made alive in the spirit." All the same he was truly Jesus, because God had reproduced his matchless individuality and personality in the new incorruptible spiritual body with which God glorified him in the resurrection.—1 Peter 3:18; 1 Corinthians 15:44; Philippians 2:5-7, *New World Trans.*

But if resurrection required all or even some part of the former body to be carried over to the person when resurrected, then Jesus in his spirit body is not the same Jesus. Nor are we to think he was the same Jesus by having his flesh-and-blood body revived and then spiritualized so that he could disappear and ascend to God's presence in heaven. That would mean that human corruption would inherit incorruption, and that is an impossibility. (1 Corinthians 15:50) Jehovah God knew and remembered his beloved Son better than anyone else. So, by his all-accomplishing power he resurrected him by reproducing him

accurately, clothing him with immortality and incorruption in the spirit realm.

The Bible tells us that "the first man is out of the earth and made of dust; the second man [Christ Jesus] is out of heaven." (1 Corinthians 15:47, *New World Trans.*) Hence it can be said that all of Adam's offspring were of the earth, as it was that from which Adam was originally formed. In this respect the earth may be spoken of as the mother of the human race, in that she provided the human body from her womb. From the womb of this same earth-mother, which first mothered Adam, God creates the human bodies of mankind whom he resurrects, to match the personalities or individualities they had when they died and which God reproduces with perfect faithfulness.

Who Will Welcome the Dead?

Today there is a "great crowd" of persons seeking Jehovah in response to his command at Zephaniah 2:1-3. These dedicated persons of good will may be "hid" during the day of Jehovah's anger. Being hid, they may survive the battle of Armageddon in which this wicked world will end. Passing thus alive from the old world into the righteous new world, they will continue to be of the original flesh and blood that they inherited from Adam. But by the curative, reconstructive power of God's kingdom these Armageddon survivors will be progressively relieved of the sinfulness, weaknesses and imperfections inherited from Adam and Eve. Eventually they will be brought to human perfection, to serve God forever in their earthly paradise. They will be on hand here on earth to welcome back the dead and to assist them materially and educationally when God by Jesus Christ resurrects the earthly dead. What an indescribable time of joy and privilege that will be!



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Egypt

GREAT political and religious changes are taking place in Egypt. This past year has seen the work of Jehovah's witnesses expand into hundreds of towns and villages in this land of the pyramids.

Village life is still very primitive and the mud and clay homes are just as they were centuries ago. While in general throughout the world there has been a renaissance of women's rights and privileges, the same cannot be said for the Egyptian woman who lives in these small villages. Her life is still somewhat restricted. She will not come to the door to speak to a stranger if her husband is away. If she does answer the door, she will wear a *melaya*, a black cloth that covers her entire body from head to foot, leaving only her eyes and nose exposed. Recently she has been allowed to expose most of her face.

Over ninety per cent of the villagers are illiterate. Preaching the Kingdom good news is confined mostly to shopkeepers and the village workmen. Since it is quite difficult to make successful calls at the home while the men are away working, Jehovah's witnesses find it necessary to call on the menfolk right at their places of occupation. These men will always take time off from their work to listen to what Jehovah's witnesses have to say.

Egypt has a state religion, which is Moslem, and of its some twenty-two million population only about two and a half million are of a so-called Christian religion. If one were to make a slight honest criticism to the average Moslem concerning Mohammed or his "holy book," the Koran,

he would find that a seemingly mild Egyptian would turn extremely indignant.

As it was in Bible times, so today, many strangers live within Egypt's borders. Many of these are Europeans. It necessitates the witnesses' going in pairs that they might be able to converse with all the people. It is not uncommon for them to conduct studies in several different languages at the same time. The local congregational meetings are held in four language groups: Arabic, Greek, French and English, with Italian and Armenian lectures given regularly. Despite this sizable language barrier, Jehovah's witnesses have increased sixteen per cent in the past year.

Many are the experiences they have from their door-to-door ministry. For example: In one village an architect became fascinated with the Kingdom message. Soon he stopped attending church. The priest wasted no time finding out why he was not attending; the architect happened to be one of his best-paying members. When the young man opened his Bible and began to point out the many things he had learned, the priest was dumfounded. All he could say was that he should stop reading the Bible. Disturbed, the priest notified the bishop of what was taking place. The local churches were alerted that Jehovah's witnesses were in town. A series of threats and boycotts was issued against those who dared to associate with the witnesses. A decree was distributed that stated that anyone who studied with Jehovah's witnesses would be excommunicated and all the sacraments of the church would be denied him. This was all to no avail. The people became curious and began asking

questions. Interest quickly doubled. The excited clergy resorted to lies, calling Jehovah's witnesses Communists and spies of Israel. But this, too, boomeranged.

Although Egypt is located in the temperate zone the weather can get stifling hot, especially during midday. In the coastal cities it gets a bit hot and sticky, while inland an intense dry heat predominates. During one of these hot days a pioneer was calling from door to door. The weather felt unbearable. At one door a lady answered with the query: "What do you want?" The pioneer explained why she was calling. The lady politely invited her in out of the heat, but quickly made it plain that she was not interested. After a few words the pioneer was about to leave when a tall man stepped through the open door. "Are you one of Jehovah's witnesses?" he asked. "Yes," the witness said. With a big smile he continued, "You know, I have been looking for you people for a long, long time, and at last you have come to my house. I have gone to many clergymen in search for truth and have never been satis-

fied with what answers they gave me. My prayer has always been to get in touch with the true servants of God."

After hearing his humble plea for Bible truth, the pioneer soon forgot the heat of the day and began showing him Jehovah's promises in the Bible, of a new world, of the resurrection of the dead, the destruction of wickedness and the preservation of the righteous. He was delighted with Bible truth. The time passed quickly. Before leaving he made an earnest plea for the pioneer to come back and study with him. "Please come back," he said. "Real soon too, and study the Bible with me, because there is so much I need to learn." You can be sure that there was no need for a second invitation.

The gospel began to be preached not far from the Nile, and by Jehovah's undeserved kindness his witnesses in Egypt are determined to continue declaring the good news of the Kingdom until the earth will be "filled with the knowledge of the glory of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea." —Habakkuk 2:14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

DO YOU KNOW?

● What serious blow priests of Quebec received at the hands of a Catholic magistrate? P. 3, ¶1.

● The extent of the publicity received by the recent New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses in Yankee Stadium? P. 5, ¶2.

● The attendance at the New World Society Assembly was larger than the population of what state in the United States and half the population of what country in Europe? P. 8, ¶2.

● What "Jews" still offer sacrifices at the altar? P. 9, ¶2.

● What hair, muscles, fingernails and feathers have in common? P. 12, ¶4.

● From whom modern civilization inherited the concept of a righteous world government? P. 13, ¶2.

● Why 6,000 persons in the United States were killed or injured at railroad crossings in 1952? P. 16, ¶4.

● What problem modern science has created for the bee? P. 20, ¶1.

● How a homing pigeon won a championship by cheating? P. 20, ¶6.

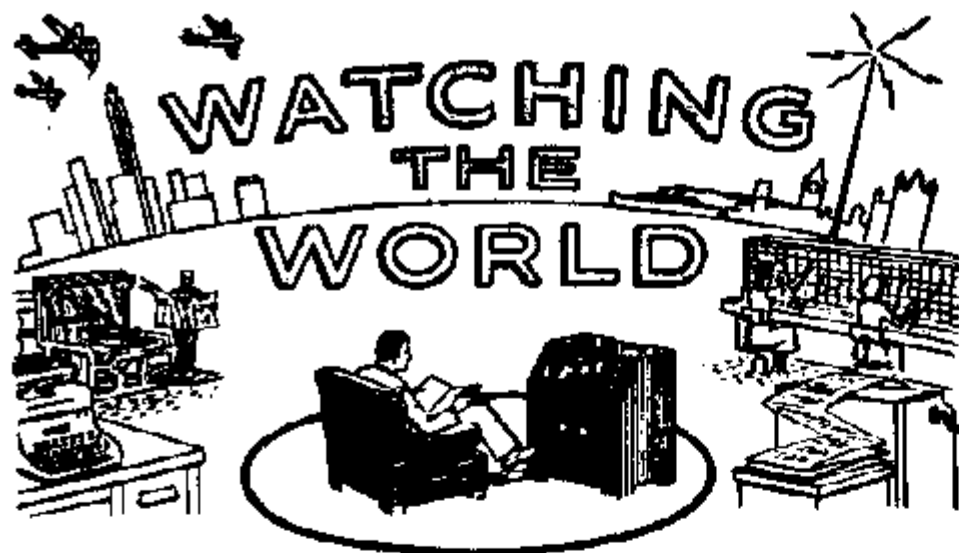
● How a parrot found imitating sea gulls risky business? P. 20, ¶7.

● How a sheep contributes to a symphony orchestra, a hog to medicine, and a cow to a beautiful living room? P. 23, ¶2.

● What single pastime is said to kill more people than gun or sword? P. 24, ¶6.

● Why the resurrection will not be a violation of God's rest day? P. 25, ¶4.

● What barrier Bible meetings must cope with in Egypt? P. 27, ¶5.



U.N.—a "Sheer Necessity"?

◆ Many have been the lofty expressions by prominent men regarding the U.N. Clergymen and politicians like to praise it as man's only hope. Trygve Lie said that the U.N. should be cherished as man's "most precious possession." Sir Alexander Cadogan has called it "the only way of salvation." A new eulogy for the U.N. appeared during a meeting of the United States Committee for United Nations Day, when President Eisenhower declared that he thought the U.N. was "far more than merely a desirable organization in these days." He explained: "Where every new invention of the scientist seems to make it more nearly possible for man to insure his own elimination from this globe, I think the United Nations has become a sheer necessity." (New York Times, 9/24) But is the U.N. a "sheer necessity"? Jehovah God does not consider it as such, for his Word tells us that the U.N. must go "off into destruction" to make room for his kingdom by Christ Jesus. That kingdom, then, is the only sheer necessity for mankind.—Daniel 2:44; Revelation 17:9-11, *New World Trans.*

War Costs Too High!

◆ A sign, not uncommon these days, that the United Nations is not so "united" ap-

peared in September when a number of the countries that sent troops to Korea became disgruntled upon receiving bills from the U.S. for equipment and supplies. The chief complaint was the high cost of the U.S. equipment. Officials for the nations also complained that the U.S. Army was far too lavish in handing out equipment. Showing the disgruntlement of the nations is the Colombian at the U.N., who said that if his country was supposed to pay for the equipment issued to Colombian troops in Korea, "the troops should drop that equipment and come home."

Crisis in Sumatra

◆ The world is full of crises these days. In Sumatra a Moslem revolt has created such a grave crisis that a military leader reported to the Indonesian Cabinet (10/3) that "it is impossible to resolve it solely by force of arms." As a result of the Darul Islam revolt that has swept through northern Sumatra, civil government in the areas affected operated only where the army was in control. A report on the young revolt placed the two weeks' casualties for the rebels at 350 killed and 500 captured. Tension continued to mount as the Communist party called for an all-out military program against the rebels.

and, as Vice-Premier Wongsongoro declared, the rebels were fighting not so much against "the Red and White [Indonesian flag] as against the hammer and sickle."

Far East Typhoon

◆ Central Vietnam, during the latter part of September, was the target of a deluging typhoon that left murder in its wake. The death toll was estimated at close to 1,000. Destruction and damage were high as virtually the entire rice crop in the storm area was affected. The storm-battered area extends 125 miles from Hué south to the cities of Quantri and Donghol. At Hué officials said that about 90 per cent of the straw huts and 60 per cent of the light buildings were demolished by the driving storm. Meanwhile, 90-mile-per-hour winds battered southern Japan, leaving a known death toll of at least 115. Close to 300 were missing and 259 were injured. The typhoon inundated thousands of acres of farmland and wreaked so much havoc at camp Otsu near Tokyo that U.S. officials placed the damage at close to \$2,000,000.

Soviet Georgia: Purge No. 4

◆ The Soviet Republic of Georgia, homeland of Stalin and Beria, has had four purges in less than two years. Beria, before his downfall, had carried out two of them. Purge number four was the ousting of five of the highest Georgian leaders, one of them being Beria-appointed Valerian Bakradze, the premier himself. Installed as premier in April, 1953, Bakradze praised Beria as "the best son of Georgia" and as the "outstanding figure of the Communist party," making no mention of Malenkov. After the Kremlin purged Beria the Georgian premier tried to jump from the Beria band wagon to the Malenkov band wagon. He denounced Beria as a "contemptible traitor and

hireling of imperialism" and began to purge the first group of Beria appointees. But it became clear that Premier Malenkov did not trust the supposed conversion of Bakradze. He was dismissed with disgrace (9/22) and G. Dzhavakhiashvili was appointed new premier. So in Georgia the cycle continued: The purgers get purged themselves!

14th U. S. Chief Justice

◆ The first chief justice of the U. S. Supreme Court took office in the year 1789, the same year George Washington took office as president. But since Supreme Court justices are appointed for life, chief justices have been rarer in U. S. history than presidents. Fred M. Vinson was the thirteenth. His sudden death (9/8) at the age of 63 was due to a heart attack. The vacancy meant that President Eisenhower became the first Republican president since 1930 to appoint a chief justice. At a news conference (9/30) the president designated his choice for the fourteenth chief justice: Governor Earl Warren of California. Would the change affect the court? Commented the *New York Times* (9/9): "Though it exists to interpret the Constitution and a body of law under the Constitution it is influenced from year to year and from generation to generation by personalities." Later (10/1) this newspaper explained: "It is generally expected that the new chief justice will side with the liberal wing of the court more often than did Mr. Vinson on questions involving the freedoms guaranteed under the First Amendment." This amendment is intended to guarantee freedom of religion, freedom of speech and the freedom of people to peaceably assemble.

Spanish-American Pact

◆ For almost four years the U. S. has been negotiating

with Spain to bring her into the Western defense setup. Other Western nations opposed this, pointing to the U. N. resolution (12/12/46) that Franco's regime was a fascist regime patterned after Nazi Germany and fascist Italy. In spite of this the U. S. signed a formal military and economic agreement with Spain (9/26), an accord that extends for ten and possibly twenty years. The pact's provisions: \$226,000,000 to Spain for economic aid and to modernize her army. In turn the U. S. gets the use of at least five Spanish ports for the Mediterranean fleet and at least three air fields for the U. S. Air Force. World reaction was generally critical. France's *Le Populaire* called the pact "a defeat for the free world," since "the military takes precedence over the moral." Of three major British newspapers two censured the treaty. The *New York Times* (9/28) called it a "bitter pill," saying: "We fought World War II to defeat fascism and now we are making a pact, if not an alliance, with a fascist government." But General Franco called it "the most important achievement of our contemporary foreign policy," explaining that it had "the advantage of interesting the most powerful country in the world in our defense." Around the world observers agreed that the U. S. had been strengthened and that the Spanish dictatorship would be strengthened by U. S. dollars.

Argentina: Perón Hecbled

◆ On his way to Paraguay, President Juan Perón stopped off at the town of Corrientes (10/1) to deliver a speech. Townspeople and neighboring farmers were given the day off to welcome the president. As Perón began delivering his talk murmurs went up from the crowd. Soon demonstrators complained so loudly that Perón broke off his talk,

advising the people to make the complaints to the governor of the state. He resumed delivering his talk, but not for long. Some in the crowd began to badger the president with complaints again, whereupon Perón snapped out a "good afternoon" and departed in anger.

India: Twenty-ninth State

◆ The Indian government has begun to form separate states out of its major population groups having their own languages and cultures. The first of these linguistic states is Andhra. Its formal inauguration (10/1) made it the twenty-ninth state of the Indian Union. Although strongly communistic, Mr. Nehru's Congress party has managed to control the Andhra legislature, yet without an absolute majority. The population of the new state numbers about 21,500,000 people. They speak Telugu, a Dravidian language.

Priests Attack "Untouchables"

◆ At Deoghar, a town in India, there is a 1,200-year-old religious edifice called the Temple of Baidyanath. According to tradition it has always been reserved for the high castes. But in September a band of "untouchables," led by the renowned Acharya Vinoba Bhave, attempted to enter the temple. This did not please the Brahman temple priests, who attacked the "untouchables" and beat them up with shoes, a monstrous insult to a Hindu. The result of the fray was unexpected: Other priests of Baidyanath opened up the temple for all. This was the first time that "untouchables" were ever allowed to enter the temple, in spite of the fact that since 1948 the Indian Constitution has guaranteed equal rights to "untouchables."

Two Miles Below the Sea

◆ In August two French navy officers set a world record by

diving 6,888 feet beneath the surface of the sea. So it came as a startling surprise when, a little over a month later, a Swiss scientist, Professor Auguste Piccard, came close to doubling the record. He descended to 10,334 feet—nearly two miles! The 69-year-old scientist accomplished the feat in his depth craft, called a bathyscaphe, a steel sphere with plexiglass portholes. The depth record was verified by the Italian navy, which had a corvette and a tug on hand. For about two hours the professor and his 35-year-old son, Jacques, were submerged in the Tyrrhenian Sea, which is southwest of Italy. At two miles below the surface the professor said there is a dead calm and an impenetrable blackness broken only by strange phosphorescent flickerings, that may be unknown forms of life. "Even our powerful searchlight," he said,

"grayed away in the silent, sunless darkness."

Unenviable Record

◆ Switzerland set a grim record this year when the Swiss Alpine Club announced (9/23) that this summer's mountain climbing took a new toll: 73 human lives.

Stolen: One Police Chief's Car

◆ After Police Chief Marion Gawrysiak of suburban Dixmoor parked his police car in front of the Dixmoor police station (10/4), he went in to arrange bond for a prisoner, leaving the motor running and police radio booming. When the chief came out a moment later his car was gone—stolen! Telephoning Chicago police headquarters, the chief said, "I want to report the theft of my squad car." Ten minutes later, at Harvey, Illinois, some three miles south of Dixmoor, the stolen car was found, saving one chief of police from

losing not only his car but also his face.

Progress in Speed of Flight

◆ There is no doubt that the speed of flight is on the rapid increase. Within one month, three world air-speed records were set. Two were made by Britain: A Hawker Hunter did 727.6 miles per hour and a Vickers Supermarine Swift reached 737.3 miles per hour. The latter record was only a week old when the U.S. Navy's Flying Wing Douglas jet F4D Skyray whizzed to the record-breaking speed of 753.4 miles per hour (10/3). The 22,000-horsepower F4D Skyray, a bat-winged supersonic fighter, was piloted by Commander J. Verdin, who flew the jet over the shore of California's Salton Sea at an altitude of only 328 feet. It was the U.S. Navy's first capture of the world's measured course speed record since 1947.

AFTER ARMAGEDDON — GOD'S NEW WORLD

◆ At the New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses, Yankee Stadium, New York, July 26, the speech "After Armageddon—God's New World" was delivered to an audience of 165,829 persons. This crowd included those who occupied overflow tents outside the stadium walls, and some 49,000 at the assembly's Trailer City who heard by direct wire communication with the stadium.

◆ From the way this tremendous crowd of people from ninety-six different lands enjoyed this speech, we are sure that all persons with hearts yearning for what is right, pure and good will enjoy it too, with great personal enrichment and comfort and with wise counsel for the future.

◆ A 32-page copy of this speech will be sent to you on a contribution of 5 cents a copy, or seven copies for 25 cents. Write today for your copy. In fact, why not get seven or more copies for distribution among your friends? They will enjoy reading this good news.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is \$ for ☐ 1 copy, 5 cents; ☐ 7 copies, 25 cents.

After Armageddon—God's New World

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

"MAKE SURE OF ALL THINGS"

Here is a Bible handbook of 416 pages that will delight the heart of every honest person. Seventy different major topics are considered, ranging from "Ancestor Worship" to "Worship of Mary." In between you will find "Confession," "Creation," "Faith," "Healing," "Jews' Return to Palestine," "Marriage," "Races of Mankind," "Return of Christ," "Sign of Last Days," "Spiritism," and many others.

First, the subject is defined and its origin shown. Then, under subheads dealing with various aspects of that subject, Scripture texts are quoted (without comment) that show what the Bible teaches regarding the subject. Eleven different Bible versions are used. Bound in brown cloth, this book may be obtained for only 75 cents a copy. Return the coupon below.

Trinity

DEFINITION

"The Trinity is the term employed to signify the central doctrine of the Christian religion—the truth that in the unity of the Godhead there are Three Persons, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, these Three Persons being truly distinct one from another."—*Catholic Encyclopedia*, Vol. XV, p. 47.

"In this one God there are three distinct Persons, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, who are perfectly equal to each other. We believe that Jesus Christ . . . He is God of the substance of the Father."—*The Faith of Our Fathers*, by Cardinal Gibbons, p. 1.
A false, unbiblical doctrine.

ORIGIN

Ancient Babylonish paganism c.2200 B.C. Brought into the deflected "Christian church" about the second century, being especially established in the Nicene Creed, A.D. 325. (See McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopædia*, under "Trinity"; *The Two Babylons*, pp. 16, 17.)

Texts Misapplied

Heb. 1:8; John 14:9, 10; Rom. 9:5; Titus 2:13; 1 John 5:7; John 1:1; Rev. 3:14; John 20:28; John 8:58; Rev. 1:8, 11; 21:6; 22:13; Col. 2:9; John 10:30; Acts 20:28; John 10:18; 1 Tim. 3:16; John 2:19; Matt. 1:23; John 15:26; 16:13-15, AV, Dy.

Jehovah One God, Greatest Person

Deut. 6:4 "Jehovah our God is one Jehovah."

John 14:28 "The Father is greater than I am."

John 10:29 (footnote) "My Father . . . is greater than all others."

Ps. 83:18 "Jehovah . . . [is] the Most High over all the earth."

1 Cor. 15:28 "That God may be all things to everyone."

Phil. 2:11 "Every tongue should openly confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father."

Isa. 42:8 "I am Jehovah, that is my name; and my glory will I not give to another."

Heb. 1:8 "With reference to the Son: 'God is your throne forever.'"

Jehovah and Jesus Different Persons

John 8:17, 18 "The witness of two men is true. I am one that bears witness about myself and the Father who sent me bears witness about me."

1 John 5:7, AV "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."—This text spurious.

See Appendix on 1 John 5:7, NW.

Rom. 9:5 "God who is over all be blest forever. Amen."

See Appendix, Romans 9:5, NW.

Titus 2:13 "The . . . glorious manifestation of the great God and of our Savior Christ Jesus."

See Appendix, Titus 2:13, NW.

The Son Created by God

John 1:1 "Originally the Word was, and the Word was with God, and the Word was a god."

See Appendix, John 1:1, NW.

388

Above, at the right, is pictured an actual-sized page from "MAKE SURE OF ALL THINGS". All together, four and a half pages are devoted to the subject of "Trinity," quoting more than 80 different passages from the Bible to prove that the doctrine of trinity is false. On all other subjects there is a similar assemblage of Scripture passages, so that you can see for yourself what the Bible teaches.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is 75 cents. Please send me "Make Sure of All Things"

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

Awake!

SUPREME COURT OF CANADA SECURES FREE WORSHIP

Jehovah's witnesses victorious in decision against Quebec

Spices Add Variety to Life

Their history concerns more than food

Birds of Australia

Delightful wildlife known only in "the land down under"

Uncle Sam Never Had It So Good

But where is it leading him?



NOVEMBER 22, 1953 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNOB, *President* GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,150,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish,
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

Supreme Court of Canada Secures		Jet Streams: Meandering Air-Rivers	20
Freedom of Worship	3	Spices Add Variety to Life	21
Freedom of Worship Act	6	Archenemy of Germs	23
Censorship Law Condemned	8	The Indians of North America	24
Press Welcomes Victory	10	"Your Word Is Truth"	
Blood, "a Precious and Dangerous Fluid"	12	A Resurrection by Metempsychosis?	25
Birds of Australia	13	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach	
The Sport of Hawaiian Kings	16	in All the Earth—Greece	27
Uncle Sam Never Had It So Good	17	Do You Know?	28
Predictions Point to Prosperity	18	Watching the World	29

Awake!

"Now it is high time to awake."

—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., November 22, 1953

Number 22

SUPREME COURT OF CANADA SECURES FREEDOM OF WORSHIP

Jehovah's Witnesses Victorious in Startling Decision Against Quebec

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

A LARGE bonfire on Parliament Hill should celebrate the Supreme Court of Canada's decision in the Saumur case; a bonfire worthy of a great occasion. Few decisions in the history of Canadian justice can have been more important. Few courts can have done better service than this to Canada. None has placed Canadians who value their inheritance of freedom more deeply in its debt. . . . The deliverance cannot be celebrated with the bonfires it deserves." This enthusiastic approval was voiced by Judith Robinson, well-known Canadian columnist, writing under the heading "Equal Rights to All." Like many other freedom-loving Canadians she was jubilant over the vital decision just rendered by the Supreme Court of Canada in favor of Jehovah's witnesses.

October 6, 1953, was the historic occasion. Canadian News Services and radio broadcasts were electrified by epoch-making news from the Supreme Court. Within a matter of minutes the wires were hot with the story. What were they saying? What was all the excitement? "FREEDOM OF RELIGION UPHOLD. JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES WIN FIGHT OVER QUEBEC ORDER." "WITNESSES OF JEHOVAH WIN DECISION AFFECTING SOME 800 CASES IN

QUEBEC." These were typical of the screaming front-page headlines carried in major newspapers in Ottawa, Toronto, Montreal, and other Canadian centers.

Press, radio commentators and columnists caught up the story and it reverberated like magic from coast to coast. Why all this rejoicing among the Canadian people? Because their liberties were in question, and a major victory for freedom had just been won! They had watched with deepest concern the intrepid stand of faithful witnesses of Jehovah who had maintained integrity despite an unprecedented heresy hunt and bitter persecution in the Roman Catholic-controlled province of Quebec. Their stand was now vindicated by a favorable decision of the Supreme Court of Canada, which condemned the illegal censorship imposed by the city of Quebec.

For twenty years this fight had continued, round after round. This test case alone had been six years reaching its final decision. In addition to legal battles, Jehovah's witnesses have suffered lies, slander, misrepresentation, loss of jobs and businesses, wrecking of homes, beatings, stonings, filthy jails, kidnaping, mobs and riots. Arrests and prosecutions had reached

the appalling total of over 1,500, of which number 800 were still pending.

What caused all this? Why is it that peaceable Christian ministers who carry on their missionary work without molestation in every other part of Canada should be subjected to such bitter, burning hatred in Quebec? The answer can be simply given: because of Catholic opposition to the right of Jehovah's witnesses to preach the gospel of God's kingdom to the good people of Quebec.

Exactly twenty years ago, in October, 1933, Quebec City passed a censorship bylaw specifically aimed at stopping Jehovah's witnesses from distributing Bibles and Bible literature. The bylaw provided:

It is forbidden to distribute in the streets of Quebec any book, pamphlet, booklet, circular, tract whatever without having previously obtained for so doing the written permission of the Chief of Police.

An attack on this bylaw was begun by Jehovah's witnesses in 1947, with a view to having it declared an illegal suppression of freedom of worship. The trial continued for nearly two weeks. The city tried to turn the case into a heresy trial by introducing matters irrelevant to the law and asking the judge to deny the legal rights of Jehovah's witnesses on account of their beliefs. They even sought to prove that Jehovah's witnesses are not a religious denomination and do not have the rights guaranteed by law to such bodies. To this end they adopted the incredible procedure of calling clerics from other religions to tell the judge, in effect, what to do. Can you imagine a Jewish rabbi, an Anglican

cleric and a Catholic priest giving opinion evidence on the law before a secular judge? By this testimony Quebec City hoped to deny freedom to Jehovah's witnesses, but the effort was a laughable failure. (An account of the trial appears in *Awake!* January 22 and April 8, 1949.) Judge Casgrain dismissed the case. Appeal was then taken to the Quebec Court of Appeal, which confirmed the dismissal on a split decision rendered May 13, 1952. The final appeal to the Supreme Court of Canada was argued for seven days, beginning December 9, 1952. (See *Awake!* April 8, 1953.)

Historic Decision

Yes, it really was history in the making!

Why? Because the decision in this case affected not only the parties, not only the hundreds of Jehovah's witnesses on trial in Quebec, not only the thousands outside of Quebec; but every religious organization, every newspaper, every political party, in-

deed, every citizen of this great nation. Not only the citizens, but the very Federal Constitution, the interrelationship of all the provinces of Canada to the Dominion government, was on trial. One might say the nation was on trial.

Small wonder, then, that constitutional lawyers were watching the outcome with gravest concern. Small wonder, then, that Jehovah's witnesses were earnestly and fervently praying to the God of the universe, Jehovah, to direct a victory, that they might have freedom to worship Him according to the dictates of their own consciences and live peaceably with all men.



The long-awaited day of decision came on October 6, 1953, the opening of the Supreme Court's autumn term. A hushed and crowded courtroom, tense with the drama of the occasion, greeted the nine justices who filed into court with solemn dignity wearing their traditional triecorne hats and scarlet robes trimmed with white ermine.

What would the decision be? Would Canadian liberty be pushed back two hundred and fifty years according to the wishes of Quebec City? What would become of the 800 pending cases? Would persecution of faithful Christian witnesses of Jehovah be increased? The audience listened, keenly concerned.

The chief justice first announced that judgments were going to be delivered. What would he say? In measured and sonorous tones he began: "Saumur v. City of Quebec and the Attorney General of Quebec: the appeal is . . . allowed with costs."

Jehovah's witnesses had won again. Their second major victory for civil and religious liberties in the Supreme Court of Canada in three years. The prayers of Jehovah's people had been heard. It was with much gratitude that they moved out of the courtroom.

Victory came for this righteous cause with no uncertainty. The five-judge majority held that it was absolutely illegal for the City of Quebec to use the censorship bylaw to interfere with the distribution of religious literature by Jehovah's witnesses. Indeed, four of the majority, Justices Rand, Kellock, Estey and Locke, held the bylaw to be unconstitutional; that there was no power in the Province to legislate on freedom of press and worship. What a thrilling climax to the more than twenty years of fighting, and six years on this one test case! It was a vindication of the position of Jehovah's witnesses, which

had been treated with contempt by many officials and courts in Quebec.

Jehovah's Witnesses I . . . ed to Be a Religious Denomination

The city attorneys pretended that because Jehovah's witnesses do not follow the practices of the big churches of Quebec they are not a religious denomination. If not a religious denomination, they would be denied the guarantees of freedom of worship. This controversy over the elementary right of Jehovah's witnesses to have the same recognition as other religious denominations has continued in Quebec for many years. It is true that Jehovah's witnesses do not follow the practices of the larger denominations popularly regarded as orthodox. However, according to the preaching and methods of Christ Jesus and the apostles in the early Christian church, Jehovah's witnesses are strictly orthodox. According to the Bible they are orthodox.

Which view would prevail? Which would become the law of the land? The restricted and prejudiced views of the Quebec attorneys or the broad and general provisions of the law? The fanciful sophistries of Quebec's lawyers did not mislead the majority judges of the Supreme Court. The first question was definitely settled by the Supreme Court by a clear finding that Jehovah's witnesses are a religious denomination and therefore entitled to the same protection as all others.

Read now the judgment of Mr. Justice Locke, who quickly disposed of this weak-kneed and prejudiced argument.

Part of the evidence tendered on behalf of the appellant was that of Mr. H. C. Covington, a minister of the religious organization known as Jehovah's Witnesses . . . In describing the nature of the religious belief of Jehovah's Witnesses and of their activities he said in part: "Jehovah's witnesses are an unincorporated body of missionary evangelists, their primary purpose being to preach the gospel of God's Kingdom throughout the whole world, as a witness, in execution of the commission re-

corded in Matthew 24:14, and this body is a missionary society preaching throughout the whole world, in every country under the sun, save and except Russia.

"Jehovah's witnesses preach the gospel as missionary evangelists world-wide, including Quebec, by calling from door to door, doing missionary work, visiting the people and explaining to them about God's Kingdom as the only hope of mankind."

In his forthright and unmistakable manner, Mr. Justice Locke rejected the ridiculous contention of the province. He said further:

I see no difficulty in interpreting the simple and clear language . . . To claim that those who believe in God and in his Son Jesus Christ do not hold a religious belief and that to profess that belief and attempt to communicate it to others, in the manner which the Jehovah's witnesses believe they are commanded to do by the Bible, is not exercising a religious profession and an act of worship is, in my opinion, untenable.

To solidify the decision and prove indisputably that Jehovah's witnesses are a religious denomination having the same rights as all others, Mr. Justice Kerwin, himself an Irish Roman Catholic, wrote:

It appears from the material filed on behalf of the appellant that Jehovah's Witnesses not only do not consider themselves as belonging to a religion but vehemently attack anything that may ordinarily be so termed but in my view they are entitled to "the free exercise and enjoyment of [their] Religious Profession and Worship."

Mr. Justice Kellock added to the conclusive determinations of this question by holding in the present Saumur appeal:

The respondent [City of Quebec] strenuously argued that the Jehovah's witnesses were not entitled to rely upon the Act as they were not a "religious denomination" within the meaning of the statute. It was further contended that because the appellant had refused to apply for a licence under the by-law, this amounted to an "act of licentiousness" or a "practice inconsistent with the peace and safety of the province." I am of opinion that neither contention is tenable.

These determinations establish conclusively and beyond question that Jehovah's witnesses are a religious denomination.

Freedom of Worship Act

Prior to this history-making case, most Canadian legislators, lawyers and judges would have said that there were no writ-

ten guarantees of freedom of religion in Canada. During the litigation a most unusual discovery was made. There was found a forgotten Bill of Religious Liberty that was still in force. This Bill was enacted in 1852, and just one hundred years later, in 1952, Jehovah's witnesses presented it in argument before the Supreme Court of Canada for the first time.

Where had this guarantee come from? Why had it been enacted? How was it forgotten? At the time of its enactment in 1852, there had been a tremendous religious controversy between the Catholics and the Protestants. The statute was designed to put an end to the fears of each side that the other would destroy it. In 1867, at the confederation of the first four provinces, this law was continued in force. Since that time the statute appears to have been forgotten. It had not been printed in the statute books of Ontario for forty years. In Quebec it had been reprinted but never used. This ancient law provides as follows:

WHEREAS the recognition of legal equality among all Religious Denominations is an admitted principle of Colonial Legislation; be it therefore declared . . . That the free exercise and enjoyment of Religious Profession and Worship, without discrimination or preference, so as the same be not made an excuse of acts of licentiousness, or a justification of practices inconsistent with the peace and safety of the Province, is by the constitution and laws of this Province allowed to all Her Majesty's subjects within the same.

In the terms of the above statute there are two aspects: there is the guarantee of free exercise of religious worship; and the guarantee cannot be made an excuse for acts of licentiousness or practices inconsistent with the peace and safety of the province.

The city had urged the court to hold that the practices of Jehovah's witnesses in preaching publicly in print as well as orally could not be considered an exercise of worship protected by law. Worship, they said, had to be in churches. In effect, this

argues that only their way of worship, that is, inside a building, is protected. This very narrow view would destroy Christianity itself.

Mr. Justice Kellock completely rejected this argument, saying that the provincial attorneys argue

... that "the free exercise and enjoyment of Religious Profession and Worship" in the statute does not cover more than the carrying on of religious exercises in some place of worship. In that view the statute would have nothing to say with regard to such a matter, for example, as the dissemination of religious views or material, e.g., the Scriptures themselves, outside such places of worship. I do not think the statute is to be so narrowly construed. . . . The Christian religion would hardly have survived had it permitted itself to be circumscribed in accordance with the argument of Mr. Beaulieu (provincial attorney). From the beginning it has propagated itself by the written as well as the spoken word. The Scriptures themselves are a sufficient illustration of this. That propagation by such means was not, however, limited to the Scriptures is a matter of common knowledge.

Mr. Justice Kerwin also discussed the right of Jehovah's witnesses to preach publicly and in print rather than confining themselves to cathedrals and buildings. He said:

The Witnesses attempt to spread their views by way of the printed and written word as well as orally and state that such attempts are part of their belief. . . . But, if they have a legal right to attempt to spread their beliefs, as I think they have, the expressions used by them in so doing, as exemplified in the exhibits filed, do not fall within the first part of the exception.

This quotation clearly shows the view of another judge who has found that the oral and written preaching of Jehovah's witnesses is a lawful exercise of worship.

Mr. Justice Locke, in a very forceful, direct manner, said:

The appellant in the present matter has exercised what, in my opinion, is his constitutional right to the practice of his religious profession and mode of worship.

The judgments are clear that Jehovah's witnesses in publicly preaching, both orally and by means of written sermons, are only doing what Christianity has done for centuries. Such public preaching the Supreme

Court has now declared to be protected as a lawful exercise of freedom of worship.

Activities of Jehovah's Witnesses Not 'Acts of Licentiousness or Inconsistent with Peace and Safety'

The Freedom of Worship Act guarantees free exercise of religion but does not protect "acts of licentiousness or practices inconsistent with the peace and safety of the Province." The Quebec attorneys contended at great length that because of this restriction Jehovah's witnesses could not be protected under the statute. They said that criticism of the Roman Hierarchy constituted "acts of licentiousness," and refusal to abide by the illegal censorship law was "inconsistent with the peace and safety of the Province."

Mr. Justice Kerwin carefully analyzed this contention and showed it to be unreasonable. We quote his words.

The Witnesses attempt to spread their views by way of the printed and written word as well as orally and state that such attempts are part of their belief. Their attacks on religion generally, or on one in particular, do not bring them within the exception "so as the same be not made an excuse for licentiousness or a justification of practices inconsistent with the peace and safety of the Province." While several definitions of "licentious" appear in standard dictionaries, the prevailing sense of that term is said to be "libertine, lascivious, lewd." To certain biblical expressions the pamphlets, etc., of Jehovah's witnesses which they desire to distribute attach a meaning which is offensive to a great majority of the inhabitants of the Province of Quebec. But if they have a legal right to attempt to spread their beliefs, as I think they have, the expressions used by them in so doing, as exemplified in the exhibits filed, do not fall within the first part of the exception. Nor in my opinion are their attacks "inconsistent with the peace and safety of the Province" even where they are directed particularly against the religion of most of the Province's residents. The peace and safety of the Province will not be endangered if that majority do not use the attacks as a foundation for breaches of the peace.

And so another desperation argument of the Province was also rejected. Jehovah's witnesses were declared by the judges to come within the provisions of the Free-

dom of Worship Act—they are a religious denomination, their activities are a lawful exercise of worship, and are neither “acts of licentiousness” nor “inconsistent with the peace and safety of the Province.”

Empty Traffic Argument Unmasked

All the above reasons having failed them, Quebec's attorneys next tried with tongue in cheek to pretend that this bylaw forbidding distribution of literature without a police permit was not designed for censorship but for traffic control. Could any sane person pretend that a man distributing literature takes up less space on the street if he has a license in his pocket than if he lacks such permit? The bylaw had nothing to do with street traffic, but it was passed to “get” Jehovah's witnesses. The weaknesses of this pretense are made apparent by Mr. Justice Estey, who pointed out the rather significant fact that

... the by-law was passed in 1933 at a time when Jehovah's Witnesses were being brought before the courts of the Province for various offences, and in the course of the hearing of this appeal it was stated and not contradicted that distribution under this by-law has been refused only to Jehovah's Witnesses.

“But,” you might say, “the conclusions about the bad faith of Quebec's attorneys are only the views of Jehovah's witnesses!” By no means! Mr. Justice Bertrand of the Quebec Court of Appeal discussed this “traffic” argument, saying:

The attempt of the said City of Quebec to present its by-law as a simple measure of protection against the blocking of the streets and public places obliges us to be naïve to the point of believing their protests are in good faith. There is no question in the mind of Justice Bertrand that this argument was made in bad faith.

Nor is there any question in the mind of Mr. Justice Kellock, who also took a few sledge-hammer blows at the transparent pretension that the bylaw was really related to traffic.

Clearly, therefore, the by-law is not directed to the mere physical act involved in the handing to another of a document but has in view the contents of the document and the desirability or otherwise, in the view of the chief of police, as to its circulation. A document refused a licence would not involve anything more from the standpoint of obstruction of the highway or the impeding of those using it, than one with respect to which a licence is granted, and both documents, if discarded by the recipients, would equally be a source of litter. The by-law, however, is not concerned with such matters. Nothing more is needed, in my opinion, to discern the real nature and character of the by-law, namely, to provide that some material may reach the public using the streets, while the rest may not.

... the by-law can be used, as it has been, to deny distribution of its literature to one religious denomination, while granting that liberty to another or others. The by-law is equally capable of being applied so as to permit distribution of the literature of one political party while denying that right to all others, or so as to refuse to allow the selling in the streets of some newspapers while permitting others. In any or all of these cases, the same physical acts would be involved. Nothing more is needed to demonstrate, in my opinion, that such a by-law was not enacted “in relation to” streets but in relation to the minds of the users of the streets.

In these days when there is so much hypocrisy as well as both national and international double-talk and double-dealing, it does one's heart good to find a man in high position speaking fearlessly, impartially and in fairness to all. As is obvious from the reasoning of Mr. Justice Kellock, the censorship bylaw could not be magically changed into a traffic bylaw, and the most valiant efforts of Quebec's attorneys were a failure.

Censorship Law Condemned

Away back in the year 1694 (A.D.), under the reign of William III, censorship was abolished in English law. And, yet, here we find the Quebec attorneys, just two hundred and fifty-nine years behind time, trying to justify the reimposition of censorship; for censorship was the admitted use and real purpose of this bylaw. Could they succeed in turning the clock back two and a half centuries?

Mr. Justice Rand of the Supreme Court, a real champion of civil liberty, made a careful study of this question of censorship. He first discussed its history.

What the practice under the by-law demonstrates is that the language comprehends the power of censorship. From its inception, printing has been recognized as an agency of tremendous possibilities, and virtually upon its introduction into western Europe it was brought under the control and license of government. At that time, as now in despotisms, authority viewed with fear and wrath the uncensored printed word; it is and has been the *bête noire* of dogmatists in every field of thought; and the seat of its legislative control in this country becomes a matter of highest moment.

This really goes to the root of the case. Despotism cannot stand the uncensored word. True religion or good government in a democratic state need never fear criticism. It is only misgovernment and false religion that must be afraid of free discussion. Mr. Justice Rand also emphasizes that real democracy cannot exist under censorship.

The Confederation Act recites the desire of the three provinces to be federally united into one Dominion "with a constitution similar in principle to that of the United Kingdom." Under the constitution, government is by parliamentary institutions, including popular assemblies elected by the people at large in both provinces and Dominion: government resting ultimately on public opinion reached by discussion and the interplay of ideas. If that discussion is placed under license, its basic condition is destroyed: the government, as licensor, becomes disjoined from the citizenry. The only security is steadily advancing enlightenment, for which the widest range of controversy is the *sine qua non* [essential condition].

This deep and thought-provoking statement well expresses the philosophy underlying free

government of free men. It shows the necessity of public education by free public discussion. Public opinion, upon which democratic government rests, can be formed only if that public opinion can feel the free play of the currents of ideas that are abroad.

This expression parallels a similar statement of the famous American judge, Oliver Wendell Holmes, who said that "the ultimate good desired is better reached by free trade in ideas—that the best test of truth is the power of the thought to get itself accepted in the competition of the market, and that truth is the only ground upon which their wishes safely can be carried out."

Jehovah's witnesses believe in that free trade in ideas for both themselves and everyone else. Their ideas are true. They are willing to have them stand in the open market of ideas. A similar thought was voiced editorially by the *Ottawa Journal* (October 7, 1953):

The truth is that no idea can be much good if it seeks suppressed freedom to uphold it, and no idea, religious or otherwise, can be much good unless it be able and eagerly willing to meet and defeat its enemies in the free market of ideas.

Censorship destroys that open expression. It starves ideas, warps the mind, destroys scholarship, cuts off the free flow of information. Public discussion is a flowing stream; censorship, a dam creating

stagnation and every kind of disease. It affects pamphlets, books, periodicals, newspa-



pers, in fact, every form of public expression. Very few Canadians realized how close they were to losing this vital and fundamental liberty. All can be grateful that the majority members of the Supreme Court have quashed the tremendous effort of the Quebec authorities to re-establish censorship. The judgment has prevented destruction of two and a half centuries of progress.

Freedom of Worship

Beyond Provincial Power

Is freedom of worship a local matter of small importance, or a fundamental national right? If it is local, then the province of Quebec can make laws restricting or even destroying it. If it is of national importance, then only the Canadian federal government can deal with it.

The province argued that it was a purely local matter within provincial jurisdiction. Mr. Justice Locke pointed out:

If the argument is sound, then the holding of religious services by the adherents of any faith designated by the Legislature [of the province] may be prohibited.

Can the Canadian people realize the dangers inherent in the Quebec argument? Even the right to hold church services would be in jeopardy. The Quebec argument could turn Canada into another Spain, where no churches other than Catholic are allowed to be built! Jehovah's witnesses are building a bulwark against such evil. That bulwark protects the freedom of all.

A number of the judgments were eloquent in placing primary liberties such as freedom of speech and worship on the highest plane of constitutional importance.

Mr. Justice Rand said:

... freedom of speech, religion and the inviolability of the person, are original freedoms which are at once the necessary attributes and modes of self-expression of human beings and the primary conditions of their community life within a legal order. . . . That legislation "in relation" to religion and its profession is not a local or private matter would seem to me to be self-evident: the dimensions of this

interest are nationwide; it is even today embodied in the highest level of the constitutionalism of Great Britain; it appertains to a boundless field of ideas, beliefs and faiths with the deepest roots and loyalties; a religious incident reverberates from one end of this country to the other, and there is nothing to which the "body politic of the Dominion" is more sensitive. . . . From 1760, therefore, to the present moment religious freedom has, in our legal system, been recognized as a principle of fundamental character; . . . religious belief, duty and observances were never intended to be included within that collocation of powers [allotted to the provinces].

Mr. Justice Estey also placed religious liberty on the highest plane. He described it not only as a legal right, but as a sacred right, saying:

The right of the free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship is a personal, sacred right for which, history records, man has striven and fought. Wherever attained they have resisted restrictions and limitation thereon in every possible manner.

These judgments are clear and definite on removing from provincial authority the power to destroy religious liberty.

Press Welcomes Victory

The decision was enthusiastically received by the press in this country. Readers of *Awake!* will be interested in excerpts from the editorials.

A VERDICT FOR FREEDOM OF WORSHIP

In upholding the right of the Witnesses of Jehovah to distribute literature in the streets, without restriction, the Supreme Court of Canada has lifted a load from the conscience of this country. Liberal-minded citizens of all religious affiliations and both major language groups have long been uneasy about tendencies toward indirect persecution of opinion. In Quebec especially, this decision in the case of Mr. Laurier Saumur should result in the dismissal of some 800 similar cases involving charges under municipal bylaws. It means that no community anywhere in Canada can require advocates of religious views to be licensed. The ruling is one of several court decisions in recent years by which civil liberty has been clarified within the provinces or throughout the country. . . . In a free country, the few must be allowed to try to change the opinions of the many, whatever the issue. Canadians can be proud that their courts are showing themselves vigilant against the intolerance that would whittle freedom away. [*Evening Citizen*, Ottawa, October 7, 1953]

FREEDOM OF RELIGIOUS PROPAGANDA

There will be approval of the majority ruling of the Supreme Court of Canada asserting the sect's right to propagate their faith by the

distribution of pamphlets on public streets. [Toronto Evening Telegram, October 8, 1953]

FREEDOM OF BELIEF

The Supreme Court of Canada, in a majority judgment of considerable significance, has established an important principle underlying civil liberties in Canada. . . . the judgment asserted that no inferior jurisdiction, such as Province or municipality, may abridge the rights and liberties which constitutionally belong to every citizen of the country, regardless of residence. . . . A very important point was made by Mr. Justice Kellock when he drew attention to the fact that the bylaw was so openly drawn that it might be applied in many different ways. He said that it established no rule except that nothing but what was permitted by the censor (as the police chief in effect was) could be distributed. The contents of the document were the deciding factor. The same bylaw could be applied against political parties and newspapers. It is apparent that to grant such broad powers to a single municipal official would be a gross infringement of elemental civil rights, whether or not the power was ever used. It could never have been intended by those who framed our constitution. [Globe and Mail, Toronto, October 8, 1953]

FREEDOM OF RELIGION

An important principle, that a man must be allowed to practise his religious beliefs, is upheld in the supreme court's close ruling in another case involving the Witnesses of Jehovah. . . . And maintenance of that principle is one which must be applauded. . . . To interfere with a man's worship is evil. The fact that the sufferer may adhere to beliefs not generally popular is beside the point. [Herald, Montreal, October 7, 1953]

FREEDOM OF RELIGION ASSURED

The majority decision of the court, holding that members of the Jehovah's Witnesses sect can lawfully distribute their pamphlets in the streets of Quebec despite the provisions of a civil by-law, goes a long way towards assuring Canadians the liberty to practise their religion openly and freely in all parts of the Dominion. [Toronto Daily Star, October 9, 1953]

Columnist Gerald Waring described the case as something that "has helped strengthen rights that are supremely important to all Canadians."

Victory and Its Results

Readers will be able to see that this decision is the conclusion of a long-drawn-out and hard-fought battle. The majority judgment means that Jehovah's witnesses and all other religious groups now have freedom of worship, freedom to distribute

Bibles, printed sermons, magazines, handbills and other religious literature. It means also that police censorship cannot interfere with religious denominations. The judgment also protects the right of citizens to hear the arguments and contentions of other citizens without police intervention. The judgment serves additionally as a well-deserved rebuke to those Quebec authorities who think freedom should be for themselves and for no one else.

Jehovah's witnesses are Christians. Their sole desire is to be free to preach without molestation, and to do so peaceably. The Catholic Church has the right to preach, and Jehovah's witnesses do not interfere with that liberty. The Supreme Court has now clearly established that Jehovah's witnesses also have the right to preach and that this should not be interfered with by the Catholic authorities. If the authorities refrain from such interference, they will avoid needless controversy that reflects no great credit on themselves or their church.

Jehovah's witnesses are preaching Christian truth in obedience to the commandments of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus. They will continue to do this in an earnest and dignified manner. Their message is one of love and hope. They do not hate anybody or seek to do ill to anybody. If they did not love the good people of Quebec, they would not go to so much trouble to open the Bible to them. They wish to point all people to the wonderful hope held forth in the Scriptures. They appeal to all honest and God-fearing people in Quebec and elsewhere to turn to God's Holy Word and learn of His righteous purposes toward humankind. By so doing men of good will will learn the way that leads to everlasting life. "Now this is eternal life: That they may know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent."—John 17:3, *Domay*.

BLOOD, "A PRECIOUS AND DANGEROUS FLUID"

THAT the medical profession is being alerted regarding the dangers associated with blood transfusions is apparent from a perusal of professional periodicals, both in the United States and in other lands. A case in point is the letter of Dr. S. H. Waddy, F.R.F.P.S., that was published in the *British Medical Journal*, February 21, 1953, under the heading, "The Dangers of Blood Transfusion." What occasioned the letter was a highly technical discussion on blood in that journal, and which attracted his attention only because of his being acquainted with one of the co-authors. Continuing, Dr. Waddy wrote:

“Do not these highly technical articles on blood emphasize what a dangerous treatment transfusions may be? Frequent discoveries of antibodies and genotypes not previously suspected should make one wary of administering blood except as an urgent necessity. The great number of transfusions now being given on one pretext or another must enormously increase the risk of conflicting antibodies endangering life when a subsequent transfusion may be a necessity.

“Statistics seem to prove that there is an immediate advantage in using whole blood, but, in view of the highly technical and skillful investigations which constantly are discovering potential dangers and which are demonstrated to us by complicated formulae, ought we not to regard a transfusion of blood, not as a routine measure, but as a dangerous major operation? The Christian pronouncement of nearly 2,000 years ago, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive,' may well be true as regards giving and receiving of blood. The recipient, perhaps, is being conditioned for future unknown dangers—but what of the donor? The generous donor is willing to give blood to 'save life,' but I do not think that gallons of this precious and dangerous fluid should be wasted as a routine administration in operative technique. If a pint of blood is essential for recovery, or merely the more rapid recovery, of the patient, then surely the blood cannot be obtained from the donor without cost. Wolstein said, in 1791, when condemning blood-letting, the fashion of his day, 'Blood is no water—it is the juice of

life; a juice which after each venesection Nature replaces rapidly, but in a raw, unprepared, watery, spiritless state.' We have learned much about the 'juice of life' since Wolstein's day, but no doubt his clinical observation was correct, as also that of Marshall Hall, who denounced the same practice, calling the lancet 'a minute instrument of mighty mischief.' Some time ago when doing a short locum for a friend [that is, substituting for him in his practice] I saw two patients, man and wife, labelled as suffering from rheumatism. Neither had ever had any serious illness, but each appeared to be debilitated and only very slowly convalescing. They complained of great tiredness and lack of energy and indefinite aches and pains, which evidently suggested the 'diagnosis' of rheumatism. They said that neither had felt well since their last donation of blood. They were universal donors and both had been called upon, and had responded willingly, many times.

“I am not satisfied that the sacrifice of the donor is as harmless as is generally supposed, nor am I satisfied that a transfusion is always a good thing for the recipient. I would only submit myself and members of my own family to a transfusion if I considered it an absolute necessity, and this must be the criterion for my patients. What can I tell the would-be donors who ask my advice? I do not wish to discourage them, nor do I wish to embarrass the workers in the blood-collecting squad, but I do feel that it is time we exercised extreme economy in the use of blood, other persons' blood, and ensure that it is used only for the purpose for which most persons think they give it—to save life.”

“Dr. Waddy's points are well taken, for the blood is indeed a precious fluid—'the life is in the blood,' the Bible tells us—and may truly be a dangerous fluid as regards taking another's into our own blood stream. If all doctors limited their professional procedures to that which they would do for themselves and their families, there would undoubtedly be a significant decrease in the number of blood transfusions given.



KOOKABURRA

BIRDS OF AUSTRALIA

By "Awake!" correspondent in Australia



COCKATOO

WILDLIFE is an expression of freedom and joy. Birds in particular can delight our eyes, charm our ears, quicken our imagination, and often, when we are disheartened, they can comfort and inspire us with a profound love of life. Much of Australia is one large aviary of beauty and color, melody and song coming from tiny birds no heavier than a pennyweight, to large birds heavier than a man. In this land of birds seven hundred different species are represented. Few countries rival Australia in an air or ground display of feathered fauna.

The emu is the largest of Australia's birds. It takes second place only to the ostrich as the world's largest bird. Its build is similar to that of an ostrich, having a very long neck with a small head, entirely out of proportion to the rest of its body. From the soles of its large feet to the tip of its head the emu averages from five to six feet. Having only a small pair of "flippers," it has to depend solely upon its long, heavily built legs to keep it out of danger. The emu in full flight has attained



LYREBIRD

speed upward of thirty miles an hour. The female bird lays between seven and eighteen eggs, each weighing a pound and a half! What a

breakfast that egg would make!

Large, you think? It rates only second in size to

the egg of Australia's next-largest bird, the cassowary.

Although not as large as the emu, this bird is of stouter build, with thicker, stronger legs. This fellow has a kick like that of a horse and has been known to damage the front of a motor car, when met up with on the road. It is possessor of a lustrous black plumage and is noted for its beautifully colored scarlet-and-pink wattles, which hang from its neck. Many have tried to tame it by catching it while young, but most efforts have proved unsuccessful, undoubtedly because of its enormous capacity for food and its very uncertain temper.

Here is a bird with a sense of humor, Mr. Kookaburra, known in Australia as laughing jackass, bushmen's clock or settlers' clock. This bird is known for its laughing ability. Truly it can laugh off practically any situation. Rising early with the first light of dawn, it greets each new day with a hearty laugh. To the Australian bushman it acts as a clock, hence the appellation, bushmen's clock. Its laughing seems to be infectious, for when one of these merry-makers starts to laugh, all in the neighborhood will join in the chorus, till the bushland, for a great distance around, echoes and re-echoes with wild merriment.

Usually this bird has a very inquisitive nature, and when anything new presents itself "Jacky" will be there to see



for himself just exactly what is happening.

It is a very common sight to see as many as half a dozen kookaburras sitting on posts around a cultivation paddock or following up the plow to get the insects and beetles as the farmer is breaking his ground. It is a particularly good friend of the farmer, because of its destruction of pests, and is liked and protected by almost everyone. Its beak is about the biggest part of it. With this weapon it batters its victims to death before swallowing them. Sometimes with a small snake or reptile half swallowed, its stomach apparently fills and it dozes off, waiting for the first half to digest so it can resume its meal. However, "Jacky" never grumbles about his role in life, and, as if in fulfillment of the wise proverb "Never let the sun go down on your anger," he invariably says "good night" with a final hearty laugh.

The "Monkeys" and

"Intellectuals" of Birddom

To most persons parrots are always a source of delight and amusement. They are the "monkeys" of the Australian avifauna. Parrots are indescribably beautiful, for almost every color imaginable is represented in the six different families inhabiting Australia. Dr. Leach describes the blue mountain parrot, or rainbow lorikeet, as "a noble bird, gorgeously appareled." One really has to see this bird to appreciate how beautiful it is, clothed in a coat of feathers ranging in color from green on its back to purple-blue on the head, with the underside orange, yellow, red and many other shades.

Parrots have well been described as "the monkeys of bird life," for to see them at play, sometimes swinging upside down from the branches, at other times "kissing" one another or performing a dance for the benefit of their admirers, reminds one of a cageful of monkeys at the zoo. When the eucalyptus is in bloom in some

areas the screeching and chattering of all the various kinds of parrots become almost deafening.

Another family closely related to the parrot is the cockatoo. There are many species of cockatoo in Australia, the best known being the sulphur-crested white cockatoo. These are favorites as household pets and live to a good old age, the Australian *Encyclopaedia*, Vol. 1, saying some are known to have lived one hundred years. Like all other species of parrot they have a hooked beak and a brush tongue. "Do they bite?" Do not be foolish enough to put your finger in their jaws to find out. White cockatoos have been known to bite holes in a wire-netting cage and effect their escape from captivity. When tamed they can be trained to speak.

One of the most beautiful and rare and probably the most intelligent of all the world's wild creatures is the lyrebird. It is one of the most gifted vocalists and, without a doubt, an unequaled mimic in the bird world. This bird is naturally shy and it is only with great difficulty and extreme caution that one may catch a glimpse of it. Mr. Pratt, in his book *The Lore of the Lyrebird*, pages 46 and 47, describes how it displays, thus: "When he erects his lovely tail, the plumes rise and spread fanwise in one sweeping movement until they assume a static position forming an acute angle with the line of his back, whereupon the tips of all except the Lyre-shaped plumes (which remain laterally extended) droop gracefully forward and downward and partially screen his head from sight of an observer confronting him from a level altitude." When not displaying, the bird carries its tail like a closed fan horizontally behind it. It never erects or spreads its tail except when about to dance or sing. It is able to move each one of its sixteen display plumes separately, in any direction, to move the

whole sixteen in unison, to spread all or some of them in a fan, to erect or depress them separately or in unison.

As a mimic it is outstanding, being able to mimic all other birds in its locality and even many of the sounds made by man. Timbermen have often been sadly disillusioned by it, believing they have heard someone chopping or sawing near their camps, but when investigation is made, the cause of the sounds seems to have disappeared into thin air.

The bowerbird is another well-known mimic. This bird builds for itself a playhouse for sporting purposes. This house is built up on a mat of twigs, ferns and grass over an area about three feet square and is horseshoe-shaped. At each end of this tunnel are deposited all the bright objects the bird may see in its travels, such as parrot feathers, pieces of tin, bleached bones, shells, colored rags and anything else that glitters. The bower is also the place where the male bird woos his mate, showing off his finery and executing many remarkable actions, dancing in and out through the bower or playing by chasing each other through it.

There are migratory birds that leave Australia about March to visit Manchuria, Siberia and the Himalayas. The fork-tailed swift nests in Japan and the Himalayas, and the sea curlew favors the extensive swamps of Siberia, where it nests, raises its young and in three months undertakes the return journey, bringing with it the new additions to the family and introducing them to their homeland.

The crane is worthy of mention, for it is the highest-flying bird in Australia and can sometimes be observed as a mere speck in the sky, or it may be even outside the range of vision, unless a pair of field glasses are used. When flying high it makes a deep trumpeting noise. Perhaps the most noted feature of this bird is its

ability as a dancer, movements being performed by a whole flock at once.

This account would not be complete without a word about those beautiful songsters of the butcher bird and magpie families. These are most popular, no doubt, because of their melodious songs and bold habits. In the nesting season these birds become ferocious and will attack eagles, hawks and even man with equal tenacity, as naturalists have found to their sorrow when collecting their eggs. Nor could we forget the great monarch of the Australian skies. America has its bald eagle and Europe has its golden eagle, but not to be beaten in air superiority, Australia, too, has an eagle soaring through her clear skies on tireless wings.

The Australian eagle, well known as the wedge-tailed eagle, is among the largest in the world. Comparing the golden eagle and the wedge-tailed eagle, Gould's *Handbook to the Australian Birds*, Volume 1, page 9, has this to say: "In size they are also nearly alike but the lengthened and wedge-shaped tail gives to the Australian bird a far more pleasing and elegant contour." The Australian eagle is of blackish-brown color with deadly hooked beak and a pair of dangerous-looking talons. It is liked and protected by many because of its usefulness as a rabbit destroyer, but it is not above carrying off a young lamb.

One cannot help but think how kind and loving is the great Creator who filled the earth with gorgeous creatures, provided pleasing sights and sounds, made possible infinite variety and provided that man should enjoy all these. "The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle-dove is heard in our land," exults the Song of Solomon (2:12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*). Indeed such winged creatures and the pleasure they bring are a happiness to man and a blessing from Jehovah!

The Sport of Hawaiian Kings

By "Awake!" correspondent
in Hawaii



PERHAPS no other sport is so typically Hawaiian as that of surfing or riding. It is indeed fascinating to watch those agile figures balancing themselves skillfully on the surfboard, riding ever so gracefully ahead of blue-green waves and feathering white surf. No less fascinating is the actual experiencing of this thrilling sport.

¶ No one seems to know for sure just where or when surfing originated, but when the Polynesians migrated to Hawaii they brought it with them. Hawaiian royalty of old engaged in this pastime so much that it has been called the "sport of Hawaiian kings."

¶ Three things are needed for successful and enjoyable surfing: a surfboard, the right kind of waves and the skill of the rider. Old-time boards were made from koa, wili-wili or breadfruit wood. The average length of old-time boards was eleven or twelve feet and the width about two feet. Modern boards are longer, some being sixteen feet. And instead of being of solid wood they are more likely to be of hollow construction, making them lighter to paddle and more manageable. The ideal wood for surfboards has been found to be redwood, because of its light weight, strength and economy.

¶ Only on certain days when conditions are just right is it "good surfing." Like good fishermen one must get the "natural feel" of the sea to know when it is right. Submarine conditions as well as the wind have much to do with waves and long rides into shore. Would you like to take an imaginary ride on the surf in this fascinating sport? Get a board and come along! To travel out to the "zero" area, or the place where waves are born, you lie flat and face down, paddling the board along with a swimming motion of the arms overside, always heading into or at right angles to smaller incoming waves. This alone requires practice and skill of balance just to stay on the board, with plenty of arm muscle as the chief power.

¶ Now you have arrived at the right place to catch a wave. The board is paddled around

to face the shore and you keep watching back over your shoulder for those ground swells indicating that a wave is forming. The best and longest rides are always gained on waves

that are caught before they break. Skilled surfers will bother with no others. It is in these brief moments just as the wave is forming that the skill of the surfer is tested. One must lie back far enough on the board to avoid "pearl-diving," or having the nose of the board go under water, and yet not so far back that the board will drag or slow down and be passed up by the wave. Now you look back and the water is beginning to "pile up" behind you, and you begin to paddle vigorously to get your board moving at a speed to keep ahead of the oncoming wave. Now it is the right moment and you nimbly rise to your feet, with hands still gripping the sides of the board to steady yourself. You shoot ahead as you gain the full thrust and momentum of the wave—you have caught it!

¶ A long and successful ride depends upon your skill in keeping ahead of the wave and not becoming embroiled in the churning white surf just behind you. Experts have learned that a faster ride can be had by steering the board at an angle rather than straight ahead of the wave. Many a beginner loses his balance, he and the board parting company before the ride is finished. Now you feel that you are slowing down and are in danger of being by-passed, so you squat quickly and paddle frantically with your hands to pick up more speed to keep ahead of the churning power behind. You are nearing the shore and slowing down as the wave is diminishing and losing its drive in its stumblings over the coral sands beneath.

¶ You have successfully completed your ride. You have mastered the wave and a sense of exhilarating triumph and pleasure sweeps over you. In fact, you have enjoyed it so much that you are ready to turn your board around and start the work of paddling yourself back to match your skill again. Now you know why Hawaiians enjoy this sport so much, the sport of Hawaiian kings.

Uncle Sam Never Had It So Good

AMERICA'S prosperity became a slogan during the 1952 presidential campaign. Farmers and factory workers, businessmen and housewives were reminded that they "never had it so good." But the people did vote for a change. Why? Did they recognize their prosperity to be inflationary, born in the flames and fears of war? What is the source of Uncle Sam's "good times"? Will they last? And just how good are they? Let us examine the record.

The United States has less than 7 per cent of the world's population, yet in 1952 the nation manufactured 52 per cent of the world's mechanical energy, and used it to produce 65 per cent of the world's manufactured goods. Some \$350 billion was the total market value of all goods and services produced in 1952; the greatest outpouring in all the nation's history. Also retail spending was at its peak—\$215 billion. And consumers managed to salt away more savings in 1952 than ever before—a handsome sum of \$18.5 billion.

Peacetime unemployment was at the lowest mark in history (1,700,000), and employment at its highest peak (62 million jobs) in 1952. Wages too were good.

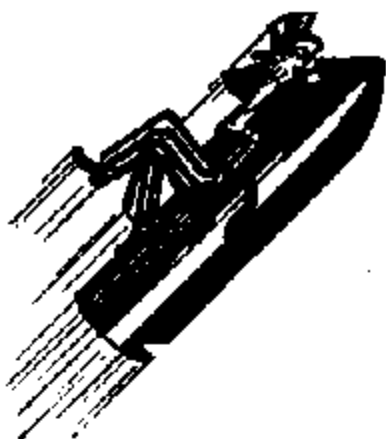


The manufacturing wage was \$71 a week; another all-time high. The nation's personal income purse swelled to a record \$235 billion; a gain of \$9 billion in a single year. Yes, from all appearances, Uncle Sam was never quite so prosperous and comfortably fixed—he

"never had it so good." But from where does all this prosperity come? Eisenhower gives these answers:

"Today our initiative, imagination and productive system are once more tied and shackled to war and the prospect of war. Our economy is a war economy. Our prosperity is a war prosperity. The Administration has never found the way to create the conditions necessary for high employment without the prop of international conflict or international tension." (New York Times, November 2, 1952) In other words, the good times that the United States is enjoying are fostered by the very thing hated most—war. In fear of war Uncle Sam has reached down into his pockets and come up with billions to protect himself. These billions meant work for millions. Pay checks were cashed. People began to shout 'Santa Claus has come to town!' as they did in the city of Barnwell, South Carolina, when the \$1.5 billion hydrogen-bomb plant was ordered to be built there. Other industries began to boom. As to how greatly Uncle Sam's living conditions have been affected by this spending spree, consider further.

The latest figures show that there are about 42,682,591 cars in the nation. Seventy out of every 100 people driving cars bought them within the past two years. There is "one passenger car for every 3.6 persons in the country, and that's prosperity." Last year these cars used 33,250,000,000 gallons of gasoline and traveled 382,994,000,000 miles. People are taking more trips and spending more on



vacations. The American Automobile Association predicts that some 66,000,000 persons will spend up to \$9,240,000,000 on vacations alone in 1953. A Texan wise-cracking over the traffic problem and prosperity in a western city offered a remedy: "Podner," he said, "why don't you rule all Cadillacs off the streets during rush hours?" The reply was: "If you did that, how would we working people get home?" Plane and train travel is away up. And the modern trend is toward less work, greater comfort and more relaxation. To this end a whole new array of electrically operated push-button equipment has been manufactured for farm and home.

Housewives dreaded the Monday wash. Today it is a process of pushing buttons. Over 3,000,000 washing machines and 600,000 driers were produced in 1952. Some 3,400,000 refrigerators and over a million home freezers were manufactured. Accent on entertainment and comfort flooded the market with 5,000,000 television sets; air-conditioning units are away up in demand, tripling their sales in the last four years. The American consumer spent 200 per cent more on furniture in 1951 than in 1937. Electricity and gas are becoming standard items in every home. Truly, the housewife has never had it so good. How about the farmer?

Uncle Sam's farms are enjoying unprecedented prosperity. *Life* magazine for January 5, 1953, reports that "in 1800, when 10 out of every 11 people lived on farms, the farmer was concerned mostly with feeding himself and his family. Today every one of the nation's 10 million farm workers must produce every year enough food for 15 other people—a \$33 billion job. . . . What he has done is to get more output from every unit on his farm—more wheat and corn from every acre, more eggs and meat from his livestock. Fertilizers and cover crops help make richer soil, improved

plants give bigger yields, insecticides and serums let more plants and animals live to maturity, and machines enable the farmer to do the same amount of work in a shorter period of time. As a result the farmer now gets 34% more crops per acre, 53% more production per animal unit and an incredible 126% more output per hour of work than he did at the end of World War I." The saying "Poor old farmer" is a thing of the past. He no longer is a water-toting, mail-order-catalogue-reading, plow-pushing slave. Today, electric pumps bring the water in, tractors push the plows, and he has some time to relax in a soft chair before a radio or a television set. His prosperity appears steady and there are no dark clouds in sight. What about the future for the rest of the nation?

Predictions Point to Prosperity

Many ask, 'After military spending slows up, what then?' Military spending is predicted to reach a peak at the close of 1953, then to level off and continue at "a rate of \$53 billion a year till mid-1955." After which time, experts claim, attention will be focused on public building and civilian improvements. Simply to bring the country's schools, roads and hospitals up to par in the next ten years will require an outlay estimated officially at \$98 billion. The Bureau of Public Roads estimates that \$60 billion will be invested in the next ten years to modernize the nation's highways. In addition, the bureau figures another \$20 billion will be needed to repair and maintain existing roads. Educators say that right now schools are needed to the value of \$20 billion, and another \$18 billion is needed for new hospitals. Living conditions are predicted to go on rising steadily. Close to five million houses are expected to go up in the next four years. More automobiles, the spread of television from coast to coast, more and better home appliances, etc., are predicted to keep Uncle Sam's financial lot

a happy one in the years to come. But there are those who caution Sam to go easy.

The spending spree is not altogether a sign of prosperity. The Federal Reserve System is applying the brakes to individual business spending, because at present they owe the fantastic amount of \$300 billion. In fact, private debt exceeds the huge debt of the U. S. government and all the debts of the states and localities combined. Private and public debts add up to the incredible figure of \$552 billion, which finance experts describe as "dangerous." Ordinary families now owe approximately \$24 billion—not counting their mortgages. The mortgage debt on family homes has skyrocketed to \$59 billion, and that is not considering the debt on big apartments and farm homes. Installment debt nears \$16 billion. Just how serious these family and other debts are is not clear yet, but the staggering figures are causing serious concern in governmental circles. They are asking, What if incomes were to come down, what then? Through these eyes prosperity looks shaky indeed. Is this what the people saw when they voted for a change?

Perhaps. But that is not all they saw. They felt the fear of war, heard of corruption in high places, saw wasteful spending of public funds and experienced a loss of freedom. These were the events that Jesus and his apostles foretold would precede the end of this wicked system of things. And they are the same events to which Jehovah's witnesses point. Good times are not a guarantee of individual rights and freedoms. Only a vigilant and fearless people under Jehovah God will prosper. But a warning issued over thirty centuries ago has come true upon this generation, as it did upon the nation of Israel.

"Beware lest thou forget Jehovah thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his ordinances, and his statutes, which I command thee this day: lest, when thou

hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein; and when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied; then thy heart be lifted up, and thou forget Jehovah thy God, . . . and lest thou say in thy heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth. . . . if thou shalt forget Jehovah thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish. As the nations that Jehovah maketh to perish before you, so shall ye perish."—Deuteronomy 8:6-20, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Uncle Sam, along with fellow nations the world over, has forgotten the prophet's warning. The pseudo prosperity has gone to their heads like strong drink, and they are drunk with its influence. God is not in all their thoughts. Money is their god. Gluttony and riotous living are their friends. They minimize the spiritual and accentuate the material. Pleasure has become their search. Truth is scoffed at, integrity shunned, and honesty is no longer considered the best policy. Delinquency is definitely on the upswing. Crime is the order of the day. (Psalm 10:4; Isaiah 59:14; 2 Timothy 3:1-5) What is in store for a world suffering this mania? Read the unfailing answer for yourself at Psalm 92:7: "When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever." What can you do?

Flee the wicked organization now by coming over to Jehovah's New World society, that you may survive Armageddon and live. Survivors of Armageddon will experience true peace and prosperity based upon the loving provisions and promises of God. May that be your happy lot.—Isaiah 35:1-10; Ezekiel 34:25-31; Micah 4:3, 4; Zephaniah 2:2, 3.

THE existence of jet streams has been known to man for only a few years. To be exact, it was during the latter months of World War II, when B-29 bombers were raiding Japan, that pilots reported bucking west winds of 200 miles an hour at high-level flight. Weather officers, upon hearing the reports, were skeptical. But more reports of "fantastic" winds poured in, some pilots insisting that at 30,000 feet their planes simply stood still relative to the ground, and when they turned around their speed was twice what it would have been ordinarily. Some pilots' reports indicated wind speeds of 300 miles per hour! After the war meteorologists at the University of Chicago investigated these reports. They soon found that the pilots' accounts of the incredibly fast air currents were true.

❖ Briefly, what are jet streams? They are extremely fast, very high narrow currents of air that circle the earth from west to east, flowing at speeds greater than the general circulation. Usually found somewhere between 20,000 to 45,000 feet, their average speed is believed to be less than 75 miles per hour, but they sometimes exceed 250 miles per hour. (On the earth a gale of 75 miles per hour is a formidable force.) The *Britannica Book of the Year* for 1953 told of a jet stream found on October 17, 1952, above Argentina, Newfoundland, at 39,000 feet to have winds flowing at 280 miles per hour! In the Pacific an eastbound airplane on November 19, 1952, reported a jet stream at 20,000 to 27,000 feet that flowed at 90 miles an hour for 4,000 miles.

❖ Why are these high-altitude air currents called "jet streams"? Because the wind does not exist in a broad belt but rather is concentrated like a jet of air. The jet stream's width may vary from a few miles to 100 miles or more. Its depth may be only a few hundred feet or several thousand feet. To be sure, jet streams are not constant in extent, velocity or location.

❖ In the middle latitudes, such as those of the United States, jet streams seem to be most prominent. But the Southern Hemisphere has its own jet stream, the *Journal of Meteorology* (August 1952) reporting that this

stream resembles its counterpart in the Northern Hemisphere during the respective winters but probably differs considerably in summer. It was believed that the Southern Hemisphere may also have a secondary jet stream not usually found in the Northern Hemisphere. While the jet streams usually flow eastward, they sometimes flow toward the north and at other times toward the south.

❖ Of what practical importance are these streams? Well, in a sense they carry weather itself with them. A jet stream can affect ground weather by changing the pattern of lower-air movements. It can cause lower air to rise; then, as this air rises it expands, cools, and its moisture condenses in the form of rainfall. But because of their tremendous height and their meandering in the sky, jet streams are difficult to locate. Recently, jet planes have been used to track down the air-rivers, the direct surveys giving weathermen a new and important tool for ground weather forecasting. In fact, forecasters need the jet-stream measurements each day for use in deriving extended time-period weather forecasts.

❖ Jet-stream soundings are also of great importance in high-level flight planning. Already commercial jet-powered air transports are operating at jet-stream altitudes, and ignorance of the stream's location and velocity could only mean uneconomical operation. Since the jet streams generally flow eastward, if a plane flying from America to Europe could "ride" a 200-mile-per-hour stream, just think what saving there would be in fuel consumption! Conversely, a plane flying from Europe to America would have fuel consumption rising enormously if it had to cope with a 200-mile-per-hour jet stream.

❖ Some progress is being made in learning how to detect jet streams. Recently, Dr. Vincent J. Schaefer of General Electric Company said that four "specific and rather spectacular cloud types" are visual keys to the whereabouts of the high-speed streams. But as yet finding jet streams is a rather hit-or-miss proposition. Man, no doubt, has much to learn about these speedy air-rivers that circle the world in a meandering fashion.

Spices Add Variety to Life

HAVE you ever eaten a meal that was not seasoned properly or, worse yet, that was not seasoned at all? It is not very enjoyable, is it? When it comes to preparing food, a little seasoning goes a long way. Spices do for food what color does to nature. One pleases the taste, while the other pleases the eye.

Spices have added a tang not only to the dinner, but to history itself. The demand for them led directly to the discovery of America and the sea route to the Far East. They also figured prominently in wars, the rise and fall of states, and "twice remade the world's religious history, first by making Mohammedanism a world power, and long afterwards by conditioning the time and early fortunes of the Reformation." (*The Encyclopedia Americana*, 1942 Edition) During the Middle Ages spices were practically worth their weight in gold. A pound of mace cost the price of three sheep, and two pounds, the price of a cow.

Long before becoming ingredients of seasoning, spices were used for religious services. Some spices were specially used for embalming, while others were set aside for diverse sacrificial and funeral rites. These practices survive in our day in the burning of incense. Roman baths were perfumed with saffron. And saffron was also spread on the streets of odoriferous Rome to soothe the sensitive nostrils of Nero when he entered the city.

Spices also flavored many a superstition. The aromatic fruit or

the seeds of a spice plant were a symbol of friendship. When persons shared salt and cummin it meant that they were the most intimate of friends. In early times spices were given to babies to make them sleep. Stablemen spread spices in barns to drive fleas away. Among the more popular superstitions was the Hindu belief that if a basil was planted outside the home it would ensure happiness for that household. Rosemary was said to grow only "in the gardens of the righteous." A shoot of anise hung near the pillow was believed by some to keep bad dreams away. Hallucinations were said to be induced by coriander seeds. In early American history nutmeg was carried around as a good-luck charm and was considered as potent as a rabbit's foot is today.

Throughout the Middle Ages, when modern methods of refrigeration and means for preserving foods were not known, spices were indispensable to diet. Then winter meals consisted mainly of slabs of bacon from undernourished pigs, beef from scrawny cattle and very few greens. This meat was often improperly treated with unpurified salt. By the time spring arrived the meat was half rotten, but instead of throwing it away, or destroying it, hungry families would spice it to make it palatable. Scurvy and endless skin diseases resulted from the sickening diet. Mothers would pour sulphur and molasses down their children in an effort to purify their blood. Meals were not only



monotonous, tasteless, colorless and pleasureless, but also difficult for the sick and the hungry to force down and keep down, and bad for them if they did so.

Hence, in the Middle Ages perhaps the first call beyond bare nominal aliment was something to make uneatable food eatable, if at all possible. There was a great demand for something to revive dying appetites and to save drooping lives as well as to make eating a satisfaction and pleasure, instead of a gruesome task. Spices, therefore, turned out to be the foremost dream of luxury that was a necessity. Absence of spices took much of the savor and joy out of eating, if not out of life.

Botanical Origin, Chemical

Composition, Commercial Use

The modern housewife is not faced with the cooking problems of the Middle Ages. Her foods are kept fresh and tasty in the icebox, refrigerator or cooler. Spices are inexpensive, and they line her pantry shelf in great variety—salts, peppers, mustards, vinegar, curry, chutney, ginger, pickles, onions, garlicks, etc., are hers to use at a moment's notice. Rapid transportation brings fresh fruits, vegetables and meats to the market daily. Meals are not affected by seasons, and greens are to be had the year round. Seldom do we eat food that is rancid or spoiled.

Most spices are imported from Asiatic countries and islands of the sea. Large quantities come from hundreds of islands called the Moluccas. These islands comprise the entire land area between Celebes and New Guinea, south of the Philippines, a total of about 35,000 square miles, with a population of only about half a million. A popular saying among the natives is that spices will grow only where they can smell the sea. A remarkable fact is that to this very day the greatest portion of spices are grown successfully on islands or near the

sea. Long before the Spice Islands are in sight, sailors know of their vicinity by the heavy fragrance borne to them by the land breezes.

The flavor of the spices is due to the presence of aromatic oils secreted in the plants, but these oils are richest in different parts of the various plants. For example: In cloves it is the flower buds that are particularly aromatic; in fact, the cloves we buy in the store are nothing but the dried flower buds of a small bushy tree. The ginger, licorice and turmeric are underground stems or roots, while cinnamon and cassia are made from the inner bark of the tree. Pepper is made from the fruit, while nutmeg is the seed, and mace is the thin outer skin of the nutmeg.

Contrary to what many think, spices are not used principally in flavoring foods and drinks. They have other uses for which there is great demand in commerce. Some spices are valuable in perfumery, confection, and scented soaps, or in the manufacture of incense. Many are utilized in medicine, such as cardamom, ginger, nutmeg, oil of cloves, etc. These are used either as flavoring or for their special therapeutic values. Clove oil is employed in microscopy. Turmeric is used in dyeing, especially by the people of India and China; other spices are valuable in various other arts.

Americans use more black pepper than all the other varieties combined. It is a commodity to be found in almost every home and in every grocery store, but how many housewives or grocers know that *Piper nigrum*, which produces the white and black pepper they use daily, is a climbing vinelike shrub, found growing wild in the forests of Travancore and the Malabar coast of India? How many know that pepper at one time was considered as precious as silver and gold? For generations, like gold and precious stones, pepper could

be found on royal tables only. There was a time when it was used as money to pay debts and rentals.

Cinnamon, like pepper, dates back into antiquity for its use and value. The Chinese used it as a main ingredient in the making of religious incense. Both cinnamon and cassia were highly valued in Biblical times, and are often mentioned in the Scriptures. In the thirtieth chapter of Exodus they are mentioned as component parts in a perfume compound that was mixed in with the holy anointing oil used by the Levite priests.

Oil of cinnamon is made from pieces of the bark of branches and trunks of the cinnamon cassia, a native plant of China, but which is grown mainly in Java today. It requires about eighty pounds of bark to make eight ounces of oil. Cinnamon leaves yield an oil resembling oil of cloves, with which it is often mixed. The ripe berries of the cinnamon tree produce a volatile oil, similar to oil of juniper, and from the root of the tree is obtained camphor. Cassia oil is obtained from the leaves, buds or bark. As an oil producer, the cinnamon tree is priceless.

Pure oil of clove and the clove itself come from the clove tree. The tree is an evergreen that grows to a height of twenty to fifty feet. But for cultivation it is pruned down to ten or eleven feet. As soon as the dainty flower buds assume a bright-red color they are plucked by hand, then spread in the shade or before a slow wood fire to dry. The quicker they dry the less loss of the aroma. On the island of Zanzibar the natives plant a clove tree for each

child born, using them as comparative records of age. In China, as far back as 3 B.C. court officers were required to hold cloves in their mouths when addressing the king. However, this tasty spice is named not after its flavor but after its nail-like appearance. The word "clove" is derived from the Latin *clavus*, for nail.

Nutmeg, too, comes from trees. The fruit closely resembles a peach in appearance. When ripening, the thick fleshy outer cover splits, disclosing the brown nut (seed) and orange-colored mace. Each tree will yield, on an average, about ten pounds of nutmeg and a pound and a half of mace each year. It takes from six to eight years for the tree to mature. Thereafter it produces fruit for seventy to eighty years.

Mustard, too, finds a prominent place in homes and restaurants, but few know that its peculiar pungency and odor for which it is popular are due to an essential oil developed by the action of water on two chemical substances contained in black mustard seed—one called sinigrin and the other myrosin. Pure mustard oil, as pressed from the seed, is not pungent and will not blister unless mixed with water. Wheat flour, rice flour or other farina is mixed with pure mustard flour to absorb a portion of the oil and in this way retard fermentation.

The history behind the spices is amazing indeed. It reflects the wisdom of Jehovah, who, in making the earth and preparing it for man's habitation, meant to please not only man's eye and ear but his taste as well. By creating the spice plants, he pleasingly added variety to life.

Archenemy of Germs

¶ The wonder drugs called "antibiotics" are always in the news. It would be well, then, to get acquainted with the word "antibiotic." It comes from two Greek words *anti* and *bios*, meaning "against life." It is a fitting name because the antibiotics act, not by chemical destruction of germs, but by interfering with their normal growth.

STRANGELY enough, the people referred to in North America by the term "Indians" are not really Indians. Columbus, when he discovered America, believed that he had reached a part of India, and in a letter of February, 1493, wrote of "the Indians I have with me." Thus the original inhabitants of America, through Columbus' error, were dubbed "Indians," and that name has stuck so well to this very day that the real Indians are now commonly called Hindus or East Indians. Are the American Indians really "red men" as they are often called? No, the only time that they are red is when they paint themselves so. The Indian is usually of a cinnamon-brown tone.

The Indians, because of their cruel tortures, have often been vilified by the white man. It is true that some Indian tribes employed tortures that were fiendish, that squaws were sometimes more cruel than others in torturing the prisoners and that their very children sometimes took their full part in the torture proceedings, being held up by their fathers to tomahawk the dying victims at the stake. But now, were the Indians unique in such savagery, that the white man can rightly single them out as star villains? Hardly! For a look at contemporary Europe at that time shows that the white man was given to plundering. What unspeakable atrocities were practiced upon the capture of a European city by Europeans! Torture was still a civil institution even in England and Scotland. As late as 1646 a woman had her tongue nailed to a board at Henley-on-Thames because she complained of a tax levied by Parliament. In truth, the Roman and Spanish Inquisitions showed really how illiterate in the highest art of diabolical fiendishness the untutored Indian was!

Not unfrequently, the tortures practiced by Indians on prisoners were merely in retaliation for cruelties committed by the white man. In 1764 the grandson of William Penn offered bounties for scalps, including \$50 for the scalp of an Indian woman and \$130 for the scalp of an Indian boy under ten years old. It was not uncommon for the whites to kill all their prisoners. To upright persons the story is depressing. When the white man first came to America he found perhaps 800

Indian tribes in all in the region north of Mexico. The white man needed their land; he took it. He sometimes went through the form of purchase in early days, but the Indian did not understand that he was giving up any right to use the land himself. Commercial swindles, land-robbings, broken treaties and massacres marked the path of advancing "civilization." History shows that Canada's early attitude and conduct toward the Indians were marked by greater humanity than was shown by the United States.

It is ironical, then, that the United States should, in a sense, owe its independence to the very people it ill-treated. For the Indian unwittingly taught the white man the value, the need, the thrill of freedom and the type of warfare that enabled the irregular colonial troops to gradually harass the British regulars to desperation and wore out even English pluck and perseverance.

So it is seldom realized what far-reaching effect the Indians had on American life and the white man in general. From the Indians the white man learned tobogganing, canoeing (in large measure) and how to make maple sugar and maple syrup. Why, the Algonkian Indian tribes contributed to the vocabulary of American-English some 140 words, some that are today so naturally English that their Indian origin is obscure: *caucus*, *chipmunk*, *hickory*, *hominny*, *moccasin*, *moose*, *opossum*, *pappoose*, *persimmon*, *powwow*, *raccoon*, *skunk*, *squash*, *squaw*, *terrapin*, *tomahawk*, *totem*, *tuxedo*, etc.

It is surprising how many of the names of the States are derived from Indian words. For example, Alabama, Arkansas, Iowa, Kansas, Massachusetts, Michigan, Missouri and Utah were all drawn from the names of Indian tribes. These state names came from Indian words: Connecticut, Idaho, Illinois, Kentucky, Minnesota, Mississippi, Nebraska, New Mexico (Mexico is a word derived from the Aztec *mexitli*, their national war god), North and South Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Texas, Wisconsin and Wyoming. Tennessee came from "Tennessee," the Indian name for the chief town of the Cherokees, and Indiana, of course, is named after Indians. Indians have left their imprint on what is called the white man's civilization; no doubt about it!



A Resurrection by Metempsychosis?

THE doctrine of metempsychosis is the theory of the passing or the transmigrating of the soul at death into new forms or bodies, whether of an animal or of a person. Hence, it is more popularly referred to as a rebirth of a soul in a new body, especially a human body.

Transmigration of souls was a Persian religious belief before the time of Zoroaster and was drawn from East Indian sources. Pherecydes, the Greek philosopher of the island of Syros, of the sixth century before Christ, taught the existence of the human soul after death; and his disciple Pythagoras, if he did not get this doctrine of transmigration from Pherecydes who taught him, got it in Babylon from the magi. A century and a half later another pagan Grecian philosopher rose up, Socrates, born 468 B.C., who through his foremost pupil, Plato, popularized the theory of the "immortality of the human soul." Quite to be expected, the ancient pagan Egyptians taught transmigration. For this reason they embalmed the dead so as to oblige the departed soul to return to the body it had once occupied and so prevent its passage into other forms, animal or plant.

A group of Jewish rabbis called the cabalists indulged in mystical interpretation of the Holy Scriptures and interwove into their interpretation the doctrine of transmigration of the soul. Says their *Zohar*, or *Book of Light*: "All the souls are subject to the trials of transmigration." They maintained that souls after many trials

finally re-entered the absolute substance out of which they had emerged. To accomplish this end they had to develop to all the perfections, through a second life, a third, and so on until they had attained the condition fitting them for reunion with God. Accordingly, the cabalists held that the soul of Adam migrated into David, and will come into the Messiah. In the time of Jerome the doctrine of transmigration was taught as a tradition to be communicated to only a select few who were supposed to have inside knowledge; and the more speculative or mystical ones among the religious fathers of the Roman Catholic Church resorted to that doctrine in order to explain what they did not Scripturally understand.

Professed Christians who speculate turn to the doctrine of transmigration or reincarnation in order to explain the resurrection. Some have expressed the view that the soul of a person who had died would be transferred to a human body that was newly being born to a married couple. They refer to Malachi 4:5, 6 and Matthew 17:10-13 in arguing that John the Baptist was literally the prophet Elijah come back from the dead. How? Why, his soul from his dead body transmigrated into the body of the babe born by natural reproduction to John's parents. But the transmigration theorists fail to note the following facts: The angel Gabriel, who announced the coming birth, did not say that John would be the literal Elijah resurrected from the dead through the process of human reproduction. Gabriel said that John would have merely the

spirit and power of Elijah and would do a work like Elijah's of old. (Luke 1:16, 17) Did Zechariah understand the angel to mean that his reproductive union with Elizabeth would result in a child's being born to him with the soul of the original Elijah superimposed upon it? No! He correctly understood that the child would be his very own son, but would perform a work corresponding to Elijah's. Malachi's prophecy was no prophecy of the resurrection of the original Elijah. It was a prophecy of a work, which work would be performed before the 'great and terrible day of Jehovah' arrived.

Nor may Jesus' birth be held forth as an illustration of incarnation or transmigration. His life was never superimposed upon a sperm that had been communicated to Mary by a husband. Joseph had not touched Mary before Jesus' birth. His birth cannot be viewed as a resurrection of the dead, for he had not died when he left heaven in order to be born as a human. It was not a case of his dying, but the miraculous power of God transferred the life of his Son, transplanting this life into the womb of the Jewish virgin, in order for him to be born as any other humans are born. Thus Jesus' birth was not an incarnation of a spirit. His birth was a real production of a perfect human child.

Bible Disproves Teaching

It is astounding that certain ones claiming to be Christians should teach such pagan theories, that into newborn bodies the germ of the dead is being injected by divine power to bring them back to life on earth. Nothing could have more condemnation by the Scriptures concerning the resurrection than such a disguised pagan doctrine. Those who advocate such demonic teachings do not take fully Jehovah's unmistakable statement: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." "He hath poured

out his soul unto death." (Ezekiel 18:4 and Isaiah 53:12) By not taking God's Word in its pure meaning these speculating "Christians" open their minds unwittingly to the "doctrines of demons," for the demons under Satan their ruler are the source of the transmigration idea.

The Bible teaches that the human soul is the human creature himself and that the human soul dies and ceases to exist. The human soul would never exist again were it not for Jehovah's provision to resurrect all the dead that are in the memorial tombs. The resurrection of the dead is not dependent upon some immortal germ or deathless seed that carries over after the individual dies. God does not have to preserve such a thing and in the resurrection day transplant it into a body that married Christians will produce. God respects the right of a Christian father to raise up seed to his own name, and God would not cheat him of this privilege by superimposing the germ and characteristics of someone not his own but long ago born to other parents.

The resurrection is sure, however, not because of some mythical, ethereal soul, but by virtue of the ransom sacrifice provided through Christ. "Indeed, any soul that does not listen to that Prophet will be completely destroyed from among the people." (Acts 3: 23, *New World Trans.*) And everyone exercising faith in that Prophet will not be disappointed. As Jesus said: "I am the resurrection and the life. He that exercises faith in me, even though he dies, will come to life [that is, by a resurrection], and everyone that is living and exercises faith in me will never die at all." (John 11:25, 26, *New World Trans.*) Do you believe this? If you do, then you believe that the dead are dead and that their only hope for life rests with God and not in any demonic teaching of metempsychosis.



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Greece

GREECE learned of Christianity from the apostles in the first century after Christ. This might lead you to think that Christianity is received with gladness within her boundaries. Not so. There are thousands of Christian witnesses of Jehovah God in Greece, but they are often subjected to brutal treatment because they express their Christianity to others.

There is a law in Greece that forbids proselyting. By means of this law the police and clergymen have sought to suppress Jehovah's witnesses. Actually, if anyone were to stand on the street with a friend and happened to express his religious belief, no matter what his religion might be, he would be guilty of violating the law and subject to fine and imprisonment.

The law of the land provides for freedom of religion, but the clergy of the Greek Orthodox Church have wielded sufficient power to cause governmental officials to deny this right to Jehovah's witnesses. But the preaching continues. Almost every month some are arrested and linger in prisons.

In April, 1952, Jehovah's witnesses in Greece gathered for the annual celebration of the Memorial of Christ's death. The police invaded these gatherings and there were mass arrests. The court trial for the sixty arrested at Piraeus was held on May 29, 1952. All were exonerated, without exception. Some that were arrested in other cities did not fare so well. There were 6,496 who assembled in various homes throughout Greece for this celebration,

which means that only a few meeting places were disturbed by the police and priests.

Their 'hate Jehovah's witnesses' campaign is admittedly meeting with poor success. One leading Orthodox religious magazine had this bit to say: Jehovah's witnesses "keep on with their work . . . In statistics quoted in their *Awake!* magazine they boast that Greece is one of the countries wherein they have attained the widest spread in their heresy. Regrettably, they are right. In many parts of our homeland the number of their followers has so increased that these are now counted by thousands."

Cry Heresy

The clergy persist in calling Jehovah's witnesses "heretics," and they insist that Bible literature be labeled "heresy." This vicious and false charge Jehovah's witnesses deny. Christ was not a heretic nor are his followers. Jehovah's witnesses would rather suffer than label Bible literature "heresy." In the theological circles of the Greek Orthodox Church everything that is not Orthodox is a heresy. For the Orthodox Church or for government officials to force one to declare himself a heretic is contrary to their own law of freedom of worship and conscience, and it most certainly is a contempt for the rudimentary dignity of free peoples everywhere.

Jehovah's witnesses in Greece have complied with all the reasonable and just regulations and laws. There is no reason for a ban on the distribution of their literature. Their publications are not libelous or

subversive. Bibles and Bible study helps have nothing to do with politics. The only honest reason the clergy can give for their un-Christian conduct is that they fear the spread of truth by Jehovah's witnesses. So, together, clergy and corrupt officials conspire to prevent the flow of truth to Jehovah's witnesses and to all others in Greece who desire truth and righteousness. This organized opposition has not stopped the flow of Bible truth into Greece. They are more active in Greece than ever before. There is no fear among them. The clergy admit that they have not succeeded in holding back the spread of truth. This year a greater number than ever engaged in the work of preaching the good news of the Kingdom. More than four thousand voices are joined in unison in praising Jehovah publicly and from house to house.

What the Future Holds

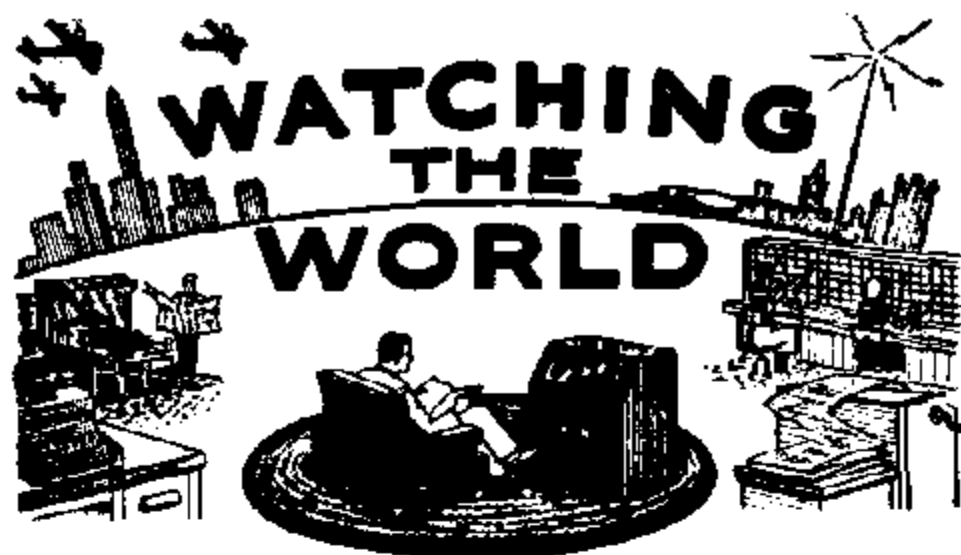
The Watch Tower Society maintains a small printing plant in Athens and through this establishment it has been possible to provide the *Watchtower* magazine regularly. Bound books have also been produced. When the Society's president visited

Greece during the past service year plans were made for the establishment of a new and larger Bethel home and printing plant in Greece. Contributions for the erection of the new building have begun to pour in and it appears that the plans are heading for success. The brothers in Greece are overjoyed to think that they may soon have a fine, new modern building for their headquarters, a place that will be representative of the work of telling about Jehovah's new world of righteousness.

The spirit and confidence of the brothers in Greece is great. If you were to go there tomorrow you would be able to attend meetings for worship. You would be able to join with Jehovah's witnesses in going from house to house in some communities. You would find the spirit of love such as no other people in Greece now have. Persecution has not stopped the onward march of the good news in Greece. Along with thousands of Jehovah's witnesses around the world, those in Greece see in harmony with one another and join their voices in the great shout of praise to Jehovah that is circling all the earth.

DO YOU KNOW?

- What recent Canadian Supreme Court decision was worthy of "a large bonfire on Parliament Hill"? P. 3, ¶1.
- Why a fight for freedom was necessary in Canada? P. 3, ¶4.
- That Canada actually did have a long-forgotten written guarantee of freedom of religion? P. 6, ¶9.
- How a recent Canadian Supreme Court decision will affect all Canadians? P. 11, ¶5.
- The medical danger of giving and receiving blood? P. 12, ¶3.
- Why Australia's curious kookaburra is known as the "laughing jackass"? P. 13, ¶4.
- How parrots earn the title "monkeys of bird life"? P. 14, ¶3.
- How expert surfboard riders get a fast ride? P. 16, ¶6.
- Whether American prosperity is permanent? P. 18, ¶3.
- What Scriptural warning is given to the prosperous? P. 19, ¶3.
- How high-speed upper-air jet streams were discovered? P. 20, ¶1.
- How jet streams affect aviation? P. 20, ¶6.
- What effect spices have had on history? P. 21, ¶2.
- That the principal use of spices is not in the kitchen? P. 22, ¶5.
- In what sense the United States owes its independence to the Indians? P. 24, ¶4.
- Who originally taught the doctrine of transmigration? P. 25, ¶2.
- Whether transmigration is true? P. 26, ¶2.
- Whether the Greek 'hate Jehovah's witnesses' campaign is succeeding? P. 27, ¶5.
- Why Jehovah's witnesses have been opposed in Greece? P. 27, ¶7.



Troublesome Trieste

◆ Trieste is often called Europe's "dynamite keg." For the past seven years it has been just that, frequent disputes erupting between Yugoslavia and Italy for control of the territory. In 1948 the U.S. and Britain came out for returning Trieste to Italy. But when Yugoslavia broke with the Kremlin the West did not wish to offend Marshal Tito by giving Trieste to Italy. To get out of a predicament the U.S. and Britain asked Rome and Belgrade to negotiate a settlement of the dispute. This failed. To encourage a settlement the U.S. and Britain announced (10/8) their intention to withdraw their troops and leave Zone A under full control of Italy. Italy expressed "satisfaction," but its premier threatened to resign if the Big Two backed down on their promise to give Italy Zone A. In Belgrade angry demonstrators shouted "Trieste or death." Pro-Yugoslav demonstrators in Trieste itself shouted "We will give our lives but not Trieste!" Tito called the West's decision a "great blunder" and threatened to send in Yugoslav troops if Zone A was given to Italy. The U.S. State Department reassured Italy (10/23) that it would get Zone A. Meanwhile Tito's U.S.-made Patton tanks were moved near the frontier,

ready for action. And troublesome visions flashed before some U.S. officials, who feared the day might come when Americans might have to fight against American weapons now being given away.

Crisis in British Guiana

◆ In October the eyes of the Western world were focused on British Guiana, Britain's only possession on the South American continent. Though the colony has a population of only 437,000 and is 99 per cent jungle, largely impenetrable, it became the center of attention when pro-Communist leaders made an attempt to entrench communism in the Western Hemisphere. When the colony's first elections were held in April, the red-tinted People's Progressive Party won a landslide victory, gaining 18 out of 24 seats in the House. The leftist party's leader, Dr. Chetji Jagan, became prime minister. The British governor, alarmed at the turn of events under the six-month-old Constitution, appealed to London to take action. Posthaste Britain rushed military and naval forces to the colony, declared martial law, dismissed the legislature and suspended the Constitution. In London eleven charges against the leftist party were presented; some of them were: subverting loyalty of police, fo-

menting strikes, flooding the colony with Communist literature, spreading racial hatred and planning to secularize church schools. Formal action upholding the suspension of self-government in British Guiana came (10/22) by the House of Commons vote of 294 to 256. The U.S., fearing further entrenchment of Communist power within Christendom, declared that it was "gratified" at Britain's "firm action."

Egypt: Formidable Talk

◆ Tension over the Suez Canal military base was heightened in October by talk. When the British deputy foreign secretary, Lord Salisbury, reported that Britain had not yet reached agreement with Egypt even on general principles, he said: "If the Egyptian government cannot come so far to meet us we shall just have to face the necessity of a permanent continuation of the present situation." Responding to this, Col. Gamal Nasser, Egypt's deputy premier, warned Britain (10/9): "This government has never believed for a moment that talks constitute the only means whereby the Fatherland's objectives may be achieved." Col. Nasser emphasized that the "period when the British treated Egypt's governments as mere playthings has entirely passed."

Indo-China War Intensified

◆ For seven years the Communist-led Vietminh forces have been safely entrenched in the province of Thanhhoa in Central Vietnam. Against these forces France launched its most powerful offensive in two years (10/15). A successful offensive against Thanhhoa is believed to be a serious, even decisive blow against the Vietminh. French commando raids have also been increased. In one parachute operation at Laokay, the door to China, about 800 para-

troopers landed more than 125 miles inside the Vietminh lines. The objective was to try to halt supplies from China to the enemy. Another reason for increased commando raids is to show the Vietminh that French forces can now attack the most distant regions of territory and force them to disperse their troops. Thus in Indo-China the full-scale war that began in December, 1946, continued unabated.

Amazing Population Rise

◆ The people of Latin America are multiplying two and a half times as fast as the populations of the rest of the world. At present Latin America has about the same population as the total for the U. S. and Canada. But if this skyrocketing population trend were to continue unchanged to the year 2000, Latin America and the West Indies would exceed the combined U. S. and Canadian population by 250 to 550 million. The fastest-growing Latin country is Costa Rica, which adds 3.2 per cent a year, to compare with the U. S.' 1.7 per cent.

Peru: Religious Row over Image

◆ More than 400 years ago the city of Lima was given a statue that supposedly worked miracles. Given the title "Grand Marshal of the Armies of Peru," the image has been regarded as the country's principal religious protector. Recently this most venerated image came into the news when some Peruvians charged that the image had been replaced by a modern imitation. The trouble seems to stem from the fact that a priest found the image's facial features "too masculine," so he worked five months on "Our Lady of Mercy" to give it a "more tender expression." Regardless of what the image looks like, whether it be original or imitation, Peruvians would do well to read the Bible's appraisal of images—es-

pecially Psalm 115:3-8 and Jeremiah 10:14, 15.

Man Wages War on Rabbits

◆ The "Land of Fire" is under fire. Twenty years ago Tierra del Fuego, the most southerly major inhabited island in the world, had no rabbits. But it seems that a Chilean farmer imported two pairs and set them free. That did it. Today's estimates of the island's rabbit population vary from 5,000,000 to 12,000,000. Since eight rabbits consume as much pasture as one sheep, real peril faces the Chilean and Argentine ranchers. To repel the rabbit attack the ranchers have gone to war by arming themselves with tons of wire mesh for fences, deadly gases, shotguns and shells. But the rancher's chief weapon is a twenty-cent bounty paid to peons for each rabbit skin. This has proved to be an effective measure, but a costly one. Also the ranchers fear sabotage: They suspect that some peons are breeding rabbits under cover so as not to lose a steady source of extra revenue. Perhaps the only happy ranchers in the "Land of Fire" today are those who like rabbit meat.

Jet Fighter Shatters Windows

◆ When the U. S. Air Force gave the first public demonstration of its new F-100 Super Sabre fighter (10/20), it also demonstrated, somewhat unexpectedly, the power of pressure waves. As the jet, flying at speeds greater than 720 miles per hour, pulled out of its supersonic dive, pressure waves boomed to the ground, causing six large plate-glass windows and twenty-seven smaller panes in an airport administration building to shatter. Terrified children cried and clung to their parents. Thus, with sonic booms, smashed glass and terrified children, was demonstrated the air force's first operational jet fighter to exceed the sound barrier in level flight.

Atomic Power for Industry

◆ The opening of a new era in power for the U. S. was foreseen when Thomas Murray of the Atomic Energy Commission announced (10/22) that the U. S. is beginning the construction of its first large-scale atomic energy plant for peaceful use. The plant, to be completed within three to four years, will cost "tens of millions of dollars." It will be capable of producing 60,000 kilowatts of electric energy—enough to supply a city of 60,000 to 100,000 inhabitants. The major problem in peaceful use of atomic power is the cost of the nuclear reactor. However, since the reactor produces plutonium as a by-product, it is believed that the cost can be cut considerably. By selling the plutonium to the Atomic Energy Commission, industry may thus be able to make electricity from atomic power a serious competitor of electricity from coal, oil and water power.

The Maldives: Food Shortage

◆ One of the heads of the Maldivian government, Ibrahim Ali Did, has revealed a harrowing tale of distress: the people on the scattered group of islands in the Indian Ocean are starving. He said: "Even fishermen cannot venture out to bring in fish, the only food that can be found in the Maldives, as they have been enfeebled from lack of food." Negotiations were completed with the government of Ceylon (10/12) for a grant of 5,000 bags of assorted foodstuffs to feed the starving people.

Nobel Prize Winner

◆ Winston Churchill admits that he never cared much for Greek and Latin, but it was different with English. Once he declared: "The only thing I would whip [boys] for is not knowing English." As a boy Winston Churchill learned his English well, for he went

on to write 27 books over a 55-year period. For his historical and biographical writings and for his "scintillating oratory," the Swedish Academy of Literature announced (10/15) that it had awarded to Sir Winston Churchill the \$35,000 Nobel prize for literature. The award says the words well chosen, uttered at the right time and bravely spoken are the most powerful things in the world. Churchill's outstanding power in the use of words is represented by such works as the 14-volume history of World War I and his speeches during World War II. When British voters turned him out of office for six years, Churchill found time to pen 1,800,000 words of World War II memoirs. Comprising five volumes and written after he passed the age of seventy (he will be 79 November 30), these works are generally accepted as his greatest literary effort.

A sixth and final volume of war memoirs was recently published. Entitled "Triumph and Tragedy," the book's theme is, as reported by the *New York Times* (October 23, 1953): "How the Great Democracies triumphed, and so were able to resume the follies which had so nearly cost them their life."

Triumph over Tragedy

◆ Concluding the preface of his new book, Winston Churchill says: "I have called this Volume 'Triumph and Tragedy' because the overwhelming victory of the Grand Alliance has failed so far to bring general peace to our anxious world." But Sir Winston does not say why the tragedy of war stalks the earth triumphantly. This is the reason: Satan the Devil has been hurled down from heaven and is now causing man's unpre-

cedented tragedies. (Revelation 12:12) "How long shall the wicked triumph?" (Psalm 94:3, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Christ Jesus explained that when you see the world's anxious condition, 'men becoming faint out of fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited earth, its wars, earthquakes, food shortages, all happening concurrently, then know that "this generation will by no means pass away until all these things occur." (Luke 21:26; Matthew 24:34, *New World Trans.*) Thus this generation will see God's kingdom crush all nations of the earth, destroy Satan the Devil and bring in a new world. (Daniel 2:44; Hebrews 2:14) Only God's kingdom can completely triumph over tragedy: "He [Jehovah, not the U. N.] maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth."—Psalm 46:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*; Revelation 21:1, 4.

"MAKE SURE OF ALL THINGS"



● Yes, "make sure of all things; hold fast to what is right." So stated the apostle Paul, giving a rule to govern consideration of spiritual matters and Christian conduct. The 416-page book shown at the left helps you follow that rule by presenting the scriptures on 70 different major subjects that are often topics of controversy. "What does the Bible say?" is its approach to each subject.

● How does it help you? Well, Scripture texts (without comment) are quoted to show what the Bible teaches, more than 4,500 of such texts, in fact. Each subject is first defined and, where necessary, its origin is shown. Then the Bible texts are arranged under headings covering various aspects of that subject. You will find this book invaluable in Bible instruction and study. Only 75 cents a copy. Return coupon below.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is 75 cents.

Please send "Make Sure of All Things".

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures

Written in
Modern English

Convenient Size



VOLUME ONE

Easy to
Understand

Clear Type Face

Released to the public at the New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses, Yankee Stadium, New York, this translation will enable you to get a very clear understanding of the "Old Testament" writings. You will enjoy its modern English expression, at the same time knowing that you can depend on its accuracy and faithfulness to the original manuscripts. Every effort has been made to give true English expression to the thought of the Hebrew Scriptures.

Volume I of the New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures, from Genesis to Ruth, contains 864 pages and measures only 7 5/16" x 5" x 1". The volume contains extensive footnotes and more than 31,000 cross references. A valuable appendix, maps and drawings complete the book. The translation is bound in green leatherette and may be had for only \$1.50 a copy.

A de luxe edition of this new Bible translation may be obtained for \$6.50. This is bound by hand to ensure durability and long wear. It has a green morocco leather cover, leather end sheets and gilt edge.



WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.



Enclosed is \$

Please send me a copy of the *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures*, Volume 1, from Genesis to Ruth.

☐ Regular edition (\$1.50)

☐ De luxe edition (\$6.50)

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

Awake!

PRAISE FOR A CHRISTIAN ASSEMBLY

**Newswriters marvel at program, size, organization,
behavior, unity and brotherhood**

Corruption in High Places

Government morals affect the children

The Island of Cyprus Quakes

Eyewitness reports of destruction

A Perfect World for Mankind

Glorious arrangement is at hand



DECEMBER 8, 1953 SEMIMONTHLY

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street
N. H. KNORR, President
Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretary

Printing this issue: 3,150,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfeld, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandstouein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

The Blizzard of Paper	3	The Island of Cyprus Quakes
Praise for a Christian Assembly	4	Eyewitness Report
Corruption in High Places	9	A Neighbor's View of Trailer City
Corruption Reaps Destruction	11	"Your Word Is Truth"
Mighty Midget of the Mammals	13	A Perfect New World for Mankind
"Calling Himself Father"	15	Jehovah's Witnesses Preach
London's Statues with a Weird History	16	in All the Earth—Bahamas
Learning Languages	16	Do You Know?
Birth of a New Federation	17	Watching the World

Awake!

"Now it is high time to awake."

—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., December 8, 1953

Number 23

The Blizzard of Paper

THERE was a time in the United States when the per capita consumption of reading matter was only six pounds. But that was the year 1890. Quickly, after 1914, the figure zoomed like a soaring sky-rocket so that today every man, woman and child in the United States consumes, yearly, more than 300 pounds of paper. That is a blinding blizzard of paper, with every "flake" vying for your attention. Growing denser every day, the blizzard threatens to weary one's eyes, consume one's time and to suffocate one mentally. The blizzard's "snow" is of two types: the expendable and the unexpendable. You meet up with both.

During the week the daily newspapers stream in, and when Sunday comes the blizzard redoubles its force: A jumbo two-to three-pound newspaper weights down your lap. For ten to fifteen cents there is enough paper to keep your eyes busy and mind occupied for several days, if it is read like a textbook.

Today no one is immune from the paper blizzard. There are magazines for people of all occupations, special eye-catching magazines for the male, ladies' magazines for the housewife, romantic magazines for the lovelorn, sports magazines for the athletic-minded and paper-bound books for everyone.

Surprisingly, comic books create a blizzard of their own; it has been estimated that these magazines circulate throughout

the United States at the rate of about 100,000,000 monthly. Thus the paper blizzard is instrumental in robbing children of time that could have been devoted to productive studies.

In this raging storm many "flakes" of printed matter that are retained drift their way into the bulging closets or onto the already overflowing bookshelves. For, indeed, this is the age of books on easy terms, the era when book clubs will send "free" volumes if the reader enrolls in one of the many clubs that offer the gamut of books from "detective" novels to biographies of the world's great men. Some persons, falling victim to the blizzard, try to keep up with the best-selling novels. A wild-goose chase this is. As soon as today's best seller is purchased, tomorrow's is at the bookstore.

In the book *The Scholar and the Future of the Research Library*, Mr. Fremont Rider predicted that if the Yale University Library increases at its normal rate, it will need, in the year 2040, six thousand miles of bookshelves, six thousand employees occupied solely in cataloguing new books, eight acres of floor space and 750,000 catalogue drawers. Thoughtfully, Mr. Rider comments: "We seem to be fast coming to the day when, unless it is afforded the most expert sort of bibliographical service possible, civilization may die of suffocation, choked in its own plethora of print."

How can one seek shelter from this blizzard? One way is to apply the law of relative importance. Read what you ought to read, that which is important to you, and discard everything else. Be selective when reading newspapers, magazines and books. But the best way to seek shelter is to turn to the one book that forewarned us of this paper blizzard, the Bible. Said wise King Solomon: "Take warning; of the making of many books there is no end, and much study [of them] is weariness of the flesh."—Ecclesiastes 12:12, *An Amer. Trans.*

If the inspired writer commented on the making of books in his day, long before the invention of printing, then how much more must we heed the warning today when high-speed presses grind out the paper blizzard. But the Preacher exempted

certain material from his warning: "The words of the wise are like goads; and collections which are given by one teacher are like nails driven with a sledge." (Ecclesiastes 12:11, *An Amer. Trans.*) So study God's Book, the Bible, whose wise words are dependable, "like nails driven with a sledge." The study of his Word, by itself or with the aid of books helping to understand his Word, is not wearisome, but is refreshing, invigorating.

There is a reason for this blinding blizzard of paper: It is another of Satan's devices to blind men from the truth of God's new world by keeping their minds occupied with mundane things. (2 Corinthians 4:4) Read selectively, then, that you may survive not only the paper blizzard but also the storm of Armageddon and enter into a clean new world.

FOR A CHRISTIAN ASSEMBLY

"Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips."

—Proverbs 27: 2.



THERE was no lack of enthusiastic praise for the New World

Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses, held in Yankee Stadium, New York, July 19 through 26. The witnesses in attendance praised the program, the benefit they received from it and the arrangements that had been made for their welfare. Strangers praised the behavior of the witnesses and the unity and Christian spirit.

What of the program? From Germany one conventioner wrote: We "are all full of rejoicing and thankfulness to Jehovah for the wonderful days in New York and the privilege of having been participants in the blessed World Assembly. It was

truly a source of strength of the very highest degree for all of us, and surely the human words which we might now utter could not begin to express the true meaning of this powerful assembly, both for God's people and for the history of the work in this time of the end." From California: "I thought over what a lot of love and effort had gone into the whole thing, and I felt moved to let you all know it." From Oslo, Norway: "My heart was widened, my sight also. I will never forget it! I knew that my heavenly Father, Jehovah, would bless me before I went from Oslo, but this is more than I dreamt about." To "look at all the different people, brothers, sisters and their children, that are pictured in our books," this writer con-

tinued, "I thought rather they were imagined pictures that belonged to the future. . . . These Jehovah's servants, humble, unselfish, true, brave, steadfast valiant warriors that go before and will not retreat before the enemy . . . these missionaries and pioneers that work in countries far away . . . the progress Jehovah has given them . . . the blessings have come to us in different ways. I wept with joy."

Many thousands from New York city who are not Jehovah's witnesses heeded the warm invitation and attended the assembly. One wrote: "Can anybody become a Jehovah's witness? Could I?" Another said that though a 'Protestant for his whole life' he had never heard his preacher lay such stress on the need for true and real godliness.

The assembly meant much to those who attended, and those in attendance made an excellent impression on the city. A hotel manager wrote that his hotel "recently enjoyed the distinct pleasure of playing host to a goodly number of Jehovah's Witnesses . . . the finest group of guests that this hotel has ever had." An official of another wrote: "It is with considerable regret that we approach the closing of the great Watchtower Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses. The presence of these kind and gentle people, 200,000 men, women and children, in the City of New York, is regarded by many of our citizens as an occasion that will leave a marked, but beneficent, effect on our city."

The Press Comments

Some of its Canadian readers, the Toronto *Daily Star* knew, had been given no such impression of Jehovah's witnesses, so that paper said in its July 20 issue: "Don't go looking for cigarette butts under the seats at Yankee Stadium this week. Don't listen for the clink, clank, clunk of empty beer cans as they rattle down the steep

incline of the aisles. . . . The gang from Ebbets Field would hoot if they took the trouble to look in on Yankee headquarters during this torrid third week of July. On the pitcher's mound they'd find a formal garden. In the triangle between first and third they'd find flowers in bloom and a closely clipped green hedge. Somewhere between first and second they'd find a rustic bridge, and a little fountain splashing real water. And over second base they'd find a bright yellow canopy erected to keep the sun off the speakers. Speakers in Yankee Stadium, yes. But even Casey Stengel would admire the attendance figures clicked up on the turnstile counters. More than 82,000 perspiring souls churned through by the middle of the hottest Sunday afternoon of the summer. And an overflow mob of 40,000 more congregated in tents outside—and across the river and into another state. No sporting event, this, but a religious gathering. And old-time religion at that."

Then came the explanation of who was involved: "Quite probably to most Canadians, Jehovah Witnesses are somewhat strange people who stand about on street corners proffering strange publications and who are perpetually running afoul of Duplessis gendarmes in Quebec. Person for person, they are undoubtedly no stranger than any cross section of the human race anywhere. The men wear tropical suits, wrinkled because of the heat, and jazzy sports shirts. The women wear bright summer dresses. Each of them—and there are almost half a million throughout the world—is considered a preacher, devoting at least part of his time to spreading the doctrine of his sect. . . . They are probably the politest, most even-tempered crowd ever to elbow into Yankee Stadium."

A day or two earlier newspapers in as widely separated places as Los Angeles,

Cleveland, Pensacola, Florida, and Owatonna, Minnesota, had carried an Associated Press report that said: "Some of the most zealous, hard-working preachers of the Gospel today have no pulpits, no congregations and get no pay. This week end, thousands of them are swarming into New York City from all over the world for what they predict will be the biggest religious gathering in history. They're called Jehovah's Witnesses, and each baptized member, man or woman, young or old, is a minister in name as well as in deed. Although most of them earn their livelihoods by worldly jobs, they devote the rest of their time to spiritual business—visiting homes, preaching on street corners, passing out literature."

Further Description

In New York the German paper *Aufbau* said, July 17: "You have certainly seen in the streets of New York or of some other city young, nicely dressed men and women standing in places with much traffic, offering the passers-by, in an unobtrusive, kind and modest way the magazines *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* They belong to the religious movement 'Jehovah's Witnesses' which today encircles the whole world. That this is not an exaggeration may be seen from the fact that Jehovah's Witnesses, during the week from July 19 to 26, hold a world assembly in the New York Yankee Stadium, which will be attended by about 125,000 participants from 91 countries of the earth. During the sessions discourses will be given in 21 languages for the delegates who do not speak English. Apart from Jehovah's Witnesses only the Catholic Church is able to organize similar mass demonstrations of pious believers."

When the assembly got under way the *Herald Tribune* said: "Jehovah's Witnesses

bring some friendly, pleasant faces to New York, and when the members of the religious faith gather in Yankee Stadium, it is an awesome sight. More than 80,000 people were present at the opening rally, a crowd which the Stadium has seldom seen. It is obvious why the Witnesses like to have their convention in New York: few cities are large enough to hold them all." —July 21.

In Canada, the *Toronto Daily Star*, whose reporter was on hand at the assembly, explained: "No hell-fire and damnation zealots are these, preaching terror and dire punishment. No 'Holy Rollers' either, with impassioned cries of being saved. The Witnesses, who firmly believe the world started on the downward trail in 1914, are completely calm and decidedly cheerful about the future."—July 21.

"The spirit of adventure is still alive in America today," said "Topics of The Times," an editorial column in the *New York Times*, July 23. This is true, it said in regard to Trailer City, when a "coddled family would give up the television and soft couch for a dusty trip to an open field many states away with the added prospect of daily hassling with Eastern drivers in order to attend ceremonies in a packed stadium."

Regarding the convention's organization, the same column commented: "For those who always speculate at the costs of running such conventions as this the labor question will be a revelation: all the work is done by volunteers, its cost statistically estimated at more than \$1,000,000. The carpenters, painters, information givers, electricians, cooks, plumbers, traffic directors, etc., coach inexperienced helpers in the assigned chores. No arbitration, no pay scales, no job priority necessary."

Was such an organization efficient? The *New York Post* answered, July 22: "Officers of the U. S. Naval Supply, Research

and Development facilities in Bayonne [New Jersey] inspected the kitchen yesterday to see if the method of operation used there could be put to use in times of emergency. Lt. Joel Rabinowitz, assistant commissary research officer at the depot, said the Witnesses were doing a remarkable job in large-scale feeding operations."

Comments on Behavior

"Impressive for bigness and order," is the way New York's *Amsterdam News* described this unusual Christian gathering. The day it rained the *New Brunswick Daily Home News* said those at Trailer City who had dressed for the rain "walked about as though the sun was shining—and it probably was just above the clouds and in their hearts." Regarding the young people and children at Trailer City, the same paper said another day: "Young people stroll about the grounds or sit on the grass, taking notes from the remarks of the speakers in New York. Hundreds of children were in evidence, but there was no shouting or running about."

If disorder occurred, the police were the first who would know. What did they think? The *New York Daily Mirror* reported, July 20: "Late in the day a high-ranking police inspector said gratefully: 'This is the most orderly crowd we've ever handled.'" On the 24th it reported: "Police assigned to the area marveled at the smoothness with which the strict schedule was carried out." On the 27th: "The Witnesses [were] described by Police Capt. Albert Dunn as 'the most orderly crowd I've ever seen.'" The day after the assembly was over the *Times* quoted the same officer this way: "Police Capt. Albert Dunn of Traffic H, who had a maximum of eighty men around the stadium, complimented the Witnesses on their orderliness and efficiency." The *Herald Tribune* quoted him

as saying: "A baseball crowd moves faster in and out, but when some of them come out from a game they wobble."

On the 22nd the *Herald Tribune* had dealt with this apparent phenomenon at length: "'Trouble? Not a bit of it,' said one attendant who has directed thousands of Witnesses at the 161st St. Independent subway station at the Stadium. 'These people are co-operative, friendly. They don't push or shove. And they always have a smile,' he said. 'We have nothing to do,' said a policeman. 'I guess we're here to protect them from the outsiders. They can take care of themselves. They practice what they preach.'"

The Plainfield, New Jersey, *Courier News* reported that though the more than 40,000 at Trailer City considerably taxed local facilities, "Chief Schlunsen [of Piscataway Township, where Trailer City was located] was warm in his praise, however, of the conduct of his community's guests. He said that in 1950, the first time the Witnesses came here, they left their camp site, the Butterworth Farm, spotless. 'You couldn't find a piece of paper the size of a cigarette paper,' he said. The chief also said that they handle their own traffic admirably, and that they have had no fires in either year. Sanitation is under state supervision, he noted, and state laws rigidly observed. Four garbage trucks haul away garbage and outside toilets are provided according to directives laid down by the state."

A New York resident who signed himself "Appreciative" wrote a letter to the *Journal-American*, which it published under the heading "Polite 'Witnesses.'" This said: "Others who distribute leaflets on our streets could learn much from the polite peaceful Jehovah's Witnesses who, I notice, stand quietly on corners and make their printed matter available—without trying to force it upon anyone. These kind

people were a far cry from the obnoxious leftists who stalk passersby, and attempt to compel acceptance of their pamphlets."

Unity of Christian Brotherhood

The unity manifest at this assembly, though there were here gathered men and women of all races, colors and formerly of all creeds, prompted further comments. This is from a letter to the *Hudson Dispatch*, which that New Jersey paper published August 1: "Recently I had the pleasure and privilege of witnessing the astonishing fact that unity and good will among people of all the earth, race, cultural, and language barriers, notwithstanding, is not only possible but has been accomplished. I am referring to the New World Society Assembly held in Yankee Stadium. I wish United Nations organization as a body could have attended."

Also noting the difference between new-world unity and the U.N.'s division, the "Voice of Brooklyn" in the Brooklyn Heights Press, published near the world headquarters of the Watch Tower Society, said on August 6: "Jehovah's Witnesses have taken over Brooklyn Heights. Quietly they invaded the region with their automobiles from many lands marked with orange sticker of the convention of followers of the world-wide organization. Parking space was at a premium. Police details were available but there was no trouble. The lines streamed along Columbia Heights with the faithful seeking to view the national headquarters there. Never had the drugstores and luncheonettes on the Heights done such a land-office business. The dialects were many. Here were peoples of many tongues, united for one religious purpose. All was peaceful. Would that the United Nations lawmakers take heed of their manner of working together!"

But the United Nations could not copy this, even if it wanted to. Its members do not have the bond of Christian love that *was evident at this gathering*. This assembly was filled with blessings, joy, fellowship, and it greatly enriched all who were in attendance. Jehovah's witnesses know this, and they are glad that others saw it too. They hope that some of those who saw and recognized this unity—an evidence of the manifestation of God's spirit—will not now sin against that holy spirit by rejecting its manifestation, but will join as one with the group that does have it.

The New York *Times* report of the concluding session of the assembly said: "When the eleven-hour program ended with the singing of 'Sing Triumphal Praise' a few minutes before 8 p.m., a visitor asked a member of the staff what it was that made the crowd so patient, so calm and so generally serene throughout the long week. He hesitated only a moment. 'The spirit of God—that's what you see in these people,' he said."

That spirit went home with them, and so did the eight-day assembly. It went in their hearts and minds to be rehearsed untold thousands of times in their private memories and fond recollections, and before countless multitudes of persons of good will who would thrill to the amazing reports given, and themselves plan to attend future assemblies. Many of these in other lands would hear such reports at succeeding assemblies in their countries. Newspapers in these places, many of which had already reported on the gathering at Yankee Stadium, will likewise note the friendliness, efficiency, zeal and Christian behavior of new-world living as Jehovah's witnesses continue to gather in Christian assembly in their cities to the far corners of the world.

CORRUPTION in High Places



By "Awake!" correspondent in Sweden

SWEDEN'S scientific standard is very high. Her living standard is also high. Regrettably, the same cannot be said about her moral standard. About a hundred years ago a Swedish poet named Stockholm "the fair and sinful lady." She has lived up to the latter part of this epithet quite religiously, but years have not enhanced her beauty. Most of her sparkle is gone. Today, in fact, not even a good make-up job can hide the truth that she has become chronically infected with immorality.

Stockholm has won the reputation of being one of the foremost cities in the world for easy homosexual contacts. Authorities have long tried to hide the truth that these contacts have saturated the highest station in public life. But they have found the truth difficult to suppress. Recently a moral case involving the late king aroused much attention, and various misconducts in connection with the legal handling of this case even caused a debate of quite some length in parliament.

The case concerns a man of 56, by the name of Kurt Haijby, who was sentenced on March 14, 1953, by the Court of Appeals of Stockholm to eight years of hard labor for blackmail against the royal family. Sometime in 1932 Haijby called upon

the then king in order to ask of him a favor. This audience with the king was followed by several nightly visits at the palace. The king's wife learned of his conduct and association with Haijby and sued for divorce. Haijby was paid by the royal court to quietly disappear from the neighborhood of the king. But they found it difficult to get rid of him. He exacted a high price to remain silent and refused to disappear. The

police rated him to be one of the biggest blackmailers of all time. After some clever maneuvering on the part of officials, Haijby found himself in a lunatic asylum, with the understanding that there is where he would remain for the rest of his days unless he promised to take a trip to another country and there take up residence; and, too, to deny in writing that he had ever met or known the king. It was not long before Haijby decided to leave the asylum. His desire was to go to America, but he landed in Germany in 1938, where the Nazi gestapo agents found his story most interesting and later made use of it.

Haijby was not content to remain in Germany. In 1941 he returned to Sweden. When his presence became known there was considerable excitement among those who were assigned to keep the facts of this case hid. They feared that Haijby would publish a book of his experiences with the king. However, nothing happened. He was granted to live in his private home, and in 1946 a handsome sum of money every month for the rest of his life was promised him by the royal court. This came out of the king's private stock. And, mind you, this bribe money was paid him through the police official in charge of the department for investigation of criminal cases.

When payments were lagging, Haijby simply would threaten to publish the whole

story, and money, would begin to flow again. However, the newspapers got wind of the matter. (Also a state clergyman who worked among the poorer classes at Stockholm began to draw attention to the spread of homosexuality. For this the priest lost his job as a social worker. He was also arrested, sued and sentenced for having circulated "false reports." Fortunately, many newspapers rallied to his side.) The whole case was converted into one mess of confusion. The government denied knowledge of the case. The minister of justice testified of having some knowledge of the case as far back as 1947. Authorities in civil service sought refuge in the Constitution. They pleaded that according to law "the majesty of the king must be held sacred and in awe," and that "his actions are protected against all indictment." This prompted the *Svenska Morgonbladet* of Stockholm to ask: "Must not the sentence be placed in its proper setting, even if the position of a monarch be injured?" "There is something more important than the reputation of a king, and that is that our judicial institutions do not shrink back, even in the most painful and abominable situations. He, Haijby, may be a criminal, but he is certainly not the only one at fault."

Another newspaper summed up the matter in this way: "They have desired a black-out in order to protect the reputation of a king. In this they have failed. But at the same time they have, through their steps and measures, demolished a good deal of the confidence of the public in those other authorities who have been acting in the case." (Stockholm *Arbetaren*, March 21, 1953) One crime breeds another. Good men fear to show themselves. "When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase." "Better is a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be

admonished."—Proverbs 28:28; Ecclesiastes 4:13.

Corruption in the Judiciary

Another scandal that has attracted much painful attention concerns a prominent judge at Stockholm. Judge Folke Lundquist earned the title of first-class swindler, one of the greatest that ever sat behind the bench in the black robe. He was charged with swindling for himself at least twenty-one real-estate properties, valued at more than a million and a half dollars. It was not until a public prosecutor discovered the corruption that the matter came to light. The case has become a long-drawn-out expensive ordeal, which, at this writing, is not completely closed. The judge's methods are now described as those of a pettifogger. There were no less than twenty-two proceedings against him, but by resorting to all manner of trickery he has been able to evade trial. The *Göteborg's Handelstidning* ponders: "The courts seem to be hopelessly incapable of bringing this deplorable case to a quick end, and one asks whether the judiciary institutions of Sweden really are such that this nuisance was unavoidable."

Court costs will amount to a sizable sum for the taxpayers. The people are asking if the whole judiciary system should not be overhauled or changed, that justice might be enforced and not be made a mockery. The matter was discussed in parliament, where the minister of justice was asked why nothing had been done to bring this matter to a head. These discussions revealed that this corruption had been known of for some time, for about ten years at least, and that on one occasion the premier himself had excused Lundquist as having done nothing criminal. Now the case has developed into one of the most comprehensive criminal cases in the history of Sweden.

"There is no person in Sweden that has mocked justice as has Judge Lundquist," said the prosecutor. "His whole life has been one attack, counterattack and intimidation after another." The Swedish author, Vilhelm Moberg, stated in his book *Supervising the Superior Authorities* that "in totalitarian governments there is no check on those in power, but in democracies the authorities are duty-bound to give account of their doings: it is not the intention that the authorities should be able to protect their doings from being looked into by the citizens." He felt that the government had too frequently used the "secret" stamp arbitrarily and had thereby subjected itself to corruption, thus becoming a threat to the rights of the people.

The author coined a new word, friendship-corruption, meaning that those in authority have established a sort of mutual protection. Regardless of the corruption, there is a reluctance to expose the rottenness that might exist. Then there is the matter of promotion. No one dares offend his superior lest he find himself walking the street looking for a job. "Strong powers are working in order to hinder the truth from coming into light," said Moberg. As a result corruption has gone to seed in high places, and the people fear to assert themselves.

Prisons are filled to overflowing in Sweden. Some 20,000 offenders are walking the street free in Stockholm alone, it is reported, because the police do not have the time to deal with them. Thefts, drunkenness and sex offenses are on the increase. Youth is becoming uncontrollable. And the accusing finger for all this debauchery is being pointed at the example set by the delinquent legislative, judicial and administrative heads.

"What right have you to claim obedience to law and order and respect for authorities," asks the publication *Fri Kritik*

("Free Criticism"), "when not even grown-up persons at the top of society, men and women, who at least outwardly enjoy the confidence of the whole Swedish people do not harbor the least respect for the laws and rules they are put there to keep? One rottenness and law scandal after another is being uncoiled, and one pities the parents who are imagining that their son or daughter does not understand anything at all of it or is lacking in reflecting power.

"How on earth can one reckon that respect of law and justice could be impressed upon a boy or girl in the sensitive age here under consideration, so long as wrestling of the law, illegal coercion, bribing, cheatings, homosex-dirt, etc., without cessation are allowed to exist in their most disgusting forms among persons who belong to the justice-dealing authorities in key positions? You are responsible for your children! Even you have the right to demand that this ulcer must be emptied and that without delay.

"The prisons are well populated by youths down to 16-17 years of age, not to mention the special youth prisons and such institutions, and who is at fault? A great deal of the burden of guilt is resting upon those who have been appointed to care for these young criminals and lead them back to society, but who are misusing them as partners at homosexual orgies and narcotic feasts! The greatest guilt, however, is resting upon all of you, grown-up men and women, who are permitting this to go on without protesting!"

Corruption Reaps Destruction

The heads of Israel at one time basked in Jehovah's favor. They fell away from this favored position when they corrupted themselves. Jehovah's prophets were sent to the nation to announce its doom and

to warn the wicked and the righteous of what happens to nations and peoples who go contrary to Jehovah's law. The prophet Micah wrote: "Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel, that abhor justice, and pervert all equity. They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet they lean upon Jehovah, and say, Is not Jehovah in the midst of us? no evil shall come upon us. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest." (Micah 3:9-12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Christendom can expect the same for allowing herself to become corrupted.

Corruption in high places preceded the destruction of the system of things before the Flood. God said man's "every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." Therefore he cleansed the earth by destroying the wicked. Corruption in high places precipitated the destruction of the nation of Israel in the year 607 B.C. Corruption caused the Roman empire to fall from its heights. And now corruption has completely saturated this system of things, and what can we expect? Jehovah answers: "When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever." The wicked flourish today and destruction awaits them.—Genesis 6:5; Psalm 92:7.

But why all this corruption among intelligent men? The apostle Paul gives us the answer in these words, saying that although men "knew God, they did not glorify him as God nor did they thank him, but they became empty-headed in their reasonings and their unintelligent

heart became darkened. Although asserting they were wise, they became foolish and turned the glory of the incorruptible God into something like the image of corruptible man and of birds and four-footed creatures and creeping things. Therefore God in keeping with the desires of their hearts gave them up to uncleanness, that their bodies might be dishonored among them, even those who exchanged the truth of God for the lie and venerated and rendered sacred service to the creation rather than the One who created, who is blessed forever. Amen. That is why God gave them up to disgraceful sexual appetites, for both their females changed the natural use of themselves into one contrary to nature, and likewise even the males left the natural use of the female and became violently inflamed in their lust toward one another, males with males, working what is obscene and receiving in themselves the full recompense which was due for their error. And just as they did not approve of holding God in accurate knowledge, God gave them up to a disapproved mental state, to do the things not fitting." Rulers today have turned from the true and living God, Jehovah, to worshiping things made by their own hands. Therefore, they are reaping the fruit of their own doings. And the end of this course is as David said: "The wicked shall be turned back unto Sheol, even all the nations that forget God."—Romans 1:18-32, *New World Trans.*; Psalm 9:17, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Many Swedes are aware of what is taking place. These are turning to Jehovah God and to his New World society for refuge. These honest-hearted people realize that this old world holds no hope, that it is corrupt and on its way out, and that true and lasting peace and justice can come only by and through Jehovah God's arrangement through Christ.

ALMOST everyone knows that the whale is the largest living mammal, but what about the smallest? Amazingly, few people know that the smallest of the world's true mammals is found among shrews. Curiously enough, few even know that the

shrew exists, in spite of the fact that this minute mammal is surprisingly abundant throughout the world. Being a mouselike creature, people often mistake the shrew for a rodent. But no rodent is the shrew. Still the question seems inevitable: Are shrews good or bad?

Well, from the reputation the shrew has acquired over the years he would seem to be a most undesirable animal. Perhaps the shrew's ill fame arose when Shakespeare applied the name to women of unfortunate and trying disposition. In the eyes of many naturalists this was cruelly unfair to the shrew. It may be true that these midget mammals give the appearance of being bad-tempered beasts, but they have to be ferocious at times in order to win a living. They are almost always hungry and eat about twice their own weight every day. Shrews belong to the order Insectivora, which means that they are insect-eating mammals; hence, beneficial creatures. Why, they consume tremendous quantities of harmful insects, besides feasting on snails, earthworms and large numbers of mice. Few women care for such dishes, no matter how bad tempered they may be.

Far from uninteresting, shrews are among the most curious of the small mammals. At first glance these dynamic-living midgets resemble undersized mice, but close inspection reveals exceptionally long, pointed snouts, the ends of which are flex-

MIGHTY MIDGET of the MAMMALS



ible. They have sharp-pointed teeth, distinct from the gnawing teeth of a mouse; soft, gray-brown velvety fur; short, wide ears; small eyes and a voice with a series of high-pitched squeaks. Most of these pygmy mammals prefer to live on the ground, though some prefer the trees and others the water. In size, they range from the smallest mammals known, shrews scarcely more than an inch and a half in length, not including the tail, up to those two or three times as large.

Daily Life of a Shrew

Though most shrews are active at night, their "day's" work consists of searching for food in rotten wood, under fallen leaves and among the roots of trees—the reason they are seldom seen by man. Some shrews are said to be comparatively intelligent; at least they know they cannot afford to loiter in their work. In fact, a lazy shrew would die of hunger, and in an incredibly short time, even within half a day! Digestion is so rapid for the shrew that food eaten at noon can pass through the alimentary canal by 1:30. No wonder, then, that the common or long-tailed shrew may eat three and a half times its own weight every day!

Digestion is not the only thing that is

fast about a shrew. Said *Science News Letter* for July 4, 1953, concerning the long-tailed shrew: "About an eighth the size of a puny mouse and the weight of a one-cent piece, this shrew must breathe some 800 times a minute to maintain its enormously high rate of metabolism. Its heart beats from 500 to 1,300 times a minute, or 10 to 20 times a second." By way of comparison, the heartbeat rate of the human adult is 50 to 90 a minute, for the beluga whale, 12 to 23 a minute.

But how is it that the pennyweight shrew can kill a much larger opponent, like the mouse? Because the shrew is a mighty midget, a lightweight fighter that packs a powerful punch. When forced to remain close to the tiny shrew, larger animals like mice exhibit great panic and rush about until exhausted. So if any woman is afraid of the smallest mouse, she can get some consolation from the fact that the mouse is himself terribly afraid of his dwarfish enemy, the shrew.

Are Shrews Poisonous?

Describing the tiny shrew, a seventeenth-century naturalist once wrote: "It is a ravening beast that biteth deep and poysoneth deadly." In the nineteenth century the idea that some shrews had a poisonous bite was tossed into the realm of fables and the forgotten. Thus today many books found in libraries say concerning the shrew "formerly believed poisonous." Ironically enough, the seventeenth-century belief that the shrew had a poisonous bite has been brought back from limbo in this twentieth century. For it has actually been proved that the short-tailed shrew has a poison-making gland. Of this shrew's poison, *Natural History* magazine (November, 1950) said: "The effects of this venom show that it is quite similar to the nerve poison of the deadly cobra. The glands of a single shrew have enough doses of it to kill 200

mice!" Though the shrew's poison is much less potent than a cobra's, it is potent enough to aid the wee shrew in winning his bread and butter. Subduing some of the larger insects no doubt gives the shrew some lively moments, but his really thrilling moment comes when the opportunity for a mouse dinner presents itself.

The hunter, the shrew, gets the scent of the hunted, the mouse. A furious chase ensues during which the shrew finally seizes the mouse by its tail. With tail imprisoned by the shrew's teeth, the mouse tries to escape, dragging the mightily determined shrew along behind. Another lunge and the shrew seizes the mouse around the belly. Then the Tom Thumb combatants roll over and over in a bitter biting fight. Soon the poison takes effect and the mouse grows faint. Mustering all his ebbing strength, the mouse tries for a break-away, but succeeds only momentarily. For the shrew recaptures the mouse; then begins munching on a delicious tidbit—mouse ear. This ear-mangling disturbs the mouse, to say the least, and he makes another break for freedom. This, in turn, disturbs the shrew's dining, so he pounces on the crippled mouse, delivering the *coup de grâce* by crunching through the mouse's skull. Victorious, the mighty shrew begins a banquet with dessert first—mouse brains.

A naturalist once caught a shrew in the act of chasing a mouse. How? Well, the shrew chased the mouse right into a mousetrap, the trap catching the shrew by the neck, the mouse by the hips. Another man interested in the shrew's prowess once placed a short-tailed shrew in the same box with a two-foot water snake. A vigorous reptile this was, one that bit at everything. Next morning the snake was lying on the floor, so weary that he had no more go in him than an unwound clock; and the shrew was busy tearing out the snake's

jaw muscles. Another grim drama took place when a scientist put three hungry shrews together in the same cage. A few hours later there was only one shrew left with a very fat stomach.

Are shrews dangerous to man? Authorities believe you will be fortunate to see a tiny shrew, much less come very close to one. In fact, many scientists have even handled dozens of the short-tailed shrews without being injured in any way. As a whole, shrews are useful animals, being insect-devourers and mouse-eaters. They are worthy of protection.

But shrews can protect themselves remarkably well. Many of them have the ability to emit a musky odor. This BO serves as protection from large marauders, though not from owls. These birds do not seem to mind the quaintly flavored shrew steak, and weasels likewise are not deterred from having shrew chops for supper. But Miss Pussy Cat, being fastidious in what she eats, is not favorably impressed by the shrew's smell. Still, cats are forever bringing shrews home from hunting trips, leaving them about on the lawn or in the paths.

Some Unusual Shrews

An intriguing member of the midget mammal family is the water shrew. In clear streams these shrews may often be observed running along the bottom, using all four feet to keep submerged, turning over the pebbles with their sharp noses in search of fresh-water shrimp. When submerged, their ears are nearly closed by means of three little valves. While water shrews are widespread throughout the

world, some even inhabiting portions of the Himalayan range and icy-cold Tibetan rivers, Africa has exclusive possession of a unique shrew, the jumping or elephant shrew. This midget mammal has a snout that resembles an elephant's trunk and it progresses by vigorous leaps and bounds as if it thought itself a kangaroo. But sometimes this jumping midget just curls up and rolls itself along instead of leaping kangaroo-fashion. It is readily tamed and soon becomes familiar, not to say impudent.

Tree shrews, found mainly in India, Malaya and the Philippines, are unusual too. They like to prowl during the daytime, contrary to the shrew's nocturnal habits, and they live chiefly in trees, at times entering homes, where they behave with great familiarity. A man who once had a tamed Malayan tree shrew that lived in a mango tree near his house said that this tree shrew "made himself nearly as familiar as the cat. Sometimes I had to drive him off the bed, and he was very fond of putting his nose into the teacups immediately after breakfast, and acquired quite a taste for tea and coffee." Tree shrews, about five to eight inches in length, closely resemble small squirrels, and although insects are usually sought on trees, they may sometimes hunt for a tasty bug on the ground.

So when you get on friendly terms with the shrews, you may, like many naturalists, think that calling a scolding woman a "shrew" is really an insult to those mighty midget mammals that do so much for man by keeping the insect and mouse population in check.

"Calling Himself Father"

From a recent column in the *New York Post*: "Mike Di Salle [former U. S. economic stabilizer] tells about a woman in Ireland bitterly objecting to an Anglican clergyman using the title of Father. 'Calling himself Father!' she shouted. 'And him a married man with children.'"

London's Statues with a Weird History

In London there are two statues of giants called Gog and Magog. Their history is ancient and peculiar. The legend reported by Caxton states that they were the last two survivors of the sons of thirty-three infamous daughters of Emperor Diocletian. These daughters had murdered all their husbands and were sent to sea in a ship. Upon arriving in Britain, the legend says, they cohabited with demons and had a number of giants for their offspring. These giants were finally conquered, brought prisoner to London and forced to act as porters. When they had all died, their place was taken by effigies of them. Thus the two statues, Gog and Magog, have a very early history, having been brought out for conspicuous display as early as the time of Henry V in 1415.

[Gog and Magog were once destroyed by the great fire of 1666, but other figures were erected in 1708. In 1940 the effigies were battered by bombs. Recently, new figures of Gog and Magog were unveiled at Guildhall. Britain's *Manchester Guardian Weekly* (June 11, 1953) stated that "the eagle on Magog's shield

had been replaced by a phoenix, 'for, like the phoenix, they arise once again from the ashes.'"

¶ It is interesting to know that the Bible links Gog and Magog with wicked spirit creatures and with destruction also, but not the kind from which there will be any arising, phoenixlike. In Ezekiel, chapters thirty-eight and thirty-nine, Gog is the prophetic name for Satan the Devil; and the land of Magog refers to the location of his demonic spirit forces in a limited spiritual realm near earth's vicinity after their expulsion from heaven by 1918. Ezekiel's prophecy graphically tells how the Most High God will destroy Gog and his forces just as they seek to wipe Jehovah's New World society from the earth. According to Revelation, Satan and his demons will be released from deathlike inactivity at the end of Christ's 1,000-year reign. But they are soon hurled, together with the people that allow themselves to be misled by the Devil, into the lake of fire, symbolizing everlasting destruction.—Revelation 20:8-10, 14, 15, *New World Trans.*

Learning Languages

¶ Learning a new language is often thought of as being as difficult as remembering a rhyme made in a dream. But, surprisingly enough, one does not have to have any exceptional intelligence to learn a language. Recently, Dr. William J. Morgan, psychologist of Aptitude Associates, Merrifield, Virginia, analyzed the progress of government employees who were studying Russian. Now he firmly believes that with just average intelligence one can learn to speak Russian, Chinese or Spanish with as much ease as the scholar "with an IQ of 200." Epitomizing the results of his studies, Dr. Morgan revealed: "The person of average intelligence or a little better can keep up with the rest even under the pressure of a modern intensive language course. More important than being a genius is to have certain work habits or personality traits. Here is what you need: Interest and enthusiasm. Ability to work and get along with others, and ability to grasp instructions and plans. You must want to improve your work and be able to obtain results and get things done. You must have initiative, but you must be thorough and must not neglect details. Judgment and common sense help, too." (*Science News Letter*, issue of July 18, 1953) So learning a foreign language is not as difficult as previously thought! And, incidentally, missionaries from the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead could have told the good doctor that just knowing of Jehovah's new world and exercising faith in Him are sufficient to enkindle the "interest and enthusiasm" necessary to learn a foreign tongue. Today, Jesus' command, "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations" (Matthew 28:19, *New World Trans.*), is being carried out by people of average intelligence, but who have love for God and neighbor.

Birth of a New Federation

By "Awake!" correspondent in Southern Rhodesia

WITHOUT any shooting or violence a major change was effected a short while ago in the South Central African territories. Long-standing dreams of local statesmen came true as the way was cleared for the federation of the two Rhodesias and Nyasaland. Recent world developments created a feeling of urgency about these dreams and, despite opposition from some Africans and the indifference of most of them, a plan to federate an area ten times the size of England was brought to a successful conclusion. Some called it an experiment. Others felt that it was the only way to handle the situation here. When the tendency today is for countries to divide, is this federation going to show that peace and harmony can be attained in a multiracial country? Will its people rejoice over the change? These questions can be answered only as time goes on. In the meantime it will be of interest to *Awake!* readers to learn of the various steps that led to this new federation.

Back in 1915 Sir Leander Starr Jameson had the germ of the idea when he proposed the amalgamation of Northern and Southern Rhodesia. Over twenty years later a conference at the world-famous Victoria Falls proposed the same thing, but nothing was done. About ten years later the Central African Council was set up to provide a measure of co-ordination between these African territories. Then in February, 1949, another conference was held at Victoria Falls, and with this the movement toward closer association of the Rhodesias and Nyasaland got under way.

Views on Federation

Some form of closer association was felt to be desirable so that the countries could organize more efficient production and marketing. Then, too, a large country would be more desirable from a military point of view. But the conference, not having plenary powers, could only suggest a system and then present it to the three countries and to the British government for discussion and approval. The system suggested was federation along the lines of the Australian form of government.

What were the reactions to this suggestion? Since the conference failed to have any African representatives present, its suggestion was treated with suspicion by the Africans in the three countries. Also the Africans of Southern Rhodesia said that it was unacceptable because Northern Rhodesia was "very backward" and they would therefore have to wait "40 to 50 years for the Northern Africans to come into line with the progress achieved in Southern Rhodesia." The Africans of Northern Rhodesia said they preferred Colonial Office rule, since it promised them some share in the government of the country.

The Europeans of



Northern Rhodesia gave limited support to the plan because they feared that Southern Rhodesia would have an absolute majority in the central parliament and, because of its heavy national debt, would gain unfairly by federation. For their part, the Europeans of Southern Rhodesia wanted to have further details of the plan. Associations were formed to fight for and against federation. The only real encouragement, apart from the determined backing of Sir Godfrey Huggins, prime minister of Southern Rhodesia, and R. Welensky of Northern Rhodesia, came from the United States consul general of the Union of South Africa. He said: "Federation of the Central African territories might interest us, and your mineral resources are of great interest to us. The reported new deposits of phosphate and graphite, for instance, are of much importance to the whole world from a strategic point of view. U. S. industrialists might be interested in exploiting your mineral resources, while investors would possibly be prepared to assist in a project to harness the Zambesi, which would need much capital."

A few months later the British Cabinet suggested that the Southern Rhodesian government should re-examine the question of political federation and consider further the methods available for close economic co-operation, either by means of the Central African Council or otherwise. And so it was that a year later the British government accepted the suggestion of Sir Godfrey Huggins that a conference of officials of the three Central African governments, of the Central African Council, the Commonwealth Relations Office and the Colonial Office be held in London for the purpose of establishing closer association of the three territories.

The conference met in March, 1951, and published its report in June. It recommended federation of the three territories

under the name of "British Central Africa" (later this name was changed) and stated that the need for closer association was urgent on economic, strategic and political grounds. It recommended a federal government with a wide field of responsibility; but in matters affecting the day-by-day life of the inhabitants, the authority and constitutional position of each of the three territories should remain as at present. Included in such matters would be all those that most closely related to the life and ways of the African inhabitants. As action in the proposed federal field might at times impinge on African interests, provision would be made for the representation of Africans in the central parliament and the vesting of special powers in an African Affairs Board and in a Minister for African Interests. This minister was to be appointed by the governor general of the federation and approved by the secretary of state in Britain. This provision was intended to be a safeguard for the Africans, but it failed to quiet the misgivings of the Africans, who wanted a real "partnership," and raised a storm of protest in Southern Rhodesia. Since the minister was to be outside politics and responsible to the governor general, he was labeled a "constitutional monstrosity," a "cuckoo in the nest."

Opponents and Supporters Speak

A year later another conference was held in London. This was now April, 1952, and the chances of success still seemed remote. An African member of Sir Godfrey Huggins' party said: "The majority of Africans in Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland are opposed to federation of the three territories." Indeed, the conference got off to a poor start when the African representatives from Nyasaland and Northern Rhodesia boycotted it. Why? Because, since they rejected the principle of federa-

tion, they could not take part in talks on modifications to the original London report submitted by officials of the four governments. Should the conference continue in view of this boycott? The *Daily Express*, a Conservative paper, said yes. But the Labor *Daily Herald* said that the decision to continue the talks marked the most serious breach the Tories had yet made in Labor's plan for genuine co-operation between the British and the Africans.

The conference finally agreed on a draft constitutional scheme. The federation was to be known as the Federation of Rhodesia and Nyasaland. It was to have a Federal Assembly of twenty-nine Europeans and six Africans (two from each territory) but the protectorate status of Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland and the self-governing status of Southern Rhodesia were to be maintained. The "cuckoo in the nest," the Minister for African Interests, was eliminated and replaced by an African Affairs Board with an independent chairman.

What were the reactions to this conference? Once again the proposals were criticized on all sides. The African delegates who had boycotted the talks expressed alarm "at the apparent intention of the British government to proceed with the proposed federation in spite of the unanimous opposition expressed by the African people through their official and unofficial organizations." The *Manchester Guardian* warned that, although the draft made full provision for the protection of the existing rights of Africans, yet these rights will inevitably grow as more and more Africans attain the status of what Rhodes called "civilized men" and that the draft allowed for no constitutional power to meet such a new situation.

Interesting and enlightening reaction came from the African delegates from Southern Rhodesia who had attended the

talks. One of them, Mr. Nkomo, said: "When the stage comes that the African is in control of the country, we should not like to see the European suffer by being paid back in his own coin." This was unfortunate language and it was not unnatural that some thought he meant that European domination would be replaced by African domination. So the two delegates signed a statement denying this implication, adding:

"What we envisage is a future in which all civilized people will play their full part in the government of the country, and where there will be equality of opportunity for all in the economic sphere. All right-thinking people will appreciate the fact that the high standard of civilization that the European has reached over 2,000 years must not be destroyed in the impact with a lower one. It would be a bad thing for all concerned. At the same time, we totally disagree with the present policy whereby civilization, the common heritage of mankind, is safeguarded by legislation which aims at keeping the African from acquiring and living by its standards without differentiating between the African who is at the bottom of the ladder of civilization, the one who has made a few steps on it and the one who has made sufficient progress to be accepted as a civilized man. We would hasten to add here that this does not imply social admixture, but improved housing and the opportunity to own property in the Native urban areas, equal pay in the professions and other benefits for the African who has made some advance in the educational, economic and cultural spheres." Later Mr. Nkomo said to an African audience that the federation proposal would not be acceptable to the Africans in Southern Rhodesia until there was complete and true partnership.

Then came an interesting visit to the three territories by the minister of state

for the colonies, Henry Hopkinson. After a three-week tour he said that he was satisfied that from the economic and political aspect federation was the right thing, and he realized that there was a fairly solid African resistance. After a few days of his tour, however, when he saw the line taken, his feeling was that the great mass of the objections had no relation to federation at all. Ambitions and unrest engendered by world events and happenings in places like Malaya, Indonesia and the Gold Coast had percolated into Central Africa. The same resentments and stirrings would have been there even had the federation issue never arisen. He believed that most of the African people neither knew anything nor cared anything about federation.

Another conference? Yes, it was held in London in January, 1953. Exponents of the plan said that the federal idea was vital for the well-being of the British Empire and "essential from the standpoint of civilizing Central Africa." The conference and its subsequent White Paper retained the name "*Federation of Rhodesia and Nyasaland*" and chose Salisbury, capital of Southern Rhodesia, as the initial seat of the new federation.

Southern Rhodesia Votes

The success or failure of the federation scheme depended considerably on the result of the referendum in Southern Rhodesia. Would the voters be for or against? The African vote would be negligible since there were only 450 Africans on the roll of electors. Many more were qualified but did not bother to register. So the result really depended on the Europeans in Southern Rhodesia—140,000 of them. On April 9, 1953, the voting took place and nearly sixty-three per cent were in favor of federation. Its opponents took the defeat with very good grace and prom-

ised support since the majority had decided that way. Over the radio Sir Godfrey broadcast to the Africans, saying that federation was not meant to keep the Africans down but would rather result in an enlightened policy. He stressed the possibility of the Africans' being the junior partners in the affairs of the new federation. He appealed to them for co-operation. His friendly words probably had a calming effect on the African population.

Shortly afterward the Africans had a visit from a "Reverend" named Michael Scott. He spent several weeks in Northern Rhodesia and Nyasaland advising African leaders to appeal to the United Nations against African federation. His activities resulted in his deportation as a prohibited immigrant. It seems that Mr. Scott was more of a politician than a minister of God.

What a contrast with the message that Jehovah's witnesses bring! They have consistently kept clear of anything smacking of politics. The thousands of Africans and hundreds of Europeans who have been serving as Jehovah's witnesses in these three territories have not got mixed up with this political issue. Their prayers have been and are that the rulers might maintain peace and quietness in these countries so that the message of Jehovah God's kingdom might continue to go to the people, *bringing great joy and comfort*. Instead of joining in attempts to patch up this worn-out system of things, Jehovah's witnesses give their whole support to a brand-new system that will never fail and that will last forever—Jehovah's new world—and they look to God to bring it, not man.

So after many labor pains the Federation of Rhodesia and Nyasaland has been born. The whole world will watch with interest the growing pains of this political child.

THE ISLAND OF CYPRUS QUAKES

By "Awake!" correspondent in Cyprus.

EARTHQUAKES are nothing new to Cyprus. The history of the island is full of descriptions of the havoc caused by the trembling of the earth in past generations. If you take a journey through this beautiful "isle of Aphrodite," from ancient Salamis on the east coast to Paphos on the west, you will see the remains of fallen temples and palaces that give testimony to the power of an earthquake. Still again, an earthquake raised its ugly head during September, 1953, leaving other monuments to its irresistible power.

Only a few weeks had passed from the time that tragedy had pointed her finger toward the Ionian isles, bringing death and destruction, when, on September 10, moving southeast some 800 miles, her finger rested on the island of Cyprus, bringing the greatest disaster that it has experienced for centuries.

September 10 dawned a beautiful day with clear blue skies. The clock had just struck six, a few minutes passed, and then there was a violent shaking of the earth. Houses a hundred miles away from the scene of the disaster rocked from side to side, and many inhabitants, from many parts of the island, became dizzy from the

earth's tremors.

News of such events travels quickly. It was

soon learned that the island's western district of Paphos had taken the brunt of the blow. This part of Cyprus is best known to strangers because of its association with the Bible. Paphos is mentioned in Acts 13 and it was there that Paul preached on one of his missionary tours.

In order to get firsthand information I decided to visit the scene of the disaster on September 11. Leaving by bus from Famagusta, on the eastern side of the island, at seven o'clock in the morning, my companion and I started our 100-mile journey, passing through the south coast town of Larnaca (ancient Chittim) and Limassol, finally arriving at noon in the area of the disaster. The first village that showed signs of the earthquake was Pissouri, a small village perched on the top of a hill. There forty houses had collapsed and a small child was killed. Following along the hilly coastal road the bus swerved violently to avoid rocks that had been loosened by the quake and were strewn across the road. To our right a monastery of the Greek Orthodox Church stood in ruins.

At 2:30 in the afternoon we arrived at the principal town of the Paphos district. Ktima is a small town of 6,000 inhabitants situated on a hill overlooking the ruins of the ancient town of Paphos, where the apostle Paul preached. As we entered the town the main square was packed with



people. Hundreds surrounded the headquarters of the police, dazed and weeping. Lorries of the British Army loaded with tents were parked alongside the public gardens and squads of soldiers were feverishly erecting tents. Beds and odd bits of furniture were everywhere.

Eyewitness Report

The bus moved slowly into the town. Faced with the horror of what an earthquake can do, we alighted at the bus station. The main street had a barricade across it. Buildings had toppled like a "pack of cards," mounds of rubble filled the streets, modern buildings were cracked open from top to bottom, while older buildings leaned at peculiar angles, with roofs gone. In the poorer section of the town, where houses are made of sun-dried bricks, 80 per cent of the homes had been made uninhabitable. In fact, almost everybody was outside, as further tremors during the day had kept the people in open spaces away from buildings that were liable to fall.

We decided to make our way to the house of a friend, and as we were doing so we had a constant fear of falling buildings. From the destruction around us we wondered how any could have survived. The fact that only forty are reported as dead and 100 injured is a marvel. But there is a reason. Cypriotes at this time of the year rise early in the morning, so the casualty list was much lighter than it would have been if the earthquake had struck an hour or so earlier.

As we passed through the market in the center of town there was a feeling of desolation. Most places were too badly damaged to be safe to enter. Shopkeepers were trying to salvage their goods from the rubble, while others stood in groups discussing their plight. On reaching the house of our friend we found that the top story had fall-

en, and only one room nearby was declared safe. All other houses in the neighborhood were useless. In a space nearby more tents were being erected. Huge cracks were showing in the earth. As we looked out to sea we saw the British destroyer *Saintes* anchored just outside the small harbor. Admiral Earl Mountbatten, commander in chief of the Mediterranean fleet, had ordered that the British aircraft carrier *Theseus* and the destroyer *Saintes* sail to Paphos from Greece, where they were engaged in quake relief in the Ionian islands.

That night we learned from the inhabitants of their impressions of the earthquake. At first the people were horror-stricken when the earth began to tremble violently with a rumbling sound like that of an approaching express train. Buildings began to collapse and people rushed into the streets screaming. Mothers snatched their children from their beds, and these were the ones who were the majority among the casualties. Other shocks followed, causing further panic. Almost all the 135 villages in the Paphos district had been affected. Some villages, such as Stroumbi, Panagia, Kithasi and Lapithiou, together with others within a radius of twenty miles of Ktima, the principal town, were almost completely destroyed, or were severely damaged.

We spent the night at Ktima in a room declared "safe," although severe cracks decorated the walls. Four of us found shelter here, but we were awakened in the early morning by a helicopter hovering overhead. It landed nearby and kept up a shuttle service, bringing medical supplies and food.

A Scene of Devastation

We decided to pay a visit to the worst-hit village, Stroumbi, about twelve miles from Ktima. At 8:15 a.m., while waiting for transport to take us to the village,

there was another tremor. The earth shook beneath us, but no damage was caused. In bright sunshine we made our way through the hills, climbing higher and higher through miles of vineyards laden with grapes, for which this part of Cyprus is famous. The first village of Tsadha, with 1,000 inhabitants, through which we passed, had not escaped the earthquake's terror. Houses had collapsed, bringing misery to the villagers.

Shortly, Stroumbi was in sight, a village of about 700 inhabitants. As we approached the village the same scene of devastation opened before us, only on a greater scale. Women weeping for their dead were sitting among a few possessions salvaged from the ruins of their village, which was completely destroyed. We made our way on foot through what had been a thriving village only forty-eight hours before. Now it was dead. Streets had disappeared under the pile of stones and rubble that once had been houses. We climbed our way through to the village church. It had been repaired only recently at a cost of £2,000, but now it was an empty shell, piled high inside with stones and the tower strewn over the ground outside. We could just squeeze through the door of the church to look inside, and there, lying helpless among the rubble, were the icons (holy pictures) of a host of "saints" worshiped by the villagers. Many had called to the "saints" to help them in their hour of disaster, but to no avail. The church that housed the icons was destroyed like all the other houses of the village.

Some of the villagers surrounded us, knowing we were strangers. They told us their stories of woe and misery. They had lost all. We tried to comfort them from God's Word and with the hope of a new world, where disasters such as they had just experienced will not be known. Again we marveled to learn that only

fifteen of the 700 inhabitants had been killed, but, as the villagers explained, they had all been out in the vineyards from sunrise and so escaped. Those who lost their lives were mostly women and children. Again we made our way over the mounds of rubble to the main road.

This same story could be told over and over again from devastated villages. As we brushed the dust of the devastated village of Stroumbi from our clothes we remembered the words of Jesus concerning the "time of the end," when he said, "For nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be food shortages and earthquakes in one place after another."—Matt. 24:7, NW.

A full report of this disaster cannot be given because of the lack of communication with the remote villages. Thousands of homes have been badly damaged or destroyed. Churches and monasteries have suffered considerably. More than 50,000 people are sleeping in the open and over 4,000 tents, enough to accommodate 15,000, have been issued to the worst-hit villages and towns. Other tents are being rushed from the Suez Canal zone in Egypt by the authorities. Damage at present is estimated at £3,000,000.

As I write this report, on September 15, there have been five more tremors, two of them being strong, lasting more than ten seconds. Those in the disaster area are living in a state of suspense, waiting for the next tremor to come, wondering if it will be strong enough to bring the crumbling walls around them to the ground. So, with the earth quaking, misery continues.

With these vivid scenes before them, the hospitable people of Cyprus should look with greater earnestness to God's Word in order to find a place of protection when the greatest destruction of all time will come, the battle of that great day of God Almighty, Armageddon.

A Neighbours View of Trailer City

THE area around Dunellen, New Jersey, is familiar to tens of thousands of people who made their home at Trailer City during the week of the New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses. Their memories are fond ones. But what was the view of those who normally live in the area? The column "Uncle George Says" in the *Dunellen Weekly Call* expressed the view that follows:

"We are going to miss those Jehovah's witnesses when they are gone. With the population of our whole trading area, Dunellen, New Market and even Middlesex Borough more than doubled, there is naturally a stimulation to business, which is always welcome during the normally slow business season when so many folks are spending their money at the seashore, but we are thinking of other things, even more important things.

"Those folks seem to be the cream of the country when it comes to politeness, courtesy, and a few other things that most of us neglect these days. As such they are a good influence on any community they choose to visit. A few we might not notice, but when there are more of them than there are of us, the comparison shows us natives up to a disadvantage.

"Take for instance the other day I tried to drive across Washington Avenue at Front Street, no cinch even with normal traffic. At last I got through one lane but was stalled at the center of Washington Avenue. Everybody was willing that I proceed across the street . . . after he or she had passed me. It looked like I was stuck and then I noticed a car with a Jehovah's Witness sign on it a few cars back. I settled back to see what would happen. Sure enough they all took a chance on my bumpers until the JW car came along. He stopped to let me through. Those folks are just as polite when they are back of a steering wheel as we are when we are in a hotel lobby, and that is something.

"But that is just one thing. Uncle George had to revert to staff photographer to get some pictures at the trailer camp. He relearned something he should not have forgotten. That camp is as neat as a pin. Practically no paper or litter any place. Maybe here and there a few pop bottles or maybe a chewing gum wrapper . . . but narry a cigarette butt or match book cover. The reason

for the latter is probably due to the fact that you can see nobody smoking. Inquiry revealed that abstinence from tobacco was voluntary, there being no rules against it.

"To one who has waded in candy wrappers and all kinds of litter on the sidewalk on North Avenue up to our ankles, the neat appearance of that camp with more than 30,000 people gave us something to think about. We did notice one volunteer brother with a broom stick with a nail on the end and a gunnysack wandering around, but he did not have 'easy picking' and had to have a pretty good aim as the biggest piece of paper we saw him snag was not much bigger than a chewing gum wrapper.

"In case you hear anybody criticising the visitors in our midst this week, tell them to forget prejudice, which we are all supposed to do, and keep their eyes open and they will observe lots of things which we could all copy to advantage.

"We all got a lesson in politeness and courtesy three years ago, which we forgot, and this week we are getting a refresher course on the same subjects, which will probably wear off before we see the Jehovah's witnesses on their next visit . . . which we hope will not be too far in the future.

"With the population of the camp being so much larger than even the most optimistic, or pessimistic, depending on the point of view, estimates, there are naturally conditions that strain the patience of many people. If you are inclined to be cross and cranky when you get tied up in traffic, please remember that you can go home, take a shower and be comfortable while the visitors have to bunk up in tents or trailers. If we natives could show some of the patience observable in our guests, it would be good practice for us.

"Another thing I noticed was the large number of 'employees' taking care of traffic at the camp, serving refreshments, meals, handling public relations, and all the hundred and one other details. Inquiry revealed that there were between four and five thousand of them. That is a big staff. Everybody works for nothing. No payroll, no deducts to figure, no social security taxes and no unemployment taxes . . . the only thing they are shy of is bookkeepers, although there are a lot of them, too."

A W A K E !



A Perfect New World for Mankind

GOD'S purpose is to set up a perfect new world for mankind. This he will accomplish without the help of politics, commerce, human science or worldly religion. It will be a righteous world, a new world. (Revelation 21:5) Being perfect, it will endure forever. Its invisible ruling powers and its visible earthly organization will be everlasting, like the sun, moon and stars of heaven and like the earth beneath our feet.—Psalm 72:1-8.

Because of its perfection, Jehovah God's new world will be a continual delight to man. It will leave nothing to be desired. (Psalm 145:16) There will be no looking back and no longing for the present world ruled by devilish demons and selfish men. No power in heaven or earth will corrupt or overturn it. No creatures will ever be able to wag their heads in contempt at it. Men and human organizations that reject and resist the incoming kingdom of God show that they are distorted. They show themselves to be perverse, unbalanced and unworthy to be preserved to live under its administration.

Jehovah God's new world will be no case of evolution. It does not begin with something simple, elementary and incomplete, and gradually work up to a world in which everything is fully developed to a finished state and suited to every need of every creature living therein. No. Rather, its beginning is perfect, complete, and it remains perfect and complete throughout eternity. Moses wrote of Jehovah's works: "I will proclaim the name of Jehovah: as-

cribe ye greatness unto our God. The Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are justice: a God of faithfulness and without iniquity, just and right is he."—Deuteronomy 32:3, 4, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

The original world in which man started was perfect. His earthly home was the "garden of Eden," which means a "paradise of pleasure or delight." Perfect man's pleasure and delight therein were never to grow boring and wearisome, and man did not receive any promise that God would take him up to heaven in course of time in order to make him completely happy. Man's happiness was complete right here upon the earth. (1 Corinthians 15:47) No part was lacking, nor was there any sickness, pain, blemish, impurity, sin or sinful leanings about Adam and Eve as their Creator made them. They had pure hearts and they reflected the image and likeness of God in which they were made. (Genesis 1:26-28) God's provision for them left nothing wanting. The sum of things contributing to their happiness and well-being was forever full and complete.

Jehovah did not mar the beauty or perfection of that original world by putting a deceiver or devil into it. Coveting the worship of man, the covering cherub let proud ambition enter his heart and corrupt it. Eve fell from perfection when she succumbed to the devilish argument that her world was not complete. Adam willfully followed her into transgression. This made them both unfit occupants of the paradise in which they were living. Hence they were turned out of the garden of Eden to the uncultivated earth, there to

die as sinners. In such manner the world of righteousness disappeared, and there came a world of the ungodly. Now, to fulfill Jehovah God's original purpose to fill the earth with perfect righteous offspring, there arose the need of regenerating the world of righteousness. That is to say, the need arose of creating a righteous new world. We, today, are about to experience the fulfillment of that promise.

The great battle of Armageddon just ahead of us will clear the ground to make way for the complete erection of the beautiful and glorious new arrangement on earth for the eternal good of man and to the imperishable honor of God. By the New World government God's will is to be enforced in the earth as well as in the heavens. (Matthew 6:9, 10) This Jehovah God will accomplish by his chosen instrument, Jesus Christ, the new world's King. Obedient mankind will not grow old, but will grow to perfection to the glory of their Maker, Jehovah God. The reigning Christ will open the graves and lift those in them out of death's sleep to life and make them joyful at heart. (John 5:28, 29; Revelation 1:18) In connection with this new world we read: "Look! the tent of God is with humankind, and he will reside with them, and they will be his peoples. And God himself will be with them. And he will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more. The former things have passed away. And the one seated on the throne said: 'Look! I am making all things new.' Also he says: 'Write, because these words are trustworthy and true.'"—Revelation 21:3-5, *New World Trans.*

How about the wild animals upon earth, will they remain? Wild beasts have been man's deadly enemies, and man has to no small extent been their fear and dread. Originally all beasts of the field and fowls

of the air and even the fish of the sea were under the supervision of perfect man. When man rebelled against his Creator he lost his mastery over the animal creation. Under the reign of Jesus Christ, Jehovah will make an arrangement with the beasts of the field and the birds of the air and will establish peace between them and man. The condition will then exist as described by the prophet Isaiah (11:6-9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*), namely: "And the wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the adder's den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain; for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea."

Furthermore, thorns and thistles now encumber the earth, and an army of creeping and winged pests ruin the crops of man; but such conditions will not exist during the reign of the new world. This is indicated at Isaiah 55:13. The earth will then be free from pests and plagues and will yield its increase. Man will rejoice.

What Jehovah God once accomplished in Palestine, in typical fulfillment of Ezekiel 36:34, 35, he will accomplish earth-wide under the perfect new world of righteousness that he has promised mankind. "And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden."

The new world will mean everything worth while to mankind. It will mean joy, happiness, prosperity, security and life eternal. The faithful and appreciative ones among mankind will praise Jehovah now for his wonderful promise and provision.



Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth



Bahamas

OFF the coast of Florida lies a group of nearly 3,000 islands, cays and rocks that stretch out into the Atlantic to almost cut off the northerly approach to the Gulf of Mexico. They are known as the Bahamas. Of the eighty thousand inhabitants that occupy some twenty of these islands, about eighty per cent are Negroes. The rest are white. The original inhabitants were a race of Indians known as the Lucayans, but these were enslaved by the Spaniards and were made to work in mines until the entire nation of them perished. Later the islands were occupied by the British. Their extensive slave trade brought many African slaves into the colony, which accounts for the largely colored population today.

Particularly from what are called the "out islands" come many fruits and vegetables to be sold in the colorful Nassau market. Traveling to Nassau from one of the out islands may mean that one will have to share his seat with such appetizing items as large-size watermelons, papayas, mangoes, pineapples or other succulent fruits. Often live goats and sheep share second-class deck space with the passengers.

City of Nassau, Its People

Civilization is slowly creeping into this quaint colonial city. American and British automobiles are fast filling its streets. The islanders do not object, because their existence depends greatly on the tourist trade. Luxurious hotels and pleasant guest houses

are open to those seeking refuge from the rigors of a cold winter. The climate is ideal. Even the migrating mallard ducks and Canadian geese make this their winter home. The water is clean and clear, and the beaches are beautifully colored with pink and white coral sands. Here, too, are the lovely sea gardens where myriads of gorgeously arrayed fish swim in among the enchanting coral formations to the tune of nature's shallow waters. This is a paradise for both fish and fishermen.

In addition to deep-sea fishing, for which these islands are famous, there is another kind of fishing that is good, the kind that the Master Fisherman spoke about when he said: "Come after me, and I shall cause you to become fishers of men." (Mark 1:17, *New World Trans.*) It was not until 1947 that this sort of fishing began with all seriousness in these parts. The Watch Tower Society sent a group of missionaries to aid the few "fishers of men" that were here. With this help, the islands now report over a hundred such "fishers of men" regularly preaching the good news of Christ's kingdom. People here are surprised to receive free Bible education, because they are accustomed to having to pay for everything.

To freely give in a Christlike manner among these islanders is a pleasure indeed. They are so friendly. They still do many things in a primitive way. For example: Women still bake their bread in ovens that are made from mortar of coral sand, rock and cement. These ovens stand about four feet high, are about three feet in diameter and have a domelike roof. The woman first

builds the tire in the oven to heat it to baking temperature, then she rakes out the fire and places the bread or biscuits inside, closing the door and sealing it by packing it with sugar sacks or other material. When the baking is done the baked goods are placed in what they call a safe. This is a cupboard-like affair entirely screened in to keep away the bugs and flies. Sometimes the cupboard's legs are placed in cans of kerosene to discourage hungry and ambitious ants from taking away the spoil.

The women are excellent housekeepers. Their floors are spotless from daily scrubbing with sand or a tough fish hide. The houses are left wide open. The cool prevailing winds freely circulate throughout the house, unobstructed in any way. At night shutters are drawn to keep out the mosquitoes, sand flies and a heavy mist that is called the draught.

These people pride themselves in know-

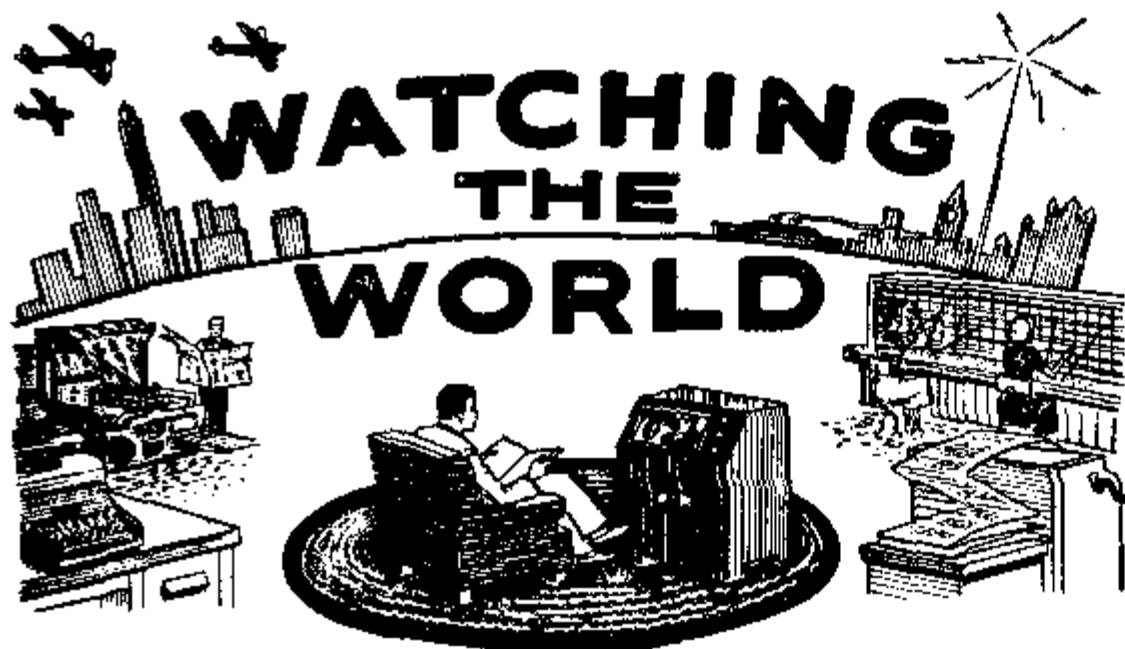
ing their Bibles. They are a very religious group. In fact, it is not unusual to hear people discussing God or religion as one walks down the street or enters a store or office. Every night of the week some church will be open. These people are eager to read scriptures in their own Bibles and are amazed when one of Jehovah's witnesses calls to their attention a Bible verse they happened to miss or did not fully understand. Many are anxious to receive Bible helps to broaden their understanding of the Bible.

Calling back on people who manifest interest often presents a problem, because a good many streets are not named and houses have no address number. Landmarks become the means of identification. Regardless of the few inconveniences, the blessings of ministry here far overshadow all of these. The truth is being preached. Many Bahamians are hearing and also saying to others, "Come."

DO YOU KNOW?

- The wise way to cope with a lack of reading time? P. 4, ¶1.
- What a New York hotel manager said about Jehovah's witnesses? P. 5, ¶2.
- The attitude of the police toward the New World society's crowds? P. 7, ¶2.
- The attitude of Swedish authorities toward a king's immorality? P. 9, ¶5.
- Who has been blamed for Sweden's current delinquency? P. 11, ¶3.
- Why the shrew cannot afford to be lazy? P. 13, ¶4.
- How the tiny shrew secures a mighty mouse for a meal? P. 14, ¶4.
- What legend surrounds London's statues of Gog and Magog? P. 16, ¶1.
- What is the best aid in learning a language? P. 16, ¶4.
- What plan federates an African area ten times the size of England? P. 17, ¶1.

- How the attitude of Jehovah's witnesses in Rhodesia and Nyasaland differs from that of many other inhabitants? P. 20, ¶4.
- Whether "holy pictures" of the "saints" helped in Cyprus' hour of disaster? P. 23, ¶1.
- Why mainly mothers and children were killed in Cyprus' early-morning earthquake? P. 23, ¶2.
- What lesson a Dunellen, New Jersey, columnist said local residents could take from Trailer City? P. 24, ¶8.
- What conditions prevailed in the original world? P. 25, ¶4.
- How the original world passed away? P. 25, ¶5.
- When, and with whom as your companion, you may really never grow old? P. 26, ¶1.
- How Bahamian women bake bread? P. 27, ¶5.
- The attitude of Bahamians toward the Bible? P. 28, ¶2.



Spain's Primate Approves Pact

◆ In 1952 a Spanish cardinal expressed fear of a proposed pact between the U. S. and Spain, saying that it would make a wedge for advancing "Protestant proselytism." Now that Franco has signed the pact with the U. S., Spain's primate, Cardinal Plá y Deniel, said (11/1) that the Catholic Church would not oppose the pact because "the Divine Providence has willed" it. But the fear of "Protestant proselytism" was still alive; for the Spanish primate declared that he rejected the modern doctrine of "some misguided United States Catholics" who believe the Catholic Church is too intolerant toward Protestants. The cardinal upheld a pronouncement from Rome on March 2 that banned all freedom of propaganda by non-Catholics in Catholic states. He said that this is not any personal doctrine but was the Vatican's official policy, which policy was made clear in the text of the concordat signed by the Holy See and Spain and which text declared that all "public worship and all external manifestations by non-Catholic sects" is absolutely forbidden. Fearing that Catholics might be converted to another religion, the cardinal said that we cannot tolerate non-Catholics indulging in propaganda. Such a policy can on-

ly suggest that Catholic doctrine cannot stand the light of Scriptural truth. As stated in an editorial in the Ottawa, Canada, *Journal* (10/7): "No idea, religious or otherwise, can be much good unless it be able and eagerly willing to meet and defeat its enemies in the free market of ideas."

Communism

Within Christendom

◆ It became apparent with the British Guiana episode that other parts of Christendom besides Italy and France have strong Communist elements. That the Communist problem also exists in other British Caribbean colonies became evident when Trinidad's governor openly expressed anxiety. The governor admitted (10/29) that a strong Communist influence among labor union leaders existed in Trinidad. He said, "We have got to clean house somehow." Thus in another land where the Roman Catholic Church is in the majority the antireligious Communist element has made some progress. Emphasized Trinidad's governor: "It is not impossible that the influence of Russian communism should spread here."

Palestine: a Vexing Problem

◆ Real peace never came to Palestine, though the U. N. worked on the problem for six

years. Now the U. N. has been called on to salvage the Israel-Arab armistice. In the middle of the dispute is the U. S., which desires to please the Arab world and at the same time sympathize with Israel. However, the U. S. attitude toward Israel was not so sympathetic in October when Israel launched the Kibya raid, a well-organized military attack against three Arab villages, killing fifty-three persons. Besides trying to prevent the breakout of hostilities again, the U. N. had to grapple with Syria's complaint that Israel was building a water-power project in a demilitarized zone on the Syrian border. Though the U. N. truce supervisor ordered Israel to stop work on the project, Israel refused. Only when the U. S. cut off all economic aid did Israel halt work on the project. President Eisenhower then restored economic aid to Israel, allotting \$26,000,000 for the next few months. As the Palestine problem vexed both the U. S. and the U. N., the chief truce supervisor in Palestine declared (10/27) that tension between Israel and Jordan had reached the "breaking point."

Kenya: 'Conditions No Better'

◆ In the twelve months since Governor Sir Evelyn Baring declared a state of emergency in Kenya, the casualties from the Mau Mau war have mounted grimly. The Mau Mau has murdered 730 Africans, 16 whites and 11 Indians. In attempting to quell the rebellion British troops killed 2,340 Africans, hanged 89 and jailed 27,000. The war has cost Kenya more than \$820,000 a month—one fifth of the colony's revenue. So acute has Kenya's financial crisis become that finance head Ernest Vasey disclosed (10/29) that 40 per cent of Kenya taxpayers' money will be spent on fighting the Mau Mau during 1954. Not only has the cost of the war grown but the area of violence

has spread. In the early days of the emergency, violence in Nairobi itself was rare, but now Mau Maus are urging terrorism within the city. Just a half block from fashionable Delamere Avenue police captured a gang initiating new Mau Mau members. On Main Street a sack was found containing the son of the Paramount Chief of Lari, strangled. Prospects for improvement in Kenya are bleak. Declared one high-ranking British officer: "Conditions are no better, and in many respects are worse, than they were a year ago." Governor Baring amplified this by saying to the boys of the Prince of Wales School that "Kenya will still be in a state of stress when you are middle-aged."

Malan Threatens U. N. Walkout

◆ In South Africa the government of Premier Daniel Malan advocates the policy of *apartheid* (racial segregation). This subject has been frequently discussed at the U. N. Groups from several nations—Asian, African and Latin American—have brought the subject up at the U. N., because they claimed that racial segregation threatened good international relations. Thus the U. N. General Assembly in 1952 passed a resolution condemning *apartheid* and set up a commission to work with South Africa in improving its race relations. South Africa refused to cooperate. This year *apartheid* was brought to the U. N. again. The Assembly's Special Political committee approved, (10/28) by a vote of 39 to 2, a resolution calling on South Africa to repudiate its racial policy. South Africa's delegate responded by saying that his government would have nothing to do with the commission. From South Africa, Dr. Malan, the premier himself, warned that if India and other Asia-African countries continued to get the U. N. to pass resolutions attempting to quash

apartheid South Africa would walk out of the U. N. Malan expressed his appraisal of the U. N. by saying: "The U. N. is a failure, a cancer eating at the peace and tranquillity of the world. Unless it is radically reformed, it should disappear from the face of the world."

India: Child Marriages

◆ In 1929 India officially banned all child marriages. But to this day the ban has not appeared to be very effective. For in late October when New Delhi published its latest census figures the report revealed: (1) 133,828 widows or divorcees in India under the age of fourteen; (2) 14.5 per cent of all Indian girls between the ages of five and fourteen are married.

Pakistan: Islamic Republic

◆ Of Pakistan's 76,000,000 inhabitants more than 75 per cent are Moslems. The largest minority, about 13 per cent of the population, are Hindus. When Pakistan's Constituent Assembly met in November they decided that the country should be made an Islamic Republic. However, the decision to base Pakistan's constitution on the Koran was greeted with vehement objections by Hindu members, who walked out of the assembly even while deliberations were on. The Hindus maintained that the provision that the head of state must be a Moslem violated minority rights. According to plans for the Islamic republic the proposed Moslem head of state would be a president with duties similar to those of the president of France. Since Pakistan is a member of the British Commonwealth of Nations, it must obtain the approval of other Commonwealth countries before inaugurating the new republic. This approval is expected to be obtained without difficulty, inasmuch as India has already set the precedent by becoming a republic within the Commonwealth.

Iran: High Cost of Oil Dispute

◆ When Iran's new government disclosed the extent of its financial loss stemming from the nationalization of the Anglo-Iranian Oil Company, there was no doubt that the oil dispute was costing money, and lots of it. In twenty-nine months of nationalization the loss in oil revenues was \$180,000,000. The oil fields' actual operating deficit was placed at \$61,000,000. And the cost for putting the Abadan refinery back in operation was set at thirty to forty million dollars. Total cost to Iran: \$271,000,000. Iran's premier hinted at his desire to settle the oil dispute by publishing these alarming figures and also by stating: "It is impossible to carry on national reforms without a solution of the oil problem."

U. S.: Cobras in the News

◆ Cobras belong in Africa or Asia. But it seems that some cobras just do not know where they belong. At least that is the way people of Springfield, Missouri, felt when, in August, an Oriental cobra turned up in the town's residential section. By November at least ten cobras had made their appearance. How they got to Springfield was an irksome question. But the big question was how to ferret out the unwelcome serpents. In one ingenious effort the city's director of the Health and Welfare Department stood on a street while a sound truck broadcast the recording of an Indian fakir's cobra call. For two hours the weird music wafted its way throughout the district. As the experiment was on the verge of being abandoned, one obliging cobra emerged from its place of concealment. Quickly applied to the snake's head were an oil drum and a plank. And there was another cobra that would have been better off had it stayed in the Orient, where it belonged.

Bullring Riot in Guatemala

◆ To stimulate tourist trade Guatemala decided this year to hold a lavish international fair. One of the fair's star showpieces was a brand-new bullring. Work on the project went on at a fast pace until by October all was virtually completed except for a barbed wire fence to keep out ticketless bullfight fans. The bullring's 15,000 seats were sold out. But on opening day something happened: 8,000 ticketless fans slipped in, some arrogating to themselves choice ringside seats. With 8,000 furious ticket-holders not able to get in, the management decided to postpone the show. At this the unticketed spectators yelled, "We want bulls," and the angry ticket-holders joined in, a riot erupting. Wooden chairs were hurled into the arena, the ringside wooden barrier was ripped down and burned, toilets were smashed

and pop bottles were flung about. When the riot subsided, the injured numbered twenty-three and the unhappy bullfight fans numbered 23,000—all because a mere outer wall to keep out gate-crashers was not built in time.

Germany: Iron Cross Returns

◆ After World War II ex-soldiers of the German army were forbidden to wear "ornaments of war." In October the Iron Cross returned. The West German government, now attempting to amass twelve German divisions, thought it would be stimulating if German veterans shined up and pinned on their Iron Crosses—minus the tiny Nazi swastikas that had decorated their crosses. Thus to West Germans the familiar Iron Cross was no longer *verboten*.


A Sober Look at the World

◆ Seriously, what are we to

think as we watch the world's ugly problems, its never-ending strife in Palestine, its racial problems in South Africa, its child marriages of India, its forecasts of continued butchery in Kenya for years to come, its round-the-world riots over trivial matters, its religious intolerance as practiced in Spain and other Catholic-controlled lands, and its scarcity of signs of peace but abundance of signs of war? The world's unprecedented sad plight since 1914 can only mean we are living in the "last days." "In the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here." (2 Timothy 3: 1, *New World Trans.*) These "critical times" mean that this generation will see Satan's evil world wiped out at Armageddon! So now is the time to awake, to learn of the incoming new world of abiding peace.—2 Peter 3:13.

NOW YOU CAN "MAKE SURE OF ALL THINGS"

☛ This new Bible aid will help you to "make sure of all things." On its pages is a compilation of scriptures from the Holy Bible, under 70 major topics. A "Subjects for Study" section provides easy reference to 287 subdivisions under the major topic headings.



**"MAKE SURE
OF ALL
THINGS"**

☛ This handy pocket-size reference fills a need for all Bible students. In a matter of minutes it enables a searcher for truth to "make sure" of fundamental Bible doctrines, and get at the facts on many religious teachings often the subject of dispute.

SEND FOR A COPY NOW. IT WILL BE SENT POSTPAID FOR 75 CENTS.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is 75 cents.

Please send "Make Sure of All Things"

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

DECEMBER 8, 1953

31

A WORLD REPORT

from



in the

1954 YEARBOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

◆ Yes, the 1954 "Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses" is ready. It brings to you reports from countries all over the world where ministers are busy preaching the good news of God's kingdom. On every continent, in more than 100 countries, you will see the growth and progress of the New World society as "men of all kinds" go from house to house to tell the people of a new system of things now at hand. Send for your copy of the "Yearbook" today. Only 50c, postpaid.

1954 CALENDAR

◆ A beautiful calendar for 1954 is also ready. It colorfully depicts the grand assembly and united worship of Jehovah's people. A text for the year and selected themes for each month add to its value. Only 25c each, or 5 for \$1 if sent to the same address.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is \$ for

☐ 1954 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses.

☐ 1954 calendar; ☐ Five calendars.

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

32

A W A K E!

Awake!

CHRISTMAS —DOES IT MAKE SENSE?

Is all this in the name of Christ?

The Many Loves of Money

Are you tempted by greed's lures?

What Socrates and Plato Did for Democracy

Their antidemocratic ideas are
put to latter-day practice

The Hope of the New World

The conditions under which the
Prince of Peace will rule



DECEMBER 22, 1953 SEMIMONTHLY V

THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"



PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street
N. H. KNORR, President
Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
GRANT SUITER, Secretary

Printing this issue: 1,150,000

Five cents a copy

Languages in which this magazine is published:
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French,
German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.
Offices Yearly subscription Rate
America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N. Y. \$1
Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. 8s
Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario \$1
England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 7s
South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein,
Transvaal 7s

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.



CONTENTS

A Woman President for the U. N.	3	Earthquake Shakes the Ionian Islands	17
Christmas—Does It Make Sense?	5	Fiji Quakes	20
The Scriptures Regarding Christ's Birth	7	The History of Bathing	21
What Socrates and Plato		Assembly Publicity Expands	24
Did for Democracy	9	"Your Word Is Truth"	
If the Churches Would Do Their Job	11	The Hope of the New World	25
Nature Had It First		Wine an Antibiotic Source?	27
—the Mountain Climber	12	Do You Know?	27
The Many Loves of Money	13	Watching the World	28
Animal Names and People	16	Index to Volume XXXIV of <i>Awake!</i>	31

Awake!

"Now it is high time to awake."

—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXIV

Brooklyn, N. Y., December 22, 1953

Number 24

A Woman President for the U.N.

WOMAN'S entrance into politics did not come about without a long and hard struggle. Nineteenth-century rulers and those of the early twentieth century, such as the kaisers of Germany, felt very strongly that woman's place was with *Kind, Kueche, Kirche*—children, kitchen and church or religion. But times have changed and today there is no place for kaisers in politics, whereas women—

No question about it, the suffragists waged a winning fight for equality before the law and for woman's right to vote, gaining their coveted rights in Great Britain in 1918, in Germany in 1919 and in the United States in 1920 with the adoption of the nineteenth amendment. Ever since, women have become more and more active in politics; among the more prominent ones might be named Viscountess Astor, Eleanor Roosevelt and Eva Perón.

Currently, the most striking example of woman's success in politics is furnished by Mme. Vijaya Lakshmi Pandit of India, who, on September 15, 1953, was elected president of the General Assembly of the United Nations. Mme. Pandit, a mother of three daughters, wife of a lawyer and scholar, and sister of the prime minister of India, Jawaharlal Nehru, is a veteran in politics. During the nineteen thirties and forties she took a prominent part in India's struggle for independence and was several times imprisoned for civil dis-

obedience. Concerning her the New York Times, September 16, 1953, stated: "She is perhaps best known at the United Nations for her fiery speeches on behalf of countries that are not yet free although stirred by strong nationalistic tides. In the Assembly she has led many a bitter controversial debate on complaints against French administration of the African protectorates of Morocco and Tunisia."

While Mme. Pandit hopes that her sex and origin will not be stressed, she, nevertheless, expressed the opinion that her appointment was a tribute to her country and also that it was "a recognition of the part that women have played and are playing in furthering the aims and purposes of this great organization."

No question about it, Mme. Pandit is a very able stateswoman; but may we expect the current session of the United Nations to be more successful than previous ones by reason of having her as president? In arguing for woman suffrage, suffragettes pointed to the corruption in politics and held out the hope that with women voting politics would become clean and honest. However, the moral tone of American politics has steadily worsened in spite of woman's ever-increasing political activity.

The fact is that having women in politics or in the United Nations is not the solution, but is just getting farther away

from God's way of doing things. How so? Because it runs counter to God's principles regarding universal headship, as enunciated by the apostle Paul: "But I want you to know that the head of every man is the Christ; in turn, the head of a woman is the man; in turn, the head of the Christ is God." And as regards procedure in the Christian congregation Paul did not equivocate but plainly commanded: "Let a woman learn in silence with full submissiveness. I do not permit a woman to teach, or to exercise authority over a man, but to be in silence."—1 Corinthians 11:3; 1 Timothy 2:11, 12, *New World Trans.*

That the apostle Paul was not arbitrary in this matter is borne out by Jesus' example. Although among his followers were women of unselfishness, zeal and appreciation, none of the twelve or of the seventy sent-forth-ones were women. In this he followed the precedent set by his Father, who had only males to serve as priests in the tabernacle or temple and to rule as kings upon the throne of Jehovah, though Queen Athaliah usurped the throne for a time and was deposed in disgrace.

Likewise, when the early Christian congregation chose envoys or apostles to represent it or to serve as assistants to supervise the distribution of food, the selections were limited to the males. Clearly this was not accidental; nor may we conclude that this was because there were not women with natural ability in the early Christian congregation. There was Priscilla, who is repeatedly linked with her husband in Christian activity, Paul referring to both as "my fellow workers." He also mentions Tryphaena and Tryphosa "who have worked hard in the Lord."—Luke 8:1-3; Acts 18:26; Romans 16:3, 12, *New World Trans.*

This principle of man's always taking the lead and exercising the headship may not be appreciated by a modern world and

least of all by modern woman. However, if we accept the Bible as God's Word, as inspired and therefore timeless, which Christians are compelled to do, then we have no alternative but to be governed by its wisdom, which comes from above.—Psalm 119:105; John 17:17; James 3:17.

The modern world, Christendom included, is not interested in adhering to God's principles; if it were, it would not be in the wretched state that it finds itself, and that in spite of its United Nations. The religious leaders of modern times urge faith in the United Nations, pray for it and see in it "the promise of the ultimate establishment of the kingdom of God."

The United Nations is very definitely a part of this world, but Christ Jesus taught his followers to pray for a kingdom that is no part of this world. (Matthew 6:10; John 18:36) The United Nations is man's loftiest achievement, but Jesus said that that which is lofty among men is disgusting in God's sight, and he urged all to flee to God's kingdom when they saw such a disgusting thing. (Matthew 24:15, 16; Luke 16:15, *New World Trans.*) The United Nations resorts to carnal or fleshly weapons, but Jesus Christ warned that those who took up the sword would perish by it and Paul tells Christians that the weapons of their warfare are not carnal.—Matthew 26:52; 2 Corinthians 10:3-5.

Christendom, by uniting with godless, ruthless, murderous, hypocritical totalitarian communism within the United Nations, will receive the same fate from that element as did the Jewish nation from Rome in the first century (A.D. 70) because of their alliance with it. (Luke 19:42-44; 21:20-24; John 19:12-16) The election of a Hindu woman to the presidency of the United Nations is but another reason for Christians not to have anything to do with it.

CHRISTMAS

Does It Make Sense?

A GROUP of American soldiers while on occupation duty in Japan arranged a Christmas party for some Japanese youngsters. The party featured the usual Santa Claus, Christmas carols, gifts and plenty of food. While the rest were eagerly opening their gift packages one thoughtful youngster had a curiosity of another kind. With a puzzled expression on his face he asked one of his companions: "Whose birthday is it? The man with the whiskers?"—*Saturday Evening Post*, December 20, 1952.

Also asking a thought-provoking question in regard to Christmas was one five-year-old Kent Bailey. Cornering his father around Christmas time he said: "Daddy, did you know there isn't any Santa Claus?" Noncommittally, his father replied, "Oh, is that so?" "And did you know," continued the little lad, "that William Boyd of the movies is really Hopalong Cassidy?" Not wishing to add to the child's disillusionment the father again answered without committing himself. Then the five-year-old asked: "Daddy, is there really a God?" (*The Oregonian*, January 13, 1953) Incidents such as these may well pose the question: Does Christmas make sense?

Does Christmas make sense? It does to big business—and little business; in fact, it is itself a big business. In the United States the Christmas-tree business annually amounts to \$50 million. Christmas savings clubs each year hand out to their members more than a billion dollars around Christmas time. We are told that the Christmas season accounts for thirty per cent of all retail business done in the United States, and with some businesses the amount is



as high as fifty per cent. Yes, Christmas makes sense in the business world, but how compatible is its profit-making motive with Christ's principles regarding laying up treasures in heaven and giving free because we have received free?—Matthew 6:20; 10:8.

Crime at Christmas

Not only that, but there is also a very seamy side to this Christmas business. A United Press dispatch of November 17, 1952, said: "More murders are committed on Christmas day than on any other one day of the year, according to a report by Gerhard J. Falf, University of Pennsylvania sociologist." Does that make sense?

The Christmas season also furnishes the ideal time for the kind of stealing known as "shoplifting." Noting this other side of Christmas, the *New York Sunday News*, December 21, 1952, told of the apprehension of a young matron shoplifter who sobbed and writhed and begged for mercy, that she might not be exposed, because of her having been caught with a number of things she had "lifted," including a \$23 dress "for a Christmas dance." The chief detective of the store observed to the news reporter: "We get 'em every day . . . and when Christmas time is here, they increase in numbers." Shoplifting a dress for a "Christmas dance." Does that make sense?

Christmas season burdens doctors and

crowds hospitals because celebrants indulge too freely in food and drink. In fact, Christmas presents a peculiar hazard to the auto driver because of the number of drunken drivers on the road. In view of Jesus' words, "Pay attention to yourselves that your hearts never become weighed down with overeating and heavy drinking," does such overindulgence done in His name make sense?—Luke 21:34, *New World Trans.*

Does Christmas giving make sense? In the United States, in 1952, some 1,300 firms gave their customers, dealers or employees upward of \$80 million for Christmas. Out of love? As a Christian sentiment? Or as "good business"? And what about individual giving? Does the old principle, "Let your gifts be to the necessitous and the deserving," govern, or is it a matter of giving because someone gave something to you, or because you expect to receive something in return? And is the size or worth of one's gift determined by his desire to make a good impression, by what one hopes to accomplish by giving; or by what the other fellow gave you last year? Touching on another aspect of Christmas giving, a *New York Times* columnist advised keeping a notebook specially ruled for the purpose, showing what one gave his friends from year to year so that 'Uncle G—— will not be given a pair of mittens just like the ones you gave him last year and which he hasn't worn as yet.' Does Christmas make sense?

Pagan and Medieval Origins

A National Geographic Society release around Christmas time, in 1952, told that "Christmas Tree Custom Began as Pagan Rite." A missionary "found the Teutons worshiping the sacred oak of Odin. Instead of trying to destroy that practice, [he] persuaded the Christian converts to substitute an evergreen tree for the oak and

decorate it in honor of the Christ Child. The practice stuck."

And regarding other Christmas features the *Encyclopedia Americana* states: "Among the German and Celtic tribes the winter solstice was considered an important point of the year, and they held their chief festival of Yule to commemorate the return of the burning-wheel [the sun]. The holly, the mistletoe and the wassail bowl are relics of pre-Christian times." Does it make sense to fuse such pagan relics to Christianity when God strictly forbade his people to do so?—2 Corinthians 6:14-16.

The medieval legends that serve as the basis of many of the Christmas customs are so farfetched and fantastic in their details as to represent an insult even to the intelligence of a child. This is particularly true of those concerning "St. Nicholas," supposed to have been "the greatest wonder worker of all the saints in Christendom" in his day, some sixteen centuries back. Because of his purported miracles he is the patron saint of sailors (replacing the Greek god Neptune), of pawnbrokers, of robbers, of small children, of Russia, etc. A native of Italy, his counterpart is found in various lands under differing names and guises: Santa Claus in Holland; Knecht Ruprecht, Weinachtsmann and Kris Kringle in Germany; Jül-Nissen in Norway and Denmark; Jül Tomter in Sweden; to mention some of the better-known ones.

And as for the Christmas date, it is a well-known fact that December 25 does not have any Scriptural support but was borrowed from the pagan Saturnalia, a season of celebration when the population went mad and did everything the opposite from what they did the rest of the year: men and women wore each other's costumes; masters served their servants, who

ordered them around; antigaming laws were suspended. Also gifts were exchanged, such as holly, wax fruit and dolls. "It was all right to say anything, do anything, and everyone had fun," we are told. To make it easy for these pagan Romans to accept the Catholic religion, they were allowed to keep the celebration, but merely changed its name to "Christ's mass."

It should not surprise us, then, to note that in New York city, in 1952, the Hindus had a week's celebration of Christmas, because the Christmas spirit together with the Christmas tree at their chapel demonstrated the "ancient Hindu dictum, 'Truth is one, men call it variously.'"

And not only in New York city, but right in Bombay, India, were the Hindus carried away with the Christmas spirit. A dispatch to the Chicago, Illinois, *Tribune* from Bombay stated: "India, a land of blood sacrifices and many idols, today [December 25] took time out to celebrate the alien Christmas festival. Not one Indian in fifty is a Christian, but the Yuletide spirit of good will and gift-making submerged India's own religions. Yesterday prosperous Indians shopped eagerly."

And not only the Hindus, but also the Shintoists of Japan have adopted Christmas. In 1952 an "Orgy of Spending" and holiday frivolities began with Christmas day and continued for as long as three weeks. Virtually all businesses and government offices were closed for the first week, whereas movie houses, dance halls, cabarets and burlesque theaters were doing a booming business entertaining overflow crowds. Were the spirit of Christ truly in the Christmas celebration, would it be adopted by such non-Christian religions? —*New York Times*, January 4, 1953.

The Scriptures Regarding Christ's Birth

The Bible indicates that Jesus was born about October 1, 2 B.C., that he came as

the Messiah A.D. 29, and was put to death three and a half years later, about April 1, A.D. 33. Scriptural testimony in which this is implicit is in Daniel 9:24-27 (the prophecy concerning the "seventy weeks") and Luke 3:1, 23. The October date harmonizes with the fact that the shepherds were still out at night with their flocks; this would not have been the case at the end of December.

Nor can the visit of the astrologers be linked with the time of his birth. Astrologers are demon worshipers, and in view of the terrible outcome of their trip, the slaying of the young boys, it does not seem reasonable to hold that God led them to Jesus; and if not God, then it must have been the Devil, for no light in the sky of natural origin could have directed the astrologers. Nor is their number, given as three, indicated in the Bible.

Herod's decree to kill all the male children of two years and under, "according to the time that he had carefully ascertained from the astrologers," indicates that Jesus was about two years old at that time. That is why we read that the astrologers saw a young child in a house whereas the shepherds saw an infant in a manger. Compare Matthew's account with Luke's, *New World Translation*. Incidentally, while historians generally give the date of King Herod's death as 4 B.C., there is a difference of opinion among authorities, and the chief witness, Josephus, is contradictory on this point, so that a date in conflict with the one indicated in the Bible cannot be correctly affirmed.

Birthdays are studiously ignored in the Bible. Although time and again an exact date is given for other events, such as when Noah entered the ark and when he left, when the feasts of the law covenant were to be celebrated, the date of the conspiracy against the Jews in Esther's time, yet not once is indicated the day on which

a person was born. In all the Scriptures only two birthdays are mentioned, each of pagan rulers and each marred by a murderous execution.—See Genesis 40:20, 21; Matthew 14:6-12.

A Sign of Immaturity

Look in whatever direction we will, does Christmas make sense? Its commercialism, its self-indulgence, its increased crime, its pagan origin and medieval legends, its wrong date, its confusing of the visit of the astrologers with Christ's birth, and the very celebration of birthdays, do not make sense and are all foreign to what it claims to be—a Christian festival.

Actually Christmas is a sop to selfishness in man. Persons who are hateful, self-centered, miserly, become sentimental at Christmas time, having been bribed to make a display of generosity because of the babe-in-the-manger story, the Christmas carols, the beautiful decorations, and the wining and dining. What about the other 364 days in the year? No sentimental appeal then, no generosity then? No wining and dining and so no brotherly feeling then?

Ostensibly Christmas is celebrated as Christ's birthday; but usually when someone's birthday is celebrated, that one gets the gifts. But whoever thinks of giving gifts to Christ Jesus on Christmas day? In fact, everybody gets gifts except him. Some may hold that Jesus said that what was given to the least of his brothers was given to him, but who gives gifts because another is Christ's brother?

Said Dr. McCracken of New York's fashionable Riverside church, regarding Christmas' being a secular celebration with many: "People are sick and weary of the world in which they live, with its meanness and its pettiness, its dishonesty and double-dealing, its ugly passions that make life a rotten little game instead of a great

one. Dimly aware of a great lack, they are searching for something that can really satisfy that need. Their hearts, if not their voices, are crying, 'Give us God.'"—*New York Times*, December 23, 1952.

With those words that clergyman uttered more truth than he realized, for by them he was giving an indictment not only of those who secularize Christmas but of all who celebrate it. Why do we find Indian Hindu, Japanese Shintoist, modern Jew, agnostic, atheist and infidel all joining with the professed Christian in celebrating Christmas? For the very reason that there is something lacking in their lives; their religion or irreligion does not fully satisfy their needs; it has not sparked them to express unselfishness, which they instinctively know they should be expressing. So with the help of the emotionalism of Christmas time they are made to feel noble at least for a day or two out of the year.

Mature Christians, who sincerely and intelligently follow in the footsteps of the one whose name they have taken upon themselves, do not need to be emotionally stimulated by appeals to the eye or the ear or the palate to be put into the mood of giving; nor do they give merely because everybody else is giving. Knowing that there is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving, they practice giving 365 days in the year, and that without any ulterior motive, any feeling of obligation or hope of reward or return.—Acts 20:35, *New World Trans.*

And while they do not despise the giving of material assistance in cases of need, true Christians appreciate that the greater need comes first, the need for a knowledge and understanding of Jehovah and his Word, which alone can make one wise to the gaining of everlasting life. (John 17:3; 2 Timothy 3:15-17) And these do not hunger at heart for God, for they have found him and rejoice in him.



WHAT SOCRATES AND PLATO DID FOR DEMOCRACY



HISTORY tells us that democracy reached its finest state in Athens four hundred years before Christ. Socrates lived then. No one gave democracy more of a headache than Socrates did. That is, of course, with the exception of his star pupil, Plato.

To tell the truth, Athenian democracy was no democracy at all. Of the 400,000 inhabitants of Athens 250,000 were slaves, without political rights in any sense of the word. And of the 150,000 freemen or citizens a mere handful presented themselves at the Ecclesia, or general assembly, to cope with the affairs of state. "Yet," says philosopher-historian Will Durant in his book *The Story of Philosophy*, "what democracy they had was as thorough as never since; the general assembly was the supreme power, and the highest official body, the Dikasteria, or supreme court, consisted of over a thousand members (to make bribery expensive), selected by alphabetical rote from the roll of all the citizens. No institution could have been more democratic, nor, said its opponents, more absurd."

Times were turbulent in Greece. Thanks to the Sophists, who specialized in quibbling about everything and everybody, the gods and goddesses had toppled off Mount Olympus. That meant that people who were guided by something of a moral code built around fear of these "deities" were now left in the lurch. It may be true that the moral practices required to please Zeus and Artemis were among some of the things to shy out of sight of, according to the law of Moses. Nevertheless, the Greeks

were still left without any sure moral guide and they were seething in the fleshpots of confusion and disillusionment, and were ripe for ruin. Folks who enjoyed the privilege of thinking were left wondering if each man might just as well be guided by his own notions. "As for the state," Durant says with warmth, "what could have been more ridiculous than this mob-led passion-ridden democracy, this government by a debating-society, . . . this unchoice choice of simple farmers and tradesmen, in alphabetical rotation, as members of the supreme court of the land? How could a new and natural morality be developed in Athens, and how could the state be saved?"

How? Well, there was Socrates. No, he did not lead an army; he was thoroughly pacific. He did not even run for king. He just sat around in the shade and talked. Not that he professed any wisdom of his own. The only thing Socrates claimed to be champion of was the art of asking questions. But what questions!

His questions implied that democracy or people-rule was just a politician's silver-plated word for mob-rule, and that by lewd fellows of the baser sort. "How can a society be saved, or be strong, except it be led by its wisest men?" That was the Socratic question that headed the list.

Plato Finds the Answer

Thanks to stimulation of this kind, a revolution broke out, and after the blood-letting, "democracy" still ruled. The party in power sentenced Socrates to drink hemlock and die.

So it was left to young Plato to carry on. We are told that 28-year-old Plato was left filled "with such scorn of democracy, such a hatred of the mob, as even his aristocratic lineage and breeding had hardly engendered in him; it led him to a Catonic resolve that democracy must be destroyed, to be replaced by the rule of the wisest and the best. It became the absorbing problem of his life to find a method whereby the wisest and the best might be discovered, and then enabled and persuaded to rule."—*The Story of Philosophy*.

Once discovered and enabled, the wise ones would hardly have to be "persuaded" to rule. So discover them he must. "Until philosophers are kings, or the kings and princes of the world have the spirit of philosophy, and wisdom and political leadership meet in the same man, . . . cities will never cease from ill, nor the human race."—*The Republic*, by Plato.

It took Plato many long years and a lot of hard work to compound the formula. But when he did, it made him famous. Unraveled out of his voluminous dialogues and pieced together, the formula boils down to a fairly simple antidote for democracy:

First, you take the children of ten years of age away from the "habits of the parents" and educate them properly. Parochial schools, in plain words. By a thorough development in physical education the need for correction by the medic's serpent-entwined rod would be dispensed with, and everybody would be sound in body if not in mind. However, lest you have nothing but a generation of wrestlers and weightlifters, you teach them music too. The art of music fills a young soul with harmony and rhythm and a disposition to justice; "can he who is harmoniously constituted ever be unjust?" Juvenile authorities might jot this down.

After ten years of practice with biceps and voicebox, the regenerated race, now

twenty years old, must undergo a screening. It is time to find out which they have more of, brains or brawn. The odds are that most will wind up with more brawn than brains. So graduate the brawny ones right there. It is plain to see after all this time that they were cut out to take care of the mundane side of Utopia. Send them out to battle the weeds, manufacture swords, cobble shoes and row ships. That is what their muscles are for. If they grumble or look unhappy, remind them that they have been trained to whistle while they work.

But what about those that pass the test and survive the stiff screening? Well, educate them for ten more years. Now they are thirty years old. Time for another screening. Now only the finest of the superfine will be left. And the new crop of graduates must sally forth to become the auxiliaries, the executive aides and military officers of the state.

But what of the high-grade brains that are still whizzing? They are given five years more of parboiling in the fat of advanced philosophy. At the age of thirty-five they are cast right out in the raw old world to find out the hard way if their high-toned ideas will hold water. If, after fifteen years of weathering the mortal storm, these intelligentsia survive intact, they automatically, at the age of fifty, reach the highest state. They become members of the ruling class. They are now higher than the gods that fell from Olympus were, because they are an absolute hierarchy of philosopher-kings, high priests of the state.

This "guardian" class, Mr. Durant declares, would have to get by under "a system of communism." They must even become celibates of a sort. At any rate, no philosopher would have his own individual wife, but like everything else assigned to the hierarchy the wives would all be enjoyed in common.

A Religion to Hold Utopia Together

What if the masses that graduated at the age of twenty get tired of having to admit that they are just plain earth people? And what if the class that graduated at thirty get fed up with mere plush-lined offices and military decorations?

Do not worry. Plato fixed that. He concocted a religion, just the religion needed to make everybody happy with his lot. "We shall tell these young people that the divisions into which they have fallen are God-decreed and irrevocable."

But who would ever try to translate this philosopher's fancy into reality? Listen to the words of one of his critics and admirers, himself a member of the church that sponsored the Utopia:

"For a thousand years Europe was ruled by an order of guardians considerably like that which was visioned by our philosopher. During the Middle Ages it was customary to classify the population of Christendom into *laboratores* (workers), *bellatores* (soldiers), and *oratores* (clergy). The last group, though small in number, monopolized the instruments and opportunities of culture, and ruled with almost unlimited sway half of the most powerful continent on the globe. . . . Celibacy was part of the psychological structure of the power of the clergy; for on the one hand they were unimpeded by the narrowing egoism of the family, and on the other their apparent superiority to the call of the flesh added to the awe in which lay sinners held them, and to the readiness of these sinners to

talk about their lives in the confessional.

"Much of the politics of Catholicism was derived from Plato's 'royal lies,' or influenced by them: the ideas of heaven, purgatory, and hell, in their medieval form, are traceable to the last book of the *Republic*.

"With this body of doctrine the people of Europe were ruled with hardly any resort to force; and they accepted this rule so readily that for a thousand years they contributed plentiful material support to their rulers, and asked no voice in the government. Nor was this acquiescence confined to the general population; merchants and soldiers, feudal chieftains and civil powers all bent the knee to Rome."

As if in a postscript to the modern East and West, this noted Catholic authority adds a fascinating bit of data:

"For a time the Communist Party which ruled Russia after the revolution of November, 1917, took a form strangely reminiscent of the *Republic*. They were a small minority, held together almost by religious conviction, wielding the weapons of orthodoxy and excommunication, as sternly devoted to their cause as any saint to his, and living a frugal existence while ruling half the soil of Europe."—*The Story of Philosophy*.

So while Socrates and Plato, if found in Washington, would be the first to be investigated by Senator McCarthy, there is no doubt that both would look right at home in the Vatican or the Kremlin!—Contributed.

If the Churches Would Do Their Job

¶ A column headed "Quotation Marks" in the *New York Times Magazine*, October 18, reported that Owen D. Young, "retired industrialist, lawyer and consultant to Presidents, taking issue on his seventy-eighth birthday with predictions that civilization is headed for destruction," said: "I don't go along. If the churches of the world would do their part of the job as effectively as the scientists have done theirs, we wouldn't be in any danger." But they haven't.

Nature Had It First — the Mountain Climber



MOUNTAIN-CLIMBING in its modern form is a sport dating from about 1850. But long before man took up this sport, nature had it. There are animals that may be observed sporting among the rocky heights and that attest to the fact that nature had mountain climbers first. Take, for instance, the Rocky Mountain goat, which ranges from the Columbia River to Alaska. These goats, really related to the antelope tribe, like to live far above the timber line where the scenery is grandiose and wild and where they are surrounded by glaciers and precipices. These mountain climbers are be-whiskered animals with beautiful pure-white hair and black horns. They tread where man would never dare. Equipped by the Creator with sturdy legs and rubbery hoofs that have sharp rims, the mountain goats climb and run on snow, ice or bare rock.

¶ When danger threatens, the mountain goat climbs upward, ever upward to the safety of almost vertical peaks. In ten minutes a mountain goat can climb so far that it would take a hunter two hours to overtake it. Trying to get a close view of nature's mountain climbers, a hunter once wrote: "We came on a number of fresh goat-tracks in the snow or the soft shale. There seemed to be several, large and small; and the perverted animals invariably chose the sharpest slant they could find to walk on, often with a decent level just beside it that we were glad enough to have. If there was a precipice and a sound flat-top, they took the precipice, and crossed its face on juts that did not look as if your hat would hang on them."

¶ Another goat-antelope mountain climber is the chamois, inhabiting several European mountain chains. Acclaimed as the most graceful of all wild goats, these animals take breath-taking leaps from rock to rock. They pass readily up or down precipices that almost no other quadruped would even attempt. Why, it is said that the chamois is able to stand on the summit of a pinnacle of rock with all its four feet gathered into a space about the size of a silver dollar! Some climber!

¶ Man has a shortage of expert mountain climbers, as evidenced by the more than two hundred fatalities in the Alps alone during 1953. But nature has an abundance of moun-

tain climbers, and champion ones too. From the edges of the Alaskan glaciers to the dry crags of the Mexican Sierras are found varieties of expert climbers called mountain sheep. They love the snowy peaks, feeling safe up near the clouds. In the Sierras, sometimes at altitudes of 12,000 feet, the mountain sheep gambol about, leaping and bounding with sure-footed ease. At the scent of an enemy, a sentry lets out a shrill snort and off the animals go to seek out the dizzyest trails, the kind that few enemies can follow. Audubon was so intrigued by the Rocky Mountain bighorn sheep that he once wrote:

¶ "The parts of the country usually chosen by the sheep for their pastures are the most extraordinary broken and precipitous clay hills or stony eminences that exist in the wild regions belonging to the Rocky Mountain chain. Perhaps some idea of the country they inhabit—which is called by the French Canadians and hunters '*mauvaise terres*'—may be formed by imagining some hundreds of loaves of sugar of different sizes, irregularly broken and truncated at top, placed somewhat apart and magnifying them into hills of considerable size. Over these hills and ravines the Rocky Mountain sheep bound up and down and you may estimate the difficulty of approaching them and conceive the great activity and sure-footedness of this species. . . . In many places columns or piles of clay or hardened earth are to be seen eight or ten feet above the adjacent surface, covered or coped with a slaty, flat rock, thus resembling gigantic toadstools, and upon these singular places the bighorns are frequently seen, gazing at the hunter who is winding about far below, looking like so many statues on their elevated pedestals. One cannot imagine how these animals reach these curious places, especially on these inaccessible points."

¶ In Tibet there is a mountain sheep called argali that loves high-altitude living; it roams the craggy mountains up to 15,000 feet. Another graceful climber is the red sheep of Cyprus that frequents the pine-clad slopes of the Cyprian mountains. Found in the mountains of Central Asia is the urial, and in the Atlas Mountains of Africa are found the Barbary sheep. So nature came first with the mountain climbers and with speedier, more agile ones too!

THE MANY LOVES OF MONEY

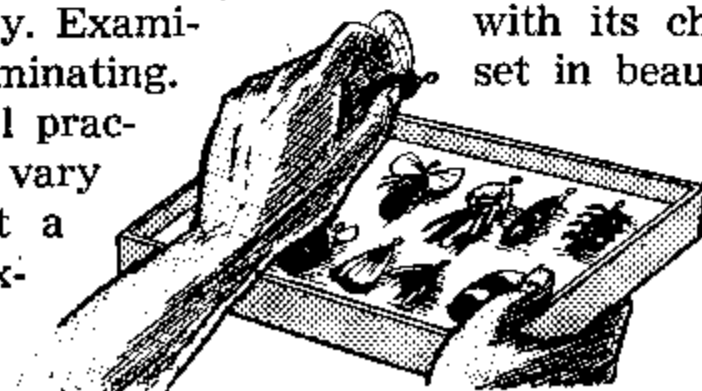
"We have brought nothing into the world, and neither can we carry anything out. So, having sustenance and covering, we shall be content with these things. However, those who are determined to be rich fall into temptation and a snare and many senseless and hurtful desires which plunge men into destruction and ruin. For the love of money is a root of all sorts of injurious things, and by reaching out for this love some have been led astray from the faith and have stabbed themselves all over with many pains."—1 Timothy 6: 7-10, New World Trans.

SATAN is a highly successful fisher and hunter of men. Success with so large a percentage proves the attraction and variety of his bait. And surely one of his versatile appealing lures is the love of money.

Money has many faces. Some of them are obvious. Thus Christians readily condemn the avaricious Achan, whose lust for gold brought all Israel to disaster, and read with contempt the record of the Roman soldiers who took bribes to deny Jesus' resurrection, and find no words to describe the unspeakable treachery of Judas. Scriptural history furnishes many more examples of greed for gold or its equivalent, from which we turn in disgust. But from this may we safely conclude that love of money would never be a bait to entice us to bite on Satan's hook?

That we need to exercise caution may possibly be illustrated by several specific examples. These are not drawn from the ancient past, but from the modern present. The principles of the Bible, its rules of conduct, affect all ages and all men. It should not be surprising, therefore, to see the outworkings of ancient themes among the people of our day. Examination may prove illuminating.

Axiomatic with all practical fishermen is to vary the lures to attract a variety catch. For example, a youngster might catch a fish



in a muddy river with a handline of string. But in many clear lakes the end of the line or leader must be of such transparent material that the fly or lure will appear like a free-swimming insect or minnow, otherwise the fish will not bite. Even to fish, the obvious cord with a worm on a hook is definitely not inviting. Following this analogy, the obvious miserly money lover, sitting by candlelight counting his stacks of gold, is not the sort of attractive bait that will ensnare many people. For success the snare must be deceptive. For his purposes the Deceiver has many deceptive uses for money.

Money's variety of appeal is manifold. It has more costumes than a beautiful model displays at the fashion revue. In fact, its allure may be concentrated in the person of this expensively gowned young woman. But it may as well be represented in the executive office, decorated in soft contrasting shades, heavily carpeted, in a preferred location with a "river view" and staffed with efficient servants to do the executive's bidding. To entice another, and these allures may be adapted to draw either sex, it may be the country or city club, with its charming recreational features, set in beautiful countryside or city opulence, and providing heart-warming companionship with those so financially secure that they can dismiss grim reality and hardship and choose the pleasant role,

both in conversation and in enjoyment.

But the human fish are not all of the same size, hence the lures must be graduated to fit the catch. So the enticement may be merely a new dress to outshine school friends who cannot afford to buy in the exclusive shop whose name appears in the collar. It may even be designed for minnows: the extra bowl of rice or bar of chocolate above the allotted ration, given as reward to the worker who betrays his fellows to the Communist thought-censor.

For purposes of deception Satan "keeps transforming himself into an angel of light." (2 Corinthians 11:14, *New World Trans.*) Therefore, beware the obvious; look for something deeper. Money has its proper uses, so the question for self-appraisal becomes: Does my desire for self-gain or my worldly success place a barrier between me and my proper love for my fellow men? "Each of us will render an account for himself to God."—Romans 14:12, *New World Trans.*

Its Value Emphasized

To emphasize the value of money, or power to purchase benefits with it, only about two per cent of the population are usually permitted to possess amounts sufficient to set them apart. According to studies completed in 1929 in the United States, this two per cent, possessing \$50,000 or more, owned 40 per cent of the total wealth of the country; sixty-five per cent of the people owned \$3,500 or less. Though the amount of money today is greater, it is probable that these percentages have not changed greatly, even though the United States has become the richest country ever on earth, with its recent rating of Trillionaire.* To keep a small

percentage in control, difficulties are raised in the path of those who try to acquire wealth.

Consider John Jones, for example, who works at a manual trade, owning a small bicycle repair shop in a moderate-sized city of the United States. His charge for labor and small profit on replacement parts constitute his income. He makes enough to get along, supporting his wife and two children. Then disaster strikes. To save her life, his wife requires an expensive operation, one that had been put off for lack of money. A nurse must be hired to care for two infant sons. Expenses at the hospital and for the doctor will be overwhelming. The only solution is to borrow on his shop and tools. He rents the building, so this leaves his tools. What are they worth? A frosty-eyed agent for a small loan agency tells him that they will lend about ten per cent of the value of his tools. Rates for such loans run as high as twenty per cent. An additional loan is arranged at the bank, based on his average earning power, and which will probably run up to ten per cent or more for interest. Relatives add a little in a patronizing attitude. He shockingly learns that he has no friends. And, as he lies awake at night worrying about the situation, one fact is indelibly imprinted like a brand of fire: **LACK OF MONEY CAUSED THIS TROUBLE.**

It is said that many of the richest men on earth came from poor families, where deprivation and distress, similar to the difficulties of Jones, stamped their early lives. The sons of Jones, in the above example, observed firsthand the effect of lack of money. This memory, more than anything else, carved their careers. After their earning more than enough for security, the habit of making money continued. They learned that not only leisure could be bought, but also brains, talent, beauty, worldly esteem, and respect of associates.

* Data released on November 12, 1949, by a congressional subcommittee on low-income families indicated that of 39,080,000 families, 8,000,000 had incomes of less than \$1,000 annually, 30,900,000 of less than \$5,000.

And they discovered that the manner in which money was obtained did not lessen its potency. They have also learned that making money is a slow process, like digging in sand with a needle; while spending it is like pouring water on the sand. Recalling all this they came to love their position, their wide gulf of separation from want, their wealth-induced eminence in this world. Thus a barrier has been effectually erected between such men and the truth of the Bible, because the truth requires a first love of righteousness; while the worldling's first love is for the position he has built with money. Only a few can cross that barrier.—Luke 18:23-25.

Extent of Its Penetration

Adept players at the game of money-making come to regard every overture from the standpoint of self-interest. Friendship is a commodity worth just so much in dollars and cents. Those who want their association must pay high in service. In business the servants of money must accord respect for the wishes and often the moods of the wealthy employer. The higher the executive who works for a salary, the more exacting the demands. While the family life of the janitor may not be important, that of the vice-president becomes very significant. Ability to entertain and amuse those of wealth becomes of paramount importance in the higher altitudes of society. The writer knows of one executive who was forced by his board of directors to purchase a more elegant home to "entertain in a manner befitting his position."

Not only the executive but the lives of his wife and children are subject to close scrutiny and criticism. His conversation and speech must reflect the policies of his superiors. Rather difficult, would you not say, to be the wife or child of such a personage, dutifully carrying out social func-

tions in the evening and then to go calling on the director's wife the next day with books explaining the Bible, according to the organization of an unpopular minority, as a Christian witness? How is such a man, or his wife and children, to do as Christ did and call on the homes of the people to encourage them to accept the still unpopular true Christianity? When such a course brings pressure on the businessman or executive, where is his first love? Will it be for God, or for his position? If his love is for money it may be expressed in his fear of offending moneyed interests.

So holy is the esteem for money by those who possess it that human blood is cheap by comparison. An article in *Collier's* (January 10, 1953) entitled "The Secret Weapon We Failed to Use" discloses that the Secretary of the Treasury, with approval by Franklin D. Roosevelt, refused a plan to undermine Nazi currency with a probable crippling effect on their war machine during World War II, because he feared reprisals that might have damaged American currency. To a less degree deference toward money is exhibited by the man paying awed respect to high-salaried business officials, who adroitly and flatteringly draw him into their warm intimate circle. But would their circle include him long if he became a humble house-to-house witness of Jehovah? "Everything in the world—the desire of the flesh and the desire of the eyes and the showy display of one's means of life—does not originate with the Father, but originates with the world."—1 John 2:16, *New World Trans.*

Love of money is disclosed by spending impressive sums to buy the flimsy smile of truth-spurners, or turn aside the reproach that would otherwise be heaped upon one for Christ's sake. Love of money may also be expressed in scorn for those who do not have it. It may mean contempt

for the family that does not send their children to one of the socially prominent colleges or does not give presents at Christmas and other times to relatives and associates of the world. Acts done for show or display alone are condemned.

Governments well recognize also the powerful attraction of superior economic rank. Officials who prate of the plight of the people are always far removed from the pinch of poverty, by enjoying expensive incomes. The Communist party regime is nothing but a graded bureaucracy, serving according to a type of capitalistic regime they claim to abhor. The incentive held out is merely the pleasure-purchasing ruble. Communism, which gained its foothold by promising elimination of moneyed ranks and operating everything for the people's interests, is itself "an autocratic state capitalism," with slave worker and plutocrat.

In this system the highly placed Soviet official looks down the economic ladder to the lowest rung, probably the lowest

income group on earth, to the Siberian slave-labor victims. Actually they are paid a pittance for the manufacture of trinkets, which the U.S.S.R. sells for naturally fabulous profits. So little food is mixed with their misery that frequent hair-pullings occur in the women's division, so escapees report. The bone of contention is literal, a single meaty piece in the pot to feed the entire mess. Knowing the living death in such iniquitous holes, where want, cold and cruelty dig endless graves, both the big brass and the lesser Communist are moved to please their masters in Europe's biggest concentration camp.

Thus economic fears are used by both corporations and countries to club their servants into line. Love of money is graduated to fit all social classes. Its use is proper, but beware of its abuse to ensnare us. To determine when our course may be deviated from that proper way, let us examine our conduct with the measure of Christ, who, above all others, loved righteousness and hated iniquity.—Contributed.

Animal Names and People

¶ Animal names are often applied to people, quite often in a derogatory sense. Jesus could have chosen no better name for the cunning, wicked Herod than "fox"! (Luke 13:32) Curiously enough, an animal highly valued by man as a pet may not fare so well when its name is applied to man. For then the highly prized "dog" becomes a mean, worthless person and the "cat" becomes a mean, spiteful woman. Why, some animal names just never incite favorable reaction. Take, for example, the bat. It seems to be used invariably in the derogatory sense, often imputing the quality of clumsiness or blindness. And the height of its unsavory use comes when the bat is associated with supposed flaws in a person's mentality.

¶ Other animals whose names carry unpleasant connotations are the vulture and the wolf, both carrying the thought of cruelty and greediness. Anyone who acts like a pig earns for himself the discrediting name. Animal names abound in similes where they impute a variety of qualities: the peacock, vanity; the loon, stupidity; the dodo, extinction; the mule, stubbornness; the whale, bigness; the owl, wisdom; the lamb, gentleness; the ox, strength; the horse, capacity for work, and the lion, bravery. There is no hard and fast rule to follow when using animal names in similes or in direct application. Common sense must be the guide when dictionaries do not enlighten. A woman is sometimes called, as a term of endearment, a "kitten," but "cat" would never do! If you must use animal names use them right, so that you can make someone happy as a lark and not as mad as a bull.

EARTHQUAKE



SHAKES THE IONIAN ISLANDS

By "Awake!" correspondent in Greece

SUNDAY, August 9, 1953, will long be remembered by those of the Greek islands of the Ionian Sea. That day entire towns and villages were reduced to a heap of rubble. What took men thousands of years to build, an earthquake leveled in but a few seconds. The island of Ithaca, birthplace of Ulysses, lay crumbled. Cephalonia's towns and villages were reduced to heaps of dust. Zante was swept with flames, leaving only ashes behind.

One observer describes the tragedy in these words: 'First there was a terrible rattling, a throwing down of furniture and men. The whole earth felt as if it were on a rough sea being tossed about by its angry waves. Then with a surprising suddenness the shaking stopped. The faces of both old and young were filled with fear. The first phase had passed, but a more dreadful one was about to take place. Unexpectedly and unbelievably, the earth gave three sudden, horrible, vertical leaps that threw down people and buildings in a lapse of undescrivable horror. The third shock, which quickly followed, literally lowered all edifices in a deafening roar. For some time no one could breathe. The air was dark—a solid cloud of dust. We felt that all had ended, both world and life.' Shock turned to panic. It was each man for himself. A wild scramble for safety and life began.

Only the stronger remained to coldly observe what had taken place. It was tragic.

The most beautiful island of Zante exists no more. Nothing was left standing. Of its forty-eight villages, the sole building saved was that of the National Bank, along with one or two more earthquake-proof structures. Edifices, lordly palaces and picture galleries, libraries and theaters, magnificent church structures and humble dwellings, all, without exception, were demolished. What the earthquake did not totally destroy, the fires that followed did. The islands of Ithaca and Cephalonia suffered a similar disaster.

The loss in life and property was great. At least a thousand perished in the quake and about four thousand were injured, with approximately a hundred and twenty thousand inhabitants left without shelter. The freakish manner in which the quakes came was the cause for the heavy toll in lives. After the first shock, which came on Sunday, August 9, 1953, about 5:30 a.m., a calm settled over the islands. The inhabitants regained courage and came back into their dwellings, thinking that the worst had passed. At 9:30 p.m. Monday a new shock caught most of the people completely unawares. This quake was stronger and more devastating than the first. In a few seconds hundreds lay dead and the wounded were multiplied into the thousands. Strong buildings crumbled, burying those who sought refuge in them. Other tremors followed, sowing panic and frenzy among the inhabitants. Scenes of death and destruction were everywhere. Sounds of agony pierced the night from the wounded and dying. The sight of mangled and half-buried bodies left one weak and helpless. Some who succeeded in escaping serious injury from falling debris fell into

the sea in panic. Mothers and fathers could be seen swimming with their little children in their bosoms toward vessels that were coming into the harbors for rescue operations. Mountainous waves caused by the seismic quakes swallowed many of these.

Others rushed madly toward safer points, leaving behind all their possessions. At nightfall the picture was tragic. Everything was plunged into pitch blackness. The electric lighting network had been destroyed. Horror and despair were written in the faces of both old and young. These, without bread or water, without light or covering, crouched together in boats, in olive groves or gardens, in meadows, any place that promised a shadow of protection.

In the village Livathu almost immediately after an 11 a.m. shock the atmosphere became dark and a dense cloud of dust covered everything. Church buildings fell down with a deafening noise. Tombs and graveyards were split open and exposed their dead. At noonday the whole earth appeared to be buried in darkness.

Particularly tragic during the first days of the earthquakes was the position of the villagers. Greater damage to homes occurred in villages. Rockslides and landslides cut off the water supply. The inhabitants fled to the mountains. There, at prominent points, they signaled for help by using long wooden poles with a white cloth tied to the tip. Around these poles the humble folk would gather and mourn for the dead, and pray for mercy and rescue.

Help and Solidarity

News of the earthquake became known to the world almost immediately. Communiqués from the Athens Observatory rang out for help. Messages such as "City of Zante ceased to exist," "The population

being isolated is in despair," "Earth-shake destroyed islands of Zante, Cephalonia, Ithaca," "Send ships take rescued inhabitants," were wired to nations and ships at sea. Full-speed ahead, whole fleets responded.

International news agencies carried similar messages and appeals to the four quarters of the world. Action was immediate and gratifying. The Greek government's care was quick and generous. It ordered all merchant ships to be commandeered for carrying victuals, drinking water, tents, clothing, bedcovers, etc., to the suffering islands' inhabitants. The country's entire machinery was set in motion to cope with the emergency. The Greek people responded by making collections of money, clothing, medicaments, and dispatching medicine, doctors and nurses with all equipment and supplies. Various Red Cross agencies were alerted. The king and queen of Greece ordered that all children, ages 6 to 14 years, be sent to children's encampments, and thus 2,439 youths were promptly rescued from the scenes of sorrow and despair.

Many nations expressed sympathy through their embassies and asked how they could best help. Four ships of Israel were the first to reach the disaster area. These transmitted appeals. In reply came six British warships, five American warships, two Italian and the steel colossus "Franklin Roosevelt." The United States government ordered the Sixth U. S. Fleet to discontinue its maneuvers and hold itself at the disposal of the stricken people, rendering immediate assistance by all means available. The British Mediterranean Fleet rushed there with supplies. The sight of these ships alone was a source of comfort through the difficult dark days. These "battleguards" used their kitchens, baking-ovens, stretchers, medicines and the services of their physicians, nurses and

sailors. Many sailors risked their lives in courageous and untiring service. Helicopters and airplanes arriving from Africa and Western Europe dropped supplies to those who were isolated in the mountainsides and gardens.

The first-aid hours had passed. The foreign-flag warships moved out of port. The wounds were dressed. The dead were buried. Now was the tremendous problem of rebuilding. The government under the chairmanship of the Minister of Coordination laid the foundations of the islands' recovery program, aiming at restoring the stricken territories to their normal condition and economic life.

What Caused It?

Beyond these problems were those that concerned scientists. They desired to fathom the causes of the quakes, particularly those that brought about sudden disaster. There were scientists that attributed the quakes in general to the constant development of the earth, because of its not having assumed as yet its definite form. Others ascribed the Ionian shocks to the earthquake zone commencing at African Morocco and passing through Lower Italy, Sicily, the Ionian Islands, Peloponnesus, and the Aegean Sea and ending at the seashores of Asia Minor, where minor tremors are the "order of the day" every year.

Priests and clergy, on the other hand, charged the quakes to the wrath of God. According to them, God was punishing and correcting the wicked for their many sins. Many have challenged this religious view by asking, If Almighty God is all-wise, and the all-powerful God, and his purpose is to chasten sinners, why destroy the churches? Are they wicked? Why destroy the patron saints? The images? The property of priests and nuns? What about babes and innocent children, why were these made to suffer? Why were the ani-

mals not spared? Why were not the prayers of the righteous heard? Or will the clergy say that there were none pleasing to God, not even one among their lot, whose prayer God would hear? The religious "saints" who were supposed to save were no saviors. They were reduced to dust. Destruction rained upon all without distinction or partiality. No one was exempt. Church idols, images, crucifixes, statues, prayer beads and prayers proved worthless. Those who trusted in them were left disappointed.

It is foolishness to charge a loving God with these calamities. By so doing they defame and blaspheme his worthy name and purpose. His Word reveals that he never destroys without first warning both righteous and wicked. (Ezekiel 3:17-21; 33:1-20) And when he destroys, he preserves the righteous and annihilates those who refuse to listen to his wise counsel.

Confusion on this matter reigns because people lack a knowledge of God's Word, the Bible. The world-wide abnormal events, including "earthquakes in one place after another," are a part of the sign that Jesus foretold would mark the end of this present system of things and the beginning of a new arrangement for the blessing of mankind, the kingdom of Almighty God. That is why, even though Christian witnesses of Jehovah God do suffer losses in these calamities, they do not charge God with them, nor do they mourn as do other people, because their heart and hope are set on the new world, where none will "hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith Jehovah." And that goes for earthquakes too. (Matthew 24:7, *New World Trans.*; Isaiah 65:25, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) During these trying times one can fully appreciate the words of the wise man, recorded at Proverbs 18:10 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*): "The name of Jehovah is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe."

THESE are uncertain times even for the paradise islands of Fiji. On September 14, 1953, things were calm and peaceful. At 12:28 p.m. the people of the capital city, Suva, and other large towns and native villages were thrown into bewilderment and terror. Unexpectedly and devastatingly, out of the beautiful blue tranquillity an earthquake struck!

The first and main quake lasted only thirty seconds, but its destructive fury was tremendous. The violent movement and frightening roar that accompanied it sent thousands of people running into the streets. In Suva the seismograph was disabled. Water mains broke in hundreds of places. Landslides covered highways. Concrete sidewalks and roads were buckled and left with long gaping openings.

A few minutes later a new fear swept the islands. A large tidal wave could be seen breaking over the reef at the harbor's entrance and racing toward the city of Suva and along the coastline. The giant ten-foot wave sent clouds of spray over the reef, and the sight of it rushing inland sent people shouting and running for higher ground.

FIJI QUAKES

By "Awake!" correspondent in Australia

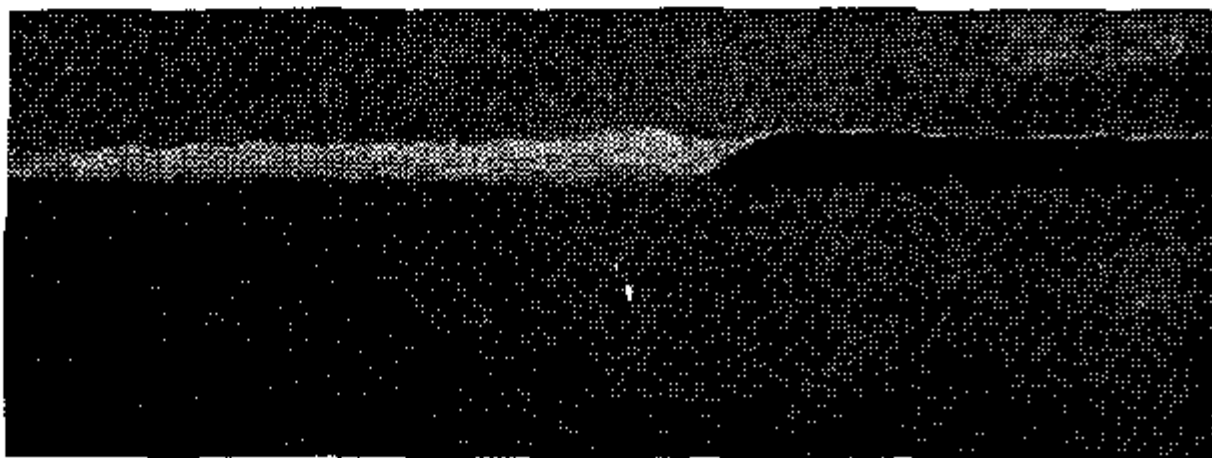
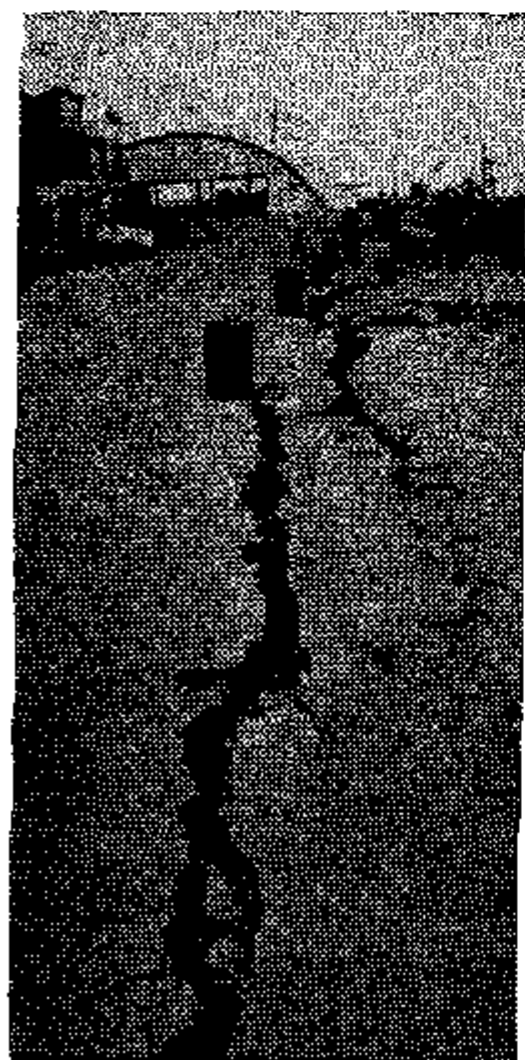
of four or five an hour and these added to the tension and strain of the people and land. The first night many slept out of doors, fearing a recurrence of the midday shock. Tremors continued at regular intervals for a few days and then lessened in degree and regularity. Within a week it was "business as usual" for most shops. Dr. W. Skiba, the Fiji government's senior geologist, attributed the quake to a fault displacement about ten miles underground. It was a vertical type and thus the actual displacement would move only a few feet. The intensity of the quake was reported to be about five or six. A quake recording ten means devastation.

The time of the earthquake, however, had some fortunate aspects. The tide was out and not in. Schoolboys had just returned from fishing in the area of the reef. Factory workers were out to lunch. Even at that, the estimated damage amounts to about £50,000. The greatest loss came to the families of the village of Nakasalaka, who lost about everything.

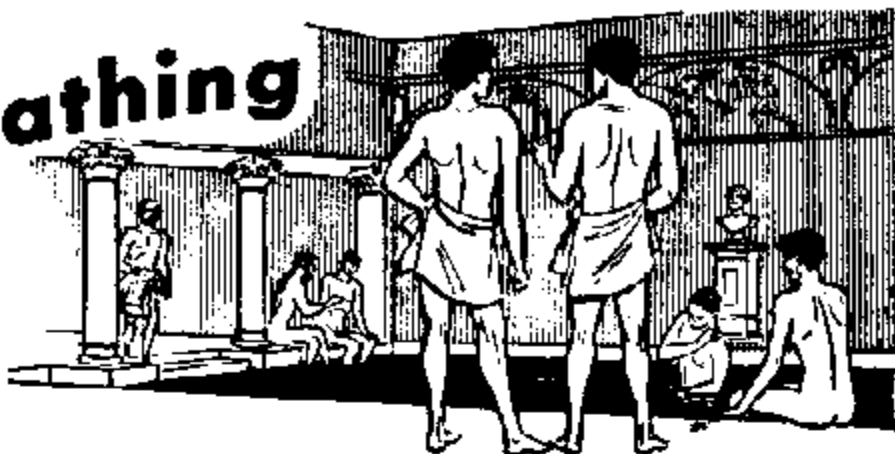
However, things are almost back to pre-earthquake normality. Apprehension for the future remains. Those placing their trust in Jehovah God continue confident in his almighty power. They rely on his promise: "The heavens and the earth shall shake: but Jehovah will be a refuge unto his people."—Joel 3:16, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Reaching the shore the tidal wave battered inter-island boats at berth, swept over the sea wall and washed through the radio station and cable office, on across a main thoroughfare,

Left: Earthquake street damage at Suva, Fiji, September 14
Below: Actual photograph of tidal wave entering Suva harbor



The History of Bathing



THE practice of bathing in both hot and cold water, although perhaps not at first regarded as a necessity of life, reaches back into remote antiquity. Reproductions of crude paintings in the British museum show that men of a very early period ran water through a chain of hollow logs from a spring into their dwellings for use. Man's first shower bath, no doubt, was made from a hollow log that protruded out of a stream, allowing water to pass through it and fall, in which falls man bathed.

Archaeologists have discovered, to their amazement, that the cities of Mesopotamia were equipped with an ingenious system of running water. Recently two terra-cotta bathtubs, estimated to be about 3,500 years old, were found in the palace of Mari. Some rooms in the palace were equipped with two bathtubs, one for hot and the other for cold water. "The bathtubs were usually emptied into the floor drains by means of a long-handled dipper kept in a convenient niche in the wall nearby, but a few were equipped with outlets. The drains led sometimes as much as 40 feet below the floor. The king's bathroom had an armchair where he could relax while having his massage. There were also toilets provided of a simple type still in use in oriental lands."—*The Biblical Archaeologist*, February 1948.

In Egypt bathing was considered a religious rite. Man, it was thought, should present himself clean in body as well as soul when he engaged in the service of

his god. Jewish women bathed in streams and houses, and almost every courtyard contained a bath. In the days of Hezekiah bathhouses were of exquisite beauty, free for public use. The Bible also mentions the "pools" of Siloam and Bethzatha.

In addition to regular bathing, the Jews also had thermal baths, renowned for the curative virtues they were believed to possess. Josephus mentions the warm baths at Emmaus, famous 'for the recovery of the health of the body.' He also gives us a graphic account of the last illness of Herod, and relates that physicians prescribed that he bathe in "warm baths that were at Callirrhoë." Physicians also recommended that he bathe his "whole body in warm oil, by letting it down into a large vessel full of oil."

But the most ancient hot-air and thermal baths of any authentic description have come down to us through the Greeks. Bathing occupied an important place in their life. Vase paintings show that the Greeks had a unique system of showers. They are credited with converting thermal springs into capacious baths. Both disease and healing were charged to the gods. Hence all Greek thermal springs were dedicated to some fabulous god, principally to Hercules as the god of strength. Temples were erected beside or enclosing the springs, for the performance of the rites and ceremonies of worship. Bathtubs were

not occupied by bathers, but served only as receptacles for the water, which an attendant applied to the bather. The tub resembled a large punch bowl of polished marble. For a healthy man to bathe in warm water was considered effeminate and was not indulged in.

The Athenians originated the public baths as we understand them. They took the initiative and made the bath an adjunct to their *Gymnasia*. Necessity provided this arrangement, because the Greeks had a custom of anointing their bodies with oil and rubbing them over with sand prior to their athletic contests. The bath soon became attached to all gymnasiums throughout Greece. Vitruvius describes a gymnasium at Athens that actually consisted of a great number of buildings united in one vast enclosure, in which there were "lecture-rooms for teachers of philosophy, rhetoric, and other branches of learning, while those skilled in athletic games and dancing had space set apart for their exercises. Those who contended for wrestling prizes had their bodies anointed with oil, and then sprinkled over with dust, so that the bath was necessary for cleanliness, though it was valued highly as a means of preserving health." In all essential respects the hot-air bath of the Greeks was similar to that now popularly known as the "Turkish bath."

Luxurious Roman Baths

The Romans, who appropriated from the Greeks in arts, customs, and superstitions, in like manner consecrated their thermal springs to some favorite deity, and their priest-physicians introduced a ritual to be observed in making use of the waters. When any cure or relief was effected the ignorant were easily persuaded that such alleviations were entirely owing to the particular god under whose protection the waters had been placed by the solemn rites of con-

secration. The bath was glorified into indescribable architectural magnificence that still wins the admiration of modern architects. They were looked upon as religious temples.

The wealthy had them in their homes, and sometimes several rooms in a house would be devoted to bathing purposes, for cold, warm, and hot baths. And there would be rooms for games and exercises during the bath. The plumbing fixtures were made of solid silver and sometimes of gold. Bath-tubs were of marble and other expensive building stone, and were decorated by embellishments on their sides. Seats were made of solid silver and precious stones would line the floors. But the custom was not entirely monopolized by the rich. The poor came in for some of this luxury when public baths were organized.

These public bathing places increased with the growing wealth and luxury of the city, until in the reign of Tiberius there were nearly 900 public and private baths in Rome alone. No home was considered properly furnished without being provided with suitable bathing apartments. "Emperors vied with each other in seeing who could put up the largest and most elaborate establishment. As a result, enormous buildings were erected, and these contained not only the bathing apartments, but gymnasiums, libraries and even theaters. For those who did not care for these there were shaded porticos for walks, as well as galleries and conversation rooms in which philosophers would hold forth and authors would recite their works. The baths came to be community and cultural centers, a tradition preserved in the health spas of today."

In reality these "baths" were bathing colonies. One actually covered a square mile and accommodated 3,200 bathers at one time. Diocletian is said to have built the largest and most beautiful of these.

According to Dunlop one of these baths was adaptable to accommodating 18,000 bathers at once! He further states that these baths "occupied portions of the Viminal and Quirinal Hills, and extensive fragments of the original buildings yet remain. According to Eusebius, they were completed A.D. 302, and were built principally by the enforced labor of Christians, during the tenth and last persecution. It is related that 10,000 Christian soldiers were condemned to work in their construction during a period of seven years until they were completed, and then those who survived and remained faithful to their religious profession were barbarously put to death." Seneca wrote of their fabulous decorations, saying: "We are come to that pitch of luxury that we disdain to tread upon anything but precious stones." Cameron could describe these baths only with superlatives: 'Nothing could surpass the boldness and richness of the bas-reliefs. . . . The rarest marbles, precious vases, unique bronzes, the most elegant columns, and the richest conception of sculptural genius, with the gildings and pictorial embellishments of the first artists, all contributed to decorate the interiors of these palatial structures.'

Bathing Process

Their bathing process is described by *Encyclopædia Britannica* as follows: "The bather undressed and left his clothes in the *apodyterium*. He then was anointed with oil in the *aliptherium* or *unctuarium* and, thus anointed, went to the room or court where he could indulge in violent exercise. After this he proceeded to the *calidarium* or hot room and the *sudatorium* or *laconicum*, a steam room. It was probably at this point that the body was scraped of its accumulation of oil and perspiration with curved metal *strigiles*. The bather then went to the warm room, or *tepidarium*,

and then into the cold bath, or *frigidarium*, in which there was frequently a swimming pool. This completed the process." At times women and men were admitted to baths at different hours and at times mixed and promiscuous bathing was permitted. For some reason a woman "who took a bath at night was considered immoral. Men of leisure bathed as often as six to eight times a day." Bathing was at first "prized for its virtues as a means of preserving health; it subsequently was perverted and came to be more valued as a means for ministering to a sensual and enervating voluptuousness." With the fall of the Roman empire came also the fall of the bath. And as ironic as it might seem, the bath entered its darkest age during the so-called "age of enlightenment," the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and it was not until the twentieth century that it was rescued from the abyss into which it had descended.

Contemporaneous with the industrial revolution, a new feeling for personal cleanliness quickly opened up a way for plumbing to enter the home. A bathroom in each residence was a growing custom. Swimming pools with showers, steam, massage, and rest rooms were built. Medicinal springs became popular once more. Hotels, clubs and steamships installed swimming pools.

In the Far East, where bathing has never lost its appeal, it is still carried on as a social ritual. Whole families gather into a single wooden tub and bathe. In the more luxurious houses and hotels, the system is largely the same, with perhaps the tub being inside and the bather being given a massage. In all Japanese baths, public and private, there is no attempt to achieve privacy.

Whether it is for relaxation and stimulation or for the purpose of getting clean, bathing is one of the most refreshing habits one can enjoy.

ASSEMBLY PUBLICITY EXPANDS

THE New World Society assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses in Yankee Stadium and in other parts of the world have brought much publicity to the Kingdom message.

¶ In Forest Grove, Oregon, radio station KFGR (now KRWC) had not seen fit to carry the Watchtower's public service program, but the convention's scope and publicity so stirred that station's interest that it broadcast as a free public service a tape recording of "After Armageddon—God's New World," the convention's main public lecture. Locally-printed handbills, copying the ones used in New York, announced this lecture. Listener response was so good that time was given at 2 p.m. on a Sunday for another convention talk, "Rearing Children in the New World Society."

¶ When a New York representative of the Swiss Radio was contacted, a tape recording was made telling of the convention. This was sent to Basel, Switzerland, and broadcast the Friday after the assembly, to the delight of many Swiss listeners who had been unable to attend.

¶ The assembly stirred many local papers to investigate Jehovah's witnesses. The writer of "Pulpit to Pew" in the Syracuse, New York, *Post-Standard* said, August 24: "It's worth going to one of their meetings, if only to see the type of young people attending. They are the up-and-coming sort, ready to stand and give an intelligent account of themselves at a moment's notice." A mechanic "quoted more Scripture to me than all the ministers I have met through my 25 years in Syracuse. . . . They are out to win by love. Every qualified member is a lay minister, with the obligations of a disciple; and there are more than half a million of them. Their latest convention in the heart of Africa had 18,000 in attendance. One thing I like about them—they have enough vitality to write their own hymns. I always feel sorry for a religious movement that hasn't enough creative force to make its own songs."

¶ The *Alabama Baptist* came up with this comment, August 6: "This group has radical views on the Bible; however, one cannot help but admire their intense sincerity. . . . Although their enthusiasm often gets them in trouble with the laws of the state, they do set forth an example of faithfulness in all parts

of the world. . . . We give this information here mainly because of their zeal in preaching the Gospel as they see it, even behind the iron curtain. We have our largest group of modern martyrs among this group of witnesses."

¶ Readers of one London paper alone, the *Reynolds News*, saw four pages on the later gatherings at London's Mitcham Stadium, at Leicester, at Glasgow, and at Manchester. It said, "Old and young, rich and poor—all listened to the inspiring discourses and sang and prayed together." "It was a model of orderliness, thanks to the voluntary workers." "Once more the organizers of these giant meetings must feel that their claim to be 'The fastest growing religion on earth' is fully warranted."

¶ The entire front page of the *Illustrated Leicester Chronicle*, August 29, was devoted to "Who Are the Jehovah's Witnesses?" It reported on practices, beliefs and activity. It also carried "The Rev." J. R. Collins' explanation of "Why I Cannot Share Their Beliefs." The reasons: "Jehovah's Witnesses accept the teachings of the Old Testament literally . . . they may be described as non-conformists . . . their doctrine advocates pacifism . . . their prediction of the end of the world . . . is purely a matter of conjecture." Of course, Jehovah's witnesses are not pacifists, and there is no better example of accepting the "Old Testament," of not conforming to false tradition, and of telling of the end of the world than was Christ himself—the one Jehovah's witnesses are glad to follow!

¶ The assembly at Gothenburg, Sweden, August 27-30, was heralded by twenty-three news items in five different papers. The Netherlands' radio network carried a very good newscast on that land's convention, where 13,000 met, and the press was co-operative and fair. Germany's *Neue Illustrierte* commented on the fact that the Nürnberg assembly was held in the stadium Hitler had built in unbelief, and it said: "The history of the world is not without irony. From all parts of the world streamed persons to the arena at Nürnberg for a convention of the once 'Nazi-persecuted' witnesses of Jehovah."

¶ The assemblies continue, the publicity expands, the number of gospel-preachers grows!

"YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"



The Hope of the New World

WHAT God's Word has to say about the new world is good news to all lovers of righteousness. It is just what we should expect in view of Jehovah's unlimited power, his perfect justice, wisdom and love. It will indeed be 'a new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness will dwell.'—2 Peter 3:13.

First of all, the Bible assures us that in God's new world all men will be united in the one true worship, for then the knowledge of Jehovah will cover the earth as the waters cover the sea. Then Jehovah will teach even those people not in his "new covenant" his ways of righteousness and it will not be necessary for one to say to his neighbor, "Know Jehovah," for all will know him from the least even to the greatest.—Isaiah 11:9; Jeremiah 31:34, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

In that new world the people will not complain about being sick, for Jehovah will bring a physical realization of the spiritual promise: "Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing." Then gradually there will be no more sorrowing, weeping and pain, not even any more death; for Christ will reign until he has put all enemies under his feet, the last enemy to be destroyed being death.—Isaiah 35:5, 6, *Am. Stan. Ver.*; Revelation 21:4.

For Jehovah's witnesses it is already true that they "shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into

pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." Of that peace there will be no end.—Isaiah 2:4; 9:7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Even the lower animals will be at peace with one another and with man: "Then the wolf will lodge with the lamb, and the leopard will lie down with the kid; the calf and the young lion will graze together, and a little child will lead them. . . . the lion will eat straw like the ox. They will do no harm or destruction."—Isaiah 11:6, 7, 9, *An Amer. Trans.*

Nature itself will be affected: "The desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose"; fruit trees will take the place of thorns. Thus will be realized the purpose for which Jehovah placed man in the paradise of Eden in the first place; for at that time he commanded man to fill the earth and subdue it and make all of it like that paradise.—Genesis 1:22-28; 2:8, 15; Isaiah 35:1.

Then men will not oppress each other, for "they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree shall be the days of my people, and my chosen ones shall long enjoy the work of their hands." Then mothers will bring forth children, not for trouble, to sicken and die or to be killed in battle, but to life.—Isaiah 65:21-23, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Jehovah God loved this new world so much that he gave his only-begotten Son

as a sacrifice to take away its sin. Because of Jesus' faithfulness God raised him from the grave and gave him all power in heaven and earth so that he could carry out God's purposes regarding the earth and man.—John 3:16; Matthew 28:18.

Jehovah created the earth, not in vain, but to be inhabited, and none of his purposes will fail. The earth is his footstool and he will make it glorious. It 'will abide forever.' (Ecclesiastes 1:4; Isaiah 45:18) In view of all the foregoing plain statements of Scripture we can rest assured that such expressions that speak of the world's end or the destruction of the earth are figures of speech. (See 2 Peter 3:5-13.) But that all the promises regarding blessings for mankind upon earth are to be taken literally is clear from the prayer that Jesus taught his disciples: "Let your kingdom come. Let your will come to pass, as in heaven, also upon earth."—Matthew 6:10, *New World Trans.*

But does not the Bible tell of Christians' going to heaven? someone may ask. True, a certain number will and that for a certain purpose. That certain number Revelation 7 and 14 limit to merely 144,000. And for what purpose? To rule as the consort or bride with Christ as part of the seed of Abraham for the blessing of all the families of the earth.—Genesis 22:17, 18; Galatians 3:16, 29.

They are the Christian congregation of holy ones, the Kingdom company. Said Jesus to the first of these: "I make a covenant with you, just as my Father has made a covenant with me, for a kingdom, that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones to judge the twelve tribes of Israel." (Luke 22:29, 30, *New World Trans.*) That others will share in this judging work and that not only the twelve tribes of Israel but all the world is to be judged by them Paul makes clear at 1 Corinthians 6:2, saying, "Do

you not know that the holy ones will judge the world?"—*New World Trans.*

When will these blessings come to mankind? God's Word shows they will come to this present generation. According to Matthew 24, the generation that sees the proofs of Christ's second presence, namely, world wars, famine, pestilence, earthquakes, increase of lawlessness, persecution of Christians—all of which have come in concentrated doses since 1914—will see *the end of this old world*. This is further supported by Paul's prophecy concerning the conditions in the last days; days that would be critical, hard to deal with because men would be selfish, haughty, blasphemers, fierce, proud, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God.—2 Timothy 3:1-5, *New World Trans.*

Nor are these blessings merely for those now living on the earth, but eventually they will be extended to all those who have died and have been retained in the memory of God: "Do not marvel at this, because the hour is coming in which all those in the memorial tombs will hear [Christ's] voice and come out."—John 5:28, 29, *New World Trans.*; Proverbs 10:7.

Would you like to assure yourself the blessings of the new world? Then you must now seek Jehovah, righteousness and meekness, that you may be hid in the day of his anger when he makes an end to this old world, the old system of things, to *make room for the new world or new system of things*. That day of his anger is termed the battle of Armageddon.—Zephaniah 2:1-3; Revelation 16:14, 16.

That men of good will, lovers of righteousness, may avail themselves of the hope of the new world, Jehovah's witnesses, some half million strong, are preaching in 143 lands and in more than 100 languages—another proof that we are in Christ's second presence.—Matthew 24:3, 14, *New World Trans.*

Wine an Antibiotic Source?

“DO NOT drink water any longer, but use a little wine for the sake of your stomach and your frequent cases of sickness.” (1 Timothy 5:23, *New World Trans.*) That there may be true scientific basis for Paul’s advice to his young friend Timothy appears from the following report from *Science News Letter*, August 29, 1953:

“The steady tippling of marauding armies in the Mediterranean basin from Caesar to Napoleon has led a pharmacy student of the University of California to the discovery that wine may be a source of germ-killing antibiotics. . . . The student, John Gardner, . . . got his idea from several sources. He knew the people in the Mediterranean and Near East had always had a high rate of intestinal infection—typhoid, paratyphoid, dysentery, etc. While in the navy, serving in the area in World War II, he witnessed the high incidence of such infections among U.S. service personnel in spite of modern health measures. A keen student of military history, he observed that Roman armies seemed to have been well protected against such diseases. Their relative handfuls,

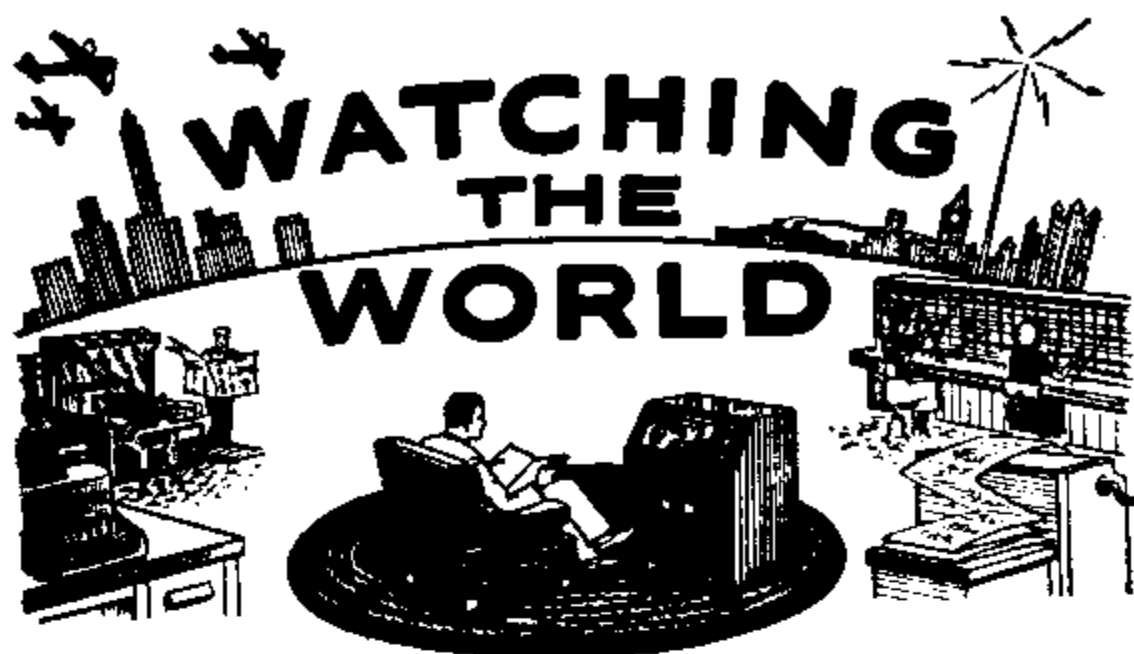
policing hostile lands full of people loaded with intestinal infections, could not have stood heavy casualties from such diseases. Mr. Gardner also noted that Roman soldiers drank wine under military orders. In one case the native wine of an area to be invaded was brought to Rome to condition invasion troops. These things suggested to Mr. Gardner that wine might contain antibacterial substances that would protect against intestinal infections. He put the idea to the test in his research, and came up with an agent that inhibits four representative species of bacteria. . . . The inhibition is weak in comparison to penicillin. But the substance is still crude, and may gain strength with purification. The inhibition is in the test tube, and not yet in animals.”

While it is yet too early to say just what antibiotics will be found in wine and whether or not they are in sufficient strength to have accounted for the Roman’s apparent immunity from intestinal infection, these findings certainly are of interest, in view of Paul’s advice to Timothy.

? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- Who is currently the most striking example of woman’s success in politics? P. 3, ¶3.
- On what day of the year the most murders are committed? P. 5, ¶4.
- Why Hindus, Shintoists, Jews and other non-Christians celebrate Christmas? P. 8, ¶5.
- Why the ancient Greek supreme court had over a thousand members? P. 9, ¶2.
- What Plato proposed as a replacement for government by the people? P. 9, ¶7.
- How mountain goats are equipped to climb on snow, ice or bare rock? P. 12, ¶1.
- Whether the love of money traps only the very wealthy? P. 14, ¶1.

- Why both the high-priced servant of money and his family find it difficult to be true Christians? P. 15, ¶2.
- What the priests said caused recent Greek earthquakes? P. 19, ¶3.
- Where 10,000 Christians were reportedly condemned to work for seven years on a bathhouse, then were killed? P. 22, ¶5.
- Why a British clergyman could not share Jehovah’s witnesses’ beliefs? P. 24, ¶7.
- Why we can be sure that the scriptures that tell of the destruction of the earth are only figures of speech? P. 26, ¶1.
- What has been recently discovered supporting Paul’s suggestion: “Use a little wine for the sake of your stomach”? P. 27, ¶2.



Riots over Trieste

◆ The powder keg that could blow up Western Europe still had a lighted fuse. After seven years' effort Big Two authorities thought they had reached a decision that would snuff out the fuse. They announced their withdrawal from Zone A and the turning of it over to the Italians. The result was no snuffed-out fuse but one that burned with greater intensity. Marshal Tito threatened to march into Zone A if the Big Two gave it to Italy; so the Anglo-American forces remained. This delay inflamed some of the 290,000 Italians in the city of Trieste to heated anger. Riots raged for three days. Almost 10,000 persons, mostly youths, charged into the square. Sharp gunfire erupted. Six rioters lay dead, three of them teen-age boys. Demonstrations then spread to dozens of cities in Italy, including Rome (11/7). Some cars with British plates were overturned and burned. Isolated persons speaking English were attacked. After the riots subsided Marshal Tito stated (11/15) that he would not go to war for the port city of Trieste itself, that he abandoned Yugoslavia's claim on the city but that he would not relinquish his claim on the remainder of occupied Zone A. Emphasizing that he would

compromise no further, Tito declared: "I warn the Allies and the whole world to stop making such decisions [to hand Zone A to Italy], for this would unconditionally lead to conflict."

New President for Philippines

◆ The issue in the Philippine elections was one common these days—corruption in government. When the voters went to the polls (11/10), the candidates were President Elpidio Quirino, running for re-election on the Liberal Party ticket, and Nationalist-Democratic candidate Ramon Magsaysay. Since Filipinos are very passionate about politics, the election resulted in sporadic killings, scattered outbreaks of terrorism and attempts at fraud. In spite of the violence a record number of Filipinos went to the polls and elected by a landslide margin Ramon Magsaysay. Mr. Magsaysay, a newcomer to politics, won his reputation as a guerrilla leader during World War II. He also gained fame as a result of his successful campaign against the Communist-led Huks. He becomes the third president of the Philippine republic.

Quirino Upbraids Church

◆ After the Philippine elections President Elpidio Quirino

warned, in an obvious allusion to the Roman Catholic Church, against the participation of the church in politics. He stated that he believed in separation of church and state. But the president admitted that he had endeavored to please the Catholics by yielding to them on the issue of religious instruction in public schools. On election eve President Quirino openly charged that Catholic priests were campaigning for his opponent, Mr. Magsaysay. Some priests, though, did champion Mr. Quirino, as did the archbishop of Vigan. Regardless of whose band wagon the priests were on, Mr. Quirino declared (11/16) that if the church continued to meddle in politics, the people would "lose their respect for the church." It should be mentioned that Christianity is not a matter of gaining or losing prestige; it is a matter of adhering to Bible principles. One of the prime requirements for true religion, worship that is clean and undefiled in the sight of Almighty God, is "to keep oneself without spot from the world."—James 1:27, *New World Trans.*

London's Pitiless Killer

◆ To most people smog is just a blend of smoke and fog. To Londoners smog is a low-down killer. Last December the smog that choked London was the most disastrous in eighty years. In four days about 4,000 deaths were caused by the foggy killer, and in the months following, deaths were 8,000 above normal. As the smog season descended upon London this year an estimated three tons of soot and ash sifted daily out of the sky over each square mile of the city. To prevent the terrible death toll of last year doctors urged Londoners to protect their lungs with homemade masks of six thicknesses of dampened surgical gauze. This, they said, would keep out most of the soot and prevent passage of

some of the chemicals injurious to the lungs. When the first severe smog of the season blacked out London (10/29) townspeople flocked to the drugstores for "smog masks." Most London chemists sold out their supply. When the smog is not so severe, sensitive men are sometimes deterred from wearing their smog masks by the jests of the more robust Londoners, who may ask: "How's the operation going, Doc?" Nonetheless, to most Londoners it was a serious matter, so serious the government announced (11/13) that Britons with heart or lung disease would get free smog masks.

Portugal: Dabbles in Democracy

◆ In 1928 Antonio Salazar was appointed Portugal's minister of finance. He soon became the most powerful political figure in the country. In 1932 he became prime minister and dictator. Being extremely religious he restored much of the power of the Roman Catholic Church. No opposition to the Salazar dictatorship was countenanced from any political party. This year something new came to Portugal: its government began to dabble in democracy. For one month a ban on political meetings was lifted and criticism of government was allowed. An opposition political committee was permitted to campaign for the elections held (11/8). Thus for the first time in twenty-seven years voters had a chance to vote against the government. But they did not. In three cities where the opposition put up candidates, the government won by a tremendous margin, the opposition getting only about one sixth of the vote. After the campaign and after the ban on opposition politics went back into effect, the opposition newspaper *Republica* announced: "Silence! Silence! Portugal returns to her sad fate."

Iran: Mossadegh on Trial

◆ Dr. Mohammed Mossadegh, 73-year-old ex-premier of Iran, has proved himself to be a wily politician. His crafty ways are heightened by the weird displays of emotion that he is able to come up with, such as fainting fits, sobbing spells and vehement bursts of laughter. Mossadegh's wiles failed him in August when Maj. Gen. Fazlollah Zahedi ousted him from office. Living up to his bizarre habits, Mossadegh went to prison in pink pajamas. When he came up for trial the aged politician proved he was still wily. He maintained that he was still legal premier. Thus he was able to shift the court's attention from the question of his guilt to that of whether or not the court was competent to try him. Gesturing and joking, Mossadegh talked for fourteen hours. He slept when the judge spoke. He punctuated the trial preliminaries with droll remarks such as: "I am quite busy and diverted from boredom." That this weird and wily politician still had friends became apparent (11/12) when pro-Mossadegh demonstrations broke out in Teheran. But the demonstrations were suppressed before the powerful Teheran mobs could be whipped up to full strength and fury. Since the court martial decided (11/15) that it was competent to try Mossadegh, he faced possible exile or life in prison.

Arabia's "Desert Napoleon"

◆ When 73-year-old King Ibn Saud of Saudi Arabia died (11/9), one of the modern-day world's most absolute monarchs passed from the scene. King Saud won with the sword an enormous kingdom. Some thirty years of his career were spent in intertribal warfare, during which time he gained for his kingdom the Islamic cities of Medina and Mecca. So successful in conquest was

the king that he acquired the title "Desert Napoleon." True, his kingdom was mostly desert. But what desert! Below its barren sands huge oil pools exist, believed to be the largest oil deposits in the world. It is said that the king's yearly profits from shrewd oil leases amounted to \$200,000,000. Thus King Saud became one of the world's wealthiest men. Among his abundant possessions were 100 to 200 wives and about 140 children. He had three to four wives at a time, divorcing them frequently. Being a strict follower of Mohammed, the king's religion did not allow him to use alcohol or nicotine, but it did allow him to divorce wives and conquer kingdoms. The Islamic kingdom conquered by the "Desert Napoleon" has now passed to his son and heir, the 56-year-old Emir Saud. He becomes ruler over a vast territory, where oil deposits are fabulously rich, where camels are still the common means of transportation and where slavery still prevails.

Comic Books Under Fire

◆ Americans have long debated the question of whether or not comic books stimulate juvenile delinquency. Many authorities on child behavior have bitterly denounced comic books. Yet today U. S. children pore over 90,000,000 to 100,000,000 comic books a month. This flood of U. S. comic books has spread to many parts of the world. One country, Brazil, has taken a recent stand against the comic-book flood. Brazilian authorities decided that U. S. comic books tend to corrupt the morals of youth. So a member of Brazil's Congress introduced a bill to ban them from the country.

Deadly Virus Photographed

◆ A disease found in all parts of the world but more prevalent in temperate zones is poliomyelitis. Its presence was

not recognized in the U. S. until 1894. For years researchers have been studying the disease but had never been able to actually see the virus. Thus it was an outstanding achievement when two teams of investigators recently isolated the virus, looked at it under the electron microscope, photographed it and even measured it. One research team worked at the Detroit Laboratories of Parke, Davis & Company. Another group worked at the virus laboratory at the University of California. The director of this laboratory announced (11/11) that the virus "definitely" had been identified, adding: "We know that what we are looking at [through the electron microscope] is virus." It was described as a spherical particle almost exactly a millionth of an inch in diameter, and it looked like a tennis ball on an asphalt court. The isolation of the poliomyelitis virus

is regarded as a significant achievement, since it will pave the way for a chemical analysis of the virus and could possibly lead to a chemical weapon to treat the disease.

U. S.: A "Dishonest Position"

◆ The U. N. in November voted 50 to 0 to urge member nations to speed ratification of the genocide treaty, which outlaws acts designed "to destroy in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group." U. S. senators, Southern and isolationist, had opposed ratification of the treaty, claiming that it might be used to interfere in internal affairs of the U. S., especially in cases of discrimination against Negroes. However, the U. S. delegate voted in favor of the resolution. Then afterward he circulated a statement that perplexed the experts. It said that the U. S. is not "authorizing propaganda" in favor of the convention in the U. S. Did this

mean that the U. S. thought the genocide treaty was all right for other countries but not good for the U. S. itself? Declared the *Wall Street Journal*: "The United States has placed itself in an absurdly dishonest position."

Nobel Peace Prize

◆ The first Nobel Peace Prize was awarded in 1901. In 1953 the prize went to General George Marshall for his role as author of the Marshall Plan. After fifty-three years of Nobel awards, peace is farther away than when the first award was made. Does this not prove that no matter how excellent are the plans of men, they cannot bring in permanent peace? The Bible clearly shows that only God's kingdom by Christ will bring in lasting peace: "In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth."—Psalm 72:7.

1954 YEARBOOK AND CALENDAR

Have you any idea what kind of experiences Jehovah's witnesses have in going from house to house with the Kingdom message, proclaiming it on the streets, conducting free home Bible studies and in using many other ways to tell men of good will Bible truths? The *1954 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* contains some of their preaching experiences and gives an individual report of their accomplishments in over 100 countries where they are preaching. For firsthand information send 50c for your copy of the *1954 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*.

A beautiful color calendar for 1954 is now available. It illustrates the far-reaching effects of the international convention recently held at New York on the world-wide organization of God's servants. Calendars may be had for 25c each, or five or more to one address for 20c each.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is \$ Please send me the following:

☐ 1954 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* (50c)

☐ One calendar (25c)

..... calendars (Five or more to one address, 20c each)
(Number)

Name

Street and Number
or Route and Box

City

Zone No. State

Index to Volume XXXIV of *Awake!*

January 8, 1953		"What Is Lofty Among Men" ... 9		Nature's Feathered Carpenters ... 13	
Tolerance—Missing in Action! ... 3		Representation		Keeping Up with Medical Science ... 17	
The Ape Has Had His Day ... 5		—Pathfinder for Democracy? ... 13		Colombia's Luxury Item ... 21	
The Mysterious "Flying Saucer" ... 9		Nature's Hypodermics ... 17		How Will Christ Return?† ... 25	
Synthetic Yarns ... 13		Virgin of Charity Visits Havana ... 21		Thailand† ... 27	
Dancing and the Bible ... 20		Must Not Put God to the Test† ... 25			
Come to New York—Let's Eat!* ... 24		Pakistan† ... 27		September 22, 1953	
Praying the Lord's Prayer† ... 25				To Get Them Back to Church ... 3	
Nigeria† ... 27		May 22, 1953		Bigotry Robs Dead Parents ... 5	
Watching the World© ... 29		The ANZUS Pact ... 3		New World Society Assembly	
January 22, 1953		Meriting the "Red Hat" ... 5		of Jehovah's Witnesses ... 9	
Brazil Sees Red! ... 3		Does Democracy Work? ... 9		Electronics Tells What Ails You ... 17	
"We Doctors		The Paper Virgin ... 13		Quack Cures and Food Fads ... 20	
Don't Know Everything" ... 7		'Give Us Our Daily Rice' ... 17		Timing Christ's Return	
Traffic in Tots ... 9		Giant Moas of New Zealand ... 21		by Bible Chronology† ... 25	
The Platypus ... 13		Proving God's Word True† ... 25		Hawaii† ... 27	
The Book of Mormon ... 16		"Transfusion Held		October 8, 1953	
Mormonism's New Doctrines ... 24		Jaundice Factor" ... 27		"AWAKE!" Is Thirty-four ... 3	
February 8, 1953		June 8, 1953		Race Problems in South Africa ... 5	
World Unity—Are We Dreaming? ... 3		The Memory of God ... 3		Election Captures Italian Mind ... 9	
Italian Jesuits		Prehistoric Monsters ... 5		Famous Kruger Park ... 12	
Disguise Intolerance ... 5		Citadel of a Black King ... 9		Behind the Mardi Gras ... 14	
The Killer—Blood Transfusions ... 9		Dyeing at Home ... 17		The Villainous Vikings ... 17	
Reds Take One on the Chin! ... 13		Our Dialects South of Luzon ... 21		Opening the Eyes of the Blind ... 21	
Freedom from Drudgery, When? ... 17		Is the Bible Our Sole Guide?† ... 25		Prophetic Proof	
Porpoise Paradise ... 21		Nicaragua† ... 27		of Christ's Presence† ... 25	
What Must We Do		June 22, 1953		Switzerland† ... 27	
to Get Saved?† ... 25		The Battle for Your Mind ... 3		October 22, 1953	
Japan† ... 27		The "Miracle" of St. Januarius ... 5		World Government	
February 22, 1953		The Very Stones Cry Out! ... 8		on the Horizon ... 3	
Sex—Salesmanship's Helper ... 3		Cockroaches Not Welcome! ... 13		They Fear Peace More than War ... 5	
Mau Mau		Words to Carry the		The Road Runner ... 9	
—Secret Society in Kenya ... 5		Correct Meaning ... 18		The Magnificent Sun ... 13	
European View of U. S. Election ... 9		Tollgate Is Back to Haunt You ... 21		Conquering Leprosy ... 17	
Does Divining Rod		Praying for Rulers and Kings† ... 25		The Byzantine Empire ... 21	
Locate Water? ... 13		Northern Rhodesia† ... 27		Purpose of Christ's Presence† ... 25	
Hindu Mythology ... 21		July 8, 1953		Lebanon† ... 27	
Is Belief in Angels Essential?† ... 25		Quebec Judge Rebukes		November 8, 1953	
Finland† ... 27		Catholic Kidnappers ... 3		Quebec Priest	
March 8, 1953		Growing Fad of Hypnotism ... 5		Convicted for Attack	
Britain Joins the A-Bomb Powers ... 3		The New World Station, WBBR ... 9		on Jehovah's Witnesses ... 3	
Will India Go Red? ... 5		Coins Tell a Pagan Story ... 13		Assembly Alerts the World! ... 5	
Behind the Prison Riots ... 9		Pasturelands of the Sea ... 17		Ethiopia	
Curious Cobra Clan ... 13		Nature's Buried Treasure ... 21		—Africa's Switzerland ... 9	
For Whom Does the Bell Toll? ... 17		How Are the Dead Raised Up?† ... 25		Hair-raising Atoms ... 12	
Can Surgery Change Sex? ... 21		Puerto Rico† ... 27		Building World Governments	
Have Churches		July 22, 1953		on Sand Foundations ... 13	
Been Teaching a Lie?† ... 25		Science Sows a Sinister Seed ... 3		The Amazon Valley Succumbs ... 17	
Mexico† ... 27		Hypnotic Hangovers ... 5		Farming in the Machine Age ... 21	
March 22, 1953		Mayas—Memento of the Past ... 9		Welcoming Back the Dead† ... 25	
Rise and Fall of a Century ... 3		Hatred—Friend or Foe? ... 13		Egypt† ... 27	
A Fight for Freedom ... 9		Delay Tooth Decay! ... 17		November 22, 1953	
Nature's Friendly Playboy ... 13		Butchery, a Colossal Roman Idol ... 21		Supreme Court of Canada Secures	
Sports—To Strangle TV? ... 16		Who Will Have a Resurrection?† ... 25		Freedom of Worship ... 3	
Wrestling—Modern Version ... 19		Sweden† ... 27		Blood, "a Precious and	
Sex Hormones ... 21		August 8, 1953		Dangerous Fluid" ... 12	
Was Choosing Judas a Mistake?† ... 25		Ambition: Wholesome or Hollow? ... 3		Birds of Australia ... 13	
Blaming Saucers on Beams ... 27		Formosa Under Chinese Rule ... 5		Uncle Sam Never Had It So Good ... 17	
April 8, 1953		Early Christians,		Spices Add Variety to Life ... 21	
A Name Not to Be Ignored ... 3		Why Persecuted? ... 9		Resurrection	
Canadian Liberty in Peril ... 5		Salmon Cycle Baffles Science ... 13		by Metempsychosis?† ... 25	
Democracy's Empty Cradle ... 9		Effect of Hypnosis on Health ... 17		Greece† ... 27	
Is It Wise to Exercise? ... 13		Maracaibo, a Boiling Pot ... 21		December 8, 1953	
Roving Tigers of the Sea ... 17		Identifying the Human Soul† ... 25		The Blizzard of Paper ... 3	
Why Lightning Strikes ... 21		Turkey† ... 27		Praise for a Christian Assembly ... 4	
False Teaching Blasphemes God† ... 25		August 22, 1953		Corruption in High Places ... 9	
Newfoundland† ... 27		"Scientists" and Scientists ... 3		Mighty Midget of the Mammals ... 13	
April 22, 1953		Political Revolution		Birth of a New Federation ... 17	
Freedom Comes, Freedom Goes ... 3		in British Guiana ... 5		The Island of Cyprus Quakes ... 21	
Intelligence		South Africa Confirms Choice ... 9		Perfect New World for Mankind† ... 25	
the Guide to Marriage ... 9		"Life" Magazine Smears		Bahamas† ... 27	
North Sea on Rampage ... 13		Christian Missionaries ... 13		December 22, 1953	
The Rhinestone—A White Lie ... 17		Are They Peddlers or Preachers? ... 19		Woman President for the U.N. ... 3	
Does Democracy Exist Today? ... 21		Hypnotism Serves Criminal Ends? ... 21		Christmas—Does It Make Sense? ... 5	
The Folly of Earthly Wisdom† ... 25		Christianity versus Hypnosis† ... 25		What Socrates and Plato Did	
Gilead's Twentieth Class ... 27		South Africa† ... 27		for Democracy ... 9	
May 8, 1953		September 8, 1953		The Many Loves of Money ... 13	
The Death That Allures ... 3		"Salvation Through Biology"? ... 3		Earthquake Shakes Islands ... 17	
Water Front,		Britain on Parade ... 5		History of Bathing ... 21	
New York Frontier! ... 5		Court Concedes Witnesses		The Hope of the New World† ... 25	
		Not Peddlers ... 9		Wine an Antibiotic Source? ... 27	

* First of series on New York that ran through July 22.

† Articles thus marked appear under the general heading "Your Word Is Truth."

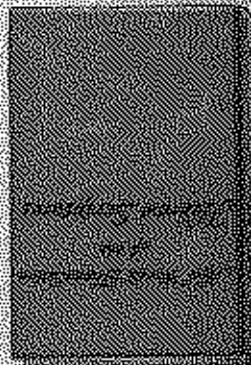
‡ Articles thus marked appear under the general heading "Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth."

© The feature "Watching the World" appears at the back of each issue.

NEW WORLD TRANSLATION

of the

HEBREW SCRIPTURES



FOREWORD

The Holy Bible is Almighty God's written revelation given to mankind. It was originally written in Hebrew, Aramaic (an Oriental language related to Hebrew) and common Greek. For the most part these are dead languages today, which fact requires the Holy Bible to be translated into modern languages for its life-giving message to be given to all peoples and nations and for it to become a living book to them.

This opening paragraph of the foreword well expresses the attitude of the committee who rendered from the original languages the *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures*. This up-to-date translation, released July 22, 1953, is a new translation. In Volume 1 are found the first eight Bible books, Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Judges and Ruth. You will delight to read in modern English these Bible books containing God's revelation to mankind. Send the coupon below along with \$1.50 for your copy right away.

WATCHTOWER

117 ADAMS ST.

BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please send me a copy of the
New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures
Enclosed is \$1.50

Street and Number
or Name and Box

Zone No.

NEW YORK